

GREAT ATHLETES



BASEBALL

GREAT ATHLETES
BASEBALL

GREAT ATHLETES

BASEBALL

Volume 1

Hank Aaron–Mark McGwire

Edited by

The Editors of Salem Press

Special Consultant

Rafer Johnson

SALEM PRESS

Pasadena, California

Hackensack, New Jersey

Editor in Chief: Dawn P. Dawson

Editorial Director: Christina J. Moose
Managing Editor: R. Kent Rasmussen
Manuscript Editor: Christopher Rager
Research Supervisor: Jeffry Jensen
Production Editor: Andrea Miller

Photo Editor: Cynthia Breslin Beres
Acquisitions Editor: Mark Rehn
Page Design and Layout: James Hutson
Additional Layout: Frank Montaña and Mary Overell
Editorial Assistant: Brett Weisberg

Cover photo: John Angelillo/UPI/Landov

Copyright © 1992, 1994, 2002, 2010, by Salem Press

All rights in this book are reserved. No part of this work may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the copyright owner except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews or in the copying of images deemed to be freely licensed or in the public domain. For information, address the publisher, Salem Press, P.O. Box 50062, Pasadena, California 91115.

∞ The paper used in these volumes conforms to the American National Standard for Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, Z39.48-1992 (R1997).

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Great athletes / edited by The Editors of Salem Press ; special consultant Rafer Johnson.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-1-58765-473-2 (set : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-477-0 (vol. 1 baseball : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-478-7 (vol. 2 baseball : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-479-4 (set baseball : alk. paper)

I. Athletes—Biography—Dictionaries. I. Johnson, Rafer, 1935- II. Salem Press.

GV697.A1G68 2009

796.0922—dc22

[B]

2009021905

First Printing

Contents

Publisher's Note	vii	Andre Dawson	118
Introduction	xi	Dizzy Dean	121
Contributors	xvii	Ed Delahanty	124
Complete List of Contents	xxv	Carlos Delgado	127
Hank Aaron	1	Joe DiMaggio	130
Jim Abbott	4	Larry Doby	133
Grover Alexander	7	Don Drysdale	136
Roberto Alomar	10	Herb Dudley	139
Sandy Alomar, Jr.	13	Dennis Eckersley	141
Cap Anson	15	Johnny Evers	145
Luke Appling	18	Eddie Feigner	148
Jeff Bagwell	20	Bob Feller	150
Ernie Banks	23	Lisa Fernandez	153
Josh Beckett	26	Jennie Finch	156
James "Cool Papa" Bell	28	Rollie Fingers	159
Albert Belle	31	Carlton Fisk	162
Johnny Bench	34	Curt Flood	165
Chief Bender	37	Whitey Ford	168
Yogi Berra	40	Jimmie Foxx	171
Craig Biggio	43	Julio Franco	174
Wade Boggs	46	Eric Gagné	177
Barry Bonds	49	Andrés Galarraga	180
George Brett	53	Nomar Garciaparra	182
Lou Brock	56	Steve Garvey	185
Mordecai Brown	59	Lou Gehrig	188
Crystl Bustos	62	Charlie Gehringer	191
Miguel Cabrera	64	Bob Gibson	194
Roy Campanella	66	Josh Gibson	197
José Canseco	69	Tom Glavine	199
Rod Carew	72	Lefty Gomez	202
Steve Carlton	75	Juan González	205
Gary Carter	78	Dwight Gooden	208
Orlando Cepeda	81	Rich Gossage	211
Frank Chance	84	Mark Grace	214
Oscar Charleston	87	Hank Greenberg	216
Will Clark	89	Ken Griffey, Jr.	219
Roger Clemens	92	Burleigh Grimes	222
Roberto Clemente	97	Lefty Grove	225
Ty Cobb	100	Vladimir Guerrero	228
Mickey Cochrane	103	Tony Gwynn	231
Eddie Collins	106	Gabby Hartnett	235
David Cone	109	Todd Helton	238
Stan Coveleski	112	Rickey Henderson	240
Johnny Damon	115	Orel Hershiser	243
		Gil Hodges	246

Great Athletes: Baseball

Trevor Hoffman	249	Jim Kaat	300
Rogers Hornsby	252	Al Kaline	303
Carl Hubbell	255	Dorothy Kamenshek	306
Catfish Hunter	257	Masaichi Kaneda	308
Torii Hunter	260	Tim Keefe	310
Monte Irvin	262	Willie Keeler	313
Reggie Jackson	265	Jeff Kent	316
Shoeless Joe Jackson	268	Harmon Killebrew	319
Ferguson Jenkins	270	Ralph Kiner	322
Derek Jeter	273	Sandy Koufax	325
Howard Johnson	276	Nap Lajoie	328
Judy Johnson	279	Bob Lemon	331
Randy Johnson	282	Buck Leonard	334
Walter Johnson	285	Pop Lloyd	337
Andruw Jones	288	Kenny Lofton	339
Chipper Jones	291	Al Lopez	342
Joan Joyce	294	Willie McCovey	345
David Justice	297	Mark McGwire	348

Publisher's Note

The two volumes of *Great Athletes: Baseball* are part of Salem Press's greatly expanded and redesigned *Great Athletes* series, which also includes self-contained volumes on basketball, boxing and soccer, football, golf and tennis, Olympic sports, and racing and individual sports. The full 13-volume series presents articles on the lives, sports careers, and unique achievements of 1,470 outstanding competitors and champions in the world of sports. These athletes—many of whom have achieved world renown—represent more than 75 different nations and territories and more than 80 different sports. Their stories are told in succinct, 1,000-word-long profiles accessible in tone and style to readers in grades 7 and up.

The 13 *Great Athletes* volumes, which include a cumulative index volume, are built on the work of three earlier Salem Press publications designed for middle and high school readers: the 20 slender volumes of *The Twentieth Century: Great Athletes* (1992), their 3-volume supplement (1994), and the 8 stouter volumes of *Great Athletes, Revised* (2002). This new edition retains articles on every athlete covered in those earlier editions and adds more than 415 entirely new articles—a 40 percent increase. *Great Athletes: Baseball* adds 60 new articles to the 165 in the previous edition to cover a total of 225 baseball and softball players. The content of original essays has been updated as necessary, with many articles substantially revised, expanded, or replaced, and bibliographical citations for virtually all articles have been updated. Information in every article is current up to the beginning of the 2009 baseball season.

Criteria for Inclusion

Within these pages, readers will find articles on virtually all the legends of baseball—from Hank Aaron and Grover Alexander to Carl Yastremski and Cy Young. In selecting new names to add to *Great Athletes: Baseball*, first consideration was given to players whose exceptional achievements have made their names household words. These players include such undeniable stars as Johnny Damon, Don Newcombe, Phil Rizzuto, and Ichiro Suzuki. Consideration was next given to accomplished play-

ers who during the early twenty-first century appeared destined for more greatness, such as Miguel Cabrera, Albert Pujols, and Alfonso Soriano. A particularly interesting addition is Wally Yonamine, who was both the first Japanese American to play in the National Football League and the first American to play professional baseball in Japan.

These volumes also include articles on softball players. Most of these athletes are women, but the list also includes Eddie Feigner, the legendary “King of Softball” who reputedly pitched more than 900 no-hitters during his long barnstorming career.

Organization

Each article covers the life and career of a single baseball or softball player, and all names are arranged in one alphabetical stream. Every article is accompanied by at least one boxed table, summarizing the career statistics, honors and awards, records, and other milestones that set apart each great player. Most articles are also accompanied by photographs of their subjects. Every article lists up-to-date bibliographical notes under the heading “Additional Sources.” These sections list from three to five readily available books and articles containing information pertinent to the athlete and sport covered in the article. Appendixes in volume 2 contain additional sources in published books and Web sites.

Averaging three pages in length, each article is written in clear language and presented in a uniform, easily readable format. All articles are divided into four subheaded sections that cover the athlete's life and achievements chronologically.

- *Early Life* presents such basic biographical information as vital dates, parentage, siblings, and early education. It also sketches the social milieu in which the baseball or softball player grew up and discusses other formative experiences.
- *The Road to Excellence* picks up where the player's earliest serious involvement in sports began. This section describes experiences and

Great Athletes: Baseball

influences that shaped the player's athletic prowess and propelled him or her toward greatness. These sections also often discuss obstacles—such as poverty, discrimination, and physical disabilities—that many great athletes have had to overcome.

- *The Emerging Champion* traces the player's advance from the threshold of baseball or softball stardom to higher levels of achievement. This section explains the characteristics and circumstances that combined to make the player among the best in the world in baseball or softball.
- *Continuing the Story* tracks the player's subsequent career, examining how the player may have set new goals and had achievements that inspired others. This section also offers insights into the player's life away from sports. Readers will also learn about the innovations and contributions that the players have made to their sports and, in many cases, to society at large.
- *Summary* recapitulates the player's story, paying special attention to honors that the player has won and to the human qualities that have made the player special in the world of sports.

Appendixes

At the back of volume 2 of *Great Athletes: Baseball*, readers will find 13 appendixes, most of which are entirely new to this edition. These appendixes are arranged under these three headings:

- *Resources* includes a bibliography of recently published books on baseball and a categorized listing of sports sites on the World Wide Web that provide baseball information. This section is followed by a Glossary defining most of the specialized terminology used in *Great Athletes: Baseball* and a Time Line, which lists names of all the players covered in these volumes in order of their birth dates.
- *All-Time Great Players* contains 4 appendixes—2 lists of all-time great players and members of the National Baseball Hall of Fame and the Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame.

- *Annual Awards and Honors* contains 5 appendixes listing Major League Baseball's annual most valuable players, rookies of the year, Cy Young Award winners, and batting and home run champions.

The *Cumulative Indexes* volume, which accompanies the full *Great Athletes* series, includes all the appendixes found in this and other *Great Athletes* volumes on specific sports, plus additional appendixes containing information that pertains to all sports. These appendixes include a general bibliography, a comprehensive Web site list, a Time Line integrating the names of all 1,470 athletes in *Great Athletes*, 2 lists of the greatest athletes of the twentieth century, 3 multisport halls of fame, and 10 different athlete-of-the-year awards.

Indexes

Following the Appendixes in *Great Athletes: Baseball*, readers will find 4 indexes listing athletes by their names, countries, positions played, and teams. The latter two indexes are completely new to this edition of *Great Athletes*. Because some athletes have excelled in more than one sport, readers may wish also to consult the *Cumulative Indexes* volume. Its sport, country, and name indexes list all the athletes covered in the full *Great Athletes* series.

Acknowledgments

Once again, Salem Press takes great pleasure in thanking the 383 scholars and experts who wrote and updated the articles making *Great Athletes* possible. Their names can be found at the ends of the articles they have written and in the list of contributors that follows the "Introduction." We also take immense pleasure in again thanking our special consultant, Rafer Johnson, for bringing his unique insights to this project. As an Olympic champion and world record-holder in track and field's demanding decathlon, he has experienced an extraordinarily broad range of physical and mental challenges at the highest levels of competition. Moreover, he has a lifetime of experience working with, and closely observing, athletes at every level—from five-year-old soccer players to Olympic and professional champions. He truly understands what constitutes athletic greatness and what is required to achieve it. For this reason, readers will not want to overlook his "Introduction."

Publisher's Note

Acronyms Used in Articles

Salem's general practice is to use acronyms only after they have been explained within each essay. Because of the frequency with which many terms appear in *Great Athletes: Baseball*, that practice is partly suspended for the acronyms listed below:

ABC American Broadcasting Corporation

AL American League

ALCS American League Championship Series

CBS Columbia Broadcasting System

ERA earned run average

ESPN Entertainment and Sports Programming
Network

MLB Major League Baseball

NBC National Broadcasting Corporation

NL National League

NLCS National League Championship Series

RBI runs batted in

Introduction

Five decades after reaching my own pinnacle of success in sports, I still get a thrill watching other athletes perform. I have competed with and against some of the greatest athletes in the world, watched others up close and from a distance, and read about still others. I admire the accomplishments of all of them, for I know something of what it takes to achieve greatness in sports, and I especially admire those who inspire others.

This revised edition of *Great Athletes* provides a wonderful opportunity for young readers to learn about the finest athletes of the modern era of sports. Reading the stories of the men and women in these pages carries me back to my own youth, when I first began playing games and became interested in sports heroes. Almost all sports interested me, but I gravitated to baseball, basketball, football, and track and field. Eventually, I dedicated most of my young adult years to track and field's decathlon, which I loved because its ten events allowed me to use many different skills.

Throughout those years, one thing remained constant: I wanted to *win*. To do that meant being the best that I could be. I wondered what I could learn from the lives of great athletes. From an early age I enjoyed reading about sports champions and wondered how they did as well as they did. What traits and talents did the greatest of them have? I gradually came to understand that the essence of greatness in sports lies in competition. In fact, the very word *athlete* itself goes back to a Greek word for "competitor." Being competitive is the single most important attribute any athlete can have, but other traits are important, too. Readers may gain insights into the athletes covered in these volumes by considering the ten events of the decathlon as symbols of ten traits that contribute to athletic greatness. All champions have at least a few of these traits; truly great champions have most of them.

Speed and Quickness

Decathlon events are spread over two days, with five events staged on each day. The first event is always the 100-meter dash—one of the most glamor-

ous events in track and field. Men and women—such as Usain Bolt and Florence Griffith-Joyner—who capture its world records are considered the fastest humans on earth. In a race that lasts only a few seconds, speed is everything, and there is no room for mistakes.

Appropriately, speed is the first of the three standards of athletic excellence expressed in the Olympic motto, *Citius, altius, fortius* (faster, higher, stronger). Its importance in racing sports such as cycling, rowing, running, speed skating, swimming, and the triathlon is obvious: Athletes who reach the finish line soonest win; those who arrive later lose. Speed is also important in every sport that requires moving around a lot, such as baseball, basketball, boxing, football, handball, soccer, tennis, volleyball, water polo, and virtually all the events of track and field. The best athletes in these sports are usually fast.

Athletes who lack speed generally make up for it in other kinds of quickness. For example, while running speed has helped make some football quarterbacks—such as Vince Young—great, some quarterbacks who are slow afoot have achieved greatness with other forms of quickness. Joe Namath is an example. Although he was embarrassingly slow on his feet, he read opposing teams' defenses so fast that he could make lightning-quick decisions and release his passes faster than almost any other quarterback who played the game.

As important as speed is, there are a few sports in which it means little. Billiards, bowling, and golf, for example, all permit competitors to take considerable time responding to opponents' moves. Even so, speed can be important where one may least expect it. For example, major chess competitions are clocked, and making moves too slowly can cost players games.

Courage

The decathlon's second event, the long jump, represents one of the purest contests in sports: Competitors simply run up to a mark and jump as far as they can. Each jumper gets several tries, and only the best marks matter. While it sounds simple,

Great Athletes: Baseball

it involves critical little things that can go wrong and ruin one's chance of winning. When the great Jesse Owens jumped in the 1936 Olympics in Berlin, for example, he missed his takeoff mark so many times that he risked disqualification. What saved him was the encouragement of a rival German jumper, who advised him to start his jump from well behind the regular takeoff mark. It takes courage to overcome the fear of making mistakes and concentrate on jumping. It also takes courage to overcome the fear of injury.

A great athlete may have abundant courage but rarely need to call upon it. However, most truly great athletes eventually face moments when they would fail if their courage abandoned them. In fact, courage is often what separates being good from being great. True courage should not be confused with the absence of fear, for it is the ability to overcome fear, including the very natural fears of injury and pain. A wonderful example is gymnast Kerri Strug's amazing spirit in the 1996 Olympics. Ignoring the pain of torn ligaments and a serious ankle sprain, she helped the U.S. women win a team gold medal by performing her final vault at great personal risk.

Some sports challenge athletes with real and persistent threats of serious injuries and even death. Among the most dangerous are alpine skiing, auto racing, boxing, football, horse racing, mountaineering, and rodeo—all of which have killed and disabled many fine athletes. No one can achieve greatness in such sports without exceptional courage.

Consider also the courage required to step up to bat against a baseball pitcher who throws hardballs mere inches away from your head at speeds of more than ninety miles an hour. Or, imagine preparing to dive from atop a 10-meter platform, resting only on your toes, with your heels projecting over the edge, knowing that your head will pass within inches of the rock-hard edge of the platform. Greg Louganis once cut his head open on such a dive. After he had his scalp stitched up, he returned to continue diving into a pool of water colored pink by his own blood. He won the competition.

Another kind of courage is needed to perform in the face of adversity that may have nothing to do with sport itself. The best known example of that kind of courage is the immortal Jackie Robinson, who broke the color line in baseball in 1947. As the

first African American player in the modern major leagues, Jackie faced criticism, verbal harassment, and even physical abuse almost everywhere he played. He not only persevered but also had a career that would have been regarded as exceptional even if his color had never been an issue.

Strength

The shot put, the decathlon's third event, requires many special traits, but the most obvious is strength. The metal ball male shot putters heave weighs 16 pounds—more than an average bowling ball. Agility, balance, and speed are all important to the event, but together they can accomplish nothing without great strength. Strength is also the third standard expressed in the Olympic motto, *Citius, altius, fortius*.

Strength is especially valuable in sports that put competitors in direct physical contact with each other—sports such as basketball, boxing, football, and wrestling. Whenever athletes push and pull against each other, the stronger generally prevail. Strength is also crucial in sports requiring lifting, pulling, pushing, paddling, or propelling objects, or controlling vehicles or animals. Such sports include auto racing, baseball and softball, bodybuilding and weightlifting, canoeing and kayaking, golf, horse racing, rowing, and all track and field throwing events.

One sport in which the role of strength has never been underestimated is wrestling. One of the most impressive demonstrations of strength in the sport occurred at the 2000 Olympic Games at Sydney when Rulon Gardner, in a performance of a lifetime, defeated former Olympic champion Aleksandr Karelin in the super-heavyweight class of Greco-Roman wrestling.

Visualization

Visualization is the ability to see what one needs to do before actually doing it. Perhaps no sport better exemplifies its importance than the high jump—the decathlon's fourth event. In contrast to the long jump and throwing events—in which competitors strive to maximize distance in every effort, the high jump (like the pole vault) sets a bar at a fixed height that competitors must clear. Before jumping, they take time to study the bar and visualize what they must do to clear it. If the bar is set at 7 feet, a jump of 6 feet 11¾ inches fails; a jump of 8

Introduction

feet succeeds, but counts only for 7 feet. To conserve strength for later jumps, jumpers must carefully calculate how much effort to exert at each height, and to do this, they must be able to visualize.

Great baseball and softball batters also visualize well. Before pitches even reach the plate, batters see the balls coming and visualize their bats hitting them. Likewise, great golfers see their balls landing on the greens before they even swing. Soccer players, such as Ronaldo, see the balls going into the goal before they even kick them. Billiard players, such as Jeanette Lee, see all the balls moving on the table before they even touch the cue balls. Bowlers, like Lisa Wagner, see the pins tumbling down before they release their balls.

Visualization is especially important to shooters, such as Lones Wigger, and archers, such as Denise Parker and Jay Barrs, who know exactly what their targets look like, as well as the spots from where they will fire, before they even take aim. In contrast to most other sports, they can practice in conditions almost identical to those in which they compete. However, the athletes against whom they compete have the same advantage, so the edge usually goes to those who visualize better.

Players in games such as basketball, hockey, soccer, and water polo fire upon fixed targets from constantly changing positions—often in the face of opponents doing everything they can to make them miss. Nevertheless, visualization is important to them as well. In basketball, players are said to be in a “groove,” or a “zone,” when they visualize shots so well they seem unable to miss. Kobe Bryant and Lisa Leslie are among the greatest visualizers in their sport, just as Babe Ruth, Hank Aaron, and Albert Pujols have been great at visualizing home runs in baseball. In tennis, I always admired Arthur Ashe’s knack for planning matches in his mind, then systematically dismantling his opponents.

At another level, boxer Muhammad Ali was great at visualizing his entire future. Big, strong, and quick and able to move with the best of them, he had it all. I had the great pleasure of touring college campuses with him after we both won gold medals at the Rome Olympics in 1960. Muhammad (then known as Cassius Clay) had visualized his Olympic victory before it happened, and when I first knew him he was already reciting poetry and predicting what the future held for him. He saw it

all in advance and called every move—something he became famous for later, when he taunted opponents by predicting the rounds in which he would knock them out.

Determination and Resilience

The final event of the first day of decathlon competition is the 400-meter run. Almost exactly a quarter mile, this race stands at the point that divides sprints from middle-distances. Should runners go all out, as in a sprint, or pace themselves, as middle-distance runners do? Coming as it does, as the last event of the exhausting first day of decathlon competition, the 400-meter race tests the mettle of decathletes by extracting one last great effort from them before they can rest up for the next day’s grueling events. How they choose to run the race has to do with how determined they are to win the entire decathlon.

Every great athlete who wants to be a champion must have the determination to do whatever it takes to achieve that goal. Even so, determination alone is not enough. This was proven dramatically when basketball’s Michael Jordan—whom journalists later voted the greatest athlete of the twentieth century—quit basketball in 1994 to fulfill his lifelong dream to play professional baseball. Despite working hard, he spent a frustrating season and a half in the minor leagues and merely proved two things: that determination alone cannot guarantee success, and that baseball is a more difficult sport than many people had realized.

Resilience, an extension of determination, is the ability to overcome adversity, or apparently hopeless situations, and to bounce back from outright defeat. Some might argue that no one can be greater than an athlete who never loses; however, athletes who continually win are never required to change what they do or do any soul searching. By contrast, athletes who lose must examine themselves closely and consider making changes. I have always felt that true greatness in sports is exemplified by the ability to come back from defeat, as heavyweight boxer Floyd Patterson did after losing his world title to Ingemar Johansson in a humiliating 3-round knockout in 1959. Only those athletes who face adversity and defeat can prove they have resilience.

Among athletes who have impressed me the most with their determination and resilience is

Great Athletes: Baseball

speed skater Eric Heiden, who was not only the first American to win world speed-skating championships, but the first speed skater ever to win all five events in the Winter Olympics. Another amazingly determined athlete is Jim Abbott, who refused to allow the fact that he was born with only one hand stop him from becoming a Major League Baseball pitcher—one who even pitched a no-hit game. Who could not admire Bo Jackson? An all-star in both professional football and Major League Baseball, he suffered what appeared to be a career-ending football injury. After undergoing hip-joint replacement surgery, he defied all logic by returning to play several more seasons of baseball. Cyclist Lance Armstrong also falls into this category. He won multiple Tour de France championships after recovering from cancer.

Execution

Day two of the decathlon opens with the technically challenging 110-meter high hurdles. A brutally demanding event, it requires speed, leaping ability, and perfect timing. In short, it is an event that requires careful execution—the ability to perform precisely when it matters. Sports differ greatly in the precision of execution they demand. Getting off great throws in the discus, shot put, and javelin, for example, requires superb execution, but the direction in which the objects go is not critical. By contrast, archers, shooters, and golfers must hit precise targets. Some sports not only demand that execution be precise but also that it be repeated. A baseball pitcher who throws two perfect strikes fails if the opposing batter hits the third pitch over the fence. Likewise, a quarterback who leads his team down the field with five consecutive perfect passes fails if his next pass is intercepted.

Consider the differences between the kind of execution demanded by diving and pole vaulting. Divers lose points if their toes are not straight the moment they enter the water. By contrast, pole vaulters can land any way they want, so long as they clear the bar. Moreover, a diver gets only one chance on each dive, while pole vaulters get three chances at each height they attempt—and they can even skip certain heights to save energy for later jumps at greater heights. On the other hand, a diver who executes a dive badly will merely get a poor score, while a pole vaulter who misses too many jumps will get no score at all—which is exactly what hap-

pened to decathlete Dan O'Brien in the 1992 U.S. Olympic Trials. Although Dan was the world's top decathlete at that time, his failure to clear a height in the pole vault kept him off the Olympic team. (To his credit, he came back to win a gold medal in 1996.)

Figure skating and gymnastics are other sports that measure execution with a microscope. In gymnastics, the standard of perfection is a score of ten—which was first achieved in the Olympics by Nadia Comăneci in 1976. However, scores in those sports are not based on objective measures but on the evaluations of judges, whose own standards can and do change. By contrast, archery, shooting, and bowling are unusual in being sports that offer objective standards of perfection. In bowling, that standard is the 300 points awarded to players who bowl all strikes.

Among all athletes noted for their execution, one in particular stands out in my estimation: golf's Tiger Woods. After Tiger had played professionally for only a few years, he established himself as one of the greatest golfers ever. He has beaten the best that golf has had to offer by record margins in major competitions, and wherever he plays, he is the favorite to win. Most impressive is his seeming ability to do whatever he needs to win, regardless of the situation. Few athletes in any sport, or in any era, have come close to matching Tiger's versatile and consistent execution.

Focus

After the high hurdles, the decathlon's discus event is a comparative relief. Nevertheless, it presents its own special demands, one of which is focus—the ability to maintain uninterrupted concentration. Like shot putters, discus throwers work within a tiny circle, within which they must concentrate all their attention and all their energy into throwing the heavy disk as far as they can.

Not surprisingly, one of the greatest discus throwers in history, Al Oerter, was also one of the greatest examples of focus in sports. His four gold medals between 1956 and 1968 made him the first track and field athlete in Olympic history to win any event four times in a row. In addition to beating out the best discus throwers in the world four consecutive times, he improved his own performance at each Olympiad and even won with a serious rib injury in 1964. Eight years after retiring from compe-

Introduction

tion, he returned at age forty to throw the discus farther than ever and earn a spot as an alternate on the 1980 U.S. Olympic team.

Important in all sports, focus is especially important in those in which a single lapse in concentration may result in instant defeat. In boxing, a knockout can suddenly end a bout. Focus may be even more crucial in wrestling. Wrestlers grapple each other continuously, probing for openings that will allow them to pin their opponents. Few sports match wrestling in nonstop intensity; a single split-second lapse on the part of a wrestler can spell disaster. Great wrestlers, such as Cael Sanderson and Aleksandr Karelin, must therefore rank among the most focused athletes in history.

Balance and Coordination

Of all the decathlon events, the most difficult to perform is the pole vault. Think of what it entails: Holding long skinny poles, vaulters run at full speed down a narrow path toward a pit; then, without breaking stride, push the tips of their poles into a tiny slot, propel their bodies upward, and use the poles to flip themselves over bars more than two or three times their height above the ground, finally to drop down on the opposite side. Success in the pole vault demands many traits, but the most important are balance and coordination. Vaulters use their hands, feet, and bodies, all at the same time, and do everything at breakneck speed, with almost no margin for error. There are no uncoordinated champion pole vaulters.

Despite its difficulty, pole vaulting is an event in which some decathletes have performed especially well—perhaps because they, as a group, have versatile skills. I have long taken pride in the fact that my close friend, college teammate, and Olympic rival, C. K. Yang, once set a world record in the pole vault during a decathlon. C. K.'s record was all the more impressive because he achieved it midway through the second day of an intense competition. Imagine what balance and coordination he must have had to propel his body over the record-breaking height after having subjected it to the wear and tear of seven other events.

I cannot think of any athlete, in any sport, who demonstrated more versatility in coordination and balance than Michael Jordan, who could seemingly score from any spot on the floor, at any time, and under any conditions. Not only did he always have

his offensive game together, he was also one of the greatest defensive players in the game. Moreover, his mere presence brought balance to his entire team.

Preparation

The ninth event of the decathlon is the javelin—a throwing event that goes back to ancient times. A more difficult event than it may appear to be, it requires more than its share of special preparation. This may be why we rarely see athletes who compete in both the javelin and other events, though the versatile Babe Didrikson Zaharias was an exception.

Along with determination—to which it is closely allied—preparation is a vital trait of great athletes, especially in modern competition. It is no longer possible for even the greatest natural athletes to win against top competition without extensive preparation, which means practice, training for strength and stamina, proper diet and rest, and studying opponents diligently. Football players, especially quarterbacks and defensive backs, spend hours before every game studying films of opponents.

I was fortunate to grow up with an athlete who exemplifies preparation: my younger brother, Jimmy Johnson, who would become defensive back for the San Francisco 49ers for seventeen years and later be elected to the Pro Football Hall of Fame. Every week, Jimmy had to face a completely different set of pass receivers, but he was always ready because he studied their moves and trained himself to run backward fast enough to keep offenses in front of him so he could see every move they made. Coach Tom Landry of the Dallas Cowboys once told me that he always had the Cowboys attack on the side opposite from Jimmy.

Another exceptionally well prepared athlete was Magic Johnson, the great Lakers basketball guard, who played every position on the floor in more than one game. During his rookie season he had one of the greatest performances in playoff history during the NBA Finals. When a health problem prevented the Lakers' great center, Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, from playing in the sixth game against Philadelphia, Magic stunned everyone by filling in for him at center and scoring 44 points. He went on to become one of the great point guards in basketball history because he always knew where every player on the court should be at every moment.

Stamina

If there is one event that most decathletes dread, it is the grueling 1,500-meter race that concludes the two-day competition. While C. K. Yang once set a world-record in the pole vault during a decathlon, no decathlete has ever come close to anything even resembling a world-class mark in the 1,500 meters. On the other hand, it is probable that no world-class middle-distance runner has ever run a 1,500-meter race immediately after competing in nine other events. To win a decathlon, the trick is not to come in first in this final race, but simply to survive it. For decathletes, it is not so much a race as a test of stamina.

When I competed in the decathlon in the Rome Olympics of 1960, I had to go head-to-head against my friend C. K. Yang through nine events, all the while knowing that the gold medal would be decided in the last event—the 1,500 meters. C. K. was one of the toughest and most durable athletes I have ever known, and I realized I could not beat him in that race. However, after the javelin, I led by enough points so that all I had to do was stay close to him. I managed to do it and win the gold medal, but running that race was not an experience I would care to repeat.

Stamina is not really a skill, but a measure of the strength to withstand or overcome exhaustion. Rare is the sport that does not demand some stamina. Stamina can be measured in a single performance—such as a long-distance race—in a tournament, or in the course of a long season.

The classic models of stamina are marathon runners, whose 26-plus-mile race keeps them moving continuously for more than two hours. Soccer is one of the most demanding of stamina among team sports. Its players move almost constantly and may run as far as 5 miles in a 90-minute game that

allows few substitutions. Basketball players run nearly as much as soccer players, but their games are shorter and allow more substitutions and rest periods. However, the sport can be even more tiring than soccer because its teams play more frequently and play more games overall. Baseball players provide yet another contrast. They spend a great deal of time during their games sitting on the bench, and when they are on the field, players other than the pitcher and catcher rarely need to exert themselves more than a few seconds at a time. However, their season has the most games of all, and their constant travel is draining. All these sports and others demand great stamina from their players, and their greatest players are usually those who hold up the best.

To most people, chess seems like a physically undemanding game. However, its greatest players must be in top physical condition to withstand the unrelenting mental pressure of tournament and match competitions, which can last for weeks. Bobby Fisher, one of the game's greatest—and most eccentric—champions, exercised heavily when he competed in order to stay in shape. Even sprinters who spend only 10 or 11 seconds on the track in each race, need stamina. In order to reach the finals of major competitions, they must endure the physical and mental strains of several days of preliminary heats.

In reducing what makes athletes great to just ten traits, I realize that I have oversimplified things, but that matters little, as my purpose here is merely to introduce readers to what makes the athletes in these volumes great. Within these pages you will find stories exemplifying many other traits, and that is good, as among the things that make athletes endlessly fascinating are their diversity and complexity.

Rafer Johnson

Contributors

Randy L. Abbott
University of Evansville

Tony Abbott
Trumbull, Connecticut

Michael Adams
*City College of New York
Graduate Center*

Patrick Adcock
Henderson State University

Amy Adelstein
Tohuca Lake, California

Richard Adler
University of Michigan, Dearborn

Paul C. Alexander II
Southern Illinois University

Elizabeth Jeanne Alford
*Southern Illinois University,
Carbondale*

Eleanor B. Amico
Whitewater, Wisconsin

Ronald L. Ammons
University of Findlay

Earl Andresen
University of Texas, Arlington

David L. Andrews
*University of Illinois, Urbana-
Champaign*

Frank Ardolino
University of Hawaii

Vikki M. Armstrong
Fayetteville State University

Bryan Aubrey
Maharishi International University

Patti Auer
United States Gymnastics Federation

Philip Bader
Pasadena, California

Sylvia P. Baeza
Applied Ballet Theater

Amanda J. Bahr-Evola
*Southern Illinois University,
Edwardsville*

Alan Bairner
Loughborough University

JoAnn Balingit
University of Delaware

Susan J. Bandy
United States International University

Jessie F. Banks
University of Southern Colorado

Linda Bannister
Loyola Marymount University

C. Robert Barnett
Marshall University

David Barratt
Montreat College

Maryanne Barsotti
Warren, Michigan

Bijan Bayne
*Association for Professional Basketball
Research*

Barbara C. Beattie
Sarasota, Florida

Suzanne M. Beaudet
University of Maine, Presque Isle

Joseph Beerman
*Borough of Manhattan Community
College, CUNY*

Keith J. Bell
Western Carolina University

Stephen T. Bell
Independent Scholar

Alvin K. Benson
Utah Valley University

Chuck Berg
University of Kansas

S. Carol Berg
College of St. Benedict

Milton Berman
University of Rochester

Terry D. Bilhartz
Sam Houston State University

Cynthia A. Bily
Adrian College

Nicholas Birns
New School University

Joe Blankenbaker
Georgia Southern University

Carol Blassingame
Texas A&M University

Elaine M. Blinde
*Southern Illinois University,
Carbondale*

Harold R. Blythe, Jr.
Eastern Kentucky University

Jo-Ellen Lipman Boon
Independent Scholar

Trevor D. Bopp
Texas A&M University

Stephen Borelli
USA Today

John Boyd
Appalachian State University

Great Athletes: Baseball

Marlene Bradford
Texas A&M University

Michael R. Bradley
Motlow College

Carmi Brandis
Fort Collins, Colorado

Kevin L. Brennan
Ouachita Baptist University

Matt Brillinger
Carleton University

John A. Britton
Francis Marion University

Norbert Brockman
St. Mary's University of San Antonio

Howard Bromberg
University of Michigan Law School

Valerie Brooke
Riverside Community College

Dana D. Brooks
West Virginia University

Alan Brown
Livingston University

Valerie Brown
*Northwest Kansas Educational
Service Center*

Thomas W. Buchanan
Ancilla Domini College

Fred Buchstein
John Carroll University

David Buehrer
Valdosta State University

Cathy M. Buell
San Jose State University

Michael H. Burchett
Limestone College

Edmund J. Campion
University of Tennessee, Knoxville

Peter Carino
Indiana State University

Lewis H. Carlson
Western Michigan University

Russell N. Carney
Missouri State University

Bob Carroll
*Professional Football Researchers
Association*

Culley C. Carson
University of North Carolina

Craig Causer
Pompton Lakes, New Jersey

David Chapman
*North American Society of
Sports Historians*

Paul J. Chara, Jr.
Northwestern College

Frederick B. Chary
Indiana University Northwest

Jerry E. Clark
Creighton University

Rhonda L. Clements
Hofstra University

Douglas Cloutre
MidPlains Community College

Kathryn A. Cochran
University of Kansas

Susan Coleman
West Texas A&M University

Caroline Collins
Quincy University

Brett Conway
Nome University

Carol Cooper
University of Northern Iowa

Richard Hauer Costa
Texas A&M University

Michael Coulter
Grove City College

David A. Crain
South Dakota State University

Louise Crain
South Dakota State University

Scott A. G. M. Crawford
Eastern Illinois University

Lee B. Croft
Arizona State University

Ronald L. Crosbie
Marshall University

Thomas S. Cross
Texas A&M University

Brian Culp
Indiana University

Michael D. Cummings, Jr.
Madonna University

Joanna Davenport
Auburn University

Kathy Davis
North Carolina State University

Mary Virginia Davis
California State University, Sacramento

Buck Dawson
International Swimming Hall of Fame

Dawn P. Dawson
Pasadena, California

Margaret Debicki
Los Angeles, California

Bill Delaney
San Diego, California

Paul Dellinger
Wytheville, Virginia

Andy DeRoche
Front Range Community College

James I. Deutsch
Smithsonian Institution

Contributors

Joseph Dewey
University of Pittsburgh, Johnstown

M. Casey Diana
Arizona State University

Randy J. Dietz
South Carolina State University

Jonathan E. Dinneen
VeriSign, Inc.

Marcia B. Dinneen
Bridgewater State College

Dennis M. Docheff
Whitworth College

Cecilia Donohue
Madonna University

Pamela D. Doughty
Texas A&M University

Thomas Drucker
University of Wisconsin, Whitewater

Jill Dupont
University of Chicago

William G. Durick
Blue Valley School District

W. P. Edelstein
Los Angeles, California

Bruce L. Edwards
Bowling Green State University

William U. Eiland
University of Georgia

Henry A. Eisenhart
University of Oklahoma

Kenneth Ellingwood
Los Angeles, California

Julie Elliott
Indiana University South Bend

Mark R. Ellis
University of Nebraska, Kearney

Robert P. Ellis
Northboro, Massachusetts

Don Emmons
Glendale News-Press

Robert T. Epling
*North American Society of
Sports Historians*

Thomas L. Erskine
Salisbury University

Steven G. Estes
California State University, Fullerton

Don Evans
The College of New Jersey

Jack Ewing
Boise, Idaho

Kevin Eyster
Madonna University

Norman B. Ferris
Middle Tennessee State University

John W. Fiero
University of Southwestern Louisiana

Paul Finkelman
Brooklyn Law School

Paul Finnicum
Arkansas State University

Jane Brodsky Fitzpatrick
*Graduate Center, City University
of New York*

Michael J. Fratzke
Indiana Wesleyan University

Tom Frazier
Cumberland College

A. Bruce Frederick
*International Gymnastics Hall of Fame
and Museum*

Daniel J. Fuller
Kent State University

Jean C. Fulton
Maharishi International University

Carter Gaddis
Tampa Tribune

Thomas R. Garrett
Society for American Baseball Research

Jan Giel
Drexel University

Daniel R. Gilbert
Moravian College

Duane A. Gill
Mississippi State University

Vincent F. A. Golphin
The Writing Company

Bruce Gordon
Auburn University, Montgomery

Margaret Bozenna Goscilo
University of Pittsburgh

John Gould
Independent Scholar

Karen Gould
Austin, Texas

Lewis L. Gould
University of Texas, Austin

Larry Gragg
University of Missouri, Rolla

Lloyd J. Graybar
Eastern Kentucky University

Wanda Green
University of Northern Iowa

William C. Griffin
Appalachian State University

Irwin Halfond
McKendree College

Jan Hall
Columbus, Ohio

Roger D. Hardaway
*Northwestern Oklahoma State
University*

William Harper
Purdue University

Great Athletes: Baseball

Robert Harrison
*University of Arkansas Community
College*

P. Graham Hatcher
Shelton State Community College

Karen Hayslett-McCall
University of Texas, Dallas

Leslie Heaphy
Kent State University, Stark

Bernadette Zbicki Heiney
Lock Haven University of Pennsylvania

Timothy C. Hemmis
Edinboro University of Pennsylvania

Steve Hewitt
University of Birmingham

Carol L. Higy
Methodist College

Randall W. Hines
Susquehanna University

Joseph W. Hinton
Portland, Oregon

Arthur D. Hlavaty
Yonkers, New York

Carl W. Hoagstrom
Ohio Northern University

William H. Hoffman
Fort Meyers, Florida

Kimberley M. Holloway
King College

John R. Holmes
Franciscan University of Steubenville

Joseph Horrigan
Pro Football Hall of Fame

William L. Howard
Chicago State University

Shane L. Hudson
Texas A&M University

Mary Hurd
East Tennessee State University

Raymond Pierre Hylton
Virginia Union University

Shirley Ito
*Amateur Athletic Foundation of
Los Angeles*

Frederick Ivor-Campbell
*North American Society of Sports
Historians*

Shakuntala Jayaswal
University of New Haven

Doresa A. Jennings
Shorter College

Albert C. Jensen
Central Florida Community College

Jeffry Jensen
Altadena, California

Bruce E. Johansen
University of Nebraska, Omaha

Lloyd Johnson
Campbell University

Mary Johnson
University of South Florida

Alexander Jordan
Boston University

David Kasserman
Rowan University

Robert B. Kebric
University of Louisville

Rodney D. Keller
Ricks College

Barbara J. Kelly
University of Delaware

Kimberley H. Kidd
*East Tennessee State University
King College*

Leigh Husband Kimmel
Indianapolis, Indiana

Tom Kinder
Bridgewater College

Joe King
Alameda Journal

Jane Kirkpatrick
Auburn University, Montgomery

Paul M. Klenowski
Thiel College

Darlene A. Kluka
University of Alabama, Birmingham

Lynne Klyse
California State University, Sacramento

Bill Knight
Western Illinois University

Francis M. Kozub
*College at Brockport, State University of
New York*

Lynn C. Kronzek
University of Judaism

Shawn Ladda
Manhattan College

P. Huston Ladner
University of Mississippi

Philip E. Lampe
University of the Incarnate Word

Tom Lansford
University of Southern Mississippi

Eugene Larson
Los Angeles Pierce College

Rustin Larson
Maharishi International University

Kevin R. Lasley
Eastern Illinois University

Mary Lou LeCompte
University of Texas, Austin

Denyse Lemaire
Rowan University

Contributors

Victor Lindsey
East Central University

Alar Lipping
Northern Kentucky University

Janet Long
Pasadena, California

M. Philip Lucas
Cornell College

Leonard K. Lucenko
Montclair State College

R. C. Lutz
Madison Advisors

Robert McClenaghan
Pasadena, California

Arthur F. McClure
Central Missouri State University

Roxanne McDonald
New London, New Hampshire

Alan McDougall
University of Guelph

Mary McElroy
Kansas State University

Thomas D. McGrath
Baylor University

Marcia J. Mackey
Central Michigan University

Michelle C. K. McKowen
New York, New York

John McNamara
Beltsville, Maryland

Joe McPherson
East Tennessee State University

Paul Madden
Hardin Simmons University

Mark J. Madigan
University of Vermont

Philip Magnier
Maharishi International University

H. R. Mahood
Memphis State University

Barry Mann
Atlanta, Georgia

Nancy Farm Mannikko
*Centers for Disease Control &
Prevention*

Robert R. Mathisen
Western Baptist College

Russell Medbery
Colby-Sawyer College

Joella H. Mehrhof
Emporia State University

Julia M. Meyers
Duquesne University

Ken Millen-Penn
Fairmont State College

Glenn A. Miller
Texas A&M University

Lauren Mitchell
St. Louis, Missouri

Christian H. Moe
*Southern Illinois University,
Carbondale*

Mario Morelli
Western Illinois University

Caitlin Moriarity
Brisbane, California

Elizabeth C. E. Morrish
State University of New York, Oneonta

Todd Moye
Atlanta, Georgia

Tinker D. Murray
Southwest Texas State University

Alex Mwakikoti
University of Texas, Arlington

Alice Myers
Bard College at Simon's Rock

Michael V. Namorato
University of Mississippi

Jerome L. Neapolitan
Tennessee Technological University

Alicia Neumann
San Francisco, California

Caryn E. Neumann
Miami University of Ohio, Middletown

Mark A. Newman
University of Virginia

Betsy L. Nichols
Reynoldsburg, Ohio

James W. Oberly
University of Wisconsin, Eau Claire

George O'Brien
Georgetown University

Wendy Cobb Orrison
Washington and Lee University

Sheril A. Palermo
Cupertino, California

R. K. L. Panjabi
Memorial University of Newfoundland

Robert J. Paradowski
Rochester Institute of Technology

Thomas R. Park
Florida State University

Robert Passaro
Tucson, Arizona

Cheryl Pawlowski
University of Northern Colorado

Leslie A. Pearl
San Diego, California

Judy C. Peel
*University of North Carolina,
Wilmington*

Martha E. Pemberton
Galesville, Wisconsin

Great Athletes: Baseball

William E. Pemberton
University of Wisconsin, La Crosse

Lori A. Petersen
Minot, North Dakota

Nis Petersen
Jersey City State College

Douglas A. Phillips
Sierra Vista, Arizona

Debra L. Picker
Long Beach, California

Betty L. Plummer
Dillard University

Bill Plummer III
*Amateur Softball Association
of America*

Michael Polley
Columbia College

Francis Poole
University of Delaware

Jon R. Poole
*Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State
University*

David L. Porter
William Penn University

John G. Powell
Greenville, South Carolina

Victoria Price
Lamar University

Maureen J. Puffer-Rothenberg
Valdosta State University

Christopher Rager
San Dimas, California

Steven J. Ramold
Eastern Michigan University

C. Mervyn Rasmussen
Renton, Washington

John David Rausch, Jr.
West Texas A&M University

Abe C. Ravitz
*California State University,
Dominguez Hills*

Nancy Raymond
International Gymnast Magazine

Shirley H. M. Reekie
San Jose State University

Christel Reges
Grand Valley State University

Victoria Reynolds
Mandeville High School

Betty Richardson
*Southern Illinois University,
Edwardsville*

Alice C. Richer
Spaulding Rehabilitation Center

David R. Rider
Bloomsburg University

Robert B. Ridinger
Northern Illinois University

Edward A. Riedinger
Ohio State University Libraries

Edward J. Rielly
Saint Joseph's College of Maine

Jan Rintala
Northern Illinois University

Thurman W. Robins
Texas Southern University

Vicki K. Robinson
*State University of New York,
Farmingdale*

Mark Rogers
University of Chicago

Wynn Rogers
San Dimas, California

Carl F. Rothfuss
Central Michigan University

William B. Roy
United States Air Force Academy

A. K. Ruffin
George Washington University

Todd Runestad
American Ski Association

J. Edmund Rush
Boise, Idaho

Michael Salmon
*Amateur Athletic Foundation of
Los Angeles*

Rebecca J. Sankner
*Southern Illinois University,
Carbondale*

Timothy M. Sawicki
Canisius College

Ronald C. Sawyer
*State University of New York,
Binghamton*

Ann M. Scanlon
*State University of New York, College at
Cortland*

Daniel C. Scavone
University of Southern Indiana

Elizabeth D. Schafer
Loachapoka, Alabama

Lamia Nuseibeh Scherzinger
Indiana University

Walter R. Schneider
Central Michigan University

J. Christopher Schnell
Southeast Missouri State University

Kathleen Schongar
The May School

Stephen Schwartz
Buffalo State College

Deborah Service
Los Angeles, California

Chrissa Shamberger
Ohio State University

Contributors

Tom Shieber
Mt. Wilson, California

Theodore Shields
Surfside Beach, South Carolina

Peter W. Shoun
East Tennessee State University

R. Baird Shuman
*University of Illinois, Urbana-
Champaign*

Thomas J. Sienkewicz
Monmouth College

Richard Slapsys
University of Massachusetts, Lowell

Elizabeth Ferry Slocum
Pasadena, California

John Slocum
Pasadena, California

Gary Scott Smith
Grove City College

Harold L. Smith
University of Houston, Victoria

Ira Smolensky
Monmouth College

A. J. Sobczak
Santa Barbara, California

Ray Sobczak
Salem, Wisconsin

Mark Stanbrough
Emporia State University

Alison Stankrauff
Indiana University South Bend

Michael Stellefson
Texas A&M University

Glenn Ellen Starr Stilling
Appalachian State University

Gerald H. Strauss
Bloomsburg University

Deborah Stroman
University of North Carolina

James Sullivan
California State University, Los Angeles

Cynthia J. W. Svoboda
Bridgewater State College

William R. Swanson
South Carolina State College

J. K. Sweeney
South Dakota State University

Charles A. Sweet, Jr.
Eastern Kentucky University

Glenn L. Swygart
Tennessee Temple University

James Tackach
Roger Williams University

Felicia Friendly Thomas
*California State Polytechnic University,
Pomona*

Jennifer L. Titanski
Lock Haven University of Pennsylvania

Evelyn Toft
Fort Hays State University

Alecia C. Townsend Beckie
New York, New York

Anh Tran
Wichita State University

Marcella Bush Trevino
Texas A&M University, Kingsville

Kathleen Tritschler
Guilford College

Brad Tufts
Bucknell University

Karen M. Turner
Temple University

Sara Vidar
Los Angeles, California

Hal J. Walker
University of Connecticut

Spencer Weber Waller
Loyola University Chicago

Annita Marie Ward
Salem-Teikyo University

Shawncey Webb
Taylor University

Chuck Weis
American Canoe Association

Michael J. Welch
Guilford College

Paula D. Welch
University of Florida

Allen Wells
Bowdoin College

Winifred Whelan
St. Bonaventure University

Nan White
Maharishi International University

Nicholas White
Maharishi International University

Rita S. Wiggs
Methodist College

Ryan K. Williams
University of Illinois, Springfield

Brook Wilson
Independent Scholar

John Wilson
Wheaton, Illinois

Rusty Wilson
Ohio State University

Wayne Wilson
*Amateur Athletic Foundation of
Los Angeles*

John D. Windhausen
St. Anselm College

Great Athletes: Baseball

Michael Witkoski
University of South Carolina

Philip Wong
Pasadena, California

Greg Woo
Independent Scholar

Sheri Woodburn
Cupertino, California

Jerry Jaye Wright
Pennsylvania State University, Altoona

Scott Wright
University of St. Thomas

Lisa A. Wroble
Redford Township District Library

Frank Wu
University of Wisconsin, Madison

Brooke K. Zibel
University of North Texas

Complete List of Contents

Volume 1

Publisher's Note	vii	Andre Dawson	118
Introduction	xi	Dizzy Dean	121
Contributors	xvii	Ed Delahanty	124
Hank Aaron	1	Carlos Delgado	127
Jim Abbott	4	Joe DiMaggio	130
Grover Alexander	7	Larry Doby	133
Roberto Alomar	10	Don Drysdale	136
Sandy Alomar, Jr.	13	Herb Dudley	139
Cap Anson	15	Dennis Eckersley	141
Luke Appling	18	Johnny Evers	145
Jeff Bagwell	20	Eddie Feigner	148
Ernie Banks	23	Bob Feller	150
Josh Beckett	26	Lisa Fernandez	153
James "Cool Papa" Bell	28	Jennie Finch	156
Albert Belle	31	Rollie Fingers	159
Johnny Bench	34	Carlton Fisk	162
Chief Bender	37	Curt Flood	165
Yogi Berra	40	Whitey Ford	168
Craig Biggio	43	Jimmie Foxx	171
Wade Boggs	46	Julio Franco	174
Barry Bonds	49	Eric Gagné	177
George Brett	53	Andrés Galarraga	180
Lou Brock	56	Nomar Garciaparra	182
Mordecai Brown	59	Steve Garvey	185
Crystl Bustos	62	Lou Gehrig	188
Miguel Cabrera	64	Charlie Gehringer	191
Roy Campanella	66	Bob Gibson	194
José Canseco	69	Josh Gibson	197
Rod Carew	72	Tom Glavine	199
Steve Carlton	75	Lefty Gomez	202
Gary Carter	78	Juan González	205
Orlando Cepeda	81	Dwight Gooden	208
Frank Chance	84	Rich Gossage	211
Oscar Charleston	87	Mark Grace	214
Will Clark	89	Hank Greenberg	216
Roger Clemens	92	Ken Griffey, Jr.	219
Roberto Clemente	97	Burleigh Grimes	222
Ty Cobb	100	Lefty Grove	225
Mickey Cochrane	103	Vladimir Guerrero	228
Eddie Collins	106	Tony Gwynn	231
David Cone	109	Gabby Hartnett	235
Stan Coveleski	112	Todd Helton	238
Johnny Damon	115	Rickey Henderson	240
		Orel Hershiser	243
		Gil Hodges	246

Great Athletes: Baseball

Trevor Hoffman	249	Willie Mays	383
Rogers Hornsby	252	Joe Medwick	386
Carl Hubbell	255	Johnny Mize	389
Catfish Hunter	257	Paul Molitor	392
Torii Hunter	260	Joe Morgan	395
Monte Irvin	262	Thurman Munson	398
Reggie Jackson	265	Dale Murphy	401
Shoeless Joe Jackson	268	Eddie Murray	404
Ferguson Jenkins	270	Stan Musial	407
Derek Jeter	273	Mike Mussina	410
Howard Johnson	276	Don Newcombe	413
Judy Johnson	279	Sadaharu Oh	415
Randy Johnson	282	Tony Oliva	418
Walter Johnson	285	Buck O'Neil	420
Andruw Jones	288	David Ortiz	422
Chipper Jones	291	Mel Ott	425
Joan Joyce	294	Satchel Paige	428
David Justice	297	Jim Palmer	431
Jim Kaat	300	Tony Pérez	434
Al Kaline	303	Gaylord Perry	437
Dorothy Kamenshek	306	Andy Pettitte	440
Masaichi Kaneda	308	Mike Piazza	443
Tim Keefe	310	Jorge Posada	446
Willie Keeler	313	Kirby Puckett	448
Jeff Kent	316	Albert Pujols	451
Harmon Killebrew	319	Tim Lincecum	454
Ralph Kiner	322	Manny Ramirez	457
Sandy Koufax	325	Pee Wee Reese	460
Nap Lajoie	328	Cal Ripken, Jr.	463
Bob Lemon	331	Mariano Rivera	466
Buck Leonard	334	Phil Rizzuto	469
Pop Lloyd	337	Robin Roberts	472
Kenny Lofton	339	Brooks Robinson	474
Al Lopez	342	Frank Robinson	477
Willie McCovey	345	Jackie Robinson	480
Mark McGwire	348	Alex Rodriguez	483
		Jimmy Rollins	486
		Pete Rose	489
		Red Ruffing	493
		Babe Ruth	496
		Nolan Ryan	500
		Bret Saberhagen	503
		Ryne Sandberg	506
		Johan Santana	509
		Steve Sax	512
		Curt Schilling	515
		Mike Schmidt	518
		Mike Scott	521
		Tom Seaver	523
		Gary Sheffield	526
Volume 2			
Greg Maddux	351		
Bill Madlock	354		
Mickey Mantle	356		
Juan Marichal	359		
Roger Maris	362		
Rube Marquard	365		
Edgar Martinez	368		
Pedro Martinez	371		
Eddie Mathews	374		
Christy Mathewson	377		
Don Mattingly	380		

Complete List of Contents

Al Simmons	529	Ted Williams	623
George Sisler	532	Maury Wills.	626
Ozzie Smith	535	Hack Wilson	629
John Smoltz	538	Dave Winfield	632
Duke Snider	541	Early Wynn	635
Alfonso Soriano	544	Carl Yastrzemeski	638
Sammy Sosa	547	Wally Yonamine	641
Warren Spahn	550	Cy Young	644
Tris Speaker	553	Robin Yount	647
Willie Stargell	556	Barry Zito	650
Casey Stengel.	559		
Dave Stewart	562	Bibliography	655
Darryl Strawberry	565	Baseball Resources on the	
Bruce Sutter	568	World Wide Web	660
Don Sutton	570	Glossary	663
Ichiro Suzuki	573	Baseball Players Time Line	669
Bill Terry	575	Major League Baseball	
Frank Thomas	578	All-Century Team	677
Jim Thome	581	Major League Baseball All-Time Team	678
Bertha Tickey	584	National Baseball Hall of Fame	679
Joe Torre	586	Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame	684
Pie Traynor.	589	Major League Baseball	
Fernando Valenzuela	592	Most Valuable Players.	687
Dazzy Vance	595	Major League Baseball	
Greg Vaughn	598	Rookies of the Year	691
Mo Vaughn	600	Cy Young Award Winners	693
Omar Vizquel	603	Major League Batting Champions	695
Rube Waddell	606	Major League Home Run Champions	701
Honus Wagner	609		
Larry Walker	612	Name Index	709
David Wells	615	Country Index	711
Hoyt Wilhelm	618	Position Index	713
Billy Williams.	620	Team Index	716

GREAT ATHLETES
BASEBALL

Hank Aaron

Born: February 5, 1934
Mobile, Alabama

Also known as: Henry Louis Aaron (full name);
Hammerin' Hank; the Hammer

Early Life

Henry Louis Aaron was born in Mobile, Alabama, on February 5, 1934, in the midst of the Great Depression. Although his family was poor, in some ways they were better off than many other African American families. Hank's father, Herbert, had a job, although his salary was barely enough to feed his wife and seven children. Hank helped build the family's house, pulling nails out of old boards so his father could use the wood.

As Hank grew up, he learned to love baseball so much that he occasionally skipped school to watch games. His parents punished him for this, because education was important to them. In 1947, when Hank was thirteen, Jackie Robinson became the first African American to play in modern Major League Baseball (MLB). This gave Hank hope that he, too, might one day play in the big leagues.

The Road to Excellence

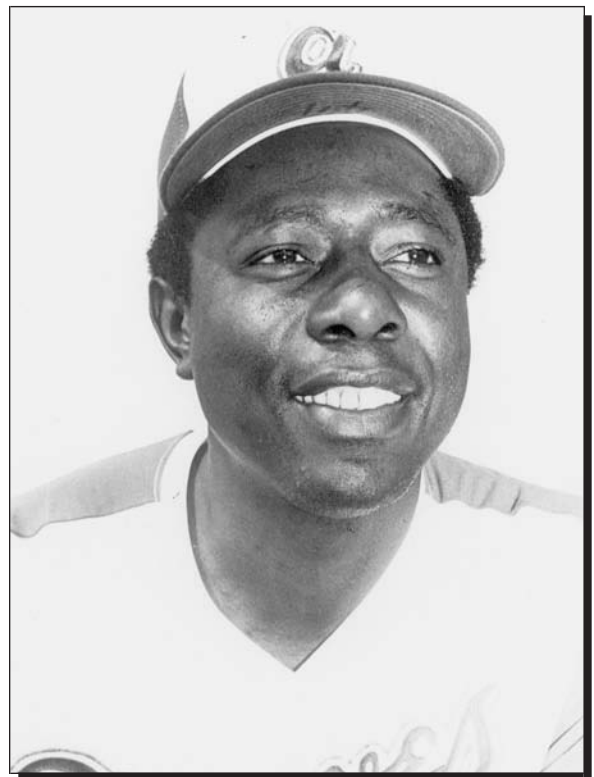
Hank was the star player for the Central High School team, which twice won the Mobile Negro High School baseball championship. At the same time, Hank also played for a semiprofessional team, the Mobile Black Bears. One day, the Bears played against the Indianapolis Clowns, a famous Negro League team. After seeing how well Hank could play, the Clowns' manager, Bunny Downs, recruited him. A year later, after Hank graduated from high school, he joined the Clowns. Hank's parents put him on the train with two pairs of pants, two sandwiches, and two dollars. Though lonely and homesick at first, Hank was determined to be a professional baseball player.

The first thing Hank learned as a professional was how to hold the bat properly. Although he had always been an excellent hitter, he held the bat cross-handed, with the wrong hand on top. The owner of the Clowns, Syd Pollock, made Hank learn the correct way to bat. The new way of hitting

gave Hank more power, and soon major-league scouts were watching him. During one game, when Dewey Griggs, a scout for the Milwaukee Braves, came to watch him, Hank got seven hits, including 2 home runs, and helped make five double plays. Afterward, Hank was offered a spot on the Braves' Class C team.

The Emerging Champion

During Hank's first year in the Braves' minor-league system, he batted .336, hit 9 home runs, and had 61 RBI. He was chosen for the all-star team and was named the league's rookie of the year. The next year, Hank moved up to the Braves' Class A team in the South Atlantic League, in which he was one of the first black men to play. Many people wanted to keep African Americans out, but Hank proved with his bat that he was as good a player as the others.



Hank Aaron, during his Atlanta Braves years. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

That year, he led the league with a .362 batting average, hit 22 home runs, and had 125 RBI. He was named the league's most valuable player.

Over the winter, Hank learned to play the outfield, and, in the spring of 1954, he made it to the big leagues as a left fielder for the Milwaukee Braves. In April, Hank hit his first major-league home run, off Vic Raschi of the St. Louis Cardinals. Two days later, he hit his second. He was on his way. Over a twenty-three-year major league career, Hank would hit 755 home runs, surpassing Babe Ruth's career home-run record. His record would then stand for thirty-one years, until Barry Bonds of the San Francisco Giants would break it in 2007. Meanwhile, Hank helped Milwaukee win the World Series in 1957, during which he had an exceptional season. He batted .322, led the National League (NL) with 44 home runs, and had 132 RBI. He was named the NL most valuable player.

Continuing the Story

Hank continued to play hard and improve. In 1963, Bobby Bragan, the Braves' new manager, encouraged him to work on his baserunning. That

year, Hank became the third player in history to steal at least 30 bases and hit at least 30 homers in one season. In 1966, the Braves moved to Atlanta. Five years later, Hank made another move: to first base. As he got older, he was not able to run as long or as hard. He moved to first base from the outfield to save his energy for hitting. Hank kept hitting home runs, getting closer to Ruth's record. Finally, on April 4, 1974, he hit home run number 714 to tie Ruth. Four days later, he broke the record with a powerful home run against the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Hank played his last two seasons for the Milwaukee Brewers. Switching to an American League team allowed him to bat as designated hitter, freeing him from the wear and tear of playing in the field for nine innings in every game. In 1976, after retiring as a player, Hank returned to the Braves as corporate vice president in charge of player development. One of few African American men to hold a high management position at that time, Hank built the team's farm system into one of baseball's best. In 1989, he became the senior vice president of the Braves.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1954	122	468	131	27	6	13	58	69	.280	.447
1955	153	602	189	37	9	27	105	106	.314	.540
1956	153	609	200	34	14	26	106	92	.328	.558
1957	151	615	198	27	6	44	118	132	.322	.600
1958	153	601	196	34	4	30	109	95	.326	.546
1959	154	629	223	46	7	39	116	123	.355	.636
1960	153	590	172	20	11	40	102	126	.292	.566
1961	155	603	197	39	10	34	115	120	.327	.594
1962	156	592	191	28	6	45	127	128	.323	.618
1963	161	631	201	29	4	44	121	130	.319	.586
1964	145	570	187	30	2	24	103	95	.328	.514
1965	150	570	181	40	1	32	109	89	.318	.560
1966	158	603	168	23	1	44	117	127	.279	.539
1967	155	600	184	37	3	39	113	109	.307	.573
1968	160	606	174	33	4	29	84	86	.287	.498
1969	147	547	164	30	3	44	100	97	.300	.607
1970	150	516	154	26	1	38	103	118	.298	.574
1971	139	495	162	22	3	47	95	118	.327	.669
1972	129	449	119	10	0	34	75	77	.265	.514
1973	120	392	118	12	1	40	84	96	.301	.643
1974	112	340	91	16	0	20	47	69	.268	.491
1975	137	465	109	16	2	12	45	60	.234	.355
1976	85	271	62	8	0	10	22	35	.229	.369
Totals	3,298	12,364	3,771	624	98	755	2,174	2,297	.305	.555

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Hank suffered racial discrimination as he chased Ruth's home run record and was often the target of racially motivated death threats. Nevertheless, he found the courage to become a spokesperson for African Americans and for Major League Baseball. In 1999, MLB introduced the Hank Aaron Award, given annually to the best offensive performer in the American League and National League. In 2002, Hank was the recipient of the Presidential Medal of Freedom—an honor bestowed previously on his baseball hero, Jackie Robinson. By the turn of the twenty-first century, Hank was one of the most beloved persons in all of sports. In 2007, he humbly saluted Bonds when the latter broke his career home run record.

Summary

It takes more than natural ability to become a champion. Hank Aaron battled poverty and racism and spent his entire career working to improve his skills. By the time he retired from playing in 1976, he had amassed several batting records, and staked his claim to the moniker of greatest baseball player ever.

Cynthia A. Bily

Additional Sources

Aaron, Hank, and Dick Schaap. *Home Run: My Life in Pictures*. Berkeley, Calif.: Total Sports, 1999.

Flowers, Kevin. "Hank Aaron Recalls '74 Game When He Broke Ruth's Record." *Baseball Digest* 58, no. 4 (April, 1999).

Major League Records

Second most career home runs, 755
 Most career runs batted in, 2,297
 Most career extra-base hits, 1,477
 Most career total bases, 6,856

Honors and Awards

1955-74 National League All-Star Team
 1957 National League most valuable player
 1958-60 National League Gold Glove Award
 1975 American League All-Star Team
 1982 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 1999 MLB All-Century Team
 Uniform number 44 retired by Atlanta Braves and Milwaukee Brewers
 2000 Library of Congress Living Legends Award
 2002 Presidential Medal of Freedom
 2003 Robie Award for humanitarianism
 2006 Milwaukee dedicated Hank Aaron State Trail
 2007 Inducted into Alabama Academy of Honor

Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Stanton, Tom. *Hank Aaron and the Home Run That Changed America*. New York: William Morrow, 2004.

Stewart, Mark, and Mike Kennedy. *Hammering Hank: How the Media Made Henry Aaron*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2006.

Stone, Christian, and Mark Mravic. *The Hammer: The Best of Hank Aaron from the Pages of Sports Illustrated*. New York: Sports Illustrated Books, 2007.

Vascellaro, Charlie. *Hank Aaron: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2005.

Jim Abbott

Born: September 19, 1967
Flint, Michigan

Also known as: James Anthony Abbott (full name)

Early Life

James Anthony Abbott, best known as Jim, was born on September 19, 1967, in Flint, Michigan, to Mike and Kathy Abbott, when both were only eighteen and just out of high school. Though it was a

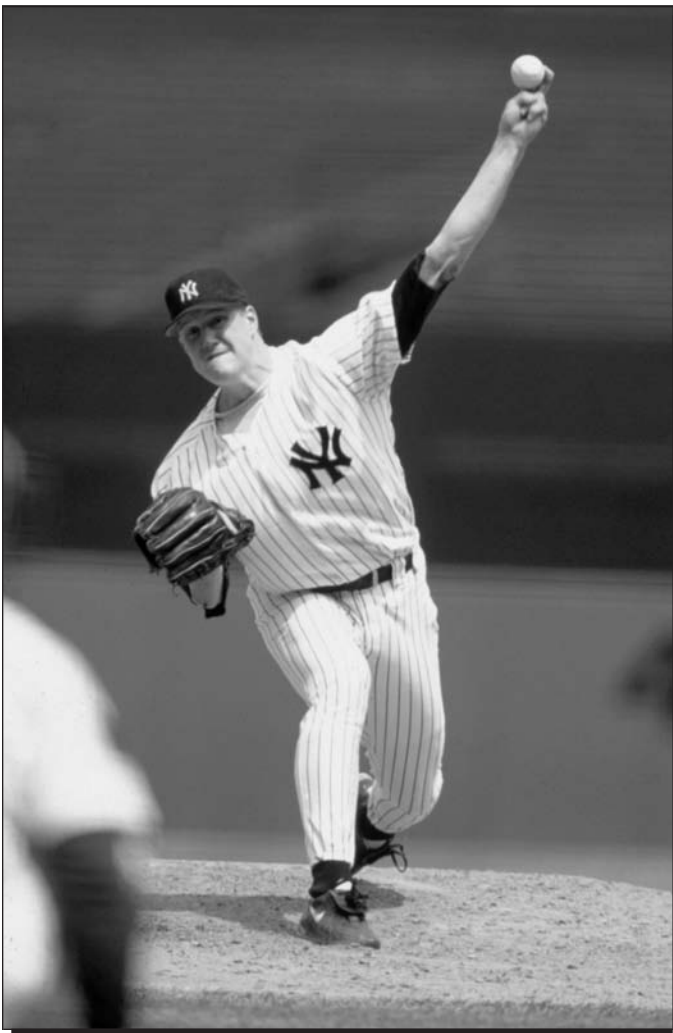
struggle, Jim's parents graduated from college; Mike became a beer distributor, while Kathy became an attorney specializing in education law. Jim was born with a shortened right arm and no right hand. When he became fascinated with sports, Jim's parents tried to guide him to soccer, where his handicap would not be important. Jim, though, loved baseball and spent hours pitching imaginary games against a brick wall outside his home. In these backyard shadow games, he began to develop "the Abbott move," the eventually lightning-quick hand-glove switch that enabled him to catch the ricocheting caroms—and compete with his peers.

The Road to Excellence

After excelling in baseball and football at Flint Central High School, Jim was recruited to play baseball at the University of Michigan. As a Wolverine freshman in 1986, the 6-foot 3-inch, 200-pound left-hander led his team to the Big Ten title. During his career at Michigan, Jim compiled an overall 26-8 record with a 3.03 earned run average (ERA) and won college baseball's Golden Spikes Award, the equivalent of football's Heisman Trophy.

During his collegiate career, Jim also led the U.S. national team to a first-place finish in the 1987 Pan-American Games. In 1987, Jim became the first baseball player to win the Sullivan Award as the best American amateur athlete, over a field that included Jackie Joyner-Kersey, Greg Louganis, and David Robinson. In 1988, he pitched the game that clinched the gold medal for the United States at the Seoul Olympics.

Jim's accomplishments attracted major-league scouts as early as high school. In fact, Jim was offered a \$50,000 contract with the Toronto Blue Jays in 1985, an offer he turned down in order to complete college. Still, as had been the case at every level of competition, questions arose about his ability to field and hit. Although he had developed a



Jim Abbott pitching for the New York Yankees. (Rich Pilling/MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1989	29	29	4	181.3	190	74	115	12	12	0	2	3.92
1990	33	33	4	211.7	246	72	105	10	14	0	1	4.51
1991	34	34	5	243.0	222	73	158	18	11	0	1	2.89
1992	29	29	7	211.0	208	68	130	7	15	0	0	2.77
1993	32	32	4	214.0	221	73	95	11	14	0	1	4.37
1994	24	24	2	160.1	167	64	90	9	8	0	0	4.55
1995	30	30	4	197.0	209	64	86	11	8	0	1	3.70
1996	27	23	1	142.0	171	78	58	2	18	0	0	7.48
1998	5	5	0	31.2	35	12	14	5	0	0	0	4.55
1999	20	15	0	82.0	110	42	37	2	8	0	0	6.91
Totals	263	254	31	1,674.0	1,779	620	888	87	108	0	6	4.57

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

unique hitting style that served him well during college, experts predicted that his chances were probably better in the American League (AL), where the designated-hitter rule freed pitchers from batting, than in the National League (NL). In June, 1988, the California (later Los Angeles) Angels made Jim its first pick in the first round of the major-league draft.

The Emerging Champion

In 1989, Jim won a spot in the Angels starting rotation, making him only the fifteenth player since the 1965 inception of the amateur draft to debut and remain in the majors without having spent a single day in the minor leagues. His initiation into “the big show,” however, was a difficult transition. In his first major-league game, he lost a 7-0 decision to the Seattle Mariners. Three more losses followed. Then, on April 24, 1989, Jim edged the Baltimore Orioles 3-2 for his first major-league victory. Jim also tossed two shutouts in his first campaign, both against the Boston Red Sox, including a win against ace Roger Clemens. Although he had an up-and-down rookie season, Jim’s solid won-lost record and 3.92 ERA were good enough to win him a spot on the Topps all-star rookie team.

Jim baffled hitters with a ninety-mile-per-hour fastball and a repertoire of pitches that included a curve, a changeup, and a cut fastball, a pitch that moves like a combination of fastball and curve. Though he fell to 10-14 in 1990, Jim proved a durable workman by pitching 211 innings. His record was somewhat deceptive, though, in that Jim was victimized by the Angels’ inability to score runs on

his behalf. After that sophomore dip, he returned with a career-best 18-11 record and 2.89 ERA in 1991. For his outstanding effort, Jim finished third in the voting for the AL Cy Young Award. He was also named the Angels’ co-most valuable player.

The 1992 season was another combination of ups and downs. In spite of his 7-15 record, Jim’s sparkling 2.77 ERA was the fifth-lowest in the AL. Again, Jim was victimized by a weak Angels’ attack that produced only 2.64 runs per game when he pitched. In regard to perennial concerns about his fielding, Jim again proved his defensive prowess by handling 46 fielding opportunities without an error, the second-highest total of errorless chances among AL pitchers in 1992. For the third consecu-

Honors and Awards

- 1985 March of Dimes Amateur Athlete of the Year
- 1987 Golden Spikes Award
James E. Sullivan Award
U.S. Pan-American Games Team
- 1988 Big Ten Conference Player of the Year
Big Ten Jesse Owens Male Athlete of the Year
Gold medal, Olympic Baseball
Sporting News College All-American Team
U.S. Olympic Committee Male Athlete of the Year
- 1989 Topps Major League All-Rookie Team
- 1991 National Rehabilitation Hospital Victory Award
Owner’s Trophy
- 1992 Tony Conigliaro Award
- 1995 Hutch Award
- 2007 Inducted into College Baseball Hall of Fame

tive year, Jim also topped the 200 innings-pitched mark, solidifying his iron-man reputation.

Continuing the Story

In December, 1992, Jim was traded to the New York Yankees. Expectations for the 1993 campaign were high, and until mid-September, the Yankees were in contention with the Toronto Blue Jays and Baltimore Orioles for the AL Eastern Division Championship. For Jim, it was yet another season of triumphs and disappointments. Inexplicably, Jim lost some velocity on his cut fastball. His ERA ballooned to 4.37 and his won-lost record slumped to 11-14.

In the midst of his struggle to live up to his own high expectations, Jim achieved one of baseball's transcendent accomplishments by tossing a no-hitter on September 4, 1993. Pitching against the Cleveland Indians, a team that had hit him hard in his previous starting assignment, Jim used an assortment of cut fastballs and curves to bewilder the Indians' potent lineup. Amazingly, it was a game in which Jim walked more batters, five, than he struck out, three. There were several sparkling fielding plays, and seventeen outs resulted from ground balls hit to the infield. Though it was not pretty, it was a no-hitter just the same, and a testament to Jim's intelligence as well as to his athletic ability and gritty competitiveness.

Jim began the 1995 season with the Chicago White Sox but returned to the California Angels in July. After a poor showing in the 1996 season, Jim took a year off before signing a minor-league contract with the Chicago White Sox in 1998. He returned to the majors in September of 1998, winning all five games he started for the White Sox. In

1999, Jim signed with the Milwaukee Brewers as a free agent, but after posting a record of 2-8 and a 6.91 ERA, he was released following the all-star break. During his playing career, Jim spent much of his free time visiting children that suffered from disabilities. Upon retiring, he continued to work with charities as a motivational speaker, sharing his inspirational story. In 2007, Jim was inducted into the College Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Immediately following Jim Abbott's no-hitter, the National Baseball Hall of Fame asked for his hat and the game ball. Jim's place in baseball history was thus assured at the age of twenty-five. Just as significant was Jim's unique place as a "disabled" person who proved himself in the heat of big-league competition. Downplaying his own "story" and preferring to be known simply as a pitcher, Jim was nevertheless an inspiration to millions.

Chuck Berg

Additional Sources

- Bernotas, Bob. *Nothing to Prove: The Jim Abbott Story*. New York: Kodansha International, 1995.
- Kramer, Jon. *Jim Abbott*. Austin, Tex.: Raintree Steck-Vaughn, 1996.
- Ohebsion, Rodney, and Thomas Mesenbring Field. *Athletes That Inspire Us: The Remarkable True Life Stories of Twenty Unique Athletes*. Los Angeles: Immediex, 2005.
- Savage, Jeff. *Top Ten Physically Challenged Athletes*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2000.
- Swaine, Rick. *Beating the Breaks: Major League Ballplayers Who Overcame Disabilities*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Grover Alexander

Born: February 26, 1887
Elba, Nebraska

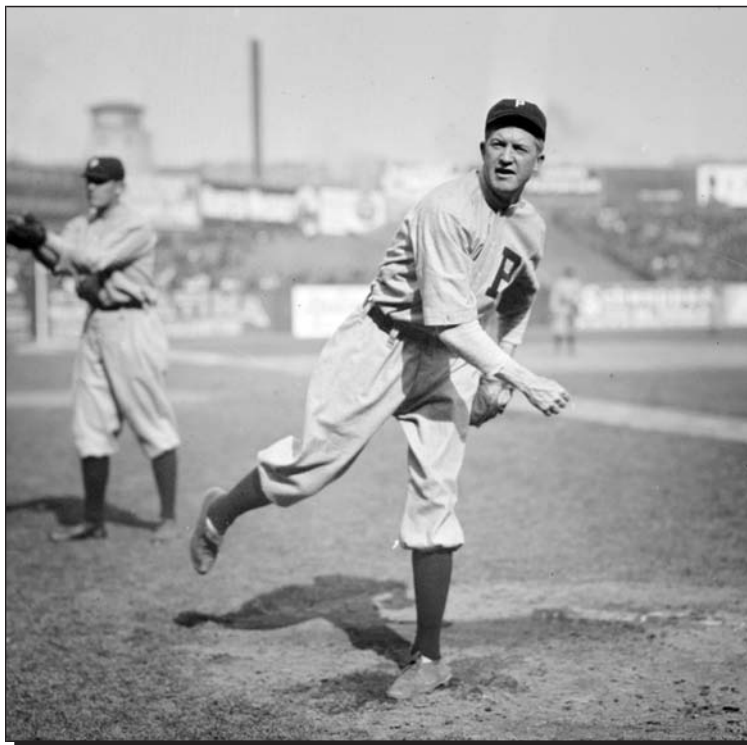
Died: November 4, 1950
St. Paul, Nebraska

Also known as: Grover Cleveland Alexander (full name); Pete Alexander; Old Pete

Early Life

Grover Cleveland Alexander, born on February 26, 1887, in Elba, a small farming community near St. Paul, Nebraska, was named after the man then serving as president of the United States. Grover's family was large. He had eleven brothers to share both the rigors of farm chores and the relaxation of recreational activities, including baseball.

When only a young boy, Grover made up his mind to become a professional baseball pitcher. Legend has it that he sharpened his skill by knocking down chickens and turkeys with stones. He also



Grover Alexander, who won at least thirty games three times in his career. (Library of Congress)

knew that to fulfill his dream he had to desert the farm. After his school years he left Elba to take a job in St. Paul, where he started playing semiprofessional ball to supplement his income.

The Road to Excellence

Grover first played in the minor leagues at Galesburg, Illinois, but an accident on the field almost ended his career before it advanced any further. During a game, as a base runner trying to move from first to second, he was struck between the eyes with a hard-thrown ball. The blow left him unconscious for two days and impaired by double vision. He tried to pitch despite the problem, but his fine control had deserted him. He was sent home, discouraged but not beaten. Determined to overcome the problem, Grover continued to throw to anyone willing to put on a glove. He had been traded by Galesburg to Indianapolis, which in turn traded him to Syracuse, where, in 1910, he was scheduled to report. On the eve of his departure, while practicing in a schoolyard, he suddenly regained his ability to focus his eyes.

The Emerging Champion

Grover won twenty-nine games for Syracuse and was soon picked up by the Philadelphia Phillies, for whom, as a rookie, he won an astonishing twenty-eight games. He also quickly dispelled any doubts about his staying power. In a seven-year period before the United States entered World War I, Grover chalked up 190 wins, including 31 in 1915, which propelled the Phillies into the franchise's first World Series. The next year, he won 33 games, 16 of which were shutouts, a modern-day major-league record. He was also the National League's pitching triple crown winner from 1915 through 1917 and in 1920.

One of Grover's nicknames, "Old Pete," reflected his pitching style. He

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1911	48	37	31	367.0	285	129	227	28	13	3	7	2.57
1912	46	34	25	310.1	289	105	195	19	17	2	3	2.81
1913	47	35	23	306.1	288	75	159	22	8	2	9	2.79
1914	46	39	32	355.0	327	76	214	27	15	1	6	2.38
1915	49	42	36	376.1	253	64	241	31	10	3	12	1.22
1916	48	45	38	388.2	323	50	167	33	12	3	16	1.55
1917	45	44	35	387.2	336	58	201	30	13	0	8	1.86
1918	3	3	3	26.0	19	3	15	2	1	0	0	1.73
1919	30	27	20	235.0	180	38	121	16	11	1	9	1.72
1920	46	40	33	363.1	335	69	173	27	14	5	7	1.91
1921	31	29	21	252.0	286	33	77	15	13	1	3	3.39
1922	33	31	20	245.2	283	34	48	16	13	1	1	3.63
1923	39	36	26	305.0	308	30	72	22	12	2	3	3.19
1924	21	20	12	169.1	183	25	33	12	5	0	0	3.03
1925	32	30	20	236.0	270	29	63	15	11	0	1	3.39
1926	30	23	15	200.1	191	31	47	12	10	2	2	3.05
1927	37	30	22	268.0	261	38	48	21	10	3	2	2.52
1928	34	31	18	243.2	262	37	59	16	9	2	1	3.36
1929	22	19	8	132.0	149	23	33	9	8	0	0	3.89
1930	9	3	0	21.2	40	6	6	0	3	0	0	9.14
Totals	696	598	438	5,198.1	4,868	953	2,199	373	208	31	90	2.56

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

made pitching look effortless, lulling many opposing batters into believing that he was tiring and therefore slowing down. They were badly deceived, however. He was simply much quicker than he looked, and his fastball dipped and curved, to add to an opposing batter's woes. "Old Pete" also had superb control. Between 1915 and 1917, while winning ninety-four games for the Phillies, he issued only 172 walks in 1,152 innings, an average of fewer than three for every two games. He was also remarkably durable. Like some of the other great pitchers of the "dead-ball era," he sometimes pitched both ends of a doubleheader and on two occasions completed and won both games. A fast worker, he finished game after game within an hour and a half.

Grover's prewar performance on the mound propelled him to the most career pitching wins in the National League, a record that he shared with the great Christy Mathewson when it was later discovered that Mathewson should have been credited with one more win than the records indicated.

Continuing the Story

Grover's career was interrupted by World War I, when, with patriotic enthusiasm, he vol-

unteered for service with the artillery branch of the American Expeditionary Force under General John Pershing. The trench warfare in Europe caused a number of problems for Grover, including partial deafness, headaches, and epilepsy, which, in turn, provoked him to rely heavily on alcohol.

Grover returned to baseball to win another 181 games before retiring in 1930, but he never fully matched his brilliant prewar achievements. The Phillies traded him to the Chicago Cubs at the war's end, and that club eventually waived him. The St. Louis Cardinals picked up his contract in 1926. In 1930, he was back in Philadelphia for the last, and only losing, season of his career.

Between 1919 and 1929, despite the physical toll taken by alcohol and repeated seizures, Grover managed to win a season average of sixteen games. In three of those years, he had twenty or more wins, including 1927, when he was forty years old and near the end of his career. In the previous

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1915-17, 1920 National League Triple Crown Winner
- 1916 Major league record for the most shutouts in a season, 16
- 1938 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

year, he had turned in a World Series performance against the Yankees for which he is still remembered: He “handcuffed” Babe Ruth in winning two games and then, in the final game, struck out Tony Lazzeri with the bases full to save the last game of the series.

After he had a poor start in his last season, the Phillies sent Grover to the Texas League and, in effect, out of baseball. Although his diamond exploits were not forgotten, he faded into a retirement of anonymity. He died on November 4, 1950, nearly impoverished, in St. Paul, Nebraska, a few miles from his hometown.

Summary

Grover Alexander was his own worst enemy, as he admitted, but he pitched in an era when fast living and hard drinking were common in professional baseball. Epilepsy perhaps took a greater toll than alcoholism. Although he never had a seizure on the field, after the war he had them fairly fre-

quently in the clubhouse and dugout. Still, he was one of the iron men, a winner for two decades, and one of the greatest pitchers of the early part of the twentieth century.

John W. Fiero

Additional Sources

Kavanagh, Jack. *Ol' Pete: The Grover Cleveland Alexander Story*. South Bend, Ind.: Diamond Communications, 1996.

Silverman, Jeff. *Classic Baseball Stories*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2003.

Skipper, John C. *Wicked Curve: The Life and Troubled Times of Grover Cleveland Alexander*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.

Swaine, Rick. *Beating the Breaks: Major League Ballplayers Who Overcame Disabilities*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Roberto Alomar

Born: February 5, 1968
Ponce, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Roberto Alomar Velázquez (full name)

Early Life

Roberto Alomar Velázquez grew up in a baseball family. His father, Sandy Alomar, Sr., was a major-league infielder during the 1960's and 1970's. Roberto and his older brother, Sandy, Jr., wanted to follow their father from Puerto Rico to the big leagues. Even as a small boy, Roberto was determined to become a professional ballplayer, but his mother, Maria, knew the many difficulties along the path to a career in baseball. She encouraged her sons to take their education seriously in order to have some other opportunities when they reached adulthood. By the time Roberto was seventeen, however, his reflexes, agility, and speed illustrated that he was a big-league prospect. Both he and his brother signed contracts with the San Diego Padres of the National League (NL) and began to play in the minor leagues.

The Road to Excellence

Roberto soon discovered that raw talent was not enough to succeed in the majors. In 1985, his first year in the minors, he worked to improve his skills, but some scouts doubted that he could hit major-league pitching. In 1986, Roberto won the California League batting championship with a .346 average, an indication of big-league potential. After his third minor-league season, Roberto became the regular second baseman for the Padres. He was a good switch-hitter, batting .266 with 9 home runs and 84 runs scored, impressive totals for a twenty-year-old. However, he had problems fielding his position. In 1989, his defensive struggles continued; by the end of April, he had made 11 errors, and he led NL second basemen in that category with 28 for the season. He admitted that he had trouble concen-

trating on every pitch while he was in the field. His coaches emphasized the importance of alertness and anticipation on defense as well as at the plate. These lessons and Roberto's talent and motivation finally came together in his third year with the Padres. A sturdy 6-foot 185-pound player, he began to hit with authority, fielded his position well, and made the 1990 NL all-star team as a reserve.

Roberto had established himself as one of the game's most promising young players. After the 1990 season, however, the Padres traded him and teammate Joe Carter to the Toronto Blue Jays of the American League (AL) in exchange for Fred McGriff and Tony Fernandez. Players who are traded from one team to another often go through a difficult period of adjustment. Roberto had to play on a new team in a new city and new country in front of fans who knew little about him.



Toronto Blue Jay Roberto Alomar stealing third base in the 1992 all-star game. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

The Emerging Champion

Roberto's early development as a player in San Diego gave him the experience he needed to attain stardom in Toronto. He joined a young and talented team that was expected to contend for the 1991 AL Eastern Division title, and he quickly earned the respect of his teammates and the Toronto fans with his consistency as both a fielder and a hitter. Toronto won the division title, and Roberto was a major contributor to the team's success, batting .295 with 188 hits and 41 doubles. Moreover, he had made such progress as a fielder that he won the Gold Glove Award as the league's top defensive second baseman. Although the Blue Jays lost the league championship playoffs to the Minnesota Twins, Roberto demonstrated his ability under pressure by hitting .474, the highest batting average on either team for the series.

In 1992, the Blue Jays won the AL Eastern Division again and faced the Oakland Athletics in the playoffs. In the ninth inning of the fourth game, twenty-four-year-old Roberto faced thirty-eight-year-old Dennis Eckersley, the Athletics' ace relief pitcher. With Oakland ahead 6 to 4 and with a runner on base, Roberto had a count of two balls and two strikes. He fouled off several pitches and then correctly anticipated a fastball on the inside part of the plate. He swung hard and hit a line-drive home run over the right-field wall to tie the game. The

Blue Jays won the game in the tenth inning and went on to win the pennant; Roberto's home run was the turning point in the series. He also batted .423 and performed exceptionally well in the field. For his efforts, he was named the series' most valuable player (MVP).

The momentum Toronto had established against Oakland carried into the World Series against the Atlanta Braves. Although Roberto did not hit well, he played errorless defense, stole 3 bases, and scored 3 runs, and the Blue Jays won the World Series in six games. Roberto was one of the youngest players ever to establish himself as a leader on a championship team. His contribution to his team and to baseball gained him recognition as the *Baseball Digest* player of the year for 1992, ahead of such other star performers as Barry Bonds and Kirby Puckett. *Baseball Digest* cited his excellence in every part of the game, including his willingness to use his at-bats for sacrifice bunts in order to advance runners on the bases. His .310 batting average, 105 runs scored, and 49 stolen bases made him one of the most productive offensive players in the game.

Repetition of a championship is difficult in baseball, and the Blue Jays faced an especially great challenge in 1993 because of the departure of some important players as free agents. Roberto, however, remained with Toronto, and he cemented his standing as one of the game's brightest

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1988	143	545	145	24	6	9	84	41	.266	.382
1989	158	623	184	27	1	7	82	56	.295	.376
1990	147	586	168	27	5	6	80	60	.287	.381
1991	161	637	188	41	11	9	88	69	.295	.436
1992	152	571	177	27	8	8	105	76	.310	.427
1993	153	589	192	35	6	17	109	93	.326	.492
1994	107	392	120	25	4	8	78	38	.306	.452
1995	130	517	155	24	7	13	71	66	.300	.449
1996	153	588	193	43	4	22	132	94	.328	.527
1997	112	412	137	23	2	14	64	60	.333	.500
1998	147	588	166	36	1	14	86	56	.282	.418
1999	159	563	182	40	3	24	138	120	.323	.533
2000	155	610	189	40	2	19	111	89	.310	.475
2001	157	575	193	34	12	20	113	100	.336	.541
2002	149	590	157	24	4	11	79	53	.266	.376
2003	140	516	133	28	2	5	76	39	.258	.349
2004	56	171	45	6	2	4	18	24	.263	.392
Totals	2,379	9,073	2,724	504	80	210	1,508	1,134	.300	.443

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

- 1992, 2001 Set record for fewest errors by an American League second baseman, single season, 5 (record shared)
 Most Gold Glove Awards won by a second baseman, 10

Honors and Awards

- 1990 National League All-Star Team
 1991-96, 1998-2001 American League Gold Glove Award
 1991-2001 American League All-Star Team
 1992 American League Championship Series most valuable player
Sporting News American League All-Star Team
Baseball Digest player of the year
 1992, 1996, 1999-2000 *Sporting News* American League Silver Slugger Team
 1998 American League All-Star Team most valuable player

stars, batting .326 with 17 home runs, stealing 55 bases, and winning his third consecutive Gold Glove Award. He was also a key contributor to Toronto's second consecutive World Series victory, batting .480 and stealing 4 bases against the Philadelphia Phillies.

Continuing the Story

Toronto manager Cito Gaston saw more than fielding and batting ability in the young second baseman. According to Gaston, Roberto was an unselfish player who inspired his teammates by example and seemed to enjoy himself in the process; such on-field leadership was important to the Blue Jays' success. Roberto's rapid development of baseball's essential skills was matched by his personal maturity. In a time of temperamental players with big egos, Roberto stood out for his calm personality, his steady play, and his willingness to bunt or to hit behind a runner in order to help the team.

After a fifth-place finish with the Blue Jays in 1995, Roberto signed with the Baltimore Orioles and joined hall-of-fame shortstop Cal Ripken, Jr., as the team's double-play combination. In three seasons with the Orioles, Roberto won two Gold Glove Awards and made three all-star game appearances, earning the AL all-star MVP award in 1998. However, in 1996, in a rare outburst, Roberto

gained unwanted national attention in an infamous confrontation with umpire John Hirschbeck. After striking out, Roberto argued with the umpire and spit on him. Roberto was suspended for five days because of the incident. Although Hirschbeck and Roberto later reconciled, the incident tarnished Roberto's reputation, and he was widely booed by fans during the early part of the 1997 season.

In 1999, Roberto joined his brother, Sandy, Jr., on the Cleveland Indians' roster, maintaining his status as one of the AL's most dominant second basemen. His batting average was all-star caliber: He hit .323 in 1999, .310 in 2000, and a career high .336 in 2001. He also won Gold Glove Awards in each of his three years with the Indians.

In December, 2001, Roberto was traded to the New York Mets. He struggled at the plate and his average fell to the .260's, far below his career average. In July, 2003, he was traded to the Chicago White Sox. His average fell further, and he was granted free agency later that year. His final year was spent playing part time with the Arizona Diamondbacks, and his batting average rose to .309. Then, he was again traded to the White Sox; his batting average plummeted to .180 in his final major-league season.

Summary

Roberto Alomar rose rapidly in professional baseball to achieve stardom. He proved to be more than merely a talented athlete, however; his managers, fellow players, and fans also grew to respect him for his exceptional personal maturity and forgot about the 1996 incident with umpire John Hirschbeck. Most experts believe that Roberto is deserving of induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

John A. Britton, updated by Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

- Bloom, Barry, and Rob Rains. *Sandy and Roberto Alomar: Baseball Brothers*. Topeka, Kans.: Topeka Bindery, 2000.
 Brunt, Stephen. *Second to None: The Roberto Alomar Story*. New York: Viking, 1993.
 Hoynes, Paul. "One Step Further." *Baseball Digest* 58, no. 7 (1999).
 Verducci, Tom. "Scoring Machine." *Sports Illustrated* 90, no. 21 (May 24, 1999): 48.

Sandy Alomar, Jr.

Born: June 18, 1966

Salinas, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Santos Alomar, Jr. (full name);

Sandino; Santos Alomar Velázquez

Early Life

Santos Alomar, Jr., also known as “Sandy,” was born in Salinas, Puerto Rico, on June 18, 1966. As the son of former major leaguer Sandy Alomar, Sr., and brother of perennial MLB all-star Roberto Alomar, Sandy is part of a rich baseball heritage. Therefore, he seemed destined to be a big-league player. From an early age, he and Roberto showed great athletic prowess, and their father encouraged them to pursue baseball.

The Road to Excellence

Sandy was an immediate success upon entering the San Diego Padres’ farm system as a catcher. He was *Baseball America* minor league player of the year in both 1988 and 1989 and was *The Sporting News* minor league player of the year in 1989. For a short time in 1988, Sandy joined Roberto, a second baseman, and his father, a coach, with the Padres. Sandy was soon sent back to the minors because the Padres already had an all-star catcher in Benito Santiago. Despite his success in the minors, Sandy could not gain playing time with the Padres.

At the end of the 1989 season, the Padres chose Santiago to be the team’s catcher. Soon after, San Diego traded the rights to Sandy to the Cleveland Indians. In Cleveland, Sandy made a name for himself as one of the great catchers of the 1990’s.

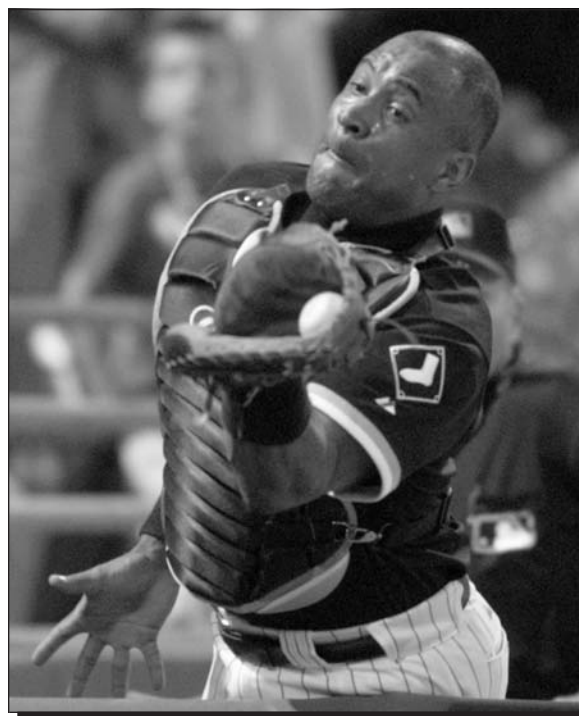
The Emerging Champion

With the Indians, Sandy was an immediate sensation. He was a great defensive catcher with a good bat, and people began to take notice. In 1990, Sandy became the first rookie catcher to start an all-star game. In addition, he was named rookie of the year and winner of the Gold Glove Award at catcher. Playing in 132 games, he batted .290 with 66 RBI. He made the all-star team again in 1991 and 1992, but injuries began to limit his play: Between 1991 and 1995, Sandy did not play more

than 89 games in a season. Nonetheless, when he did play he was productive and considered one of the best catchers in the game. In 1996, Sandy finally got healthy. He played in 127 games and made his fourth all-star team. While Sandy came back strongly in 1996, he had the best statistical year of his career in 1997.

In 1997, Sandy was healthy for the second consecutive season, and it showed. He had a batting average of .324, hit 21 home runs, had 83 RBI, and was the most valuable player of the all-star game. He also had a thirty-game hitting streak and helped lead Cleveland to the playoffs for the third consecutive year. In those playoffs, Sandy continued to shine.

Against the New York Yankees in the division series, Sandy hit .316 with 2 home runs. The Indians defeated the Yankees and moved on to face the Baltimore Orioles in the American League Championship Series. While his batting average was not as high in this series, Sandy did have a game-winning hit in



Catcher Sandy Alomar, Jr., making a difficult catch in a 2002 game. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Honors and Awards

- 1988-89 *Sporting News* minor league player of the year
- 1990 American League Rookie of the Year
Gold Glove Award
First rookie to start all-star game at catcher
- 1990-92, 1996-98 American League All-Star Team
- 1997 All-star game most valuable player

the ninth inning of game four. The Indians faced the Florida Marlins in the World Series. While the Indians lost the series in seven games, Sandy continued his brilliant play. For the series, he had a batting average of .367 with two home runs.

Continuing the Story

Following his career year in 1997, Sandy had one more all-star appearance in 1998. After that, injuries hampered his ability. In 2000, he left his long-time home with the Indians as a free agent. Afterward, he bounced around from team to team, playing in a limited capacity for the Chicago White Sox, Texas Rangers, Colorado Rockies, Los Angeles Dodgers, and New York Mets.

In 2008, Sandy became the Mets' catching instructor. His appointment signaled the endpoint of

his playing career. For the final seasons of his career, Sandy had been a de facto coach, mentoring younger catchers. As such, his transition into the coaching world was relatively smooth. Also, just as at the beginning of his playing career, Sandy teamed up with his father, who had become the third base coach for the Mets.

Summary

Sandy Alomar, Jr., played in six all-star games and was one of the preeminent catchers of the 1990's. Furthermore, he and his brother Roberto carried on their father's legacy as professional baseball players. Though Roberto may have had the better career, Sandy ranked as one of the best defensive catchers of his era.

Theodore Shields

Additional Sources

- Schneider, Russell J. *More Tales from the Tribe Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.
- Silverstone, Michael. *Latino Legends: Hispanics in Major League Baseball*. Bloomington, Minn.: Red Brick Learning, 2006.
- Van Hyning, Thomas E. *Puerto Rico's Winter League: A History of Major League Baseball's Launching Pad*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland Press, 1995.

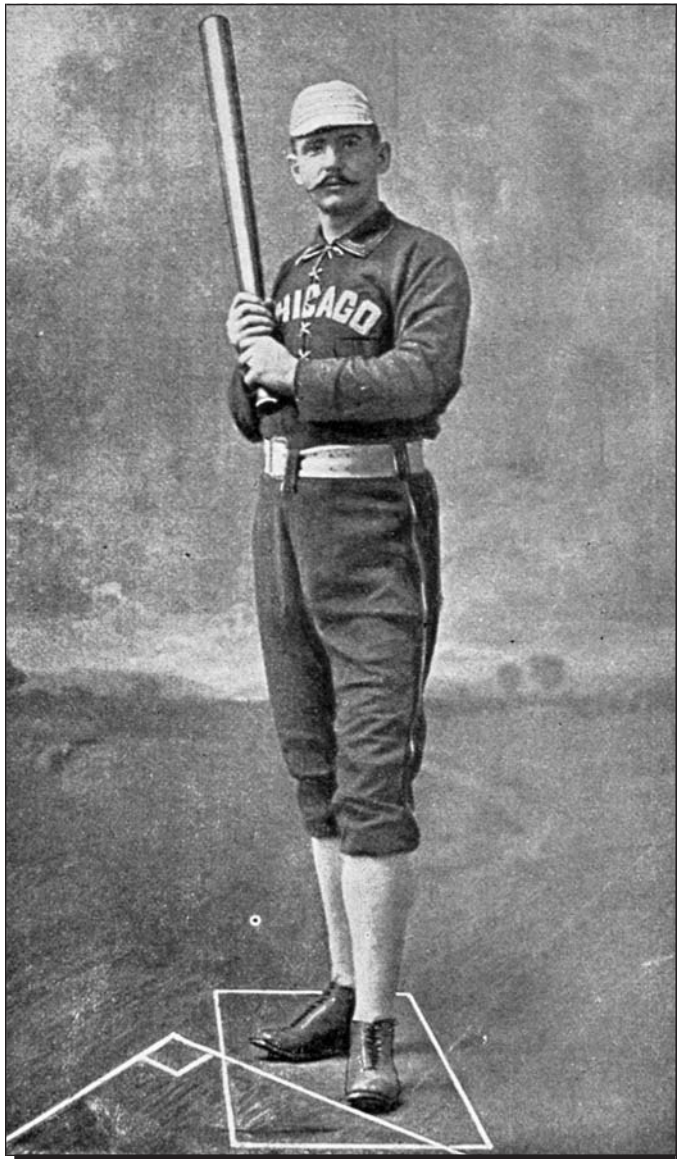
Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1988	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1989	7	19	4	1	0	1	1	6	.211	.421
1990	132	445	129	26	2	9	60	66	.290	.418
1991	51	184	40	9	0	0	10	7	.217	.266
1992	89	299	75	15	0	2	22	26	.251	.324
1993	64	215	58	7	1	6	24	32	.270	.395
1994	80	292	84	15	1	14	44	43	.288	.490
1995	66	203	61	6	0	10	32	35	.300	.478
1996	127	418	110	23	0	11	53	50	.263	.397
1997	125	451	146	37	0	21	63	83	.324	.545
1998	117	409	96	26	2	6	45	44	.235	.352
1999	37	137	42	13	0	6	19	24	.307	.533
2000	97	356	103	16	2	7	44	42	.289	.404
2001	70	220	54	8	1	4	17	21	.245	.345
2002	89	283	79	14	1	7	29	37	.279	.410
2003	75	194	52	12	0	5	22	26	.268	.407
2004	50	146	35	4	0	2	15	14	.240	.308
2005	46	128	35	7	0	0	11	14	.273	.328
2006	46	154	30	8	0	1	8	17	.194	.266
2007	8	22	3	1	0	0	1	0	.136	.182
Totals	1,377	4,530	1,236	249	10	112	520	588	.273	.406

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Cap Anson

Born: April 17, 1852
Marshall (now Marshalltown), Iowa
Died: April 14, 1922
Chicago, Illinois
Also known as: Adrian Constantine Anson (full name); Captain; Hoss; Old Man; Pop; Uncle



One of the pioneers of professional baseball, Cap Anson had a lifetime batting average of .333. (Getty Images)

Early Life

Adrian “Cap” Constantine Anson, the second son of Henry and Jeanette Anson, was born a year before his hometown of Marshalltown, then known as Marshall, was established. When Cap was seven, his mother died. At the age of fourteen, Cap, along with his older brother Sturgis, was enrolled in a preparatory program at the University of Notre Dame. Large for his age—he eventually grew to over 6 feet—Cap joined a school baseball team, the Juanitas, proving himself capable of competing with older boys. Cap’s father, a leading businessman and civic leader, established his own baseball team. During summers, both Cap and his brother earned spots on their father’s team.

The Road to Excellence

During the summer of 1870, the independent professional baseball team from Rockford, Illinois, arrived in Marshalltown for a game with the Ansons’ team, which had become the Iowa state champions. Led by star pitcher Albert Spalding, Rockford proved the toughest competition the Ansons had faced. Cap was particularly impressive in the field and at bat and was subsequently offered a contract by the Rockford team. In 1871, Rockford became part of the National Association of Professional Base Ball Players (NAPBBP), the first all-professional baseball league and forerunner to the National League. Cap joined the team, thus becoming a professional athlete.

Following the season, the league champion Philadelphia Athletics offered Cap a substantial increase in salary, a proposal too lucrative to refuse. Cap played four seasons with Philadelphia and established himself as one of the league’s outstanding hitters. During these seasons, he became recognized for his hitting prowess. At 6 feet 2 inches and more than 200 pounds, Cap was literally a heavy hitter. He also was known

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1871	25	120	39	11	3	0	29	16	.325	.467
1872	46	217	90	10	7	0	60	50	.415	.525
1873	52	254	101	9	2	0	53	36	.398	.449
1874	55	260	87	8	3	0	51	37	.335	.388
1875	68	326	106	15	3	0	84	58	.325	.390
1876	66	309	110	9	7	2	63	59	.356	.450
1877	59	255	86	19	1	0	52	32	.337	.420
1878	60	261	89	12	2	0	55	40	.341	.402
1879	51	227	72	20	1	0	40	34	.317	.414
1880	86	256	130	24	1	1	54	74	.337	.419
1881	84	343	137	21	7	1	67	82	.399	.510
1882	82	348	126	29	8	1	69	83	.362	.500
1883	98	413	127	36	5	0	70	68	.308	.419
1884	112	475	159	30	3	21	108	102	.335	.543
1885	112	464	144	35	7	7	100	108	.310	.461
1886	125	504	187	35	11	10	117	147	.371	.544
1887	122	472	164	33	13	7	107	102	.347	.517
1888	134	515	177	20	12	12	101	84	.344	.499
1889	134	518	161	32	7	7	100	117	.311	.440
1890	139	504	157	14	5	7	95	107	.315	.401
1891	136	540	157	24	8	8	81	120	.291	.409
1892	146	559	152	25	9	1	62	74	.272	.354
1893	103	398	125	24	2	0	70	91	.314	.384
1894	83	340	132	28	4	5	82	99	.388	.538
1895	122	747	159	23	6	2	87	91	.335	.422
1896	108	402	133	18	2	2	72	90	.331	.400
1897	114	424	121	17	3	3	67	75	.285	.361
Totals	2,523	10,278	3,418	581	142	97	1,996	2,076	.333	.445

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

for his abilities at billiards. His love of nightlife ended when he met, and eventually married, Virginia Fiegal, the daughter of a local bar owner.

In 1876, disputes between club owners and players, regarding player contracts, and problems with gamblers led to the dissolution of the NAPBBP. Subsequently, the National League was formed. Offered a substantial increase in salary by the Chicago White Stockings (now Chicago Cubs), Cap signed a contract with the team for the 1876 season. Because his fiancée strongly objected to a move from Philadelphia, Cap planned to remain

with the team for only one season. However, Cap spent the remainder of his career in Chicago. In 1879, Cap became the manager for the White Stockings.

The Emerging Champion

Chicago had struggled through three consecutive losing seasons, but despite suffering a serious illness late in the year, Cap altered the club's fortunes. The White Stockings finished fourth, with a record of 46-33. From 1880 through 1882, Chicago won consecutive pennants, and Cap established himself as a leading innovator in the league as a manager and hitter. Among the changes he implemented were the use of a pitching staff rather than a single pitcher and the positioning of players around the field to address various batters and situations. Not all his changes reflected well on the sport. Cap refused to compete with teams with African Americans. While Cap's attitude was not the sole reason for the nearly seventy-year segregation

Honors and Records

Most consecutive seasons played in professional baseball, 27

Seventh all-time on Major League Baseball hits list, 3,418

Third all-time on Major League Baseball RBI list, 2,076

Most RBI titles in professional baseball history, 8

1939 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

policy that ensued in Major League Baseball, his influence in the matter was significant.

In both 1885 and 1886, Cap again led Chicago to league championships, tallying five pennants in seven years. Furthermore, three times during his years as manager, Cap won the league batting championship: 1879, 1887, and 1888. These seasons represented the high points of Cap's career. In 1890, many of the players abandoned Cap and Chicago for the short-lived Players' League. Though most of the athletes were reinstated following the demise of the league, Cap started anew with players who did not shift their loyalties. By the mid-1890's, Chicago began a steady drop in the standings, and both players and management felt Cap's career was finished. By that time, his career totals included more than 3,000 hits and a lifetime batting average of .333.

Continuing the Story

In February, 1898, after twenty-two years as a player and nineteen as a manager, Cap was "eased out" of organized baseball by team president Jim Hart. Cap's name was mentioned for managerial positions in several other cities, notably Brooklyn, Philadelphia, and New York, but the only serious offer was from Andrew Freedman, owner of the New York Giants. In June, 1898, Cap became the Giants' manager. However, Cap realized he had no tangible control over the team and by early July was out of the job, his last in professional baseball.

Cap was not wealthy upon retirement. In ensuing years, he opened, with mixed success, a billiard room and bowling hall. He became one of Chicago's outstanding bowlers, served as president of a short-lived new major league, the American Association, and managed a local semiprofessional base-

ball team. He even found time to write the first sports autobiography. In 1905, Cap was elected to a two-year term as a city clerk.

Cap spent his last years entertaining on the vaudeville circuit, even appearing with his daughters, and attempted to pay off creditors who seemed to appear repeatedly. Refusing to accept charity, he again attempted, and failed, to manage a semiprofessional team. In April, 1922, Cap suffered a heart attack, dying three days before his seventieth birthday. In 1939, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Cap Anson was arguably baseball's first superstar. He was the first to produce a career total of 3,000 base hits, though that precise number is in dispute because of the imprecision of record keeping during the period. As manager of the Chicago White Stockings, the original Cubs, he led the team to five pennants. His influence was felt not only in the all-white game he supported but also in the bigotry that led to an informal ban of African Americans in organized baseball.

Richard Adler

Additional Sources

- Anson, Adrian. *A Ball Players Career*. Chicago: Era Publishing, 1900.
- Fleitz, David. *Cap Anson: The Grand Old Man of Baseball*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2005.
- Rosenberg, Howard W. *Cap Anson Four: Bigger than Babe Ruth—Captain Anson of Chicago*. Arlington, Va.: Tile Books, 2006.
- Seymour, Harold. *Baseball: The Golden Age*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1971.

Luke Appling

Born: April 2, 1907
High Point, North Carolina

Died: January 3, 1991
Cumming, Georgia

Also known as: Lucius Benjamin Appling, Jr. (full name); Kid Boots; Luscious Luke; Old Aches and Pains

Early Life

Lucius Benjamin Appling, Jr., was born April 2, 1907, in High Point, North Carolina. He had three brothers and three sisters. His youngest brother Horace went on to play minor-league ball for the White Sox. When Luke was still a boy, his family moved to Atlanta, Georgia. Luke liked to play all sports, and he was good enough to play for the Fulton High School football and baseball teams. He was even named all-city shortstop—an unlikely honor for a boy who was only 5 feet 2 inches tall and weighed barely 100 pounds. During the summers, Luke played semiprofessional ball in a church-sponsored league.

The Road to Excellence

After graduation, Luke attended Oglethorpe College and majored in business. He took his studies seriously, but he also played on both the football and baseball teams. He had gotten his weight up to 155 pounds, giving him more strength and power. Usually, shortstops are not known as power hitters, but Luke was an exception, even in college. Luke attended Oglethorpe for only two years. In 1930, he joined the Atlanta Crackers, a minor-league team. Crackers manager Rell J. Spiller had seen Luke hit four home runs in one game and offered him a contract.

Luke quickly became known as the league's best shortstop, even though he made 42 errors his first season, the most of any player in the league. He batted .326, had 75 RBI, and drew the attention of major-league scouts. After less than one complete season in the minor leagues, Luke had several major-league teams bidding for his services. Chicago White Sox owner Char-

lie Comiskey won the bidding, and Luke became a major-league ballplayer at the age of twenty-one.

The Emerging Champion

Luke joined the White Sox in September, 1930, but did not get much of a chance to show that he was big-league material. He played only six games for the White Sox before he broke a finger going after a high pop-up, and he was out for the rest of the season. Before too long, Luke's teammates noticed that Luke was always suffering from some injury or illness, and they teasingly gave him the nickname "Old Aches and Pains." Luke never let illness stop him from playing if he could help it. During Luke's next year with the White Sox, he earned another nickname. The fans began calling him "Kid Boots," because he made so many errors.

It is unusual for a young ballplayer to get off to as poor a start as Luke did and still survive in the big leagues, but Luke had a spark that gave people confidence in him. The White Sox kept him on, and in this case the gamble paid off. In 1932, the White Sox's new manager, Lew Fonseca, helped Luke improve as a fielder. The next year, the Sox acquired third baseman Jimmy Dykes, who taught Luke even more. Dykes and Luke soon made up one of the best left-side infield pairs in baseball.

The 1933 season was a great one for Luke. He played well in the field and he finally batted well, hitting .322 that year. He hit more than .300 in fourteen of the next sixteen years. Luke became the first member of the White Sox ever to win the American League (AL) batting title, which he won in 1936 and 1943. In 1936, he batted .388, the best batting average of any twentieth-century AL shortstop. He was one of the league's best defensive shortstops as well. Three times he led the league

Honors and Awards

1936, 1939-41, 1943, 1946-47	American League All-Star Team
1950	J. Louis Comiskey Award
1952	Minor League Manager of the Year
1964	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 4 retired by Chicago White Sox

in chances and seven times he made more assists than any other AL shortstop.

Continuing the Story

When World War II came, Luke was inducted into the U.S. Army. He was no longer a young man, and from 1943 to 1945, he played baseball on an Army team. After the war, Luke played ball for five more years, keeping his batting average above .300 in all but the last year. The White Sox had not been a good team during any of Luke's years with the team, and when Luke retired in 1950, he was one of the handful of great players who had never played in a World Series.

After retirement, Luke was a minor-league manager for different teams during the 1950's and then became a coach for the Detroit Tigers under his old friend Jimmy Dykes. In 1960, Luke and JoJo White of the Cleveland Indians became the only two coaches ever traded in the history of baseball. Luke coached, managed, scouted, and served as a hitting instructor for several teams over the rest of his career. He always loved baseball, and he was popular with players and fans alike. He was especially liked by children, and he always made time to sign autographs and tell stories to the young fans after a game.

During a long career, Luke managed to be a great player in spite of physical shortcomings. Not even old age could slow Luke down. In 1983, when he was seventy-four, Luke played in an old-timers game and hit a home run off hall-of-fame pitcher Warren Spahn.

On January 3, 1991, Luke entered the hospital in Cumming, Georgia, with an aneurysm of the aorta. During surgery to correct the problem, he died suddenly. He was eighty-one.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1930	6	26	8	2	0	0	2	2	.308	.385
1931	96	297	69	13	4	1	36	28	.232	.313
1932	139	489	134	20	10	3	66	63	.274	.374
1933	151	612	197	36	10	6	90	85	.322	.443
1934	118	452	137	28	6	2	75	61	.303	.405
1935	153	525	161	28	6	1	94	71	.307	.389
1936	138	526	204	31	7	6	111	128	.388	.508
1937	154	574	182	42	8	4	98	77	.317	.439
1938	81	294	89	14	0	0	41	44	.303	.350
1939	148	516	162	16	6	0	82	56	.314	.368
1940	150	566	197	27	13	0	96	79	.348	.442
1941	154	592	186	26	8	1	93	57	.314	.390
1942	142	543	142	26	4	3	78	53	.262	.341
1943	155	585	192	33	2	3	63	80	.328	.407
1945	18	58	21	2	2	1	12	10	.362	.517
1946	149	582	180	27	5	1	59	55	.309	.378
1947	139	503	154	29	0	8	67	49	.306	.412
1948	139	497	156	16	2	0	63	47	.314	.354
1949	142	492	148	21	5	5	82	58	.301	.394
1950	50	128	30	3	4	0	11	13	.234	.320
Totals	2,422	8,857	2,749	440	102	45	1,319	1,116	.310	.398

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Summary

Luke Appling was a success because of his perseverance. He suffered from a broken finger, a broken leg, weak ankles, and a host of other physical ailments, and he missed most of two seasons because of World War II. Even so, he played more games each season than most of his teammates, and for several years was the leading shortstop in the league in games played and in batting average.

Cynthia A. Bily

Additional Sources

- Honig, Donald. *The Greatest Shortstops of All Time*. Dubuque, Iowa: Brown & Benchmark, 1992.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Jeff Bagwell

Born: May 27, 1968

Boston, Massachusetts

Also known as: Jeffrey Robert Bagwell; Bags

Early Life

Jeffrey Robert Bagwell was born on May 27, 1968. His father began to teach him how to play baseball when Jeff was three years old. His family moved from Massachusetts to Connecticut, where Jeff played Little League baseball in Killingworth. After graduating from Xavier High School in Middletown, Connecticut, Jeff attended the University of Hartford, where he played for the baseball team,



Jeff Bagwell hitting a home run at Chicago's Wrigley Field. (AP/Wide World Photos)

compiling a .413 batting average over three seasons while playing third base. He was also an excellent soccer player. One of his heroes while growing up was Boston Red Sox outfielder Carl Yastrzemski.

The Road to Excellence

Jeff was drafted by the Boston Red Sox in the fourth round of the 1989 free-agent draft. He began his professional baseball career by playing five games in the Gulf Coast rookie league, where he batted .316. Then, he spent the rest of the season at Winter Haven in the Class-A Florida State League; he played third base and batted .308. Jeff hit only 2 home runs during the 1989 season, not indicative of the great power hitter he became as a major-league player.

In 1990, Jeff played 136 games at New Britain, Connecticut, the AA team of the Red Sox, and he hit 4 home runs, had 61 RBI, and batted .333. On August 31, 1990, Jeff was traded to the Houston Astros in return for relief pitcher Larry Andersen. Jeff was surprised by the trade but also pleased because the Astros had long been one of his favorite teams. Also, he felt that the trade would allow him to reach the major-league level more quickly. When Jeff arrived in Houston, he was told that because the team already had a good third baseman, he had to play first base if he wanted to be a starter. As the Astros' starting first baseman in 1991, Jeff won the National League (NL) rookie of the year award and also was named the Astros' most valuable player. He batted .294, hit 15 home runs, and drove in 82 runs during his first full season in the major leagues.

The Emerging Champion

During the 1992 and 1993 seasons, Jeff performed well, although he had not yet achieved stardom or a reputation as a slugger. He totaled 38 home runs over these two seasons and played in 304 con-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1991	156	554	163	26	4	15	79	82	.294	.437
1992	162	586	160	34	6	18	87	96	.273	.444
1993	142	535	171	37	4	20	76	88	.320	.516
1994	110	400	147	32	2	39	104	116	.367	.750
1995	114	448	130	29	0	21	88	87	.290	.496
1996	162	568	179	48	2	31	111	120	.315	.570
1997	162	566	162	40	2	43	109	135	.286	.592
1998	147	540	164	33	1	34	124	111	.304	.557
1999	162	562	171	35	0	42	143	126	.304	.591
2000	159	590	183	37	1	47	152	132	.310	.615
2001	161	600	173	43	4	39	126	130	.288	.568
2002	158	571	166	33	2	31	94	98	.291	.518
2003	160	605	168	28	2	39	109	100	.278	.524
2004	156	572	152	29	2	27	104	89	.266	.465
2005	39	100	25	4	0	3	11	19	.250	.380
Totals	2,150	7,797	2,314	488	32	449	1,517	1,529	.297	.540

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

secutive games. He missed the final twenty games of the 1993 season after he was hit in the left hand by a pitch on September 12. However, in 1994, Jeff became an established star: He hit 39 home runs, drove in 116 runs, and batted .367. This performance earned Jeff the NL most valuable player award, making him the first Houston Astros player ever to win the title. He was also named to the 1994 NL all-star team.

During this time, Jeff improved his defense, becoming one of the best fielding first basemen in the league. In 1991, he had committed 12 errors, but in 1995, this number dropped to 7. Jeff's statistics during the early 1990's were even more impressive considering the number of injuries he suffered. He was hit in the left hand and suffered a broken bone in three consecutive seasons, 1993 to 1995. This caused him to wear a large pad, which became one of his trademarks, along with his wide and low stance, at the plate.

Honors and Awards

1991	National League Rookie of the Year Astros most valuable player
1994	National League most valuable player Gold Glove Award
1994, 1996-97, 1999	National League All-Star Team
2007	Uniform number 5 retired by Houston Astros

Continuing the Story

Despite his personal achievements, Jeff did not fulfill one of his main goals until 1997 when the Astros made the playoffs for the first time in more than ten years. Although Houston lost to the Atlanta Braves in the first round of the playoffs, Jeff's stellar season at the plate had helped the Astros reach the postseason. In 1997, while playing all 162 games, Jeff enjoyed career highs in home runs (43) and RBI (135), while batting a respectable .286. By the end of the season, Jeff had compiled the third-longest streak of consecutive games played by active players. He was also one of the Astros original "Killer B's." From 1995-1999, the group included Jeff and teammates Craig Biggio and Derek Bell. Later the moniker referred collectively to Jeff, Biggio, Lance Berkman, and Carlos Beltran.

In 1998 and 1999, Jeff's crouched batting stance and pronounced upper-cut swing became a familiar sight to baseball fans and a disturbance to major-league pitchers. Jeff had 34 home runs and 111 RBI in 1998 and 42 home runs and 126 RBI in 1999. One of his best days was April 21, 1999, when he hit 3 home runs against the Chicago Cubs and passed Jim Wynn as the Astros' all-time home-run leader, with 224.

Moreover, in both 1998 and 1999, Jeff led his team into the playoffs, only to be eliminated in both years. Jeff had not reached his dream of playing in a World Series. The 2000

season was frustrating for Jeff; although the Astros were in a new ballpark and hopes were high for a successful year, the team floundered. However, the Astros' lack of success was not because of Jeff, who hit a new career-high 47 home runs and drove in 132 runs, while batting .310.

In 2001, Jeff signed a five-year contract extension with the Astros and was one of the highest paid players in baseball in 2005. From 2001 to 2004, he continued his high level of performance by averaging 34 home runs and more than 100 RBI each season. The Astros made the playoffs in 2001 and 2004 with Jeff performing well each time.

In 2005, Jeff developed an arthritic condition that hampered his ability to throw. His hitting was also affected, and he was used sparingly during the season because of his health situation. The Astros advanced through the playoffs to the World Series. Jeff was reactivated for the series even though he could not throw. He appeared in the 2005 playoffs and his first and only World Series as a pinch hitter and designated hitter; he had one hit in the World Series. In late 2006, Jeff announced his retirement but continued to work in the Astros' organization as an assistant to the general manager.

Jeff's playing career ended with numbers worthy of the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. He finished with 449 home runs, 1,529 RBI, 1,517 runs, 488 doubles, and a career .297 batting average. He was also a four-time all-star, and he set many Astros team records. To

honor Jeff, the Astros retired his uniform number, 5, in August, 2007.

Summary

Jeff Bagwell, or "Bags" as he was affectionately called, quietly became one of the great sluggers in Major League Baseball during his fifteen-year career. While players such as Mark McGwire, Barry Bonds, and Sammy Sosa received more media attention because of their home-run tallies, Jeff continued to work hard to make his team one of the best. Although he annually led the Astros in offensive categories, Jeff never seized the limelight, often giving credit to other players. Off the field, Jeff became a role model as well because of his dedication to excellence.

Robert Harrison, updated by Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

- Brown, Jeremy K. "Jeff Bagwell, First Baseman with the Houston Astros." *Current Biography* 2, no. 8 (August, 2000): 7.
- Duarte, Joseph. "Houston First Baseman Jeff Bagwell Baseball's Overlooked Star." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 5 (July, 2000).
- Verducci, Tom. "One of a Kind: A Self-Made Slugger with a Screwy Stance, Houston's Uniquely Gifted Jeff Bagwell Is Mr. Indispensable." *Sports Illustrated* 91, no. 3 (July 19, 1999): 56.
- Weinberg, Rick. "Jeff Bagwell." *Sport* 86, no. 5 (May, 1995): 18.

Ernie Banks

Born: January 31, 1931
Dallas, Texas

Also known as: Ernest Banks (full name); Mr. Cub

Early Life

Ernest Banks was born on January 31, 1931, in Dallas, Texas. He came from a family of seven brothers and four sisters. His parents, Eddie and Essie Banks, did their best to provide for their children. Ernie's father had played baseball in the Negro Leagues for the Dallas Green Monarchs, but Ernie had no interest in baseball as a child. He was drawn to other sports such as football, track, and softball.

Ernie proved to be good at any sport in which he participated. By the time he reached Booker T. Washington High School in Dallas, he was truly an all-around athlete. He was the captain on both the basketball and football teams. He played end in football, forward in basketball, and also made his mark on the track team by running the quarter-mile and competing in the high jump.

The Road to Excellence

While still in high school, Ernie was approached by a scout representing a semiprofessional all-black baseball team from Amarillo, Texas. The scout, Bill Blair, spotted Ernie playing softball and was impressed enough to offer Ernie a chance to join the Amarillo team. After receiving his mother's consent, Ernie began his baseball career playing for Amarillo and making no more than six dollars a game. Ernie played for the team only during the summer because he had to go back to high school in the fall.

Ernie's one summer with the Amarillo team led to his next major break. A representative of the Kansas City Monarchs, a famous Negro League team, saw Ernie play and knew that he had to sign the young man. Ernie joined the Monarchs after graduation from high school in 1950. At the age of nineteen, he began re-

ceiving three hundred dollars a month for playing baseball. Ernie hit .305 and collected 15 home runs in his first season with the Monarchs. He was drafted by the United States Army after one year with the team and sent to Mannheim, West Germany.

Ernie did not rejoin the Kansas City team until 1953. He soon proved that he had lost none of his baseball skills. Ernie raised his batting average for the season to .380 and belted 23 home runs. The Chicago Cubs of the National League (NL) heard



Ernie Banks, known as "Mr. Cub," hit 512 home runs in his career. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1953	10	35	11	1	1	2	3	6	.314	.571
1954	154	593	163	19	7	19	70	79	.275	.427
1955	154	596	176	29	9	44	98	117	.295	.596
1956	139	538	160	25	8	28	82	85	.297	.530
1957	156	594	169	34	6	43	113	102	.285	.579
1958	154	617	193	23	11	47	119	129	.313	.614
1959	155	589	179	25	6	45	97	143	.304	.596
1960	156	597	162	32	7	41	94	117	.271	.554
1961	138	511	142	22	4	29	75	80	.278	.507
1962	154	610	164	20	6	37	87	104	.269	.503
1963	130	432	98	20	1	18	41	64	.227	.403
1964	157	591	156	29	6	23	67	95	.264	.450
1965	163	612	162	25	3	28	79	106	.265	.453
1966	141	511	139	23	7	15	52	75	.272	.432
1967	151	573	158	26	4	23	68	95	.276	.455
1968	150	552	136	27	0	32	71	83	.246	.469
1969	155	565	143	19	2	23	60	106	.253	.416
1970	72	222	56	6	2	12	25	44	.252	.459
1971	39	83	16	2	0	3	4	6	.193	.325
Totals	2,528	9,421	2,583	407	90	512	1,305	1,636	.274	.500

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

of Ernie's prowess and sent scouts to see if he was as good as they had heard. They were not disappointed, and the Cubs purchased his contract. Ernie joined the major leagues for the last ten games of the 1953 season. The Cubs, impressed by Ernie, informed him that he was to be the team's regular shortstop for the next season.

The Emerging Champion

Ernie was going to be a star in the major leagues. He could hit for batting average and power, and he could field his position with remarkable consistency. Most rookies come into their first season with many years of organized baseball behind them, but Ernie was making great strides with only a couple of years of experience. In 1954, he hit 19 home runs, collected 79 RBI, and finished with a .275 batting average.

This was not a bad start, but Ernie was determined to do even better in subsequent seasons. His natural ability and competitive spirit pushed him forward, and he made such an impact in his second season that he was selected for the all-star team of the National League. Ernie was becoming a great hitter and amazed his teammates with his skill as a shortstop. The 1955 season was Ernie's breakthrough year; he

hit 44 home runs and drove in 117 runs. No shortstop before him had hit that many home runs. Ernie's slugging ability was surprising because he was not powerfully built. He stood 6 feet 1 inch and weighed 175 pounds, which is not the typical size of a home-run hitter. Ernie got his power from having strong wrists and a smooth bat swing. He also liked to use a light bat that made it easy for him to generate bat speed as it came around and met the ball solidly.

From 1957 through 1960, Ernie had the most productive years of his career. He never hit fewer than 40 home runs or collected fewer than 100 RBI. He led the National League in at least one of those categories in each year from 1958 to 1960.

Honors and Awards

1955-62, 1965, 1967, 1969	National League All-Star Team
1958-59	National League most valuable player
1960	National League Gold Glove Award
1967	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
1969	Voted "Greatest Cub Ever"
	Voted "Chicagoan of the Year"
1977	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1982	Uniform number 14 retired by Chicago Cubs
1999	MLB All-Century Team
2008	Statue erected outside of Wrigley Field

Ernie was named most valuable player for 1958 and 1959. He also married Eloyce Johnson in 1958, and they became the parents of three children.

Continuing the Story

Ernie had become the Cubs leader. He was always a team player, and he did his best to inspire his fellow teammates to feel the same. In 1959, he not only had a great hitting year but also set a major-league single-season record for fielding percentage (.985) as a shortstop. Ernie played shortstop for the Cubs for eight years before he was moved to the first-base position. He had led the league three times in fielding percentage as shortstop, and he was no less successful at his new position. He was Chicago's regular first baseman from 1963 to 1969. In 1969, he led the National League in fielding percentage (.997) as a first baseman.

Ernie had become known as "Mr. Cub," and in 1969, he was voted "Greatest Cub Ever" and "Chicagoan of the Year." Ernie retired from active play in 1971. He had not only been a great player on the field but also a solid citizen off it. He volunteered his free time to work with Chicago youth groups.

Ernie finished his career with a total of 512 home runs. He also held the NL record for number of grand slam home runs, 5, in a single season, set in 1955. During his career, he played in eleven all-star games. In 1971, Ernie and Jim Enright published Ernie's autobiography, *Mr. Cub*. After retirement, he worked for the Cubs in several different capacities, serving as a Cubs coach and instructor as well as director of Group Sales and Community

Relations. In 1982, Ernie accepted the position of vice president of Associated Film Promotions in Los Angeles. The crowning glory of his baseball career came in 1977, when he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in his first year of eligibility. In 1999, Ernie was selected as a member of Major League Baseball's All-Century Team.

Summary

The Chicago Cubs never reached the World Series during Ernie Banks's career. However, from 1953 to 1971, fans everywhere had the pleasure of watching probably the greatest Cubs' player ever. Ernie was more than a baseball player; he transcended the game and was one of its most likable ambassadors. He was a popular figure for the correct reasons: his great talent and winning personality.

Jeffry Jensen

Additional Sources

- Banks, Ernie, and Jim Enright. *Mr. Cub*. Chicago: Follett, 1971.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Jacobson, Steve. *Carrying Jackie's Torch: The Players Who Integrated Baseball and America*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2007.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Rushin, Steve. "Living Legends." *Sports Illustrated* 95, no. 4 (July 30, 2001): 50-57.

Josh Beckett

Born: May 15, 1980
Spring, Texas

Also known as: Joshua Patrick Beckett (full name); Kid Heat

Early Life

Joshua Patrick Beckett was born on May 15, 1980, in Spring, Texas, a small, middle-class suburb north of Houston. His parents, John and Lynn, had two other boys: Jesse, older than Josh, and Caleb, younger than Josh. Josh played on the North 45 Little League all-stars, one of the top teams in Texas, hoping to follow in the footsteps of fellow Texas power pitchers Nolan Ryan and Roger Clemens. In addition to pitching, Josh was an outfielder and a first baseman.

The Road to Excellence

Josh, with an explosive fastball, earned a place on the Spring High School junior-varsity team as a freshman. In his sophomore year, he had a 9-3 record, a 1.25 ERA, 50 strikeouts, and 3 no-hitters. The speed of his fastball increased to 95 miles per hour. As a junior his record improved to 13-2, with a 0.39 ERA and 179 strikeouts. His 2 losses came after 13 consecutive wins. Furthermore, Josh batted .486 with 9 home runs and 29 RBI. In July, 1998, at the end of his junior year, he was named Texas Sports Writers Association Class 5A player of the year and was considered one of the top high school players in the country. He earned the nickname "Kid Heat." *Collegiate Baseball* and *Baseball America* each

named him the top high school prospect in the country. Although known mostly for his fastball, Josh also developed a deceptive curveball and a good changeup.

In 1999, Josh's senior year with the Spring High School Lions, he was 10-1 with a 0.46 ERA and was named *USA Today's* high school pitcher of the year. He struck out 178 batters in only 89 innings. Furthermore, he raised his batting average to .545 and had 9 home runs and 29 RBI. He was also selected by *Collegiate Baseball* to the 1999 Louisville Slugger TPX all-American high school baseball team.

The Emerging Champion

At 6 feet 5 inches tall and 220 pounds, Josh cut an imposing figure on the mound. Because of his intensity and self-confidence, he was often considered cocky and arrogant. Nevertheless, the National League's Florida Marlins had selected him in the second round of the Major League Baseball draft in June of 1999. He was the first high school right-handed pitcher to be picked at such an early stage of the draft since 1977. He was only the third player ever drafted immediately after high school to sign a professional contract.

Unhappy with the Marlins' contract offer of \$4 million, Josh announced his intention to attend Blinn Junior College. He finally signed with the Marlins on September 1, 1999, when the team raised its offer to \$7 million, including a signing bonus of \$3.62 million. He predicted he would be an all-star pitcher by 2001.

In 2000, Josh pitched for the Kane County, Illinois, Cougars, a Class A team in the Midwest League. He started only twelve games because of a minor shoulder injury. Even with the shortened season, *Baseball America* rated Josh the top prospect in the league, with the best fastball. In 2001, Josh pitched for the Brevard County Manatees, a Class A team in Florida, and had a 6-0 record.

In 2001, Josh joined the Portland, Maine, Sea Dogs, an Eastern League AA affiliate of the Marlins. In his first game, he struck out eight of the first nine batters. He was named minor-

Honors and Awards

- 2001 Marlins' rookie of the year
- 2003 World Series most valuable player
Babe Ruth Award
- 2007 American League All-Star Team
Baseball Digest pitcher of the year
American League Championship Series most valuable player
Baseball Writers Association of America—Boston Chapter Red Sox pitcher of the year
Houston, Texas area Major League Baseball player of the year

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
2001	4	4	0	24.0	14	11	24	2	2	0	0	1.50
2002	23	21	0	107.2	93	44	113	6	7	0	0	4.10
2003	24	23	0	142.0	132	56	152	9	8	0	0	3.04
2004	26	26	1	156.2	137	54	152	9	9	0	1	3.79
2005	29	29	2	178.2	153	58	166	15	8	0	1	3.37
2006	33	33	0	204.2	191	74	158	16	11	0	0	5.01
2007	30	30	1	200.2	189	40	194	20	7	0	0	3.27
2008	27	27	1	174.1	173	34	172	12	10	0	0	4.03
Totals	196	193	5	1,188.2	1,082	371	1,131	89	62	0	2	3.78

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

league player of the year by both *Baseball America* and *The Sporting News*. His overall record in A and AA baseball was 14-1, and he had a 1.54 ERA. He struck out 203 batters in 140 innings.

In an unusually rapid rise to the majors, Josh debuted with the Florida Marlins on September 4, 2001. Pitching against the Chicago Cubs in Florida, he struck out home-run hitter Sammy Sosa. He finished his first season in the majors with 2 wins, 2 losses, and an ERA of 1.50. He was named Marlins rookie of the year.

From 2002 to 2005, Josh had injury problems, such as blisters on his middle finger, and started ninety-nine games. However, in the 2003 National League Championship Series, he set a National League playoff record, allowing only 2 hits in a complete game shutout of the Chicago Cubs. That year, he won his first World Series ring when the Marlins beat the favored New York Yankees at Yankee Stadium. He pitched a complete-game shutout in game six of the World Series after only three days of rest, earning the most valuable player award for the series.

Continuing the Story

In 2004, Josh spent more time on the disabled list and had only a 9-9 record. In 2005, he won 15 games. In November, 2005, he was traded to the Boston Red Sox. In the 2006 season, Josh hit the first home run by a Red Sox pitcher since 1972. His 5.01 ERA was a disappointment, but he still won sixteen games. Expressing confidence in the young pitcher, the Red Sox signed a \$30-million three-year extension with Josh in the summer of 2006.

In 2007, Josh earned the Red Sox trust with an 8-0 record before the all-star game, in which he was

the winning pitcher. In the American League Division Series, he pitched a complete-game shutout against the Los Angeles Angels and was 2-0 in the American League Championship Series, with a 1.93 ERA. He pitched one game in the World Series, allowing only 1 run in 7 innings, as the Red Sox swept the Colorado Rockies in four games. In 2007, Josh was the only major-league pitcher with 20 wins and was named *Baseball Digest's* pitcher of the year. He won all four games he pitched in the 2007 playoffs, and was the ALCS most valuable player. In 2008, Josh helped the Red Sox return to the playoffs, posting 12 wins and 172 strikeouts.

Summary

After only six full seasons in Major League Baseball, Josh Beckett had two World Series rings by the age of twenty-seven. He often garnered comparisons to Roger Clemens and Nolan Ryan, two other hard-throwing pitchers from Texas. Though an excellent regular-season pitcher, Josh was a dominating presence in postseason play.

Jane Brodsky Fitzpatrick

Additional Sources

- Abbey, Cherie D., and Kevin Hillstrom. *Biography Today: Sports Series—Profiles of People of Interest to Young Readers*. Vol. 11. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 2004.
- Chen, Albert. "Big Fish." *Sports Illustrated* 102, no. 19 (May 9, 2005): 46-50.
- Pearlman, Jeff. "One Hundred and Eighty Degrees of Separation." *Sports Illustrated* 100, no. 15 (April 12, 2004): 56-62.
- Sandler, Michael. *Josh Beckett and the Florida Marlins: 2003 World Series—World Series Superstars*. New York: Bearport, 2008.

James “Cool Papa” Bell

Born: May 17, 1903
Starkville, Mississippi

Died: March 7, 1991
St. Louis, Missouri

Also known as: James Thomas Bell (full name);
Cool Papa

Early Life

James Thomas Bell was born in Starkville, Mississippi, on May 17, 1903. He was the son of a farmer and the great-grandson of an American Indian. As a child, James lived on a small tract of land in Starkville with his parents. Life was tough for most African American families in the deep South during this time. Segregation denied African Americans many of the rights and opportunities granted to white Americans. James completed his elementary education at the African American school in Starkville. Because there was not an African American high school in Starkville, his mother sent him at the age of seventeen to live with his sister and four brothers in St. Louis, Missouri. She wanted him to continue his education by attending high school there.

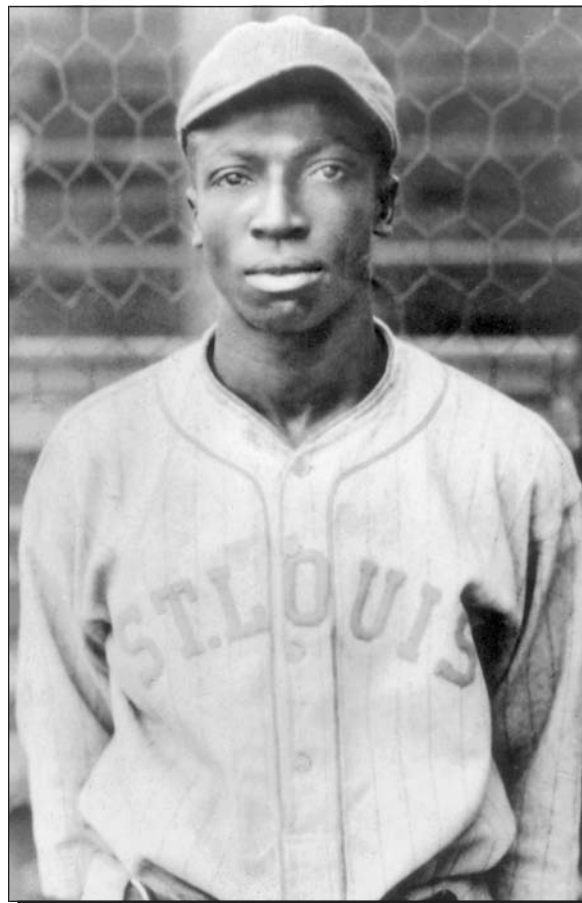
The Road to Excellence

James never attended school regularly in St. Louis; instead he got a job working in a packing house. In his spare time, he played baseball with four of his brothers for an amateur team in St. Louis called the Compton Hill Cubs. He became a star pitcher and played with several other semiprofessional teams around St. Louis. In 1922, he was pitching for the East St. Louis Cubs, a semiprofessional team, against the St. Louis Stars of the Negro National League. In that game, he struck out eight of the Stars' players with his knuckleball. The St. Louis coach and management were impressed with his abilities and a few days later offered him a professional contract. Even though James loved baseball, he did not immediately jump at the chance to play. He had to decide between his job in the packing plant and professional baseball.

James's sister did not want him to join the team, but his brothers knew his ability and wanted him to

play baseball. Baseball finally won out as he signed a contract to play for the Stars for ninety dollars a month. This began a professional career that lasted twenty-five years, until 1946.

In 1922, while pitching for the Stars, James struck out future hall-of-fame member Oscar Charleston in a “clutch” situation. Teammates on the Stars started calling James “Cool” because of his self-composed demeanor during this feat. After James played under the name “Cool” Bell for a while, Bill Gatewood, manager of the Stars, thought that this nickname was incomplete and added



James “Cool Papa” Bell was a member of the Homestead Grays, perhaps the most famous team in Negro League history. (National Baseball Library, Coopers-town, New York)

Honors and Awards

1933-36, 1942-44 Negro League East-West All-Star Team
1974 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

"Papa." Thus James "Cool" Bell was forever known as "Cool Papa" Bell.

The Emerging Champion

Cool Papa pitched and played outfield for the Stars for two years before he was made a full-time outfielder. He possessed outstanding speed, which allowed him to run great distances to catch and recover fly balls. This change from pitcher to outfielder allowed him to concentrate on his hitting. Cool Papa worked hard to become a complete ball-player. He learned to hit from both sides of the plate to take advantage of his speed. During his nine years with the Stars, he developed the skills that eventually made him a star in the Negro Leagues. The Stars won championships in 1928, 1930, and 1931. While playing with the Pittsburgh Crawfords from 1932 to 1936, Cool Papa played alongside other Negro League greats Josh Gibson, Oscar Charleston, William "Judy" Johnson, and Leroy "Satchel" Paige. During this time, the Crawfords won Negro League Championships every year.

Cool Papa soon developed the distinction as the fastest man in baseball. He was credited with stealing 175 bases during the 1933 season. No one in the Negro Leagues or the segregated major leagues was faster. James's speed became the topic for both verified and exaggerated stories. On sacrifice bunts, Cool Papa often went from first base to third base. In an exhibition game against Major League Baseball's (MLB's) Cleveland Indians, Cool Papa once scored from first base on a bunt when he saw no one was covering home plate. One of the exaggerated stories about Cool Papa's speed had him hitting a ball and then the ball hit-

ting him as he slid into second base. Another story described him as so fast that he could turn out the light and be in bed before the room got dark.

Continuing the Story

From 1938 to 1941, Cool Papa played baseball in the Mexican League and became a star and crowd favorite. In 1942, he returned to the Negro Leagues for a brief stay with the Chicago American Giants. In 1943, he joined the Washington Homestead Grays. While with the Grays, he teamed with Negro League greats Walter "Buck" Leonard and Gibson to lead the Grays to championships in 1943, 1944, and 1945.

Cool Papa's career in baseball spanned twenty-five years. During that time, he was voted to every Negro League all-star game except for the years he played in Mexico. Only one thing kept Cool Papa, as well as other great players of the Negro Leagues, from playing in the major leagues—the color of their skin. Unfortunately for players and fans, Cool Papa played during the time of segregation, when the two races had separate baseball leagues.

After Cool Papa's retirement, he returned to St. Louis and found a job as a security officer for the city. In 1951, at the age of forty-eight, Cool Papa was

Negro League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	BA
1922	22	60	25	3	1	3	.417
1923	34	74	22	5	1	1	.297
1924	59	216	67	15	1	0	.310
1925	89	362	128	29	7	11	.354
1926	85	370	134	24	7	15	.362
1927	93	401	128	18	3	5	.319
1928	72	310	103	16	6	4	.332
1929	89	359	112	25	6	4	.312
1930	62	264	93	17	6	7	.332
1931	17	59	19	0	1	0	.322
1932	37	138	53	7	3	2	.384
1933	37	137	41	6	6	1	.299
1934	50	199	63	4	1	1	.317
1935	53	214	73	7	8	1	.341
1936	21	82	22	1	1	0	.268
1942		73	27	3	0	0	.370
1943		163	58	4	4	0	.356
1944	51	206	78	10	2	1	.379
1945	48	188	56	8	3	0	.298
1946		77	33	1	1	0	.429
Totals	919	3,952	1,335	203	68	56	.338

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average (complete statistics are not available.)

approached by the St. Louis Browns about coming out of retirement and joining the team. He turned down the opportunity, knowing that his speed and batting were not what they once were. For Cool Papa, as for so many of the stars of the Negro Leagues, the color barrier was broken near the end of or after their careers. MLB fans were never exposed to Negro League players' great abilities. In 1974, Cool Papa reached the pinnacle of baseball fame when he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

James "Cool Papa" Bell was a star in the Negro Leagues. However, because of segregation, he remained obscure to MLB fans. His speed on the base paths and his performance with a bat earned him a reputation as a multitalented baseball leg-

end. He is remembered as a player who was well-liked by teammates, opponents, and fans of the Negro Leagues. Cool Papa was truly a champion.

Thomas R. Garrett

Additional Sources

Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Kirwin, Bill. *Out of the Shadows: African American Baseball from the Cuban Giants to Jackie Robinson*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.

Riley, James A. *The Biographical Encyclopedia of the Negro Baseball Leagues*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1994.

Albert Belle

Born: August 25, 1966

Shreveport, Louisiana

Also known as: Albert Jojuan Belle (full name)

Early Life

Albert Jojuan Belle was born, along with his fraternal twin brother Terrance, to Albert and Carie Belle in Shreveport, Louisiana, in 1966. His parents were both teachers and deacons in their Baptist church. Albert became a junior deacon, as well as an Eagle Scout, following his parents' admonitions that a person could go a long way with hard work, dedication, and determination. Those qualities served Albert well as he entered Huntington High School in Shreveport. He and his brother played baseball and football. Albert starred in both sports and won a silver medal for the United States in the 1984 Junior Olympics for baseball. His first love during high school was football, though, and he was recruited to play it by both Notre Dame and

the United States Air Force Academy. Albert decided he would have more longevity with a career in baseball.

The Road to Excellence

After graduating sixth in his high school class, in 1985, Albert, and his brother Terry, enrolled at Louisiana State University (LSU). Albert majored in accounting. Part of his scholarship at LSU was academic because of his good grades. Both brothers played baseball, and Albert worked as a substitute teacher while he was a student. In 1987, he was drafted in the second round by the Cleveland Indians and assigned to the minor leagues. In 1990, he played his first full season with the Indians.

The Emerging Champion

In 1995, Albert really began to shine. That year he became the first player in major-league history to hit 50 home runs and 50 doubles in one season. He was named the 1995 major-league player of the year by both *Baseball Digest* and *Sporting News*.

However, as his fame as a ballplayer rose, so did his reputation as a "bad boy" and troublemaker. On Halloween of 1995, after having his house hit with eggs, he chased after the pranksters in his car and was convicted of reckless operation of a motor vehicle. He also screamed profanities at television reporter Hannah Storm during the 1995 World Series and was fined \$50,000 for the incident.

Continuing the Story

In November of 1996, Albert accepted an offer from the Chicago White Sox as a free agent. The five-year, \$55 million contract made him the highest paid player in baseball history, at that time. Two years into his Chicago contract, Albert became a free agent when the White



Cleveland Indian Albert Belle, who hit 50 home runs in 1995. (John Reid/MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

Sox refused his demand for a \$4.25 million raise over three years. In December, 1998, he signed a five-year, \$65 million contract with the Baltimore Orioles, again making him the highest paid player in major-league history, at that time.

Albert's time in Chicago and Baltimore was tainted by his reputation for violent outbursts. In April of 1996, he allegedly threw a ball at a sports photographer. The lawsuit was settled out of court in November of that year. In July, 1998, Albert was arrested on a domestic battery charge and sued for battery and property damage. He allegedly punched his former girlfriend, knocking her down and then ripping her phone out of the wall when she tried to call for help. He later settled the suit and agreed to pay damages.

In March, 1999, in Baltimore, after striking out in the sixth inning of an exhibition game with the New York Mets, Albert strode angrily into the locker room and threw his glove, his helmet, and two bats into his locker. This was excitedly reported in the press as an example of Albert's uncontrollable temper, but the Orioles claimed he was unfairly singled out. In July of 2000, however, after a disappointing play, Albert trashed the Yankees' visitors' clubhouse by throwing beer bottles around, causing \$300 worth of damage.

Always leery of the press, after the March, 1999, incident Albert refused to talk with reporters until after a game in July, when he hit 3 home runs and had 6 RBI. In the summer of 1999, he put a sign on

Milestones

First major league player to hit 50 home runs and 50 doubles in a season

Fourth major league player to have eight-straight seasons with 30 home runs and 100 RBI

Honors and Awards

1986-87 All-Southeastern Conference First Team

1986 South 1 Regional Tournament most valuable player
All-America Second Team

1987 All-America Third Team

1993-96, 1998 Silver Slugger Award

1993-97 American League All-Star Team

1995 *Sporting News* Player of the Year
Baseball Digest Player of the Year

2005 Inducted into Louisiana Sports Hall of Fame

his locker referring reporters to his Web site for answers to any questions they might have. Despite his rocky relationship with the press, however, in June, 1999, Albert became a newspaper writer himself, beginning an occasional column for the small tabloid *The Baltimore Press*. His first article was about paying teachers a decent wage and ensuring them a safe environment. He also authored a weekly Internet journal for America Online, which appears on his Web site. During spring training of 2000, Albert refused to answer reporters' questions.

The 6-foot 2-inch, 220-pound baseball player remained a bachelor, his brother Terry assisting him in many personal affairs and intervening with the

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	62	218	49	8	4	7	22	37	.225	.394
1990	9	23	4	0	0	1	1	3	.174	.304
1991	123	461	130	31	2	28	60	95	.282	.540
1992	153	585	152	23	1	34	81	112	.260	.477
1993	159	594	172	36	3	38	93	129	.290	.552
1994	106	412	147	35	2	36	90	101	.357	.714
1995	143	546	173	52	1	50	121	126	.317	.690
1996	158	602	187	38	3	48	124	148	.311	.623
1997	161	634	174	45	1	30	90	116	.274	.491
1998	163	609	200	48	2	49	113	152	.328	.655
1999	161	610	181	36	1	37	108	117	.297	.541
2000	141	559	157	37	1	23	71	103	.281	.474
Totals	1,539	5,853	1,726	389	21	381	974	1,239	.295	.564

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

media. Outside baseball, golf became Albert's passion, and Albert moved to Arizona during the off-season. Despite his violent outbursts and strained relationship with the media, Albert was one of the best ballplayers of the 1990's. From 1991 to 1999, he led the major leagues in home runs, RBI, doubles, and total bases.

Because of his degenerating left hip, Albert retired from baseball following the 2000 season. He was left on the Baltimore roster for the remainder of his contract but did not play again. Appropriately, in the last at-bat of his career, Albert hit a home run to give him a total of 381 over twelve seasons.

Summary

Although Albert Belle's career was shadowed by bad behavior, his impressive statistics cannot be denied. Had he not suffered a career-ending injury, he may have gone on to hit more than 500 home runs. Some of his prowess resulted from natural talent, but his total concentration and focus on the

game were part of the formula as well. He kept written notes on every pitcher and batter in the league, and nothing was more important to him than the game. At the time of his retirement, Albert was only the fourth player in American League history to have eight straight seasons of at least 30 home runs and 100 RBI—tying him with Babe Ruth.

Eleanor B. Amico

Additional Sources

- Belle, Albert. *Don't Call Me Joey: The Wit and Wisdom of Albert Belle*. Toronto: ECW Press, 1998.
- Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *Indians Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Gregory, Sean. "The Top-Salary Curse." *Time* 163, no. 9 (March 1, 2004): 20.
- Leavy, Walter. "Albert Belle: A New Beginning for Baseball's \$55 Million Man." *Ebony* 52, no. 7 (May, 1997): 28.
- Wertheim, L. Jon. "Putting a Premium on Playing." *Sports Illustrated* 95, no. 9 (September 3, 2001): 48.

Johnny Bench

Born: December 7, 1947

Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

Also known as: Johnny Lee Bench (full name);
Little General

Early Life

Johnny Lee Bench was born in Oklahoma City on December 7, 1947, the third of four children of Ted and Katy Bench. Johnny's father, a delivery truck driver, wanted Johnny to have the success in baseball he wished he could have had. For two years, Johnny's father found the money to support a Little League team in Binger, Oklahoma, where Johnny spent most of his childhood and attended school. Johnny began catching for the Little League Bobcats at the age of six; his father believed catchers had a better opportunity to make it to the big leagues than players at other positions. A good

student, Johnny was a hard worker on the ballfield and off; he picked cotton, toiled in the peanut fields, had a paper route, and mowed lawns.

The Road to Excellence

Only 5 feet 2 inches when he entered the eighth grade, Johnny grew eight inches by the time he reached fifteen and filled out enough so that he could play American Legion baseball with boys two or three years older. He was also a good basketball player, but he had more potential in baseball. Professional scouts considered him a top prospect. When he completed high school, Johnny signed with the Cincinnati Reds. He hit only .248 with 2 home runs for the Red's farm team in Tampa, Florida. After a winter in the Florida Instructional League, Johnny became a sensation with the Peninsula Grays in the Class A Carolina League, and ended the 1966 campaign with the Reds' top farm club in Buffalo, New York.

Johnny broke his thumb in his first game with Buffalo, and during the off-season, his car was hit broadside by a drunk driver. If Johnny had not been wearing his seat belt, he might have been killed. In 1967, Johnny played mostly with Buffalo, joining the Reds late in the season. A .163 batting average convinced Johnny to play winter ball in Puerto Rico to work on his hitting and his catching technique.

The Emerging Champion

In 1968, Johnny's hard work paid off. He became the Reds' regular catcher and won the rookie of the year award. A right-handed hitter, Johnny had an even better sophomore campaign. In 1970, at the age of twenty-two, Johnny hit 45 homers, won the most valuable player (MVP) award, and played in his first of four World Series.



Johnny Bench of the Cincinnati Reds tags out Willie Stargell in a 1972 game. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1967	26	86	14	3	1	1	7	6	.163	.256
1968	154	564	155	40	2	15	67	82	.275	.433
1969	148	532	156	23	1	26	83	90	.293	.487
1970	158	605	177	35	4	45	97	148	.293	.587
1971	149	562	134	19	2	27	80	61	.238	.423
1972	147	538	145	22	2	40	87	125	.270	.541
1973	152	557	141	17	3	25	83	104	.253	.429
1974	160	621	174	38	2	33	108	129	.280	.507
1975	142	530	150	39	1	28	83	110	.283	.519
1976	135	465	109	24	1	16	62	74	.234	.394
1977	142	494	136	34	2	31	67	109	.275	.540
1978	120	393	102	17	1	23	52	73	.260	.483
1979	130	464	128	19	0	22	73	80	.276	.459
1980	114	360	90	12	0	24	52	68	.250	.483
1981	52	178	55	8	0	8	14	25	.309	.489
1982	119	399	103	16	0	13	44	38	.258	.396
1983	110	310	79	15	2	12	32	54	.255	.432
Totals	2,158	7,658	2,048	381	24	389	1,091	1,376	.267	.476

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Johnny slumped in 1971, already a victim of the many physical problems to which catchers are prone—jammed thumbs, sore knees, and nicks and bruises from foul tips. These ailments turned out to be minor compared to the lung surgery he had after the 1972 season. A problem had been discovered in early September, but doctors could not tell what it was without performing surgery. The operation revealed that nothing was seriously wrong. Johnny kept a positive attitude and had one of his best seasons, winning his second MVP award and leading the Reds into another World Series.

Johnny wanted to become the first catcher to earn a \$100,000 salary but knew that an athlete's career could end at any time. From his early twenties, Johnny began to prepare for the day his athletic career would be over. He made guest appearances on television shows, was host of his own interview show, did some acting, and made banquet appearances. He also joined Bob Hope's tour to entertain American troops then fighting in Vietnam. In addition, Johnny began making investments in several businesses in the Cincinnati area.

Continuing the Story

At 6 feet tall, Johnny usually weighed about 210 pounds in peak condition. His amazingly quick reflexes and his large feet and hands made him an exceptionally gifted catcher. He could move quickly

to block potentially wild pitches, throw out or pick off base runners with his rifle-like arm, and spring to his feet to field bunts and pursue foul balls. In addition, at his best physically, Johnny was a devastating hitter, as he showed in his two MVP seasons when he led the National League in both home runs and RBI.

Although Johnny never hit quite as well again, he remained a key component of the Big Red Machine, the nickname of the Cincinnati team. Johnny's physical problems worsened: He had shoulder surgery, developed poor circulation in his hands, experienced back problems, and suffered about a dozen broken bones. So he could remain in the lineup but be relieved of catching duties, he began playing other positions for a dozen or more games a year. For thirteen consecutive seasons, however, he caught one hundred or more

Honors and Awards

1968	National League Rookie of the Year
1968-77	National League Gold Glove Award
1968-80, 1983	National League All-Star Team
1970	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
1970, 1972	National League most valuable player
1976	World Series most valuable player
1989	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1999	MLB All-Century Team
	Uniform number 5 retired by Cincinnati Reds

games. In his final three years, he played far more at third base and first base than behind the plate.

Johnny felt at home in Cincinnati and passed up free agency to remain with the Reds. He retired after the 1983 campaign and was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame six years later. Johnny remained active in baseball as a Reds television announcer and did radio broadcasting as well. In 1999, he was selected for Major League Baseball's All-Century Team, earning more than one million votes. Starting in 2000, college baseball began giving the Johnny Bench Award to the top catcher in the college ranks.

Summary

Few players have ever combined Johnny Bench's mastery of catching and hitting. During the 1970's, he was without equal at the difficult position of catcher. He is considered on par with Roy Cam-

panella and Yogi Berra—two of the best all-around catchers to ever play the game.

Lloyd J. Graybar

Additional Sources

Bench, Johnny, and William Brashler. *Catch You Later: The Autobiography of Johnny Bench*. New York: Harper & Row, 1979.

Bench, Johnny, and Larry Burke. *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Baseball*. New York: Alpha Books, 1999.

Hartsock, John P. "Johnny Bench: From Binger to Cooperstown." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 2 (2000).

"Ivan Rodriguez and Bench Share Passion for Catching." *The New York Times*, June 11, 2002, p. D3.

McNeil, William. *Backstop: A History of the Catcher and a Sabermetric Ranking of Fifty All-Time Greats*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.

Chief Bender

Born: May 5, 1883

Brainerd, Minnesota

Died: May 22, 1954

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Charles Albert Bender (full name);
Albert Bender

Early Life

Charles Albert “Chief” Bender was born on May 5, 1883, near the White Earth Indian Reservation in northwestern Minnesota. His mother was a member of the Ojibwa (or Chippewa) nation of American Indians. His father was an immigrant from Germany. Albert, as he called himself, grew up at a time of poverty and hardship for American Indian people. The U.S. government forced the Ojibwas and other tribes to send their children away from the reservation to boarding schools. At the age of six, young Albert was sent to a boarding school in Philadelphia, twelve hundred miles away. For the next six years, he did not see his family.

The Road to Excellence

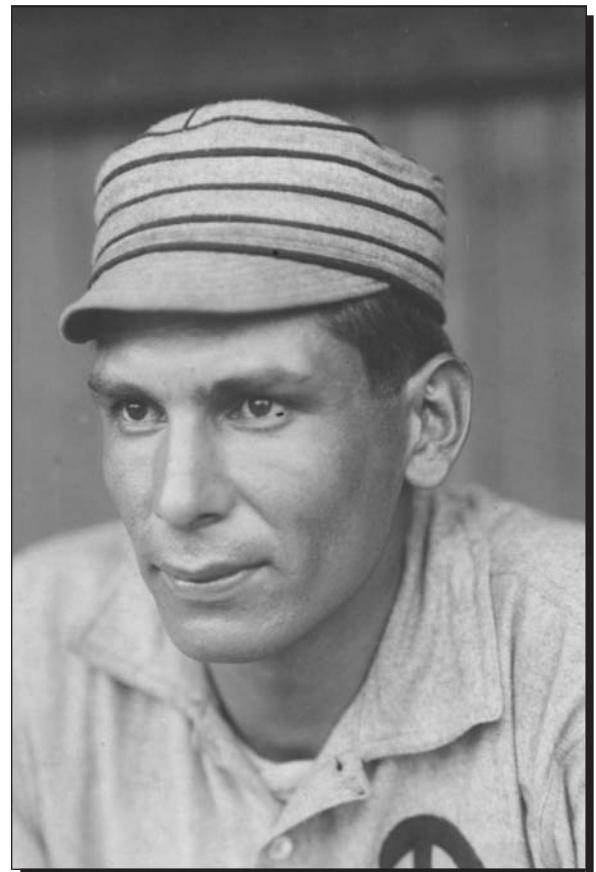
Albert continued his schooling at the Carlisle Indian School in Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He excelled at sports, playing football, under the famous coach Glenn “Pop” Warner, and baseball. In 1901, he enrolled in nearby Carlisle College. After his freshman year, he got a summer job pitching for a minor-league baseball team in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. One day, in the summer of 1902, Connie Mack brought his American League (AL) Philadelphia Athletics to Harrisburg for an exhibition game with the Harrisburg minor leaguers. Albert threw a shutout against the big-league visitors, and Mack signed him to a contract for the 1903 season.

The Emerging Champion

Mack, the Athletics’ owner-manager, believed in winning games through good pitching and good defense. The young Ojibwa right-hander was added to the staff that already had future hall-of-famers George “Rube” Waddell and Eddie Plank. The trio combined to form the nucleus of a Philadelphia dynasty that dominated the AL for more than a decade.

When he took the mound in 1903, young Albert stood 6 feet 2 inches and weighed 185 pounds. Other players almost immediately named him “Chief.” Albert was not a hereditary Ojibwa chief, but that nickname was commonly given to American Indian baseball players. Albert’s dignity earned the respect of the Philadelphia fans. Fans in other AL cities often taunted Albert, however, making fun of his Ojibwa heritage. Albert gave back as good as he got. Once, when playing in Detroit against Ty Cobb’s Tigers, Albert stood along the third base line and told the fans to be quiet because they did not know anything about baseball. After all, he said, he was a Native American and they were “immigrants,” or “foreigners.”

Albert won seventeen games his first season on



Chief Bender. (Library of Congress)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1903	36	33	29	270.0	239	65	127	17	15	0	2	3.07
1904	29	20	18	203.2	167	59	149	10	11	0	4	2.87
1905	35	23	17	229.0	193	90	142	16	10	0	4	2.83
1906	36	27	24	238.1	208	48	159	15	10	3	0	2.53
1907	33	24	20	219.1	185	34	112	16	8	3	4	2.05
1908	18	17	14	138.2	121	21	85	8	9	1	2	1.75
1909	34	29	24	250.0	196	45	161	18	8	1	5	1.66
1910	30	28	25	250.0	182	47	155	23	5	0	3	1.58
1911	31	24	16	216.1	198	58	114	17	5	3	3	2.16
1912	27	19	12	171.0	169	33	90	13	8	2	1	2.74
1913	48	22	16	236.2	208	59	135	21	10	13	2	2.21
1914	28	23	14	179.0	159	55	107	17	3	2	7	2.26
1915	26	23	15	178.1	198	37	89	4	16	1	0	3.99
1916	27	13	4	122.2	137	34	43	7	7	3	0	3.74
1917	20	10	8	113.0	84	26	43	8	2	2	4	1.67
1925	1	0	0	1.0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	18.00
Totals	459	335	256	3,017.0	2,645	712	1,711	210	127	34	41	2.46

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

the mound for the Athletics, and after a slump in 1904, he helped pitch his team into the 1905 World Series. This was only the second series played between the established National League (NL) and the upstart American League. The champions of the National League were the New York Giants, led by Manager John McGraw, and star pitcher Christy Mathewson. Mathewson started game one and shut out the Athletics 3-0. Albert retaliated the next day, shutting out the Giants by the same score. The Giants won games three and four; Mathewson faced Bender in game five. The result was one of the greatest pitcher's duels in World Series history, with the Giants prevailing 2-0.

Albert led his team back to the AL title and the World Series in 1910. He had a sensational season, with twenty-three wins and only five losses and a career low 1.58 earned run average. He capped off the season with an opening game victory in the series over the Chicago Cubs, and Philadelphia took its first world title in five games. In the 1911 World Series, Philadelphia gained a measure of revenge against McGraw's Giants by winning the series in six games. Despite losing a 2-1 heartbreaker to Mathewson in the opener, Albert came back to win game four and the clinching game six. Two years later, Albert and his teammates again beat the Giants, this time in five games. Albert won two games without defeat in the 1913 World Series.

Batters feared his excellent curveball, his outstanding location of pitches, and his pickoff move when runners were on base.

Continuing the Story

In 1914, the Athletics coasted to the AL title again. Albert had a fine season, winning seventeen games while losing only three. Philadelphia was heavily favored to win the World Series against the lightly regarded Boston Braves. Game one was a nightmare for Philadelphia and for Albert. The Braves hit him hard, scoring 6 runs in the first 5 innings. Mack yanked his ace pitcher, something the manager had never done in four previous World Series. To the shock of baseball fans, the NL Braves swept the Athletics in four straight. Mack was so distraught by the loss that he broke up his team through a series of trades and player sales.

In the aftermath of the 1914 World Series defeat, Albert jumped to the rival Federal League, but he had a miserable 4-16 record before his release near the end of the summer. In 1916, he was back in a Philadelphia uniform, but this time for the NL Phillies. He had two good seasons for the Phillies

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1911 Major League record for the most strikeouts in a six-game World Series, 20
- 1953 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

before leaving Major League Baseball during World War I for a job in a shipyard. In 1925, he made a brief one-inning pitching appearance as a player-coach for the Chicago White Sox but, in effect, never played Major League Baseball again after 1917.

In 1937, Connie Mack brought Albert back to the Athletics as a coach, and he stayed with the club until 1953. He was in demand as a speaker to young people, both in Philadelphia and among American Indian people throughout the country. Baseball fans across the country mourned his death from cancer in 1954, just after he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame at Cooperstown, New York.

Summary

Connie Mack once said that, of all the pitchers he managed, Chief Bender was the one to which he turned first when the Athletics absolutely had to win a game. Albert played baseball at a time of considerable racial strife in American society. African

American men were excluded entirely from Major League Baseball, and American Indian players were barely tolerated. Chief Bender showed that a man with personal dignity and a great right arm could overcome racial barriers and become a baseball hero.

James W. Oberly

Additional Sources

- Kashatus, William C. *Money Pitcher: Chief Bender and the Tragedy of Indian Assimilation*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2007.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- Powers-Beck, Jeffrey P. *The American Indian Integration of Baseball*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2004.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Yogi Berra

Born: May 12, 1925

St. Louis, Missouri

Also known as: Lawrence Peter Berra (full name); Yogi

Early Life

Lawrence Peter “Yogi” Berra was born to Pietro and Pauline Berra in St. Louis, Missouri, on May 12, 1925. When Lawrence was seven, his father, a brickyard worker, moved the family to “the Hill,” an Italian district in the city. There, Lawrence, his three older brothers, and Joe Garagiola, who later became a major-league catcher and broadcaster, played baseball. While playing American Legion baseball, Yogi recalled sitting with his arms and legs crossed because his team did not have benches or dugouts. His friends began calling him “Yogi” after they saw a travelogue about India that featured a Hindu holy man meditating. Larry’s posture resembled that of the “yogi,” another word for a spiritual person.

The Road to Excellence

In 1942, the St. Louis Cardinals signed Garagiola to a contract and a five-hundred-dollar bonus. Cardinal manager Branch Rickey saw no future for Yogi, but Stockham manager Leo Browne persuaded Yankee scout Johnny Schultz to watch Yogi play. Schultz was impressed enough to sign Yogi to a contract with the Yankees organization.

In 1943, at the age of eighteen, Yogi entered professional baseball with the Yankee farm club in Norfolk, Virginia, where he captured attention with his bat. After a detour in the Navy during World War II, Yogi was sent to play for the top Yankee farm club in Newark, New Jersey. With the Newark Bears of the International League, Yogi batted .314 and hit 15 home runs. Yogi was moved to the New York Yankees near the end of the 1946 season and hit 2 home runs in 22 at bat.

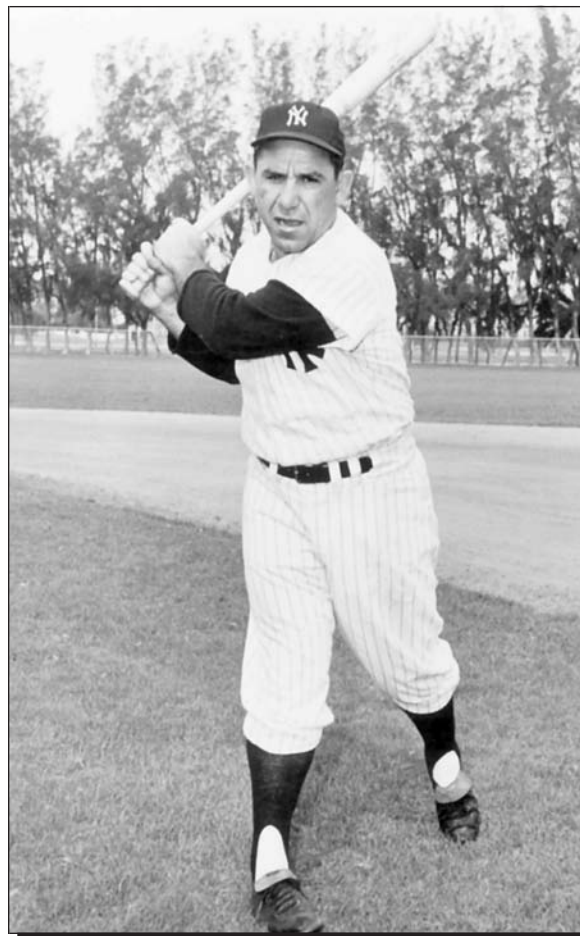
The Emerging Champion

In 1947, Yogi’s first full season as a Yankee, management shifted Yogi between the outfield and catching. He hit .280 with 15 doubles and 11 home runs.

He started the 1947 World Series behind the plate but allowed 5 stolen bases and was replaced. In game three of the series with the Brooklyn Dodgers, the short, squat Yogi hit the first pinch-hit home run in World Series history. The next season, he hit .305 with 14 home runs and 98 RBI.

In 1949, Yogi married Carmine Short, a former dancing instructor, and they had three sons. Their son Dale, who became a major-league infielder, briefly played for his father when Yogi managed the Yankees in 1985.

After Casey Stengel assumed Yankees manage-



Yankee catcher Yogi Berra, who went to the World Series ten times. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

rial duties in 1949, he hired former Yankee all-star catcher Bill Dickey to tutor Yogi in fielding and throwing. That year, Yogi's fielding average improved to .989. By 1951, he allowed only three passed balls all season. Yogi won the American League (AL) most valuable player award in 1951, 1954, and 1955.

Continuing the Story

In 1952, Yogi hit 30 home runs, a feat he duplicated four years later. Between 1957 and 1959, Yogi played 148 consecutive games without an error.

In 1964, Yogi was named manager of the New York Yankees and led the team to the AL pennant, but New York lost the World Series to St. Louis. Yogi was fired by the Yankees, who wanted a cult hero to replace the colorful Casey Stengel. In 1965, Yogi joined the New York Mets as coach and became manager in 1972, leading the team to a pennant in 1973. The Mets finished with an ordinary 83-79 record that season but, behind Yogi's now-legendary refrain of "it ain't over 'til it's over," the team persevered all the way to the season's final game of the World Series, which resulted in a loss to the Oakland Athletics.

In 1972, Yogi was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Yogi returned to the Yankees as a

Major League Records

- Most consecutive errorless games by a catcher, 148
- Most World Series games, 75
- Most World Series at bats, 259
- Most World Series hits, 71

Honors and Awards

- 1948-62 American League All-Star Team
- 1951, 1954-55 American League most valuable player
- 1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 8 retired by New York Yankees
- 1999 "Yogi Berra Day" at Yankee Stadium (July 18)

coach in 1975 and stayed through 1983. In 1984, he managed the Yankees to an 87-75 record. After owner George Steinbrenner fired him following a 6-10 start to the 1985 season, Yogi vowed never to return to Yankee Stadium. In 1986, he signed on as a coach with the Houston Astros.

In 1998, Yogi oversaw the opening of the Yogi Berra Museum & Learning Center on the campus of New Jersey's Montclair University. The museum is a nonprofit sports education center that features memorabilia and exhibitions and hosts lectures and panel discussions about baseball. In 1999, Yogi made national headlines when he publicly made

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1946	7	22	8	1	0	2	3	4	.364	.682
1947	83	293	82	15	3	11	41	54	.280	.464
1948	125	469	143	24	10	14	70	98	.305	.488
1949	116	415	115	20	2	20	59	91	.277	.480
1950	151	597	192	30	6	28	116	124	.322	.533
1951	141	547	161	19	4	27	92	88	.294	.492
1952	142	534	146	17	1	30	97	98	.273	.478
1953	137	503	149	23	5	27	80	108	.296	.523
1954	151	584	179	28	6	22	88	125	.307	.488
1955	147	541	147	20	3	27	84	108	.272	.470
1956	140	521	155	29	2	30	93	105	.298	.534
1957	134	482	121	14	2	24	74	82	.251	.438
1958	122	433	115	17	3	22	60	90	.266	.471
1959	131	472	134	25	1	19	64	69	.284	.462
1960	120	359	99	14	1	15	46	62	.276	.446
1961	119	395	107	11	0	22	62	61	.271	.466
1962	86	232	52	8	0	10	25	35	.224	.388
1963	64	147	43	6	0	8	20	28	.293	.497
1965	4	9	2	0	0	0	1	0	.222	.222
Totals	2,120	7,555	2,150	321	49	358	1,175	1,430	.285	.482

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

peace with Steinbrenner at the museum; the two had not talked for fourteen years following Yogi's firing as Yankees manager. Consequently, Yogi lifted his self-imposed ban on Yankee Stadium and became a regular at Yankees home games and at Yankees spring training, where he instructed Yankees catchers.

Summary

Yogi Berra's 358 home runs were a record for catchers when he retired. He also set records for World Series games, 75; at-bats, 259; and hits, 71. He played in fourteen World Series and was on the winning side ten times. He remained a pop culture icon more than forty years after his retirement as a player. His plain-spoken expressions, affectionately referred to as "Yogi-isms," are nationally known and cited widely. Some of the most famous Yogi-isms include, "When you come to a fork in the

road, take it!"; "ninety percent of the game is half mental"; and "it's déjà vu all over again."

John D. Windhausen, updated by Stephen Borelli

Additional Sources

Berra, Yogi. *The Yogi Book: I Really Didn't Say Everything I Said!* New York: Workman, 1998.

Berra, Yogi, and Dave Kaplan. *Ten Rings: My Championship Seasons*. New York: William Morrow, 2003.

_____. *When You Come to a Fork in the Road, Take It! Inspiration and Wisdom from One of Baseball's Greatest Heroes*. New York: Hyperion, 2001.

Berra, Yogi, Bob Powell, and Howard Liss. *Yogi Berra's Baseball Book: The Game and How to Play It*. Scarsdale, N.Y.: Lion Books, 1999.

Forker, Dom. *The Men of Autumn: An Oral History of the 1949-53 World Champion New York Yankees*. Dallas: Taylor, 1989.

Craig Biggio

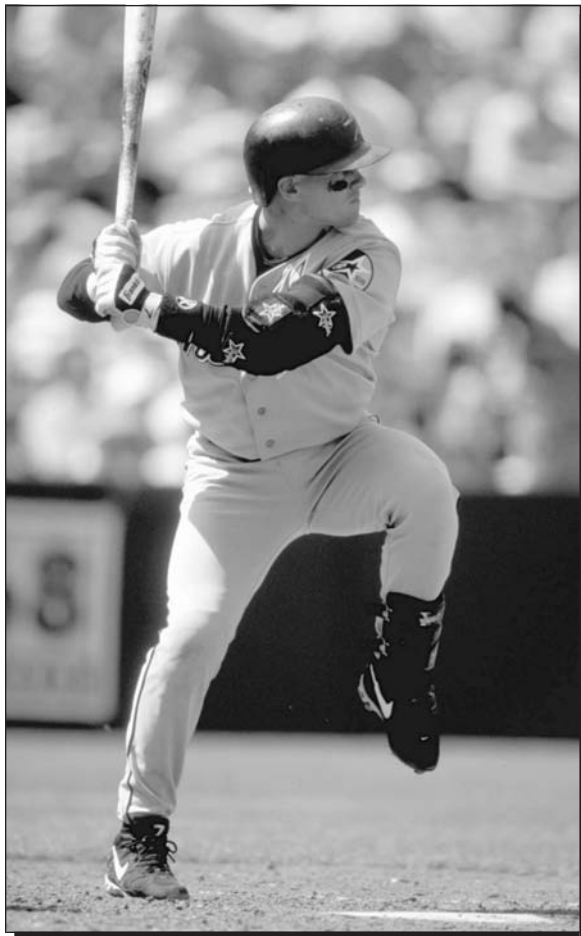
Born: December 14, 1965

Smithtown, New York

Also known as: Craig Alan Biggio (full name)

Early Life

Craig Alan Biggio was born on December 14, 1965, in Smithtown, New York. He was an outstanding and multitalented high school athlete who excelled in football and baseball. In 1983, he earned recognition as the best football player in his county when he received the Hansen Award. Because of Craig's achievements, both his high school football and his high school baseball jersey numbers were



Craig Biggio, who played his entire twenty-year career with the Houston Astros. (Jed Jacobsohn/Getty Images)

retired. Craig was offered football scholarships but instead took a baseball scholarship from Seton Hall University. There he united with other future MLB stars, Mo Vaughn and John Valentin.

The Road to Excellence

In 1987, after completing his college career, Craig was drafted twenty-second by the Houston Astros and entered the minor leagues as a catcher. Throughout his amateur career, Craig was a talented, hard-working, and scrappy baseball player. He also had a flexible attitude, which allowed him to play many positions. This characteristic also served him well as a professional baseball player.

Craig had outstanding speed, an unusual trait for a catcher. He had a .344 batting average in his short minor-league career and was called up to the Houston Astros in 1988. In 1989, he became the Astros' starting catcher. With his speed, he was the team's leadoff hitter, also rare for a catcher. In his first full season, Craig hit .257 with 13 home runs, and he stole 21 bases. However, base runners found that Craig was not the best at throwing them out. At one point in 1989, he allowed 39 consecutive steals without throwing out a runner. Even with this problem, Craig was named to his first National League (NL) all-star team in 1991. Although Craig improved his ability to throw out runners in subsequent seasons, he realized his talents might be better utilized at another position. Thus, in 1992, he moved to second base, quickly becoming an outstanding fielder at that position. That year, he was named to the all-star team again, marking the first time a player had gone to all-star games as a catcher and a second baseman.

The Emerging Champion

During the 1990's, Craig continued to improve on the field and with his bat. In 1994, he won a Gold Glove Award—the first of four in a row—as a second baseman. In the same year, Craig batted .318, the first time that he had hit more than .300 as a major leaguer. His best year as a major-league player was in 1998; he hit .325, had 20 home runs, and tallied 88 RBI. He also set an Astros single-

season record with 210 hits. As a result, he finished fifth in voting for the most valuable player. Craig also was an efficient base stealer. He stole 47 bases in 1997 and a career-high 50 in 1998.

Craig collected a preponderance of doubles. He hit them by the hundreds. In 1998 and 1999, he led the National League with 51 and 56 doubles, respectively. By the end of his career, he had amassed 668 doubles, the fifth-highest total in MLB history.

Craig not only was getting hits but also was getting hit by pitches. Because Craig was aggressive at the plate, pitchers tried to pitch inside to him, causing his hit-by-pitch totals to increase rapidly in the 1990's. On June 29, 2005, he broke the modern record of 267 set by Don Baylor, finishing his career with 285. On July 26, 2007, Craig announced that he would retire at the end of the season. Buoyed by his emotional announcement, he hit a grand slam to win the game for the Astros that night. It was the fourth grand slam of his career.

Continuing the Story

In the era of free agency, players who spend their entire careers with one team, like Craig, Cal Ripken, Jr., and Tony Gwynn, are rare. Partly because

Honors and Awards

1989, 1994-95, 1997-98	Silver Slugger Award
1991-92, 1994-98	National League All-Star Team
1994-97	Gold Glove Award
1997	Branch Rickey Award
1998	Player of the year, Houston Astros
2004	Inducted into Texas Sports Hall of Fame Inducted into Texas Baseball Hall of Fame
2005	Hutch Award
2007	Roberto Clemente Award
2008	Uniform number 7 retired by Houston Astros

of his longevity, Craig was the first Astro to achieve 3,000 hits. He is considered one of the greatest Astros players of all time and finished his career with statistics worthy of admittance to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In addition to his 668 doubles and the 285 times he was hit by pitches, Craig finished his twenty-year Astros career with 1,844 runs, 291 home runs, 414 stolen bases, 3,060 hits, 1,175 RBI, and a .281 batting average. He had an amazing 80 percent base-stealing success rate and had an on-base percentage of .363. He also held the NL record for the most leadoff home runs and played in seven all-star games.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1988	50	123	26	6	1	3	14	5	.211	.350
1989	134	443	114	21	2	13	64	60	.257	.402
1990	150	555	153	24	2	4	53	42	.276	.348
1991	149	546	161	23	4	4	79	46	.295	.374
1992	162	613	170	32	3	6	96	39	.277	.369
1993	155	610	175	41	5	21	98	64	.287	.474
1994	114	437	139	44	5	6	88	56	.318	.483
1995	141	553	167	30	2	22	123	77	.302	.483
1996	162	605	174	24	4	15	113	75	.288	.415
1997	162	619	191	37	8	22	146	81	.309	.501
1998	160	646	210	51	2	20	123	88	.325	.503
1999	160	639	188	56	0	16	123	73	.294	.457
2000	101	377	101	13	5	8	67	35	.268	.393
2001	155	617	180	35	3	20	118	70	.292	.455
2002	145	577	146	36	3	15	96	58	.253	.404
2003	153	628	166	44	2	15	102	62	.264	.412
2004	156	633	178	47	0	24	100	63	.281	.469
2005	155	590	156	40	1	26	94	69	.264	.468
2006	145	548	135	33	0	21	79	62	.246	.422
2007	141	517	130	31	3	10	68	50	.251	.381
Totals	2,850	10,876	3,060	668	55	291	1,844	1,175	.281	.433

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

For more than a decade, Craig was also an active philanthropist in his community. He was the spokesman for the Sunshine Kids Foundation, which aids children with cancer, and raised millions of dollars for the organization. In 2007, he received the Roberto Clemente Award, which is given for sportsmanship, community involvement, and contributions to baseball. In August of 2008, the Astros retired his uniform number.

Summary

Craig Biggio's success in life can be attributed to his strong work ethic and love for baseball. He was a blue-collar, tough-minded player, characteristics that would mark his work with charities. His career statistical totals—especially career hits, Gold Glove Awards, and doubles—make him a likely candidate for induction in the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

In 2004, he was enshrined in the Texas Baseball Hall of Fame and the Texas Sports Hall of Fame.

Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

Berardino, Mike. "Craig Biggio: King of Hit Batsmen." *Baseball Digest* (September, 2005).

Castle, George. *Throwbacks: Old-School Baseball Players in Today's Game*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.

Hart, Michael F. *Biggio: The Final Game*. Houston, Tex.: Bright Sky Press, 2008.

Ortiz, Jesus. "Craig Biggio: Astro Leader a True Family Man." *Baseball Digest* (May, 2003).

Siroty, David, and Bob Ley. *Hit Men and the Kid Who Batted Ninth: Biggio, Valentin, Vaughn, and Robinson—Together Again in the Big Leagues*. Lanham, Md.: Diamond Communications, 2002.

Wade Boggs

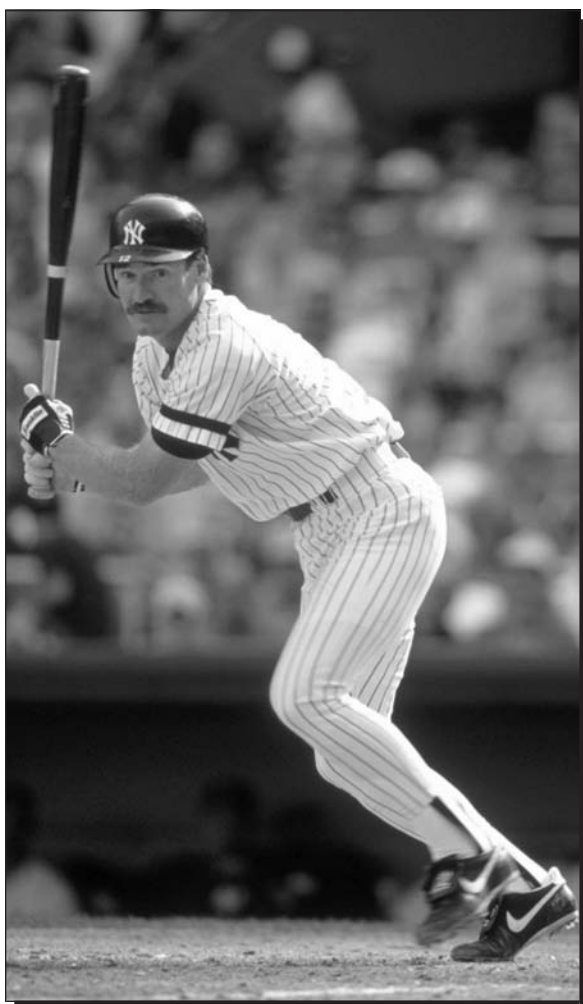
Born: June 15, 1958

Omaha, Nebraska

Also known as: Wade Anthony Boggs (full name);
“Chicken Man”

Early Life

Wade Anthony Boggs was born on June 15, 1958, in Omaha, Nebraska. In 1964, Wade moved with his parents to Tampa, Florida. Always interested in athletics, Wade was an indifferent student. His father



Wade Boggs spent most of his career with the Boston Red Sox but won his only World Series with the New York Yankees. (Mitchell Layton/Getty Images)

and mother encouraged his athletic interests, and he spent most of his spare time practicing baseball and football.

Wade became an instant star in Little League and American Legion baseball as a shortstop. Playing baseball for H. B. Plant High School in Tampa, Wade won most valuable player, all-conference, and all-American honors. Wade grew to 6 feet, 2 inches, and 197 pounds by his junior year, which attracted the attention of H. B. Plant's football coach. Consequently, Wade became an all-state placekicker for three successive seasons.

The Road to Excellence

Disdaining offers of baseball scholarships from universities, in 1978, Wade signed a contract with scout George Digby to play baseball for the Boston Red Sox organization. That same year, Wade married his high school sweetheart, Deborah Bertercelli, with whom he had two children, Meagann, born December 29, 1978, and Brett Anthony, born November 26, 1986. In 1978, Red Sox management assigned Wade to its Elmira farm club, where he struggled throughout his rookie year, batting only .263 and leading the league in errors. Without the support of his parents and wife throughout this difficult time in his career, Wade said he might have given up baseball for good.

Over the next five years, however, Wade's play in the field and at the plate steadily improved. Through extra batting practice, he greatly strengthened his hitting, averaging over .300 during the remainder of his minor-league seasons: .332 at Winston-Salem in 1977, .311 and .325 at Bristol in 1978 and 1979, and .306 and .335 at Pawtucket in 1980 and 1981. His batting average, 167 hits, and 41 doubles led the league in 1981. A move from shortstop to third base also improved Wade's fielding average, so much so that a promotion to the major leagues occurred in 1982.

The Emerging Champion

In his first major-league season, Wade made an immediate impact on the Boston Red Sox and the American League (AL) East Division. Seeing only

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1982	104	338	118	14	1	5	51	44	.349	.441
1983	153	582	210	44	7	5	100	74	.361	.486
1984	158	625	203	31	4	6	109	55	.325	.416
1985	161	653	240	42	3	8	107	78	.368	.478
1986	149	580	207	47	2	8	107	71	.357	.486
1987	147	551	200	40	6	24	108	89	.363	.588
1988	155	584	214	45	6	5	128	58	.366	.490
1989	156	621	205	51	7	3	113	54	.330	.449
1990	155	619	187	44	5	6	89	63	.302	.418
1991	144	546	181	42	2	8	93	51	.332	.460
1992	143	514	133	22	4	7	62	50	.259	.358
1993	143	560	169	26	1	2	83	59	.302	.363
1994	97	366	125	19	1	11	61	55	.342	.489
1995	126	460	149	22	4	5	76	63	.324	.422
1996	132	501	156	29	2	2	80	41	.311	.389
1997	104	353	103	23	1	4	55	28	.292	.397
1998	123	435	122	23	4	7	51	52	.280	.400
1999	90	292	88	14	1	2	40	29	.301	.377
Totals	2,440	9,180	3,010	578	61	118	1,513	1,014	.328	.443

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

limited action playing behind all-star third baseman Carney Lansford, Wade hit .349 in 104 games. His performance enabled the Red Sox to trade Lansford during the off-season, and in 1983, Wade became the starting third baseman for Boston. He responded by hitting .361 and won the first of his five AL batting titles. He also committed a league-high 27 errors, which prompted him to focus his efforts on extra fielding practice.

After his spectacular rookie season, Wade continued to terrorize AL pitchers. After falling off to a .325 average in 1984, Wade won four consecutive batting titles from 1985 to 1988, with averages of .368, .357, .363, and .366, respectively. During those years, his fielding percentage also steadily improved. In 1986, he led the Red Sox to an American League Championship Series victory, but the Red Sox lost a heartbreaking World Series to the New York Mets in seven games. Wade's regular season performances from 1985 to 1991 resulted in his selection as starting third baseman for the AL all-star team each year.

Continuing the Story

Wade's batting averages fell slightly after 1988, but Wade continued to be among the most feared hitters in the American League. His

fielding average continued to improve, primarily because he spent long hours practicing. His determination to perfect all aspects of his game turned him into one of the better fielding third basemen in the league. After a scandalous extramarital affair during the mid-1980's, Wade began devoting increased time to his family.

Despite Wade's below-average performances at the plate, the Red Sox managed to win the division title in both 1988 and 1990. Although the team was swept in four games during both American League Championship Series, Wade played well. He hit .385 in the 1988 series and .333 in the 1990 series. In 1990, Wade only batted .302 but felt that he had hit the ball as solidly as in any of his previous sea-

Honors and Awards

- 1983, 1985-88 *Sporting News* American League All-Star Team
- 1983, 1986-89 United Press International American League All-Star Team
- 1983, 1987-89 *Sporting News* Silver Slugger Team
- 1985-96 American League All-Star Team
- 1987-88 Associated Press American League All-Star Team
- Baseball America* American League All-Star Team
- 1994-95 American League Gold Glove
- 2000 Uniform number 12 retired by Tampa Bay Devil Rays
- 2004 Inducted into Boston Red Sox Hall of Fame
- 2005 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

sons. After eleven seasons with Boston, Wade joined the New York Yankees in 1993. In 1996, he won his first and only World Series ring, as the Yankees defeated the Atlanta Braves in six games.

In 1998, Wade signed with the Tampa Bay Devil Rays as a free agent; he batted less than .300 for only the third time in his career. In 1999, however, Wade achieved an important hitter's milestone. On August 7, Wade collected his three-thousandth hit, a two-run homer over the right-field wall. He became the first player to reach the three-thousand-hit mark with a home run. Wade retired as a player following his historic 1999 season and had his number retired by the Devil Rays.

Wade was known almost as much for his quirky behavior as he was for his hitting. Before every game, he was known to eat chicken, thus acquiring the nickname of "Chicken Man." His pregame routine was regimented strictly. For example, for a game that started at 7:30 P.M., he took batting practice at precisely 5:17 P.M. and ran sprints at exactly 7:17 P.M. He was also known to draw the Hebrew word "Chai," meaning "life," in the batter's box before every at-bat. Because of his odd rituals, Wade secured somewhat of a legendary status.

Summary

Wade Boggs was one of the premier hitters in the major leagues during the 1980's and left a legacy of excellence and eccentric behavior. He also overcame a sensational extramarital scandal to restore his image as a family man. With his lifetime .328 batting average and 3,010 hits, he wrote his name into baseball's record book as one of the greatest hitters ever. In 2005, Wade was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in his first year of eligibility.

Paul Madden, updated by Michael Stellefson

Additional Sources

- Boggs, Wade. *Boggs!* Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1986.
- Boggs, Wade, and David Brisson. *The Techniques of Modern Hitting*. New York: Perigee Books, 1990.
- Gorman, Lou. *One Pitch from Glory: A Decade of Running the Red Sox*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.
- Herschlag, Rich, and Billy Staples. *Before the Glory: Twenty Baseball Heroes Talk About Growing up and How to Turn Hard Times into Home Runs*. Deerfield Beach, Fla.: Health Communications, 2007.

Barry Bonds

Born: July 24, 1964

Riverside, California

Also known as: Barry Lamar Bonds

Early Life

Barry Lamar Bonds, the eldest of three sons, was born in Riverside, California, on July 24, 1964, to Bobby Lee and Pat Bonds. Bobby, a power-hitting outfielder for the San Francisco Giants and several other major-league teams, set his son on a professional-baseball career path almost as soon as Barry could walk. By the time he was six years old, Barry put on a small Giants uniform and caught fly balls at Candlestick Park with his father and godfather Willie Mays.

Barry attended Junipero Serra High School in San Mateo, California, where he excelled in baseball, football, and basketball. There, he revealed a tendency to isolate himself, developing a reputation for moodiness that followed him throughout his professional life. Barry had no problems on the field, however, and in his senior year, the Giants tried to sign him. Barry was college bound, though, and turned down his first professional chance.

The Road to Excellence

Barry attended Arizona State University, where he played baseball under Coach Jim Brock. In his junior year, trained by batting coach Jeff Pentland, he hit 23 home runs, showing great promise as a power hitter. Brock and Pentland were demanding coaches that worked Barry hard, but they befriended him and looked past his egocentric brashness to his great talent, something teammates could not always do.

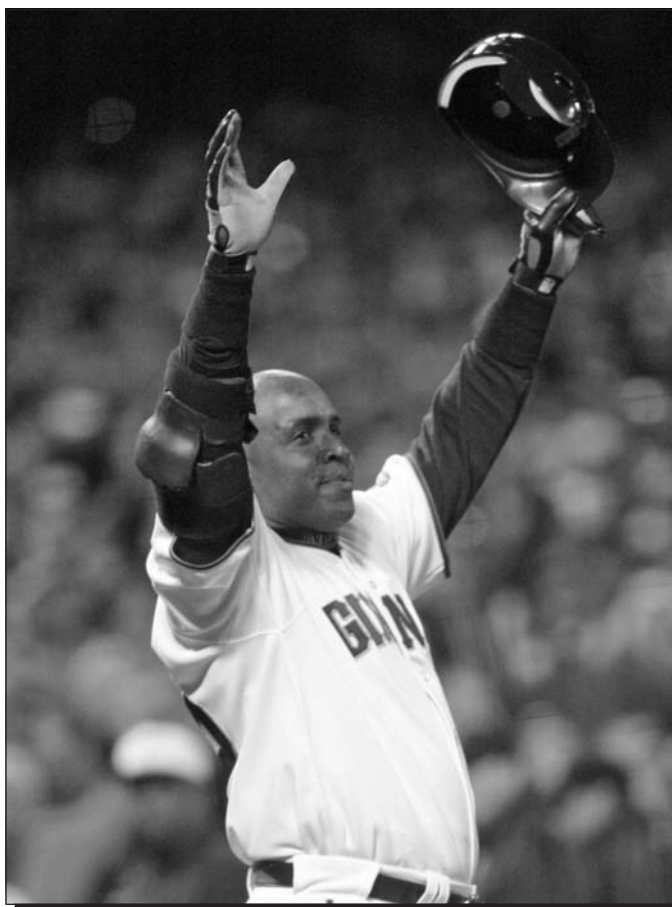
The Pittsburgh Pirates of the National League (NL) chose Barry in the 1985 amateur draft, and after only 115 minor-league games, Barry was in the Pirates' starting lineup, playing center field and leading off. He quickly revealed his great potential as a hitter, a fielder, and a runner. Like his

father, he had a rare combination of speed and power.

In his first three years, he averaged 22 home runs and 27 stolen bases a season and hit with power to all fields. Defensively, first in center and then in left field, he made difficult catches look routine. He was also noted for throwing out opposing runners who tried to take an extra base, and they soon grew wary of his strong, accurate arm.

The Emerging Champion

Barry did not, however, hit with great consistency, and his batting average for his first three years was a



San Francisco Giants outfielder Barry Bonds acknowledging the home crowd after passing Hank Aaron as the all-time home run leader on August 7, 2007. (Bruce Gordon/UPI/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1986	113	413	92	26	3	16	72	48	.223	.416
1987	150	551	144	34	9	25	99	59	.261	.492
1988	144	538	152	30	5	24	97	58	.283	.491
1989	159	580	144	34	6	19	96	58	.248	.426
1990	151	519	156	32	3	33	104	114	.301	.565
1991	153	510	149	28	5	25	95	116	.292	.514
1992	140	473	147	36	5	34	109	103	.311	.624
1993	159	539	181	38	4	46	129	123	.336	.677
1994	112	391	122	18	1	37	89	81	.312	.647
1995	144	506	149	30	7	33	109	104	.294	.577
1996	158	517	159	27	3	42	122	129	.308	.615
1997	159	532	155	26	5	40	123	101	.291	.585
1998	156	552	167	44	7	37	120	122	.303	.609
1999	102	355	93	20	2	34	91	83	.262	.617
2000	143	480	147	28	4	49	129	106	.306	.688
2001	153	476	156	32	2	73	129	137	.328	.863
2002	143	403	149	31	2	46	117	110	.370	.799
2003	130	390	133	22	1	45	111	90	.341	.749
2004	147	373	135	27	3	45	129	101	.362	.812
2005	14	42	12	1	0	5	8	10	.286	.667
2006	130	367	99	23	0	26	74	77	.270	.545
2007	126	340	94	14	0	28	75	66	.276	.565
Totals	2,986	9,847	2,935	601	77	762	2,227	1,996	.298	.607

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

mediocre .264. In 1989, it dropped even lower, sinking to a paltry .248, his worst average as a starter. Mercurial and tough, Pirates fans began to chastise him unmercifully. Although he became a close friend with some players, such as teammate Bobby Bonilla, Barry still seemed a defiant loner, and he was never popular in Pittsburgh. Local sportswriters, annoyed by his apparent hostility, took turns berating him both for his failure to fulfill to his great potential and for his surliness.

Furthermore, Barry seemed drawn to personal rather than team goals. One of his aims was to steal 30 bases and hit 30 home runs in a single year, something his father had accomplished in five separate seasons, setting a major-league record. Jim Leyland, the Pirates' manager, claimed that Barry's poor average in 1989 resulted from his efforts to power the ball in an unsuccessful attempt to reach the 30-homer mark.

Barry quickly bounced back from his unremarkable season. In 1990, when he hit .301 and compiled a league-leading slugging average of .565, he seemed to reach a new performance plateau, in part because he had learned to wait for the right pitch. He also won the coveted NL most valuable

player award (MVP), a feat he repeated in 1992 and 1993.

However, from 1990 to 1992, Barry's batting in the NL playoffs was poor, and he was booed repeatedly for his moodiness and failure to deliver in the "clutch." In their frustrations, Pittsburgh fans seemed to overlook the fact that from 1990 to 1992, Barry averaged more than 30 home runs, almost 45 steals, and 111 RBI a year, while winning three Gold Glove Awards for fielding excellence. Although he had proved to be one of the game's most versatile players, Barry was not happy. A free agent after the 1992 season, he signed a record-setting contract with the San Francisco Giants, the team for which he had seemed destined to play.

Continuing the Story

Although Barry did not like playing in the Giants' home, Candlestick Park, his performance in 1993 suggested otherwise. In his first home game at bat as a Giant, he hit a home run, as if to show San Francisco that he was worth what the franchise was paying him.

Barry's entire debut season in San Francisco was sensational. He finished first in the National League

in home runs, with 46, and RBI, with 123, and he earned his fourth consecutive Gold Glove Award. In one midsummer stretch, “Mr. July,” as he dubbed himself, burned up the league, and although his batting average slowly dropped as the season drew to its end, he finished at .336, fourth best in the National League. His slugging percentage, .677, was the best in the National League since 1948, when hall-of-fame baseball legend Stan Musial had slugged a phenomenal .702.

Barry’s play, backed by fine efforts from teammates Matt Williams and Robby Thompson, led the Giants to 103 victories, the second-best record in the majors. However, the Atlanta Braves, winners of 104 games, were in the same division, leaving Giants fans to talk of the club’s promise for the future.

In his next seven seasons with the Giants, Barry continued to hammer NL pitchers, hitting more than 30 homers in each season and more than 40 in three of them. On August 2, 1994, Barry hit 3 home runs in a single game against the Cincinnati Reds.

During the 1999 season, Barry spent two months on the disabled list after wrist surgery and because of nagging knee problems. Along the way, however, he hit 34 home runs and collected his 2,000th career hit. In 2000, Barry helped the Giants win the NL pennant, finishing the season with 49 home runs and a batting average of .306. Early in the 2001 season, he reached the 500-home-run plateau and continued to hit homers at a torrid pace. By the end of the season, he had broken Mark McGwire’s single-season record of 70 home runs with a total of 73. He also received 177 walks and slugged .863,

both major-league records, while compiling a .328 batting average and driving in 137 runs.

In 2002, re-signing with the Giants at \$90 million for five years, Barry continued his late-career surge. In 2002, he won the NL batting championship at .370; hit 46 home runs while striking out only 47 times; set new records for walks, 198, and on-base percentage, .582; and reached the 600-home-run plateau. The following year, he batted .341, hit 45 home runs, and became the first player to hit 500 home runs and steal 500 bases in a career. In 2004, Barry won his second batting title, averaging .362; established a new record for walks, 232; broke his own record for on-base average, .609; and became one of only a handful of players in history to have more home runs than strikeouts. That year, he won his fourth-consecutive MVP award, the seventh in his career.

Injured for most of 2005, Barry rebounded in 2006. In May, he tied and passed Babe Ruth for career home runs, and in September, he surpassed Hank Aaron, setting a new record for National League home runs, with 734. The next season, Barry continued to assault the all-time major-league home-run record, achieving that feat with his 756th on August 7, 2007.

A free agent following the 2007 season, Barry, 65 hits short of 3,000 for his career, was unsigned in 2008. The all-time single-season, 73, and career, 762, home-run king; the all-time leader in walks, 2,558, and intentional walks, 668; the holder of numerous other records, and a seven-time most valuable player, Barry was implicated in baseball’s 2003 Bay Area Laboratory Co-Operative (BALCO) steroid scandal. Some suggested that performance-enhancing drugs were responsible for the change in Barry’s physique. Barry, who gave testimony before a federal grand jury in 2003, was charged with several counts of perjury and obstruction in May, 2008.

Summary

Barry Bonds has been aptly described as the complete player. Because of his great versatility, he was often compared to Willie Mays, arguably the finest player in Giants history. What hampered Barry, in the minds of fans and sportswriters alike, was not his physical prowess, but his arro-

Honors and Awards

1985	College All-American
1990	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year <i>Sporting News</i> National League Player of the Year
1990-94, 1996-97, 2000	National League Silver Slugger
1990-94, 1996-98	Gold Glove Award
1990, 1992-98	National League All-Star Team
1990, 1992-93, 2001-04	National League most valuable player
1992	Players Choice Award: Comeback Player of the Year
1993	Players Choice Award: Outstanding Player of the Year
2000	Ted Williams Award
2001-02, 2004	Hank Aaron Award
2001-04	Silver Slugger Award
2001, 2004	Major League Player of the Year

gant swagger, defiant mouth, and an attitude that seemed more attuned to personal glory than team success. However, these are not flaws found in record books, where Barry's name will continue to figure prominently.

John W. Fiero, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

Caple, Jim. "A Giant by Any Standard." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 9 (2000).

Fainaru-Wada, Mark, and Lance Williams. *Game of Shadows: Barry Bonds, BALCO, and the Steroids*

Scandal That Rocked Professional Sports. New York: Gotham, 2006.

Harvey, Miles. *Barry Bonds: Baseball's Complete Player*. Chicago: Children's Press, 1994.

Pearlman, Jeff. "Appreciating Bonds." *Sports Illustrated* 92, no. 23 (2000).

_____. *Love Me, Hate Me: Barry Bonds and the Making of an Antihero*. New York: HarperCollins, 2006.

Sullivan, Michael John. *Sports Great Barry Bonds*. Springfield, N.J.: Enslow, 1995.

George Brett

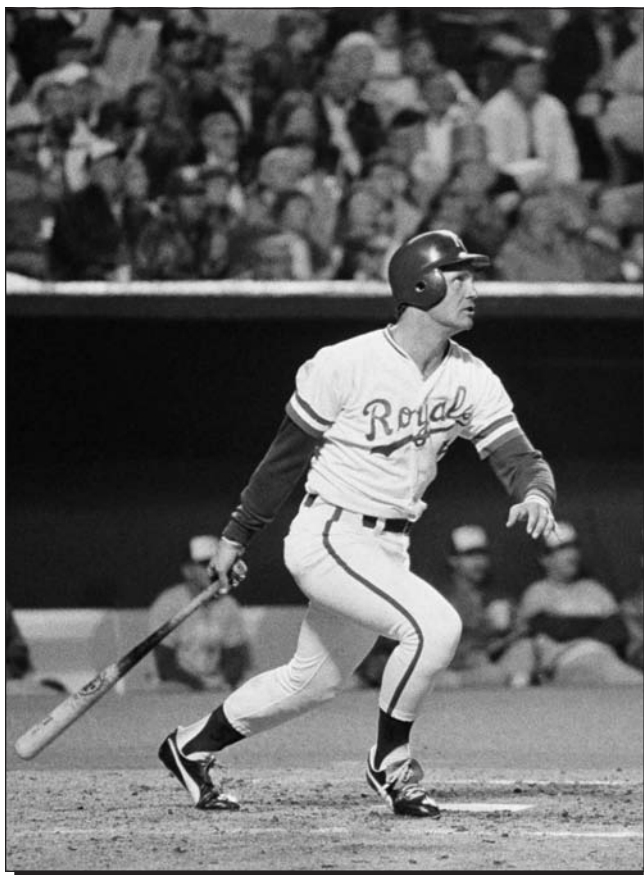
Born: May 15, 1953

Glen Dale, West Virginia

Also known as: George Howard Brett (full name)

Early Life

George Howard Brett was born in Glen Dale, West Virginia, on May 15, 1953. He was the youngest of four sons of Jack Brett, an accountant, and Ethel Hansen Brett, a bookkeeper. In 1955, the Brett family moved to Hermosa Beach, California. One of George's heroes was Brooks Robinson, but, unlike his hero, George was left-handed. Therefore, he chose Carl Yastrzemski as his batting idol. Interestingly, as a ballplayer, George threw with his right hand and batted with his left. George's father al-



George Brett, who appeared in thirteen all-star games. (AP/Wide World Photos)

ways supported his sons. For example, the Brett boys did not have to work during the summer because their father believed that summers were intended for fun. Of course, part of that fun was playing baseball. Eventually, all four boys played professionally. John and Robert played in the minor leagues, while Ken and George played in the major leagues.

The Road to Excellence

In 1967, when George was fourteen, one of the most influential events in his life occurred. That October, George sat in the stands during the World Series and watched as his nineteen-year-old brother, Ken, became the youngest pitcher in World Series history. Inspired, George realized that all he wanted was to be a Major League Baseball (MLB) player.

Before George graduated from El Segundo High School in 1971, he lettered in baseball and in football. Later, in 1986, in recognition of his outstanding athletic ability, he was named to the El Segundo High School Hall of Fame. Shortly after graduation, he was drafted as a shortstop by the Kansas City Royals in the second round of the free-agent draft. He began his professional career playing third base in the Pioneer League in Billings, Montana. Because of his promising performance, he was selected to play on the National Association all-rookie team. In 1972, he played in San Jose in the California League, where he led all third basemen in hits and fielding assists. In 1973, he played brilliantly in Omaha, Nebraska. He was named to the National Association all-star team and received all-league honors. In August, he was called to join the Kansas City Royals, replacing injured third baseman Paul Schaal.

George began the 1974 season back in Omaha, but on May 3, Schaal was traded and George was back with the Royals, this time to stay. By the end of the season, he was named to the *Baseball Digest* all-rookie team. During George's rookie year, batting instructor Charlie Lau worked with him and changed his bat-

ting style and stance. With his help, George became a consistent line-drive hitter. George was also inspired by teammate Hal McRae, who taught him to run the bases aggressively.

The Emerging Champion

In 1976, George led the American League (AL) in triples for the second consecutive season. He tied a major-league record for the most consecutive games, six, with three or more hits. That year, he was selected for the *Sporting News* and United Press International all-league teams. In 1979, George joined the elite 20-20-20 club, hitting 20 or more doubles, triples, and home runs in a single season; he was the fifth MLB player in history to do so. Consequently, he was named player of the year by *Baseball Digest* and *Baseball Bulletin*.

In 1980, George had one of his greatest years. He was the first Royals player to hit in 30 or more consecutive games. He was named the AL most valuable player and was given the AL Silver Slugger, the Joe Cronin, and the Fred Hutchinson awards. *Sporting News* named him player of the year and man of the year, and he was also selected by *Sport* magazine and the Associated Press as the MLB player of the year. There were even “Brett for President” bumper

stickers everywhere in Kansas City, Missouri. By the end of the season, he helped lead the Royals to the team’s first AL pennant, and thus into the franchise’s first World Series. For his efforts in the American League Championship Series (ALCS), he was named the series’ most valuable player. This honor was again given to him in the 1985 series.

The Royals were in several postseason games in large part because of George. George played in the ALCS with the Royals in 1976, 1977, 1978, 1980, 1984, and 1985, and in the World Series in 1980 and 1985.

Continuing the Story

Offensively, George was a perfect example of a successful batter: He was patient, selective, and intense. He played aggressively and was an amazing “clutch” hitter. Consequently, he won the AL batting title in 1976, 1980, and 1990. This accomplishment made him the first player to win batting titles in three different decades. Defensively, George could field the ball well. Because of his outstanding performance in 1985, he was given the American League Gold Glove Award. In 1987, he switched from the third base to first and quickly adjusted to the new position.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1973	13	40	5	2	0	0	2	0	.125	.175
1974	133	457	129	21	5	2	49	47	.282	.363
1975	159	634	195	35	13	11	84	89	.308	.456
1976	159	645	215	34	14	7	94	67	.333	.462
1977	139	564	176	32	13	22	105	88	.312	.532
1978	128	510	150	45	8	9	79	62	.294	.467
1979	154	645	212	42	20	23	119	107	.329	.563
1980	117	449	175	33	9	24	87	118	.390	.664
1981	89	347	109	27	7	6	42	43	.314	.484
1982	144	552	166	32	9	21	101	82	.301	.505
1983	123	464	144	38	2	25	90	93	.310	.563
1984	104	377	107	21	3	13	42	69	.284	.459
1985	155	550	184	38	5	30	108	112	.335	.585
1986	124	441	128	28	4	16	70	73	.290	.481
1987	115	427	124	18	2	22	71	78	.290	.496
1988	157	589	180	42	3	24	90	103	.306	.509
1989	124	457	129	26	3	12	67	80	.282	.431
1990	142	544	179	45	7	14	82	87	.329	.515
1991	131	505	129	40	2	10	77	61	.255	.402
1992	152	592	169	35	5	7	55	61	.285	.397
1993	145	560	149	31	3	19	69	75	.266	.434
Totals	2,707	10,349	3,154	665	137	317	1,583	1,595	.305	.487

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Milestone

Only player to win batting titles in three decades

Honors and Awards

- 1974 *Baseball Digest* All-Rookie Team
- 1976 Associated Press All-Major League Team
United Press International All-League Team
Sporting News All-League Team
- 1976-88 American League All-Star Team
- 1976, 1979-80 *Sporting News* Outstanding American League Third Baseman
- 1979 *Baseball Digest* Player of the Year
Baseball Bulletin Player of the Year
- 1980 American League most valuable player
Associated Press Major League Player of the Year
Sporting News Major League Player of the Year
Sport magazine Major League Player of the Year
American League Silver Slugger Award
Joe Cronin Award
Sporting News Man of the Year
Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award
Fred Hutchinson Award
- 1980, 1985 American League Championship Series most valuable player
American League Gold Glove Award
- 1988 *Sporting News* American League All-Star Team
Sporting News Silver Slugger Award
Uniform number 5 retired by Kansas City Royals
- 1999 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

One of George's most controversial games began on July 24, 1983, but did not end until August 18. In the ninth inning, with 2 outs, George hit a 2-run home run, which gave the visiting Royals a 5-4 victory over the New York Yankees. Suddenly, Yankees manager Billy Martin protested that George's bat was covered with too much pine tar, a brown, sticky substance used to get a better grip on the bat. Official Rule 1.10 says that the tar cannot go beyond eighteen inches from the tip of the bat handle. Because there was no ruler, the seventeen-inch home plate was used to measure the length of the tar. The umpires found that the tar length was longer than the plate and called George out, which meant that the 2 runs did not count and that the Yankees won 4-3. The Royals' manager, Dick Howser, immediately filed a protest with AL president Lee MacPhail. After several days, MacPhail overturned the decision of the umpires, stating that they did not follow the spirit of the rule that had been violated. Because of the reversal, the two teams met several weeks later to finish the game,

which ended with the Royals winning and the Yankees falling out of first place in the Eastern Division.

George finished his career with Kansas City in grand fashion, getting his 3,000th hit on September 30, 1992. Following the 1993 season, he retired from baseball and joined the Royals' front office. George's interest in baseball went beyond the playing field. He and his three brothers bought two minor-league clubs, both in the San Diego Padres farm system: the Spokane Indians in the Northwest League and the Riverside Red-wave Club in the California League. George also purchased real estate in California and invested in diamonds, gas, and oil.

Summary

George Brett's outstanding talents earned him many awards and honors as well as the love and respect of his teammates and fans. The greatest testimony to his athletic abilities was the acknowledgment he has received from his fans. George was selected for the AL all-star team every year from 1976 through 1988. In fact, in 1981, he was given the Gillette Trophy for winning the most votes in the balloting for the all-star game. George was selected as the Royals' player of the year six times. Such honors are awarded only to those players who display greatness on the field as well as off. In 1999, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame and was named on more than 98 percent of the ballots cast.

Victoria Reynolds

Additional Sources

- Brett, George, and Steve Cameron. *George Brett: From Here to Cooperstown*. Lenexa, Kans.: Addax, 2002.
- Brett, George, Kostya Kennedy, and Richard Deitsch. "A Brother's Memories." *Sports Illustrated* 99, no. 21 (December 1, 2003): 26.
- Posnanski, Joe. "When George Brett Chased .400 in 1980." *Baseball Digest* 64, no. 9 (November 1, 2005): 58-66.
- Waxman, Matthew. "George Brett." *Sports Illustrated* 103, no. 2 (July 11, 2005): 155.
- Zeligman, Mark. *George Brett: A Royal Hero*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2001.

Lou Brock

Born: June 18, 1939

El Dorado, Arkansas

Also known as: Louis Clark Brock (full name);
the Franchise; Larcenous Lou; Running
Redbird

Early Life

Louis Clark Brock was born on June 18, 1939, in El Dorado, Arkansas, and grew up in Collinston, Louisiana. His father deserted the family, and Paralee Bell Brock had to work at menial tasks to support her nine children. Lou wondered why he had to be bused past several white schools to one for black children in Mer Rouge, Louisiana. His fourth-grade teacher aroused his interest in baseball by assigning him the task of researching the lives of sev-

eral major-league stars. Lou began to play softball in physical-education class at the age of ten or eleven but did not play baseball until the year before he entered high school. His older brother Jesse, who played for a black professional team, helped him to get started.

The Road to Excellence

In high school at Mer Rouge, Lou was a left-handed pitcher who hurled two no-hitters; as a switch-hitter, he batted more than .400 each year. Graduating fourth in a class of 105, he earned an academic scholarship to Southern University in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Lou's first year of college baseball was disappointing. He hurt his pitching arm trying to impress his coach. Turning to the outfield, he fared no better. At one point, he struck out fifteen consecutive times; finally he abandoned switch-hitting to concentrate on his natural left-handed side. To add to his problems, he neglected his studies and lost his scholarship.

The great Hank Aaron visited his school and gave Lou some advice. In his sophomore year, his batting average soared, and professional scouts began to pay attention to him. At the end of his junior year, he participated in the Pan-American Games in Chicago, where he was signed to a professional contract with the Chicago Cubs. Lou spent only one year in the minor leagues. In 1961, he led the Northern League in runs, hits, doubles, and batting average, and by season's end, he was with the parent Cubs.

The twenty-two-year-old outfielder had only one hit in eleven at bats. For the next two and half years, he played well enough to stay in the lineup but was not outstanding, although he did amaze onlookers by the power in his 170-pound body. He once hit a baseball into the center-field stands at the Polo Grounds in New York, more than five hundred feet away. On June 15, 1964, he was traded to the St. Louis Cardi-



Lou Brock holding second base after becoming the all-time leader in career stolen bases, breaking the record held by Ty Cobb. (AP/Wide World Photos)

nals. It soon was apparent that the key man in the six-player transaction between the teams was Lou.

The Emerging Champion

After performing briefly in center and right field for the Cardinals, Lou was installed as the regular left fielder and immediately began to blossom. He raised his batting average from .258 to .315 by the end of the season. His manager, Johnny Keane, said that Lou's acquisition marked the turning point of the year for the Cardinals, who won the National League (NL) pennant for the first time in eighteen years. Lou continued his strong hitting in the World Series, as the Cardinals defeated the New York Yankees.

To develop into a champion base stealer, Lou needed more than his natural speed. He worked to discipline his wild swing in order to reach base more often, and he studied the habits of all league pitchers. He learned to spot lapses in pitchers' concentration and telltale signs of weakness in their pick-off moves. He developed an unusually rapid start and a short, pop-up slide at the end of a steal that saved wear and tear on his body. After his first season with the Cardinals, he replaced Curt Flood as leadoff hitter, and in 1966, he dethroned Maury Wills of the Los Angeles Dodgers as the league's

leading base stealer. In 1967 and 1968, he again sparked his team to pennants. In the latter year, he led the league in both doubles and triples as well as in stolen bases. In the World Series against the Boston Red Sox and the Detroit Tigers, he batted .414 and .464.

Continuing the Story

Lou was a younger member of a select group of base runners who reached the major leagues in the late 1950's and early 1960's and changed the offensive emphasis of the game. Ever since Babe Ruth's unprecedented home-run hitting in the early 1920's, the long ball had been the most sought-after offensive threat. Swift and skillful base stealers like Wills, Brock, and Luis Aparicio convinced their managers of the wisdom of playing for a run at a time instead of waiting for the big inning to develop.

Of all the base stealers who transformed the game in the 1960's, Lou proved to be the greatest. In the nine-year stretch from 1966 to 1974, he led the NL eight times. In the last of those years, at the advanced baseball age of thirty-five, he set a NL record of 118 steals. All over the league, fans, eager to see him perform his specialty, shouted, "Lou! Lou! Lou!" whenever he reached base.

Although Lou could hit with power—he hit as

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1961	4	11	1	0	0	0	1	0	.091	.091
1962	123	434	114	24	7	9	73	35	.263	.412
1963	148	547	141	19	11	9	79	37	.258	.382
1964	155	634	200	30	11	14	111	58	.315	.464
1965	155	631	182	35	8	16	107	69	.288	.445
1966	156	643	183	24	12	15	94	46	.285	.429
1967	159	689	206	32	12	21	113	76	.299	.472
1968	159	660	184	46	14	6	92	51	.279	.418
1969	157	655	195	33	10	12	97	47	.298	.434
1970	155	664	202	29	5	13	114	57	.304	.422
1971	157	640	200	37	7	7	126	61	.313	.425
1972	153	621	193	26	8	3	81	42	.311	.393
1973	160	650	193	29	8	7	110	63	.297	.398
1974	153	635	194	25	7	3	105	48	.306	.381
1975	136	528	163	27	6	3	78	47	.309	.400
1976	133	498	150	24	5	4	73	67	.301	.394
1977	141	489	133	22	6	2	69	46	.272	.354
1978	92	298	66	9	0	0	31	12	.221	.252
1979	120	405	123	15	4	5	56	38	.304	.398
Totals	2,616	10,332	3,023	486	141	149	1,610	900	.293	.410

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

Most World Series stolen bases, 14

Most stolen bases, career, National League, 938

Most stolen bases, season, National League, 118

Most World Series hits, 13 (record shared)

Honors and Awards

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1967, 1971-72, 1974-75, 1979 | National League All-Star Team |
| 1974 | <i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
<i>Sporting News</i> Man of the Year |
| 1975 | Roberto Clemente Award |
| 1985 | Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 20 retired by St. Louis Cardinals |
| 1999 | Named one of MLB top one hundred players of the twentieth century
Statue unveiled at Busch Stadium in St. Louis, Missouri |
| 2002 | Horatio Alger Association of Distinguished Americans Award |
| 2006 | National Sportsmanship Awards |

many as 21 home runs in a season—he struck out more than the ideal leadoff hitter should. Gradually, he learned to shorten his swing and take pitches out of the strike zone. Although his home run total dipped later in his career, so did his strikeouts, and he earned more bases on balls and thus more opportunities to steal. In 1978, age and injuries caught up with Lou. His batting average dropped to .221 and his stolen-base total to 17. He did not, however, want to end his career on a sour note, so he worked harder than ever at conditioning himself for 1979. In that year, at the age of forty, he raised his average to .304 and stole 21 bases. He had stolen 938 bases, more than anyone in history, and he felt that he could announce his retirement.

His career stolen base record was later broken by Rickey Henderson.

After leaving baseball, Lou had a successful career as a business executive. In 1985, the first year of his eligibility, he was voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In 1999, Lou was nominated for a place on Major League Baseball's All-Century Team, a collection of the most dominant and influential players in baseball history through the previous one hundred years.

Summary

Late in his career, Lou Brock said, "I don't owe baseball anything. It doesn't owe me anything. I have given a lot. It has given me a lot." He gave off the field also; for example, in 1979, after reaching the 3,000-hit level, he donated three thousand dollars to the International Year of the Child

fund. Shortly after his retirement, the U.S. Senate adopted a resolution citing Lou for his many important contributions to the nation outside "his endeavors on the baseball field, especially to the nation's youth."

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

- Brock, Lou, and Franz Schulze. *Stealing Is My Game*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1976.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Snyder, John. *Cardinals Journal: Year by Year and Day by Day with the St. Louis Cardinals Since 1882*. Cincinnati: Emmis Books, 2006.

Mordecai Brown

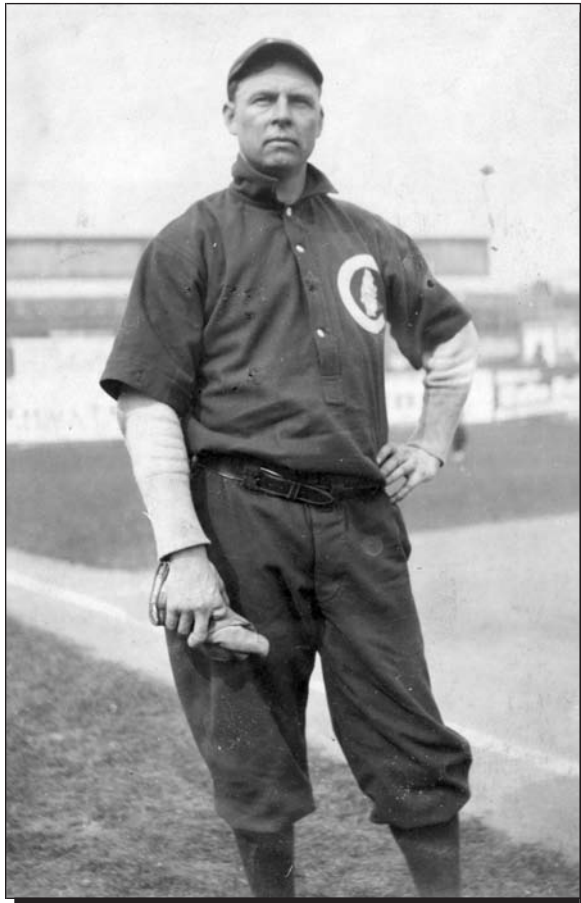
Born: October 19, 1876
Nyesville, Indiana

Died: February 14, 1948
Terre Haute, Indiana

Also known as: Mordecai Peter Centennial Brown (full name); Three Finger; Miner; Royal Rescuer; Mort

Early Life

Mordecai Peter Centennial Brown, who led the Chicago Cubs to a World Series victory in 1908, the team's last in the twentieth century, was born on October 19, 1876, in Nyesville, Indiana. His par-



Mordecai "Three Finger" Brown, who was one of the premier pitchers of the early twentieth century. (Library of Congress)

ents, Peter and Jane Brown, had moved the family from Kentucky to Indiana prior to Mordecai's birth. Mordecai was named after his uncle, his father, and the one hundredth birthday of the United States. He acquired a number of other names as his life progressed.

Around the age of seven, Mordecai lost most of his right index finger in a farm machine. That accident not only provided him with his well-known nickname "Three Finger" but also led to the development of a curveball that Ty Cobb called the most deceiving and devastating pitch he ever faced. The injury also encouraged Mordecai to take a job in the coal mines because of the difficulty of performing farm work with his injured hand. His job in the mines led to another nickname, "Miner," by which he was known to many of his major-league teammates.

Like many young boys of his generation, Mordecai loved baseball, and like many young boys, he practiced by throwing rocks. When he was old enough, he began playing baseball with the teams formed by the mining towns near his home. He started as an infielder, but one day, as a result of an injury to the scheduled starting pitcher, he was asked to take the mound. The absence of most of his index finger and his resultant grip caused the ball to travel in a curious arc in the direction he was throwing. The unpredictability of his throws was a detriment as an infielder. However, as a pitcher, Mordecai was able to baffle hitters.

The Road to Excellence

Mordecai played for baseball teams in the Indiana mining towns of Clinton, Shelburn, and Coxville. With Coxville, he made his debut as a pitcher against a team from Brazil, Indiana. The manager for the opposing team was so impressed by Mordecai's pitching that he encouraged the owner of the team to offer Mordecai more money than he was making with the Coxville team. Mordecai began playing for the Brazil team the following year, and his pay of ten dollars per game allowed him to rely solely on baseball as a source of income during the season.

Mordecai was a successful pitcher from the start. He was also an extremely popular player. The fans of the Terre Haute Tots, also known as the Hottentots, the minor-league team for which Mordecai played in 1901 and 1902, threatened to boycott the games if Mordecai were not given a spot on the team. The fans' faith in Mordecai was rewarded; he led the Tots to the first Three-I championship with a 23-8 record.

Next, Mordecai was acquired by the Omaha, Nebraska, team in the Western League. At this time, the press began calling him Three Finger. Mordecai had a successful season with the Omaha team, finishing with a 27-15 record and completing every game he started.

After one season with Omaha, Mordecai moved up to the St. Louis Cardinals. Ironically, he made his major-league debut against the Chicago Cubs, the team with which he enjoyed the most success. He had a losing record in his rookie season with the Cardinals, going 9-13, but he was pitching for a last-place team.

The Emerging Champion

In 1904, Mordecai joined the Cubs and played with the team for ten seasons, leading Chicago to three National League (NL) pennants and World Series championships in 1907 and 1908. During his time with the Cubs, Mordecai won more than twenty games a year for six consecutive seasons. He also

led the league in saves four years in a row, which led to another nickname, "the Royal Rescuer."

In 1908, in a season in which he did not lose a game until July 15, Mordecai set the Cubs' record for shutouts and wins and set a NL season record with a 1.04 ERA. He threw nine shutouts and was the first pitcher to throw four straight shutouts. He compiled fifty-five shutouts in his career.

Mordecai's chief rival as the best pitcher in baseball, Christy Mathewson, described him as the almost perfect pitcher. Mordecai was also known as an exceptional fielder and was described as the best fielding pitcher the game had ever seen. In 1908, he had 108 fielding chances without an error. In describing Mordecai's fielding prowess, Mathewson said he was "death" on bunts; batters were not successful using the bunt against him.

Continuing the Story

Although Mordecai's career included many highlights, the 1908 season was particularly memorable, not only because the Cubs won the World Series for the last time in the century but also for the makeup game Mordecai pitched against the New York Giants. The game was necessary because of a controversial tie that occurred between the teams earlier in the season—a game infamous for Fred Merkle's baserunning error in the bottom of the ninth with two men on base and two outs. Mordecai pitched and won the playoff game despite receiving several

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1903	26	24	19	201.0	231	59	83	9	13	0	1	2.60
1904	26	23	21	212.1	155	50	81	15	10	1	4	1.86
1905	30	24	24	249.0	219	44	89	18	12	0	4	2.17
1906	36	32	27	277.1	198	61	144	26	6	3	9	1.04
1907	34	27	20	233.0	180	40	107	20	6	3	6	1.39
1908	44	31	27	312.1	214	49	123	29	9	5	9	1.47
1909	50	34	32	342.2	246	53	172	27	9	7	8	1.31
1910	46	31	27	295.1	256	64	143	25	14	7	6	1.86
1911	53	27	21	270.0	267	55	129	21	11	13	0	2.80
1912	15	8	5	88.2	92	20	34	5	6	0	2	2.64
1913	39	16	11	173.1	174	44	41	11	12	6	1	2.91
1914	35	26	18	232.2	235	61	113	14	11	0	2	4.10
1915	35	25	17	236.1	189	64	95	17	8	4	3	2.09
1916	12	4	2	48.1	52	9	21	2	3	0	0	3.91
Totals	481	332	271	3,172.1	2,708	673	1,375	239	130	49	55	2.06

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Honor

1949 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

death threats from the Italian Mafia. He said, “I was about as good that day as I ever was in my life.”

Mordecai continued to pitch in the major leagues until 1916, jumping to the short-lived Federal League in 1914 and winning one more championship with the Chicago Federals in 1915. He returned to the Cubs after the Federal League folded and pitched his last game in the major leagues against his old rival Mathewson on September 4, 1916.

Summary

Mordecai Brown rose out of poverty and overcame a serious childhood injury. He did not allow his disability to stop him from becoming one of the best

pitchers in baseball history. He won 239 games and lost 130 during his fourteen years in the major leagues. In 1949, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Although baseball brought him celebrity, “Brownie”—the nickname by which he was best known to his friends—was thankful, appreciative, and modest all his life.

Paul Finnicum

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Murphy, Cait. *Crazy '08: How a Cast of Cranks, Rogues, Boneheads, and Magnates Created the Greatest Year in Baseball History*. New York: HarperCollins, 2007.

Thomson, Cindy, and Scott Brown. *Three Finger: The Mordecai Brown Story*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2006.

Ward, Geoffrey C., and Ken Burns. *Baseball: An Illustrated History*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994.

Crystl Bustos

Softball

Born: September 8, 1977
Huntington Beach, California

Also known as: Crystl Irene Bustos (full name);
Babe Ruth of Softball; Bustos; Boo

Early Life

Crystl Bustos, the daughter of George and Diana Bustos, was born in Huntington Beach, California, and grew up in Canyon Country, California. She grew up with two brothers, Gabe and Victor, and a sister, April. Her family is of Mexican descent, and she grew up in a working-class neighborhood. Since Crystl had two working parents and her father spent some time in jail, her grandparents were involved with her care. Her great-uncle, Jesse Rios, bought her first baseball glove and was her first



Crystl Bustos at a softball game at the 2000 Olympic Games in Sydney, Australia. (Ezra Shaw/Getty Images)

baseball coach. Crystl played baseball as a small child, but the local Little League required her to switch to softball at the age of ten.

As a child, Crystl sometimes skipped school, got in fights, and associated with family members who belonged to a gang. Her high school years were difficult; and she was often in trouble. She nearly failed in her first year of high school and had to attend summer school after her senior year. With little academic support, she devoted much of her time to playing softball.

The Road to Excellence

While Crystl's softball skills developed well, her poor grades in high school prevented universities from offering her scholarships. Crystl had to move across the country to begin her higher education. She entered Palm Beach Community College in Lake Worth, Florida, as a graphic-arts major. While she enjoyed art, her work did not meet the art department's criteria, so she changed her major to social science. During the two years that she attended the college, she became an important player on the school's softball team, the Panthers. Her team won National Junior College Athletic Association (NJCAA) championships in 1996 and 1997. In both years, Crystl was named NJCAA softball player of the year and selected as a NJCAA first-team all-American. During her college years she had a .614 batting average, 138 hits, 23 home runs, and 102 RBI.

The Emerging Champion

After leaving college, Crystl became a professional softball player for the Orlando Wahoos. In 1998, she had a .400 batting average, a .633 slugging percent, and 10 home runs. Her team won the league title, and the Women's Premier Softball League chose Crystl as its most valuable player. The next year, Crystl played for the Akron Racers and won a gold medal at the Pan-American Games.

Over the next few years, Crystl was on a softball winning streak. She continually proved her mettle. She gained a position on the U.S women's softball team and won a gold medal at the 2000 Olympics in

Sydney, Australia. Afterward, Palm Beach Community College retired her jersey number 32. Crystl performed outstandingly as a member of the U.S. women's elite team at the 2002 Canada Cup. In 2003, she earned another gold medal at the Pan-American Games. The next year, after hitting an unprecedented 5 home runs, she received another Olympic gold medal, at the 2004 Games in Athens, Greece. In 2005, she won another gold medal at the Pan-American qualifying games in Guatemala City, Guatemala. She won the 2006 and 2007 Softball World Cup and the 2006 International Softball Federation's Championship. She earned her third Pan-American Games gold medal in 2007. After winning twenty-two consecutive gold medals, Crystl and other American softball players were stunned by the Japanese team at the 2008 Olympic Games in Beijing, China. The American softball team had to settle for the silver medal. Following the awards ceremony, Crystl and four of her colleagues left their cleats on the home plate as symbols of their pending retirements from U.S. softball.

Continuing the Story

The disappointment that Crystl and her teammates felt after losing the gold-medal game at the 2008 Olympics was compounded by the knowledge that the International Olympics Committee (IOC) had previously voted to exclude both softball and baseball from the 2012 Olympic Games in London, England. The American team became a victim of its own success; the IOC determined that softball was not played competitively in enough countries to be considered an Olympic sport. Crystl and many of her colleagues hope that a vote in October, 2009, would reinstate the sport for the 2016 Games.

After her retirement following the 2008 Olympics, Crystl continued to encourage children to play sports, particularly softball. Her charity work included sponsoring the Bustos Elites, a children's

Honors and Awards

1996, 1997	National Junior College Athletic Association softball player of the year
1998	Women's Premier Softball League most valuable player
1999, 2003, 2007	Gold medal, Pan-American Games
2000	Uniform number 32 retired by Palm Beach Community College
2000, 2004	Gold medal, Olympic Softball
2006	Softball World Champion
2006-07	Softball World Cup Champion
2008	Silver medal, Olympic Softball

travel club, in Valencia, California, and the Bustos Ultimates, a nonprofit program for inner-city children, in Akron, Ohio. She also held clinics and gave speeches, encouraging troubled inner-city children to find meaning in their lives. Coaching children was one way she felt she could honor her uncle Rios.

Summary

Hard-hitting Crystl Bustos proved her abilities in softball, becoming one of the best softball batters in history. In fact, some people called her "The Babe Ruth of Softball." Her childhood was challenging, but her talents in softball allowed her to become one of the best sluggers ever to play the game. Her charity work helped children realize their potential. Her softball accomplishments and work with children established her legacy for future generations.

Cynthia J. W. Svoboda

Additional Sources

- Branch, John. "Tattooing Arms and Pitches." *The New York Times*, August 17, 2008, p. 8.
- Farber, Michael. "On Top of the World." *Sports Illustrated* 101, no. 8 (August 30, 2004): 50-52.
- Gittelson, Gerry. "Softball Star Offers Hope to Teenagers." *The Los Angeles Daily News*, March 22, 2005, p. SC1.
- Robertson, Linda. "Gold Rush: Hispanic American Athletes Vie for Medals at This Summer's Olympic Games." *Hispanic* 17, no. 7/8 (July/August, 2004): 33-39.

Miguel Cabrera

Born: April 18, 1983
Maracay, Venezuela

Also known as: José Miguel Torres Cabrera (full name)

Early Life

José Miguel Torres Cabrera was born April 18, 1983, in Maracay, Venezuela. His father was a passionate baseball fan, and his mother was short-stop on Venezuela's national softball team. At four years old, Miguel enrolled in a baseball academy run by an uncle. At fifteen years old, he greatly impressed Al Avila, scouting director of the Florida Marlins. Avila had never seen such a perfect swing from such a young player, and he later came to admire Miguel's confidence and composure. Miguel never allowed himself to be too impressed by his achievements or too upset over his failings. Later, some considered this quality a sign of complacency.

In 1999, Miguel signed with the Florida Marlins and began playing third base in the Marlins' minor-league system the following season. He developed slowly, hitting only 2, 7, and 9 home runs in his first three years in the minors, respectively, though his batting average improved each season, reaching .274 in 2002. In 2003, with the Carolina Mudcats of the Southern League, Miguel, a vastly improved hitter, had 10 homers, 59 RBI, and a .365 average in sixty-nine games before promotion to the major leagues in midseason. At twenty years old, he was the second youngest Marlins player in history.

The Road to Excellence

Miguel showed his defensive versatility as a rookie, shifting between third base and left field as the lineup demanded. In eighty-seven games, he hit a dozen home runs, drove in 62 runs, and batted .268, providing many timely hits, including a walk-off homer in his first game. That year, 2003, the Marlins advanced to the World Series for the second time in the franchise's brief history. In seventeen postseason games, Miguel contributed 12 RBI and 4 home

runs, one of which he hit against Roger Clemens in Florida's six-game World Series victory against the heavily favored New York Yankees. Despite playing only half a season, Miguel placed fifth in the rookie-of-the-year voting.

The Emerging Champion

Miguel's enormous potential was realized in his first complete season. In 2004, while playing right field and left field, he batted .294, with 33 home runs, 112 RBI, and 101 runs scored. He made the National League (NL) all-star team and won the Silver Slugger Award as one of the three best-hitting NL outfielders.

In 2005, Miguel had another tremendous season: 198 hits, 106 runs, 116 RBI, 33 home runs, 43 doubles, and a .323 batting average. He became the youngest player in major-league history to hit more than 30 home runs in consecutive seasons. Miguel also became the first Marlins player to hit more than 30 homers and drive in more than 100 runs in back-to-back seasons.

In 2006, with the trade of Mike Lowell to the Boston Red Sox, Miguel was moved to third base. His offensive output continued to be strong, as he accumulated 26 homers, 114 RBI, 112 runs, 195 hits, and 50 doubles. Miguel began the final game of the season with a chance at winning the batting championship but finished second, at .339, to Freddy Sanchez, at .344, of the Pittsburgh Pirates. He placed fifth in the most valuable player voting for the second straight year and won his first Silver Slugger Award as a third baseman. His runs scored and RBI totaled more than 100 each for the third straight season.

In 2007, Miguel had his fourth straight outstanding season, posting career highs in home

Honors and Awards

- 2004-07 National League All-Star Team
- 2005-06 Silver Slugger Award
- 2007 National League Player of the Week, April 1-8 and June 4-10
- 2008 American League Player of the Week, April 14-21

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
2003	87	314	84	21	3	12	39	62	.268	.468
2004	160	603	177	31	1	33	101	112	.294	.512
2005	158	613	198	43	2	33	106	116	.323	.561
2006	158	576	195	50	2	26	112	114	.339	.568
2007	157	588	188	38	2	34	91	119	.320	.565
2008	160	616	180	36	2	37	85	127	.292	.537
Totals	880	3,310	1,022	219	12	175	534	127	.309	.541

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

runs, with 34, and RBI, with 119, while batting .320. He was selected to the all-star game for the fourth straight time and was named NL player of the week twice. On September 4, he drove in his 500th run, becoming the third youngest player to reach this level, trailing only hall-of-famers Mel Ott and Ted Williams. He also joined Albert Pujols, Vladimir Guerrero, and Alex Rodriguez as the only players to drive in 100 runs each of their first four seasons.

Continuing the Story

Because he was to be a free agent at the end of the 2008 season, the Marlins traded him, along with teammate Dontrelle Willis, another potential free agent, to the Detroit Tigers, whose assistant general manager was Miguel's old friend Avila. Florida made the trade to compensate for the potential loss of the two players to another team via free agency. However, Florida was also concerned about Miguel's weight. As a rookie, he was 6 feet 2 inches and weighed 210 pounds. By 2007, he had grown to 6 feet 4 inches and 240 pounds. Some also questioned his attitude, citing a poor work ethic and a possibly negative influence in the clubhouse. In 2006, he clashed with teammate Scott Olsen after the pitcher questioned his effort on a game-losing play.

The Tigers, with the additions of Miguel, Willis, and shortstop Edgar Renteria, were expected to

dominate the American League Central but got off to a 2-10 start, with Willis and other stars injured. Miguel, who signed a seven-year, \$141-million contract extension during spring training, received little blame for the Tigers' poor start. Manager Leyland praised Miguel's work habits, especially when, two weeks into the season, he decided to move Miguel to first base. Miguel, who had reduced his weight

to 220 pounds, did not protest the change and soon settled into a position he had never played. The Tigers did not recover from the poor start, finishing in last place. However, Miguel had one of his finest offensive seasons, collecting 37 home runs and 127 RBI, both of which were career highs.

Summary

Early in his career, Miguel Cabrera became one of the most feared offensive threats in Major League Baseball. His home runs, RBI, runs, hits, and batting averages varied little over his first five full seasons. While only an adequate fielder at any position, he possessed a powerful throwing arm. In 2008, still only twenty-five years old, his potential seemed limitless.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Antonen, Mel. "Sky's the Limit for Cabrera." *USA Today*, March 6, 2008, p. C1.
- Chen, Albert. "The Natural." *Sports Illustrated* 100 (April 26, 2004): 166.
- Verducci, Tom. "The Next Generation." *Sports Illustrated* 102 (August 22, 2005): 46-51.
- Windsor, Shawn. "Miguel Cabrera: The New Face of Detroit Sports." *Detroit Free Press*, March 30, 2008.

Roy Campanella

Born: November 19, 1921
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Died: June 26, 1993
Woodland Hills, California

Also known as: Campy

Early Life

Roy Campanella was born on November 19, 1921, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Roy's father was a hardworking vegetable vendor who kept his family adequately fed even during the Great Depression. Roy helped out by working a milk route and selling newspapers. He recalled later that he never owned a baseball mitt as a child. This was not only because of the cost, but because Roy's father thought that baseball was too dangerous. Roy's mother was a devout Baptist and a homemaker, and Roy had an older brother and two older sisters.

In 1928, the Campanella family moved to the Nicetown section of Philadelphia. Nicetown was an ethnically diverse, working-class neighborhood. Because Roy's father was of Italian descent and his mother was African American, he was subject to racial taunts, but this did not alter Roy's enthusiastic outlook on life. He fought when he had to, but also made plenty of friends. Mostly he played, watched, and dreamed about baseball.

The Road to Excellence

Although Roy's father once made him promise not to play baseball anymore, Roy was unable to keep his promise. Baseball—and the art of catching—had too strong a hold over him. At first, Roy played pick-up games, often against much older competition. His nose was once broken when he caught without a mask because the only one available was too big for him. In 1934, when he was twelve, Roy got a chance to play on an organized team. The team was sponsored

by the Philadelphia *Independent*, an African American newspaper. Roy did not get to catch much, but he was not discouraged. When he was fourteen, one of Roy's teachers told him that he had the talent to go far either in college or professional baseball.

In the summer of 1936, Roy caught for the Nicetown Giants, the senior team of the neighborhood's Colored Athletic Club. In 1937, he was approached by Tom Dixon of the Bacharach Giants, a black semiprofessional team in the Philadelphia area. Dixon offered Roy a chance to play a better brand of baseball for pay. Reluctantly, Roy's parents allowed him to travel with the team. Dixon



Roy Campanella, who won three most valuable player awards during the 1950's. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

helped Roy to fit in with older teammates and encouraged him to aim high in life. Before the summer was over, Roy was offered a monthly salary to play with the Baltimore Elite Giants of the Negro National League. At the age of fifteen, he had made it to the big leagues.

The Emerging Champion

Roy was not yet a polished player. Biz Mackey, manager and first-string catcher of the Elite Giants, refined Roy's throwing technique, getting him to release the ball quickly without overthrowing. The legendary Josh Gibson of the Homestead Grays also helped Roy to throw more accurately. Ironically, Mackey was soon traded so that Roy could catch full time. Except for a short period when he played in Mexico, Roy stayed with the Elite Giants through 1945, playing in the United States during the summer, then migrating south to play, and sometimes manage, in Mexico or Puerto Rico during the winter. Roy had become one of the top players in the league, a strong hitter and exceptional defensive catcher. Despite his rotund appearance—he was 5 feet 9 inches and 200 pounds—Roy had advanced as far in professional ball as an African American at that time was allowed.

In 1946, Branch Rickey, owner of the Brooklyn Dodgers, took steps toward integrating Major League Baseball. The first player he signed was Jackie Robinson, who began with Montreal, a AAA farm team in the International League, and made it to the Dodgers in 1947. Roy also signed in 1946, taking a substantial cut in pay to prove himself all over again in the minor leagues. He started at

Nashua in the Class B New England League, becoming a favorite of manager Walter Alston. In 1947, he moved up to Montreal. Roy was clearly ready for the major leagues in 1948, but Rickey wanted him to integrate the American Association, another AAA league. By the end of the season, however, Roy was the Dodgers' starting catcher.

In 1948, the Dodgers finished a strong third and emerged as one of the finest teams in baseball history during the 1949 season. The team won the pennant that year and again in 1952, 1953, 1955, and 1956. No one was more important to these great Dodger teams than Roy. He provided a potent right-handed bat and was as good defensively as any catcher around. Along with the shortstop, Pee Wee Reese, "Campy" became a team leader.

Sportswriters recognized Roy's contribution to the Dodger dynasty by electing him most valuable player in the National League in 1951, 1953, and 1955. In 1953, Roy had one of the best individual seasons ever by a major-league catcher, setting new records for the position in home runs and RBI. His numbers were not as good in 1955, but that was the year the Dodgers franchise finally won its first World Series, the only one it won in Brooklyn. In addition, Roy had come back from an injury-filled year in 1954 to help Walter Alston triumph in his second year as the Dodger manager. At this point, Roy was a key player on the best baseball team in the world. He had aimed high and hit the mark.

Continuing the Story

In 1956, Roy was once again bothered by hand and knee injuries. The Dodgers won the pennant any-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1948	83	279	72	11	3	9	32	45	.258	.416
1949	130	436	125	22	2	22	65	82	.287	.498
1950	126	437	123	19	3	31	70	89	.281	.551
1951	143	505	164	33	1	33	90	108	.325	.590
1952	128	468	126	18	1	22	73	97	.269	.453
1953	144	519	162	26	3	41	103	142	.312	.611
1954	111	397	82	14	3	19	43	51	.207	.401
1955	123	446	142	20	1	32	81	107	.318	.583
1956	124	388	85	6	1	20	39	73	.219	.394
1957	103	330	80	9	0	13	31	62	.242	.388
Totals	1,215	4,205	1,161	178	18	242	627	856	.276	.500

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors and Awards

1949-56	National League All-Star Team
1951, 1953, 1955	National League most valuable player
1969	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1975	Inducted into Black Athletes Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 39 retired by Los Angeles Dodgers

way, but lost to the Yankees in a hard-fought World Series. Following the 1957 season, it was announced by Walter O'Malley, the new owner of the team, that the Dodgers were moving to Los Angeles. Dodgers fans were heartbroken. An era had come to an end. So, too, had Roy's baseball career. On January 28, 1958, Roy lost control of his car on an icy curve near his home on Long Island. The car hit a pole and turned over, and Roy's neck was broken. Although doctors were able to save his life, he never walked again, let alone played ball. Still, Roy was not beaten. He struggled to make as full a recovery as possible and ultimately wrote one of the most inspiring sport autobiographies, *It's Good to Be Alive* (1959).

In 1969, Roy was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He continued to make appearances at ball games where, if not for his accident, he could have been a manager or coach. Instead, he came to embody the strength and perseverance of the human spirit.

Summary

Roy Campanella was one of the greatest all-around catchers in baseball history. Defensively, he was an agile receiver with a powerful and accurate throwing arm. He also handled pitchers skillfully and called a smart game. On offense, Roy put together several magnificent seasons despite the physical wear and tear of catching. Roy was also a pioneer of racial integration in the United States. By helping to bring down organized baseball's color barrier, he contributed to an important shift in the national mood with regard to civil rights. Finally, Roy will be remembered for his resilience following his 1958 automobile accident.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

- Campanella, Roy. *It's Good to Be Alive*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1959. Reprint. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1995.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Goodwin, Doris Kearns. "True Confession." *Sports Illustrated* 87, no. 12 (September 22, 1997): 1-4.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

José Canseco

Born: July 2, 1964
Havana, Cuba

Also known as: José Canseco y Capas, Jr. (full name); Parkway José; Bash Brother

Early Life

José Canseco was born on July 2, 1964, in Havana, Cuba, to José and Barbara Canseco. He had a twin brother, Osvaldo (Ozzie), and a sister, Teresa. José's father had been an executive in the oil business before the Communist revolution of 1959, but he lost his job after the revolution and turned to teaching private English-language classes in his home. In early 1965, the family immigrated to the United States and settled near Miami, Florida.

The Road to Excellence

While growing up in Florida, José played baseball at Coral Park High School with his twin brother, Ozzie. The New York Yankees drafted Ozzie in the second round. Meanwhile, the Oakland Athletics (A's) drafted José in the fifteenth round.

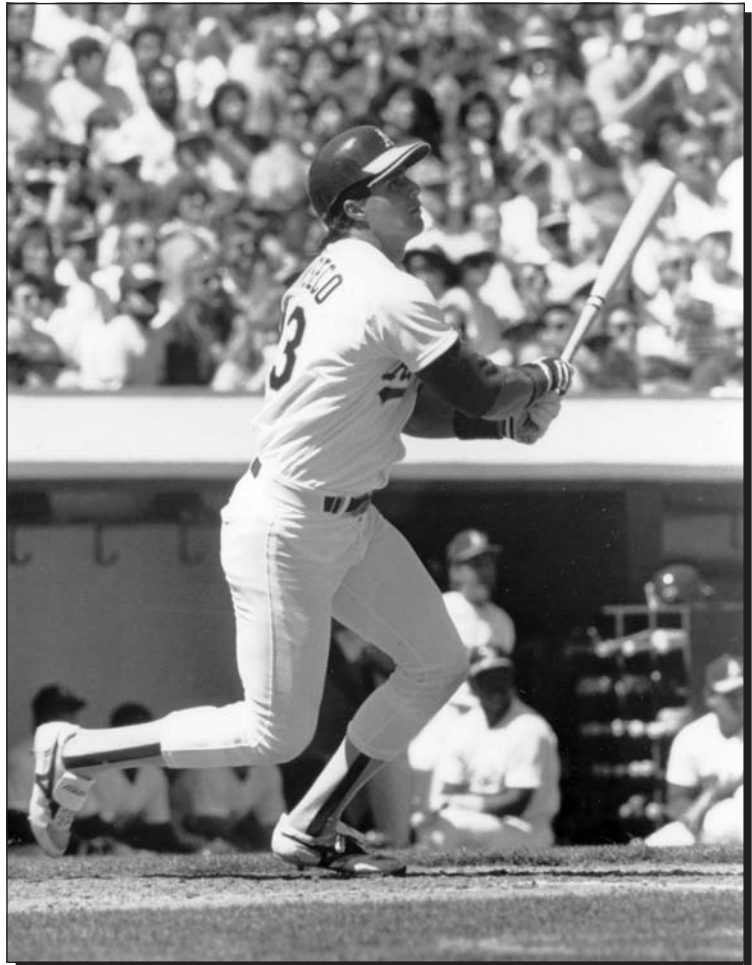
José's minor-league career began poorly. He was moved from third base to the outfield to take advantage of his running speed. He struck out more than one-third of his times at bat, but his superior power was noted during his stints with minor-league clubs in Idaho and California.

In 1985, José advanced to the AA Huntsville Stars, where he picked up the nickname Parkway José because of his long home runs. Although he played less than half a season in the Southern League, he was named most valuable player (MVP). He was then sent to Oakland's top minor-league club in Tacoma, Washington. There his batting average was .348. *Baseball America* named him minor league player of the year.

The Emerging Champion

When José reached the majors, he was an impatient and aggressive hitter. He worked to correct bad habits. Although he struck out 175 times during his first full season with the A's in 1986, he hit 33 home runs. He also produced 117 RBI and was named American League (AL) rookie of the year.

At the beginning of the 1988 season, José declared he would hit 40 home runs and steal 40 bases—a combination that no major-league player had ever accomplished. In September, he reached both milestones. He ended the season leading the major leagues with 42 home runs and 124 RBI and



José Canseco. (Courtesy of the Oakland Athletics)

led the American League with 120 runs scored. Although the Athletics lost the World Series that year, José tied George Brett's record by hitting 3 home runs in an American League Championship Series. When José was named the AL's MVP, his was the first unanimous choice since Reggie Jackson in 1973.

In 1989, José signed the largest professional baseball contract at the time. Attention and controversy followed José both at the ballpark and away from it. A powerful hitter on the field—he once hit a home run estimated at 540 feet—he struck out an average of once every three times at bat. However, José experienced off-field troubles: His wife accused him of domestic violence.

José missed half the 1989 season with a broken wrist, but managed to tally 17 home runs. The A's won the World Series for the first time since 1974, sweeping the San Francisco Giants in four games in a series interrupted by a devastating earthquake. In 1990, José overcame back problems to hit 37 home runs and capture his second Silver Slugger Award. He received the most votes in balloting for the 1990 all-star game.

Continuing the Story

During José's remaining time with Oakland, José continued to be hampered by back troubles. Nonetheless, in 1991, he hit 44 home runs and had 122 RBI, winning another Silver Slugger Award. In Au-

gust, 1992, the A's traded José to the Texas Rangers, with whom he played through 1994. In his tenure with Texas, José suffered through two heavily publicized incidents that occurred just days apart in 1993. In late May, José lost sight of a deep fly ball that hit him on top of his head and bounced over the fence for a home run. Clips of his embarrassing gaffe became a mainstay of sports-bloopers shows. The second incident was more serious. During a lopsided loss to the Boston Red Sox, José insisted on pitching late in the game. He injured his arm severely, required surgery, and was lost for the rest of the season. However, he earned the 1994 AL comeback player of the year award. In 1995, José began two successful, if injury-shortened seasons as a designated hitter with the Boston Red Sox. With Boston, he hit his 300th career home run and had a career-best seventeen-game hit streak. He finished 1995 with respectable numbers in only 102 games: 24 home runs, 81 RBI, and a .306 average. In 1996, he reached 1,000 career RBI faster than any player since Ted Williams. He also remarried that year.

José returned to Oakland for the 1997 season, but injuries restricted him to 108 games. He hit 23 home runs but batted a career-low .235. He also suffered yet another personal humiliation: Arrested in late 1997 for hitting his wife, he was sentenced to probation and anger management counseling. José and his wife later divorced.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1985	29	96	29	3	0	5	16	13	.302	.490
1986	157	600	144	29	1	33	85	117	.240	.457
1987	159	630	162	35	3	31	81	113	.257	.470
1988	158	610	187	34	0	42	120	124	.307	.569
1989	65	227	61	9	1	17	40	57	.269	.542
1990	131	481	132	14	2	37	83	101	.274	.543
1991	154	572	152	32	1	44	115	122	.266	.556
1992	119	439	107	15	0	26	74	87	.244	.456
1993	60	231	59	14	1	10	30	46	.255	.455
1994	111	429	121	19	2	31	88	90	.282	.552
1995	102	396	121	25	1	24	64	81	.306	.556
1996	96	360	104	22	1	28	68	82	.289	.589
1997	108	388	91	19	0	23	56	74	.235	.461
1998	151	583	138	26	0	46	98	107	.237	.518
1999	113	430	120	18	1	34	75	95	.279	.563
2000	98	329	83	18	0	15	47	39	.252	.444
2001	76	256	66	8	0	16	46	49	.258	.477
Totals	1,887	7,057	1,877	340	14	462	1,186	1,407	.266	.515

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors, Awards, and Milestones

1986	American League Rookie of the Year
1986, 1988-90, 1992, 1999	American League All-Star Team
1988	American League most valuable player
	First player to hit 40 home runs and steal 40 bases in a season
1988, 1990-91, 1998	Silver Slugger Award
1994	American League Comeback Player of the Year

In 1998, José signed with the Toronto Blue Jays, managed to stay healthy through the entire season, and led the league with 46 home runs. However, the Blue Jays regarded his .237 batting average as too low to keep him. In 1999, José signed with his fourth team in four years, the Tampa Bay Devil Rays (now Rays). He got off to a fast start, hitting 31 home runs by the all-star break. He also hit his 400th career home run, reaching that number in fewer games than anyone except Babe Ruth and McGwire. Once again, however, he suffered a back injury that required surgery and was lost for the rest of the year.

Afterward, José was unable to produce as well as he had previously. In 2000, he played briefly with the New York Yankees. In 2001, the Anaheim Angels cut him in spring training, and he signed with the Chicago White Sox but was not used much. That year, he and his brother were arrested for aggravated battery. In 2002, he signed with the Montreal Expos but did not play a regular-season game. After retiring in 2002, he tried to make a comeback in 2004 with the Los Angeles Dodgers but did not make the team. He ended his big-league career with 462 home runs, 1,407 RBI, and 1,942 strikeouts.

In 2005, José attracted attention with the publication of his tell-all book, *Juiced*, in which he openly admitted using steroids and identified a number of MLB players as fellow users. The following year, José was back in the news, signing briefly to play

in the independent Golden Baseball League. In 2008, he released the sequel to *Juiced*, called *Vindicated*, which continued to discuss the steroids issue.

In 2008, José lost his 7,000-square-foot, \$2.5 million house in Encino, California, to foreclosure. That same month, he challenged

former National Football League player Vai Sika-hema to a boxing match; Sika-hema knocked out José in the first round. In October, José was detained at the U.S. border when he attempted to smuggle in an illegal fertility drug. He was sentenced to twelve months probation.

Summary

José Canseco became a unique and controversial figure as soon as he broke into the big leagues. He was an inspiration to fans when he became the first “40-40” man in 1988, hitting 42 home runs and stealing 40 bases. He was a unanimous MVP, a six-time all-star, a four-time Silver Slugger Award-winner, and a member of the 400-home-run club. However, his outstanding baseball accomplishments became tainted by his public admission that he used performance-enhancing substances.

Evelyn Toft, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

Canseco, Jessica. *Juicy: Confessions of a Former Baseball Wife*. New York: William Morrow, 2005.

Canseco, José. *Juiced: Wild Times, Rampant 'Roids, Smash Hits, and How Baseball Got Big*. New York: William Morrow, 2005.

_____. *Vindicated: Big Names, Big Liars, and the Battle to Save Baseball*. New York: Simon Spotlight Entertainment, 2008.

Price, S. L. “Life Is Beautiful.” *Sports Illustrated* 90, no. 12 (1999).

Rod Carew

Born: October 1, 1945
Gatun, Panama

Also known as: Rodney Cline Carew (full name);
Sir Rodney

Early Life

Rod Carew was born on a train en route to Gatun, Panama, on October 1, 1945. Dr. Rodney Cline, an American physician, was on board and helped deliver Rod. For the doctor's part in the delivery, Rod was given his name. Rod was the second of five children of Olga and Eric Carew. Rod, his older

brother, and three sisters all shared the same bedroom. Rod's father was a painter on the Panama Canal. Gatun was a rural area. Growing up in a poor family, Rod had some obstacles to overcome. He rarely had shoes or clothes to wear to church and, because of that, appeared to be rather shy.

Despite the Carews' lack of wealth, Rod was provided with a bat, ball, and glove to occupy his time. When he was fifteen, the family moved to New York City. Rod had never been out of Panama, and the new life in the city was a challenge. After the family moved to New York City, his mother became a hospital therapist. Rod got plenty of encouragement in baseball from his uncle, Joseph French, a physical educator.

The Road to Excellence

Rod's baseball playing in high school was confined to sandlot ball. He maintained a job after school at a local grocery store. The sandlot on which he played was next to Yankee Stadium, where a Minnesota Twins scout spotted him. Rod was given a tryout, offered a contract, and spent the next three years in the minors. In 1967, Rod became the starting second baseman for the Twins. He ended up hitting .292 and was named rookie of the year.

The next few years were tough on Rod because his parents separated. He was never close to his father, which made life difficult. The Twins' manager at the time, Billy Martin, took Rod under his wing, becoming like a father to him. Rod's early years in Minnesota were not enjoyable. He had temper tantrums on the field that the fans did not support. In 1970, he tore his knee and underwent surgery. In October of 1970, he was criticized for marrying Marilyn Levy, a white woman. In the early years of their marriage, the couple struggled; the biggest concern was the time Rod was required to be away from home playing baseball.

Soon things began to change for Rod. He won batting titles in 1969, from 1972 to



Rod Carew during his Minnesota Twins years. (Landov)

1975, 1977, and 1978. His fan club was growing. In 1976, the Twins moved him from second base to first base, a position much more suitable for his injured knee.

The Emerging Champion

In 1977, Rod had a banner year. He received the most votes by the fans in the all-star balloting. He finished the season with a .388 batting average, 239 hits, 128 runs, 16 triples, and 38 doubles. He was named the American League's (AL's) most valuable player as well as the *Sporting News* AL player of the year and the major-league player of the year.

Up to 1978, Rod and the Twins' owner, Calvin Griffith, had a good relationship, but Griffith made some careless remarks that offended Rod. Eventually they talked and resolved their differences, but because of his recent success, Rod wanted more money and knew Griffith could not deliver. In 1979, the Twins traded Rod to the California Angels. In his seven years with the Angels, he batted more than .300 in all but two seasons. He compiled a .328 batting average over his nineteen-year career.

A major highlight of Rod's career was reaching 3,000 hits. He got the hit against Tom Seaver, who

Honors and Awards

1967	American League Rookie of the Year
1967-81, 1983-84	American League All-Star Team
1975	Joe Cronin Award
1977	American League most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	<i>Sporting News</i> American League Player of the Year
	Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award
	Uniform number 29 retired by Minnesota Twins
	Uniform number 29 retired by California Angels
1991	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
2004	Panama's National Stadium is renamed Rod Carew Stadium

was trying for his 300th pitching victory. In early August of 1985, on a Sunday afternoon, Rod Carew reached the milestone. Fittingly, Rod's 3,000th hit was a single; Rod had often lined, chopped, and bunted his way to first base.

Continuing the Story

The boy born on a train in Panama became a big leaguer in the United States. He overcame poverty, survived rheumatic fever at the age of eleven, worked his way through high school instead of playing interscholastic baseball, and then was given the opportunity of a lifetime.

Even with that opportunity, he had to overcome

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1967	137	514	150	22	7	8	66	51	.292	.409
1968	127	461	126	27	2	1	46	42	.273	.347
1969	123	458	152	30	4	8	79	56	.332	.467
1970	51	191	70	12	3	4	27	28	.366	.524
1971	147	577	177	16	10	2	88	48	.307	.380
1972	142	535	170	21	6	0	61	51	.318	.379
1973	149	580	203	30	11	6	98	62	.350	.471
1974	153	599	218	30	5	3	86	55	.364	.446
1975	143	535	192	24	4	14	89	80	.359	.497
1976	156	605	200	29	12	9	97	90	.331	.463
1977	155	616	239	38	16	14	128	100	.388	.570
1978	152	564	188	26	10	5	85	70	.333	.441
1979	110	409	130	15	3	3	78	44	.318	.391
1980	144	540	179	34	7	3	74	59	.331	.437
1981	93	364	111	17	1	2	57	21	.305	.374
1982	138	523	167	25	5	3	88	44	.319	.403
1983	129	472	160	24	2	2	66	44	.339	.411
1984	93	329	97	8	1	3	42	31	.295	.353
1985	127	443	124	17	3	2	69	39	.280	.345
Totals	2,469	9,315	3,053	445	112	92	1,424	1,015	.328	.429

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

injuries, ridicule by fans, racial bias, and language difficulty. Rod Carew survived and will go down in history as one of the all-time great hitters.

Rod's family always provided emotional support. His wife Marilyn and daughters Stephanie and Charryse were a source of help and strength, particularly during his daughter Michelle's battle with cancer and her death in 1996. Many of his accomplishments have been overlooked or overshadowed by other big names in baseball. His apparent composure and relaxed posture have often been misunderstood. He possessed great hand-eye coordination, and his fluid movement was deceptive. He worked hard at the game and took extra batting practice throughout his career to improve his hitting. Rod always felt timing to be important and thus devoted himself to practice.

In 1992, Rod joined the California Angels' staff as the hitting coach. Within a three-year span the team's improved offense became the most productive in baseball, leading the Angels to a first-place tie with the Texas Rangers at the all-star break. From 2000 to 2001, Rod was the Milwaukee Brewers' hitting coach. Eventually, he was hired by his

former team, the Twins, as a member of the executive staff. In 2004, Carew was honored by his country of birth when Panama's National Stadium was christened Rod Carew Stadium.

Summary

Rod Carew will be remembered as a professional who was devoted to baseball. As fans recall the all-time best hitters in Major League Baseball, Rod will stand out as one of the elite.

Michael J. Fratzke

Additional Sources

- Beech, Mark. "How Many K's in Milwaukee?" *Sports Illustrated* 95, no. 3 (July 23, 2001): 80-82.
- Carew, Rod, and Ira Berkow. *Carew*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1979.
- Goldman, Rob. *Once They Were Angels*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
- Haudricourt, Tom. "Batting Professor." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 7 (2000).
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

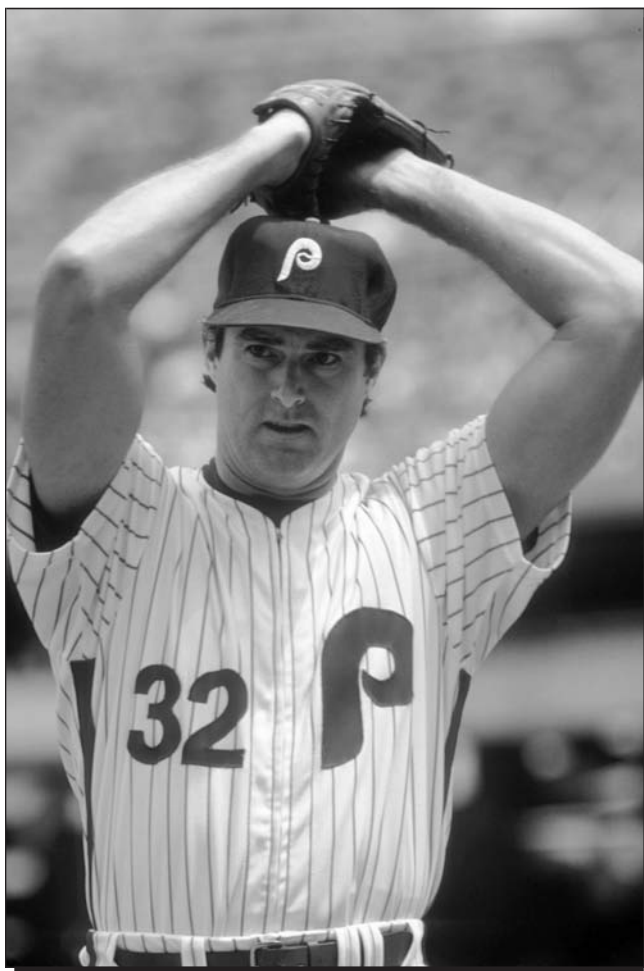
Steve Carlton

Born: December 22, 1944
Miami, Florida

Also known as: Steven Norman Carlton (full name); Lefty

Early Life

Steven Norman Carlton was born in Miami, Florida, on December 22, 1944. His father, an airline maintenance worker, had been a track athlete in high school. Steve's own interest in sports developed slowly. He was tall and skinny as a boy with a tendency to be awkward and shy. Although not par-



Steve Carlton, who pitched for the Philadelphia Phillies from 1972 to 1986. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

ticularly interested in baseball, he was encouraged to join a local Little League by friends. He could not throw very hard, but he decided to try pitching. He discovered that, even at the age of twelve, he could break off a curveball. Because Little League batters seldom see left-handed curveballs, this pitch proved effective.

The Road to Excellence

When Steve entered high school in Miami, he continued pitching, but he was not a star. Although he was approaching his adult height of 6 feet 5 inches by the time he graduated, he had not filled out, and his fastball did not have the pop on it that major-league scouts like to see. Nevertheless, his coach in American Legion baseball, John Buik, believed in and encouraged him.

Steve entered Dade Junior College but left after one semester. He attended a tryout at Busch Stadium in St. Louis and impressed Cardinals pitching coach Howard Pollet, a former star left-hander. Cardinals scout George Silvey signed Steve to a modest five-thousand-dollar contract. In 1964, at the age of nineteen, Steve began pitching in the Western Carolinas League. His sharp curve completely baffled hitters there, and after a 10-1 start with an earned run average (ERA) of 1.03, he was moved to Winnipeg, Canada, in the Northern League, where he went 4-4 and was again promoted, this time to Tulsa in the Texas League, at the end of the season.

Clyde King, then the Cardinals' minor-league pitching coach, helped Steve smooth out his delivery. Steve was approaching his mature weight of 220 pounds and throwing the ball much harder. Despite his youth, the Cardinals' management decided to put him on its major-league roster in 1965.

The Emerging Champion

Steve saw limited service as a twenty-year-old Cardinals pitcher. He started two games in 1965 and appeared in thirteen others for a total of only 25 innings with no wins or losses.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1965	15	2	0	25.0	27	8	21	0	0	0	0	2.52
1966	9	9	2	52.0	56	18	25	3	3	0	1	3.12
1967	30	28	11	193.0	173	62	168	14	9	1	2	2.98
1968	34	33	10	232.0	214	61	162	13	11	0	5	2.99
1969	31	31	12	236.0	185	93	210	17	11	0	2	2.17
1970	34	33	13	254.0	239	109	193	10	19	0	2	3.72
1971	37	36	18	273.0	275	98	172	20	9	0	4	3.56
1972	41	41	30	346.1	257	87	310	27	10	0	8	1.97
1973	40	40	18	293.1	293	113	223	13	20	0	3	3.90
1974	39	39	17	291.0	249	136	240	16	13	0	1	3.22
1975	37	37	14	255.0	217	104	192	15	14	0	3	3.56
1976	35	35	13	252.2	224	72	195	20	7	0	2	3.13
1977	36	36	17	283.0	229	89	198	23	10	0	2	2.64
1978	34	34	12	247.0	228	63	161	16	13	0	3	2.84
1979	35	35	13	251.0	202	89	213	18	11	0	4	3.62
1980	38	38	13	304.0	243	90	286	24	9	0	3	2.34
1981	24	24	10	190.0	152	62	179	13	4	0	1	2.42
1982	38	38	19	295.2	253	86	286	23	11	0	6	3.10
1983	37	37	8	283.2	277	84	275	15	16	0	3	3.11
1984	33	33	1	229.0	214	79	163	13	7	0	0	3.58
1985	16	16	0	92.0	84	53	48	1	8	0	0	3.33
1986	32	32	0	176.1	196	86	120	9	14	0	0	5.10
1987	32	21	3	152.0	165	86	91	6	14	1	0	5.74
1988	4	1	0	9.2	20	5	5	0	1	0	0	16.76
Totals	741	709	254	5,214.1	4,672	1,833	4,136	329	244	2	55	3.22

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

The next year, he was sent back to Tulsa for more experience. After posting a 9-5 record there, he was brought back and put into the starting rotation. He finished the year with a 3-3 record.

In the spring of 1967, Steve arrived as a bona fide major-league pitcher. Joining a staff anchored by the great Bob Gibson, Steve won fourteen games and helped the Cardinals win the National League (NL) pennant. He had the thrill of his young life when manager Red Schoendienst called on him to start the fifth game of the World Series against the Boston Red Sox. With the Cardinals leading the series three games to one, Steve had a chance to win the deciding game. He pitched 6 innings and allowed only three hits, but an in-field error led to an unearned Red Sox run, and Steve left the game trailing 1-0. Steve lost that first World Series start, but he had become a Cardinals mainstay. He won thirteen games in 1968, seventeen in 1969, and, after a disappointing 10-19 record in 1970, became a twenty-game winner for the

first time the following year. His best pitch was a devastating slider that broke sharply down and in on right-handed batters. When he delivered the ball around the batters' knees, which he usually could, few hitters could do much with it.

Continuing the Story

Steve was unhappy with the contract he was offered for 1972, and when he would not agree to terms, the Cardinals traded him to the Philadelphia Phillies for a good pitcher, Rick Wise. What the Cardinals did not realize was that they had given up a great pitcher. Steve had won 77 games with the Cardinals; he went on to win 237 more with the Phillies.

Honors and Awards

1968-69, 1971-72, 1974, 1977, 1979-82	National League All-Star Team
1972	Hickok Belt
	National League batting triple crown
1972, 1977, 1980, 1982	National League Cy Young Award
1981	National League Gold Glove Award
	Uniform number 32 retired by Philadelphia Phillies
1994	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

In his first year in Philadelphia, he won 27 games, struck out 310 batters, and finished with an ERA of 1.97—good enough to win the NL triple crown for 1972. He also pitched an amazing 346 innings.

Steve's durability was unusual. He almost never missed a pitching turn. He won 20 or more games four more times between 1976 and 1982. Five times he led the National League in strikeouts; four times he won the coveted Cy Young Award as the league's best pitcher.

Meanwhile, throughout Steve's successful career a World Series victory had eluded him. The Phillies had not been in the fall classic since 1950, but Steve and third baseman Mike Schmidt led their team to the pennant in 1980. After winning twenty-four games in the regular season and another game in the National League Championship Series, Steve defeated the Kansas City Royals twice, including a 4-1 victory in the deciding game.

On September 23, 1983, Steve beat his old team, the Cardinals, 6-2, to become only the sixteenth pitcher in major-league history to win three hundred games. As late as 1984, the year he turned forty, he won thirteen games.

When Steve finally retired in 1988, after pitching twenty-four years in the major leagues, he had won 329 games and amassed 4,136 strikeouts, cre-

dentials that earned him induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1994.

Summary

Steve Carlton never got over his shyness and went for years without granting interviews to sports journalists. However, on the pitching mound, he was always an intimidating figure. He took tremendous pride in his readiness to pitch and kept his body in excellent shape. Until the twilight of his career, he missed his turn to start only a few times. He possessed a good fastball and change of pace, but it was the slider, and his control of it, that made him great. He was the premier left-handed pitcher of the 1970's and one of the greatest of all time.

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

Kuenster, Bob. "Here Are the Ten Greatest Left-Handed Pitchers Ever." *Baseball Digest* 54, no. 4 (1995).

"1980 Champion Phillies." *Sports Illustrated* 103, no. 2 (July 11, 2005): 144-145.

Orodenker, Richard. *The Phillies Reader*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2005.

Wulf, Steve. "Steve Carlton." *Sports Illustrated* 80, no. 3 (1994).

Gary Carter

Born: April 8, 1954

Culver City, California

Also known as: Gary Edmund Carter (full name);
Kid

Early Life

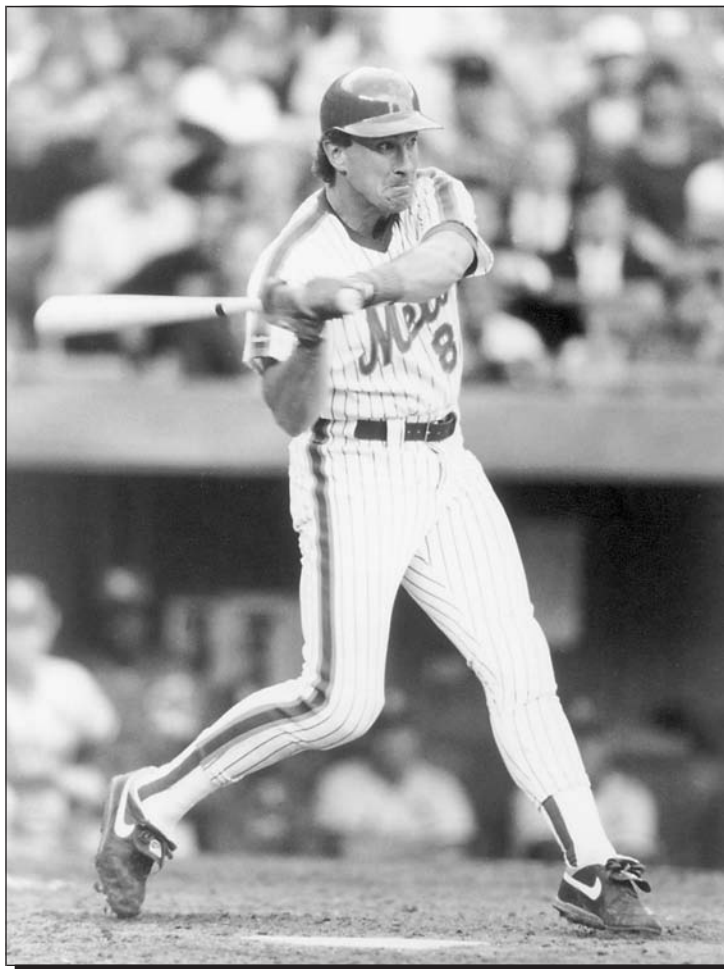
Gary Edmund Carter was born on April 8, 1954, in Culver City, California, to James Carter, an aircraft-parts inspector, and Inge Carter. Along with his older brother, Gordon, Gary grew up in nearby Fullerton, where he showed athletic ability even as a small child. When he was seven, he won the National Football League's Punt, Pass & Kick competition for his age group; as part of his prize, he was taken on tours of the Pro Football Hall of Fame and the White House, and he also filmed a television commercial for the contest. The next year, he finished as the national runner-up for his age group in the same competition.

When Gary was twelve, his mother died of leukemia; as a result, he became very close to his father. Although deeply saddened by his mother's death, he developed an exuberant personality, and he retained his outgoing nature as an adult.

Gary was a star athlete at Fullerton's Sunny Hills High School, captaining the baseball, basketball, and football teams and also earning selection to the National Honor Society for his academic performance. He was twice named a high school all-American in football, and he considered pursuing a football career. After suffering a severe knee injury in a scrimmage during his senior year, he decided to concentrate on baseball. He turned down more than one hundred college scholarship offers and instead signed with the Montreal Expos of baseball's National League (NL) after he was picked in the third round of the 1972 amateur draft.

The Road to Excellence

Gary started his professional career as a catching prospect with the Expos' low-level minor-league teams in Florida. He made rapid progress through the Montreal farm system, reaching the AAA level, just one step below the majors, by the end of his second season. After spending most of 1974 with Montreal's farm team in Memphis, Tennessee, he earned a late call-up to the big leagues; he made the most of the opportunity, batting .407 in nine games and hitting a home run off future hall-of-famer Steve Carlton. Over the winter, he married



Gary Carter, who helped the New York Mets to the 1986 World Series title. (Courtesy of New York Mets)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1974	9	27	11	0	1	1	5	6	.407	.593
1975	144	503	136	20	1	17	58	68	.270	.416
1976	91	311	68	8	1	6	31	38	.219	.309
1977	154	522	148	29	2	31	86	84	.284	.525
1978	157	533	136	27	1	20	76	72	.255	.422
1979	141	505	143	28	5	22	74	75	.283	.489
1980	154	549	145	25	5	29	76	101	.264	.486
1981	100	374	94	20	2	16	48	88	.251	.444
1982	154	557	163	32	1	29	91	97	.293	.510
1983	145	541	146	37	3	17	63	79	.270	.444
1984	159	596	175	32	1	27	75	106	.294	.487
1985	149	555	156	17	1	32	83	100	.281	.488
1986	132	490	125	14	2	24	81	105	.255	.439
1987	139	523	123	18	2	20	55	83	.235	.392
1988	130	455	110	16	2	11	39	46	.242	.358
1989	50	153	28	8	0	2	14	16	.183	.275
1990	92	244	62	10	0	9	24	27	.254	.406
1991	101	248	61	14	0	6	22	26	.246	.375
1992	95	285	62	18	1	5	24	29	.218	.340
Totals	2,296	7,971	2,092	371	31	324	1,025	1,225	.262	.430

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

his high school sweetheart Sandy Lahm, with whom he eventually had two daughters.

In 1975, Gary was with the Expos from the start of the season, and he soon showed that his impressive performance the previous year was no fluke. While shuttling between catcher and the outfield, he hit 17 home runs and batted a solid .270, earned selection to the NL all-star team, and won the league's rookie of the year award.

The next season, though, Gary struggled. Bothered by injuries, he played in only ninety-one games, and he was also distracted by continued shifting between the outfield and the catcher's spot. His average dropped to .219, and he hit only 6 homers. With the help of special tutoring from coach Norm Sherry, however, he worked hard to improve his defense behind the plate, and he opened the 1977 season as the Expos' full-time catcher.

Settled in at last, Gary came into his own. In April, he hit 3 homers in a single game, and he stayed hot all year, finishing the season with 31 home runs and a .284 average. For good measure, he established himself as a top defensive player, leading NL catchers in total chances, putouts, and assists.

The Emerging Champion

The catcher's job is the most difficult in baseball. Catchers spend most of their on-field time in an uncomfortable crouch that takes a heavy toll on their backs and knees. Moreover, they suffer frequent injuries from such occupational hazards as errant pitches, charging base runners, and flying bats. Even the best catchers, therefore, are rarely consistent from year to year; for example, such greats as Roy Campanella and Johnny Bench alternated good years with lesser ones.

Gary, however, proved to be the rare exception. A rugged 6-foot 2-inch, 205-pounder, he stood up to the pounding of the position without letting it affect his performance. He continued to hit for power and for a good average, and he refined his already impressive defensive skills, developing a feared throwing arm and earning a reputation as both a fierce plate blocker and a clever handler of pitchers. He earned all-star status year after year and became the annual Gold Glove Award winner among NL catchers.

Gary's consistently excellent play and his openness with fans and the press soon made him the most popular Expo, and he was nicknamed "The Kid" for his boyish enthusiasm. He reciprocated

Major League Records

Most putouts by a catcher, career, 11,785 (record broken)
 Most chances accepted by a catcher, career, 12,988 (record broken)
 Fewest passed balls, season, 1 (1978)

Honors and Awards

1975	<i>Sporting News</i> National League Rookie of the Year
1975, 1979-88	National League All-Star Team
1980-82	National League Gold Glove Award
1981-82, 1984-86	Silver Slugger Award
1981, 1984	MLB All-Star Game most valuable player
1993	Uniform number 8 retired by Montreal Expos
2001	Inducted into Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame
2003	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

the city's affection by moving his family to Montreal and taking courses to learn French, the area's primary language.

The Expos of the early 1980's were a talent-laden team that featured such other stars as pitcher Steve Rogers and outfielders Andre Dawson and Tim Lincecum. Year after year, experts predicted that Montreal would win the NL pennant, but the Expos fell short of expectations continually. As the team's biggest star, Gary felt the brunt of such disappointments. Teammates came to resent his popularity, and he began to draw criticism for failing to lead the Expos to a championship.

Continuing the Story

In the winter of 1984, Gary was traded to the New York Mets for four players, and the change of scene proved to be just what he needed. The Mets were another talented team and looked to Gary to provide veteran leadership for such young stars as Dwight Gooden and Darryl Strawberry.

This time, there were no disappointments. In 1986, the Mets dominated the National League,

winning 108 games and stopping Houston in the playoffs before downing the Boston Red Sox in an exciting seven-game World Series. Gary was a big contributor all year, driving in 105 runs in the regular season, winning a play-off game with a twelfth-inning hit, and hitting 2 home runs in one game in the World Series.

Gary began to slip a little after the Mets' championship season, though he remained one of the game's better catchers. By 1989, however, his aching knees and other accumulated ailments had caught up with him, and he moved into a backup role. He left the Mets after the 1989 season and played briefly for the San Francisco Giants and the Los Angeles Dodgers before finishing his career back with the Expos in 1992. He retired as one of the all-time leaders among catchers in games played, home runs, and RBI, and, after failing to be elected in his first five years of eligibility, Gary was inducted in the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 2003.

Summary

Gary Carter was one of only a handful of catchers in major-league history to combine a powerful bat with top-notch defense. His long-term excellence at a demanding position made him one of the most valuable players of his era.

Robert McClenaghan

Additional Sources

- Carter, Gary, and Ken Abraham. *The Gamer*. Dallas, Tex.: Word, 1993.
- Carter, Gary, and John Hough, Jr. *A Dream Season*. San Diego: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1987.
- "Gary Carter." *Newsweek*, 142, no. 4 (July 28, 2003): 63.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

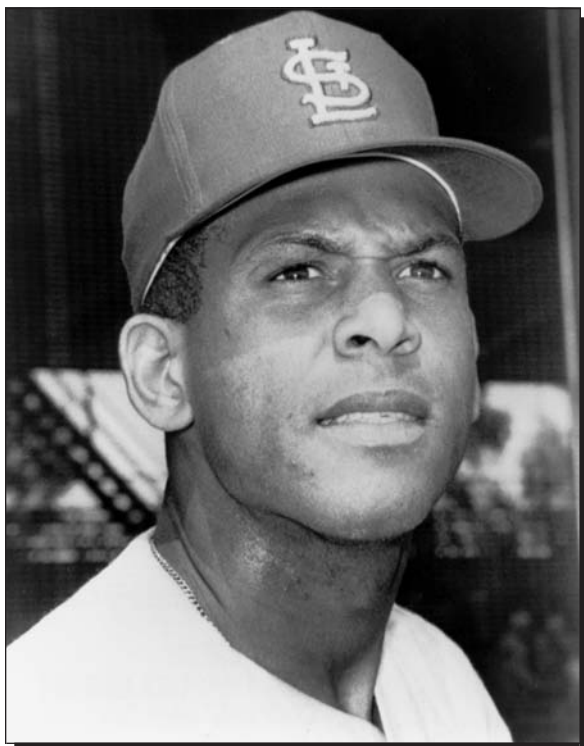
Orlando Cepeda

Born: September 17, 1937
Ponce, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Orlando Manuel Cepeda y Penne (full name); Peruchin (Little Perucho); Baby Bull

Early Life

Born in Puerto Rico in 1937, Orlando Cepeda was the son of Pedro “Perucho” Cepeda, one of the greatest batters in the history of Puerto Rican baseball. The year after Orlando was born, his father led the Puerto Rican League with a batting average of .465. Puerto Ricans later nicknamed Orlando “Peruchin” (Little Perucho) in his father’s honor. The Puerto Rican League doubled as the winter league of many American players, so the quality of play was often high. In 1940, Orlando’s father led the league with a batting average of .383, which was



Orlando Cepeda, who won the National League most valuable player award while with the St. Louis Cardinals. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

three points higher than that of legendary Negro League slugger Josh Gibson that season. As a boy, Orlando often hung around the ballparks when his father was playing.

The Road to Excellence

Orlando began his professional career in baseball in 1955, the same year that his father died, with a Pittsburgh Pirates farm team in Salem, Virginia. In that segregated southern town, Orlando soon became homesick. It was his first time outside Puerto Rico, and Jim Crow laws were new to him. After returning home to see his terminally ill father, he did not want to go back to Virginia. However, his mother persuaded him to honor a commitment he had made to his father, and his family needed the money he was making.

While playing on winter-league teams in Puerto Rico, Orlando got to know several major leaguers, including Willie Mays, the New York Giants star. Veteran players could see signs of Orlando’s batting power. In 1956, he hit .355 and had 26 home runs and 112 RBI for a Minnesota team in the Boston Red Sox farm system. He became the first player to win the minor-league triple crown by leading in all three categories. The last big-league team to integrate, the Red Sox sold Orlando’s contract to the Giants, who moved to San Francisco in 1958.

The Emerging Champion

The Giants promoted Orlando to the majors. When the team played the Los Angeles Dodgers—who had also relocated from New York—on Opening Day, Orlando hit a home run—the first major-league home run ever hit on the West Coast. He batted .312, with 25 homers and 38 doubles, and drove in 96 runs, winning rookie of the year honors.

Because Orlando started his major-league career in the San Francisco Bay Area and hung out in local jazz clubs, he was more popular with local fans than Mays. The affable and outgoing Orlando was also the first major-league star that Northern California fans could call their own.

In 1959, Orlando batted .317, with 27 homers, 35 doubles, and 105 RBI. He also stole 23 bases. In

1961, he batted .311 and hit a career-high 46 home runs, while driving in 142 runs. When the Giants won the National League pennant in 1962, Orlando hit 35 home runs and drove in 114 runs. By then, he was clearly one of baseball's brightest stars.

Continuing the Story

In 1966, the Giants traded Orlando to the St. Louis Cardinals, for which he became a team leader. Orlando's conga drums and constant banter kept the Cardinals' players loose in the clubhouse. His first full season with the Cardinals, in 1967, was perhaps the best in his career: He batted .325 with 25 homers, 111 RBI, and 37 doubles and became the first player unanimously voted National League most valuable player since Carl Hubbell in 1936. In addition, the Cardinals beat the Boston Red Sox in a thrilling seven-game World Series.

The following season, 1968, is remembered as the year pitchers set many records and batting averages slumped in both leagues. Orlando batted only .248, hitting 16 homers and compiling 73 RBI. Nevertheless, his Cardinals won another pennant and went to the World Series.

By this time, Orlando was battling knee injuries that plagued him the remainder of his career. In 1969, he was sent to the Atlanta Braves. In 1970, he

Honors and Awards

1958	National League Rookie of the Year
1959-64, 1967	National League All-Star Team
1961	Led the National League in home runs
1961, 1967	Led the National League in RBI
1967	National League most valuable player
1999	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 30 retired by San Francisco Giants
2001	MLB Ernie Banks Lifetime Achievement Award

returned to form, batting .305 with 34 homers, 111 RBI, and 33 doubles. Despite his knee problems, he was one of the best doubles hitters of his time. However, his knee problems worsened, and his productivity declined.

In the middle of the 1972 season, the Braves traded Orlando to the Oakland Athletics in the American League. He played in only three games, sitting out the season because of knee surgery. He decided to retire from baseball but was persuaded to join the Boston Red Sox in the newly created position of designated hitter, which spared his knees from having to run in the field. In 1973, he enjoyed his last productive season in the major leagues, batting .289, with 20 home runs and 86 RBI. In 1974, he ended his career with the Kansas City Royals; he played in only thirty-three games as a designated hitter.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1958	148	603	188	38	4	25	88	96	.312	.512
1959	151	605	192	35	4	27	92	105	.317	.522
1960	151	569	169	36	3	24	81	96	.297	.497
1961	152	585	182	28	4	46	105	142	.311	.609
1962	162	625	191	26	1	35	105	114	.306	.518
1963	156	579	183	33	4	34	100	97	.316	.563
1964	142	529	161	27	2	31	75	97	.304	.539
1965	33	34	6	1	0	1	1	5	.176	.294
1966	142	501	151	26	0	20	70	73	.301	.473
1967	151	563	183	37	0	25	91	111	.325	.399
1968	157	600	149	26	2	16	71	73	.248	.306
1969	154	573	147	28	2	22	74	88	.257	.325
1970	148	567	173	33	0	34	87	111	.305	.365
1971	71	250	69	10	1	14	31	44	.276	.330
1972	31	87	25	3	0	4	6	9	.287	.460
1973	142	550	159	25	0	20	51	86	.289	.444
1974	33	107	23	5	0	1	3	18	.215	.290
Totals	2,142	7,927	2,351	417	27	379	1,131	1,365	.297	.499

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Summary

Orlando Cepeda was one of the first great Latin American stars in the major leagues. He had a career batting average of .297 and a total of 379 homers, 417 doubles, and 1,365 RBI, and he played in seven all-star games. Many baseball historians felt that his statistics merited hall-of-fame consideration. However, in 1975, he was arrested for picking up a shipment of marijuana at San Juan's airport. He eventually served ten months of the five-year sentence he received. Afterward, his reputation was severely damaged, especially in Puerto Rico. In 1994, his last year of regular voting eligibility, he fell two votes short of the total he needed to enter baseball's hall of fame. By then, many Puerto Ricans were campaigning on his behalf. In 1999, Orlando, was elected to the hall of fame by National Baseball Hall of Fame Committee on Baseball Veterans. He was the second Puerto Rican, after Roberto Clemente, to earn induction.

Major League Baseball gave him its Ernie Banks Positive Image Lifetime Achievement Award in 2001, recognizing the work he had done for Bay Area hospitals. Also, the San Francisco Giants retired his uniform number.

Bijan Bayne

Additional Readings

Cepeda, Orlando, with Charles Einstein. *My Ups and Downs in Baseball*. New York: Putnam, 2000.

Cepeda, Orlando, with Herb Fagen. *Baby Bull: From Hardball to Hard Time and Back*. Dallas, Tex.: Taylor, 1998.

Cepeda, Orlando, with Mary Kelly. *High and Inside: Orlando Cepeda's Story*. South Bend, Ind.: Icarus Press, 1983.

Markusen, Bruce. *The Orlando Cepeda Story*. Houston, Tex.: Pinata Books, 2001.

Frank Chance

Born: September 9, 1877
Fresno, California

Died: September 15, 1924
Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Frank Leroy Chance (full name);
Husk; Peerless Leader

Early Life

Frank Leroy Chance was born into an affluent California family on September 9, 1877. His father, a bank president, sent him to Washington College in Irvington, California, to study medicine. There, starring as a catcher on the school baseball team, Frank was spotted by Bill Lange, who was nearing



Frank Chance, who played for and managed the Chicago Cubs and led them to their last World Series championship in 1908. (Library of Congress)

the end of a short but spectacular career as a major leaguer. He persuaded Frank to leave college after two years and try his luck with a semiprofessional baseball team in Illinois. The tryout was successful, and the next year, 1898, Frank reported to Lange's team, the Chicago Cubs.

The Road to Excellence

Ruggedly handsome and large for his day at more than 6 feet tall and weighing close to 200 pounds, "Husk" (short for Husky) Chance spent his first five seasons in Chicago as a substitute catcher and outfielder. A promising right-handed hitter and a surprisingly agile base runner, he appeared by big-league standards to be awkward behind the plate and clumsy out by the fences. In 1902, a new manager, Frank Selee, ordered Frank, over his protests, to play first base.

By the following season, Frank was a star at that position, quickly becoming a graceful fielder, batting .327, .310, .316, and .319 over a four-year period. During that time, Frank led the National League twice in stolen bases and once in runs scored.

Although he had the physical strength to be a power hitter, Frank preferred to hold a long, thin bat well up on the handle and hit line drives with a compact swing. Fearlessly crowding the plate, he was hit by pitched balls thirty-six times. On many occasions, he was struck in the head. These "bean balls" caused complete hearing loss in his left ear and, ultimately, a serious brain operation. During one doubleheader, Frank was hit five times by opposing pitchers, coming away with a black eye and a badly bruised forehead.

The Emerging Champion

When Selee became ill and was forced to resign as the Cubs' manager late in 1905, Frank took over the job at the age of twenty-seven. During the next five years, he became known as the "Peerless Leader," as he exhorted, threatened, and cajoled his teammates—including future hall-of-famers Johnny Evers, Joe Tinker, and Mordecai Brown—to two World Series Championships and four pen-

Honor

1946 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

nants. In 1906, the team finished with an overall seasonal record of 116 wins and only 36 losses for a record percentage of .763.

With a .296 lifetime batting average and more than 40 stolen bases per season in his prime, Frank was also a dependable fielder and clever strategist. His players, many of them of German immigrant background, although generally heavy drinkers and brawlers, never disputed his authority and admired his leadership by example. Evers called him “the greatest first baseman of all time,” and Tinker asserted that “Husk was always square . . . and smart.” Brown admired him for his “stout heart” and keen mind.

Continuing the Story

In 1909, a broken shoulder limited Frank’s playing time to ninety-three games. The following year, while managing the Cubs to another league championship, he appeared as a player in only eighty-eight regular-season contests, although he hit .353 in the World Series that fall. Early in 1911, he badly fractured his ankle, an injury that ended his playing career. Despite the loss of four of the eight posi-

tion players from his 1910 pennant winners, Frank’s 1911 club still finished second, only seven games behind John McGraw’s New York Giants. In 1912, however, the Cubs could do no better than third place, and Frank, who quarreled with the team’s owners over his relatively low salary, which was only about one-half of McGraw’s, was dismissed from the team.

Signed to manage the New York Yankees at a salary two and one-half times more than the Cubs had paid him, Frank had his authority with the Yankees players undermined by the brilliant but dishonest Hal Chase, who had successfully purged three managers before Frank. Protesting that “Chase is throwing games on me,” Frank finally persuaded the reluctant team owners to trade Chase to the White Sox, but Frank himself only lasted in New York through the 1914 season. Frequently incapacitated by severe headaches, probably resulting from the many “beanings” of his earlier years, and frustrated by the lack of home-team talent at the Hilltop Park on Washington Heights, Frank resigned to return to California and his investments in orange groves.

Feeling better in 1915, Frank managed the Los Angeles team to a Pacific Coast League title, but when he tried to make a major-league comeback managing the 1924 White Sox, he was forced by ill health to resign the position before the season

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1898	53	147	41	4	3	1	32	14	.279	.367
1899	64	192	55	6	2	1	37	22	.286	.354
1900	56	149	44	9	3	0	26	13	.295	.396
1901	69	241	67	12	4	0	38	36	.278	.361
1902	75	236	67	9	4	1	40	31	.284	.369
1903	125	441	144	24	10	2	83	81	.327	.440
1904	124	451	140	16	10	6	89	49	.310	.430
1905	118	392	124	16	12	2	92	70	.316	.434
1906	136	474	151	24	10	3	103	71	.319	.430
1907	111	382	112	19	2	1	58	49	.293	.361
1908	129	452	123	27	4	2	65	55	.272	.363
1909	93	324	88	16	4	0	53	46	.272	.346
1910	88	295	88	12	8	0	54	36	.298	.393
1911	31	88	21	6	3	1	23	17	.239	.409
1912	2	5	1	0	0	0	2	0	.200	.200
1913	11	24	5	0	0	0	3	6	.208	.208
1914	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	—	—
Totals	1,285	4,294	1,272	199	79	20	797	596	.296	.393

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

even began. He died on September 15, 1924, in Los Angeles, at the relatively young age of forty-seven. He left behind his wife, Edith, the only person to whom he had ever been really close.

Summary

In the 1923 edition of his memoir, *My Thirty Years in Baseball*, the formidable John McGraw placed Frank Chance at first base on his all-time National League team. “Frank Chance,” declared the old New York Giants manager, “knew baseball from A to Z.” Moreover, the “Peerless Leader” could always be relied upon to make key plays in important games, “as a hitter, a fielder and a base runner.” No greater praise could have been bestowed upon “Husk” than these expressions of admiration from his longtime rival, whose teams fought Frank’s Cubs, with fists as well as with skilled play, for league domination for more than a decade. As Joe Tinker testified in his reminiscences, “Chance and McGraw were born to battle on baseball fields. If you

didn’t honestly and furiously hate the Giants, you weren’t a real Cub.” Frank, a true “gray-eyed man of destiny,” was called by the eminent sports columnist Dan Daniel the greatest Cub of all time.

Norman B. Ferris

Additional Sources

- Ahrens, Art. *Chicago Cubs: Tinker to Evers to Chance*. Charleston, S.C.: Arcadia, 2007.
- Bogen, Gil. *Tinker, Evers, and Chance: A Triple Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball’s Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.
- Snyder, John. *Cubs Journal: Year by Year and Day by Day with the Chicago Cubs, Since 1876*. Cincinnati: Emmis Books, 2005.

Oscar Charleston

Born: October 14, 1896
Indianapolis, Indiana

Died: October 6, 1954
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Oscar McKinley Charleston (full name); Hoosier Comet

Early Life

Oscar McKinley Charleston was born on October 14, 1896, to Tom, a construction worker, and Mary Charleston, a homemaker. The seventh of eleven children, Oscar grew up playing baseball with his neighborhood friends. Tossing newspapers each day to his regular customers helped to develop his throwing arm. As a youth, Oscar also worked as a batboy for the local black professional baseball team, the Indianapolis ABCs, and sometimes practiced with the club. Oscar attended Indianapolis public schools until age fifteen, when he ran away from home and joined the U.S. Army. While he was serving as a member of the all-black Twenty-fourth Infantry stationed in the Philippines, his natural athletic ability began to blossom.

The Road to Excellence

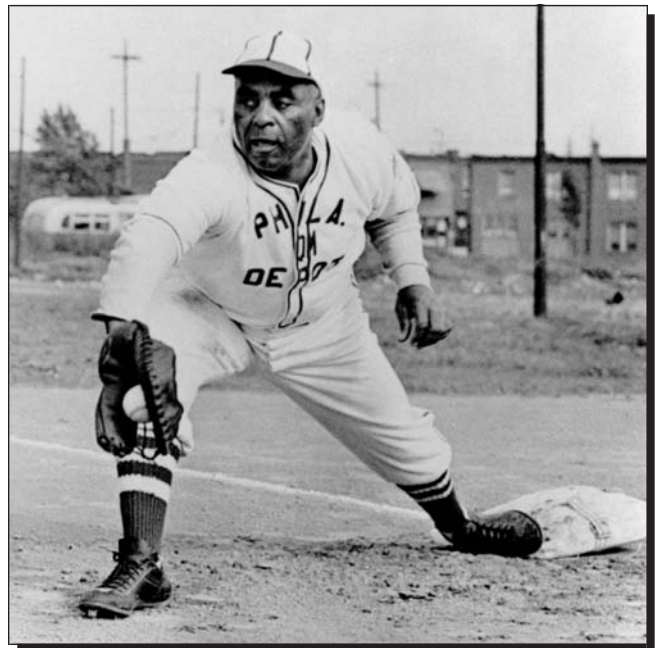
During his military service in the Philippines, Oscar excelled in both track and baseball. The underage soldier ran the 220-yard dash in 23 seconds and the 120-yard high hurdles in 15.1 seconds, both excellent times for the era. As a baseball player, he was the only African American to play in the Manila League. At the time, black players were not allowed to play professional baseball for American major-league teams, so after his discharge from the U.S. Army in 1915, Oscar joined the Indianapolis ABCs of the National Negro League.

The Emerging Champion

A 6-foot 1-inch, 185-pound rookie, Oscar quickly won a spot as the ABCs' starting center fielder. During the next two seasons, the left-handed hitting and throwing newcomer played an important role for Indianapolis and helped the ABCs to defeat the Chicago American Gi-

ants in the 1916 Negro League Championship. Players in the Negro Leagues frequently shifted teams, and from 1918 to 1923, Oscar played for five different clubs. Although statistics for Negro League baseball are sketchy and unreliable, it is clear that Oscar compiled an impressive record. In 1921, for example, he led the Negro National League—whose teams played about fifty games that year—in hitting, with an average of .446; triples, 10; home runs, 14; slugging percentage, .774; and stolen bases, 28. From 1924 to 1927, he starred for the Harrisburg Giants of the Eastern Colored League, batting .411 in 1924 and .445 in 1925. In 1928 and 1929, he played for the Philadelphia Hilldales of the American Negro League, and he won the batting championship in 1929 with a .396 average. Throughout the 1920's, Oscar also played winter baseball in Cuba, hitting better than .400 three times.

During 1930 and 1931, Oscar was a member of the Homestead Grays team that included Josh Gibson, Ted Page, and Smoky Joe Williams. By this



Oscar Charleston, who was often called the "Black Ty Cobb."
(National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Honor

1976 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
(No reliable statistics are available.)

time, Oscar's weight had risen to 230 pounds, and he had moved from center field to first base. From 1932 to 1938, Oscar managed and played with the legendary Pittsburgh Crawfords, often considered the best Negro League team ever assembled. In addition to Charleston and Gibson, the squad also included legendary stars Satchel Paige, Judy Johnson, and James "Cool Papa" Bell. In 1932, the team compiled a 99-36 record, and Oscar batted .363 and hit 19 triples. For the next four years, the Crawfords dominated the tough Negro National Association. From 1939 until his death in 1954, Oscar managed various black teams, including the Philadelphia Stars and the Indianapolis Clowns, whom he led to a Negro League Championship in 1954. As the manager of the Brooklyn Brown Dodgers of the United States League formed by Branch Rickey in 1945, he helped to scout, evaluate, and sign black players, including Roy Campanella, as part of Rickey's effort to integrate the major leagues.

Continuing the Story

Oscar was one of the most versatile players in baseball history. His blazing speed enabled him to play a shallow center field and to often lead various leagues in stolen bases. Satchel Paige insisted that Oscar, in his prime, could "outrun the ball." A born showman, Oscar sometimes meandered after a fly ball and made an acrobatic catch at the last second or even turned a somersault before snagging a routine fly. Teammates and opponents told many stories about his "miraculous" catches. As a publicity stunt, Oscar occasionally played all nine positions in a single game.

Oscar was more than a mere showman, however; he was part of a select group of players who could hit for a high average while driving the ball with power to all fields. Oscar's natural ability, excellent instincts, knowledge of the game, and competitive spirit all contributed to his greatness. His many accomplishments include an estimated .376 lifetime batting average in various Negro Leagues, a .361 mark for his nine seasons in the Cuban winter

league—where he faced many top pitchers, both black and white, from the United States—and a .326 average in exhibition games against white major leaguers. He reputedly averaged 30 home runs a season in the Negro Leagues, and he hit 4 homers in a single exhibition game against the St. Louis Cardinals in 1921, two of them against hall-of-fame pitcher Jesse Gaines.

Oscar was often called the "black Babe Ruth" because of his home-run power, physique, personal popularity, and love of both life and baseball. Other sportswriters labeled him the "black Ty Cobb" because of his high batting averages, his base-stealing ability, and his habit of sliding hard with his spikes up high. His range and judgment in playing center field reminded many of major-league defensive great Tris Speaker. Like Cobb, Oscar lost his temper quickly and participated in many fights. He frequently brawled with umpires, opponents, agents who tried to steal his players, and even a Ku Klux Klansman and several Cuban soldiers. Oscar died of a heart attack in Philadelphia on October 6, 1954, and was buried in Indianapolis.

Summary

Judged by many to be the greatest Negro League player of all time, Oscar was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1976. A fierce competitor and a superb "clutch" hitter, Oscar was tremendously popular with black fans. One journalist of the time wrote that Oscar was to thousands of black teenagers what Ruth was to white children. Both New York Giants manager John McGraw and sportswriter Grantland Rice reportedly called the multi-talented lefty the best all-around baseball player ever.

Gary Scott Smith

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Kirwin, Bill. *Out of the Shadows: African American Baseball from the Cuban Giants to Jackie Robinson*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Porter, David L., ed. *African American Sports Greats: A Biographical Dictionary*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1995.

Will Clark

Born: March 13, 1964

New Orleans, Louisiana

Also known as: William Nuschler Clark, Jr. (full name); the Natural; the Thrill; Will the Thrill

Early Life

William Nuschler Clark, Jr., was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, on Friday, March 13, 1964, to Bill and Lottie Clark. When Will was an infant, his father moved the family to Hattiesburg, Mississippi, and took a position as zone manager for International Harvester. When Will was four years old, Flash, his



Will Clark, whose fluid, seemingly effortless left-handed swing earned him such nicknames as the "Thrill" and the "Natural." (Courtesy of San Francisco Giants)

black Labrador, retrieved first one and then another left-handed first-baseman's glove, as if to promote the boy's future in professional baseball.

Despite his dog's apparent foresight, Will's interest in playing professional baseball did not develop until after his family had moved back to New Orleans and he was in junior high school. Will's first love was hunting, especially with his father, a sharp-eyed pool player who had himself been an excellent athlete.

Will was still using the same gloves when he started attending Jesuit High School and began mastering his career position at first base. With the help of good coaches, he fashioned his classic, full swing, reminiscent of Stan Musial's swing. Furthermore, Will learned from repeated readings of Ted Williams's *The Science of Hitting* (1971).

The Road to Excellence

By the time Will entered Mississippi State University, he had already distinguished himself as a stellar player. He had been named a high school all-American and had played in both the Babe Ruth and the American Legion World Series, but it was in college that he began to draw serious national attention. He helped propel his team into the College World Series, was named college all-American, and, in 1985, won the Golden Spikes award as the nation's top college player. What drew greatest recognition, though, was his phenomenal performance in the 1984 Olympic competition. In forty games, Will hit 16 homers and batted in 43 runs. The self-styled "masher" outplayed fellow teammates Mark McGwire, B. J. Surhoff, and Barry Larkin.

The Emerging Champion

In June of 1985, the San Francisco Giants drafted Will and sent him to the Class A farm team in Fresno. Will hit 2 home runs in his first game and, in the sixty-five games he played, he helped Fresno to the California League title.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1986	111	408	117	27	2	11	66	41	.287	.444
1987	150	529	163	29	5	35	89	91	.308	.580
1988	162	575	162	31	6	29	102	109	.282	.508
1989	159	588	196	38	9	23	104	111	.333	.546
1990	154	600	177	25	5	19	91	95	.295	.448
1991	148	565	170	32	7	29	84	116	.301	.536
1992	144	513	154	40	1	16	69	73	.300	.476
1993	132	491	139	27	2	14	82	73	.283	.432
1994	110	389	128	24	2	13	73	80	.329	.501
1995	123	454	137	27	3	16	85	92	.302	.480
1996	117	436	124	25	1	13	69	72	.284	.436
1997	110	393	128	29	1	12	56	51	.326	.496
1998	149	554	169	41	1	23	98	102	.305	.507
1999	77	251	76	15	0	10	40	29	.303	.482
2000	130	427	136	30	2	21	78	70	.319	.546
Totals	1,976	7,173	2,176	440	47	284	1,184	1,205	.303	.497

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The next year, Will was with the Giants, and, as if to make it clear what opposing pitchers could expect from him, he hit a homer off Nolan Ryan in his first regular major-league game. He went on that season to play in 111 games and compile a .287 batting average, but it was in the next season, 1987, that Will hit his true stride. He batted .308, hit 35 homers, and drove in 91 runs. In the process, he helped the Giants to the Western Division title, the team's first since 1971.

Continuing the Story

By 1988, Will, dubbed "The Thrill" by catcher Bob Brenley, established himself as the premier first baseman in the National League (NL). Although that year his batting average dropped to .282, he drove in a league-leading 109 runs with a .508 slugging average. He also led the league in walks, a

clear sign that opposing managers and pitchers were growing wary of him, and for good reason, because Will was revealing a genius for doing his best in "clutch" situations. His percentages with men on base and against the league's best pitchers were better than his overall averages. Defying baseball odds, he also hit better against left-handed pitchers than right-handers.

The next year, with teammate and friend Kevin Mitchell batting in the cleanup slot behind him, Will concentrated on hits instead of power. He amassed a .333 batting average and scored a league-leading 104 runs. With Mitchell, who had a banner year, Will led the Giants to the team's first National League pennant in twenty-nine years. Although their World Series performance against Oakland was poor, Will and Mitchell served notice that the Giants were going to be tough for the next several years, as they were in the heyday of Willie Mays, Orlando Cepeda, and Willie McCovey.

In 1990, pitching woes quickly dimmed the Giants' hopes of repeating the previous year's performance, but, with the addition of Matt Williams to the regular lineup, the Giants put together a "murderer's row" that caused sports-writers to make comparisons to great power-hitting teams of the past. Will, the key figure, set a personal goal to win baseball's triple crown by leading the league in batting average, homers, and RBI.

Honors and Awards

- 1984 U.S. Olympic baseball team member
- 1985 Golden Spikes Award
- 1988-92 National League All-Star Team
- 1989 National League Championship Series most valuable player
- 1989, 1991 Silver Slugger Award
- 1991 National League Gold Glove Award
- 1994 American League All-Star Team
- 2006 Inducted into College Baseball Hall of Fame
- 2007 Inducted into Bay Area Sports Hall of Fame

Things remained good during the 1990's. After Will's stint with San Francisco, he signed a contract with the American League Texas Rangers, helping his new team advance to the playoffs twice in a three-year period. Following the 2000 season, Will announced his retirement from baseball. He began the season with Baltimore but was traded to St. Louis at the end of July, helping the Cardinals make the National League Championship Series for the first time since 1996. In postseason play, he hit .345 with 12 home runs and 42 RBI.

Between 1996 and 1999, Will underwent surgery that removed a total of thirty-six bone chips from his left elbow. Though his frequent surgeries affected his batting speed, he remained a formidable hitter, collecting thirty-two extra-base hits during his final season. Over the course of his career, Will played in seven all-star games. In recognition of Will's exemplary amateur and professional career and his solid lifetime statistics, he was inducted into both the Bay Area Sports Hall of Fame and the College Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Will Clark was always a winner. He could not tolerate failure, especially in himself. Much of his exhibited fury on the field was self-directed, when, for example, he struck out or kicked an easy grounder. When in control of himself, Will had the single-mindedness and toughness reminiscent of Ted Williams. Will's great talent and aggressive style symbolized his status as one of the greatest players of his generation.

John W. Fiero

Additional Sources

- Johanson, Matt. *Game of My Life: San Francisco Giants*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Johanson, Matt, and Wylie Wong. *San Francisco Giants: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Kennedy, Kostya. "Catching Fire." *Sports Illustrated* 93, no. 15 (2000).
- Nan, Chuck. *Fifty Years by the Bay: The San Francisco Giants, 1958-2007*. Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2006.

Roger Clemens

Born: August 4, 1962
Dayton, Ohio

Also known as: William Roger Clemens (full name); Rocket

Early Life

Roger Clemens was born on August 4, 1962, in Dayton, Ohio. At the age of four, his family moved to Houston, Texas. There, his parents encouraged him and his older brother, Randy, to participate in sports but also insisted that they concentrate on gaining an education. Randy played baseball and basketball at Mississippi College then went on to a successful business career.

Roger starred in three sports at Spring Woods High School, winning three letters each in football and in baseball and two more in basketball. In 1979, he also helped his American Legion team to a Texas state championship and was named all-district defensive end for the Spring Woods football team the same year. Rather than immediately pursue a career in professional sports, Roger followed his parents' advice and accepted a baseball scholarship to attend Texas's San Jacinto Junior College.

The Road to Excellence

At San Jacinto, Roger earned junior college all-American honors. Although he was drafted by the New York Mets after the 1981 college season, he chose instead to continue his education at the University of Texas at Austin. There he compiled a 25-7 record as a pitcher over the next two years and was named all-American both seasons. When the Boston Red Sox made him its first-round draft choice in 1983, he decided to forgo his final year of college eligibility and enter professional baseball.

Roger spent little more than one year in the minor leagues before he was called to the parent club in 1984. Meanwhile, he compiled a 3-1 record and an impressive 1.24 ERA in four games at Boston's Class A team at Winter Haven, Florida, and a 4-1 record with a 1.38 earned run average in seven games at AA New Britain, Connecticut. In 1984, he started his second professional season with the Red Sox's AAA farm team at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, but his performance in his first seven games earned him promotion to the majors. During his rookie season, he compiled a 9-4 record with a 4.32 earned run average before suffering an injury and missing the last month of the season.

Roger continued to be plagued with injuries during the 1985 season, missing virtually the entire month of July because of a sore pitching shoulder and the final month of the season when he reinjured the shoulder. The second injury necessitated



Roger Clemens, pitching for the New York Yankees during the 2002 playoffs. (Ezra Shaw/Getty Images)

an operation on August 30, and the Red Sox management feared that Roger might never regain the blazing fastball that had made him so effective as a pitcher. However, Roger underwent a successful rehabilitation program after his rotator-cuff surgery and returned in 1986 to have his finest year and lead his team to the World Series.

The Emerging Champion

Roger's 1986 season was the sort about which most pitchers only dream. He led the major leagues in total victories, with a 24-4 record; in winning percentage, at 85.7; and in earned run average, at 2.48. He also won the American League (AL) Cy Young Award. In one game against the Seattle Mariners, aided by his faster than 95-mile-per-hour fastball, he struck out an incredible 20 batters. That mark bettered the all-time major league record for strike-outs in a single game by 2 strikeouts. During that same season's all-star game, he pitched 3 perfect innings, helped lead the American League to victory, and was voted the game's most valuable player.

The Red Sox rode Roger's arm to an American League Eastern Division Championship and victory in the American League Championship Series against the California (now Los Angeles) Angels in 1986. Roger was 1-1 with a 4.32 earned run average against the Angels in a series that the Red Sox won in dramatic fashion in seven games. Roger's dream season ended in disappointment, however, when the Red Sox lost a heartbreaking seven-game World Series to the New York Mets. Nonetheless, that defeat could not tarnish the luster of Roger's regular-season performance, for which he was voted the league's most valuable player and *The Sporting News* major league player of the year. Up until then, only Sandy Koufax and Denny McLain had ever won both awards and the Cy Young Award in the same year. Roger had clearly established himself as the premier pitcher in the American League, perhaps in the majors, and potentially one of the greatest power pitchers of all time.

Continuing the Story

After his dream season of 1986, Roger continued to terrorize major league batters. In 1988, he led the major leagues in strikeouts with 291; in 1987 and 1988, he led the majors in shutout victories. He also led the American League in complete games in

1987, with eighteen, and tied for the league lead in that category with fourteen in 1988. In 1988 and 1990, he led the Boston Red Sox to the American League Eastern Division Championships only to see his team fall both times in four consecutive games to the Oakland Athletics. He continued his phenomenal record in all-star games by pitching 1 inning in the 1988 game and 2 innings in the 1990 game without giving up a hit or a run. In 1987, he won his second consecutive Cy Young Award, only the third pitcher ever to do so—the other two were Jim Palmer, in 1975 and 1976, and Sandy Koufax, in 1965 and 1966.

In 1991, Roger signed a four-year, \$21-million contract with Boston, making him the highest-paid pitcher in baseball history up to that time. He earned his money that year by posting an 18-10 record and recording an AL-best 2.62 ERA, good enough to secure his third Cy Young Award.

At the end of the 1996 season, after thirteen years with Boston, Roger became a free agent and signed a contract with the Toronto Blue Jays. During his two years with Toronto, he led the league in wins, ERA, and strikeouts. In 1997 and 1998, with the Toronto Blue Jays, he duplicated his feat of ten years earlier when he won back-to-back Cy Young Awards, bringing his total to a record five awards.

Despite all that Roger had accomplished in his career, a World Series Championship still eluded him. That changed in 1999, after he joined with the New York Yankees, who had made a multiplayer trade that sent David Wells to the Blue Jays. Roger was bothered by a hamstring injury early in his first season with the Yankees, and his regular-season ERA was 4.60. However, he improved that mark during the postseason, when he pitched 7 shutout innings against the Texas Rangers in the American League Division Championship Series and held the Atlanta Braves to 1 run and 4 hits in the World Series. During that year, Roger was also selected for Major League Baseball's all-century team. Putting to rest any speculation about his advancing age and power as a pitcher, Roger finished the 2000 season with a 13-8 record and an ERA of 3.70 and won his second World Series ring.

Roger began the 2001 season on an unprecedented pace that led to his sixth Cy Young Award. After building an amazing 20-1 mark, he finished the season with the best win-loss record of his career, at 20-3, and again led the Yankees to the

World Series. In the seventh game of that series, Roger pitched well, but the Arizona Diamondbacks pulled ahead in the ninth inning to win the game and the series.

In early 2003, when Roger was forty years old, he announced he would retire at the end of the season. Then, he went on to compile a 17-9 record and a 3.91 ERA and again played in the World Series. He also reached several significant milestones, including 300 career wins and 4,000 strikeouts. Incredibly, he reached both milestones in the same game. Only twenty other pitchers in major league history had ever recorded 300 wins—a figure that traditionally guaranteed entry to the National Baseball Hall of Fame—but his strikeout figure was even more impressive. Roger was only the third pitcher in history to reach 4,000 strikeouts. Eventually, he reached 4,672—a figure that placed him third behind Nolan Ryan and Randy Johnson.

Roger's 2003 season took the form of a farewell tour; he was honored in every stadium in which he made his last appearance of the season. Boston even honored him twice—once in the regular season and once during the playoffs—although many

Red Sox fans were bitter that he had left the team. After the season ended, Roger realized he still had more baseball left in him. As a free agent, he signed with the Astros of his hometown Houston, Texas, in early 2004.

Roger's deal with Houston was for only one year, but he played there through three seasons, during which he won 38 games and suffered only 18 losses and posted some of the best ERA numbers of his career. In his first season on a National League team, the recently unretired Roger found himself in the surprising role of starting pitcher for his new league in the all-star game. He finished the season with an 18-4 record and won his seventh Cy Young Award. At the age of forty-two, he became the oldest pitcher ever to win that award and was also only the fourth pitcher to win the award in both leagues.

After again flirting with the idea of retirement, Roger signed another one-year deal with Houston, this time for \$18 million—the largest amount of money ever paid to a pitcher for a season. Roger repaid the Astros with another fine year. His ERA of 1.87 was the best mark of his career, the best in the majors in 2005, and the best in the National

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1984	21	20	5	133.1	146	29	126	9	4	0	1	4.32
1985	15	15	3	98.1	83	37	74	7	5	0	1	3.29
1986	33	33	10	254.0	179	67	238	24	4	0	1	2.48
1987	36	36	18	281.2	248	83	256	20	9	0	7	2.97
1988	35	35	14	264.0	217	62	291	18	12	0	8	2.93
1989	35	35	8	253.1	215	93	230	17	11	0	3	3.13
1990	31	31	7	228.1	193	54	209	21	6	0	4	1.93
1991	35	35	13	271.1	219	65	241	18	10	0	4	2.62
1992	32	32	11	246.2	203	62	208	18	11	0	5	2.41
1993	29	29	2	191.2	175	67	160	11	14	0	1	4.46
1994	24	24	3	170.2	124	71	168	9	7	0	1	2.85
1995	23	23	0	140.0	141	60	132	10	5	0	0	4.18
1996	34	34	6	242.2	216	106	257	10	13	0	2	3.63
1997	34	34	9	264.0	204	68	292	21	7	0	3	2.05
1998	33	33	5	234.2	169	88	271	20	6	0	3	2.65
1999	30	30	1	187.2	185	90	163	14	10	0	1	4.60
2000	32	32	1	204.1	184	84	188	13	8	0	0	3.70
2001	33	33	0	220.3	205	72	213	20	3	0	0	3.51
2002	29	29	0	180.0	172	63	192	13	6	0	0	4.35
2003	33	33	1	211.7	199	58	190	17	9	0	1	3.91
2004	32	32	0	214.3	169	79	218	18	4	0	0	2.98
2005	32	32	1	211.3	151	62	185	13	8	0	0	1.87
2006	19	19	0	113.3	89	29	102	7	6	0	0	2.30
2007	18	17	0	99.0	52	31	68	6	6	0	0	4.18
Totals	709	707	118	4,916.2	4,185	1,580	4,672	354	184	0	46	3.12

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

League in a decade. He had fewer wins than in the previous year, but that was due mostly to the poor run-support he got from the team during his thirty-two starts.

Roger's next two seasons were curiously truncated. In 2006, he waited until the end of May to sign a new contract with Houston and did not start playing until late June. In only 19 starts, he won 7 games and lost 6 but recorded another fine ERA of 2.30. Once again, Roger appeared ready to retire. However, the following May, he signed a new deal with the Yankees and returned to pitching in the American League in June, 2007. Roger's statistics were merely respectable that year, but he reached another major milestone in July, when he recorded his 350th win. Perhaps more surprising was a single he hit in a game against the National League's Colorado Rockies in June: His age of 44.88 years on that date made him the oldest player in Yankees history to get a hit. The record is ironic for a pitcher who had only 170 at bats during his entire career.

Roger's career pitching statistics are remarkable by any standard. Even more remarkable, perhaps, is the high level at which he pitched after leaving the Red Sox at the age of thirty-five. Not surprisingly, many people looked at Roger's achievements with some skepticism, wondering if they had been aided by performance-enhancing drugs.

In 2005, retired slugger José Canseco—an admitted steroid user himself—published *Juiced: Wild Times, Rampant 'Roids, Smash Hits, and How Baseball Got Big*, a book alleging that Roger had probably used steroids. Similar allegations from other players also began surfacing. These charges reached a more serious level, when a former U.S. senator, George Mitchell, publicly released a report on steroid use in baseball in December, 2007, prepared for the commissioner of Major League Baseball. The fact that the report mentioned Roger more than eighty times seriously undermined his own denials about using steroids. The following January, Roger appeared on television's *Sixty Minutes* to refute allegations against him. In February, 2008, he also testified before a congressional committee investigating steroid use. However, because his testimony was not

Honors, Awards, and Records

1982-83	College All-American
1986	American League most valuable player <i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year Joe Cronin Award Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award Major league record for the most strikeouts in a game (20) All-Star Game most valuable player
1986-87	Associated Press Major League All-Star Team
1986-87, 1991, 1997-98	American League Cy Young Award
1986-88	United Press International American League All-Star Team <i>Sporting News</i> American League All-Star Team
1986, 1988, 1990-92, 1997-98	American League All-Star Team
1986, 1991, 1997-98	<i>Sporting News</i> Pitcher of the Year
1987	<i>Baseball America</i> American League Pitcher of the Year
1997-98	Players Choice Awards: American League Outstanding Pitcher
1999	MLB All-Century Team
2001	American League Cy Young Award
2001, 2003	American League All-Star Team
2004	National League Cy Young Award
2004-05	National League All-Star Team

found to be fully convincing, the issue remained unresolved. When the new baseball season started, no team showed any interest in signing Roger.

Summary

With his blazing fastball and fierce competitiveness, Roger Clemens set many all-time career pitching records that are unlikely to be broken soon. Whatever the truth about his possible steroid use late in his career, his early career is remarkable by itself. Consequently, he will be forever remembered as one of Major League Baseball's all-time great pitchers.

Paul Madden, updated by the Editors

Additional Sources

- Callahan, Gerry. "Commanding Presence." *Sports Illustrated* 86, no. 13 (1997).
- Canseco, José. *Juiced: Wild Times, Rampant 'Roids, Smash Hits, and How Baseball Got Big*. New York: Regan Books, 2005.

Clemens, Roger, with Peter Gammons. *Rocket Man: The Roger Clemens Story*. New York: Penguin, 1988.

Macht, Norman L. *Roger Clemens*. Philadelphia: Chelsea House, 1999.

Schmuck, Peter. "Roger Clemens: He's Back in Command." *Baseball Digest* 56, no. 9 (1997).

Verducci, Tom. "Returning to Their Houston

Roots, Inseparable Pals Roger Clemens and Andy Pettitte Want to Share the Fun of Pitching the Astros to a Title." *Sports Illustrated* 100, no. 8 (February 23, 2004).

Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Mathewson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Roberto Clemente

Born: August 18, 1934

Carolina, Puerto Rico

Died: December 31, 1972

Near Carolina, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Roberto Clemente Walker (full name); Arriba; the Great One

Early Life

When Roberto Clemente Walker was born on August 18, 1934, his small town of Carolina, Puerto Rico, was dominated by one industry: sugar. Residents toiled to harvest the cane; few other opportunities existed. However, Roberto's parents were industrious and lived reasonably well according to the standards of the time and place. His father, Melchor, became a foreman for the local sugar company, and his mother, Luisa, worked at the plantation house. Melchor also sold meat and later purchased trucks that enabled him to enter the construction trade on a part-time basis. The couple's children proved to be hard workers, too.

The Clementes valued education; they wanted Roberto, their youngest child, to be an engineer. A good student, Roberto nevertheless was destined for other spheres of activity. He frequently engaged in poor person's baseball practice: hitting tin cans with a stick. Roberto also habitually bounced rubber balls off the walls and clutched them tightly to strengthen his arm.

The Road to Excellence

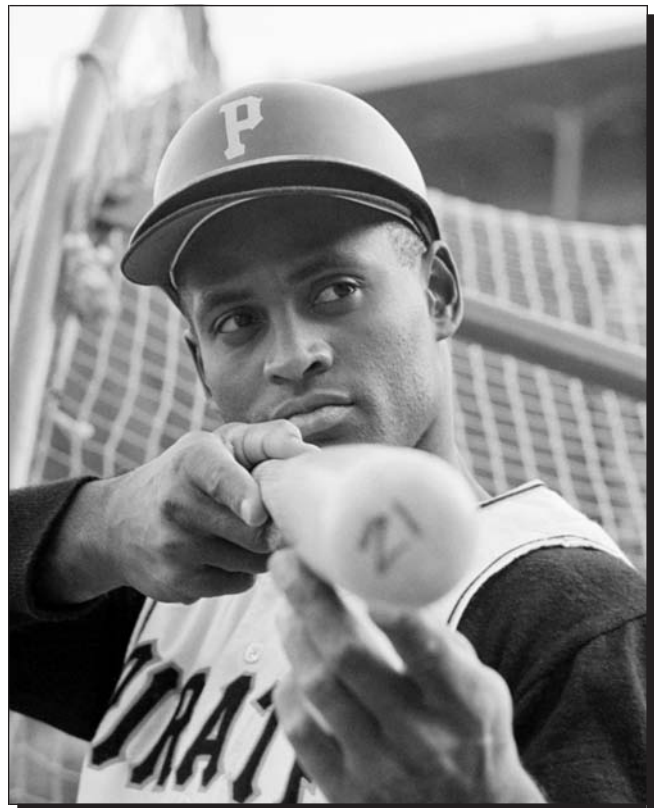
High school passed quickly for Roberto. In addition to baseball, he pursued track and javelin throwing to the extent that he was considered to be a potential Olympic competitor. Many judged Roberto to be a natural athlete. Others claim that he purposefully used diverse sports to develop his baseball skills; javelin throwing may have aided his powerful arm. Theories aside, the young man demonstrated a supreme love of baseball while aiming for excellence in every chosen endeavor.

Baseball is a cultural treasure for Puerto

Rico. The Winter Leagues, founded in 1938, drew professionals to the island during the off-season. Many cities also sponsored teams, and spectator enthusiasm fueled fierce competition and recognition of talented players.

Roberto's entry into baseball occurred when local businessman Roberto Marín spotted the fourteen-year-old whacking tin cans. Roberto was recruited for Marín's Sello Rojo Rice softball squad and then was acquired by the Juncos, an AA amateur baseball team.

Marín continued to be Roberto's unofficial publicist. The lad was unbelievable, he told his friend Pedrín Zorilla, a Brooklyn Dodgers scout and owner of the Puerto Rican Professional Baseball League team, the Santurce Crabbers. Soon afterward, Zorilla happened to watch a Juncos exhibition game.



Roberto Clemente, who had 3,000 hits in a career cut short by tragedy. (AP/Wide World Photos)

He inquired about one of the players and was surprised to discover that this was Marín's protégé.

Roberto signed on with the Santurce Crabbers for a \$400 bonus and \$40 a week. Breaking into the 1952-1953 lineup proved to be his biggest obstacle, as many of the players already were major-league stars. However, Roberto watched, learned, and constantly strove to improve his considerable talent. By the 1953-1954 season, he had become a regular, and nine professional ball teams approached him with contract offers that winter. Roberto chose the Brooklyn Dodgers; his \$10,000 bonus was far above that of any other Hispanic professional.

The Emerging Champion

In 1947, the Dodgers integrated Major League Baseball with the hiring of Jackie Robinson. Five African Americans played for Brooklyn in 1953, and the management feared fan reaction if more members of minorities joined the roster. Therefore, Roberto was relegated to the Dodgers' Montreal farm team.

According to baseball regulations of the time, Roberto's high bonus made him eligible for draft in the following year. The Dodgers wanted to keep him, however, so they attempted to hide his talents. During his first week, he hit a truly phenomenal home run. He was benched the next day. His errors resulted in more playing time, his successes yielded inactivity. The result was confusion and frustration. However, Roberto's skills again managed to surface. The Pittsburgh Pirates, a perennial losing team, were searching for young talent upon which to build a respectable club. By virtue of their last-place standing, Pittsburgh was entitled to a first-round draft pick. Roberto Clemente was its choice.

Roberto's first season in Pittsburgh was one of transition. During the preceding winter, he had been involved in an automobile accident that permanently displaced three disks in his back. Although he was a regular player by his second week with the Pirates, he felt a deep loneliness. Roberto barely spoke English, and Pittsburgh did not have a Hispanic community. When the rookie heard racial slurs against opposing play-

ers, he knew that similar comments also were directed at him. Roberto encountered such attitudes throughout his career.

Furthermore, Forbes Field, the Pirates' cavernous ballpark, was not accommodating to home runs. Roberto adapted himself accordingly, becoming a stellar line-drive hitter. His batting average rose from .255 in 1955 to .311 in 1956. The Pirates slowly acquired new, more capable players, and Roberto began to build his reputation as one of the game's strongest and most versatile talents.

Continuing the Story

During the 1960 season, the Pirates beat all odds to emerge as World Series champions. Roberto had been an all-star-team member that year. He batted .314 for the season, .310 in the series. He had helped the Pirates win critical games. However, the most valuable player (MVP) award eluded him, and he felt belittled by the press.

Roberto sustained physical—as well as emotional—injuries throughout his career: the car crash, two severe household-related accidents, and a bout with malaria. When he demanded to sit out, he often clashed with the stoical Pirate manager, Danny Murtaugh. On the field, however, Roberto erased all doubts. Announcer Vin Scully said, "Cle-

Major League Records

Most seasons leading in assists, 5 in 1958, 1960-61, 1966-67 (record shared)

Most triples in a game, modern era, 3 in 1958 (record shared)

Most hits in two consecutive games, 10 (1970)

Hit safely in all fourteen World Series games in 1960 and 1971 (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1960-67, 1969-72 National League All-Star Team

1961-72 National League Gold Glove Award

1966 National League most valuable player

1971 World Series most valuable player

Babe Ruth Award

1973 Awarded the Congressional Gold Medal

Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

1975 Inducted into Black Athletes Hall of Fame

Uniform number 21 retired by Pittsburgh Pirates

2002 Awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom

2003 Inducted into U.S. Marine Corps Sports Hall of Fame

2005 Elected to Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team

2006 Awarded Baseball Commissioner's Historical Achievement Award

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1955	124	474	121	23	11	5	48	47	.255	.382
1956	147	543	169	30	7	7	66	60	.311	.431
1957	111	451	114	17	7	4	42	30	.253	.348
1958	140	519	150	24	10	6	69	50	.289	.408
1959	105	432	128	17	7	4	60	50	.296	.396
1960	144	570	179	22	6	16	89	94	.314	.458
1961	146	572	201	30	10	23	100	89	.351	.559
1962	144	538	168	28	9	10	95	74	.312	.454
1963	152	600	192	23	8	17	77	76	.320	.470
1964	155	622	211	40	7	12	95	87	.339	.484
1965	152	589	194	21	14	10	91	65	.329	.463
1966	154	638	202	31	11	29	105	119	.317	.536
1967	147	585	209	26	10	23	103	110	.357	.554
1968	132	502	146	18	12	18	74	57	.291	.482
1969	138	507	175	20	12	19	87	91	.345	.544
1970	108	412	145	22	10	14	65	60	.352	.556
1971	132	522	178	29	8	13	82	86	.341	.502
1972	102	378	118	19	7	10	68	60	.312	.479
Totals	2,433	9,454	3,000	440	166	240	1,416	1,305	.317	.475

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

mente could field a ball in Pennsylvania and throw out a runner in New York.” He robbed his opponents of home runs, bare-handing high flies and colliding into stadium walls. Many of his triples were simply doubles that he stretched through sheer speed and hustle.

In 1966, Roberto won the league MVP award, an unusual tribute considering that the Pirates placed third. The “Great One,” as Pittsburgh fans called Roberto, gradually turned an insular pride into team spirit. On May 15, 1967, he hit 3 home runs and a double, yet it was not his best game, he said, because the Pirates lost.

Roberto went home to Puerto Rico after each season. There, he met the beautiful Vera Zabala and married her in 1964; they had three sons. Roberto continued to play in, then manage, Puerto Rican Professional Baseball League teams. His charitable acts were legendary. Citizens asked Roberto to run for mayor of San Juan, and in Pittsburgh, he was a mentor to young Hispanic ballplayers.

Summary

Roberto Clemente’s 3,000th hit came on September 30, 1972; it was to be his last. An earthquake ravaged Managua, Nicaragua, three months later. As honorary chair of the Nicaraguan Relief Committee, he decided to go there himself, in a small plane

loaded with food and supplies. Shortly after takeoff, the craft crashed and sank into the Atlantic Ocean, killing everyone aboard.

One of Roberto’s greatest dreams was realized through the tragedy of his death. Thousands of memorial gifts arrived, generating enough money to build the Ciudad Deportiva, where Puerto Rican boys could cultivate their talents under the guidance of professional athletes. The National Baseball Hall of Fame also waived its five-year rule to admit Roberto on August 6, 1973. Roberto was the first Latin American player to be inducted into the hall of fame. Posthumously, Roberto continued to be honored in numerous ways. In 1984,

the United States Postal service issued a Roberto Clemente stamp, and in 2002, Roberto was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom. Since 1971, Major League Baseball has given the Roberto Clemente Award to players who represent the spirit of charity exemplified by the late Pirates outfielder.

Lynn C. Kronzek

Additional Sources

- Maraniss, David. *Clemente: The Passion and Grace of Baseball’s Last Hero*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006.
- _____. “The Meaning of Roberto Clemente.” *Sports Illustrated* 104, no. 15 (April 10, 2006): 56-64.
- Markusen, Bruce. *The Team That Changed Baseball: Roberto Clemente and the 1971 Pittsburgh Pirates*. Yardley, Pa.: Westholme, 2006.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Wendel, Tim, Bob Costas, and Victor Baldizon. *The New Face of Baseball: The One-Hundred-Year Rise and Triumph of Latinos in America’s Favorite Sport*. New York: Rayo, 2004.
- Zimniuch, Fran. *Shortened Seasons: The Untimely Deaths of Major League Baseball’s Stars and Journey-men*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2007.

Ty Cobb

Born: December 18, 1886
Narrows, Georgia

Died: July 17, 1961
Atlanta, Georgia

Also known as: Tyrus Raymond Cobb (full name); Georgia Peach

Early Life

Tyrus Raymond Cobb was born on December 18, 1886, in Narrows, Georgia. His father, W. H. Cobb, was a schoolteacher and wanted his intelligent son



Ty Cobb, the first major league player to record 4,000 career hits. (Library of Congress)

to seek a higher education. Ty, however, was fascinated by baseball; he played in semiprofessional games throughout Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama. In 1904, when he was given a tryout by the Augusta, Georgia, team he grabbed the opportunity to play professional baseball. His father was disturbed but thought that Ty would tire of the difficult life of a ballplayer and go back to school. Even though he was displeased at Ty's choice, he told him not to come home a failure.

The Road to Excellence

When Ty reported to the Augusta team, he was an unskilled ballplayer. He was not a consistent outfielder and he made many errors; in addition, he only hit .237 that first year. When he returned the next year, however, he was a heavier and taller eighteen-year-old, if not a more mature one. He began showing signs of the Cobb style; he ran wildly on the bases and tried to stretch singles into doubles. His manager instructed him in the art of baseball: the hit and run, the bunt, the stolen base, and bat control. He began to bring his game together; baseball became a thinking and physical game for him. He soon improved his fielding and his batting average and became an outstanding player. The Detroit Tigers showed an interest in him. Just before Ty was called by that major-league team in August, 1905, his father was shot by his mother when he attempted to sneak into the house. Many of Ty's later difficulties in getting along with teammates and others can be traced to his father's death. He became distrustful and seemed to see slights and insults in the most casual actions.

The Emerging Champion

Ty's first few months at Detroit were not successful; he fielded badly and hit only .240. In 1906, he began to come into his own; he hit a respectable .320 and improved his baserunning and fielding. The year was, however, marked by a bitter feud between Ty and a group of veteran players. He did not overlook the rookie hazing they gave him but fought back. The feud continued in 1907, but Detroit won the pennant and Ty had a splendid year. He hit .350

Major League Records

Highest career batting average, .367
Most runs, 2,245

Honors and Awards

1911 American League most valuable player
1936 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

and led the league in batting average, RBI, and steals. His style was beginning to be defined; he flustered infielders by his daring moves and manufactured runs for his team.

The Tigers won two more pennants in 1908 and 1909, although the team failed to win a World Series. Ty continued to dazzle fans with his batting and running. He won his second and third batting championships in these years, as well as the American League triple crown in 1909.

Continuing the Story

The years that followed were triumphant for Ty, although he was still dogged by controversy, and the

Tigers did not win another pennant while he played on the team. Some critics accused Ty of an interest only in his personal statistics and not in the team; but his achievement could not be faulted. In 1917, for example, he led the league in batting, steals, hits, doubles, triples, and slugging percentage. No other ballplayer in the history of baseball was so dominant in a single year. Ty approached this incredible performance year after year. A rival, however, emerged to challenge not only his dominance but also his popularity.

In 1919, the Red Sox traded Babe Ruth to the New York Yankees. In a few short years, Ruth became the idol of Americans. Ty's aim was to strike fear in the heart of an opponent. His play was intense; he never let up. By contrast, Ruth played with an ease and grace that captivated everyone. The public still respected Ty, but it loved the "Bambino."

In addition to winning the hearts of Americans, Ruth changed baseball. His power game was a direct challenge to Ty's finesse game. Ruth had no interest in the hit and run, the steal, or advancing the runner; one home run from Ruth could break

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1905	41	150	36	6	0	1	19	15	.240	.300
1906	98	350	112	13	7	1	45	41	.320	.406
1907	150	605	212	29	15	5	97	116	.350	.473
1908	150	581	188	36	20	4	88	108	.324	.475
1909	156	573	216	33	10	9	116	107	.377	.517
1910	140	509	196	36	13	8	106	91	.385	.554
1911	146	591	248	47	24	8	147	144	.420	.621
1912	140	553	227	30	23	7	119	90	.410	.586
1913	122	428	167	18	16	4	70	67	.390	.535
1914	97	345	127	22	11	2	69	57	.368	.513
1915	156	563	208	31	13	3	144	99	.369	.487
1916	145	542	201	31	10	5	113	68	.371	.493
1917	152	588	225	44	23	7	107	102	.383	.571
1918	111	421	161	19	14	3	83	64	.382	.515
1919	124	497	191	36	13	1	92	70	.384	.515
1920	112	428	143	28	8	2	86	63	.334	.451
1921	128	507	197	37	16	12	124	101	.389	.596
1922	137	526	211	42	16	4	99	99	.401	.565
1923	145	556	189	40	7	6	103	88	.340	.469
1924	155	625	211	38	10	4	115	74	.338	.450
1925	121	415	157	31	12	12	97	102	.378	.598
1926	79	233	79	18	5	4	48	62	.339	.511
1927	134	490	175	32	7	5	104	93	.357	.482
1928	95	353	114	27	4	1	54	40	.323	.431
Totals	3,034	11,429	4,191	724	297	118	2,245	1,961	.367	.513

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

open the game. The fans wanted to see the power game, and the teams soon altered their orientation. Ty had been the perfecter of a style of play that, in the 1920's, seemed obsolete. He, of course, hated the power game and Ruth. He tried to defend the game that made him famous, the game that he loved.

Ty continued to win batting championships and to compile the most hits and the most steals, but something was missing. He tried to add to his formidable list of accomplishments by becoming player-manager for the Tigers in 1921. At first, he had some success as a manager; his instruction of individual players helped to enhance their performance. However, Ty could not understand why they could not perform the way he did after instruction. The tension on the team increased, and the Tigers finished sixth. Ty could not perform the miracles for a team that he was able to do on his own. In addition, he narrowly lost the batting championship; he was no longer as dominant as he had been. The Tigers finished as high as second only once in the years that Ty managed the team. The end of Ty's career as a Tiger and a manager was stormy. He was accused of fixing a game.

Ty finished his career with the Philadelphia Athletics as an old man with tired legs, but one who could still hit. He was a bitter and isolated man who had given everything to excel in a career that had come to an end. He died in Atlanta, Georgia, on July 17, 1961.

In 1994, actor Tommy Lee Jones portrayed Ty in the film *Cobb*, based on a book by journalist Al Stump. The film followed Stump's struggles to get the long-retired Ty to cooperate with him while he

was writing his biography. Robert Wuhl played Stump.

Summary

Ty Cobb was one of the greatest baseball players of all time. He brought a dedication to the game that sometimes bordered on obsession. Many of his records that once seemed likely to stand forever have been broken, but the individual achievements of Ty remain unique; no one has matched him in his total mastery of the game.

James Sullivan

Additional Sources

- Bak, Richard. *Peach: Ty Cobb in His Time and Ours*. Ann Arbor, Mich.: Sports Media Group, 2005.
- Cobb, Ty, and William R. Cobb. *Memoirs of Twenty Years in Baseball*. Marietta, Ga.: William R. Cobb, 2002.
- Cobb, Ty, and John N. Wheeler. *Busting 'Em, and Other Big League Stories*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Holmes, Dan. *Ty Cobb: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.
- Okkonen, Marc. *The Ty Cobb Scrapbook: An Illustrated Chronology of Significant Dates in the Twenty-four-Year Career of the Fabled Georgia Peach, Over Eight Hundred Games from 1905 to 1928*. New York: Sterling, 2001.
- Rhodes, Don. *Ty Cobb: Safe at Home*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2008.
- Stanton, Tom. *Ty and the Babe: Baseball's Fiercest Rivals—A Surprising Friendship and the 1941 Has-Beens Golf Championship*. New York: Thomas Dunne Books/St. Martin's Press, 2007.

Mickey Cochrane

Born: April 6, 1903

Bridgewater, Massachusetts

Died: June 28, 1962

Lake Forest, Illinois

Also known as: Gordon Stanley Cochrane (full name); Black Mike

Early Life

Mickey Cochrane was born on April 6, 1903, in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. The son of a proud Boston Irish father, he was called “Mickey” even as



Player/manager of the Detroit Tigers, Mickey Cochrane. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

a young boy by everyone except his mother, Sarah. Mickey’s father, John, worked as a coachman and caretaker for a wealthy family.

As a child, Mickey had an unusual dream—he wanted to be the manager of a baseball team. He was a good athlete and played several sports at Bridgewater High School. After graduation, he attended Boston University and was one of the finest all-around athletes the university had ever had.

In college, Mickey participated in basketball, boxing, track, football, and baseball. He excelled in football. He played halfback and place-kicker and was the captain of the 1923 team. His 53-yard field goal in 1921 was a school record for more than sixty years.

The Road to Excellence

In 1923, while he was still in college, Mickey started playing professional baseball to help pay his tuition. He played for the Dover team of the Eastern Shore League, using the name “Frank King” to protect his amateur status. Mickey preferred playing the outfield, but the only opening on the team was for a catcher, so he played that position. He remained a catcher for the rest of his career.

Mickey did not earn enough money to stay in school playing professional ball, so, because his education was important to him, he took on other jobs too, playing saxophone in a jazz band and washing dishes. As a result, he was able to finish his degree.

After college, Mickey pursued his baseball career full time. He played well on the Dover team, batting more than .300 and stealing 14 bases. He was only an average catcher, but he was fast and competitive and he earned a reputation as a hustler.

In 1924, Mickey signed with the Portland, Oregon, team of the Pacific Coast League, one step below the major leagues. Connie Mack, owner of the Philadelphia Athletics, wanted Mickey so badly that he

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1925	134	420	139	21	5	6	69	55	.331	.448
1926	120	370	101	8	9	8	50	47	.273	.408
1927	126	432	146	20	6	12	80	80	.338	.495
1928	131	468	137	26	12	10	92	57	.293	.464
1929	135	514	170	37	8	7	113	95	.331	.475
1930	130	487	174	42	5	10	110	85	.357	.526
1931	122	459	160	31	6	17	87	89	.349	.553
1932	139	518	152	35	4	23	118	112	.293	.510
1933	130	429	138	30	4	15	104	60	.322	.515
1934	129	437	140	32	1	2	74	76	.320	.412
1935	115	411	131	33	3	5	93	47	.319	.450
1936	44	126	34	8	0	2	24	17	.270	.381
1937	27	98	30	10	1	2	27	12	.306	.490
Totals	1,482	5,169	1,652	333	64	119	1,041	832	.320	.478

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

bought controlling interest in the Portland team. A year later, Mickey joined the Athletics.

Mickey's first year with the Athletics was important because he learned to be a better catcher. When he signed on with Philadelphia, the team already had a good catcher, Ralph "Cy" Perkins, who was nearing the end of his career. Perkins gave Mickey a considerable amount of coaching and helped him to improve his skills.

The Emerging Champion

The catcher's job is one of the most physically demanding of any on a baseball team, and it takes great stamina to play many games at that position. Mickey had that stamina. In his first season in the majors, he caught in more than one hundred games, and he caught in one hundred or more games in each of the next ten seasons, from 1926 to 1935.

During those first eleven years, Mickey—now called "Black Mike" by many teammates and fans—also proved himself to be a great base runner and hitter. He batted .331 his first season, and dipped below .300 only three times in the next ten years. His lifetime batting average was an impressive .320.

One of his greatest years was 1928, when he was named the American League's (AL's) most valuable player. Mickey batted only .293 that year, but the Athletics finished second in the league and Mickey's leadership was important to the team's overall success.

The Athletics won the AL pennant in 1929, 1930, and 1931, and won the 1929 and 1930 World

Series. Owner Connie Mack said that Mickey was the most important reason for the team's success, although there were other big stars on the team, including Jimmie Foxx and Lefty Grove. Mickey had a way of encouraging his teammates and of soothing temperamental stars.

Mickey's abilities at bat, on the base paths, and behind the plate—and his ability to lead the team—helped make the Athletics winners. He batted a career-high .357 in 1930 and .349 in 1931, and drove in more than 80 runs both years.

Continuing the Story

In 1934, Mickey became a player-manager for the Detroit Tigers. He was still the league's best catcher, and he was fulfilling his childhood dream of managing. That first year with Detroit, Mickey led the Tigers to the AL pennant.

Mickey's playing career ended on May 25, 1937, when he was hit in the head by a pitch thrown by Irving "Bump" Hadley of the Yankees. He was carried off the field and remained unconscious for ten days. He never played again. Many people believe that if Mickey were playing today, the protective helmet that batters are now required to wear would have saved him from such serious injury.

The Tigers released Mickey the next year, but he returned to baseball in 1950 as general manager for his old team, the Athletics. He later scouted for the Yankees and Tigers, and in 1960, he became a vice president in the Tigers organization, a job he held until his death.

In between baseball jobs, Mickey ran a dude ranch in Wyoming, worked for a trucking company, and, during World War II, served in the U.S. Navy's fitness program. Whenever an opportunity came along, he returned to baseball. In 1947, he was between baseball jobs when he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

On June 28, 1962, suffering from a respiratory ailment, Mickey died in Lake Forest, Illinois. He was only fifty-nine years old. His life, like his playing career, had been suddenly cut short.

Summary

Mickey Cochrane was a powerful hitter, a fast and smart base runner, and a fine defensive catcher. Perhaps most important, he was a natural leader, able to help his teammates play their best, too. In a career limited to only thirteen seasons because of injury, he led his team to the pennant five times.

Cynthia A. Bily

Honors and Awards

1928, 1934 American League most valuable player
 1933-35 American League All-Star Team
 1947 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Additional Sources

- Bevis, Charlie. *Mickey Cochrane: The Life of a Baseball Hall of Fame Catcher*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1998.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Eddie Collins

Born: May 2, 1887

Millerton, New York

Died: March 25, 1951

Boston, Massachusetts

Also known as: Edward Trowbridge Collins (full name); Cockey

Early Life

Edward Trowbridge Collins was born May 2, 1887, in Millerton, New York, to John Collins, a railroad freight executive, and Mary Trowbridge Collins. Eddie was brought up in nearby Tarrytown, a village southeast of New York City that had been made famous by the author Washington Irving as “Sleepy Hollow Country.”

Although he was of small stature—even as an adult, he grew to be only 5 feet 9 inches tall—Eddie was a natural athlete whose favorite sport was football. In 1903, he graduated from high school in Tarrytown at the age of sixteen, and he enrolled at Columbia University in New York City, where he became quarterback of the school’s football team. In order to earn tuition money, he played semiprofessional baseball in the summers. After Eddie’s junior year, a scout for the Philadelphia Athletics of the American League (AL) saw him play and recommended him to Connie Mack, Philadelphia’s owner and manager, as a fine professional prospect.

The Road to Excellence

In 1906, Eddie struck a deal with the Athletics. However, there was a hitch: He was still enrolled at Columbia, and he wanted to preserve his amateur standing so that he could continue to play college sports. Mack thus signed the young prospect to a contract under the name “Sullivan,” and Eddie used the pseudonym while he spent the final part of the 1906 season with the Athletics, playing in six games as an infielder and batting .235. When he returned to school for his senior year, he found that he had lost his college eligibility anyway; Mack’s ruse had been successful, but it had been discovered that Eddie had played semiprofessional ball in New England.

Although he could not play for Columbia, Eddie was appointed manager of the school’s baseball team, and after his graduation in 1907 he started playing professionally under his own name. He played four games with Newark in the Eastern League—the only minor-league games of his career—and spent fourteen more games with Philadelphia before the season’s end.

The Emerging Champion

In 1908, Eddie began his major-league career in earnest. He played in 102 games for the Athletics, shuttling between second base, shortstop, and the outfield and batting a respectable .273. The next season, he came into his own, batting .346, stealing 61 bases, and winning a job as the A’s regular second baseman. Before he retired, he had played more games at second than anyone else in major-league history.



Perhaps the best second baseman in baseball history, Eddie Collins. (Library of Congress)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1906	6	17	4	0	0	0	1	0	.235	.235
1907	14	20	5	0	1	0	0	2	.250	.350
1908	102	330	90	18	7	1	39	40	.273	.379
1909	153	572	198	30	10	3	104	56	.346	.449
1910	153	583	188	16	15	3	81	81	.322	.417
1911	132	493	180	22	13	3	92	73	.365	.481
1912	153	543	189	25	11	0	137	64	.348	.435
1913	148	534	184	23	13	3	125	73	.345	.453
1914	152	526	181	23	14	2	122	85	.344	.452
1915	155	521	173	22	10	4	118	77	.332	.436
1916	155	545	168	14	17	0	87	52	.308	.396
1917	156	564	163	18	12	0	91	67	.289	.363
1918	97	330	91	8	2	2	51	30	.276	.330
1919	140	518	165	19	7	4	87	80	.319	.405
1920	153	601	222	37	13	3	115	75	.369	.489
1921	139	526	177	20	10	2	79	58	.337	.424
1922	154	598	194	20	12	1	92	69	.324	.403
1923	145	505	182	22	5	5	89	67	.360	.453
1924	152	556	194	27	7	6	108	86	.349	.455
1925	118	425	147	26	3	3	80	80	.346	.442
1926	106	375	129	32	4	1	66	62	.344	.459
1927	95	225	76	12	1	1	50	15	.338	.413
1928	36	33	10	3	0	0	3	7	.303	.394
1929	9	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1930	3	2	1	0	0	0	1	0	.500	.500
Totals	2,826	9,949	3,311	437	187	47	1,818	1,299	.328	.410

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

In 1910, Eddie hit .322 and led the American League with 81 stolen bases; he also led AL second basemen in every fielding category, helping the Athletics into the World Series against the Chicago Cubs. He was brilliant in the series, batting .429 and setting a record with 9 hits—including 4 doubles—in Philadelphia’s five-game victory. The next season, he continued to be one of the game’s top stars, hitting .365 and leading AL second basemen in putouts as the Athletics cruised to a second consecutive pennant and World Series triumph. To-

gether with star third baseman Frank “Home Run” Baker, first baseman Stuffie McGinnis, and short-stop Jack Barry, Eddie became famous as a member of the “\$100,000 infield”—so called for its supposed cumulative value, which was staggering for the time.

In 1912, the Athletics slumped to third place in 1912, but Eddie was, if anything, even better, hitting .348, stealing 63 bases, and leading the league in runs scored for the first of three consecutive seasons. In 1913, Philadelphia won yet another pennant, and Eddie was again a major contributor, batting .345 in the regular season and .421 in the Athletics’ World Series defeat of the New York Giants.

Eddie earned the nickname “Cocky” for his hustling, aggressive style of play. If he were arrogant, he had good reason to be; there was little he could not do on a baseball field. He was a brilliant defensive player and a remarkable base runner, and he ranked among the league leaders in batting average and walks drawn year after year. He did not have much home-run power—but in the “dead-ball era” of pre-1920’s baseball, neither did anyone

Major League Records

Most stolen bases, World Series, career, 14 (record shared)
 Most seasons as active player, American League, career (25)
 Most games played by a second baseman, career (2,650)
 Most putouts by a second baseman, career (6,526)
 Most assists by a second baseman, career (7,630)

Honors and Awards

1914 Chalmers Award
 1939 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

else. In 1914, his multiple talents were acknowledged with the Chalmers Award, the equivalent of the modern most valuable player award. That season, he led Philadelphia to a fourth pennant in five years, but the heavily favored Athletics lost the World Series to the Boston “Miracle Braves.”

Continuing the Story

With its great infield and star pitchers Eddie Plank and Chief Bender, Philadelphia had become a baseball dynasty. Under financial pressure exacerbated by the emergence of the upstart Federal League, however, Mack sold his stars to other teams. Eddie was sent to the Chicago White Sox in exchange for \$50,000, and the decimated Athletics became the first team in major-league history to go from first place to last in consecutive seasons.

With the White Sox, Eddie joined another powerful team that included star pitchers Red Faber and Ed Cicotte, slugging first baseman Jacques Fournier, and the brilliant outfielder “Shoeless” Joe Jackson. Eddie hit .332 (second in the league to Ty Cobb), led the American League in bases on balls, and finished second in runs scored and third in stolen bases. The White Sox finished in third place, but the team was up-and-coming. In 1916 the White Sox climbed to second, and in 1917 Chicago took over the league, winning one hundred games and finishing nine games in front of the second-place Boston Red Sox. Eddie was again terrific in the World Series, hitting .409 and scoring the winning run on a dramatic play in the final game of Chicago’s victory over the New York Giants.

In 1918, Eddie played in only ninety-seven games, and his average dropped to .276. The White Sox slumped badly, finishing in sixth place. World War I was raging in Europe, and Eddie enlisted in the Marines, but the war ended before he could be sent overseas. The next season, though, Chicago and Eddie came roaring back. The White Sox edged Cleveland for the pennant, and Eddie batted .319 and led the league in steals. In the infamous World Series of 1919, he was one of the few key Chicago players who did not join Jackson, Cicotte, and the other “Black Sox” in throwing the contest to the underdog Cincinnati Reds.

In the 1920’s, Major League Baseball changed dramatically with the arrival of the “lively-ball era.”

Led by the example of Babe Ruth, players began hitting home runs in unprecedented numbers, and the speed-and-singles style of play that Eddie had mastered became obsolete almost overnight. Eddie, though, remained one of the game’s great players, hitting more than .300 for nine of the decade’s ten seasons, with a high of .360 in 1923. He also led the league twice more in steals, the last time at the advanced baseball age of thirty-seven.

In 1925, the White Sox named Eddie the team’s player-manager, but although Eddie hit .346 that year and .344 the next, the team finished in fifth place both times. After the 1926 season, Chicago released Eddie, and he finished his twenty-five-year career with four seasons as a part-time player and coach for the Athletics, who displaced Ruth’s Yankees as the AL’s top franchise.

After coaching for Philadelphia through the 1932 season, Eddie took a series of front-office jobs with the Boston Red Sox. He was instrumental in acquiring the young Ted Williams for Boston, and he remained with the Red Sox until his death from heart failure in 1951, at the age of sixty-three. In 1939, he had been inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Eddie Collins turned in one of the longest and most distinguished careers in major-league history. He was a brilliant offensive and defensive player for more than two decades, and his multiple skills and hustling on-field leadership made him a key part of several of the best teams of the early part of the twentieth century.

Robert McClenaghan

Additional Sources

Huhn, Rick. *Eddie Collins: A Baseball Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2007.

Lindberg, Richard. *Total White Sox: The Definitive Encyclopedia of the World Champion Franchise*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2006.

Neyer, Rob, and Eddie Epstein. *Baseball Dynasties: The Greatest Teams of All Time*. New York: Norton, 2000.

Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.

David Cone

Born: January 2, 1963

Kansas City, Missouri

Also known as: David Bryan Cone; Coney

Early Life

David Bryan Cone was the youngest of four children born to Ed Cone, who worked the graveyard shift in a meatpacking plant, and Joan Cone. David was coached in Little League by his father and had already begun to display his infamous temper. He attended Rockhurst High School, an all-boys Jesuit institution, where he was the quarterback on the district-championship football team and an outstanding basketball player. As Rockhurst had no baseball team, David played in the Ban Johnson League. At sixteen years old, he attended an invitation-only tryout with the Kansas City Royals and, by seventeen years old, was throwing an unusual 88-mile-per-hour fastball that befuddled batters.

The Road to Excellence

After high school, David enrolled at the University of Missouri but, in June, 1981, was selected by the Royals in the third round of the free-agent draft. He signed for much less money than most new players received, but he was eighteen years old and eager to play. Initially, David played rookie ball; the following year he pitched in Class A and compiled a record of 16-3 and a 2.08 ERA. In 1983, in an exhibition game, David injured his left knee, requiring surgery and extensive rehabilitation.

After taking a year off from baseball and working in a company that produced conveyor belts, David summoned the fortitude to try baseball again; this represented a turning point in his life. By 1985, he had progressed to AAA. In 1986, he made it to the major leagues. In his first appearance, he pitched 1 inning against the Milwaukee Brewers. David played in four games before he was sent back to Omaha, Nebraska, the Royals AAA affiliate. However, he was recalled two months later and allowed to finish the season.

The Emerging Champion

The day after David called his family to tell them he had made the 1987 Opening Day roster for the Royals, he found out he had been traded to the New York Mets, the 1986 World Series champions. He replaced a disabled pitcher but from May to August was placed on the disabled list himself. Working partly as a spot starter and partly out of the bullpen, he went 5-6. In 1988, he amassed an amazing record of 20-3 and an ERA of 2.22, pitch-



David Cone is carried off the field by his New York Yankees teammates after pitching a perfect game against the Montreal Expos on July 18, 1999. (Vincent Laforet/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1986	11	0	0	22.2	29	13	21	0	0	0	0	5.56
1987	21	13	1	99.1	87	44	68	5	6	1	0	3.71
1988	35	28	8	231.1	178	80	213	20	3	0	4	2.22
1989	34	33	7	219.2	183	74	190	14	8	0	2	3.52
1990	31	30	6	211.2	177	65	233	14	10	0	2	3.23
1991	34	34	5	232.2	204	73	241	14	14	0	2	3.29
1992	35	34	7	249.2	201	111	261	17	10	0	5	2.81
1993	34	34	6	254.0	205	114	191	11	14	0	1	3.33
1994	23	23	4	171.2	130	54	132	16	5	0	3	2.94
1995	30	30	6	229.1	195	88	191	18	8	0	2	3.57
1996	11	11	1	72.0	50	34	71	7	7	0	0	2.88
1997	29	29	1	195.0	155	86	222	12	6	0	0	2.82
1998	31	31	3	207.2	186	59	209	20	7	0	0	3.55
1999	31	31	1	193.1	164	90	177	12	9	0	1	3.44
2000	30	29	0	155.0	192	82	120	4	14	0	0	6.91
2001	25	25	0	135.7	148	57	115	9	7	0	0	4.31
2002	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2003	5	4	0	18.0	20	13	13	1	3	0	0	6.50
Totals	450	419	56	2,898.2	2,504	1,137	2,668	194	126	1	22	3.46

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ing a 6-0, 1-hit, complete-game shutout against the San Diego Padres on August 29, 1988. The Mets lost in the postseason to the Los Angeles Dodgers, and David lost his bid for the Cy Young Award to Dodgers ace Orel Hershiser.

Continuing the Story

David spent six years with the New York Mets. He won fourteen games in both 1989 and 1990 and led Major League Baseball in strikeouts in both 1990 and 1991. In 1991, his salary rose to \$2.35 million. He helped out his brothers and sister financially and bought his parents a condominium in Florida. In August, 1992, he was traded to the Toronto Blue Jays, staying long enough to help the team win the World Series. In 1992, playing for two teams, David set a personal best for strikeouts, with 261. He was granted free agency in October, 1992. Capitalizing on his reputation as a “clutch” performer, he signed a three-year, \$18 million deal with the Royals that made him the highest-paid pitcher in the game.

David had wanted to go back home to Kansas City, start a different life, and get involved in the community. Upon his return to his hometown, he bought a house and considered marriage. He also worked on reprogramming his pitching, abandoning the strategy to overpower every hitter he faced. In 1994, a season shortened by a baseball strike, Da-

vid won sixteen games and claimed the American League (AL) Cy Young Award.

At the beginning of the strike, David began attending union meetings to learn about the issues. He became the AL representative because no one else wanted the job. David was surprised to gain no sympathy from fans that believed the players’ greed caused the strike. Four days after the strike ended in 1995, the Royals traded David back to the Toronto Blue Jays, who traded him later that season to the New York Yankees.

In May, 1996, David, who had suffered from numbness in the fingers of his pitching hand, underwent surgery to repair an aneurysm in his right shoulder. Off the field for four months, David returned to the mound on September 3, to pitch 7 innings with no hits. In game three of the 1996 World Series, David, with his team down two games against Atlanta, outpitched Tom Glavine to get the Yankees back on track to win the series.

In 1997, David had shoulder surgery a second time; however, in 1998, he helped the Yankees win another World Series Championship. David had a 20-4 mark, his first twenty-win season since 1988—the longest interval between twenty-win seasons in baseball history. In 1999, he pitched a perfect game, winning 6-0 against Montreal, with an exceptional slider reminiscent of his early career.

Awards and Honors

1988, 1992	National League All-Star Team
1994	American League Cy Young Award
1994, 1997, 1999	American League All-Star Team
1998	Hutch Award

The second-oldest pitcher to throw a no-hitter, David threw only 88 pitches and struck out ten batters. Also that year, the Yankees won the World Series.

In 2000, suffering from chronic tendinitis, David had a 4-14 record with a 6.91 ERA and, after fifteen years of service in the major leagues, was unsure about returning to the Yankees. Having reached a crossroads in his career, David filed for free agency and indicated he was approaching retirement.

In 2001, he signed with the Boston Red Sox. He exhibited flashes of his old form and posted a winning record as the Sox challenged the Yankees in the American League East. In 2002, a chronic hip problem forced David to sit out. In 2003, he attempted a comeback with the Mets, but, at the age of forty, he had lost his competitive edge. With a 1-3 record and a 6.50 ERA, he announced his retirement on May 28, 2003. A five-time all-star, David finished his career with a 194-126 record, a 3.46 lifetime ERA, and a total of 2,688 strikeouts. In twenty-one postseason starts, he compiled an 8-3 record with a 3.80 ERA while playing with five World Series Championship teams.

After David retired, the Mets offered him a

broadcasting job, but he chose to stay at home with his family. However, in 2008, he accepted a position as color commentator and analyst for the New York Yankees and became the host of *Yankees on Deck*.

Summary

David Cone had a long, noteworthy career in baseball. A brash, hot-tempered player who spent his early days in baseball living recklessly, David caused himself many problems. However, his desire to master the craft of pitching led to his longevity. He excelled in many aspects of the game: He mastered four pitches—slider, fastball, curveball, split-fingered fastball—and delivered them from a variety of angles. Furthermore, he became one of the most knowledgeable individuals about the rights and responsibilities of baseball players.

Mary Hurd, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Angell, Roger. *A Pitcher's Story: Innings with David Cone*. New York: Warner Books, 2001.
- Leach, Terry, and Tom Clark. *Things Happen for a Reason: The True Story of an Itinerant Life in Baseball*. Berkeley, Calif.: Frog Books, 2000.
- McKenzie, Mike, ed. *David Cone: Perfect Pitcher*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Olney, Buster. *The Last Night of the Yankee Dynasty: The Game, the Team, and the Cost of Greatness*. New York: Ecco, 2005.
- Sherman, Joel, and David Cone. *Birth of a Dynasty: Behind the Pinstripes with the 1996 Yankees*. Emmaus, Pa.: Rodale, 2006.

Stan Coveleski

Born: July 13, 1889

Shamokin, Pennsylvania

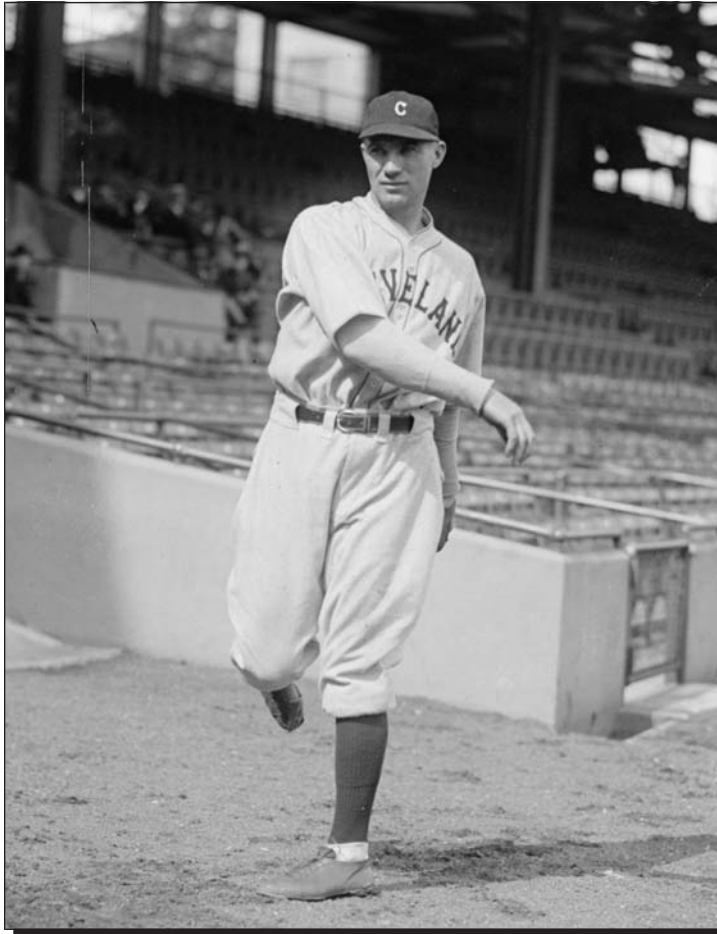
Died: March 20, 1984

South Bend, Indiana

Also known as: Stanley Anthony Coveleski (full name); Stanislaus Kowalewski (birth name); Covey

Early Life

Stan Coveleski, born Stanislaus Kowalewski on July 13, 1889, was the youngest of five boys born to the Kowalewski family in the coal-mining town of Sha-



Pitcher Stan Coveleski, one of the leading practitioners of the spitball, a pitch that was outlawed near the end of his playing days. (Library of Congress)

mokin, near Scranton, Pennsylvania. All the Kowalewski boys played baseball. Brother Harry, who was the first to change his surname to Coveleski, reached the major leagues with the Philadelphia Phillies and was known as the “Giant Killer” by the age of twenty-one. The oldest boy in the family, Jacob, was a pitcher, but he never had a chance to play professional baseball, as he was killed during the Spanish-American War. Another pitcher in the family, Frank, played with the “outlaw” Union League, a league that was never officially recognized by organized baseball. The fifth brother, John, made it only to the minor leagues. Stanley Anthony Coveleski, however, made it all the way.

Stan grew up working in the coal mines. At the age of twelve, he worked for a nickel an hour for up to seventy-two hours a week. He had no time to play ball, so after work he enjoyed throwing stones at tin cans to improve his pitching.

The Road to Excellence

Over time, Stan gained a reputation for his accuracy in knocking down tin cans. His reputation was aided by his brother Harry, who had reached the major leagues. In 1908, Stan was asked to become a member of a team in his hometown. He had a 6-2 record for the Shamokin team in the Atlantic League during his first year of play. The next year, he joined the team in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in the Tri-State League. He led that league with twenty-three victories.

When he became restless in Lancaster in 1912, he got himself transferred within his league to a team in Atlantic City. That year he played ball so well, posting a 20-13 mark, that the manager of the Philadelphia Athletics, Connie Mack, took note.

Mack watched Stan play. He assessed the 178-pound boy as a pitcher who

showed good control, throwing the standard slow-ball, fastball, and curve. He decided to let him play in the major leagues starting in September. Stan did well enough, finishing his first month with a 2-1 record in five games.

Stan had no future as a pitcher with the Philadelphia Athletics because there were four other fine pitchers ahead of him. Mack therefore sent Stan to the Northwest League in Spokane in 1913. In his eighth minor-league season, Stan led this league with 214 strikeouts.

The Emerging Champion

In 1915, Stan learned how to throw a spitball, a pitch that was later outlawed. As a result of his ability to make the ball break up or down, thus adding two more pitches to his repertoire, he was promoted to the major leagues at last.

Joining the Cleveland Indians in 1916, Stan became known for his control. Rather than try to strike out his opponents, he chose to allow them to hit his first pitch. In one game, however, he pitched nothing but strikes for the first 7 innings. As a result of his talented pitching, the Indians climbed from sixth place to third in 1917.

The Indians did not enjoy a banner year until 1920. Stan compiled a 24-14 record and led the league in strikeouts, thereby earning the pennant for the Indians, who had to play the Brooklyn Dodgers in the World Series. Stan became the first pitcher since 1905 to win three series games. He

Honors and Awards

- 1966 Inducted into Cleveland Indians Hall of Fame
- 1969 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- 1976 Inducted into Polish American Hall of Fame

only had to throw 72, 78, and 82 pitches, respectively, in each of those games. He allowed only two runs, and each victory was a five-hitter. The Indians had won the series at last.

Continuing the Story

By 1920, a major decision changed the nature of organized baseball: The spitball pitch was outlawed. There was one exception to this decision, however. Sixteen pitchers who depended on that pitch for their livelihood, including Stan, were allowed to continue using the spitball.

In the year following the ban on the spitball, Stan recorded his fourth 20-win season in a row. In 1924, however, his earned run average (ERA) suddenly increased to 4.04. In addition, he posted a poor 15-16 record that year. This slump caused the Indians' manager to consider Stan finished.

In December of 1924, Stan was traded to the Washington Senators, where critics thought he was unlikely to make the team. To their surprise, he led the league with a 20-5 record and a 2.84 ERA. In 1925, the Senators appeared in a second consecutive World Series, losing to Pittsburgh in seven

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1912	5	2	2	21.0	18	4	9	2	1	0	1	3.43
1916	45	27	11	232.0	247	58	76	15	13	3	1	3.41
1917	45	36	24	298.1	202	94	133	19	14	4	9	1.81
1918	38	33	25	311.0	261	76	87	22	13	1	2	1.82
1919	43	34	24	296.0	286	60	118	24	12	4	4	2.52
1920	41	37	26	315.0	284	65	133	24	14	2	3	2.49
1921	43	40	29	315.2	341	84	99	23	13	2	2	3.36
1922	35	33	21	276.2	292	64	98	17	14	2	3	3.32
1923	33	31	17	228.0	251	42	54	13	14	2	5	2.76
1924	37	33	18	240.1	286	73	58	15	16	0	2	4.04
1925	32	32	15	241.0	230	73	58	20	5	0	3	2.84
1926	36	34	11	245.1	272	81	50	14	11	1	3	3.12
1927	5	4	0	14.1	13	8	3	2	1	0	0	3.14
1928	12	8	2	58.0	72	20	5	5	1	0	0	5.74
Totals	450	384	225	3,092.2	3,055	802	981	215	142	21	38	2.88

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

games. Stan suffered defeat in games two and five.

In the course of his career, Stan recorded some impressive achievements. He led the American League in shutouts, 9, in 1917; strikeouts, 133, in 1920; and winning percentage, .800, in 1925.

Eventually, Stan retired from professional baseball and moved to South Bend, Indiana, with his wife. There he operated a filling station, which, in time, he gave up for fishing and doing occasional repair work in his garage. Stan was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1969. He was also inducted into both the Polish American and Cleveland Indians halls of fame. Stan died on March 20, 1984, in South Bend, Indiana.

Summary

During his fourteen-year career, Stan reached the twenty-victory mark five times. His trademark was control; he pitched consistently into the strike

zone. At various times, he led the American League in shutouts, strikeouts, and winning percentage.

Nan White

Additional Sources

Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.

Kuenster, John. *The Best of Baseball Digest: The Greatest Players, the Greatest Games, the Greatest Writers from Baseball's Most Exciting Years*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.

Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Johnny Damon

Born: November 5, 1973

Fort Riley, Kansas

Also known as: Johnny David Damon (full name)

Early Life

Johnny David Damon was born in Fort Riley, Kansas, on November 5, 1973. His father, Jimmy Damon, served in the U.S. Army for more than twenty years. After leaving the service, Jimmy worked multiple jobs simultaneously, at a hotel and at a mall, in Orlando, Florida. Johnny's mother, Yome, was originally from Thailand. After Jimmy left the military, Yome also worked two jobs, as a bookbinder and a housekeeper. Johnny spent most of his childhood in Orlando. During his early teens, he helped his mother clean rooms at a local hotel.

Johnny started playing baseball at the age of eight. He excelled at baseball but also played football and ran track. In high school, he started for the varsity baseball team as a freshman. In the summer of 1990, he was invited to play for an all-star team that included such notable teammates as Alex Rodriguez, Todd Helton, and Danny Kanell.

The Road to Excellence

Although he was offered a baseball scholarship to play for the University of Florida, Johnny decided

to sign a contract with the Kansas City Royals after the team selected him in the second round of the 1992 MLB draft. He played two full seasons in the minor leagues, earning a promotion to the major leagues in the last half of 1995. He played center field and typically batted in the leadoff position for the Royals for six seasons. He demonstrated both great offensive and defensive skills; he hit well and utilized his speed to steal bases, score runs, and make spectacular catches in the outfield.

While Johnny was with the Royals, the team had two related problems: weak pitching and a low payroll. Therefore, Johnny did not play on good teams while in Kansas City. As the lack of a salary cap became an increasingly important issue in Major League Baseball, teams in small markets like the Royals had difficulties signing and keeping good players. During Johnny's time with Kansas City, the Royals never made the playoffs, but the New York Yankees won four of six World Series.

The Emerging Champion

Johnny had his best season in 2000. He led the American League (AL) in runs scored, with 136, and in stolen bases, with 46. He also had a career-best 88 RBI and a .327 batting average. During the off-season, he was traded to the Oakland Athletics



Center fielder Johnny Damon diving for a sinking line drive in a 2003 playoff game. (Doug Pensinger/Getty Images)

in a three-team deal. For the first time in his major-league career, he played for a good team. In 2001, Oakland made the playoffs as a wild-card team but lost to the Yankees in the first round. However, Johnny had established himself as one of the top leadoff batters in the major leagues, as he scored more than 100 runs for the fourth consecutive year.

Johnny became a free agent and signed with the Boston Red Sox prior to the 2002 season. During that year, he was selected to the AL all-star team. He played a major role in helping the Red Sox make the playoffs in 2003. Johnny had another good season. However, his team lost dramatically to the New York Yankees in the seventh game of the American League Championship Series (ALCS). Johnny's individual highlight of the season came when he recorded 3 hits in a single inning. He became only the second player in the history of Major League Baseball to accomplish the feat.

In 2004, Johnny helped Boston win its first World Series Championship since 1918; the team swept the St. Louis Cardinals. Johnny's best performance in that season's playoffs was in the seventh game of the ALCS. In that game, he hit 2 home runs, including a grand slam.

Continuing the Story

Johnny played one more season for the Red Sox. In 2005, Boston made the playoffs again, as a wild-card team, but was eliminated in the first round by

Honors and Awards

1992	Baseball America's top high school baseball prospect USA Today high school all-American Gatorade Florida player of the year
1993	Midwest League all-star team
1994-95	Carolina League all-star team Kansas City Royals minor league player of the year
1995	Texas League most valuable player
2000	American League player of the month (July)
2002, 2005	American League all-star team

the eventual champions, the Chicago White Sox. Johnny had the second-highest batting average of his career, hitting .316 with 197 hits and 117 runs scored. He signed with the New York Yankees as a free agent in 2006. He continued playing center field and batting in the leadoff position and played a key role in helping the Yankees win a division championship, as he scored 115 runs. In 2007, because of injuries, Johnny did not perform as well. His role changed somewhat, and he played some games as a first baseman and a designated hitter. In 2008, the Yankees failed to advance to the playoffs for the first time in thirteen years. However, Johnny remained a stabilizing presence in the lineup, hitting .303 with 17 home runs, 27 doubles, and 29 stolen bases.

Summary

Johnny Damon was one of the best leadoff batters of his era. He scored 100 runs or more in nine consecutive seasons, from 1998 to 2006. Furthermore,

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1995	47	188	53	11	5	3	32	23	.282	.441
1996	145	517	140	22	5	6	61	50	.271	.368
1997	146	472	130	12	8	8	70	48	.275	.386
1998	161	642	178	30	10	18	104	66	.277	.439
1999	145	583	179	39	9	14	101	77	.307	.477
2000	159	655	214	42	10	16	136	88	.327	.495
2001	155	644	165	34	4	9	108	49	.256	.363
2002	154	623	178	34	11	14	118	63	.286	.443
2003	145	608	166	32	6	12	103	67	.273	.405
2004	150	621	189	35	6	20	123	94	.304	.477
2005	148	624	197	35	6	10	117	75	.316	.439
2006	149	593	169	35	5	24	115	80	.285	.482
2007	141	533	144	27	2	12	93	63	.270	.396
2008	143	555	168	27	5	17	95	71	.303	.461
Totals	1,988	7,858	2,270	415	92	183	1,376	914	.289	.435

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

he was a consistent threat to steal bases. His speed made him a good defensive player as well, helping him achieve a career .989 fielding percentage. His home runs in the seventh game of the 2004 ALCS were some of the most significant moments in the Red Sox's advance to the World Series. While Johnny was with the Red Sox, his performance, along with his long hair and beard, made him one of the most popular players in baseball.

Kevin L. Brennan

Additional Sources

Adaskaveg, Michael. *Boston Red Sox: World Series Champions!* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.

Damon, Johnny, and Peter Golenbock. *Idiot: Beating "the Curse" and Enjoying the Game of Life*. New York: Crown, 2005.

The Sporting News. *Curse Reversed: The 2004 Boston Red Sox*. Chesterfield, Mo.: Sporting News, 2004.

Andre Dawson

Born: July 10, 1954
Miami, Florida

Also known as: Andre Nolan Dawson (full name);
the Hawk

Early Life

Andre Nolan Dawson, the oldest of eight children, was born on July 10, 1954, in Miami, Florida. Athleticism ran in Andre's family. His uncle, Theodor Taylor, had played minor-league baseball for the Pittsburgh Pirates organization from 1967 to 1969; another uncle, Curtis Taylor, started a South Miami Little League program when Andre was seven years old. Andre loved baseball from an early age. He played at Southwest Miami High School, from which he graduated in 1972. That fall, Andre attended Florida A&M University.

The Road to Excellence

At Florida A&M, Andre played baseball for three years. His play attracted the attention of professional scouts, and he was chosen by the Montreal Expos of the National League (NL) in the 1975 amateur draft. Andre, a trim, strong, 6-foot 3-inch outfielder, was not, however, considered a top prospect; he was the 251st player chosen in the 1975 draft.

Andre worked hard and proved himself in one short year in the Expos' minor-league system. He played seventy-two games at Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada, in the Class A Pioneer League, hitting 13 home runs, batting in 50 runs, and compiling a .330 average. In 1976, he was promoted to Quebec City in the Class AA Eastern League, where he hit .357 in only forty games. He was then sent to Denver to play AAA ball, and he compiled 14 home runs and 28 RBI in his first month with Denver. He was named player of the month in the American Association, and at the end of the season, he was called up to the Expos.

Andre's batting average dropped only briefly after he entered the majors. He averaged .235 in twenty-four games during the

remainder of the 1976 season. In 1977, the Expos started Andre as a part-time outfielder. He did not perform well at the plate until Expos manager Dick Williams placed him in center field full time.

The Emerging Champion

In June, 1977, Andre was installed as the Expos' starting center fielder, and his performance improved immediately. He batted .282 for the season, hitting 19 homers and knocking in 65 runs. His great speed allowed him to steal 21 bases, and he was named the NL rookie of the year.

For the rest of the 1970's, Andre developed and refined his baseball skills. He could do everything—hit powerfully, run, field, and throw. He tied a



Chicago Cub Andre Dawson watching the flight of his ball in a 1991 game. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1976	24	85	20	4	1	0	9	7	.235	.306
1977	139	525	148	26	9	19	64	65	.282	.474
1978	157	609	154	24	8	25	84	72	.253	.442
1979	155	639	176	24	12	25	90	92	.275	.468
1980	151	577	178	41	7	17	96	87	.308	.492
1981	103	394	119	21	3	24	71	64	.302	.553
1982	148	608	183	37	7	23	107	83	.301	.498
1983	159	633	189	36	10	32	104	113	.299	.539
1984	138	533	132	23	6	17	73	86	.248	.409
1985	139	529	135	27	2	23	65	91	.255	.444
1986	130	496	141	32	2	20	65	78	.284	.478
1987	153	621	178	24	2	49	90	137	.287	.568
1988	157	591	179	31	8	24	78	79	.303	.504
1989	118	416	105	18	6	21	62	77	.252	.476
1990	147	529	164	28	5	27	72	100	.310	.535
1991	149	563	153	21	4	31	69	104	.272	.488
1992	143	542	150	27	2	22	60	90	.277	.456
1993	121	461	126	29	1	13	44	67	.273	.425
1994	75	292	70	18	0	16	34	48	.240	.466
1995	79	226	58	10	3	8	30	37	.257	.434
1996	42	58	16	2	0	2	6	14	.276	.414
Totals	2,627	9,927	2,774	503	98	438	1,373	1,591	.279	.480

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

major-league record on July 30, 1978, when he hit 2 home runs in 1 inning; he repeated the feat on September 24, 1985. He hit 25 homers in 1978, and 25 more in 1979, and he earned a reputation as a smooth-fielding slugger with a powerful throwing arm. In 1980, he hit better than .300 for the first time in his major-league career and won the first of eight Gold Glove Awards for fielding excellence.

In 1981, Andre took another step forward, playing in the first of eight all-star games. Although his batting statistics were severely hurt by the fact that Olympic Stadium, the Expos' home field, was a tough park for a hitter, he nevertheless developed into one of the most feared sluggers in the National League. He could hit for both power and average, and he continued his stellar defensive play, leading NL outfielders in putouts and total chances in 1981, 1982, and 1983.

Accolades for Andre poured in throughout the 1980's. From 1980 through 1985, and again in 1987 and 1988, he won Gold Glove Awards. In 1981, *The Sporting News* magazine named him the player of the year, and in both 1981, and 1983, he was runner-up in the voting for the NL most valuable player (MVP) award. Other players appreciated both Andre's professional attitude and his great

athletic skills; in a poll conducted by *The New York Times* in 1983, major leaguers chose him as the game's best all-around player.

Continuing the Story

Despite Andre's success in the field and at bat in Montreal star catcher Gary Carter was the most popular Expo with the fans. Moreover, the artificial turf at Olympic Stadium was damaging Andre's knees. In 1984, knee injuries began to take their toll. His average dropped more than 50 points, and his home-run and stolen-base totals plummeted. Although he remained an effective player, for three seasons he did not approach his prior level of excellence. Andre had corrective surgery on both his knees, but there was really only one solution to his problems: He needed to play baseball on natural grass.

Andre was a free agent after the 1986 season, and he wanted desperately to play for the Chicago Cubs, who played day baseball on the natural grass of Wrigley Field, where he had always hit well. At the time, however, the owners of the twenty-four major-league teams had made a secret agreement not to bid for free-agent players in an illegal attempt to hold down salaries. Andre received no

Major League Records

Most intentional bases on balls, game, 5
 Most home runs, inning, 2 (twice; record shared)
 Most total bases, inning, 8 (twice; record shared)

Honors and Awards

1977 National League Rookie of the Year
 1980-85, 1987-88 National League Gold Glove Award
 1981-83, 1987-91 National League All-Star Team
 1981, 1987 *Sporting News* National League Player of the Year
 1987 National League most valuable player
 1995 Hutch Award
 Uniform number 10 retired by Montreal Expos

contract offers, and the Cubs took him on only after he signed a blank contract and allowed the club to determine his salary. The Cubs chose to pay him \$500,000 for the 1987 season—a fraction of what he had made in Montreal, and far less than comparable players were paid. Several years later, an arbitrator found the owners guilty of colluding to suppress salaries, and Andre and other players were awarded millions in damages.

Andre repaid the Cubs well for the team's relatively small investment. With his knees revitalized by the grass field, he had his best season in years, blasting 49 homers and driving in 137 runs to lead the National League in both categories. Although the Cubs finished last in the NL Eastern Division, Andre's achievements were recognized with the MVP award.

Andre's brilliant and steady play continued at Chicago, and he added to his impressive list of achievements. In 1989, he had 8 consecutive hits in two days. In 1990, he stole his 300th base; on September 13 of that year, he played in his 2,000th

major-league game. In 1993, after six successful seasons with the Cubs, he signed with the Boston Red Sox of the American League (AL), enabling him to become a designated hitter. In his first season with Boston, Andre hit his 400th home run, only the twenty-fifth player in history to reach that mark.

In 1995, as Andre approached the end of his career, he joined the Florida Marlins playing only seventy-nine games and compiling 8 home runs and an average of .257. The following year, he played only forty-two games before announcing his retirement on August 14, 1996. His character as a ballplayer, as much as his statistics, made Andre a legitimate candidate for the hall of fame.

Summary

A little-heralded prospect when he left college, Andre Dawson shot through the minor leagues and soon proved himself to be one of the most potent combinations of power and speed in major-league history. A fearsome hitter who also excelled in the field, he impressed fans and opponents alike as one of the best all-around players of his generation.

Alicia Neumann

Additional Sources

- Dawson, Andre, and Tom Bird. *Hawk: An Inspiring Story of Success at the Game of Life and Baseball*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan, 1994.
- Freedman, Lew. *Cubs Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2006.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Dizzy Dean

Born: January 16, 1911

Lucas, Arkansas

Died: July 17, 1974

Reno, Nevada

Also known as: Jay Hanna Dean (full name)

Early Life

Jay Hanna Dean was born on January 16, 1911, in Lucas, Arkansas, but spent much of his early years on the move, following his father, Albert Dean, a professional cotton picker. Jay and his two brothers, Elmer and Paul, were raised by their father after their mother, Alma Dean, passed away. When the boys were old enough to pick their weight in cotton, they earned two dollars a day working alongside their father. Albert Dean had played semiprofessional baseball and taught his sons the game.

The Road to Excellence

Jay really learned to play baseball in the U.S. Army. Even though the tall, husky youngster was too young to join the service legally at sixteen, he con-

vinced the recruiting sergeant that he was eighteen. Jay soon became the ace pitcher for the Twelfth Field Artillery at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio, Texas. Realizing that he had a future in baseball, he tried to get out of his four-year commitment to the service. At that time, soldiers could purchase their release; therefore, Jay convinced his father to give him \$120 to buy his discharge from the service.

After pitching semiprofessional ball in San Antonio, his reputation as a hard-throwing right-hander spread. In 1930, Don Curtis, a bird-dog scout for the St. Louis Cardinals, saw Jay pitch a few times in a San Antonio industrial league and quickly signed him to a contract. The nineteen-year-old hurler received a salary of three hundred dollars a month, a princely sum during the heart of the Depression. Jay created a stir in the minor leagues, carousing on and off the field, all the while pitching sensationally. Here, Jay acquired his nickname, "Dizzy," as he got in scrapes with his teammates, opposing players, and the law.

Dizzy pitched so well in his first year in the minors that he earned a shot with the parent club in September. Although Dizzy did not pitch for the Cardinals until late September, after the ball club had clinched the pennant, he impressed management when he held the hard-hitting Pittsburgh Pirates to only three hits.

Charging expenses to the club without permission and addressing his superiors by first name did not endear Dizzy to the Cardinals front office. Even though Dizzy was clearly ready to pitch in the majors during the 1931 season, the Cardinals management felt that he was too brash and sent him down to the minors—a clear message that his antics were not appreciated. Dizzy had an-



Dizzy Dean pitches for the St. Louis Cardinals in 1939. (Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1930	1	1	1	9.0	3	3	5	1	0	0	0	1.00
1932	46	33	16	286.0	280	102	191	18	15	2	4	3.30
1933	48	34	26	293.0	279	64	199	20	18	4	3	3.04
1934	50	33	24	311.2	288	75	195	30	7	7	7	2.66
1935	50	36	29	325.1	324	77	190	28	12	5	3	3.04
1936	51	34	28	315.0	310	53	195	24	13	11	2	3.17
1937	27	25	17	197.1	206	33	120	13	10	1	4	2.69
1938	13	10	3	74.2	63	8	22	7	1	0	1	1.81
1939	19	13	7	96.1	98	17	27	6	4	0	2	3.36
1940	10	9	3	54.0	68	20	18	3	3	0	0	5.17
1941	1	1	0	1.0	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	18.00
1947	1	1	0	4.0	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
Totals	317	230	154	1,967.1	1,925	453	1,163	150	83	30	26	3.02

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

other excellent season in the minors in 1931, winning twenty-six games while posting an impressive earned run average of 1.53. Dizzy married Patricia Nash that summer.

The Emerging Champion

After that great season, the Cardinals could not keep Dizzy in the minors any longer, and he immediately became one of the most valuable members on the team. The ball club was nicknamed the “Gashouse Gang” for its outrageous antics on and off the field, and Dizzy reflected the team’s character. Dizzy and teammate Pepper Martin regularly played practical jokes in dugouts and hotels. Between the white lines, Dizzy won eighteen games in his first full year in the big leagues, 1932, aided by his fastball, a fast curve he called his “crooky,” and pinpoint control. During one five-day stretch in August, he won three games. During the 1933 season, Dizzy won twenty games, striking out a then-record 17 batters in one game. An irrepressible character, Dizzy made predictions, missed games, and generally created outrageous publicity—and

headaches for management—throughout his career. He also convinced the Cardinals to sign his hard-throwing younger brother, Paul.

In 1934, Dizzy brazenly predicted that “me and Paul” would win forty-five games combined during the upcoming campaign. Dizzy was wrong: They accumulated forty-nine wins. Dizzy collected thirty victories, garnered the National League (NL) most valuable player award, and led the team to a pennant and a World Series triumph against the Detroit Tigers.

Dizzy’s off-the-field antics created as much stir as his accomplishments on the mound. At one point in 1934, Dizzy and Paul missed an exhibition game. Manager Frankie Frisch fined Dizzy and Paul one hundred dollars and fifty dollars, respectively. In response, the Deans went on a two-man strike. Frisch reacted by suspending them and, during a heated shouting match, told them to take off their uniforms if they were not going to play. Dizzy and Paul complied by ripping their home uniforms into shreds in front of their incredulous manager. When wire-service photographers lamented that they had missed the uniforms episode, Dizzy and Paul promptly tore up their road uniforms for the benefit of the photographers. The Deans were summoned to the office of the Commissioner Judge Kennesaw “Mountain” Landis, who publicly admonished the brothers, docked them one week’s pay, and then reinstated them.

A fitting climax to the bizarre 1934 season was the World Series against the Detroit

Honors and Awards

- 1934 National League most valuable player
Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
- 1934-37 National League All-Star Team
- 1953 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- 1976 Inducted into National Sportscasters and Sportswriters Hall of Fame
Uniform number 17 retired by St. Louis Cardinals

Tigers. In the series, Dizzy won two games, pitching a shutout in the deciding game. During the series he bragged incessantly, took batting practice with the Tigers, played a tuba, and squeezed the tail of an oversized toy tiger. During the fifth game, Dizzy was beamed while running the bases by a throw from Detroit shortstop Billy Rogell. He was taken to the hospital, and the famous headline that appeared the next day read, “X-Ray of Dean’s Head Shows Nothing.”

Continuing the Story

Over a four-season span—from 1932 to 1935—Dizzy averaged a stunning twenty-four wins a season. He not only led the National League each year in strikeouts, but in two of those four years, he also led the league in innings pitched. In 1936, Dizzy started in the regular rotation and, amazingly, also came out of the bullpen to relieve on 17 occasions, notching 11 saves. The tireless hurler started the 1937 campaign by pitching 20 scoreless innings in a row.

When the team went to Boston in 1937, Dizzy predicted he would strike out outfielder Vince DiMaggio four times in one game. After fanning the first three times at bat against Dizzy, Vince, Joe DiMaggio’s brother, managed to lift a weak foul pop behind the plate. When catcher Bruce Ogrowski was just about to catch it, Dizzy screamed at the confused catcher to let the fly drop. The catcher complied, and then Dizzy fulfilled his boast by striking out the forlorn DiMaggio for a fourth time. In another wacky incident in May, 1937, Dizzy, upset over a balk called against him several days earlier, began a protest strike of sorts on the mound against the balk rule. Dizzy stalled so long that it took him more than 10 minutes to throw three pitches.

In the 1937 all-star game, Dizzy was hit on the toe by a batted ball. After he was removed from the game, he learned that the toe was broken. Dizzy stayed sidelined for only two weeks and resumed pitching too soon. Because he still had to favor his sore toe, he altered his pitching motion. The result of the change in pitching mechanics was a sore arm that never really improved. After that point, Dizzy lost the speed on his fastball and never regained his pitching prowess. He continued to pitch until 1941, on guile and guts, with only mixed results.

After his early retirement in 1941, at the age of thirty, Dizzy became a radio and television broadcaster, giving new meaning to the expression “color” commentary. A born self-promoter, Dizzy relied on his “down-home,” folksy humor and colorful syntax to regale baseball fans. A runner did not slide into a base, he “slood.” When, in turn, a runner was thrown out, Dizzy informed listeners that the player “got throwed out.” At one point, the St. Louis Board of Education criticized him for his repeated use of the substandard expression “ain’t.” Dizzy’s response was typical: “A lot of folks that ain’t saying ain’t, ain’t eatin’.”

Summary

Dizzy Dean was a baseball original, his antics and attitude, legendary. Although his career was cut short by arm miseries, he was unstoppable in his prime. Full of himself, he entertained fans while unnerving teammates and infuriating opponents.

During his shortened career, he won 150 games and compiled a 3.02 earned run average. In 1953, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. After his baseball career, he endeared himself to millions of Americans on radio and television broadcasts over the course of the next quarter-century. In addition to his work with the St. Louis Cardinals, he also did play-by-play for the New York Yankees and the CBS and NBC Game of the Week telecasts. He died in Reno, Nevada, on July 17, 1974.

Allen Wells

Additional Sources

- Feldmann, Doug. *Dizzy and the Gas House Gang: The 1934 St. Louis Cardinals and Depression-Era Baseball*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.
- Heidenry, John. *The Gashouse Gang: How Dizzy Dean, Leo Durocher, Branch Rickey, Pepper Martin, and Their Colorful, Come-from-Behind Ball Club Won the World Series and America’s Heart During the Great Depression*. New York: Public Affairs, 2007.
- Lee, Bill, and Jim Prime. *Baseball Eccentrics: The Most Entertaining, Outrageous, and Unforgettable Characters in the Game*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Ed Delahanty

Born: October 30, 1867
Cleveland, Ohio

Died: July 2, 1903
Niagara Falls, Ontario, Canada

Also known as: Edward James Delahanty (full name); Big Ed

Early Life

Edward James Delahanty was born on October 30, 1867, the eldest son of a large Irish American family. He started playing baseball as a child in the vacant lot next to a neighborhood firehouse. In 1887 and 1888, he played minor-league baseball in Mansfield, Ohio, and Wheeling, West Virginia, despite objections from his mother. In May, 1888, the National League (NL) Philadelphia Phillies pur-



Ed Delahanty. (Library of Congress)

chased his contract for \$1,500, a record price for a minor-league player at the time.

The Road to Excellence

As a player, Ed had immense power as a hitter and speed in the field and on the base paths. He led the majors in slugging percentage five times between 1892 and 1902. He also tallied 455 stolen bases during his sixteen-year major-league career. He was a superior fielder—while Ed's fielding percentage was low compared with fielding statistics from later eras, he played when fielders used primitive mitts. In addition, the conditions of the playing fields at that time made fielding difficult.

After a shaky start to his career, Ed benefited from a rules change in 1894: The pitching mound was moved back a substantial distance from home plate. This change was intended to decrease the advantage pitchers had gained through increased pitch velocity and the introduction of the curveball. In 1894, offensive numbers escalated as a result, and Ed was one of the most noteworthy beneficiaries of the change. Even without the amendment to the dimensions of the diamond, Ed would have ranked as one of the dominant hitters of his era.

The Emerging Champion

Like many players of his generation, Ed's off-field behavior was flamboyant and frequently excessive and disruptive. Furthermore, Ed notoriously defaulted on contracts he signed. Although such behavior seems disgraceful by later standards, both owners and players paid little heed to contract obligations during the early decades of Major League Baseball. In 1890, Ed left the Phillies to join the Cleveland Infants of the recently formed Players' League. Initially, almost two hundred major leaguers declared their intention to join the new league, citing the penurious practices of the NL owners.

The concept of and financial backing

Milestones

1890's	Most hits in the decade (1,862)
1893, 1896	National League home-run champion (19, 13)
1893, 1896, 1899	National League RBI champion (146, 126, 137)
1896	Hit four home runs in one game (July, 13)
1898	National League leader in stolen bases (56)
1899	National League batting champion (.410 average)
1902	American League batting champion (.376 average)
1945	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

for the Players' League came from a youthful street-car magnate who had quietly developed close acquaintances with several veteran baseball players. He planned to make the Infants the premier team in the league, with Ed as the superstar. Ed produced an outstanding season, but the Infants finished a disappointing seventh in the eight-team league. Meanwhile, the NL owners offered lucrative contracts to lure players back. By February, 1891, the Players' League had folded, and Ed returned to the Phillies.

From 1891 to 1893, Ed was mentored by Harry Wright, the Phillies' hall-of-fame manager. Wright had entered baseball in the 1850's when the game still resembled the British sport of cricket; he formed the first all-professional baseball team in 1871. He began managing the Phillies in 1884, and his patient coaching style aided volatile, young players like Ed. The Phillies' players, and especially Ed, were shocked when Wright was fired after the

1893 season. Ed never had a harmonious relationship with a manager again.

Despite Ed's monumental feats, the Phillies remained a mediocre team during Ed's tenure. The team's best finish was in 1901, when it finished in second place behind the Pittsburgh Pirates. In the meantime, Ed feuded frequently with his managers and the owner over salary. In 1902, when the president of the Western League formed the American League, Ed decided to sign with the Washington Senators. He led the league in batting with a .376 average. However, in 1903, at a joint meeting of the National and American Leagues, many of the owners sought to banish Ed from baseball because of his chronic disregard for his contract obligations. Facing a muddled legal struggle to determine for which team he would play in 1903, Ed reported to spring training sullen, low on cash, and badly out of shape. To make matters worse, he immediately feuded with his manager over the decision to have him play right field. The Washington press derided him as a "grasshopper," jumping from team to team looking for the best deal. Fans were harsh when Ed began the season slowly, but by June, he had raised his average to .333.

Continuing the Story

Despite his batting prowess, Ed sank into a low mental state in June, 1903: He threatened team-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1888	74	290	66	12	2	1	40	31	.228	.293
1889	56	246	72	13	3	0	37	27	.293	.370
1890	115	517	153	26	13	3	107	64	.296	.414
1891	128	543	132	19	9	5	92	86	.243	.339
1892	123	477	146	30	21	6	79	91	.306	.495
1893	132	595	219	35	18	19	145	146	.368	.583
1894	114	489	199	39	18	4	147	131	.407	.585
1895	116	480	194	49	10	11	149	106	.404	.617
1896	123	499	198	44	17	13	131	126	.397	.631
1897	129	530	200	40	15	5	109	96	.377	.538
1898	144	548	183	36	9	4	115	92	.334	.454
1899	146	581	238	55	9	9	135	137	.410	.582
1900	131	539	174	32	10	2	82	109	.323	.430
1901	139	542	192	38	16	8	106	108	.354	.528
1902	123	473	178	43	14	10	103	93	.376	.590
1903	42	156	52	11	1	1	22	21	.333	.436
Totals	1,835	7,505	2,596	522	185	101	1,599	1,464	.346	.505

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

mates and hinted at suicidal thoughts. While the Senators played in Detroit, the team became alarmed and summoned Ed's mother to town to help him with his anxiety and gloom. Ed's mother took her son to see a priest, and the intervention seemed to help. However, only a day later, Ed was again drinking heavily and behaving erratically.

On July 2, 1903, Ed bought a ticket to travel by train from Detroit to New York City. While on the train, he acted unbalanced and tried to drag a female passenger from her sleeper compartment by the ankles. As a result, he was told to leave the train in a remote area west of Buffalo. While crossing a bridge he fell into the Niagara River. His body was found a few days later grotesquely decomposed and with one leg having been almost severed by the propeller of a tourist boat. Details of his death remained murky. He may have slipped, jumped to his death, or been robbed, since expensive jewelry he had been wearing was missing from his corpse.

Ed became well known as a player and showed awesome talent. However, he was brought down by his reckless lifestyle. For fans of the Phillies, he be-

came symbolic of the inability of the team to use great players to produce winning seasons. His achievements on the field were prodigious, and he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1945.

Summary

Ed Delahanty is one of a handful of players whose career achievements continued to impress generations later. With the aid of modern statistical innovations, he is constantly ranked among the top thirty players of all time. He was one of the most illustrious players in the long history of the Philadelphia Phillies.

Michael Polley

Additional Sources

Cassway, Jerrold. *Ed Delahanty in the Emerald Age of Baseball*. South Bend, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2006.

Sowell, Mike. *July 2, 1903: The Mysterious Death of Hall-of-Famer Big Ed Delahanty*. New York: Macmillan, 1992.

Carlos Delgado

Born: June 25, 1972

Aguadilla, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Carlos Juan Delgado Hernández
(full name)

Early Life

Carlos Delgado was born June 25, 1972, in Aguadilla, Puerto Rico. During his professional baseball career, he still considered Aguadilla his home, returning every off-season to spend time with family and friends. Carlos was not the first person in his family to have tremendous athletic ability. His paternal grandfather was well known in Aguadilla as a first baseman with a powerful bat. His father, Carlos, Sr., excelled at basketball. Even as a major leaguer, at home in Aguadilla, Carlos was still known as “Little Carlos.”

As a child, Carlos had varied interests. Although his parents understood the value of a good education, both recognized Carlos’s athletic ability. He began playing organized baseball at the age of six. As he grew older, his interests led him to both track and field and volleyball. During his sophomore year at Jose de Diego High School, he thought about giving up baseball and focusing entirely on volleyball. However, his father believed Carlos’s future was baseball and persuaded him to stick with the game, in part by asking him how many Puerto Ricans he knew that played volleyball.

During his junior year of high school, Carlos prepared for the career that awaited him. He knew that weight training and skill development were important and that improving his English was necessary to communicate well with teammates and coaches. Carlos’s hard work began to pay off the summer before his senior year of high school. Several major-league teams showed interest in signing him to a contract. Carlos chose to sign with the Toronto Blue Jays. The Blue Jays had established a reputation for developing Hispanic talent and agreed to pay for his college education, should he choose to

enroll. Carlos’s family insisted he have a backup plan if a career in professional baseball did not work out. A year later, in the summer of 1989, Carlos began to play for St. Catharine’s, the Blue Jays Class-A affiliate in Ontario, Canada.

The Road to Excellence

Following a shaky start with St. Catharine’s, Carlos began to see his star rise. As he progressed through the Blue Jays farm system in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina, Dunedin, Florida, and Knoxville, Tennessee, he collected numerous accolades. His first big-league experience was in 1993, when he played in two games for the Blue Jays. Unfortunately for Carlos, he was not part of the Blue Jays’ postseason roster when the club won the World Series that



Carlos Delgado trotting to the plate after hitting a home run in 2007. (Ray Stubblebine/Reuters/Landov)

year. The following year, 1994, was Carlos's rookie season. He began his big-league career as a catcher. He got off to a quick start, hitting 8 home runs in his first fourteen games. However the quick start did not last, and he was later sent back to the minor league. Two seasons later, Carlos played his first full season at the major-league level for the Blue Jays. He was used primarily as a designated hitter and sparingly in the outfield. Not until his second full season with the club did Carlos become the Blue Jays' first baseman, replacing John Olerud, who had been traded to the New York Mets.

The Emerging Champion

Over the next several, the Blue Jays floundered, but Carlos shined. As a Blue Jay, he established himself as one of the game's great hitters, providing both power and consistency at the plate. In 1996, he began to emerge as a team leader, compiling 92 RBI and belting 25 home runs. His leadership was acknowledged during the 1998 season when he was named team captain.

As a Blue Jay, Carlos was named to the all-star team twice, hit more than 40 home runs three times, and contended for the triple crown twice. In 1999, he won his first of three Silver Slugger Awards, and in 2000 he won the Hank Aaron Award, given to the best overall hitter in each league. In 2003, he led the league in RBI with 141. After the 2004 sea-

Honors and Awards

- 1999, 2000, 2003 American League Silver Slugger Award
- 2000 *Sporting News* player of the year
- American League Hank Aaron Award
- 2000, 2003 American League all-star
- 2003 American League player of the week (September 30)
- 2004 American League player of the week (September 7)
- 2006 Roberto Clemente Award

son, Carlos left the Blue Jays and played one season with the Florida Marlins. He was then traded to the Mets for the 2005 campaign. While playing for the Mets in 2006, he hit his 400th career home run in dramatic fashion with a grand slam against the St. Louis Cardinals. In 2007, Carlos hit fewer than 30 home runs for the first time since 1996. However, in 2008, he was back on track: He hit 38 home runs, representing the seventh time in his career that he had hit at least 35 home runs.

Continuing the Story

When Carlos left his family in Aguadilla, his father gave him two pieces of advice: remember where you came from and never let money or fame change you. Taking this advice, Carlos made a commitment to assist those less fortunate. In 2001, he was an integral part of the creation of Extra Bases, Inc. As president of this foundation, he worked to improve the lives of children throughout Puerto Rico,

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1993	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1994	43	130	28	2	0	9	17	24	.215	.438
1995	37	91	15	3	0	3	7	11	.165	.297
1996	138	488	132	28	2	25	68	92	.270	.490
1997	153	519	136	42	3	30	79	91	.262	.528
1998	142	530	155	43	1	38	94	115	.292	.592
1999	152	573	156	39	0	44	113	134	.272	.571
2000	162	569	196	57	1	41	115	137	.344	.664
2001	162	574	160	31	1	39	102	102	.279	.540
2002	143	505	140	34	2	33	103	108	.277	.549
2003	161	570	172	38	1	42	117	145	.302	.593
2004	128	458	123	26	0	32	74	99	.269	.535
2005	144	521	157	41	3	33	81	115	.301	.582
2006	144	524	139	30	2	38	89	114	.265	.548
2007	139	538	139	30	0	24	71	87	.258	.448
2008	159	598	162	32	1	38	96	115	.271	.518
Totals	2,009	7,189	2,010	476	17	469	1,226	1,489	.280	.546

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Venezuela, and North America. He regularly visited schools to speak to children about the importance of hard work.

In recognition of his community service efforts, Carlos was named recipient of the 2006 Roberto Clemente Award. In 2007, he was awarded the Thurman Munson Award, named sports humanitarian of the year by the New Jersey Sportswriters Association, and awarded the Joan Payson Award, given annually by the New York chapter of the Baseball Writers' Association of America.

Summary

In 2006, Carlos Delgado reached the postseason for the first time and helped the Mets advance to the league championship series against the Cardinals. He ranked in the top thirty on Major League

Baseball's all-time home-run list and had more thirty-home-run seasons than sluggers Reggie Jackson, Ken Griffey, Jr., and Mickey Mantle. Also, he was in the top fifty all-time for RBI. In 2006, he became the fourth player in history to record ten consecutive seasons with 30 or more home runs.

Michael D. Cummings, Jr.

Additional Sources

Greenfeld, Karl Taro. "More Than a Big Stick." *Sports Illustrated* 106, no. 6 (February 12, 2007): 54.

McCormick, Mike. *Most Feared Hitters*. New York: Major League Baseball Properties, 2006.

Raymond, Charles, and Sean Murphy. *Toronto's Finest!* Los Angeles: Ultimate Sports Entertainment, 2002.

Joe DiMaggio

Born: November 25, 1914
Martinez, California

Died: March 8, 1999
Hollywood, Florida

Also known as: Giuseppe Paulo DiMaggio, Jr. (birth name); Joseph Paul DiMaggio, Jr. (full name); Joltin' Joe; Yankee Clipper

Early Life

Joseph Paul DiMaggio, Jr., was born on November 25, 1914, in Martinez, California, across the bay from Fisherman's Wharf in San Francisco, the city in which he grew up. His immigrant family was poor and spoke only Italian at home. Joe was one of nine children supported by a fisherman father. The children all worked at odd jobs to help out at home. Joe hated the smell of fish and sold newspapers rather than work on the boat. Joe was extremely shy, remaining so all his life. Shyness may have been one of the reasons he left high school. The others were his love of baseball and his great natural athletic ability.

The Road to Excellence

Joe broke into professional baseball at the age of eighteen with the San Francisco Seals of the AAA Pacific Coast League (PCL). His brother Vince was already on the roster. A third brother, Dominic, later took up the sport, and all three played in the majors.

Joe's statistics as a Seal were impressive: In 1933, his rookie season—he played in one game in 1932—he drove in 169 runs and hit safely in sixty-one straight games. Despite Joe's broken knee, sustained when he was hurrying out of a taxi, Yankees scouts Joe Devine, Bill Essick, and George Weiss urged Jacob Ruppert, owner of the Yankees, to take a chance on this natural ballplayer. The price was twenty-five thousand dollars and five players.

Joe came back strong from the first of many injuries he suffered in his career. He played out 1935, his third and last season with the Seals. He was named most valuable player in the PCL, batting .398 with 270 hits and 154 RBI. These mammoth figures propelled him into a New York Yankees uniform in 1936.

Babe Ruth had left the Yankees in 1934, but Joe joined Lou Gehrig, Lefty Gomez, and other great players to form a new Yankees dynasty. The team won ten pennants in thirteen years. Joe's closest friend was Gomez. Manager Joe McCarthy was a stern father figure who insisted on dignified dress and behavior by all Yankees.



Joe DiMaggio kissing his bat after setting a record for consecutive games with hits in 1941. (Library of Congress)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1936	138	637	206	44	15	29	132	125	.323	.576
1937	151	621	215	35	15	46	151	167	.346	.673
1938	145	599	194	32	13	32	129	140	.324	.581
1939	120	462	176	32	6	30	108	126	.381	.671
1940	132	508	179	28	9	31	93	133	.352	.626
1941	139	541	193	43	11	30	122	125	.357	.643
1942	154	610	186	29	13	21	123	114	.305	.498
1946	132	503	146	20	8	25	81	95	.290	.511
1947	141	534	168	31	10	20	97	97	.315	.522
1948	153	594	190	26	11	39	110	155	.320	.598
1949	76	272	94	14	6	14	58	67	.346	.596
1950	139	525	158	33	10	32	114	122	.301	.585
1951	116	415	109	22	4	12	72	71	.263	.422
Totals	1,736	6,821	2,214	389	131	361	1,390	1,537	.325	.579

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

From 1936 to 1942, Joe nearly became a legend in his time. His greatest achievement came in 1941, when he hit safely in fifty-six consecutive games, a record that may never be surpassed. The streak was stopped only by two fine fielding plays by third baseman Ken Keltner of Cleveland, but Joe started a 16-game streak the next game. He was nicknamed “Joltin’ Joe” and the “Yankee Clipper.”

Joe DiMaggio was one of the game’s great center fielders as well. His play in the field was nearly flawless. Like Tris Speaker before him, Joe played dangerously shallow, but his instincts allowed him to get the jump on balls hit deep, and he always arrived in time to make the catch. In fact, he rarely had to dive for the ball; he made hard plays look “routine” and gained a reputation for gracefulness in the field. Players who knew him agreed that he never threw to the wrong base. These are attributes that do not appear in the statistics. Statistics do, however, record his marvelous list of league leadership in fielding percentage and assists.

Joe was rarely called upon to steal bases. Sports-writers note, however, that they never saw Joe thrown out when stretching a single to a double or going from first to third on a hit.

Joe was not asked to bunt often either; he was too good a hitter. Manager Joe McCarthy was asked if DiMaggio even knew how to bunt. He replied, “I don’t know and I don’t intend to find out.” His skills as a hitter and fielder overshadowed the fact that Joe was one of the great students of baseball.

Constantly alert on the field, he rarely missed a sign.

Just as Joe was reaching his prime, World War II took three years from his career and statistics, as it did from many major leaguers. In Joe’s case, these statistics were significant because he ranks near the top in so many areas. Three additional productive years at his prime would have placed him ahead of many others in home runs and in every other department at the plate.

Joe was one of the first men drafted into the Army. He returned in 1946, but was beset by injuries and played in great pain until his retirement after the 1951 season. Still, his performance on the field inspired the Yankees to four pennants in his last six seasons. Worst of all his injuries was the bone spur in his heel, which kept him out of half of the 1949 season. Reentering the lineup in a crucial June series against the Boston Red Sox, Joe hit 4 home runs and had 9 RBI and a game-saving catch in the three-game series. He regarded this as the high point of his career. The Yankees won the pennant over the Red Sox by one game.

Continuing the Story

In 1951, the year Joe retired, the Yankees offered him \$100,000 to stay, but his poor .263 season convinced Joe that he could no longer perform up to his own standard of excellence. Incredibly, Joe was not elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame until his second year of eligibility in 1955.

Upon his return from military service, Joe and

his first wife, actress Dorothy Arnold, divorced. In 1954, Joe married Marilyn Monroe, but the marriage lasted less than a year. They remained close friends, however, and Joe took care of her funeral arrangements in 1962, and secretly placed flowers on her grave every year. He became part owner of DiMaggio's Restaurant in San Francisco and was a vice president of the Oakland Athletics for a time in 1968. Golf became his passion in retirement. Joe was hospitalized in Florida in October, 1998, and diagnosed with lung cancer. After struggling on life support for several months, the eighty-four-year-old Yankee Clipper died on March 8, 1999.

In his controversial biography, *Joe DiMaggio: The Hero's Life*, published in 2000, Pulitzer Prize-winning author Richard Ben Cramer challenged many of the public's notions about Joe, revealing a number of indiscretions in Joe's personal life. Though Cramer's book has demythologized Joe's life to a certain extent, it has done little to alter his status as one of baseball's all-time finest players.

Summary

Joe DiMaggio is named in every discussion of the greatest players in baseball. In 1969, he was voted by a nationwide poll as baseball's greatest living player. Besides that, Joe's life, on and off the field, was conducted with a dignity rarely seen among great athletes. Joe's autobiography, *Lucky to Be a Yankee* (1946), is an excellent source for understanding his mind, motivation, and attitude. The book's title represents Joe's most sincere sentiment.

Daniel C. Scavone

Honors and Awards

1936-42, 1946-51	American League All-Star Team
1939	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
1939, 1941, 1947	American League most valuable player
1941	Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
	Major league record for the longest consecutive-game hitting streak (56)
1955	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1969	Voted baseball's Greatest Living Player in a nationwide poll
1999	MLB All-Century Team
	Uniform number 5 retired by New York Yankees

Additional Sources

- Cataneo, David. *I Remember Joe DiMaggio: Personal Memories of the Yankee Clipper by the People Who Knew Him Best*. Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland House, 2001.
- Cramer, Richard Ben. *Joe DiMaggio: The Hero's Life*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2000.
- DiMaggio, Joe. *Baseball for Everyone: A Treasury of Baseball Lore and Instruction for Fans and Players*. Camden, Maine: McGraw-Hill, 2002.
- DiMaggio, June, and Mary Jane Popp. *Marilyn, Joe and Me: June DiMaggio Tells It Like It Was*. Roseville, Calif.: Penmarin Press, 2006.
- Engelberg, Morris, and Marv Schneider. *DiMaggio: Setting the Record Straight*. St. Paul, Minn.: Motorbooks International, 2003.
- Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.
- Jones, David. *Joe DiMaggio: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.
- Robinson, Ray, and Christopher Jennison. *Penants and Pinstripes: The New York Yankees, 1903-2002*. New York: Viking Studio, 2002.

Larry Doby

Born: December 13, 1923

Camden, South Carolina

Died: June 18, 2003

Montclair, New Jersey

Also known as: Lawrence Eugene Doby (full name)



Larry Doby, the first African American to play in the American League. (National Baseball Library, Coopers-town, New York)

Early Life

Lawrence Eugene Doby was born to David and Etta Doby in South Carolina in 1923. Larry's father, who had a reputation as a great baseball hitter, worked away from home most of the time, grooming horses. With Larry's mother also working away from home, Larry's grandmother, Amanda Brooks, reared him during most of his early years, teaching him strict discipline, reading and writing skills, and the importance of church attendance. When Larry's grandmother developed a mental illness, Larry's mother placed her son under the tutelage of her sister, where he spent four happy years. Larry attended Mather Academy in Camden, South Carolina, where he played organized baseball for the first time in his life.

In 1938, Larry graduated from the eighth grade, and his mother insisted that he move with her to Paterson, New Jersey, to attend high school. Larry lettered in four sports at Paterson East Side High School, then entered Long Island University on a basketball scholarship in 1942. He later transferred to Virginia Union University prior to joining the U.S. Navy in 1943.

The Road to Excellence

While still in high school, Larry played a few games of professional baseball with the Newark Eagles of the Negro National League under the alias "Larry Walker" in order to protect his college eligibility. Following graduation, he played with the Eagles during the summer of 1942, batting .391 in twenty-six games. While in the Navy, Larry played for the Great Lakes Naval Training School team, where he encountered racial discrimination.

Discharged from the Navy in early 1946, Larry returned to professional baseball, playing the winter in Puerto Rico and then rejoining the Newark Eagles. In the 1946 season, Larry hit .348 for the team and helped lead it to the Negro World Series title. In 1947, Larry married his teenage sweetheart, Helyn Curvy, and they reared five children.

During the first half of the 1947 season, Larry was leading the Negro National League with a .458 average and 14 home runs, when the challenge

came to play in the major leagues. After weeks of rumors, Larry was told that his contract had been purchased by Bill Veeck's Cleveland Indians on July 3, 1947. On July 5, he made his major-league debut, striking out as a pinch hitter. Larry had become the first African American to play in the American League (AL), and only the second African American to play Major League Baseball, following Jackie Robinson of the National League Brooklyn Dodgers by eleven weeks. During his first half-season with the Indians, Larry received limited playing time.

The Emerging Champion

In 1948, after converting from an infielder to an outfielder, Larry batted .301, hit 14 home runs, and led the Cleveland Indians to the American League title. In the World Series against the Boston Braves, Larry hit .318 and became the first African American to hit a home run in the World Series, blasting a 400-foot game-winner off Braves pitching star Johnny Sain in game four. Larry helped lead the Indians to the series win over the Braves and became the first African American to play on a World Series champion team.

After leading major-league outfielders with 14 errors in 1948, Larry worked hard to become an excellent fielder. In 1950, he was selected as the top center fielder in the major leagues, ahead of Joe DiMaggio and Duke Snider. During one stretch of his career, Larry made no errors in 164 consecutive games.

Continuing the Story

During the 1952 season with the Indians, Larry became the first former Negro League player to win a major-league home-run title, leading the American League with 32 homers. In 1954, he led the American League in home runs with 32 and in RBI with 126, finishing second to Yogi Berra in the most valuable player voting. He helped the 1954 Indians win 111 games and return to the World Series, where the team lost to the New York Giants.

Larry played in every major-league all-star game from 1949 through 1954 and was the first African American to hit a home run in the all-star game. After a successful career playing for the Indians, Chicago White Sox, and Detroit Tigers, Larry retired from the major leagues in 1959, after breaking an ankle while sliding into third base. His final major-league statistics boast a .283 average, with 253 home runs and 970 RBI.

In 1969, Larry reentered professional baseball as a hitting coach for the Montreal Expos. He later coached for the Indians and the White Sox. Because of his ability to communicate with the players and adapt instruction to their styles and abilities, Larry proved to be an effective coach. In 1978, he became the second African American to manage a Major League Baseball team, when he was selected to pilot the White Sox for much of the season. Although he was able to improve the team's performance, his players could not win a pennant, and Larry was released at the end of the season.

In the 1990's, Larry received some well-earned

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1947	29	32	5	1	0	0	3	2	.156	.187
1948	121	439	132	23	9	14	83	66	.301	.490
1949	147	547	153	25	3	24	106	85	.280	.468
1950	142	503	164	25	5	25	110	102	.326	.545
1951	134	447	132	27	5	20	84	69	.295	.512
1952	140	519	143	26	8	32	104	104	.276	.541
1953	149	513	135	18	5	29	92	102	.263	.487
1954	153	577	157	18	4	32	94	126	.272	.484
1955	131	491	143	17	5	26	91	75	.291	.505
1956	140	504	135	22	3	24	89	102	.268	.466
1957	119	416	120	27	2	14	57	79	.288	.464
1958	89	247	70	10	1	13	41	45	.283	.490
1959	39	113	26	4	2	0	6	13	.230	.301
Totals	1,533	5,348	1,515	245	55	253	960	970	.283	.490

Note: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

rewards. On July 3, 1994, the Cleveland Indians retired his jersey, number 14. In 1997, Larry was hired as an assistant to AL president Gene Budig. In addition, the 1997 all-star game, played in Cleveland, was dedicated to Larry, and he acted as honorary AL captain. Finally, on July 26, 1998, Larry was inducted into the Baseball Hall of Fame when the Veterans Committee selected him.

Summary

Possessing exceptional athletic ability and a staunch constitution, Larry Doby was immortalized as the first African American to break the color barrier in the American League. Furthermore, he was the first African American player to lead the major leagues in home runs, to hit a home run in the World Series, and to hit a home run in an all-star game. He is one of only four players to play in both a major-league and Negro League World Series.

Alvin K. Benson

Additional Sources

Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *Indians Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.

Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Base-*

Milestones

- 1952 First former Negro League player to win a major league home run title (32 home runs)
- First African American to hit a home run in an All-Star Game

Honors and Awards

- 1949-55 American League All-Star Team
- 1994 Uniform number 14 retired by Cleveland Indians
- 1997 All-Star Game dedicated to Doby; he acts as American League captain
- 1998 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

ball: A Biographical Encyclopedia. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Jacobson, Steve. *Carrying Jackie's Torch: The Players Who Integrated Baseball and America.* Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2007.

Moore, Joseph Thomas. *Pride Against Prejudice: The Biography of Larry Doby.* Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 2006.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History.* San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Don Drysdale

Born: July 23, 1936

Van Nuys, California

Died: July 3, 1993

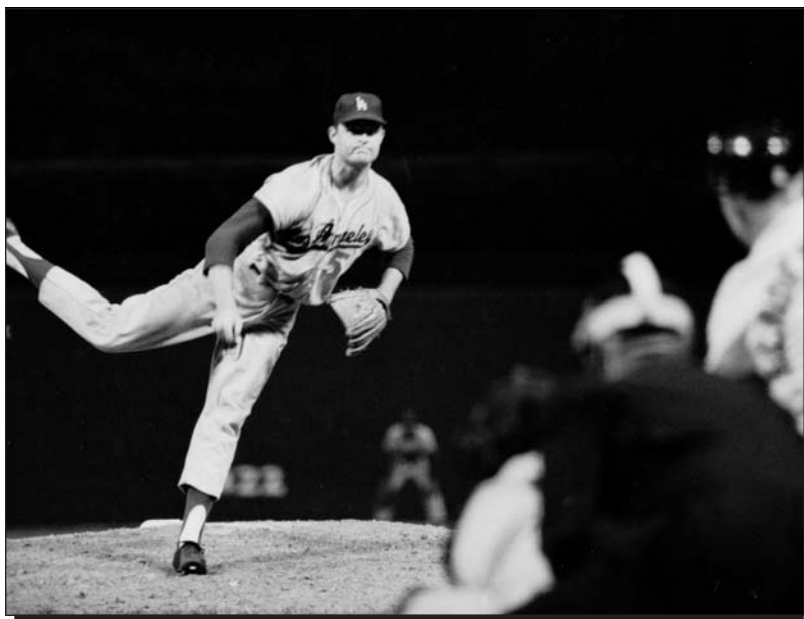
Montreal, Canada

Also known as: Donald Scott Drysdale (full name); Big D

Early Life

Donald Scott Drysdale was born on July 23, 1936, in Van Nuys, California, a Los Angeles suburb in the San Fernando Valley. He was the only son of Scott and Verna Ruth Drysdale. He had a younger sister, Nancy.

Don profited from his father's love for baseball. Scott Drysdale, a supervisor with the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company, had been a minor-league pitcher and continued to play on semiprofessional teams in Southern California, often taking young Don along for the weekend games. Even at an early age, Don enjoyed the feel of a bat and ball in his hands. When he was old enough, he joined a youth baseball league, where he played just about every position but pitcher.



Don Drysdale of the Los Angeles Dodgers, who won the Cy Young Award in 1962. (Art Rickerby/Time & Life Pictures/Getty Images)

The Road to Excellence

Later, as coach of Don's American Legion baseball team, Don's father helped launch his son's future career. When the starting pitcher did not show up for a game one day, Don got the opportunity to pitch. As luck would have it, visiting Brooklyn Dodgers scouts saw Don's performance; were impressed by his strong, accurate arm; and invited him for a private tryout.

In his senior year at Van Nuys High School, and his first season as a pitcher, Don gained all-city honors and the notice of several major-league teams and two universities. Among the teams vying for his attention were the Dodgers, who had made Don's father a part-time scout, partly in order to maintain contact with Don. In 1954, on his father's advice, Don chose to play for the Dodgers. He was sent to the Class C team in Bakersfield, California, where he had an 8-5 record.

The next season, he was elevated to the team's AAA squad in Montreal, where the lanky righthander managed to salvage an 11-11 record after breaking his hand when he punched a soft-drink machine in a fit of temper. In 1956, the major-league club lacked pitchers because of injuries. Don was called up and proved to be a hard-throwing strikeout artist, gaining a 5-5 record. He appeared briefly as a relief pitcher in a World Series game; the Dodgers lost the series to the Yankees.

The Emerging Champion

During the club's 1957 season, its last before moving to Los Angeles, Don began showing the intimidating form that became his legacy. At 6 feet 6 inches tall, he was an imposing presence on the mound, especially when he hurled pitches at 94 to 95 miles per hour. He often pitched inside to scare batters away from

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1956	25	12	2	99.0	95	31	55	5	5	0	0	2.64
1957	34	29	9	221.0	197	61	148	17	9	0	4	2.69
1958	44	29	6	211.2	214	72	131	12	13	0	1	4.17
1959	44	36	15	270.2	237	93	242	17	13	2	4	3.46
1960	41	36	15	269.0	214	72	246	13	14	2	5	2.84
1961	40	37	10	244.0	236	83	182	13	10	0	3	3.69
1962	43	41	19	314.1	272	78	232	25	9	1	2	2.83
1963	42	42	17	315.1	287	57	251	19	17	0	3	2.63
1964	40	40	21	321.1	242	68	237	18	16	0	5	2.18
1965	44	42	20	308.1	270	66	210	23	12	1	7	2.77
1966	40	40	11	273.2	279	45	177	13	16	0	3	3.42
1967	38	38	9	282.0	269	60	196	13	16	0	3	2.74
1968	31	31	12	239.0	201	56	155	14	12	0	8	2.15
1969	12	12	1	63.0	71	13	24	5	4	0	1	4.43
Totals	518	465	167	3,432.1	3,084	855	2,486	209	166	6	49	2.95

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

the plate. Don was effective as well as fearsome, compiling a 17-9 record and a 2.69 earned run average.

The Dodgers' new, temporary home field at the Coliseum in Los Angeles gave Don trouble. The stadium was not built for baseball, and its short left-field fence made it easier to hit home runs off a hard thrower. In the next four seasons there, Don won fifty-seven games and lost fifty, although he led the league in strikeouts in 1959, with 242, and in 1960, with 246. He also distinguished himself as a good hitter; in 1958, he hit 7 home runs to tie the record for National League pitchers.

Don's temper often got the better of him. The home runs in the Coliseum rattled his concentration and hurt his pitching. By the early 1960's, he was frequently accused of deliberately hitting bat-

ters with mean sidearm pitches. In response, he once threatened to sue the league for hiring umpires who said he threw "beanballs."

Continuing the Story

Don never considered himself a "mean" player. He was determined to win, doing whatever it took, and most often his temper was directed at himself for making mistakes on the mound. In 1962, Don bounced back from several mediocre seasons with his best year ever, right after the team moved into its new home at Dodger Stadium. That year, with the help of a slight change in his pitching style, Don struck out 232 batters while winning twenty-five games and losing only nine, the best in the major leagues. He was honored with the Cy Young Award. His extraordinary effort came at the right time for the Dodgers, who had lost star pitcher Sandy Koufax for much of the season because of an injury. In the next three years, Don compiled sixty wins in helping the team to two World Series titles.

Don worked his way into the record books early in the 1968 season by pitching six straight shutouts and holding opponents scoreless in 58⅔ consecutive innings. In 1988, the record was broken by another Dodger pitcher, Orel Hershiser. However, "The Streak" secured Don's place in baseball annals and in the memories of fans.

In 1969, Don retired as a player and be-

Honors, Awards, and Records

1958, 1965	National league record for the most home runs hit by a pitcher in one season, 7 (record shared)
1959, 1961-65, 1967-68	National League All-Star Team
1962	National League Cy Young Award <i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year <i>Sporting News</i> National League All-Star Team
1968	Major league record for the most consecutive shutouts in one season, 6
1984	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame Uniform number 53 retired by Los Angeles Dodgers

came a broadcaster. Over the next two decades, he was an announcer for various organizations, including the Montreal Expos, St. Louis Cardinals, Texas Rangers, California (now Los Angeles) Angels, Chicago White Sox, ABC Sports, and the Dodgers. He was married twice and the father of three children. His second wife was Ann Meyers, one of the best women's basketball players ever. Don died of a heart attack on July 3, 1993 while in Montreal to broadcast a game.

Summary

Don Drysdale's induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1984 was a salute to his famous scoreless-innings record and to his competitiveness during fifteen years as a player. The plaque in the hall of fame noted his "intimidating" style of play. Like his contemporaries Bob Gibson and Juan Marichal, Don gained fame by battling hitters with hard throws meant to hit or scare them. Although

he was often overshadowed by teammate Sandy Koufax, Don enjoyed his own share of the spotlight. Handsome and gregarious, Don was perfect for Hollywood—he even spent time as an actor.

Kenneth Ellingwood

Additional Sources

- Drysdale, Don, and Bob Verdi. *Once a Bum, Always a Dodger: My Life in Baseball from Brooklyn to Los Angeles*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1990.
- Kahn, Roger. *The Head Game: Baseball Seen from the Pitcher's Mound*. New York: Harcourt, 2001.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Snider, Duke, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Dodger Greatness Across the Eras*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2006.
- Vass, George. *The Game I'll Never Forget*. Chicago: Bonus Books, 1999.

Herb Dudley

Born: December 19, 1919
Youngstown, Florida

Died: March 16, 2007
Lynchburg, Virginia

Also known as: Herbert Leslie Dudley

Early Life

Herb Dudley was born December 19, 1919, on his family's farm in Youngstown, Florida. He was the second youngest of eight children born to Nathan and Millie Dudley. The family moved to Clearwater, Florida, in 1928, where Herb attended and graduated from local elementary, junior high, and senior high schools. In high school, Herb played football, baseball, and softball. In his senior year, he was elected captain of the baseball team and also won first-team honors as all-county guard in football.

In 1939, Herb caught a ride home from one of his older friends, Charlie Grace, whose softball team had a game to play. Instead of going home, Herb decided to go to the game with Charlie. Charlie's team built up a large lead and the team's manager, Mike Tsacrios, asked Herb if he would like to pitch. Herb was successful and Tsacrios asked Herb to join the team as a pitcher. Herb's team won the first half of the recreation league while he was still in high school. During the summer, he went to Panama City to live with his sister and play softball while working at the local paper mill.

When Herb returned to school, he found out his team, Whetstone's Texaco, had lost the second-half championship. Whetstone's did win the play-offs, however, beating the Lions Club for the championship of the recreation league.

The following year, Herb and four of his teammates moved to the Senior League and played for a newly formed team sponsored by the Blackburn

Lumber Company. This team eventually became the Blackburn Bombers and then the Clearwater Bombers, and won ten Amateur Softball Association (ASA) men's major fast-pitch national championships. In 1941, Herb and his catcher participated in the ASA men's championship after their addition to the roster of the state champions, Rieck and Fleece of St. Petersburg, Florida.

The Road to Excellence

The national championship was held in Detroit. In the first game, The Rieck and Fleece all-stars lost to the Deep Rock Oilers of Tulsa, Oklahoma. The loss eliminated the team from the tournament. Herb pitched the last 2 innings of the game, striking out five of six batters.

Besides playing in his first national championship that year, Herb married Lucille D. Futch on August 15, 1941. In 1942, Herb and his wife moved to Chickasaw, Alabama, where he worked at the Navy shipyard. On July 22, 1944, Herb entered the Army and was sent to New Guinea after completing basic training. He spent sixteen months in Leyte, Philippines, serving ten months as a scuba diver and six as a chaplain's assistant.

Herb returned to the United States on April 30, 1946, and entered Stetson University. He graduated four years later, with a major in Bible study and a minor in physical education. Herb later entered the University of Florida, and in February of 1952, he received a master's degree in physical education with a minor in history.

The Emerging Champion

After returning to Florida after his U.S. Army service, Herb and some of his former teammates joined the Blackburn Lumber Company team, managed by Eddie Moore. The team won the district and state titles but lost in the regional finals. Herb had a 25-0 record that year, pitching 7 no-hitters and 16 shutouts, and striking out 429 batters in 211 innings pitched.

In 1947, the team again cap-

Honors and Awards

1949-50, 1957, 1964, 1966	ASA All American
1957	ASA National Championship Tournament most valuable player
1981	Inducted into Stetson University Sports Hall of Fame
1985	Inducted into National Softball Hall of Fame
	Inducted into Florida Sports Hall of Fame

tured the district and state titles and finally won the regional finals to earn a spot in the ASA National Championship Tournament. In the championships, Herb compiled a 3-2 record. He finished the 1947 season with a record of 23-3, with 17 shutouts. He struck out 543 batters in 239 innings. In 1948, the name of Herb's team was changed from the Blackburn Bombers to the Clearwater Bombers. In years to come, the Bombers became the New York Yankees of softball.

Continuing the Story

In 1949, Clearwater emerged as the runner-up in the national tournament. Herb set records for strikeouts in one game, 55, and total strikeouts, 130. He recorded the single-game record against the Phillips Oilers of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, winning 1-0 in a game that took three hours and twenty minutes.

In 1950, Clearwater beat the Austin, Texas, team to win its first of ten ASA national championships. Herb was named to the all-American team. He finished the year with a 36-4 record. From 1946 to 1950, Herb won 142 games and lost 10 for Clearwater. Herb earned all-American honors in 1949, 1950, 1957, 1964, and 1966. In 1957, he also earned the championship tournament's most valuable player award.

Herb played two years for the famed Fort Wayne Zollner Pistons, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, before he returned to Clearwater in 1953. By then, he had also completed an educational specialist's program at the University of Florida, which led to a Rank I teacher's certificate in the field of administration and supervision. In September of 1953, Herb was assigned to Clearwater Senior High School as a teacher and coach. He was an instructor in physical education and served as chair of the physical education department for twenty-eight years before re-

tiring in January, 1982. He also coached football, basketball, and baseball.

During the summers, he continued to play softball before retiring in 1981. Interestingly, Herb started and end his career with the same team—the Clearwater Bombers. In 1981, at the age of sixty-one, he competed in the ASA National Championship Tournament and saved two games, pitching 2 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings of scoreless relief. He finished the year with a 13-1 record and pitched one no-hitter.

Summary

After retiring, Herb Dudley remained active in softball. He traveled throughout the United States, giving clinics to youngsters interested in learning how to pitch. Herb was inducted into the Stetson University Hall of Fame in 1981 and the Florida Sports Hall of Fame and National Softball Hall of Fame in 1985. Although records are incomplete, it is estimated that Herb won more than one thousand games during his career, striking out between 13,000 and 14,000 and hurling more than one hundred no-hitters. In ASA national championship play, Herb compiled a record of twenty-eight wins and seven losses in sixteen ASA national championships.

Herb's records were impressive, but more impressive was how he lived his life. The three things Herb really cared about were religion, family, and softball. Herb never played softball on Sunday. "I can play softball every other day of the week, I don't need to play on Sunday," he said. He died in 2007.

Bill Plummer III

Additional Sources

Danilov, Victor J. *Hall of Fame Museums: A Reference Guide*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1997.
 Dickson, Paul. *The Worth Book of Softball: A Celebration of America's True National Pastime*. New York: Facts On File, 1994.

Dennis Eckersley

Born: October 3, 1954
Oakland, California

Also known as: Dennis Lee Eckersley; Eck

Early Life

Dennis Lee Eckersley was born October 3, 1954, in Oakland, California. Dennis's father, a warehouse supervisor, settled in the San Francisco Bay Area while working for the United States Navy during World War II. Dennis and his two siblings were brought up in Fremont, an Oakland suburb.

Dennis excelled in sports as a child, and he played quarterback for his high school's football team. He did not care for the contact of football, though, and he dreamed of pitching someday for the San Francisco Giants. When the Giants sent a scout to watch him pitch for his high school team, however, Dennis had a terrible day, and the opposing team hit him hard. The Giants passed on the chance to draft him.

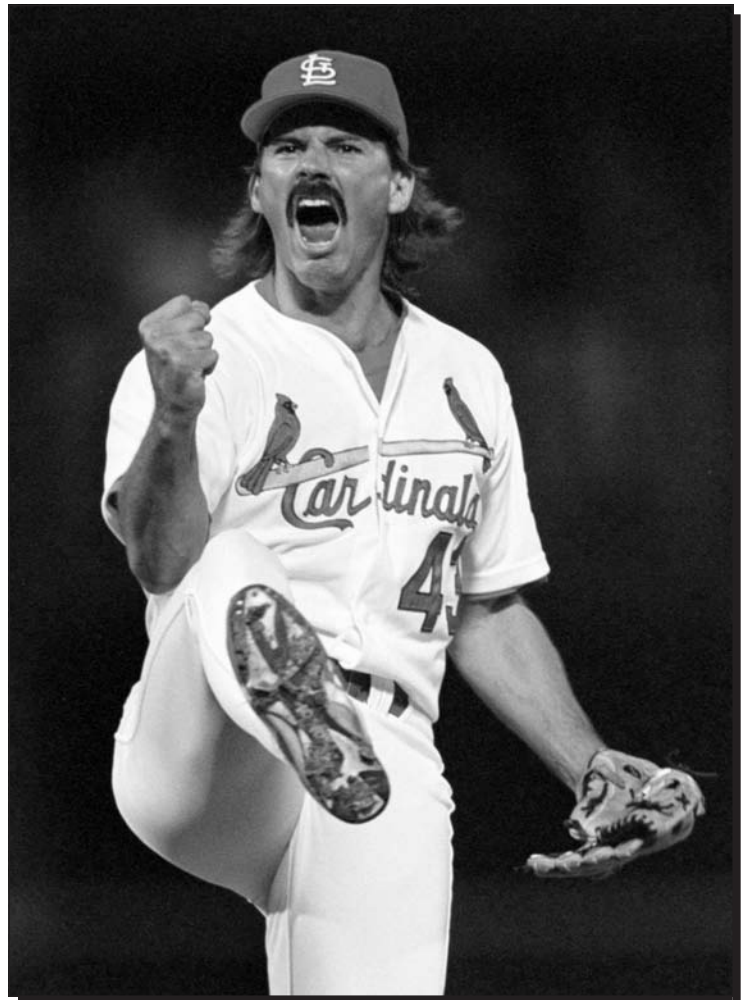
The Road to Excellence

In June, 1972, when Dennis was still seventeen, the Cleveland Indians of the American League (AL) made him a third-round draft choice. Dennis had expected to be drafted sooner, perhaps even in the first round. Furthermore, Dennis was not entirely happy that he had been drafted by the Indians, a perennially weak club that had not won a pennant since 1954. However, he was reconciled to the idea of playing for the Indians both by the team's offer of a \$32,000 signing bonus and by the realization that he could progress to the major-league level much faster with a poor team than with a good one.

Dennis was correct in supposing that he could make it to the majors in a hurry. He excelled in the Indians' minor-league system, posting records of 12-8 at Reno, Nevada, in the Class-A

California League in 1973 and an exceptional 14-3 record at San Antonio of the AA Texas League in 1974. In 1975, at the age of twenty, Dennis was inserted into the Indians' starting rotation.

In his first big-league start, Dennis faced the powerful Oakland Athletics (A's), who had won a third consecutive World Series title the previous October. Dennis shut out the defending world champions and went on to set a record for rookies by not allowing a single run in his first 28 innings in the majors. At season's end, Dennis had compiled a



Dennis Eckersley pitching with the St. Louis Cardinals. (Mike Blake/Reuters/Landov)

13-7 record and a fine 2.60 ERA, and he was named the AL rookie pitcher of the year.

In 1976, he won thirteen more games for the hapless Indians and averaged more than 1 strike-out an inning. In 1977, he threw a no-hitter against the California (now Los Angeles) Angels during a streak in which he did not allow a hit in 22½ innings, the longest such streak in the major leagues since Cy Young threw 25½ consecutive no-hit innings in 1904. Though he was still just twenty-three years old, Dennis—called “Eck” by his teammates—had established himself as one of the game’s top pitchers. He had posted winning records in each of his three big-league seasons despite the handicap of playing for one of the majors’ weakest teams.

The Emerging Champion

In 1978, the Indians sent Dennis to the Boston Red Sox in exchange for four players. The 1978 Red Sox were loaded with talent, including future hall-of-famer Carl Yastrzemski and young stars such as Fred Lynn, Jim Rice, Dwight Evans, and Carlton Fisk. Dennis posted 20 victories against only 8 losses, and the Red Sox led the AL Eastern Division for

most of the season before faltering in a four-game September series against the New York Yankees.

Although the Red Sox missed the playoffs, Dennis was peaking. He was a young twenty-game winner for a contending club and the recipient of a large multiyear contract from the Red Sox. Opposing players considered him arrogant and grew irritated at his behavior on the mound, where Dennis sometimes danced in celebration after retiring a hitter. In fact, however, Dennis was unhappy.

In 1978, Dennis, who had married when he was only eighteen years old, separated from his wife Denise, who had begun a romantic relationship with Dennis’s teammate and friend, outfielder Rick Manning. In late 1978, the Eckersleys divorced; Denise and Manning later married. To make matters worse, Dennis had developed a drinking problem during his years in Cleveland. Although his personal troubles had not hurt his on-field performance, they affected his overall stability.

In August of 1979, with a 16-5 record, Dennis was cruising through another fine season when his arm suddenly grew tired. Dennis lost 5 of his last 6 decisions that year; the next season, he had his first

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1975	34	24	6	186.2	147	90	152	13	7	2	2	2.60
1976	36	30	9	199.0	155	78	200	13	12	1	3	3.44
1977	33	33	12	247.0	214	54	191	14	13	0	3	3.53
1978	35	35	16	268.1	258	71	162	20	8	0	3	2.99
1979	33	33	17	247.0	234	59	150	17	10	0	2	2.99
1980	30	30	8	198.0	188	44	121	12	14	0	0	4.27
1981	23	23	8	154.0	160	35	79	9	8	0	2	4.27
1982	33	33	11	224.1	228	43	127	13	13	0	3	3.73
1983	28	28	2	176.1	223	39	77	9	13	0	0	5.61
1984	33	33	4	225.0	223	49	114	14	12	0	0	3.60
1985	25	25	6	169.1	145	19	117	11	7	0	2	3.08
1986	33	32	1	201.0	226	43	137	6	11	0	0	4.57
1987	54	2	0	115.2	99	17	113	6	8	16	0	3.03
1988	60	0	0	72.2	52	11	70	4	2	45	0	2.35
1989	51	0	0	57.2	32	3	55	4	0	33	0	1.56
1990	63	0	0	73.1	41	4	73	4	2	48	0	0.61
1991	67	0	0	76.0	60	9	87	5	4	43	0	2.96
1992	69	0	0	80.0	62	11	93	7	1	51	0	1.91
1993	64	0	0	67.0	67	13	80	2	4	36	0	4.16
1994	45	0	0	44.3	49	13	47	5	4	19	0	4.26
1995	52	0	0	50.3	53	11	40	4	6	29	0	4.83
1996	63	0	0	60.0	65	6	49	0	6	30	0	3.30
1997	57	0	0	53.0	49	8	45	1	5	36	0	3.91
1998	50	0	0	39.2	46	8	22	4	1	1	0	4.76
Totals	1,071	361	100	3,285.2	3,076	738	2,401	197	171	390	20	3.50

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

losing record, and his ERA soared to 4.27. For three more seasons with the Red Sox, Dennis continued to drink and his career floundered. By 1983, his career was in jeopardy; he finished 9-13 with a 5.61 ERA. The Red Sox sent him to the Chicago Cubs in the National League, and his once-bright future seemed only a memory.

Dennis had some success in Chicago, with 10 wins for the Cubs' 1984 division-winning team. He had begun using a Cybex exercise machine to strengthen his pitching shoulder, and the exercises helped. However, he continued to drink excessively. In 1985, though he posted an 11-7 record, his arm troubles returned, and the next season, he slumped again, to 6-11. Though he had managed to keep his drinking problem a secret, he had acquired a reputation as a talented but inconsistent underachiever.

Continuing the Story

In 1980, Dennis had married his second wife, Nancy O'Neil, a model with a master's degree in communications from Boston College. Nancy pressed Dennis into confronting his alcoholism; in early 1987, Dennis checked into the Edgehill treatment center in Newport, Rhode Island. At Edgehill, Dennis conquered his drinking habit, and he approached the 1987 season in his best physical and mental shape in years.

Furthermore, that spring, the Cubs traded Dennis to the A's, a talented team and among the best managed organizations in baseball. Oakland's manager, Tony LaRussa, and pitching coach, Dave Duncan, persuaded Dennis to trade his accustomed starting spot for a relievers' role, and the move was a terrific success. In 1988, Oakland dominated the American League, and Dennis was the best reliever in baseball. He earned 45 saves to lead the majors and won the most valuable player award in the American League playoffs, as the A's swept the Red Sox. The season ended in disappointment for the A's, as the team was beaten in the World Series by the underdog Los Angeles Dodgers, but Dennis had clearly found his baseball home at last.

In the first game of the 1988 World Series, Dennis had a chance to show how he had matured. With the Athletics leading 4-3 with two out in the bottom

Honors and Awards

1975	American League Rookie Pitcher of the Year
1977, 1982, 1988, 1990-91	American League All-Star Team
1988	American League Championship Series most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> American League Fireman of the Year
	Major league record for the most saves in a league championship series, 4
1988, 1992	American League Rolands Relief Award
1992	American League most valuable player
	American League Cy Young Award
2004	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Elected to Boston Red Sox Hall of Fame
2005	Uniform number 43 retired by Oakland Athletics

of the ninth inning, he faced Dodgers pinch-hitter Kirk Gibson and threw two quick strikes. After taking three balls, Gibson then hit a slider from Dennis into the right-field seats for a game-winning home run. After the game, Dennis proved graceful under pressure, patiently answering reporters' questions for nearly an hour.

In 1989, Oakland breezed through the American League again, and Dennis was terrific. His control, which had always been good, had become phenomenal: In 57 innings he struck out 55 batters and walked only 3, one of the best ratios in history. He was so good that opposing managers often altered their strategies against Oakland, playing, in effect, 7- or 8-inning games. Opposing teams knew that if the Athletics had the lead in the eighth inning or later, Dennis would likely save the game.

In 1989, the Athletics avenged the 1988 World Series defeat, sweeping the San Francisco Giants and earning recognition as the best team in more than a decade. Incredibly, Dennis was even better in 1990, with 48 saves, 73 strikeouts, only 4 walks in 73 innings, and a microscopic 0.61 ERA. Oakland captured its third consecutive AL pennant. Dennis had reached his potential at last.

Dennis had a stellar year in 1992, earning both the AL's Cy Young Award and the league's most valuable player award. He began the season with 36 consecutive saves and finished with a league-leading 51. In his next three seasons, Dennis failed to keep his ERA below 4.00 and, in 1996, was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals. He earned more than 30

saves in his two seasons with the Cardinals in spite of increasing injuries. For the 1998 season, Dennis returned to Boston, where he spent the first half of the season on the disabled list. He recorded only 1 save in 50 appearances and decided to retire after twenty-three seasons, ending his career with a 197-171 record, 390 saves, and a respectable 3.50 ERA.

A six-time all-star, Dennis became the first pitcher in baseball history to record 100 complete games and 200 saves. Also, he was the first pitcher to garner both a 20-win season and a 50-save season during his career. For his prowess on the field, in 2004, Dennis was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in his first year of eligibility. The following year, the Oakland A's officially retired his uniform number. After his retirement from baseball, Dennis worked as a television analyst for the Boston Red Sox on the New England Sports Network.

Summary

Dennis Eckersley overcame arm troubles and alcoholism to regain his place among baseball's best. As the intimidating closer for the dominant team of the late 1980's, he established himself as one of the

top relievers of all time. He was a rarity as pitcher, finding success as both a starter and a reliever.

Brook Wilson, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

Carroll, Will. *Saving the Pitcher*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2007.

James, Bill, and Rob Neyer. *The Neyer/James Guide to Pitchers: An Historical Compendium of Pitching, Pitchers, and Pitches*. New York: Fireside, 2004.

Purdy, Dennis, and Tony LaRussa. *The Team-by-Team Encyclopedia of Major League Baseball*. New York: Workman, 2006.

Rolfe, John. "Eck! Dennis Eckersley of the Oakland A's Is the Best Relief Pitcher in Baseball." *Sports Illustrated for Kids* 5, no. 6 (1993).

Schnackenberg, Robert. *Dennis Eckersley: Back from the Edge*. San Diego, Calif.: Revolutionary Comics, 1993.

Snyder, John. *Indians Journal: Year-by-Year and Day-by-Day with the Cleveland Indians Since 1901*. Cincinnati: Clerisy Press, 2008.

Vorwald, Bob. *Cubs Forever: Memories from the Men Who Lived Them*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2008.

Johnny Evers

Born: July 21, 1881
Troy, New York

Died: March 28, 1947
Albany, New York

Also known as: John Joseph Evers (full name);
Crab; Trojan

Early Life

John Joseph Evers was born July 21, 1881, in Troy, not far from New York's state capital at Albany on the Hudson River. A feisty Irish chatterbox, he had an unremarkable childhood notable mainly for his tendency to get into fistfights with stronger and older boys in his working-class neighborhood. He soon found that baseball was one pastime in which

his small size did not work against him. Dropping out of high school, he became a professional ballplayer and worked his way through the minor leagues. A shortstop, he was an agile fielder and a left-handed slap hitter whose tight-lipped intensity and perpetual scowl influenced his teammates to dub him the "Crab."

The Road to Excellence

At the age of twenty-one, Johnny received a summons to the big leagues. The Chicago Cubs, a team with a remarkable past, but one that was completing its fourth consecutive losing season, needed an infielder. The scrawny Evers, who weighed scarcely 105 pounds when he reported to the Chicago West

Side Park in September, 1902, did not impress the hefty regulars. Johnny did not get a chance to become an everyday player in the Cubs lineup until the veteran second baseman Bobby Lowe broke his knee early in the 1903 season. In his rookie year, he hit .293, a high batting average for that era, and soon proved to be the best fielding second baseman in the National League (NL), teaming with shortstop Joe Tinker and first baseman Frank Chance to form the legendary double-play combination, "Tinker to Evers to Chance."

The Emerging Champion

Finishing thirteen games behind John McGraw's New York Giants in both 1904 and 1905, the Cubs gradually built a championship team around sterling infielders, an all-star catcher, and a growing group of hard-throwing young pitchers. In 1906, the team set an all-time record for single-season victories, followed in 1907 and 1908 by World Series Championships, and, after a second-place finish in 1909, another pennant in 1910. Hitting second in the lineup and snapping up almost everything hit to the right side of the infield, Johnny was one of the bright-



Johnny Evers, who won consecutive World Series championships with the Chicago Cubs in 1907 and 1908. (Library of Congress)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1902	26	89	20	0	0	0	7	2	.225	.225
1903	124	464	136	27	7	0	70	52	.293	.381
1904	152	532	141	14	7	0	49	47	.265	.318
1905	99	340	94	11	2	1	44	37	.276	.329
1906	154	533	136	17	6	1	65	51	.255	.315
1907	151	508	127	18	4	2	66	51	.250	.313
1908	126	416	125	19	6	0	83	37	.300	.375
1909	127	463	122	19	6	1	88	24	.263	.337
1910	125	433	114	11	7	0	87	28	.263	.321
1911	46	155	35	4	3	0	29	7	.226	.290
1912	143	478	163	23	11	1	73	63	.341	.441
1913	315	444	126	20	5	3	81	49	.284	.372
1914	139	491	137	20	3	1	81	40	.279	.338
1915	83	278	73	4	1	1	38	22	.263	.295
1916	71	241	52	4	1	0	33	15	.216	.241
1917	80	266	57	5	1	1	25	12	.214	.252
1922	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	.000	.000
1929	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	—	—
Totals	1,783	6,134	1,658	216	70	12	919	538	.270	.334

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

est stars in the Chicago galaxy. Furthermore, over the five-year period from 1906 to 1910, he stole a total of 187 bases.

On September 23, 1908, the Giants and Cubs were deadlocked at 1-1 in the bottom half of the ninth inning when two New York singles put Giants on first and third with two outs. Shortstop Al Bridwell then lined a clean hit to center field, and the game appeared to be over. An alert Evers noticed that the runner on first base, Fred Merkle, had run for the clubhouse without ever touching second base. Johnny called for the ball and tagged the bag for the third out of the inning, thus canceling the winning run. The umpires declared a tie game, which the league president ordered to be replayed at the end of the season. With the Cubs and Giants having identical records at that point, the October 8 playoff game, which the Cubs won, decided the pennant.

A “clutch” player, Johnny hit .350 in both the 1907 and 1908 World Series victories over the Detroit Tigers. When he was forced by a broken leg to

watch the 1910 World Series from the grandstand, the Cubs lost to Philadelphia.

Continuing the Story

In 1911, as the Cubs dynasty began to crumble, Johnny, as eager and high-strung as ever, pushed himself beyond his emotional limit. After forty-six games, he suffered a nervous breakdown and spent the rest of the season keeping an eye on his two men’s shoe stores, which sold “Everswear,” in Chicago and in his hometown of Troy.

In 1912, Johnny made a resounding comeback, hitting .341, fourth in the National League. That winter, the Chicago owners broke up the Cubs, trading away several of the stars of the previous decade, including manager Chance, and made Johnny the team’s new manager. Although he hit .284 and scored 81 runs while leading the decimated club to a third-place finish, Johnny was traded to the Boston Braves at the end of the season.

After residing in last place as late as July 4, the “miracle Braves” of 1914 won the NL pennant by 10½ games over John McGraw’s Giants. The Braves then accomplished a shocking four-game sweep of the formidable Philadelphia Athletics, winners of the fall classic three times during the previous four years. Johnny, the team captain, scored 81 runs and led all second basemen in fielding percentage. He

Honors and Awards

1914 National League most valuable player

1946 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

received a Chalmers automobile as the league's most valuable player. In the series, he hit a resounding .438.

A part-time player for the Braves for three more years, Johnny suffered an arm injury in 1917 that ended his playing career. In 1921, he managed the Cubs again but was dismissed in August with the team in seventh place. He returned to the retail shoe business, except for one season, 1924, in which he managed the hapless Chicago White Sox to a last-place finish in the American League. In 1942, Johnny suffered a stroke and lived thereafter as a lonely invalid until he died five years later in Albany, New York, on March 28, 1947.

Summary

Johnny Evers hit only 12 home runs during his entire major-league career. His lifetime batting average was only .270. Statistically, he never led in any offensive category, and, although he once led in fielding percentage, he twice had more errors than any other second baseman. However, he was almost

universally recognized as one of the leading players of his day. His spirit, his quick intelligence, and his ability to deliver when the game was on the line made him a respected leader on the field and a natural choice to coauthor, with sportswriter Hugh Fullerton, a best-selling volume on "inside baseball" entitled *Touching Second* (1910).

Norman B. Ferris

Additional Sources

- Ahrens, Art. *Chicago Cubs: Tinker to Evers to Chance*. Charleston, S.C.: Arcadia, 2007.
- Bogen, Gil. *Tinker, Evers, and Chance: A Triple Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Evers, Johnny, and Hugh S. Fullerton. *Touching Second*. Reprint. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2005.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Eddie Feigner

Born: March 26, 1925
Walla Walla, Washington

Died: February 9, 2007
Huntsville, Alabama

Also known as: Myrle Vernon King; the King

Early Life

Eddie Feigner was born on March 26, 1925, in Walla Walla, Washington. At an early age, Eddie was separated from his mother and adopted by Mary King. He was given the name Myrle Vernon King. The King household was strict and had strong religious convictions. Eddie's closest friend as a child was Eddie Colts, who died at an early age. To honor his friend Eddie, Myrle changed his own first name to Eddie. In 1955, after many years of searching, Eddie Feigner was reunited with his mother, Naomi Feigner. As a boy, Eddie enjoyed playing softball with children in the neighborhood. He found softball to be too slow, however. Eddie and his friend Meade Kinzer began to practice fast-pitch softball. Eddie demonstrated a natural talent for this style of pitching.

The Road to Excellence

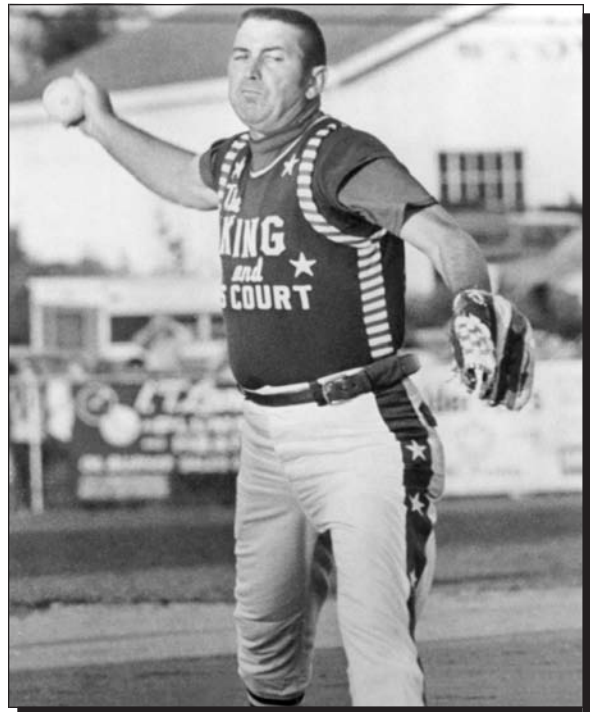
As a teenager, Eddie pitched in the best men's softball league. He soon gained the reputation as the best pitcher in the league. During his high school years, Eddie consistently got into trouble with the high school administration. Eventually, he was kicked out of Walla Walla Academy. After working various odd jobs, Eddie enlisted in the military, where he was injured and later discharged. Eddie then returned to Washington to continue his softball pitching career. One of his first outstanding performances occurred when he pitched in the Walla Valley League and defeated a team 33-0. After the defeat, the losing coach challenged Eddie to a rematch and Eddie, somewhat confident, said that he could beat them with just three other players. Eddie's four-man team won, and soon there were many challenges to play against Eddie's four-man team. The original three other members of his team were Kinzer, Ken White, and Gordon Meilicke. Eddie's son, Eddie, Jr., eventually joined

the team. This traveling softball team ultimately became known as the "King and His Court."

The Emerging Champion

Eddie's fast-pitch style combined the "windmill" and the figure-eight windup, which permitted him to deliver the ball at a high rate of speed. Eddie's fastball was clocked at more than 100 miles per hour. For many years, Eddie continued to work hard to perfect his fast-pitch softball skills. He was able to develop more than fifteen different windups and gained mastery over his fastball, rise, knuckle, drop, and sinker pitches.

In 1950, Eddie and his team went on the road to play softball against local teams throughout the West and Midwest, winning a majority of their games. Life on the road for Eddie and his teammates was not easy. The team did not generate a profit until 1955. On many occasions, the team



Eddie Feigner, who threw 238 perfect games in his sixty-year softball career. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

had to drive for hours and play in stockyards, prison yards, and playgrounds. In 1950, Eddie's team was invited to Canada to play against the Tip Top Tailors, a world champion softball team.

Eddie won this contest and was contacted to play on the CBS *Sports Spectacular* program. This appearance significantly increased the team's visibility.

Over time, the team changed its focus and became a traveling softball show. Eddie had a good sense of humor and often joked with batters and his teammates during the course of the game. To add excitement to the game, Eddie often pitched the ball behind his back, between his legs, blindfolded, and from as far back as second base. The revised style of play permitted the "King and His Court" to continue over many years as entertainment. That was especially significant because fast-pitch softball interest was declining in America. The "King and His Court" existed for more than forty-five years with only a small turnover of teammates. Rich Hoppe and Glenn Moore joined the "King and His Court's" pitching staff, making them the best pitching staff for fast-pitch softball in the world. Eddie remained the manager and star attraction for his team.

Continuing the Story

Many consider Eddie to be the best fast-pitch softball pitcher in the history of the game. Over his career, he pitched in front of more than thirteen million fans and played in every state in the United States as well as in more than four thousand cities. Eddie achieved many records throughout his career. He pitched more than 900 no-hitters and more than 200 perfect games. According to the *Guinness Sports Record Book*, Eddie once won 187 consecutive games. Eddie was particularly known for his showmanship and outstanding pitching skills.

Eddie overcame separation from his mother at birth, poverty, dropping out of high school, unemployment, and injuries to become the best fast-

Softball Statistics

Seasons	Games Played	Strikeouts	Wins	Losses	Shutouts	No-hitters
54	10,000+	141,000+	8,270	1,300	1,916	930

pitch softball pitcher in the United States. He was a legend among softball players. He may not have achieved the same national celebrity status and visibility as many other professional athletes, but he had a greater impact on softball than anyone else. Eddie's love for the game, work ethic, creativity, and sense of humor characterized him the most. He continued to pitch, coach, and serve as role model for the younger players on his team. The "King and His Court" traveled throughout the United States, Canada, Puerto Rico, and the Dominican Republic and always found time to work with young people and develop their interest in softball.

Summary

Eddie Feigner was truly the "king" of his court, the Nolan Ryan of fast-pitch softball. His consistency and longevity as a pitcher may never be matched by another softball pitcher. He gained the respect of the thousands of players that he struck out through five decades. After a stroke in 2000, Eddie retired. He died in 2007. Eddie was the ambassador of softball for the Amateur Softball Association.

Dana D. Brooks

Additional Sources

- Bealle, Morris A. *The Softball Story: A Complete, Concise, and Entertaining History*. Washington, D.C.: Columbia, 1957.
- Dickson, Paul. *The Worth Book of Softball: A Celebration of America's True National Pastime*. New York: Facts On File, 1994.
- Feigner, Eddie. *The King and His Court: The Last of the Great Barnstormers*. Ramona, Calif.: King and His Court, 1999.
- _____. *What Little I Know About Pitching and Hitting*. Ramona, Calif.: Author, 1995.
- Feigner, Eddie, Anne Marie Feigner, and Douglas B. Lyons. *From an Orphan to a King*. Wayne, Mich.: Immortal Investments, 2004.
- Murdoch, David. "Softball Perfects Its Pitch." *Inc.* 25, no. 6 (June, 2003): 32-34.

Honors and Awards

1989 Victor Award (for outstanding contributions to twentieth century sports)

Bob Feller

Born: November 3, 1918

Van Meter, Iowa

Also known as: Robert William Andrew Feller (full name); Heater from Van Meter; Rapid Robert

Early Life

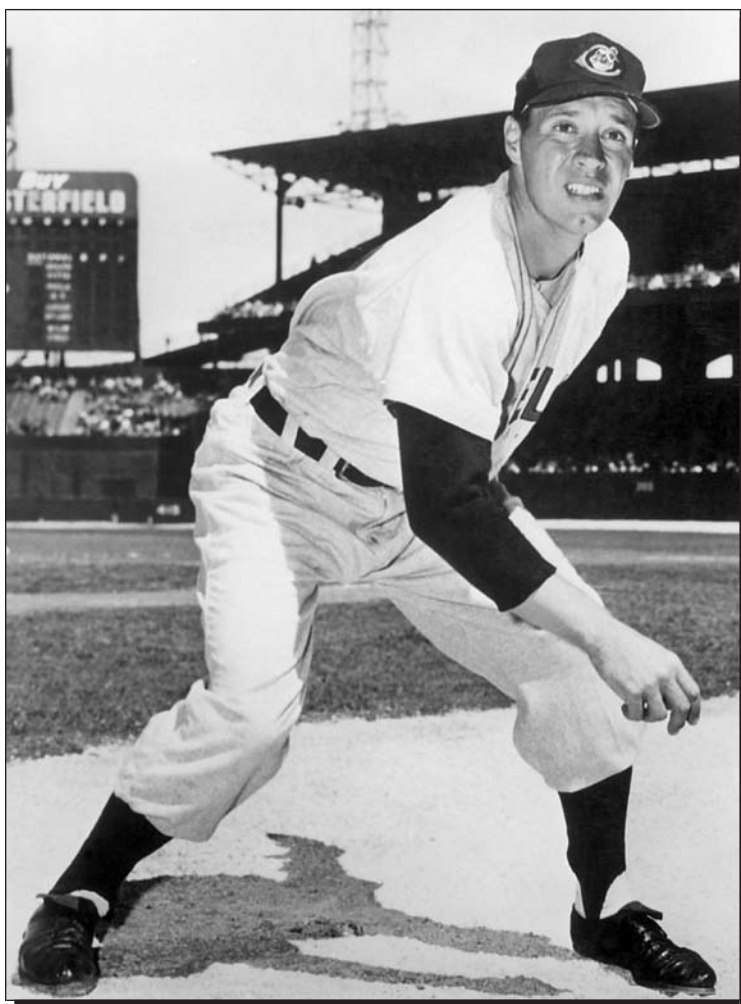
Bob Feller was born on November 3, 1918, in Van Meter, Iowa, a small town west of Des Moines. His father, William, farmed 360 acres of land in central Iowa. His mother had been a schoolteacher before

marriage and insisted that Bob and his younger sister, Marguerite, get an education. Bob showed interest and ability in baseball at an early age. His father became his major inspiration and support, spending hours teaching the young boy to throw, catch, and hit. They practiced before school and after chores; in cold and rainy weather, they played catch in the barn. William bought his son baseball gloves, bats, and even a full uniform when he was only ten. When Bob was twelve, his father built him his own ball field on the farm and formed a team that played games every Sunday afternoon during the summer months.

The Road to Excellence

Although Bob wanted to be an infielder like his hero, Rogers Hornsby, by the time he was fifteen, it was obvious that he would become a pitcher. He dominated players his own age in high school and American Legion baseball; Van Meter High School had difficulty finding opponents willing to play against him. By 1935, Bob and his blazing fastball had outgrown high school and American Legion baseball. At that time, Bob was pitching for Farmers Union, a semiprofessional team in Des Moines, with whom he won twenty-five games.

In 1935, Cy Slapnicka, a scout for the Cleveland Indians, saw Bob pitch and illegally signed him to a professional contract for one dollar and a ball autographed by the Cleveland team. At the age of seventeen, Bob spent his summer vacation pitching for the Indians. On July 6, 1938, he pitched in his first professional game, an exhibition game against the St. Louis Cardinals, and struck out eight batters in just 3 innings. In his first start, Bob beat the St. Louis Browns 4-1 and struck out fifteen batters. By the end of his first season, he had won five



Bob Feller earned the American League pitching triple crown in 1940. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

games and had tied the major-league strikeout record by fanning seventeen Philadelphia Athletics in one game. After the season, he returned to Van Meter to finish high school. Because of the illegal signing, he could have become a free agent and signed with any team, but he chose to stay with the Indians.

The Emerging Champion

The move from the amateur ranks to the major leagues was not a difficult adjustment for Bob. On April 30, 1938, in his first full season with the Indians, he pitched the first of his twelve one-hit ball games, a career record he shares with Nolan Ryan. In spite of arm problems, he improved steadily, and in 1939, he had a 24-9 record, the major league's best.

In 1940, Bob opened the season by pitching a no-hitter against the Chicago White Sox. That year he won a career high twenty-seven games, but the Indians lost the league title by one game to the Detroit Tigers. In 1941, Bob won twenty-five games, and it appeared that he would rewrite the record books in lifetime wins and strikeouts. December 7, 1941, changed that. Three days after the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, Bob joined the Navy. He spent the next four years as an antiaircraft gunner aboard the U.S.S. *Alabama*. Bob won five cam-

paign ribbons and eight battle stars in combat in the Pacific.

Continuing the Story

Because of World War II, Bob lost nearly four years of baseball at the prime of his career. In January of 1943, he also lost his father to cancer. In the same year, he married Alice, with whom he was to have three sons. In 1946, Bob proved that the years in the service had not diminished his ability. Two weeks into the season, he pitched a no-hitter against the Yankees in Yankee Stadium. He went on to win twenty-six games, strike out a then-record 348 batters, and lead the league in six categories. Still, the Indians finished in a disappointing sixth place. At the end of that season, and for several seasons afterward, Bob organized barnstorming teams to bring baseball to towns where people had little chance to see major-league stars. He was often accompanied by Negro League star Satchel Paige, with whom Bob developed a lifelong friendship, and who later became a teammate on the Indians' pitching staff.

Things fell into place for the Indians in 1948. Bob again led the league in strikeouts and won nineteen games. Two other Cleveland pitchers, Bob Lemon and Gene Bearden, won twenty games. With good pitching and the addition of outfielder

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1936	14	8	5	62.0	52	47	76	5	3	1	0	3.34
1937	26	19	9	148.2	116	106	150	9	7	1	0	3.39
1938	39	36	20	277.2	225	208	240	17	11	1	2	4.08
1939	39	35	24	296.2	227	142	246	24	9	1	4	2.85
1940	43	37	31	320.1	245	118	261	27	11	4	4	2.61
1941	44	40	28	343.0	284	194	260	25	13	2	6	3.15
1945	9	9	7	72.0	50	35	59	5	3	0	1	2.50
1946	48	42	36	371.1	277	153	348	26	15	4	10	2.18
1947	42	37	20	299.0	230	127	196	20	11	3	5	2.68
1948	44	38	18	280.1	255	116	164	19	15	3	3	3.56
1949	36	28	15	211.0	198	84	108	15	14	0	0	3.75
1950	35	34	16	247.0	230	103	119	16	11	0	3	3.43
1951	33	32	16	249.2	239	95	111	22	8	0	4	3.50
1952	30	30	11	191.2	219	83	81	9	13	0	1	4.74
1953	25	25	10	175.2	163	60	60	10	7	0	1	3.59
1954	19	19	9	140.0	127	39	59	13	3	0	1	3.09
1955	25	11	2	83.0	71	31	25	4	4	0	1	3.47
1956	19	4	2	58.0	63	23	18	0	4	1	0	4.97
Totals	570	484	279	3,827.0	3,271	1,764	2,581	266	162	21	46	3.25

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Major League Records

Most one-hit games, career, 12

Honors and Awards

1938-41, 1946-48, 1950 American League All-Star Team
 1940 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
 1957 Uniform number 19 retired by Cleveland Indians
 1962 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Larry Doby, the American League's first African American player, the Indians finished in first place. The team finished the season by beating the Boston Braves in the World Series, four games to two. Bob lost both of his series games—one a heartbreaking 1-0 loss in which he gave up only two hits. That proved to be the only World Series in which Bob played. In spite of his records, Bob never won a World Series game.

In 1951, Bob had his last big season, pitching a no-hitter against the Tigers on July 1 and finishing with twenty-two wins. After the 1956 season, Bob retired with 266 lifetime wins and an amazing 2,581 strikeouts. In 1957, the Indians honored him by retiring his uniform number 19. What Bob's lifetime statistics would have been had he not missed four years for military service is only conjecture. In 1958, Bob served as a scout for the Indians, but soon left Major League Baseball to tend his many business interests.

Summary

In 1962, Bob Feller was elected, along with Jackie Robinson, to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Bob's popularity never diminished among both fans and ballplayers. Even after the age of eighty, he was a regular at old-timers' games and a popular star for autograph seekers at sports shows. His accomplishments as a baseball player, as well as his unselfish military service during World War II, made him a hero to young and old.

Jerry E. Clark

Additional Sources

- Boynton, Bob. "Remembering Bob Feller." *Nine: A Journal of Baseball History and Culture* 15, no. 1 (Fall, 2006): 114-115.
- Feller, Bob. *Hello Slider!* Chantilly, Va.: Mascot Books, 2007.
- Feller, Bob, and Burton Rocks. *Bob Feller's Little Black Book of Baseball Wisdom*. Lincolnwood, Ill.: Contemporary Books, 2001.
- Masin, Herman L. "Our Kind of Feller." *Coach and Athletic Director* 77, no. 1 (August, 2007): 5-6.
- Rielly, Edward J. *Baseball: An Encyclopedia of Popular Culture*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Sickels, John. *Bob Feller: Ace of the Greatest Generation*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2004.

Lisa Fernandez

Softball

Born: February 22, 1971
New York, New York

Early Life

Lisa Fernandez was born to Tony and Emelia Fernandez in New York, New York, on February 22, 1971. The family later moved California. Lisa's father, who played semiprofessional baseball in Cuba, taught Lisa to play softball at an early age; Lisa's mother, a recreational softball player, practiced every day with Lisa in the backyard of their home, catching her pitches and teaching her how to maximize velocity and movement.

Lisa was the batgirl for her mother's team until she was old enough to play. She made her debut as a pitcher at the age of eight, losing her first game 25-0. Lisa's skills as a player developed quickly, however; by age eleven, her pitches were so fast that her mother was unable to handle them and had to discontinue the daily practice sessions. In the same year, Lisa won her first Amateur Softball Association (ASA) championship.

Despite Lisa's early success, her confidence was shattered when a coach told her that she would never excel at higher levels of competition because her arms were too short. She went home from practice in tears and told her mother of the incident. Her mother made an appointment with a physician, who told Lisa that her arms were actually a bit longer than average. Later, Lisa's mother told her that she should never let others tell her what she was capable or incapable of doing.

The Road to Excellence

An outstanding athlete who also excelled at basketball and cross-country, Lisa chose to concentrate on fast-pitch softball while attending St. Joseph High School in Lakewood, California. During her career at St. Joseph, she pitched 69 shutouts, 37 no-hitters, and 12 perfect games. By the time she finished high school, she was listed in twenty categories in the California Interscholastic Federation (CIF) record book.

After graduating from high school in 1989, Lisa enrolled at the University of California at Los An-

geles (UCLA), where she led the women's softball team to National Collegiate Athletic Association (NCAA) Women's College World Series titles in 1990 and in 1992. In the latter year, Lisa went undefeated with a 29-0 record. When she was not pitching, Lisa played third base with intensity and often won games with her hitting.

In 1993, as a senior, Lisa led the NCAA Division I with an earned run average (ERA) of .023 and also won the Division I batting title with an average of .510. While at UCLA, Lisa compiled a 93-7 record as a pitcher, was named all-American four years in a row, and won the Honda Broderick Cup—given to



Pitcher Lisa Fernandez, who led Team USA to three Olympic gold medals. (Robert Laberge/Getty Images)

the nation's outstanding female athlete—in 1993. In addition to her accomplishments on the field, Lisa had a reputation with her coaches and professors as a hardworking student.

The Emerging Champion

After her graduation from UCLA, Lisa devoted time to her already impressive amateur career. While still in college, she had played for the Raybestos Brakettes and the California Commotion of the ASA. She was an ASA all-American four times and was selected most valuable player (MVP) of the 1991 and 1992 Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships. In addition, she established herself as an international competitor by leading U.S. teams to gold medals in the 1991 Pan-American Games, in which she pitched five straight games after the other two American pitchers were injured; the 1992 Women's World Challenger Cup; and the 1993 Intercontinental Cup. The United States Olympic Committee named Lisa female athlete of the year in 1992 and 1993.

With her college career behind her, Lisa was free to concentrate her energies on international competition. In 1994, she batted .393 while leading the U.S. national softball team to victory in the International Softball Federation (ISF) World Championships. In 1995, she played for gold-medal-winning U.S. teams at the Pan-American Games and the Superball Classic in Columbus, Georgia. Her performance in the Superball Classic—in which she registered an ERA of 0.00 with a perfect game and a no-hitter, batted .511, and played third base flawlessly—established her as one of the best women's fast-pitch softball players in the world.

Even with all her accomplishments, the general public was still largely unaware of Lisa and her sport until the 1996 Olympics in Atlanta, Georgia. The U.S. softball team captured a gold medal at the Games, the first in which softball was included as a medal sport. Lisa stood out among the talented U.S. players with a performance that was spectacular even by her standards. She posted an ERA of 0.33 with 31 strikeouts in 21 innings and a record

of 1-1, the loss coming when she gave up a game-winning home run after pitching 9 $\frac{2}{3}$ perfect innings. In addition, she batted .348 with 1 home run and 5 RBI and posted a 1.000 fielding percentage. The performance of the U.S. players, and of Lisa in particular, drew the attention of the news media and helped raise awareness of women's softball among sports fans in the United States and worldwide.

Awards and Honors

- 1990 Gold medal, World Championships
- 1990-93 NCAA All-America selection
- 1991 Gold medal, Pan-American Games
Gold medal, U.S. Olympic Festival
- 1991-92 Amateur Softball Association Sportswoman of the Year
MVP, Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
- 1991-93 ASA All-America selection
- 1992 Women's World Challenger Cup
- 1992-93 United States Olympic Committee Female Athlete of the Year
- 1993 Honda Broderick Cup
Intercontinental Cup
- 1994 Gold medal, World Championships
- 1995 Gold medal, Superball Classic
Gold medal with North team, 1995 U.S. Olympic Festival
Silver medal, ASA Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
- 1996 Gold medal, ASA Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
- 1996, 2000, 2004 Gold medal, Olympic Softball
- 1997 Gold medal with East squad, USA Softball National Team Festival
Gold medal, ASA Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
Gold medal, American Challenge Series
- 1998 Gold medal, ASA Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
Gold medal, World Championships
Gold medal, South Pacific Classic; Most Outstanding Pitcher
- 1999 Gold medal, ASA Women's Major Fast Pitch National Championships
Gold medal, Coca-Cola USA Softball Women's National Team Festival
Gold medal, Canada Cup
Gold medal, Pan-American Games
- 2000 U.S. Olympic Committee Female Athlete of the Month for July
- 2002 Gold medal, International Softball Federation World Championships
- 2003 Gold medal, Pan-American Games

Continuing the Story

Despite receiving invitations from several professional teams, Lisa decided to maintain her amateur status after the 1996 Olympics. She continued to baffle hitters in ASA and international competitions with a combination of virtually unhittable rising fastballs and slow curves. She spent 1998 playing in Japan, teaching English part-time for the company that sponsored her team and returned to California with another gold medal from the (ISF) World Championships.

In 1999, Lisa received more awards and accolades, including the ASA/USA female athlete of the year award, gold medals at the Pan-American Games and Canada Cup, and another national championship for her ASA team, the California Commotion. When not competing, she worked as an assistant softball coach at UCLA, a position she held for ten consecutive years after graduating from the school.

In 2000, Lisa was a leader on the U.S. softball team that won a gold medal in Sydney, Australia. She set an Olympic record in a game against Australia when she struck out twenty-five batters. For the Games, she had a 0.47 ERA. Two years later, during a pre-Olympic tour, she pitched five consecutive perfect games. In 2004, she was once again a major force in the American gold-medal run in the Athens Olympic Games. She set an Olympic record, batting .545 for the Games. At thirty-seven, she was chosen as a replacement player for the U.S. softball team in the 2008 Olympics in Beijing, China. Coach Mike Candrea lauded her exceptional leadership, competitive drive, and versatility.

Lisa faced new challenges as she prepared for the 2008 Olympics. In August of 2002, she married Mike Lujan, and in December of 2005, the couple had a son, Antonio. After an absence from playing ball during the time she was nurturing her son, she had to work doubly hard to get back into condition, particularly to regain the arm strength that once enabled her to throw a softball 68 mph. In addition, she had to arrange a support system of husband, parents, and friends to care for her son as she performed her workouts and UCLA coaching duties.

Lisa told an interviewer that she hoped to be a role model for women who wanted to have the best of both the domestic and professional worlds. Able to take her son on the U.S. team's pre-Olympic tour, she also told the interviewer that she had another motivation for doing well: to make her son proud of her.

Summary

Lisa Fernandez was often considered the greatest all-around softball player in the world. With the support of her parents, she began playing fast-pitch softball at an early age and soon stood out among players in her age group. A talented multisport athlete, she chose softball as a primary sport in high school and went on to set multiple records in high school, collegiate, and amateur competition. Her overpowering pitching style helped the U.S. team to dominate international competition in women's softball during the 1990's and the first decade of the 2000's and win gold medals in the first three Olympic softball competitions. Her performances in the Olympics and other high-profile tournaments helped publicize women's softball in the United States and around the world.

Michael H. Burchett, updated by William L. Howard

Additional Sources

- Anderson, Kelli. "Relieved Pitcher: Against a Tough Field, U.S. Ace Lisa Fernandez Kept Her Cool and Delivered When It Counted Most." *Sports Illustrated*, October 9, 2000.
- Brill, Marlene Targ. *Winning Women in Baseball and Softball*. Hauppauge, N.Y.: Barron's, 2000.
- Farber, Michael. "On Top of the World." *Sports Illustrated*, August 30, 2004.
- O'Neil, Dana Pennett, and Pat Williams. *How to Be Like Women Athletes of Influence: Thirty-two Women at the Top of Their Game and How You Can Get There Too*. Deerfield, Fla.: Health Communications, 2008.
- Raboin, Sharon. "Lisa Fernandez Is Driven by Her Past." *USA Today*, October 1, 1998.
- Rushin, S. "Playing with Heart." *Sports Illustrated* 85, no. 15 (July 29, 1996): 54-57.
- Steeg, Jill Lieber. "Fernandez Has Plenty of Support in Comeback." *USA Today*, November 27, 2007.

Jennie Finch

Born: September 3, 1980

La Mirada, California

Also known as: Jennie Finch Daigle (married name)

Early Life

Jennie Finch was born to Doug and Bev Finch on September 2, 1980. She and her two older brothers, Shane and Landon, were baseball fans. The family had season tickets to Los Angeles Dodgers games, and Orel Hershiser was an early hero of Jennie. At five, Jennie played L'il Miss T-Ball. She was a good all-around athlete, but her arm strength was especially noticeable. Her father, a cement-truck driver with back problems, could not catch her, but he invented and later marketed the Finch Windmill, a device that helped strengthen her arm.

At the age of twelve, Jennie was already an accomplished softball player. Her team, the California Cruisers, won the American Softball Association (ASA) national championship. Her under-fourteen (U-14) and U-18 teams also won ASA Championships. At La Mirada High School, Jennie led the Matadores to the Suburban League softball championships in all four years she played. As a pitcher, she finished her high school career with a 50-12 record and a 0.15 ERA. She struck out 784 batters in 445 innings.

The Road to Excellence

At 6 feet 1 inch and with a brilliant youth record, Jennie was recruited by the top collegiate softball teams. She chose to play for the University of Arizona Wildcats. In 2000 and 2001, her freshman and sophomore seasons, she shared pitching duties with Becky Lemke and also played first base. An outstanding hitter, she led her team in extra-base hits her freshman year and home runs her sophomore season. As a pitcher, she won twenty-four games her first year; in her sophomore season, her record was 29-2. In the NCAA regional tournament, she was the most valuable player (MVP)

in each of her first two seasons, giving up only 3 hits over six games. At the end of her sophomore season, she was voted first-team all-American and all-Pac-10 Conference.

Despite excellent campaigns in Jennie's first two years at Arizona, the team did not win the National Collegiate Athletic Association (NCAA) tournament. In 2002, Jennie and the Wildcats finally achieved that goal. Jennie set an NCAA record by finishing the year 32-0. She had a 0.54 ERA, led the team in RBI with 57, and hit 11 home runs. She defeated UCLA 1-0 in the finals and was named the Women's College World Series MVP. Once again, she was a first-team all-American. She also was



Jennie Finch, pitching at the 2004 Olympic Games in Athens, Greece. (Bob Thomas/Getty Images)

named the Pac-10 Conference pitcher of the year and received the Honda Award for national player of the year.

The Emerging Champion

During her senior year at Arizona, Jennie continued a streak of pitching victories she had begun the previous season. In the end, she compiled 60 wins in a row. Although the Wildcats lost in the Women's College World Series, Jennie was voted an all-American for the third straight year and received the Honda Award for the second year in a row. In her college career, she totaled 109 victories and 1,028 strikeouts and hit better than .300 with 50 home runs.

In the summers after high school, Jennie had competed on U.S. national teams in international softball tournaments. This experience culminated in the 2004 and 2008 Olympic Games. In 2001, playing for the U.S.A. Blue Team, Jennie struck out 27 batters in two games and led her team to a gold medal in the Pan-American Games qualifying contest in Venezuela. In 2003, she helped the national team win the Pan-American Games in the Dominican Republic. Chosen as part of the 2004 U.S. Olympic team, Jennie was 15-0 in the exhibition games preceding the Games. In the Olympics, she was 2-0 and did not give up a run as the U.S. team won the gold medal.

Jennie not only was one of the greatest athletes in her sport but also became a media favorite because of her grace and beauty. In 2003, she was the first female correspondent on *This Week in Baseball*. During her segment of the show, "Pitch, Hit, and Run with Jennie Finch," she discussed fundamentals and strategies with MLB players. A challenge was also included in her segment: She tried, almost always successfully, to strike out major leaguers with her devastating 70-miles-per-hour "rise ball" and her changeup.

Riding a wave of popularity after the 2004 Olympics, Jennie became the face of women's softball. She was a guest on the *David Letterman Show*, was featured in *Glamour*, *Vanity Fair*, and *People* magazines, and appeared on the covers of *Sports Illustrated* and *Modern Bride*. She signed endorsement contracts with Sprint, Bank of America, Sealy, 24 Hour Fitness Worldwide, Bolle, and Mizuno. A devout Christian and cognizant of her status as a

Honors and Awards

- 1999 Silver medal, Junior Women's Softball World Championship
All-Pacific Ten Conference (honorable mention)
- 1999-2000 NCAA Regional most outstanding player
- 2000-02 National Fastpitch Coaches Association first-team all-American
First-team all-Pacific Ten Conference
- 2001-02 Pacific Ten Conference pitcher of the year
NCAA regional all-tournament team
- 2002 Women's College World Series most outstanding player
- 2003 Gold medal, Pan-American Games
Uniform number 27 retired by the University of Arizona
- 2004 Gold medal, Olympic Softball
- 2008 Silver medal, Olympic Softball

role model for thousands of preteen girls, Jennie turned down offers to appear in men's magazines. She did cause some controversy when she appeared in the swimsuit issue of *Sports Illustrated*, but she felt justified because she wanted to promote the athleticism of women. She also spoke up for the value of sports in women's lives before a hearing of the U.S. Congress after the American softball world was stunned to learn that the sport had been eliminated from the Olympics beginning in 2012.

Continuing the Story

With the 2004 Olympics over, Jennie began new chapters in her life. She married Arizona Diamondbacks minor-league pitcher Casey Daigle on January 15, 2005, at the Crystl Cathedral in Garden Grove, California. That summer, she joined the Chicago Bandits, one of the teams in the fledgling National Pro Fastpitch Softball League. The league hoped to capitalize on Jennie's widespread popularity. Sometimes frustrated by the disproportionate attention her looks received, Jennie insisted her first priority remained training for, and playing, softball. She had an outstanding rookie season as a professional with a 0.88 ERA and a .308 batting average.

On May 4, 2006, Jennie and her husband had their first child, a boy they named Ace. Working hard to get back into shape, she played first base at the softball World Cup in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, and International Softball Federation World Championships in China. In 2007, she pitched in the World Cup gold-medal game against Japan and also contributed to the sixth straight Pan-American

Games title for the United States. In 2008, Jennie continued a busy schedule, combining her duties as a wife and mother with the 2008 Beijing Olympic Games. She earned a silver medal at the Games, as the U.S. team lost to the Japanese team in the final game.

Summary

Jennie Finch became the poster child of softball, a sport that gained increasing recognition all over the world. Sometimes dubious about superficial attention she received, Jennie nevertheless accepted her role with grace and modesty to promote soft-

ball and women's sports in general. She combined charm and beauty with intense competitiveness and exceptional athletic ability.

William L. Howard

Additional Sources

Grossfield, Stan. "Pretty as a Pitcher, Ace Wants Credit as an Athlete First." *The Boston Globe*, May 11, 2005.

Horovitz, Bruce. "Softball's Jennie Finch Ready to Make Her Pitch." *USA Today*, August 9, 2004.

Shining, Stewart. "2004 Olympic Flames." *Sports Illustrated* 102, no. 7 (February 18, 2005): 163-171.

Rollie Fingers

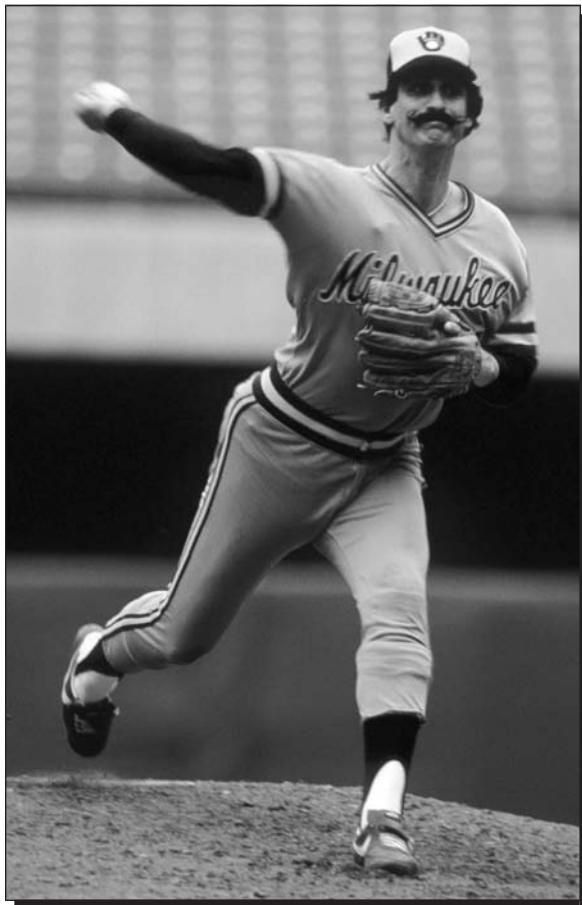
Born: August 25, 1946

Steubenville, Ohio

Also known as: Roland Glen Fingers (full name)

Early Life

Rollie Fingers was born in Steubenville, Ohio, on August 25, 1946. After impressive seasons as a teenager in American Legion baseball, in 1964, he was drafted by the Kansas City Athletics (A's) and signed for \$13,000. Although he was a rabid Dodgers fan, Rollie believed the A's organization gave him his best chance of reaching the major leagues quickly.



Rollie Fingers, who is considered the first closer, a pitching role that later became a standard feature of baseball. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

The Road to Excellence

Rollie was used as a starting pitcher in his three minor-league seasons, which included stops at Leesburg, Florida; Modesto, California; and Birmingham, Alabama. On Opening Day in Birmingham, Rollie was struck on the face by a line drive, and he was forced to miss ten weeks of the season. In 1968, he debuted in the major leagues, and in 1969, 1970, and the beginning of 1971, he labored as a starter with little success.

In 1971, Dick Williams was hired to manage the A's. He moved Rollie to the bullpen. Rollie remained a relief pitcher for the next fifteen years. His 1971 statistics were impressive; however, in 1972, the first of three straight championship seasons for the A's, Rollie emerged as one of the most dominant closers, the relief pitchers called upon during the late innings to ensure their teams' victory, in Major League Baseball. In addition to his pitching feats, Rollie acquired renown for his elaborate, waxed, handlebar moustache. The origin of the moustache is disputed. One report states that A's owner Charlie Finley offered his players \$300 each to grow moustaches. However, Rollie stated that the bullpen pitchers began growing moustaches to get Williams to command slugger Reggie Jackson to shave his moustache.

The Emerging Champion

In 1976, Rollie was involved in a prominent and controversial episode of baseball history at the dawn of the free-agency era. Finley had several star players slated to become free agents, so he decided to sell them for cash during the season instead of lose them with no compensation. Rollie and Joe Rudi were sold to the Boston Red Sox for \$1 million each. At that point, Commissioner Bowie Kuhn, worried that the transaction would destroy the competitive balance of the league, vetoed the sale.

At the end of the season, Rollie became a free agent and joined the San Diego Padres, where he stayed for four years. Rollie chose the Padres because he believed pitcher Randy Jones, who had won the Cy Young Award in 1976, was the catalyst to

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1968	1	0	0	1.1	4	1	0	0	0	0	0	27.00
1969	60	8	1	119.0	116	41	61	6	7	12	1	3.71
1970	45	19	1	148.0	137	48	79	7	9	2	0	3.65
1971	48	8	2	129.1	94	30	98	4	6	17	1	2.99
1972	65	0	0	111.1	85	32	113	11	9	21	0	2.51
1973	62	2	0	126.2	107	39	110	7	8	22	0	1.92
1974	76	0	0	119.0	104	29	95	9	5	18	0	2.65
1975	75	0	0	126.2	95	33	115	10	6	24	0	2.98
1976	70	0	0	134.2	118	40	113	13	11	20	0	2.47
1977	78	0	0	132.1	123	36	113	8	9	35	0	2.99
1978	67	0	0	107.1	84	29	72	6	13	37	0	2.52
1979	54	0	0	83.2	91	37	65	9	9	13	0	4.52
1980	66	0	0	103.0	101	32	69	11	9	23	0	2.80
1981	47	0	0	78.0	55	13	61	6	3	28	0	1.04
1982	50	0	0	79.2	63	20	71	5	6	29	0	2.60
1984	33	0	0	46.0	38	13	40	1	2	23	0	1.96
1985	47	0	0	55.1	59	19	24	1	6	17	0	2.04
Totals	944	37	4	1,701.1	1,474	492	1,299	114	118	341	2	2.90

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

team success. Instead Jones never again recorded a winning season, and the team never finished better than fourth place while Rollie was on the roster. As a result, in 1981, Rollie returned to the American League, with the Milwaukee Brewers. As in Oakland, Rollie joined a flamboyant group of players whose underdog status appealed to a portion of baseball fans. Rollie was electrifying in his first season in Milwaukee, earning 27 saves, posting a microscopic 1.04 ERA, and yielding only 13 walks in more than 78 innings on the mound.

Rollie pitched well in the American League Championship Series, but he was outdueled by Rich "Goose" Gossage, who sported a "walrus" moustache. The Brewers fell to the New York Yankees in five games. The next year, Rollie struggled with injuries and missed the World Series, as the Brewers lost to the St. Louis Cardinals.

Honors and Awards

1973-76, 1981-82	American League all-star team
1974	World Series most valuable player
1977-78, 1980	Roloids National League Relief Man Award
1978	National League all-star team
1981	American League Cy Young Award American League MVP
1992	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1993	Inducted into Bay Area Sports Hall of Fame

Continuing the Story

From 1983 to 1985, Rollie had fewer save opportunities than in previous seasons, and his invincibility on the mound was waning. In the 1985 season, Rollie feuded with his manager George Bamberger, and in November, 1985, Rollie was released by the Brewers. He was confident he would be signed by another team, but no franchise ever contacted him or expressed interest in his services. Rollie believed he had been the victim of collusion intended to lessen the salaries of free agents. Although owners were fined three times in the 1980's for collusion, proof that Rollie had been a victim was circumstantial. When released by the Brewers, he was thirty-eight years old and had not had an injury-free season since 1981.

After leaving the ball field amid a controversial labor dispute, in 1992, Rollie became only the second relief pitcher to be elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Financial difficulties hampered him after his playing days, and he became a popular fixture at baseball card shows to regain his financial stability.

Summary

Rollie Fingers defined the role of "closer" for the subsequent generation of relief pitchers. In the 1990's and 2000's, closers became staples on every team and were used in close games much more fre-

quently than in the 1970's and early 1980's. As a result, Rollie's career statistics were not as impressive as those of latter-day closers. However, Rollie was a remarkable postseason pitcher. With the exception of 1971, his performances in October rank among the best ever. As one of the first closers, a pioneer of free agency, and a colorful character, Rollie earned his place in baseball history.

Michael Polley

Additional Sources

Aaseng, Nathan. *Baseball's Ace Relief Pitchers*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 1984.

Cairns, Bob. *Pen Men*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1992.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Carlton Fisk

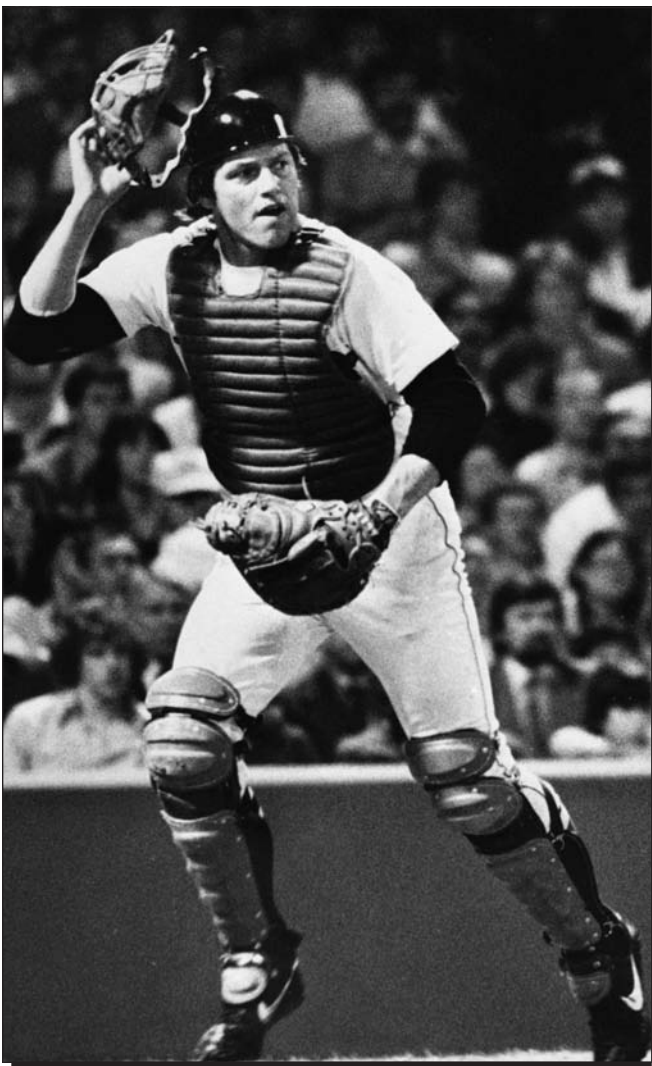
Born: December 26, 1948

Bellows Falls, Vermont

Also known as: Carlton Ernest Fisk (full name);
Pudge

Early Life

Carlton Ernest Fisk was born on December 26, 1948, in Bellows Falls, Vermont. He and his five brothers and sisters grew up in Charlestown, New



Carlton Fisk, who was one of the top-hitting catchers in baseball history. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Hampshire, a town of 4,300. Carlton inherited the traditional American quality of self-reliance from his father Cecil Fisk, who made only \$6,000 a year working for the Jones & Lamson Machine Company. When milk for his growing family became too expensive, Cecil bought a cow. His father also taught Carlton the value of hard work. He made sure that his three-week vacation coincided with the haying season so that he could bring in his hay.

Carlton never received an allowance when he was a boy because his parents did not believe in paying their children for performing household chores. To earn spending money, Carlton had many jobs, including delivering newspapers. All of the Fisk children were good athletes. Cecil expected his children to do their best, both on and off the playing field. Consequently, Carlton always tried to outperform his siblings in the hope that he might win some sign of approval from his father.

The Road to Excellence

Even though Carlton was an all-around athlete, he excelled at basketball. He was the star player on the Charlestown High School basketball team that won the state title. In one state tournament game, he scored 40 points and had 36 rebounds. In 1965, after entering the University of New Hampshire on a basketball scholarship, he led the Wildcat freshmen to their best record ever: 15-1. Playing against athletes who were 6 feet 8 inches tall, however, convinced Carlton that he was too short ever to achieve his goal of playing power forward for the Boston Celtics.

Instead of quitting sports altogether, Carlton turned to baseball, a sport he had played as a boy with his brothers in a cow pasture. A scout for the Boston Red Sox, Jack Burns, was so impressed by the strength in Carlton's hands and arms that he drafted him in the first round in 1967. Carlton had realized the dream of every young man in New England: to play for a New England team. Carlton lived up to Burns's expectations. He was an all-star

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1969	2	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1971	14	48	15	2	1	2	7	6	.313	.521
1972	131	457	134	28	9	22	74	61	.293	.538
1973	135	508	125	21	0	26	65	71	.246	.441
1974	52	187	56	12	1	11	36	26	.299	.551
1975	79	263	87	14	4	10	47	52	.331	.529
1976	134	487	124	17	5	17	76	58	.255	.415
1977	152	536	169	26	3	26	106	102	.315	.521
1978	157	571	162	39	5	20	94	88	.284	.475
1979	91	320	87	23	2	10	49	42	.272	.450
1980	131	478	138	25	3	18	73	62	.289	.467
1981	96	338	89	12	0	7	44	45	.263	.361
1982	135	476	127	17	3	14	66	65	.267	.403
1983	138	488	141	26	4	26	85	86	.289	.518
1984	102	359	83	20	1	21	54	43	.231	.468
1985	153	543	129	23	1	37	85	107	.238	.488
1986	125	457	101	11	0	14	42	63	.221	.337
1987	135	454	116	22	1	23	68	71	.256	.460
1988	76	253	70	8	1	19	37	50	.277	.542
1989	103	375	110	25	2	13	47	68	.293	.475
1990	137	452	129	21	0	18	65	65	.285	.451
1991	134	460	111	25	0	18	42	74	.241	.413
1992	62	188	43	4	1	3	12	21	.229	.309
1993	25	53	10	0	0	1	2	4	.189	.245
Totals	2,499	8,756	2,356	421	47	376	1,276	1,330	.269	.457

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

in seven of his ten seasons with Boston. In fact, Carlton contributed one of the most famous moments in Red Sox history. In the twelfth inning of the sixth game of the 1975 World Series, he smashed a Pat Darcy pitch just inside the left-field foul pole to win the game. Carlton became a hero to Red Sox fans even though the Red Sox went on to lose the World Series.

The Emerging Champion

Carlton loved playing for the Red Sox, but his years with the team were not easy ones. After missing the first month of the 1974 season with a pulled groin muscle, he collided with another player at home plate and injured his knee so severely that it had to be totally reconstructed. In 1975, he broke his arm and was sidelined for two months. In 1979, he only played ninety-one games because of a blown-out elbow and a strained stomach muscle. Like most catchers, he played with continual pain. Assuming that his days as a baseball player were over, Red Sox management refused to renegotiate his contract.

Even though Carlton was thirty-two years old, he still believed that he had some good years left as a

player. Consequently, he signed with the Chicago White Sox in December, 1980. The new owners of the White Sox hired Carlton primarily to prove to the fans that they were serious about rebuilding the team with quality players. As soon as he regained the strength in his arm, Carlton set out to show that his career was not over. On Opening Day in 1981, Carlton hit a three-run homer that helped his new team beat his former one, 3-0. Carlton was motivated by more than a desire for revenge against the Red Sox, though. He was demonstrating the work ethic that his father had instilled in him.

Carlton's problems with management did not end with his move to the White Sox. In 1983, Carlton was benched for the first time in his career by manager Tony LaRussa. His growing feud with LaRussa culminated in 1984, when Carlton was placed in left field after pulling an abdominal muscle. Then, in 1986, after Carlton's batting average plummeted to .215, he was benched and almost traded to the Toronto Blue Jays. Carlton responded to his team's lack of confidence in him in his characteristic fashion. The same night that his trade to the Blue Jays fell through, Carlton hit a pinch-hit

American League Records

Most games caught, career, 2,062

Honors and Awards

1972	American League Rookie of the Year
	American League Gold Glove Award
1972-74, 1976-78, 1980-82, 1985, 1991	American League All-Star Team
1990	Associated Press Major League All-Star Team
2000	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 72 retired by Chicago White Sox

three-run homer. Retiring in the face of all this opposition, he believed, would have amounted to taking the easy way out.

Continuing the Story

Toward the end of the 1980's, Carlton still had something to prove. When he hit home runs in four games from April 19 to April 22, 1988, he moved into fifty-third place on the career list, with 309. On August 19, 1988, in Detroit, he broke the American League (AL) record for most games as a catcher with 1,807, and the next year, he became only the seventh catcher to have 2,000 hits. He held the AL record for most games caught in a lifetime with 2,062. Carlton's crowning achievement came at the end of the 1990 season, when he broke Johnny Bench's record of 328 homers as a catcher. Carlton also tied Ted Williams on the list of homers hit by players more than the age of forty, with 44. Later, he referred to his accomplishment as "the culmination of years of hard work overcoming obstacles and perseverance."

Carlton's longevity was remarkable. In all he played in twenty-four seasons. He admitted that he had been forced to compromise his talent by missing more than four years' worth of games because of injuries. Nevertheless, the "miracle man" of the Chicago White Sox never failed to come back strong

after his injuries. In 1992, Carlton's career was winding down. He appeared in only sixty-two games in 1992 and twenty-five in 1993. His age, combined with nagging foot problems, also affected his batting productivity. In 1992, he hit only 3 home runs. Carlton was released by the White Sox the following year. In 2000, Carlton was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Though he never won a World Series as a player, when the Red Sox finally

broke "the curse of the Bambino" by defeating the St. Louis Cardinals in the 2004 World Series, the team gave Carlton an honorary championship ring. In 2005, the White Sox erected a Carlton Fisk statue inside its home ballpark.

Summary

Most catchers become anonymous figures once they put on their masks and pads. Carlton Fisk, however, broke out of anonymity through hard work and quiet professionalism. All of his achievements on the field stand as a testimony to his commitment to his craft. Carlton will be remembered alongside Johnny Bench, Yogi Berra, Ivan Rodriguez, and Mike Piazza as one of the greatest catchers in the history of the game.

Alan Brown

Additional Sources

- Abrams, Roger I. *Legal Bases: Baseball and the Law*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1998.
- Fisk, Carlton. "The Simple Life." *Sports Illustrated* 100, no. 17 (April 26, 2004): 41.
- Golenbock, Peter. *Red Sox Nation: An Unexpurgated History of the Boston Red Sox*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2005.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Curt Flood

Born: January 18, 1938
Houston, Texas

Died: January 20, 1997
Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Curtis Charles Flood (full name)

Early Life

Curtis Charles Flood was born to Herman and Laura Flood in Houston, Texas, on January 18, 1938. The youngest of six children, Curt moved with his family to Oakland, California, when he was two years old. Both parents worked at low-paying hospital jobs; Curt's mother also mended parachutes. Curt began playing baseball in early childhood but also developed another lifelong passion—art. His father, despite limited financial resources, purchased sketch pads for the children, and Curt started refining skills that later made him an accomplished portrait painter.

The Road to Excellence

Curt signed his first professional contract with the Cincinnati Redlegs (Reds) right out of Oakland Technical High School. Assigned to High Point-Thomasville in the Carolina League for 1956, Curt was dismayed by the overt racism and Jim Crow segregation of North Carolina but excelled as a player. He batted .340 in 154 games with 190 hits, 133 runs scored, 29 home runs, and 128 RBI.

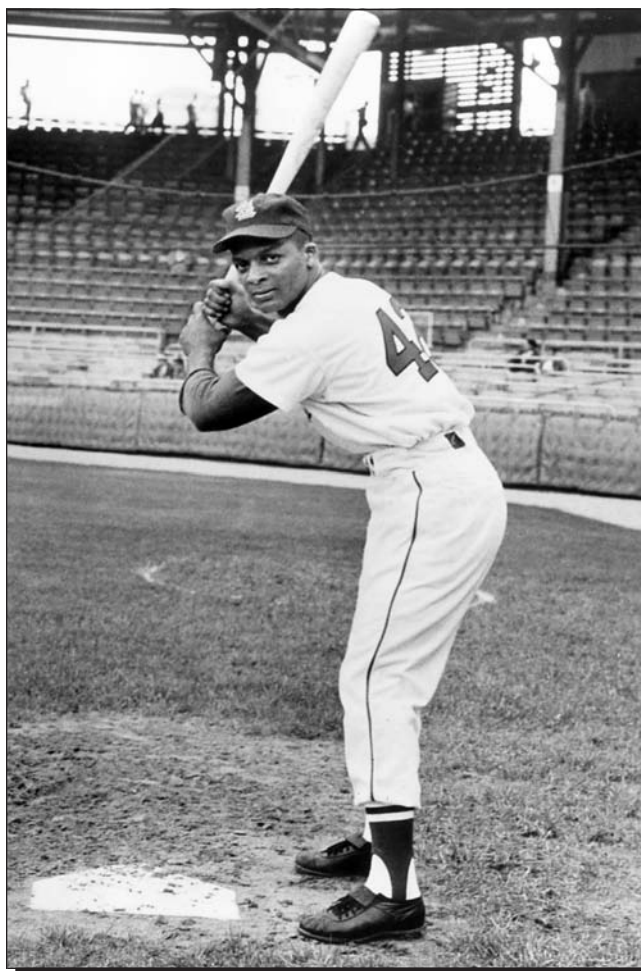
The following summer, at Savannah in the South Atlantic League, Curt suffered through another year of segregated living—not permitted even to dress with white players—but had a productive season, hitting .299 with 170 hits, 14 home runs, and 82 RBI. Near the end of both seasons, he was brought up for a short stint with the Redlegs. Curt's experiences with racism in these years contributed to his commitment to justice later, manifested in his legal assault on baseball's reserve system.

Curt hoped to play the outfield in Cincinnati with boyhood teammates Frank Robinson and Vada Pinson, but on December 5, 1957, he

was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals organization. After batting .340 in fifteen games with Omaha, Nebraska, in the American Association, Curt was promoted to the Cardinals. He quickly established his defensive credentials, becoming one of the game's great center fielders, but he struggled at bat in his first three years.

The Emerging Champion

Midway through the 1961 season, a managerial change brought Johnny Keane to the helm of the



Curt Flood, whose challenge to MLB's reserve clause helped usher in the era of free agency. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1956	5	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1957	3	3	1	0	0	1	2	1	.333	1.333
1958	121	422	110	17	2	10	50	41	.261	.382
1959	121	208	53	7	3	7	24	26	.255	.418
1960	140	396	94	20	1	8	37	38	.237	.354
1961	132	335	108	15	5	2	53	21	.322	.415
1962	151	635	188	30	5	12	99	70	.296	.416
1963	158	662	200	34	9	5	112	63	.302	.403
1964	162	679	211	25	3	5	97	46	.311	.378
1965	156	617	191	30	3	11	90	83	.310	.421
1966	160	626	167	21	5	10	64	78	.267	.364
1967	134	514	172	24	1	5	68	50	.335	.414
1968	150	618	186	17	4	5	71	60	.301	.366
1969	153	606	173	31	3	4	80	57	.285	.366
1971	13	35	7	0	0	0	4	2	.200	.200
Totals	1,759	6,357	1,861	271	44	85	851	636	.293	.389

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Cardinals. Keane installed Curt as his starting center fielder, the young outfielder hit .322, and the Cardinals had a star for the rest of the decade. In the same year, Bob Gibson, one of Curt's closest friends, established himself as a leading pitcher, and the stage was set for the Cardinals' championship years of the 1960's.

Continuing the Story

Curt batted better than .300 five more times, with a high of .335 in 1967. He accumulated at least 200 hits in a season twice. Between 1962 and 1969, he had at least 167 hits in each season. He won Gold Glove Awards for defensive excellence seven years in a row, from 1963 to 1969. From June, 1965 to June, 1967, he established a record by playing in 226 consecutive games without an error, handling 396 chances—putouts and assists—without an error in 1966. He made the all-star team three times, in 1964, 1966, 1968. At the conclusion of his play-

ing career, he had a lifetime batting average of .293 with 1,861 total hits.

Curt was a major contributor to three National League pennants and two World Series Championships for the Cardinals. St. Louis defeated the New York Yankees in the 1964 World Series and the Boston Red Sox in the 1967 World Series. The 1968 World Series, against the Detroit Tigers and thirty-one-game-winner Denny McLain, was Curt's best, except for one play. He batted .286 against Detroit and stole 3 bases. However, in the seventh inning of the final contest, the game scoreless with two runners on and two outs, Curt misplayed a drive to center by Jim Northrup. The ball went over his head for a triple, with both runners scoring. The Tigers eventually won the game 4-1.

After the Cardinals dropped to fourth place in 1969, Curt was traded to the Philadelphia Phillies. After he had contributed so much to the Cardinals, Curt was shocked by the trade and felt like a piece of property. Curt decided not to report to Philadelphia and sued commissioner Bowie Kuhn and Major League Baseball for his freedom. At the heart of the case were the reserve system that bound a player for life to the team that owned his contract, or until the team traded or released him, and baseball's exemption from federal antitrust legislation. Represented by former U.S. Supreme Court justice Arthur Goldberg, Curt took his case all the way to the

Records

1965-67 Played 226 consecutive games without committing an error

Honors and Awards

1963-69 National League Gold Glove

1964, 1966, 1968 National League All-Star

Supreme Court. Although he lost, the narrow 5-3 Supreme Court decision could not be ignored. The decision provoked substantial changes in the reserve system by the mid-1970's, enabling players to change teams and greatly increase their earning power.

Curt returned to play part of the 1971 season with the Washington Senators after sitting out the previous season in order not to prejudice his legal case. He played in only thirteen more games before retiring. During his years as a player, he also became a professional artist, painting portraits of, among many others, Martin Luther King, Jr., and Cardinals owner August A. Busch, Jr. Curt was even featured on the *Today* show with a selection of his artwork. After retiring as a player, Curt continued to paint; he also worked with youth in the Oakland area, heading Oakland's Little League for about ten years. Additionally, he led a senior league in 1989 and 1990. He died on January 20, 1997, at the UCLA Medical Center, after suffering from throat cancer and pneumonia.

Summary

Curt Flood was both an outstanding baseball player—known especially for his defensive skills—and a talented portrait artist. However, he achieved his greatest impact off the baseball field. His legal suit to overturn baseball's reserve system failed before the Supreme Court but was the harbinger

of eventual changes in baseball's reserve clause and antitrust status. Every player since then was indebted to Curt, whose lonely heroism helped usher in a new day of freedom and wealth for major-league players.

Edward J. Rielly

Additional Sources

- Abrams, Roger I. *Legal Bases: Baseball and the Law*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1998.
- Belth, Alex. *Stepping Up: The Story of Curt Flood and His Fight for Baseball Players' Rights*. New York: Persea Books, 2006.
- Edmonds, Edmund P., and William H. Manz. *Baseball and Antitrust: The Legislative History of the Curt Flood Act of 1998, Public Law No. 105-297, 112 Stat. 2824*. Buffalo, N.Y.: W. S. Hein, 2001.
- Flynn, Neil F. *Baseball's Reserve System: The Case and Trial of Curt Flood Versus Major League Baseball*. Springfield, Ill.: Walnut Park Group, 2006.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Snyder, Brad. *A Well-Paid Slave: Curt Flood's Fight for Free Agency in Professional Sports*. New York: Viking, 2006.
- Weiss, Stuart L. *The Curt Flood Story: The Man Behind the Myth*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2007.

Whitey Ford

Born: October 21, 1928

New York, New York

Also known as: Edward Charles Ford (full name);
Chairman of the Board; Slick

Early Life

Edward Charles “Whitey” Ford was born on October 21, 1928, in New York’s Manhattan district. When he was only a year old, his parents, James and Edith Ford, moved to Long Island City, a section of the borough of Queens, where Whitey grew up. Long Island City had plenty of factories and working-class neighborhoods but little open land or recreational areas for children. Like many urban boys, young Whitey spent much of his leisure time at the Astoria Boys’ Club. In the 1930’s, New York City supported three Major League Baseball teams. Whitey’s grandmother rooted for the Brooklyn Dodgers, but Whitey preferred the New York Yankees, a team that missed winning the American League (AL) pennant only once from 1936 to 1943.

The Road to Excellence

Whitey first played baseball at the Astoria Boys’ Club as a left-handed first baseman. Because the local high school had no baseball team, Whitey commuted to the Manhattan High School of Aviation Trades, where he continued playing first base until his senior year, when he began pitching. A 1945 tryout with the Dodgers lasted only one day, but after Whitey pitched his team to the *New York Journal-American* sandlot tournament championship the following summer, New York Yankees scout Paul Krichell told him he was a pitcher, not a first baseman. Signed to a Yankees minor-league contract in October of 1946, Whitey progressed steadily. He spent a year each at Butler, Pennsylvania; Norfolk, Massachusetts; and Binghamton, New York in the Yankees’ farm system, and

began the 1950 season at Kansas City, then the Yankees’ top farm club.

In June, Whitey was called up to the Yankees. By this time, his total professional record was 51 wins, 20 losses. When he arrived at Yankee Stadium—a place he had idolized a previous generation of Yankee stars—he pitched like a veteran instead of a twenty-one-year-old rookie. Whitey posted a 9-1 record; then, with the Yankees leading the Philadelphia Phillies three games to none in the World Series, manager Casey Stengel started Whitey in the fourth game. He shut out the Phillies until the ninth inning, when a teammate’s error led to two runs, but Whitey won 5-2, and the Yankees captured the championship.

The Emerging Champion

The Yankees had to wait two years for more victories from Whitey. He, like a number of other ath-



Whitey Ford, who won both the Cy Young Award and the World Series most valuable player award. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

letes in the Korean War era, was called to military service and spent the 1951 and 1952 seasons at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey. However, the Yankees had enough stars to win two more World Series in his absence.

In 1953, Whitey moved back into the Yankees' starting rotation and resumed pitching as though he had never been away. In his first full season in the American League, he won 18 and lost 6 and followed with 16-8 and 18-7 records the next two seasons. Whitey was short for a major-league pitcher—only 5 feet 10 inches—but stocky and strong with a great curveball. Even more important, he seemed to possess an instinctive poise and confidence. He strode onto the baseball field as if he owned it.

Nevertheless, Whitey needed to improve his control; he had walked more than 100 batters in each of his first three seasons with the Yankees. He worked hard on his control and later remarked, "I never once felt I could afford to leave anything to chance. I always tr[ie]d to make every pitch count." Thereafter, he never walked 100 men again. The 1956 season was his best to that point. His .760 winning percentage led the league, his 19 wins were a personal high, and his 2.47 earned run average topped all other major-league pitchers.

Continuing the Story

The Yankees kept winning championships, and Whitey's winning percentage, which dipped below

.600 only once until late in his career, remained at or near the top of the league. He pitched in eleven World Series, the most of any pitcher in major-league history, and his ten series wins also set a record.

Despite all of Whitey's success, he still had not won twenty games in a season. In 1961, he made up for that by compiling a record of 25-4. For his stellar performance, he was given the Cy Young Award. The previous fall, Whitey had hurled two straight shutouts over the Pittsburgh Pirates in the World Series. In 1961, against the Cincinnati Reds, he pitched his third and fourth consecutive World Series starts without yielding a run, although he had to retire after 6 innings in the final game with a sore ankle. By the time his scoreless streak ended after 33 straight innings in the 1962 series against the Giants, he had broken a forty-four-year-old record set by Babe Ruth.

In addition to his pitching, Whitey was also a good hitter and fielder. If he had a weakness, it was off the field. As one of his teammates once noted, Whitey "never ran away from a party." At times, his carousing with Mickey Mantle and other Yankees teammates embarrassed the Yankees front office, but on the baseball diamond, Whitey never embarrassed anyone except opposing hitters.

During his last few seasons, circulatory problems in his arm forced him to pitch in pain. He retired in May, 1967, when a large bone spur devel-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1950	20	12	7	112.0	87	52	59	9	1	1	2	2.81
1953	32	30	11	207.0	187	110	110	18	6	0	3	3.00
1954	34	28	11	210.2	170	101	125	16	8	1	3	2.82
1955	39	33	18	253.2	188	113	137	18	7	2	5	2.63
1956	31	30	18	225.2	187	84	141	19	6	1	2	2.47
1957	24	17	5	129.1	114	53	84	11	5	0	0	2.57
1958	30	29	15	219.1	174	62	145	14	7	1	7	2.01
1959	35	29	9	204.0	194	89	114	16	10	1	2	3.04
1960	33	29	8	192.2	168	65	85	12	9	0	4	3.08
1961	39	39	11	283.0	242	92	209	25	4	0	3	3.21
1962	38	37	7	257.2	243	69	160	17	8	0	0	2.90
1963	38	37	13	296.1	240	56	189	24	7	1	3	2.74
1964	39	36	12	244.2	212	57	172	17	6	1	8	2.13
1965	37	36	9	244.1	241	50	162	16	13	1	2	3.24
1966	22	9	0	73.0	79	24	43	2	5	0	0	2.47
1967	7	7	2	44.0	40	9	21	2	4	0	1	1.64
Totals	498	438	156	3,170.1	2,766	1,086	1,956	236	106	10	45	2.75

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

oped in his left elbow. Despite the pain, his earned run average for seven starts was a brilliant 1.64. He had won 236 games and lost only 106 in sixteen seasons. Whitey coached for the Yankees through 1968 and later became a Yankees scout. Along with his Yankees friend Mickey Mantle, Whitey Ford was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1974.

Summary

Whitey Ford's winning percentage of .690 was among the best of all major-league pitchers who have completed substantial careers. He was fortunate to perform for a team that won the AL pennant eleven times, however, the Yankees as a team never matched Whitey's .690 pace. Whitey was good and he knew it, but despite his cockiness, he never rested on his reputation. Every game was a new challenge for which he stood ready. He personified the success of the proud Yankees teams of the 1950's and early 1960's.

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

Coverdale, Miles. *Whitey Ford: A Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.

Major League Records

Most World Series wins, 10
 Most World Series strikeouts, 94
 Most World Series games pitched, 22
 Most World Series innings pitched, 146

Honors and Awards

1954-56, 1958-61, 1964 American League All-Star Team
 1955-56 *Sporting News* Major League All-Star Team
 1955, 1961, 1963 *Sporting News* American League Pitcher of the Year
 1961 American League Cy Young Award
 World Series most valuable player
 1961-63 *Sporting News* American League All-Star Team
 1974 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 16 retired by New York Yankees

Ford, Whitey, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Yankee Greatness Across the Eras*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2001.

Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.

Madden, Bill. *Pride of October: What It Was to Be Young and a Yankee*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.

Staples, Billy, and Rich Herschlag. *Before the Glory: Twenty Baseball Heroes Talk About Growing Up and How to Turn Hard Times into Home Runs*. Deerfield Beach, Fla.: Health Communications, 2007.

Jimmie Foxx

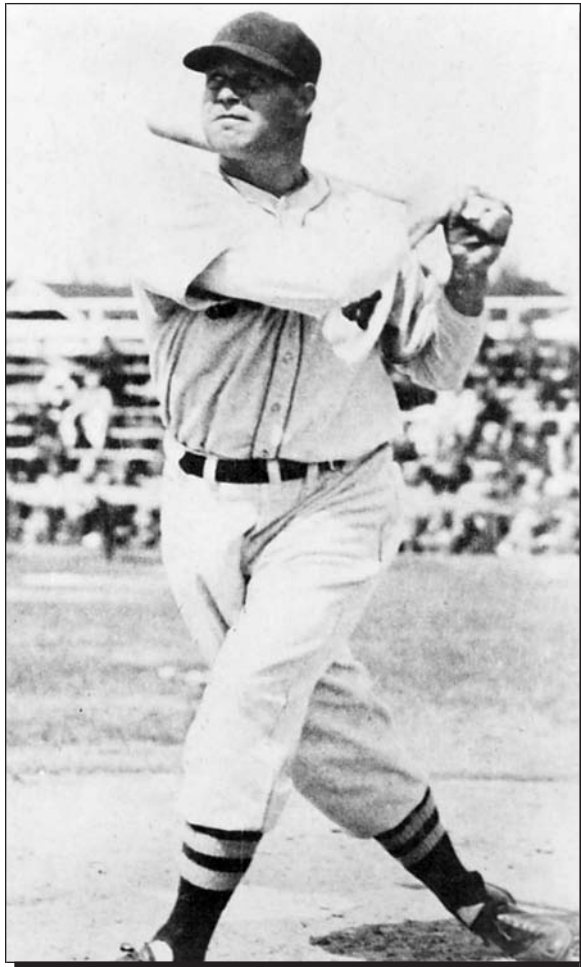
Born: October 22, 1907
Sudlersville, Maryland

Died: July 21, 1967
Miami, Florida

Also known as: James Emory Foxx (full name);
the Beast; Double X

Early Life

Jimmie Foxx was born on October 22, 1907, in Sudlersville, Maryland. He grew up on a farm on Maryland's East Shore. When he was ten years old,



Jimmie Foxx, who won three most valuable player awards during his career. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Jimmie ran away from home and attempted to enlist in the Army, just as his grandfather had done during the Civil War. Jimmie longed to break out of the obscurity of his small town and become a person to whom others looked up. Jimmie's strong physique was developed largely as a result of working on his father's farm. According to legend, Jimmie developed his broad shoulders and muscular arms from milking cows and carrying milk pails.

The Road to Excellence

Jimmie's professional baseball career began when a scout who had watched him play for Sudlersville High School asked him to try out with Easton of the Eastern Shore League. Jimmie signed his first contract when he was only sixteen years old. He started as a catcher because he was so big. His first season with Easton was so impressive that he attracted the attention of the Philadelphia Athletics in 1924. Even though he was only seventeen years old, Jimmie played ten games with Philadelphia and collected his first major-league hit.

Jimmie played very few games for the next two years. In 1927, he was finally given a chance to prove himself—he hit his first 3 home runs and batted .323. The next year, Jimmie was shifted between catcher and first base because of his fearsome throwing arm; his hitting was not affected, however. He improved his batting average to .328 and hit 13 home runs. He hit his most famous home run in the 1930 World Series with St. Louis, when he drove in two runs and won the game.

The Emerging Champion

Even though Jimmie helped the Athletics win the pennant in 1929, 1930, and 1931, he was largely overlooked by the media at awards time. In 1932, he had his finest season and was rewarded accordingly. Now known to his fans as "Double X," he led the league with 169 RBI and earned the first of his three most valuable player (MVP) awards. At that time, Jimmie nearly broke Babe Ruth's record of 60 home runs, which had been set five years before. He ended the year with 58 home runs, only two short of Ruth's record. He might have broken the

Major League Records

Most walks in a game, 6

Honors and Awards

- 1932-33, 1938 American League most valuable player
- 1933-41 American League All-Star Team
- 1951 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

record but for two circumstances. He lost 2 home runs because of a rainout and was robbed of approximately 5 homers because of the newly erected screen in St. Louis's Sportsman's Park.

Undaunted by his failure to hit 60 home runs, in 1933, Jimmie went on to prove that he was still at the pinnacle of his game. Not only did he repeat his home run and RBI titles, but he also won the batting title. As a result, he earned the triple crown and the MVP award. By this time, Jimmie was the only star left on a team composed mostly of aging veterans.

Even though Jimmie averaged .334 in 1934 and .346 in 1935, he was traded to the Boston Red Sox. Boston's short left-field wall enabled him to regain some of his stature as a home-run hitter. He belted 41 home runs in 1936, 36 home runs in 1937, and

50 in 1938. Even though Hank Greenberg deprived him of another triple crown in 1938, Jimmie won his third MVP award. In 1939, Jimmie won his fourth and final home run title.

Continuing the Story

In 1942, Jimmie was traded by the Red Sox to the Chicago Cubs. Age and injuries were catching up with him. Because of a fractured rib and pulled cartilage, he ended the year with only 8 home runs and a .226 batting average. Disappointed by his poor performance, Jimmie went to work for an oil company at the end of the year. In 1944, the Cubs invited him back because many of the team's best players were in the military, but Jimmie did even worse, with only a .050 batting average. Jimmie played his last year as a professional with the Philadelphia Phillies. In 1945, the Phillies were last in the standings, but Jimmie did not let his team's poor record get him down. His average climbed to .268 over eighty-nine games. In the last game that Jimmie played, he showed the pluck that had made him hall-of-fame material. Even though he had not pitched since he was a teenager, Jimmie filled in on the mound and threw a no-hitter for 5 innings.

After leaving the Phillies, in 1947, Jimmie managed the St. Petersburg club in the Florida Inter-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1925	10	9	6	1	0	0	2	0	.667	.778
1926	26	32	10	2	1	0	8	5	.313	.438
1927	61	130	42	6	5	3	23	20	.323	.515
1928	118	400	131	29	10	13	85	79	.328	.548
1929	149	517	183	23	9	33	123	117	.354	.625
1930	153	562	188	33	13	37	127	156	.335	.637
1931	139	515	150	32	10	30	93	120	.291	.567
1932	154	585	213	33	9	58	151	169	.364	.749
1933	149	573	204	37	9	48	125	163	.356	.703
1934	150	539	180	28	6	44	120	130	.334	.653
1935	147	535	185	33	7	36	118	115	.346	.636
1936	155	585	198	32	8	41	130	143	.338	.631
1937	150	569	162	24	6	36	111	127	.285	.538
1938	149	565	197	33	9	50	139	175	.349	.704
1939	124	467	168	31	10	35	130	105	.360	.694
1940	144	515	153	30	4	36	106	119	.297	.581
1941	135	487	146	27	8	19	87	105	.300	.505
1942	100	305	69	12	0	8	43	33	.226	.344
1944	15	20	1	1	0	0	0	2	.050	.100
1945	89	224	60	11	1	7	30	38	.268	.420
Totals	2,317	8,134	2,646	458	125	534	1,751	1,921	.325	.609

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

national League and Bridgeport of the Colonial League in 1949. He ended his baseball career in 1958, as a coach with Minneapolis of the American Association. Jimmie was much better managing teams than he was managing his own finances. He also missed out on baseball's pension plan, which went into effect one year after he stopped playing. Eventually this generous man went bankrupt in the 1960's. He then retired to Cleveland and died in 1967, in Miami, Florida, after choking on a piece of meat.

Summary

Jimmie Foxx began his career as a teenager who rarely played and ended it as one of baseball's most powerful players. His muscular arms made him one of the all-time greatest first basemen. He ranks

among Major League Baseball leaders in career home runs, with a total of 534. Though fate prevented him from breaking Babe Ruth's record, Jimmie never became bitter. He preferred to relive the victories in his memory and laugh at the failures.

Alan Brown

Additional Sources

Daniel, W. Harrison. *Jimmie Foxx: The Life and Times of a Baseball Hall of Famer, 1907-1967*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Millikin, Mark R. *Jimmie Foxx: The Pride of Sudlersville*. Lanham, Md.: Scarecrow Press, 2005.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Julio Franco

Born: August 23, 1958

Hato Mayor, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Julio César Robles Franco (full name); Ageless Wonder

Early Life

Julio César Robles Franco, born in Hato Mayor, spent his childhood in Consuelo, one of the poorest cities in the Dominican Republic, and helped to support his family by delivering groceries and selling homemade food in the streets. As a teenager,



Julio Franco displaying his unique batting stance. (Bernstein Associates/Getty Images)

Julio attended Divine Providence High School in Consuelo, where he excelled at both baseball and basketball. His baseball skills attracted the attention of American major-league teams, and upon his graduation from high school in 1978, the Philadelphia Phillies signed him as a free agent.

The Road to Excellence

Julio began his professional career as a shortstop for the Peninsula Pilots, a Class-A team in the Phillies' minor-league organization. Although his early performance with the Pilots raised questions about his defensive ability, Julio quickly developed a reputation as a hitter, batting .321 for the 1980 season. Employing an unorthodox batting stance and a heavy bat, Julio developed a naturally late swing that enabled him to hit with power to right field, a feat that few right-handed hitters accomplish.

Julio rose quickly in the Phillies' minor-league system, hitting .301 at Reading, Pennsylvania, in 1981 and .300 at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, in 1982. In September, 1982, Julio experienced his first major-league play when the Phillies called him up for the final month of the season. Julio was impressive in his major-league debut, hitting .276 in sixteen games; however, his tenure with the Phillies was brief, as the club traded him to the Cleveland Indians in 1982.

The Emerging Champion

In Cleveland, Julio immediately became the Indians' starting shortstop. In 1983, he showed consistent offensive skills in an everyday role, hitting .273 with 80 RBI and 32 stolen bases, and was a candidate for American League (AL) rookie of the year. However, questions about his defensive skills persisted, as he was charged with 28 errors. In addition, Julio began to develop a reputation as an undisciplined player who often arrived late to the ballpark for games and workouts and reveled in the fast-paced life of a professional athlete.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1982	16	29	8	1	0	0	3	3	.276	.310
1983	149	560	153	24	8	8	68	80	.273	.388
1984	160	658	188	22	5	3	82	79	.286	.348
1985	160	636	183	33	4	6	97	90	.288	.381
1986	149	599	183	30	5	10	80	74	.306	.422
1987	128	495	158	24	3	8	86	52	.319	.428
1988	152	613	186	23	6	10	88	54	.303	.409
1989	150	548	173	31	5	13	80	92	.316	.462
1990	157	582	172	27	1	11	96	69	.296	.402
1991	146	589	201	27	3	15	108	78	.341	.474
1992	146	107	25	7	0	2	19	8	.234	.355
1993	144	532	154	31	3	14	85	84	.289	.438
1994	112	433	138	19	2	20	72	96	.319	.510
1996	112	432	139	20	1	14	72	76	.322	.470
1997	120	430	116	16	1	7	68	44	.270	.344
1999	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
2001	25	90	27	4	0	3	13	11	.300	.444
2002	125	338	96	13	1	6	51	30	.284	.382
2003	103	197	58	12	2	5	28	31	.294	.452
2004	125	320	99	18	3	6	37	57	.309	.441
2005	108	233	64	12	1	9	30	42	.275	.451
2006	95	165	45	10	0	2	14	26	.273	.370
2007	55	90	20	3	0	1	8	16	.222	.289
Totals	2,527	8,677	2,586	407	54	173	1,285	1,194	.298	.417

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Julio remained a solid presence at the plate, if not in the field, for the remainder of his stint with the Indians. In 1988, he was moved from shortstop to second base, a position that he continued to play for the Texas Rangers after the Indians traded him prior to the 1989 season. His first year in Texas was his finest offensively: He won the AL batting title with a .341 average and 201 hits. That year, Julio also became a U.S. citizen and a devout Christian, adopting a disciplined diet and exercise regimen to which he adhered for the remainder of his baseball career.

Declaring free agency after the 1993 season, Julio signed with the Chicago White Sox and re-

gained the offensive prowess that he had displayed at the beginning of his stint with the Rangers. By August, 1994, Julio had already hit 20 home runs and driven in nearly 100 runs when the season was brought to a premature end by a players' strike. With the future of major-league baseball uncertain, Julio moved to Japan, where he played for the Chiba Lotte Marines.

Continuing the Story

Julio returned to the major leagues for the 1996 season, signing with his old team, the Indians. Despite logging productive batting statistics that year, Julio showed signs that his offensive prowess was waning. Cleveland released him the following year, and he finished the 1997 season with the Milwaukee Brewers before returning to Chiba Lotte for the 1998 season. By 1999, Julio was playing in the Mexican League. Signed by the Tampa Bay Devil Rays (now Rays) in 1999, Julio had one major-league at bat before he was released.

With his major-league career apparently over, Julio played briefly in South Korea before returning to the Mexican League. In September, 2001,

Honors and Awards

1988-91, 1994 Silver Slugger Award
 1989-91 American League all-star team
 1990 All-Star Game most valuable player

MLB Records

2005 Oldest player to hit a grand slam, 47
 2007 Oldest player in MLB history, non-pitcher, 48
 Oldest player in MLB history to hit a home run

the Atlanta Braves, in a surprise move, signed Julio as a first baseman. Julio spent the next three seasons with the Braves as a platoon player, starting at first base against left-handed pitchers, playing a valuable role as a pinch-hitter, and demonstrating strong leadership skills as a teacher and mentor of young players. During this time, new visa laws forced Julio to reveal his true age, which had previously been in question. Assumed by many to be forty years old when signed by the Braves in 2001, Julio revealed he actually had been forty-three.

After the 2005 season, Julio declared free agency and signed a two-year contract with the New York Mets. He served a part-time role as a reserve first baseman and pinch-hitter. Released midway through the 2007 season, Julio re-signed with the Braves. Although increased playing time with the Braves seemed to revive his faltering bat, Julio was soon assigned to the minor leagues to make room for younger players. After serving as a player-coach for the team's Class-A affiliate in Rome, Georgia, Julio was recalled to the Braves in September but saw few at bats for the remainder of the 2007 season.

Julio filed for free agency on October 29, 2007. At the outset of the 2008 season, he played briefly in Mexico. Despite his stated intent to play until he was fifty years old, on May 2, 2008, Julio retired officially at the age of forty-nine.

Summary

The career of Julio Franco was one of the longest and most unusual of any professional baseball player of the modern era. Often called the "world's greatest hitter" because of his extensive travels, Julio amassed more than 4,200 hits in major-league, minor-league, and international play, becoming only the third player in baseball history to collect more than 4,000 hits. His career was debated among baseball enthusiasts, many of whom argued that he probably would have amassed more than 3,000 MLB hits, ensuring admittance to the National Baseball Hall of Fame, had his career not been interrupted by the 1994 strike and affected by the reluctance of major-league teams to sign him. However Julio, the oldest regular position player in major-league history, secured a prominent place in the annals of baseball by setting a number of age-related milestones, including becoming the oldest MLB player to hit a home run.

Michael H. Burchett

Additional Sources

Belth, Alex, et al. *The Hardball Times Baseball Annual 2008*. Skokie, Ill.: Acta, 2007.

Nadel, Eric. *The Texas Rangers: The Authorized History*. New York: Taylor Trade, 1997.

Schneider, Russell J. *More Tales from the Tribe Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.

Eric Gagné

Born: January 7, 1976

Montreal, Quebec, Canada

Also known as: Eric Serge Gagné (full name)

Early Life

Eric Serge Gagné was born in French-speaking Montreal, Quebec, Canada, and did not speak English until he had finished high school and went to college in the United States. Eric, the son of Richard Gagné, a bus driver, and his wife, Carole, had the total encouragement of his parents in his wish to pursue an athletic career.

Eric grew up in Mascouche, a suburb of Montreal, attended the Polyvalente Edouard Montpetit High School, an institution with a solid academic reputation but that also had gained recognition for the number of well-known athletes it had produced. Rather than commute to his Montreal high school, Eric, at fifteen, moved into an apartment close to its campus. At this point in his life, he was

struggling to reach a decision about whether to pursue an athletic career in hockey or in baseball. Hockey was the most popular Canadian sport, and Eric was a strong player. Although he loved baseball, he was troubled because the Canadian baseball season was limited to three summer months when the weather was mild enough to play the game.

The Road to Excellence

Upon completing high school, Eric had many decisions to make. He had been offered a hockey scholarship by the University of Vermont. He had gained a reputation as a strong fastball pitcher playing for two years with Canada's junior team. He considered staying in Canada with the hope that he might be a part of his country's Olympic baseball team. While still in high school, he was drafted by the Chicago White Sox in the thirtieth round.

Because Eric dreamed of becoming a part of the Olympic baseball team, he decided to play baseball rather than hockey, so he entered Seminole State College in Oklahoma, drawn there by the reputation of the school's baseball coach, Lloyd Simmons. Not yet proficient in English, he signed up for two tutoring sessions a day in the language and watched as much English-language television as he could to increase his fluency. Eric, more than 6 feet tall and weighing more than 200 pounds, was an impressive figure. Coach Simmons encouraged him to capitalize on his physical bulk and bearing to intimidate his opponents on the baseball diamond.

In 1994, through a technicality, Eric became an amateur free agent. At this point, Claude Pelletier, a Canadian-born baseball scout for the Los Angeles



Eric Gagné, who set a major-league record with 84 consecutive saves. (Brad Mangin/MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1999	5	5	0	30.0	18	15	30	1	1	0	0	2.10
2000	20	19	0	101.1	106	60	79	4	6	0	0	5.15
2001	33	24	0	151.2	144	46	130	6	7	0	0	4.75
2002	77	0	0	82.1	55	16	114	4	1	52	0	1.97
2003	77	0	0	82.1	37	20	137	2	3	55	0	1.20
2004	70	0	0	82.1	53	22	114	7	3	45	0	2.19
2005	14	0	0	13.1	10	3	22	1	0	8	0	2.70
2006	2	0	0	2.0	0	1	3	0	0	1	0	0.00
2007	54	0	0	52.0	49	21	51	4	2	16	0	3.81
2008	50	0	0	46.1	46	22	38	4	3	10	0	5.44
Totals	402	48	0	643.2	518	226	718	4	3	187	0	3.47

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Dodgers offered him a contract, reminding him that there was no assurance that a Canadian baseball team would play in the Olympics. Subsequently, Eric, perhaps influenced by the promise of a \$75,000 signing bonus, joined the Dodgers' organization and played on its farm teams.

The Emerging Champion

In 1996, Eric won 7 games and lost 6. In the 115 innings in which he pitched, he achieved an impressive 131 strikeouts. After this promising season, Eric suffered a torn ligament in his right elbow, which required surgery and caused him to miss all of the 1997 season. His surgery proved so disabling that he was unable to wash himself, much less think of pitching a ball, for six months. Thoroughly discouraged, he considered trying to play professional hockey or, if that was not possible, enrolling in McGill University in Montreal to study psychology.

As Eric's recovery progressed, however, Eric was able to join the Dodgers' Vero Beach, Florida, minor-league team where, in 1998, he ended the season with 9 wins and 144 strikeouts. The following year, he played with the San Antonio Missions of the Texas League, pitching 2 perfect innings during the midseason AA all-star game. At season's end, he had 10 strikeouts in five consecutive starts, the first minor-league pitcher in three years accomplish that feat.

Continuing the Story

Always known for his fastball, Eric worked constantly to increase its speed and accuracy. Embarking on a regimen of strenuous exercise following the 2002 season, in which he had established himself as one of baseball's outstanding closers, Eric worked out regularly with a group of hockey players. By the beginning of the 2003 season, he had increased the speed of his fastball from 93 to 97 miles per hour.

For three seasons, 2002 to 2004, Eric was the best closer in baseball. In 2002, he collected 52 saves and had an ERA of less than 2.00. During this time period, opposing batters considered Eric to be nearly unhittable. He mixed his outstanding fastball with devastating off-speed pitches. From the end of August, 2002, to July, 2004, Eric converted 84 consecutive save opportunities, establishing an MLB record.

In 2003, Eric tied the National

Milestones

Second Canadian to win Cy Young Award (Ferguson Jenkins)
 First player to compile at least 50 saves in multiple seasons (2002, 2003)
 Reached 100 saves faster than any pitcher in history
 National League record for most saves in a season, 55 (record shared with John Smoltz)
 Set MLB record for most consecutive saves with a blown save, 84

Honors and Awards

2002-04 National League all-star
 2003 National League Cy Young Award
Sporting News National League pitcher of the year
 2003-04 Rolands Relief Man of the Year Award

League record for saves in a season, 55, set by John Smoltz in 2002. He finished the season with a 1.20 ERA and 137 strikeouts. He allowed only 11 earned runs the entire season. Eric's 2003 season was perhaps the best ever for a reliever, and he earned the Cy Young Award, becoming the first Dodgers pitcher since Orel Hershiser in 1988 to receive the honor.

In 2004, though his streak was broken, Eric had an exceptional year, collecting 45 saves to give him a three-year total of 152. With 161, Eric set the Dodgers' record for career saves.

Eric struggled through injuries the following two seasons and signed with the Texas Rangers as a free agent in 2007. He had 16 saves and a 2.16 ERA before the Rangers traded him to the Boston Red Sox. Eric had a difficult time in Boston, pitching erratically and receiving criticism from the Red Sox fans. However, he did earn a World Series ring with the team. After the season, Eric signed with the Milwaukee Brewers. He had 10 saves, but his ERA was a dismal 5.44.

Summary

Eric Gagné exhibited a strong personal commitment that led him to excellence as a closer for the Los Angeles Dodgers. He overcame injuries and doubt to set the record for most consecutive saves, winning the Cy Young Award along the way.

Eric and his wife, Valerie, who live in Canada with their two daughters and one son, devoted themselves to charitable causes. In 2005, they raised money for various charities that benefit the young. They also frequently visited children in hospitals.

R. Baird Shuman

Additional Sources

Gagné, Eric, with Greg Brown. *Eric Gagné: Break Barriers*. Kirkland, Wash.: Positively for Kids, 2004.

Golden, Marc. "Interview with Eric Gagné." *Los Angeles Times*, September 28, 2003, p. D7.

Habib, Daniel G. "Interview with Eric Gagné." *Sports Illustrated*, June 2, 2003, 56.

Andrés Galarraga

Born: June 18, 1961

Caracas, Venezuela

Also known as: The Big Cat; Andrés José

Padovani Galarraga (full name)

Early Life

Andrés Galarraga was born on June 18, 1961, in Caracas, Venezuela, the youngest of Francisco and Juana Galarraga's five children. Andrés's father was a housepainter and sacrificed to help Andrés achieve his dream of playing Major League Baseball. Andrés attracted the attention of major-league scouts as a teenager, and the Montreal Expos signed him in 1979. He played for minor-league teams in West Palm Beach, Florida, and Calgary, Alberta, Canada, on the way to the major leagues.

The Road to Excellence

As a minor leaguer, Andrés struggled to master English, a challenge he shared with other Latino players. In addition, he had to convince the Expos that his large frame was capable of carrying his weight,

which concerned management. Andrés was listed officially as 6 feet 3 inches and 235 pounds, but his actual weight frequently was more than 250 pounds. He married Enyela Rodriguez while playing in the minors. Andrés made his Expos debut on August 23, 1985.

Unfortunately for Andrés, he began his career playing on some woeful Expos teams. He missed the years when Andre Dawson and Gary Carter were Expos, and he left just as Larry Walker, Moises Alou, and Marquis Grissom were emerging as star players. Although he hit for average and power and was an excellent fielder, he led the major leagues in strikeouts three years in a row, from 1988 to 1990. Andrés was a solid player, but, his team was stuck in a hockey-crazy town. The Expos never finished better than eighth place in the years Andrés played in Montreal.

The Emerging Champion

In 1991, Andrés's offensive numbers plummeted, and the Expos traded him to the St. Louis Cardi-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1985	24	75	14	1	0	2	9	4	.187	.280
1986	105	321	87	13	0	10	39	42	.271	.405
1987	147	551	168	40	3	13	72	90	.305	.459
1988	157	609	184	42	8	29	99	92	.302	.540
1989	152	572	147	30	1	23	76	85	.257	.434
1990	155	579	148	29	0	20	65	87	.256	.409
1991	107	375	82	13	2	9	34	33	.219	.336
1992	95	325	79	14	2	10	38	39	.243	.391
1993	120	470	174	35	4	22	71	98	.370	.602
1994	103	417	133	21	0	31	77	85	.319	.592
1995	143	554	155	29	3	31	89	106	.280	.511
1996	159	626	190	39	3	47	119	150	.304	.601
1997	154	600	191	31	3	41	120	140	.318	.585
1998	153	555	169	27	1	44	103	121	.305	.595
2000	141	494	149	25	1	28	67	100	.302	.526
2001	121	399	102	28	1	17	50	69	.256	.459
2002	104	292	76	12	0	9	30	40	.260	.394
2003	110	272	82	15	0	12	36	42	.301	.489
2004	7	10	3	0	0	1	1	2	.300	.600
Totals	2,257	8,096	2,333	444	32	399	1,195	1,425	.288	.499

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors and Awards

1988, 1993, 1997-98, 2000	National League All-Star Team
1988, 1996	Silver Slugger Award
1989-90	Gold Glove Award winner
1993-94	Colorado Rockies player of the year
1996	Mel Ott Award
2000	National League comeback player of the year

nals for pitcher Ken Hill. In the second game of the 1992 season, Andrés broke his hand and missed an extended period. When he returned to the lineup, he struggled at the plate. His offensive problems hurt his fielding; even routine foul balls were a struggle for him to catch. To make things worse, Hill had a great season for the Expos. Andrés became gloomy and seriously considered quitting the Cardinals and returning to Venezuela.

Luckily for Andrés, Don Baylor, the batting coach for the Cardinals, worked with him to revamp his batting stance. The result was an unorthodox stance that, nevertheless, yielded results. At the end of 1992, Andrés had averaged .301 at the plate and smacked 8 home runs through the last forty-four games. Despite Andrés's improvement, the Cardinals signed Gregg Jeffries for the 1993 season, and Andrés was given his release. Fortunately, Baylor became the manager of the expansion Colorado Rockies, and Andrés was added to the roster to provide a powerful bat and senior leadership for the new team. Andrés batted .370 that year, and some experts speculated that a .400 batting average was a possibility for him.

When Dante Bichette and Vinny Castilla joined the Rockies, Andrés gained some protection in the lineup. The Rockies emerged as one of the most potent offensive teams of all time. In 1995, the team got to the postseason in only its third year of existence. Andrés hit 32 home runs that year, then hit 47 in 1996 and 41 in 1997. After that spectacular year, he left the Rockies and signed a lucrative four-year contract with the Atlanta Braves.

Continuing the Story

Andrés had a superb 1998 season, but shortly before spring training in 1999 he was diagnosed with cancer. He missed the entire season but returned to the Braves in 2000. He had a solid season for the

team and provided a remarkable and inspiring comeback story.

The final years of Andrés's career were filled with brief stints on teams that needed a veteran on their bench. In 2002, he returned to the Expos, managed by Frank Robinson, and compiled 292 at bats. In 2003, Andrés was with the San Francisco Giants, and 2004, he played for the Anaheim Angels (now Los Angeles Angels). He was signed by the Mets for the 2005 season but retired during spring training, concluding his career with a .288 batting average and 399 home runs.

Summary

Andrés Galarraga's career is difficult to evaluate. He was a power hitter at the time of a power surge among batters; his 399 home runs seemed less spectacular than they would have in previous major-league eras. During his long career in the major leagues he won only two Gold Glove Awards, in 1989 and 1990, during his original stint with the Expos. Despite that, his reputation as an excellent fielder never diminished. One measure of greatness is a player's postseason performances. In this category, Andrés was not impressive. He had 66 at bats in eighteen postseason games for the Rockies, Braves, and Giants. He compiled only a .182 batting average and struck out 20 times, a much higher figure than his career average of 17 strikeouts per 100 at bats. Even more glaring, he hit only 1 postseason home run, despite playing in homer-friendly Coors Field. Nonetheless, his career proved that intangibles matter in baseball. In providing a successful role model to aspiring Latino players and winning his battle against cancer in 1999, returning to play five years in the majors, Andrés was one of the outstanding players of his era.

Michael Polley

Additional Sources

- Boulais, Susan. Andrés *Galarraga*. Childs, Md.: Mitchell, 1997.
- Farber, Michael. "Cat Quick." *Sports Illustrated* 86, no. 22 (1997): 68.
- Stewart, Mark. *Andrés Galarraga: The Big Cat*. New York: Grolier, 1997.

Nomar Garciaparra

Born: July 23, 1973

Whittier, California

Also known as: Anthony Nomar Garciaparra (full name)

Early Life

Anthony Nomar Garciaparra was the first child born to Sylvia and Ramon Garciaparra. His father insisted on the middle name of Nomar, which is Ramon spelled backward. In his childhood, Nomar learned the skills of baseball by playing with his uncle Victor. Nomar was never the biggest or the best on the teams for which he played, but he always tried and worked harder than anyone else. His seriousness about improving his skills earned him the nickname “No-Nonsense Nomar.”

In 1991, Nomar graduated as an all-star player in baseball, football, and soccer from St. John Bosco High School in Bellflower, California. As a senior, he was named the Southern California baseball player of the year. As an ultimate team player, he always credited his success to his teammates. A superb soccer player, Nomar claimed that his defensive skills in baseball came from the footwork he learned while playing soccer in high school. His parents set high academic standards for him, and Nomar produced an excellent academic record in high school.

The Road to Excellence

Because of his dedication to education and a strong desire to attend college, Nomar turned down an offer to sign with the Milwaukee Brewers after high school. While attending Georgia Tech, he started at shortstop as a freshman and earned Atlantic Coast Conference rookie-of-the-year honors. After the completion of his freshman year, Nomar participated in the 1992 Summer Olympics in Barcelona, Spain, as a member of the U.S. Olympic baseball team.

As a sophomore, Nomar was selected as the first-team all-America shortstop. One year later, he batted .427 with 16 home runs and led Georgia Tech to its first appearance in the College World Series. The team finished second. Nomar was named all-college World Series and first-team all-America by the American Baseball Collegiate Association and by *Baseball America*. He was also named to the Atlantic Coast Conference academic honor roll all three of his years at Georgia Tech.

The Emerging Champion

In June, 1994, Nomar decided he was ready for professional baseball and signed as the first-round draft pick of the Boston Red Sox. He played in the Red Sox minor-league system until the end of the 1996 season, when he was called up to play for the Red Sox. His first hit in the big leagues was a home run off John Wasdin.

In his rookie season of 1997, Nomar produced a .306 batting average, led the majors with sixty-eight multiple-hit games, led the American League (AL) with 209 base hits, and set an AL rookie record by



Nomar Garciaparra. (Robert Galbraith/Reuters/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1996	24	87	21	2	3	4	11	16	.241	.471
1997	153	684	209	44	11	30	122	98	.306	.534
1998	143	604	195	37	8	35	111	122	.323	.584
1999	135	532	190	42	4	27	103	104	.357	.603
2000	140	529	97	51	3	21	104	96	.372	.599
2001	21	83	24	3	0	4	13	8	.289	.470
2002	156	635	197	56	5	24	101	120	.310	.528
2003	156	658	198	37	13	28	120	105	.301	.524
2004	81	321	99	21	3	9	52	41	.308	.477
2005	62	230	65	12	0	9	28	30	.283	.452
2006	122	469	142	31	2	20	82	93	.303	.505
2007	121	431	122	17	0	7	39	59	.283	.371
2008	55	163	43	9	0	8	24	28	.264	.466
Totals	1,369	5,426	1,702	362	52	226	910	920	.314	.525

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

hitting in thirty consecutive games. He was the first Red Sox rookie named to the all-star team since Fred Lynn in 1975. At the all-star event, Nomar won the first-ever rookie home run derby.

At the conclusion of the 1997 season, Nomar was unanimously selected as the AL rookie of the year by the Baseball Writers' Association of America. In November, 1997, Nomar was named by his peers as the major league's outstanding rookie in the players' choice awards. For his prowess at the plate, Nomar also won the prestigious Silver Slugger Award.

There was no sophomore jinx for Nomar. In 1998, he hit .323 with 35 home runs and 122 RBI. He became just the fifth player in major-league history to hit 30 home runs or more in his first two seasons. Nomar finished second behind Juan Gonzalez of the Texas Rangers in the 1998 balloting for AL most valuable player.

Continuing the Story

As a player, Nomar developed a set routine. Between innings, he always stored his glove in the same place and wore the same T-shirt during batting practice. He never changed his baseball cap and always walked the dugout steps in and out in the same pattern. When he batted, his routine for each pitch was to tug on both batting gloves for luck and rock on his toes as he waited for the pitch. In 1999, his habits paid big dividends again. Nomar won the AL batting title with a .357 batting average.

Nomar led the Red Sox into the American

League Division Series against the Cleveland Indians in 1998 and to the American League Championship Series against the New York Yankees in 1999. In 2000, he won the AL batting title for the second year in a row, hitting an amazing .372, even flirting with the .400 mark for part of the season. *Sports Illustrated* called Nomar perhaps the toughest out in baseball.

After missing most of the 2001 season with injuries, Nomar rebounded with outstanding seasons in 2002 and 2003, hitting 56 doubles in 2002, one of the highest totals in history. Nagged again by injuries in 2004, Nomar was traded to the Chicago Cubs and was heartbroken not only to leave Boston but also to miss the Red Sox's historic World Series victory, the team's first since 1918.

In 2005, the Cubs switched Nomar to third base, but he was hampered by injuries again. Signed as a free agent by the Los Angeles Dodgers following the season and moved to first base, in 2006, he returned to form, hitting .303 with 20 home runs and 93 RBI. He won the National League's comeback player of the year award following the season. In 2007, Nomar had a considerable offensive drop-off and was returned to third base. In 2008, he was injured for most of the season and played a number

Record

1997 American League rookie record: hit in 30 consecutive games

of different positions; however, he had some “clutch” home runs to help the Dodgers enter the playoffs.

Although he had some fielding slumps and threw on the run more than coaches wanted, in his early seasons in the big leagues, Nomar showed no serious flaws. He practiced hard, played hard, and was highly respected by his teammates, other players, managers, fans, and family. In 2003, Nomar and soccer star Mia Hamm were married. The couple became the parents of twin daughters in 2007.

Nomar proved his valor off the field after the 2005 season. While cleaning his condominium in Charlestown, Massachusetts, he heard a woman scream after falling into Boston Harbor. While he was sprinting to the nearby marina, another woman fell in while trying to rescue her friend. Nomar jumped a fence, plunged into the cold water, and swam to safety while holding both women.

Summary

In his prime, Nomar Garciaparra was considered one of the best shortstops in the major leagues. He had speed, a superb throwing arm, excellent fielding ability, and phenomenal batting skills. Although he generated eye-popping statistics, his teammates loved him because his main focus was winning.

Alvin K. Benson, updated by Michael Adams

Honors and Awards

1992	Atlantic Coast Conference Rookie of the Year U.S. Olympic baseball team
1993	First Team All-America
1997, 1999-2000, 2002-03	American League All-Star Team American League Rookie of the Year, unanimous selection Rookie Home Run Derby winner Players Choice Award for Outstanding Rookie Silver Slugger Award
1999	American League batting title (.357 average)
2000	American League batting title (.372 average)
2006	National League all-star National League Comeback Player of the Year

Additional Sources

Boston Herald. *Nomar Garciaparra: Fenway's Favorite*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2002.

O'Neill, Shane. *Cubs Fever 2004*. Metuchen, N.J.: FANTastic Sports, 2004.

Porter, David L., ed. *Latino and African American Athletes Today*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Prime, Jim, and Bill Nowlin. *Tales from the Red Sox Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.

Shalin, Mike, and Rob Rains. *Nomar Garciaparra: High Five!* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Stewart, Mark. *Nomar Garciaparra: Non-Stop Shortstop*. Brookfield, Conn.: Millbrook Press, 2000.

Verducci, Tom, and David Sabino. “400 Reasons.” *Sports Illustrated* 94 (March 5, 2001): 28-34.

Steve Garvey

Born: December 22, 1948

Tampa, Florida

Also known as: Steven Patrick Garvey (full name)

Early Life

Steven Patrick Garvey, the only child of Joseph and Mildred Garvey, was born December 22, 1948, in Tampa, Florida, where he grew up and attended public schools. Steve's father was a bus driver who sometimes drove charters for Major League Baseball teams during spring training. At times, Joseph drove the team bus for the Los Angeles Dodgers, for whom young Steve occasionally served as batboy. A natural athlete, Steve became a star baseball and football player for Tampa's Chamberlain High School; he was pursued by both college recruiters and professional scouts.

The Road to Excellence

Steve chose to attend Michigan State University, where he earned all-American honors in a brief college baseball career and also started at defensive halfback for the football team. In 1968, however, the Dodgers made him a first-round selection in the amateur draft, and he decided to sign a professional contract. A solidly built, 5-foot 10-inch right-hander with a picture-perfect line-drive swing, Steve was first assigned to the Dodgers' low-level minor-league team in Ogden, Utah. He rocketed through the minors, earning a three-game tryout with the major-league team at the end of the 1969 season. After a spectacular 1970 season with the team's AAA club in Albuquerque, New Mexico, he was again called up to the Dodgers; he batted a solid .269 in thirty-four games. By 1971, he was with the big-league team to stay. That year, he graduated from Michigan State with a degree in education, and he also married Cyndy Truhan, with whom he would have two children.

Not everything was going smoothly for him, though. Although the Dodgers' management raved about Steve's hitting potential, the organization was having trouble finding a defensive position for him. He was tried at both second and third base, but, although he showed flashes of ability

with the glove, his erratic throwing arm made him a liability at either spot. In 1973, the Dodgers installed Steve's former minor-league teammates Davey Lopes and Ron Cey at second and third, respectively, and moved Steve to first base. Suddenly, everything clicked; Cey and Lopes were instant successes, and Steve, relieved of the task of making long throws across the diamond, improved as well. He broke the .300 mark for the first time, and he also proved to be good defensive first baseman, earning special notice for his ability to scoop up low throws. Together with shortstop Bill Russell, Steve, Cey, and Lopes formed an infield that became the most durable in baseball history.



Los Angeles Dodgers first baseman Steve Garvey batting in the 1981 World Series. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1969	3	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	.333	.333
1970	34	93	25	5	0	1	8	6	.269	.355
1971	81	225	51	12	1	7	27	26	.227	.382
1972	96	294	79	14	2	9	36	30	.269	.422
1973	114	349	106	17	3	8	37	50	.304	.438
1974	156	642	200	32	3	21	95	111	.312	.469
1975	160	659	210	38	6	18	85	95	.319	.476
1976	162	631	200	37	4	13	85	80	.317	.450
1977	162	646	192	25	3	33	91	115	.297	.498
1978	162	639	202	36	9	21	89	113	.316	.499
1979	162	648	204	32	1	28	92	110	.315	.497
1980	163	658	200	27	1	26	78	106	.304	.467
1981	110	431	122	23	1	10	63	64	.283	.411
1982	162	625	176	35	1	16	66	86	.282	.418
1983	100	388	114	22	0	14	76	59	.294	.459
1984	161	617	175	27	2	8	72	86	.284	.373
1985	162	654	184	34	6	17	80	81	.281	.430
1986	155	557	142	22	0	21	58	81	.255	.408
1987	27	76	16	2	0	1	5	9	.211	.276
Totals	2,332	8,835	2,599	440	43	272	1,143	1,308	.294	0.440

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

The next year, Steve and the Dodgers continued to improve. Steve raised his average to .312, collected 200 hits, smacked 21 home runs, and knocked in 111 runs; he also won the first of four consecutive Gold Glove Awards as the best defensive first baseman in the National League (NL). He was a write-in selection to the NL all-star team, and he won the game's most valuable player honors after getting two crucial hits and making a spectacular play in the field. The Dodgers won the NL Western Division title and beat the Pittsburgh Pirates in the playoffs; Steve batted .389 and hit 2 homers in the decisive game. He continued his hot hitting—with a .381 average—in the World Series, but the Dodgers fell to the Oakland Athletics. After the season, Steve's newly arrived stardom was confirmed when he was named the NL's most valuable player.

Handsome and articulate, Steve became a media and fan favorite, known for both his clean-cut image and for his on-field skills. In 1977, a Southern California junior high school was even named in his honor. He also continued to be one of the game's best and steadiest players, hitting for power and average and never missing a game. In 1977 and 1978, he again led the Dodgers to pennants, setting a Los Angeles record with 33 home runs in 1977 and leading the NL with 202 hits in 1978; the Dodgers, though, lost to the New York Yankees in the World Series both years.

Despite the defeats, Steve's reputation as a big-game player continued to grow. In 1978, he was again named the most valuable player of the all-star game, and he continued to be a torrid hitter in postseason play, blasting 4 home runs against the Philadelphia Phillies to win MVP honors in the NL playoffs. For his career, he averaged an astonishing .393 in eleven all-star games, a blistering .356 in twenty-two playoff games, and an excellent .319 in twenty-eight World Series contests.

In 1980, Steve led the NL in hits for the second time. In 1981, the Dodgers captured yet another pennant and again faced the Yankees in the World Series. This time, Los Angeles emerged on top, and Steve and his teammates

Honors and Awards

- 1974 National League most valuable player
- 1974-77 National League Gold Glove Award
- 1974-84 National League All-Star Team
- 1974, 1978 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 1978 National League Championship Series most valuable player
- Uniform number 6 retired by San Diego Padres

finally had a world championship to celebrate. However, the triumph was also the last hurrah for the record-setting infield; after the season, Lopes was traded. After the 1982 season, Steve signed as a free agent with the San Diego Padres, and one of the most memorable chapters in Dodgers history had ended.

Continuing the Story

Although Steve was still an effective player, he was beginning to show signs of age. In his first season with San Diego, he was forced out of the lineup with a thumb injury, putting an end to his streak of consecutive games played at 1,207, an NL record. He hit a solid .294 in his first year with the Padres, though, and, in 1984, he became the initial first baseman in major-league history to play a full season without making an error. That season, he helped the Padres to the team's first division title, and—as always—he was deadly in the playoffs, batting .400, driving in 7 runs, and hitting a dramatic game-winning home run. The Padres downed the Chicago Cubs in five games for the NL pennant before bowing to the Detroit Tigers in the World Series. Steve had several more respectable years with the Padres before retiring as a player after the 1987

season. He stayed active in the sports world, running a counseling service for athletes, working as a television broadcaster and radio announcer, and becoming the publisher of a sports magazine.

Summary

Steve Garvey's hitting and fielding skills were matched by his equally remarkable consistency. His steady excellence and wholesome image during his playing years made him one of the most popular and productive players of his era.

Robert McClenaghan

Additional Sources

- Delsohn, Steve. *True Blue: The Dramatic History of the Los Angeles Dodgers Told by the Men Who Lived It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.
- Garvey, Steve. *My Bat Boy Days: Lessons I Learned from the Boys of Summer*. New York: Scribner, 2008.
- Preston, Joseph G. *Major League Baseball in the 1970's: A Modern Game Emerges*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Stout, Glenn. *The Dodgers: One Hundred and Twenty Years of Dodgers Baseball*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2004.

Lou Gehrig

Born: June 19, 1903
New York, New York

Died: June 2, 1941
New York, New York

Also known as: Henry Louis Gehrig (full name);
Ludwig Heinrich Gehrig (birth name); Biscuit
Pants; Iron Horse

Early Life

Henry Louis Gehrig was born to German immigrants Heinrich and Christina Gehrig on June 19, 1903. The family lived in a crowded neighborhood



The New York Yankees' immortal Lou Gehrig. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

in Manhattan, New York City. Their life was hard. Lou was the only one of four children to survive childhood, and he became the center of his parents' life. His mother wanted Lou to graduate from college.

Lou was skilled at many sports—skating, swimming, football, and basketball—but his real game was baseball. Even when he was a chubby, awkward six-year-old, Lou was determined to play ball. A group of older boys once said he could play with them only if he had a glove, so Lou found one. However, it was a right-handed mitt and Lou was left-handed, but he figured out how to use it anyway. From elementary through high school, Lou focused on both sports and his studies. He also worked after school to help support his family.

The Road to Excellence

Lou Gehrig practiced hard and starred on the New York High School of Commerce baseball team. In 1920, under Coach Harry Kane, the team won the intercity high school baseball title. They traveled to Chicago to play its winning high school team in the Chicago Cubs' major-league park. That championship game put sixteen-year-old Lou into the spotlight of the baseball world. He came up to bat in the ninth inning with bases loaded and two outs. With a full count, Lou clobbered the ball over the right-field wall to win the game. That evening, newspapers called Lou the "Babe Ruth of the High Schools."

After high school, in the summer of 1921, Lou had a brush with professional baseball. He played a few games for a New York Giants farm team under the name "Lewis." He was still determined, however, to accomplish what his parents dreamed for him and to make their sacrifices worthwhile. Lou decided to stay near home and entered Columbia University in the fall of 1921. While at Columbia, he gained the nickname "Columbia Lou" because he hit baseballs out of the downtown campus field, bouncing them off nearby buildings. In 1923, Lou de-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1923	13	26	11	4	1	1	6	9	.423	.769
1924	10	12	6	1	0	0	2	5	.500	.583
1925	126	437	129	23	10	20	73	68	.295	.531
1926	155	572	179	47	20	16	135	107	.313	.549
1927	155	584	218	52	18	47	149	175	.373	.765
1928	154	562	210	47	13	27	139	142	.374	.648
1929	154	553	166	33	9	35	127	126	.300	.582
1930	154	581	220	42	17	41	143	174	.379	.721
1931	155	619	211	31	15	46	163	184	.341	.662
1932	156	596	208	42	9	34	138	151	.349	.621
1933	152	593	198	41	12	32	138	139	.334	.605
1934	154	579	210	40	6	49	128	165	.363	.706
1935	149	535	176	26	10	30	125	119	.329	.583
1936	155	579	205	37	7	49	167	152	.354	.696
1937	157	569	200	37	9	37	138	159	.351	.643
1938	157	576	170	32	6	29	115	114	.295	.523
1939	8	28	4	0	0	0	2	1	.143	.143
Totals	2,164	8,001	2,721	535	162	493	1,888	1,990	.340	.632

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

cided to use his talent to earn money to support his family rather than play baseball for free at Columbia. Lou's father was unemployed and his mother was ill and unable to work. He signed with the New York Yankees and spent the first two years on their farm team in Hartford, Connecticut.

The Emerging Champion

In 1925, Lou was called up to the Yankees and assigned to first base. For two months, he sat on the bench. Then, on June 1, he pinch-hit and thus played the first game of his phenomenal streak of

consecutive major-league games. The next day, regular first baseman Wally Pipp had a headache. Manager Miller Huggins—who later became a close friend and adviser to Lou—sent Lou in as a replacement. Wally Pipp never got his position back, and the legend of the “Iron Horse,” as Lou was known, began.

Over the next fourteen years, Lou established one of the most amazing careers in the history of baseball. One of the best-liked players in the game, he led his team to six World Series titles and seven American League (AL) pennants. He was twice named the AL's most valuable player for his batting and fielding skills. He had a career batting average of .340 and hit 493 home runs, including 4 in one game on June 3, 1932. Lou had 1,990 RBI, and set a major-league record of 23 grand slam home runs. In 1934, he won the AL triple crown.

Although Lou set records with his bat, he became best known for his streak of 2,130 consecutive games played. The streak was probably as much a product of Lou's personality as his physical fitness and endurance. As a child, he was not deterred from playing baseball by his weight problem, poverty, sickness, or injury. Lou played for the Yankees with severe back pain, broken fingers, pulled muscles, and a variety of other ailments. He considered baseball his job, and he allowed nothing to keep him away.

Major League Records

Most grand slams, 23

Most consecutive games played, 2,130

Honors and Awards

1927, 1936 American League most valuable player

1933-39 American League All-Star Team

1939 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

1955 Lou Gehrig Award established by Gehrig's fraternity, Phi Delta Theta, at Columbia University

1980 Inducted into National Sportscasters and Sportswriters Hall of Fame

Uniform number 4 retired by New York Yankees

Continuing the Story

In 1938, during spring training, people noticed that Lou seemed to be losing power. That season, after batting .300 or better for twelve seasons in a row, his average was .295. He hit 29 home runs, 8 fewer than in 1937, and batted in 114 runs, 45 less than the previous year. Early in the 1939 season, it was obvious that Lou's streak was coming to an end. He had trouble hitting and difficulty at first base. After a particularly bad game on April 30, Lou voluntarily took himself out of the lineup. Sports analysts concluded that the "Iron Horse" had simply played too hard and had worn himself out.

In June, Lou went to the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, to find out what was wrong. The diagnosis was amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, a rare form of paralysis now called "Lou Gehrig's disease." Although he knew that he was seriously ill, Lou was still relieved to know that his poor performance was the result of something beyond his control.

Even facing incurable disease, Lou was still dignified and optimistic. He rejoined his team for the rest of the season, performing the ceremonial task of bringing the lineup card to home plate before each game. On July 4, 1939, Lou Gehrig Appreciation Day, he left baseball with an eloquent and tearful speech before sixty-two thousand fans at Yankee Stadium. Lou said he was, that day, "the luckiest man on the face of the earth." In December, he was unanimously voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame at Cooperstown, New York.

Although Lou was ill, he could still get about. In January, 1940, he accepted a job on the New York City parole board. Lou took this new job seriously, as he had always taken the job of baseball. Within a few months, he became very weak and eventually had to resign. Lou spent his final days at home with his wife, Eleanor, whom he had married in 1933, and saw only a few friends. He died on June 2, 1941.

Summary

During his career, Lou Gehrig was idolized as a man of modesty and courage and as a ballplayer of incredible skill. After his death, the Yankees retired his uniform number—the first time it was done in baseball—and erected a monument to him in center field. He was also immortalized in the 1942 film *The Pride of the Yankees*. Lou set amazing records in baseball, but, more significantly, he did so with quiet grace. His statistics were simply a by-product of the natural delight Lou found in playing the game that he so loved.

Jean C. Fulton

Additional Sources

- Brunsvold, Sara Kaden. *The Life of Lou Gehrig: Told by a Fan*. Skokie, Ill.: ACTA Sports, 2006.
- Eig, Jonathan. *Luckiest Man: The Life and Death of Lou Gehrig*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2005.
- Frommer, Harvey. *Murderers' Row: Babe Ruth, Lou Gehrig, and the Greatest Team in Baseball, the 1927 New York Yankees*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2007.
- _____. *Yankee Century and Beyond: A Celebration of the First Hundred Plus Years of Baseball's Greatest Team*. Naperville, Ill.: Sourcebooks, 2007.
- Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.
- Kashatus, William C. *Lou Gehrig: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.
- Kirkwood, R. Cort. *Real Men: Ten Courageous Americans to Know and Admire*. Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland House, 2007.
- The New York Times Company. *Sultans of Swat: The Four Great Sluggers of the New York Yankees*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2006.

Charlie Gehringer

Born: May 11, 1903

Fowlerville, Michigan

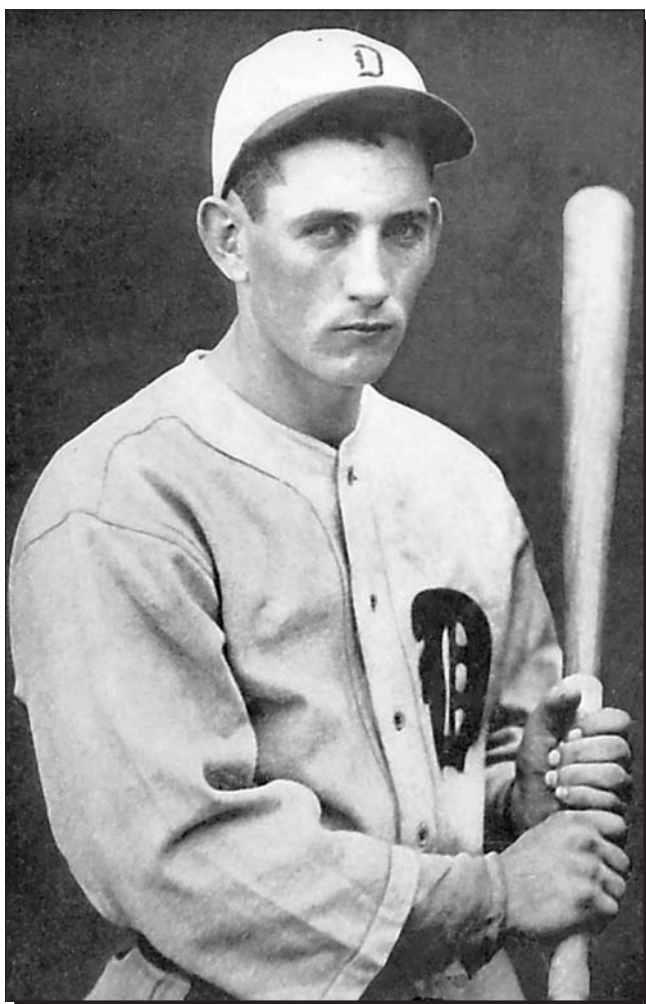
Died: January 21, 1993

Bloomfield Hills, Michigan

Also known as: Charles Leonard Gehringer (full name); Mechanical Man

Early Life

Charles Leonard Gehringer was born on May 11, 1903, in Fowlerville, Michigan. His family lived on a



Charlie Gehringer, who amassed nearly 3,000 hits over nineteen seasons. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

farm near Lansing. Charlie's older brother, Al, operated all the farming equipment while the younger boy picked corn and shocked wheat. Charlie hated farmwork and early on thought about a career requiring shorter hours and less work. Charlie began playing baseball when he was seven. He was a pitcher through high school, but, after pitching in a few semiprofessional games, he realized his curveball was not good enough and switched to second base. He attended the University of Michigan for one year, playing both football and baseball.

The Road to Excellence

In 1923, Detroit Tiger outfielder Bobby Veach, who hunted in Fowlerville, heard about Charlie from one of his hunting companions and arranged for a tryout with the Tigers. Ty Cobb, then a player-manager for Detroit, was impressed by the young man's hitting and fielding and signed him to a contract after a week of workouts. Becoming part of the Detroit organization fulfilled a lifelong dream for Charlie, who, as a boy, cut pictures of the Tigers out of newspapers, pasted them in a scrapbook, and stared at them for hours. The modest Charlie did not expect to become a star; he hoped merely to learn enough to be a coach. Cobb became Charlie's mentor, teaching him to change his batting stance against different pitchers and to spray hits to all parts of the field. Cobb, who was sparing with his compliments, told the youngster he was, after Eddie Collins, the best second baseman he had ever seen.

In 1926, after two seasons in the minor leagues, Charlie was scheduled to be the Tigers' starting second baseman but did something to upset Cobb near the end of spring training. The manager not only would not explain what the problem was but also refused even to speak to Charlie, communicating to him through coaches. Charlie sat on the bench until Frank O'Rourke came down with measles. Cobb treated Charlie like a schoolboy, once making him stay in the clubhouse an

Major League Records

Highest batting average in All-Star Games, .500

Honors and Awards

- 1933-38 American League All-Star Team
- 1937 American League most valuable player
- 1949 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 2 retired by Detroit Tigers

hour after everyone had left because Charlie had allowed the St. Louis Browns' Ken Williams—whom the manager disliked—to beat out a bunt. Cobb was out as Detroit's manager by the end of the season.

The Emerging Champion

In 1927, Charlie batted more than .300 for the first of thirteen times, and by 1929, he was one of the best players in baseball, leading the American League in hits, runs, doubles, triples, and stolen bases. While he was doing well, his team was not. In 1934, however, after six straight seasons in the league's second division, Detroit, behind player-manager Mickey Cochrane, won 101 games and the pennant. Charlie, first baseman Hank Greenberg, shortstop Billy Rogell, and third baseman

Marv Owen set a major-league record for runs driven in by a group of infielders, with 462. In the World Series against the St. Louis Cardinals, Charlie hit a home run off Dizzy Dean to win the fifth game, but the Tigers lost the final two games at home. In 1935, however, the Tigers defeated the Chicago Cubs in six games for the team's first world championship after four losing efforts. Charlie played in only one other World Series, when Detroit lost to the Cincinnati Reds in seven games in 1940.

Continuing the Story

Charlie improved steadily over the first decade of his career, which reached its apex in 1937, when he led the league with a .371 batting average and was named most valuable player. He had finished two points behind Cochrane in the 1934 voting.

Charlie credited his batting achievements to his patience. Almost always, he took the first pitch, feeling he was a better hitter when the pitcher was ahead in the count because his concentration improved. Wes Ferrell claimed that Charlie, not Babe Ruth or Lou Gehrig, was the toughest hitter he ever faced because Charlie allowed the pitcher an advantage and still got hits, often crucial ones to tie or win games. Charlie was such a master of bat control

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1924	5	13	6	0	0	0	2	1	.462	.462
1925	8	18	3	0	0	0	3	0	.167	.167
1926	123	459	127	19	17	1	62	48	.277	.399
1927	133	508	161	29	11	4	110	61	.317	.441
1928	154	603	193	29	16	6	108	74	.320	.451
1929	155	634	215	45	19	13	131	106	.339	.532
1930	154	610	201	47	15	16	144	98	.330	.534
1931	101	383	119	24	5	4	67	53	.311	.431
1932	152	618	184	44	11	19	112	107	.298	.497
1933	155	628	204	42	6	12	103	105	.325	.468
1934	154	601	214	50	7	11	134	127	.356	.517
1935	150	610	201	32	8	19	123	108	.330	.502
1936	154	641	227	60	12	15	144	116	.354	.555
1937	144	564	209	40	1	14	133	96	.371	.520
1938	152	568	174	32	5	20	133	107	.306	.486
1939	118	406	132	29	6	16	86	86	.325	.544
1940	139	515	161	33	3	10	108	81	.313	.447
1941	127	436	96	19	4	3	65	46	.220	.303
1942	45	45	12	0	0	1	6	7	.267	.333
Totals	2,323	8,860	2,839	574	146	184	1,774	1,427	.320	.480

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

that he struck out only once every twenty-seven plate appearances over his career.

Charlie is regarded as one of the greatest second basemen of all time, but he always downgraded his fielding ability: "You just get that part done so you can go back up and hit," he said. He excelled in all aspects of the game. Once, after Charlie took advantage of a New York Yankees lapse to steal a base while no one was looking, Babe Ruth remarked, "Look at that. He does everything right." Charlie was known for taciturnity. His teammates nicknamed him "the mechanical man," as much for his undemonstrative manner as for his efficient playing. Charlie was once having breakfast with the equally quiet Elon Hogsett, and the Tiger pitcher said, "Pass the salt." Charlie replied, "You might have pointed."

After serving as a Tiger coach in 1942, Charlie spent three years in the navy. In 1949, he missed his induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame to be secretly married in Santa Clara, California. From 1951 to 1953, he was Detroit's general manager and vice president, and continued in the latter position until 1959. Thanks to a 1938 investment in an automobile accessories business, Charlie became a millionaire. After leaving the Tigers, he lived in semiretirement with his wife, Josephine, in Beverly Hills, Michigan.

Summary

A graceful, effortless fielder, Charlie Gehringer led American League second basemen in fielding percentage five times. As a batter, he led the league in nine major offensive categories between 1929 and 1937. He excelled under pressure, batting .321 in three World Series. He played every inning of the first six all-star games, batting .500. He was not a colorful or outlandish player but was consistent and respectable.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Bob Gibson

Born: November 9, 1935

Omaha, Nebraska

Also known as: Pack Robert Gibson (birth name); Gibby; Hoot

Early Life

Robert Gibson was born on November 9, 1935, in Omaha, Nebraska, during the Depression. His father, Pack, a millworker, died a month before Bob was born. Victoria Gibson, Bob's mother, worked in a laundry to provide her family. Bob was the seventh child in his family, and he had multiple medical problems as a young man. He had to overcome rickets, pneumonia, asthma, hay fever, and a rheumatic heart. Illness and injury continued to plague Bob throughout his professional baseball career.

The Road to Excellence

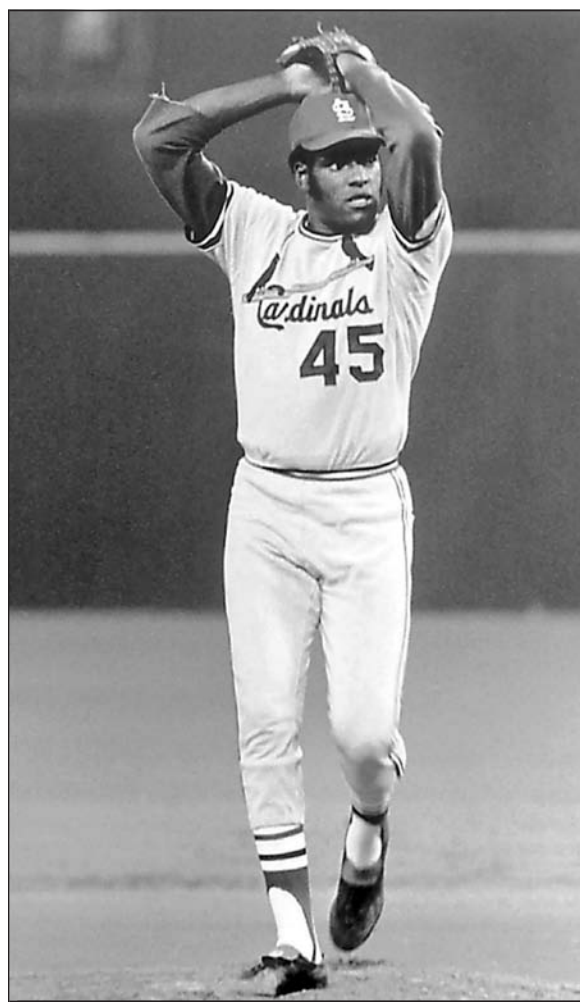
Bob was encouraged to play sports by his older brother, Leroy, a Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA) and municipal athletic director in Omaha. In high school, Bob played a number of sports, excelling in baseball, basketball, and track. After graduation, Bob turned down an offer to play professional baseball with the Kansas City Monarchs and instead accepted a basketball scholarship offer from Creighton University in his hometown. In college, he majored in sociology and played baseball and basketball. Although he played shortstop and outfield—and hit .340 in his senior year—at Creighton, Bob knew that major-league pitchers were always in short supply. During the summer of 1957, Bob pitched semiprofessional ball and signed a contract with the St. Louis Cardinals.

In the fall of 1957, Bob, who had broken numerous scoring records at Creighton, played basketball with the Harlem Globetrotters before devoting himself entirely to a baseball career. The Cardinals sent the young hard-throwing right-hander to the minors, where he received an education in both pitching and racism while playing for the Cardinals' Class A team in Columbus, Georgia. Over the next few seasons, Bob traveled back and forth between the minors and the major leagues as he tried to master his control and curveball. After several

up-and-down years between 1959 and 1961, Bob found a regular spot in the Cardinals' pitching rotation. In 1962, he won fifteen games and struck out more than 200 batters. Misfortune followed him, however; during the last week of the 1962 season, he broke his ankle.

The Emerging Champion

In 1964, Bob burst into national prominence when he provided the spark that the Cardinals needed



Bob Gibson, one of the most intimidating pitchers in baseball history. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

during a late-season pennant drive. Bob won nine of his last eleven decisions—nineteen total for the year—including the pennant clincher on the last day of the season. This inspired pitching performance was more remarkable because his throwing arm was constantly throbbing whenever he started. Doctors had earlier diagnosed the ailment as severe arthritis in his right elbow. Cold and damp weather aggravated the elbow and, as a result, he struggled throughout his professional career, especially during the early, inclement months of the season.

Bob's heroic performance during the 1964 World Series helped the Cardinals to defeat the New York Yankees. Bob not only won two games but also set a series strikeout record in the process (31). Pitching the deciding seventh game on a short two days rest, with his arm in terrible pain, Bob hung on to win 7-5 despite surrendering 3 home runs to the Bronx Bombers. Afterward, his manager Johnny Keane marveled that "he pitched the last 3 innings on guts." Bob received the most valuable player award for his stellar World Series performance.

Nicknamed "Hoot" after the old film cowboy, Hoot Gibson, the 6-foot 1-inch, 195-pound lanky hurler compiled a remarkable string of seasons throughout the 1960's and the early 1970's. Between 1963 and 1966, Bob averaged nineteen victo-

Major League Records

- Most strikeouts in a World Series game, 17
- Most wins in one World Series, 3 (1968) (record shared)

Honors and Awards

- 1964, 1967 World Series most valuable player
- 1965-70, 1972 National League All-Star Team
- 1965-73 National League Gold Glove
- 1968 National League most valuable player
- 1968, 1970 National League Cy Young Award
- 1981 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- 1999 MLB All-Century Team
- Uniform number 45 retired by St. Louis Cardinals

ries and 230 strikeouts a season. In 1967, he again had to overcome adversity when he battled back from another broken ankle, returning in time to help the Cardinals notch another National League pennant. During the series against the Boston Red Sox, Gibson rose to the occasion, winning all three of his starts, including the deciding seventh game.

Bob was an intense competitor who scowled at opposing batters and pitched aggressively, driving hitters off the plate with a steady diet of blistering inside fastballs. In 1968, he reached the pinnacle of his career, winning twenty-two games, hurling thir-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1959	13	9	2	75.2	77	39	48	3	5	0	1	3.33
1960	27	12	2	86.2	97	48	69	3	6	0	0	5.61
1961	35	27	10	211.1	186	119	166	13	12	1	2	3.24
1962	32	30	15	233.2	174	95	208	15	13	1	5	2.85
1963	36	33	14	254.2	224	96	204	18	9	0	2	3.39
1964	40	36	17	287.1	250	86	245	19	12	1	2	3.01
1965	38	36	20	299.0	243	103	270	20	12	1	6	3.07
1966	35	35	20	280.1	210	78	225	21	12	0	5	2.44
1967	24	24	10	175.1	151	40	147	13	7	0	2	2.98
1968	34	34	28	304.2	198	62	268	22	9	0	13	1.12
1969	35	35	28	314.0	251	95	269	20	13	0	4	2.18
1970	34	34	23	294.0	262	88	274	23	7	0	3	3.12
1971	31	31	20	246.0	215	76	185	16	13	0	5	3.04
1972	34	34	23	278.0	226	88	208	19	11	0	4	2.46
1973	25	25	13	195.0	159	57	142	12	10	0	1	2.77
1974	33	33	9	240.0	236	104	129	11	13	0	1	3.83
1975	22	14	1	109.0	120	62	60	3	10	2	0	5.04
Totals	528	482	255	3,884.2	3,279	1,336	3,117	251	174	6	56	2.91

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

teen shutouts—five in succession—and again leading the Cardinals to the pennant. During that fantastic season, Bob posted a microscopic 1.12 earned run average (ERA) in 305 innings pitched. At one point during the season, Bob gave up only two runs in 92 innings while notching fifteen consecutive victories. In addition to the thirteen shutouts, he permitted only one run in eleven other games, and, amazingly, completed all but six of his thirty-four starts. Gibson's overpowering performance contributed to an important major-league rule change when, in 1969, the mound was lowered five inches to help the batters. In the World Series, Bob again showed his competitive nature by beating the Detroit Tigers' thirty-one-game winner Denny McClain in the opener, while striking out a record seventeen batters en route to a four-hit shutout. He went on to win the fourth game in the series before losing the finale to Mickey Lolich in a 4-1 pitchers' duel. In the process, Bob broke his own record for strikeouts in a Series by fanning thirty-five Tigers.

After the 1968 series, Cardinal trainer Bob Bauman revealed to the press for the first time the extensive damage to Gibson's pitching elbow. The arthritic condition was aggravated by a chipped bone, and the strain of pitching had ruptured the right-hander's blood vessels and inflamed the muscles and tissues of the elbow. Gibson could not fully extend his right arm, and he needed constant medication just to remain in the starting rotation. Bauman told the press:

He has to have the highest threshold of pain I've ever seen in an athlete. . . . But he never tells you how much he hurts, and the amazing thing about him is how he's learned to adjust by bringing other muscles in his arm into play to compensate for those that have been injured.

Continuing the Story

Known to his teammates as "Gibby," Bob pitched into the mid-1970's before arthritis and knee injuries essentially ended his career. Unlike contemporary major leaguers, who move from team to team, Gibson played his entire seventeen-year major-league career with the St. Louis Cardinals, retiring in 1975. Although his statistics only tell part of the story, they are impressive enough: 251 victories, 56 shutouts, more than 3,100 strikeouts, and a career

2.91 ERA. He twice won the Cy Young Award to go along with his 1968 most valuable player award. The complete athlete, Bob was an exceptional fielder and batter, earning nine Gold Glove Awards and belting 24 career home runs. In 1970, he batted an astounding .303, an excellent average for a pitcher. Bob Gibson was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1981.

Bob married his high school sweetheart in 1957, and they had two daughters, Renee and Annette. A fierce competitor on the mound, Bob also spent his entire life battling against racism, poverty, and injustice. He would keep in touch with baseball after his retirement, serving as a pitching coach with the New York Mets and the Atlanta Braves, and as a television baseball analyst. He also became part owner of a bank and a radio station in his hometown of Omaha. Bob was selected in 1999 for Major League Baseball's All-Century Team.

Summary

Growing up during the 1930's and 1940's, fatherless, poor, and black, must have seemed like an insurmountable task for a youngster in Omaha, Nebraska. Despite the long odds, Bob Gibson not only persevered but also flourished. He became a dominating pitcher in the National League during the 1960's and early 1970's, leading the Cardinals to three pennants and two World Series victories. His remarkable record-setting 1968 season has stood the test of time. His ability to reach greatness in spite of recurring injuries and health problems is a testament to his courage and competitive spirit. When a manager absolutely had to win a game, there was no other pitcher he would rather have on the mound than Bob Gibson.

Allen Wells

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Gibson, Bob, and Phil Pepe. *From Ghetto to Glory: The Story of Bob Gibson*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- Gibson, Bob, and Lonnie Wheeler. *Stranger to the Game*. New York: Viking, 1994.
- Jacobson, Steve. *Carrying Jackie's Torch: The Players Who Integrated Baseball and America*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2007.

Josh Gibson

Born: December 21, 1911

Buena Vista, Georgia

Died: January 20, 1947

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Joshua Gibson (full name); Black Babe Ruth

Early Life

Joshua Gibson was born December 21, 1911, in Buena Vista, Georgia, a small town near Atlanta. He was the first of three children of Mark and Nancy Gibson. Life in the South during the days of segregation was especially difficult for black families like the Gibsons. Mr. Gibson had difficulty providing for his family in rural Georgia and decided to seek work in the industrial North. Early in 1924, he relocated his family to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was employed in a steel mill as a laborer. Josh's education began in Georgia and continued through the ninth grade at a vocational school in Pittsburgh, where he studied to become an electrician. As a youth, Josh played pickup baseball games with neighborhood boys. He loved baseball and scoured the city in search of a game.

The Road to Excellence

At the age of sixteen, Josh worked in a manufacturing plant and, in his spare time, played catcher for an all-black amateur team in Pittsburgh. Josh was already 6 feet 1 inches and 215 pounds with an athletic muscular build. For the next two years, Josh played for a number of semiprofessional teams around Pittsburgh, where his power at the plate became well known and feared by opposing pitchers.

In July of 1930, the Homestead Grays, a Negro League team, were playing the Negro National League champions, the Kansas City Monarchs, in a night game at Forbes Field in Pittsburgh. Josh began the game as a fan in the stands. An event was about to occur, however, that affected his life as well as baseball for years to come. An injury to the Homestead Grays' regular catcher occurred during the game. The coach of the Homestead Grays, future Hall of Fame member and Negro League great William "Judy" Johnson, summoned Josh out

of the stands and asked if he would catch. An elated Josh ran to the clubhouse to get a uniform while the game was delayed until his return. Josh's career as a professional ballplayer began that July evening. If Josh were to make a living playing professional baseball, it would have to be in the Negro Leagues. At that time, black players were not allowed to play in the major leagues.

The Emerging Champion

Josh practiced hard to become a good defensive catcher. He developed a strong, accurate throw and displayed speed rarely seen by someone his size. Although he became an excellent catcher, it was hitting for which he would be remembered. In 1931, Josh displayed his raw power at the plate; he was credited with hitting 75 home runs for the Homestead Grays as they barnstormed across the region. In 1932 and 1933, he continued to display his power with the Homestead Grays, and his legend continued to grow.

In 1934, Josh left the Homestead Grays and joined another Negro League team, the Pittsburgh Crawfords. He played alongside other Negro League legends and future National Baseball Hall of Fame members James "Cool Papa" Bell, Oscar Charleston, William "Judy" Johnson, and Leroy "Satchel" Paige. Many say this team was the greatest in the history of the Negro Leagues.

Continuing the Story

Josh continued to hit home runs. In 1934, he was credited with hitting the longest home run ever in Yankee Stadium. The ball struck the top of the stadium, 580 feet from home plate. If it had been about 2 feet higher, it would have been out of the stadium and would have traveled approximately 700 feet. This long-ball power earned Josh the nickname the "Black Babe Ruth." In 1937, Josh rejoined the Homestead Grays and teamed up with another great hitter, Walter "Buck" Leonard, a future National Baseball Hall of Fame member. By this time the Grays were playing home games at Griffith Stadium in Washington, D.C.

Josh and Buck became known as the "Thunder

Twins” and combined to become the most feared hitters in the history of the Negro Leagues. They were once called into the office of Clark Griffith, the owner of the Washington Senators, to explore the possibility of playing in the major leagues and breaking the color barrier. Nothing ever came of it, however. Josh continued his legendary career with the Homestead Grays until 1946, with a brief stay in the Mexican League in 1941.

In January, 1943, Josh fell into a coma that lasted for one day. He had a brain tumor, but refused to have doctors operate on him, fearing the worst. He continued to play ball, winning home-run titles in 1944, 1945, and 1946 and batting titles in 1943 and 1945. On January 20, 1947, at his home in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Josh suffered a stroke and died at the age of thirty-five, only a few months before Jackie Robinson was to become the first African American in the major leagues.

During his career in the Negro Leagues, Josh won nine home-run titles. He held a lifetime batting average of .354, the highest in Negro League history. He also was one of the highest paid players in the Negro Leagues. In the early 1940’s, he made nearly \$1,200 a month. Although this salary was higher than that of the average major leaguer, it was far below the salary of the white stars in the major leagues. In 1972, Josh was elected posthumously into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. His son, Josh Gibson, Jr., accepted the award for his father at the induction ceremony in Cooperstown, New York.

Negro League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	BA
1930	10	33	8	1	0	1	.242
1931	32	128	47	8	4	6	.367
1932	46	147	42	3	5	7	.286
1933	34	116	42	8	1	6	.362
1934	50	190	56	13	4	12	.295
1935	49	191	58	11	2	13	.304
1936	23	75	27	3	0	11	.360
1937	12	42	21	0	4	7	.500
1938	18	60	21	2	0	4	.350
1939	27	72	24	2	2	16	.333
1940	1	6	1	0	0	0	.167
1941	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1942	40	125	43	6	1	9	.344
1943	—	190	90	32	8	14	.474
1944	48	165	57	8	5	8	.345
1945	49	161	64	6	4	9	.398
1946	—	119	43	7	5	18	.361
Totals	439	1,820	644	110	45	141	.354

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Summary

Josh Gibson would have been a superstar if he had been given a chance to play in the major leagues. Unfortunately for himself and fans, he played during an era when segregation ruled baseball and black players were not allowed to play Major League Baseball. Josh regarded as the best hitter in the history of the Negro Leagues. He was well liked and remembered warmly by his teammates, opponents, and fans. Josh was truly a champion.

Thomas R. Garrett

Additional Sources

- Brashler, William. *Josh Gibson: A Life in the Negro Leagues*. Chicago: I. R. Dee, 2000.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Kirwin, Bill. *Out of the Shadows: African American Baseball from the Cuban Giants to Jackie Robinson*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Ribowsky, Mark. *Josh Gibson: The Power and the Darkness*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2004.

Negro League Records

Highest batting average, .354

Honors and Awards

- 1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 1975 Inducted into Black Athletes Hall of Fame

Tom Glavine

Born: March 25, 1966

Concord, Massachusetts

Also known as: Thomas Michael Glavine (full name)

Early Life

Thomas Michael Glavine was born to Fred and Millie Glavine in Concord, Massachusetts, on March 25, 1966. Tom, his two brothers, and his sister grew up in Billerica, Massachusetts, where his father owned a family construction business. In the summer, Tom helped out in the business and played sports. Tom got his first pair of skates at the age of five and began baseball at the age of eight, playing hockey in winter and baseball in spring and summer. Active in youth leagues for hockey and baseball, in high school, he excelled in both sports, winning Massachusetts Valley Conference's most valuable player award in hockey and playing in the state baseball finals.

The Road to Excellence

During Tom's senior year in high school he was recruited to play hockey by several schools. He signed a letter of intent to attend the University of Lowell. He was chosen in the second round of the Major League Baseball (MLB) draft by the Atlanta Braves, and five days later was a fourth-round draft choice of the Los Angeles Kings in the National Hockey League. Tom signed with the Braves with an \$80,000 bonus and, on June 27, 1984, at the age of eighteen, he boarded a plane at Boston's Logan Airport to join the Bradenton Braves in the rookie Gulf Coast League.

Tom's first start came a week after he arrived and in unfamiliar, intense Florida heat. He developed soreness in his throwing arm and was told to let it rest. However, legendary minor-league pitching instructor Johnny Sain insisted Tom throw

every day to get his arm strong. Soon Tom's arm improved, as did his performance, and he finished the year with a 2-3 record and a 3.34 earned run average (ERA).

Near the end of the 1986 season, Tom was sent to Richmond, Virginia. His debut, in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, witnessed by family and friends, was humiliating for Tom, whose team lost 18-0 and gave up 2 grand slams in one inning. The jump to AAA was difficult for Tom. He struggled with his control and against fiercer hitters, but he remained confident.



Tom Glavine, who collected his 300th win in 2007. (John Capella/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1987	9	9	0	50.3	55	33	20	2	4	0	0	5.54
1988	34	34	1	195.3	201	63	84	7	17	0	0	4.56
1989	29	29	6	186.0	172	40	90	14	8	0	4	3.68
1990	33	33	1	214.3	232	78	129	10	12	0	0	4.28
1991	34	34	9	246.7	201	69	192	20	11	0	1	2.55
1992	33	33	7	225.0	197	70	129	20	8	0	5	2.76
1993	36	36	4	239.3	236	90	120	22	6	0	2	3.20
1994	25	25	2	165.3	173	70	140	13	9	0	0	3.97
1995	29	29	3	198.7	182	66	127	16	7	0	1	3.08
1996	36	36	1	235.3	222	85	181	15	10	0	0	2.98
1997	33	33	5	240.0	197	79	152	14	7	0	2	2.96
1998	33	33	4	229.3	202	74	157	20	6	0	3	2.47
1999	35	35	2	234.0	259	83	138	14	11	0	0	4.12
2000	35	35	4	241.0	222	65	152	21	9	0	2	3.40
2001	35	35	1	219.3	213	97	116	16	7	0	1	3.57
2002	36	36	2	224.7	210	78	127	18	11	0	1	2.96
2003	32	32	0	183.3	205	66	82	9	14	0	0	4.52
2004	33	33	1	212.3	204	70	109	11	14	0	1	3.60
2005	33	33	2	211.3	227	61	105	13	13	0	1	3.53
2006	32	32	0	198.0	202	62	131	15	7	0	0	3.82
2007	34	34	1	200.3	219	64	89	13	8	0	1	4.45
2008	13	13	0	63.1	67	37	37	2	4	0	0	5.54
Totals	682	682	56	4,413.1	4,298	1,500	2,607	305	203	0	25	3.54

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

The Emerging Champion

In August, 1987, Tom was called up to the struggling Atlanta Braves team. His first game, against Houston, was, similar to his AAA debut: disappointing. He lasted $3\frac{1}{2}$ innings, gave up 10 hits and ended the day with an ERA of 14.73. Five days later, he won his first major-league game in Atlanta-Fulton County Stadium against the Pittsburgh Pirates. Tom's pitching was not consistent, nor was Atlanta's defense. Manager Chuck Tanner was fired, and Russ Nixon, third-base coach, took over, but the Braves' record that year was 54-106.

In spring training in 1989, Tom discovered a new grip that allowed him to throw the ball with the same arm speed as a fastball but with slightly reduced velocity. This pitch, called a changeup, slowed down and sank. Tom added a dominant pitch to his already impressive array of pitches that included the fastball, curveball, and slider. That year, Tom's record was 14-8 with a 3.68 ERA. In 1990, Nixon was replaced by Bobby Cox, who brought in Leo Mazzone from Richmond to be the Braves' pitching coach. Once Sain's pupil, Mazzone, too, believed pitchers should throw every day—an unorthodox practice that Tom cred-

ited with much of his success. By the spring of 1991, Tom had developed the confidence and mind-set that made him a consistent, winning pitcher. Selected to pitch in the all-star game in Toronto, Tom's record was 20-11 by the end of the season, and he won the Cy Young Award.

Continuing the Story

In 1992, Tom hoped to repeat the success he experienced in 1991. Despite struggling with first-inning problems and a rib injury, for the second time, he was named the starting pitcher in the all-star game. He won twenty games and assisted Atlanta in winning the National League Championship Series (NLCS). Tom was chosen by Bobby Cox to pitch the first game of the World Series against the Toronto Blue Jays.

In 1993, the Braves added Greg Maddux to a pitching rotation that included Tom, John Smoltz, and Steve Avery. The Braves won 104 games that season but lost the NLCS to Pittsburgh. In 1994, Tom was enthusiastic about the new expanded divisional format but discovered that his pitching required adjustment. His control suffered because he suddenly began throwing a faster changeup. He

struggled with his pitching as the Braves scrambled to a wild-card spot in the playoffs. However, the Braves' playoff push came to naught because of the players' strike in August. As a player representative, Tom spent time in negotiations and was the target of personal attacks from fans who blamed the players' greediness for the suspension and cancellation of the baseball season.

In 1995, Tom's record was 16-7, and the Braves beat the Cincinnati Reds for the National League pennant and the Cleveland Indians in the World Series. Tom was named the World Series most valuable player (MVP).

During the 1990's, Tom was the winningest left-hander in baseball. He was an all-star in 1997 and 1998, and he won the Cy Young Award in the latter year. He and Maddux had taken advantage of generous outside corners from umpires and used pinpoint control to dominate batters. However, when the strike zone was tightened up in 1999, Tom struggled through a difficult year, finishing 14-11 with a 4.12 ERA. He recovered his form over the next three years, however. He became a five-time twenty-game winner in 2000. In 2002, he threw more inside, "cut" fastballs and changeups and used backdoor sliders against right-handers. Tom was selected as an all-star and finished the season with a stellar ERA of 2.96 and an 18-11 record.

The New York Mets, the Braves' rivals, noticed Tom's success and offered him a four-year \$42.5 million contract, which he accepted. He struggled through two losing seasons with the Mets before he began to show signs of his earlier mastery. The highlight of his Mets years was winning his 300th game in 2007. He became only the fifth left-hander in major-league history to do so.

At the age of forty-two, Tom decided that he no longer wanted to be so far away from his wife and four children, who remained in suburban Atlanta during his five years in New York. Therefore, he determined either to return to the Braves or retire. Needing to shore up a weak starting rotation, the Braves signed Tom to a contract for \$8 million for the 2008 season. Atlanta was happy to re-sign a pitcher who had contributed to eleven division titles in his thirteen seasons with the club.

Summary

Tom Glavine's mental approach was the basis for his success and survival in Major League Baseball. Always appearing unruffled by pressure, Tom relied on his mature, stoic attitude to cope with the ups and downs in his pitching record. Intelligent and attentive to details, rhythm, and control, Tom maintained a work ethic that allowed him to single-mindedly pursue pitching perfection.

Mary Hurd, updated by William L. Howard

Additional Sources

Feinstein, John. *Living on the Black: Two Pitchers, Two Teams, One Season to Remember*. Boston: Little, Brown, 2008.

Glavine, Tom, and Nick Cafardo. *None but the Braves*. New York: HarperCollins, 1996.

Glavine, Tom, and Brian Tarcy. *Baseball for Everybody*. Worcester, Mass.: Chandler House Press, 1999.

Shpigel, Ben. "Glavine Will End Career on Own Terms in Atlanta." *The New York Times*, November 20, 2007.

Shpigel, Ben. "Mets' Glavine Reaches Milestone After a Week of Anxious Moments." *The New York Times*, August 6, 2007.

Lefty Gomez

Born: November 26, 1908
Rodeo, California

Died: February 17, 1989
Greenbrae, California

Also known as: Vernon Louis Gomez (full name);
Goofy

Early Life

Vernon Louis Gomez was born on November 26, 1908, in Rodeo, California, where his family owned a cattle ranch. His ethnic heritage was Spanish, from his father, Manuel, and Irish, from his mother, Mary. Although his father spoke fluent Spanish,

Vernon never learned the language. Vernon attended high school in nearby Richmond, California, and was a star pitcher for the Richmond baseball team. During his high school playing days, Vernon was given the nickname “Lefty.” He was a tremendously strong pitcher, which surprised many who saw him for the first time. At 6 feet 2 inches, he weighed only 146 pounds and did not look like he would be able to throw with much power.

The Road to Excellence

In 1928, when Lefty was nineteen, he signed with Salt Lake of the Utah-Idaho League, his first professional team. He lost more games than he won that year, but he showed enough potential to be moved to San Francisco in the Pacific Coast League the following year. In 1930, Lefty entered the major leagues, pitching for the New York Yankees. His teammates included Babe Ruth and Lou Gehrig. Lefty was popular with the other players because he was lively and humorous, but it soon became clear that he was not ready to pitch in the major leagues. When he had won two games and lost five, he was sent back to the minor leagues. This time he played for St. Paul of the American Association.

Lefty did not give up in the face of this discouraging setback. He simply worked harder to improve his skills. He knew he needed to play better if he wanted to be a major-league player. He improved his fielding, control, and pickoff moves and changed the way he threw his pitches. Before, he had thrown with an especially high kick, which gave runners more time to steal bases; he learned to release the ball more quickly without the kick. He also learned a new pitch, a slow curveball. By the end of the 1930 season, he was ready to try the big leagues again and returned to the Yankees.



Pitcher Lefty Gomez, who won at least twenty games four times during the 1930's. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1930	15	6	2	60.0	66	28	22	2	5	1	0	5.55
1931	40	26	17	243.0	206	85	150	21	9	3	1	2.63
1932	37	31	21	265.1	266	105	176	24	7	1	1	4.21
1933	35	30	14	234.2	218	106	163	16	10	2	4	3.18
1934	38	33	25	281.2	223	96	158	26	5	1	6	2.33
1935	34	30	15	246.0	223	86	138	12	15	1	2	3.18
1936	31	30	10	188.2	184	122	105	13	7	0	0	4.39
1937	34	34	25	278.1	233	93	194	21	11	0	6	2.33
1938	32	32	20	239.0	239	99	129	18	12	0	4	3.35
1939	26	26	14	198.0	173	84	102	12	8	0	2	3.41
1940	9	5	0	27.1	37	18	14	3	3	0	0	6.59
1941	23	23	8	156.1	151	103	76	15	5	0	2	3.74
1942	13	13	2	80.0	67	65	41	6	4	0	0	4.28
1943	1	1	0	4.2	4	5	0	0	1	0	0	5.79
Totals	368	320	173	2,503.0	2,290	1,095	1,468	189	102	9	28	3.34

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

The Emerging Champion

His first full season in the majors, Lefty won twenty-one games and lost only nine. He had an earned run average (ERA) of 2.63 and struck out 150 batters. The next year, he won twenty-four games and lost seven, and won his first World Series game. Clearly, he had become big-league material. Lefty also became well known for his eccentricity and sense of humor. He loved to tell jokes with reporters and play tricks on his teammates—even during games. His wit earned him a few new nicknames from the reporters, such as “Goofy” and “El Gomez.”

After the 1932 season, Lefty performed in vaudeville as a comic at Madison Square Garden in New York City. His contract was for twelve weeks, but it was canceled after only three weeks. Apparently his humor worked better on the field than on stage.

Lefty’s finest season was 1934, when he won twenty-six games and lost five. He led the American League in winning percentage, strikeouts, ERA, and complete games and earned the triple crown. In 1936, Lefty won two more World Series games.

Honors and Awards

- 1933-39 American League All-Star Team
- 1934 Citizens Savings Northern California Athlete of the Year
- 1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Before his retirement, he would win six World Series games without losing any—a major-league record at the time. During the 1936 series, Lefty held up the entire game at one point to watch an airplane pass overhead—another sign of his eccentricity. The crowd loved it, and fans talked about the moment for decades.

Continuing the Story

As the 1937 triple crown winner, Lefty led the league again in wins, ERA, and strikeouts, but recurring arm troubles began to get worse. He was still an asset to the Yankees, and his intelligence made up for failing skills. In 1942, Lefty’s arm was so bad that he could pitch only 80 innings all season. The next year, he was sold to the Boston Braves, but he never pitched a game for the team. Finally, Lefty was signed by the Washington Senators, but, after pitching one game and losing, Lefty knew his time as a player was over. Lefty retired as a champion. In twelve seasons, he won 189 games and lost 102. He had played on pennant-winning teams seven times and several times led the league in wins, winning percentage, ERA, shutouts, and strikeouts.

In 1946, Lefty returned to the Yankees—with whom he had maintained friendly relations—as the manager of the Binghamton farm team. He managed two seasons. Lefty’s next career was as a comic and popular banquet speaker. Much of his material poked fun at his own career. Then, for

more than thirty years, Lefty displayed his cleverness as a spokesperson and goodwill ambassador for the Wilson Sporting Goods Company. He made his home in Fairfax, in his native California. In 1972, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. On February 17, 1989, he died of congestive heart failure.

Summary

Although a good pitcher, Lefty Gomez cannot be called one of the greatest. He was, however, one of the most beloved players of his generation. With his friendliness and humor, he showed that baseball, while it is a serious business, can also be fun.

Cynthia A. Bily

Additional Sources

Frommer, Harvey. *Yankee Century and Beyond: A Celebration of the First Hundred Plus Years of Baseball's Greatest Team*. Naperville, Ill.: Sourcebooks, 2007.

Hammond, Jeffrey. *A Fan Letter to Lefty Gomez*. Chicago: Sport Literate, 2001.

Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Juan González

Born: October 16, 1969

Vega Baja, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Juan Alberto González y Vázquez (full name); Igor; Juan Gone

Early Life

Juan Alberto González y Vázquez was born to Juan and Iris González in Puerto Rico, on October 16, 1969. He was the second of three children and the only son. Juan's father was a high school math teacher, and his mother was a homemaker. Juan began playing baseball while growing up in Vega Baja, a small city west of San Juan, the capital of Puerto Rico.



Juan González, who hit more than 400 home runs in his career. (Stephen Green/MLB/Getty Images)

The Road to Excellence

In 1986, the Texas Rangers signed Juan to a minor-league contract. Only sixteen years old at the time, Juan was tall and had not yet filled out to his major-league playing weight of 210 pounds. However, he had raw talent. He began his professional career in 1986 with the Gulf Coast League Rangers. In 1987, he moved up to the Rangers' club in Gastonia, North Carolina, in the South Atlantic League, where he batted .265 with 14 home runs and 74 RBI. In 1989, Juan led the Texas League in total bases and was third in home runs. In 1990, he captured the most valuable player (MVP) award of the American Association and was the Rangers' minor-league player of the year.

The Emerging Champion

In 1991, Juan's first full season with the Texas Rangers, he played the outfield. He was a serviceable right fielder with a powerful throwing arm. In his rookie season, he had 144 hits, 27 home runs, and 102 RBI. He led the Rangers in home runs and was seventh in the American League (AL) in RBI. Juan's hustle and powerful bat brought him recognition from fans and fellow players. In 1992, Juan continued hitting. He led the league in home runs and won his first Silver Slugger Award. The following year, he hit 46 home runs to lead the American League, while raising his batting average to .310. That year, he made the all-star team, won his second Silver Slugger Award, and finished fourth in AL MVP balloting. In 1994 and 1995, injuries limited his playing time.

In 1996, Juan had a breakout season. He earned the nickname "Juan Gone" for the frequency and prodigious distance of his home runs. He collected the league MVP award and had his best performance, with 47 home runs and 144 RBI, despite missing twenty-eight games because of injuries.

In 1997, Juan hit 42 home runs while driving in 131 runs to take his fourth Silver Slugger Award. Juan had another excellent season in 1998, when he became the first player in more than sixty years to have more than 100 RBI before the all-star break. He again took the MVP award, becoming

the twelfth multiple-time winner of the honor in AL history. He was powerful again at the plate, hitting 45 home runs and setting a club record with 157 RBI. In 1999, Juan hit 39 home runs and had 128 RBI. However, team management was upset after Juan refused to play in the all-star game because he was not voted in as a starter.

Continuing the Story

Immediately after the 1999 season, the Rangers traded Juan to the Detroit Tigers. The Rangers desired more youthful players; Detroit wanted a big-name player to showcase its new stadium and attract fans. Juan’s single year with the Tigers was subpar by his standards: He appeared in 115 games and had only 22 home runs and 67 RBI.

In 2001, Juan signed a one-year contract with the Cleveland Indians and had a fine season. He batted .325, hit 35 homers, and drove in 140 runs. An all-star, he took home his sixth Silver Slugger Award. The following season, he returned to the Rangers. However, going home proved painful for Juan. Over the course of two injury-shortened seasons he managed only a total of 32 home runs and 105 RBI—nowhere near the numbers he had put up during his earlier stint with the team.

Granted free agency, Juan signed with the Kansas City Royals in 2004. Back problems, which had cut into his playing time for several years, wors-

ened, and his season ended in May. The next season, he signed with the Indians again but pulled a hamstring and had to quit after just 1 at-bat with the team.

In 2006, trying for a comeback, Juan played briefly with the Long Island Ducks in the Atlantic League, but once again suffered injuries. In the 2006-2007 season, he played in the Puerto Rican League, batting a solid .281 with the Carolina Giants and showing flashes of his old power. His play did not go unnoticed: In 2008, the St. Louis Cardinals invited Juan to spring training. After a few games, he was relegated to the team’s inactive list.

In addition to injuries that shortened his career, Juan experienced several personal setbacks. He had four marriages. His daughter was diagnosed with Sebastian syndrome, a rare genetic disease. In 2005, fellow baseball player José Canseco, in his book *Juiced*, accused Juan of using steroids, a charge that Juan steadfastly denied.

Summary

Throughout his playing career, Juan González exhibited the rare ability to hit for power and average. Despite a series of performance detracting injuries—herniated disk, bone spurs, strained hamstring, and torn ligaments and muscles—he was a three-time all-star and two-time American League

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	24	60	9	3	0	1	6	7	.150	.250
1990	25	90	26	7	1	4	11	12	.289	.522
1991	142	545	144	34	1	27	78	102	.264	.479
1992	155	584	152	24	2	43	77	109	.260	.529
1993	140	536	166	33	1	46	105	118	.310	.632
1994	107	422	116	18	4	19	57	85	.275	.472
1995	90	352	104	20	2	27	57	82	.295	.594
1996	134	541	170	33	2	47	89	144	.314	.643
1997	133	533	158	24	3	42	87	131	.296	.589
1998	154	606	193	50	2	45	110	157	.318	.630
1999	144	562	183	36	1	39	114	128	.326	.601
2000	115	461	133	30	2	22	69	67	.289	.505
2001	140	532	173	34	1	35	97	140	.325	.590
2002	70	277	78	21	1	8	38	35	.282	.451
2003	82	327	96	17	1	24	49	70	.294	.572
2004	33	127	35	4	1	5	17	17	.276	.441
2005	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
Totals	1,689	6,556	1,936	388	25	434	1,061	1,404	.295	.561

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

MVP. Juan won six Silver Slugger Awards and notched five seasons of 40 or more home runs, while averaging .295 and accumulating 434 homers over seventeen seasons. He was only the second player in major-league history to tally at least 100 RBI before the all-star break.

Earl Andresen, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

Breton, Marcos. *Home Is Everything: The Latino Baseball Story—From the Barrio to the Major Leagues*. El Paso, Tex.: Cinco Puntos Press, 2003.

Gmelch, George, ed. *Baseball Without Borders: The International Pastime*. Lincoln, Nebr.: Bison Books, 2006.

Grant, Evan. *Juan González: Juan Gone!* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Krich, John. *El Beisbol: The Pleasures and Passions of*

Awards and Honors

1992-93, 1996-98, 2001	Silver Slugger Award
1993, 1998, 2001	American League All-Star Team
1996, 1998	American League most valuable player

the Latin American Game. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2002.

Pahigian, Josh. *101 Baseball Places to See Before You Strike Out*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2008.

Walsh, Jack, and Marshall J. Cook. *Baseball's Good Guys: The Real Heroes of the Game*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.

Wendel, Tim. *The New Face of Baseball: The One-Hundred-Year Rise and Triumph of Latinos in America's Favorite Sport*. New York: Harper Paperbacks, 2004.

Dwight Gooden

Born: November 16, 1964
Tampa, Florida

Also known as: Dwight Eugene Gooden (full name); Doc; Dr. K

Early Life

Dwight Eugene Gooden was born to Ella Mae and Dan Gooden on November 16, 1964, in Tampa, Florida. Dan had three sons from a previous marriage, and he and Ella Mae had two daughters together, the youngest of whom was eleven years old when Dwight was born. Ella Mae worked as an aide in a nursing home, and Dan Gooden was a chemical-plant worker who coached the Tampa Dodgers, a semiprofessional baseball team. Dan introduced his youngest son to the game when Dwight was three years old. After the 1967 race riots in Tampa, a group organized the Belmont Heights Little League program to help local children. Dwight played in this program, and the ease with which he played the game, combined with his competitive nature, made a career in baseball seem inevitable.

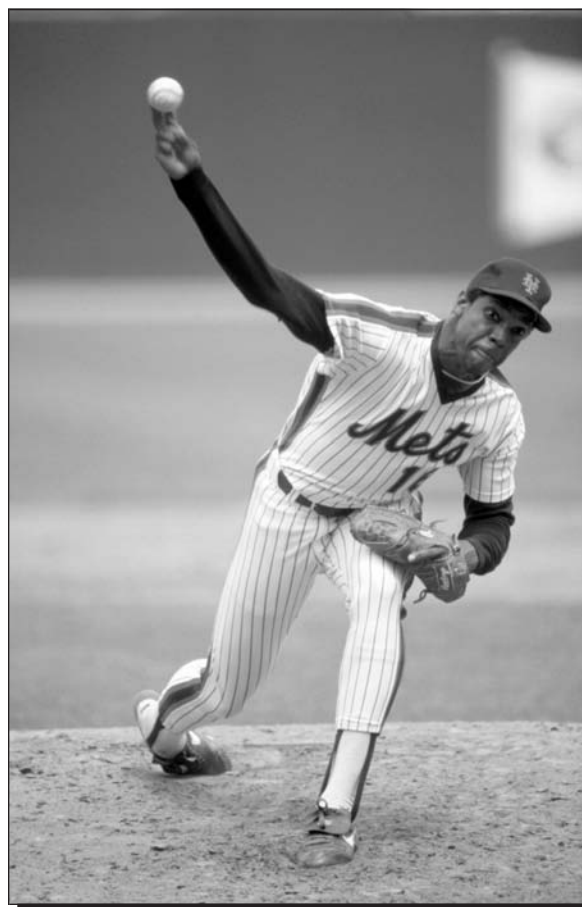
The Road to Excellence

By Dwight's senior year of high school, scouts were watching him carefully. He was an outstanding pitching prospect; he could throw hard and accurately, and on the mound he did not seem to be affected by attention or pressure. In the June, 1982, amateur draft, Dwight was the fifth player chosen, the first pick of the New York Mets of the National League (NL). In his first professional season with the Mets' farm teams, Dwight struck out 84 batters in 79 innings. In 1983, he was moved to a more difficult league and struck out 300 batters in only 191 innings, winning nineteen games and losing only four. The Mets were watching Dwight carefully, and after he finished the 1983 season in the Carolina League at Lynchburg, he was called up to the majors. In 1984, he had a strong spring training, and the Mets' manager, Davey Johnson, was eager to have Dwight on his team. In April, 1984, at nineteen years of age, Dwight pitched his first major-league game at the Houston Astrodome. He struck out 5 batters and gave up only 3 hits and 1 run,

earning the win. His record-breaking rookie year was just beginning.

The Emerging Champion

Dwight struck out 276 batters in 218 innings his 1984 rookie season, a major-league record for a rookie. Mets' fans cheered wildly for "Dr. K." That season, he became the youngest player ever to be named to the all-star team. He was quiet and composed, and all season long, he stunned batters with his rising 95-mile-per-hour fastball and his awesome quick curve. In 1985, Dwight pitched with the same poise he had displayed in his rookie sea-



Dwight Gooden pitching for the New York Mets in 1984, when he won the National League rookie of the year award. (Rich Pilling/MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

son. Dwight led the major leagues in the pitching's triple crown, posting 268 strikeouts, a 1.53 earned run average (ERA), and a 24-4 won-lost record. At twenty years of age, Dwight was the youngest-ever winner of the Cy Young Award and the ninth player to win unanimously.

To improve Dwight's ability to keep runners on base and to protect his arm, the Mets had Dwight work with pitching coach Mel Stottlemyre between the 1985 and 1986 seasons. In 1986, however, batters were learning that Dwight's rising fastball that looked so inviting was frequently above the strike zone. In Dwight's first appearance of 1986, R. J. Reynolds, batting for the Pittsburgh Pirates, hit a home run. Dwight won four games and lost none in April that year, but he was not dominating the game anymore. In the 1986 all-star game, Dwight earned the loss, giving up a two-run home run to Lou Whitaker. Although his numbers were not as outstanding as in the previous year, they were still good; at the end of the regular season, Dwight had amassed 200 strikeouts in 250 innings, won seventeen games and lost six, and posted a 2.84 ERA. The 1986 Mets were a powerhouse team that won 108 regular-season games, the NL pennant, and the World Series. Dwight pitched well in the post-season, but he did not earn a win. In the first game of the NL playoffs, the Mets and Dwight faced another strikeout king, the Houston Astro's Mike Scott, and the Mets could not score, losing 1-0. In

Major League Records

Most strikeouts pitched by a rookie, 276

Honors and Awards

1984 National League Rookie of the Year

1984-86, 1988 National League All-Star Team

1985 National League Cy Young Award

Sporting News National League Pitcher of the Year

1992 Silver Slugger Award

the fifth game against the Astros, Dwight pitched 10 innings and gave up only 1 run, but he left the game with the score tied before his teammates broke through to win in the twelfth inning. Dwight did not pitch as well in the World Series, losing two games, but the Mets still beat the Boston Red Sox in seven games.

Continuing the Story

The pressure was taking its toll on Dwight, and after the 1986 season he went home to Tampa for the winter. During his time there, he and his nephew, Gary Sheffield—who would soon become a major-league star in his own right—were beaten by police after an argument. Furthermore, shortly before the 1987 season began, Dwight entered rehabilitation for a cocaine addiction. He did not play until

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1984	31	31	7	218.0	161	73	276	17	9	0	3	2.60
1985	35	35	16	276.2	198	69	268	24	4	0	8	1.53
1986	33	33	12	250.0	197	80	200	17	6	0	2	2.84
1987	25	25	7	179.2	162	53	148	15	7	0	0	3.21
1988	34	34	10	248.1	242	57	175	18	9	0	3	3.19
1989	19	17	0	118.1	93	47	101	9	4	1	0	2.89
1990	34	34	2	232.2	229	70	223	19	7	0	1	3.83
1991	27	27	3	190.0	185	56	150	13	7	0	1	3.60
1992	31	31	3	206.0	197	70	145	10	13	0	0	3.67
1993	29	29	7	208.2	188	61	149	12	15	0	2	3.45
1994	7	7	0	41.1	46	15	40	3	4	0	0	6.31
1996	29	29	1	170.2	169	88	126	11	7	0	1	5.01
1997	20	19	0	106.1	116	53	66	9	5	0	0	4.91
1998	23	23	0	134.0	135	51	83	8	6	0	0	3.76
1999	26	22	0	115.0	127	67	88	3	4	0	0	6.26
2000	27	14	0	105.0	119	44	55	6	5	2	0	4.71
Totals	430	410	68	2,797.2	2,564	954	2,293	194	112	3	21	3.50

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

two months into the 1987 season; although he pitched well, winning fifteen games and losing seven with a 3.21 ERA, the Mets did not win the division title.

Dwight lost the 1988 all-star game, but for the season he had a 3.19 ERA and eighteen wins, leading the Mets to another NL Eastern Division title. He announced that he was pitching differently, and he asked that his nickname of “Dr. K” be changed to “Doc.” His competitive spirit drove him through the postseason; though he pitched well for the Mets, he did not win any games in New York’s playoff loss to the Los Angeles Dodgers.

In the middle of the 1989 season, Dwight suffered an injury to his right shoulder. He had compiled a 9-4 record and a 2.99 ERA at the time, but he played only briefly again that season. In 1991, Dwight had arthroscopic surgery on his torn shoulder, but he returned to pitch more than 200 innings in each of the next two seasons. Though he was no longer the overpowering force he had been early in his career, he had become a smart, steady, durable pitcher who could be counted on year after year. In 1994, his final season with the Mets, Dwight went 3-4 in seven starts with an ERA of 6.31. He spent most of the season on the disabled list with a fractured right big toe. After his release from the Mets, he spent the 1995 season in the Puerto Rican winter league after having been suspended from Major League Baseball for alcohol and drug abuse.

In 1996, Dwight signed with the New York Yankees and posted an 11-7 record and threw his only career no-hitter against the Mariners on May 14. He did not pitch in the postseason because of injuries. In 1997, Dwight underwent surgery to repair a hernia. He was reinstated in June, finishing the season 9-5 with an ERA of 4.91.

In 1998, Dwight signed with the Cleveland Indians. He struggled with recurring hernia problems, spending seven weeks on the disabled list in his first year with the Indians. After two mediocre seasons, Dwight made brief appearances with Houston and Tampa Bay in 2000, before returning to the Yankees after the all-star break. With the Yankees, Dwight had a record of 4-2 and pitched only 4 innings during postseason games against Oakland and Seattle. In April, 2001, after failing to earn a roster spot with the Yankees, Dwight announced his retirement from playing. In retirement, Dwight has had numerous run-ins with the law. In 2006, he spent six months in prison after a string of drug- and alcohol-related arrests.

Summary

Dwight Gooden’s amazing first two years in the major leagues raised almost impossible expectations. His ability to pitch effectively in the face of injury and personal problems testified to both his athletic ability and his strength of character.

Alicia Neumann

Additional Sources

- Gooden, Dwight, and Bob Klapisch. *Heat: My Life on and off the Diamond*. New York: William Morrow, 1999.
- Klapisch, Bob. *High and Tight: The Rise and Fall of Dwight Gooden and Darryl Strawberry*. New York: Villard, 1996.
- Papa, Anthony. “No Walk in the Ball Park for Dwight Gooden.” *Political Affairs* 85, no. 9 (2006): 6.
- Stottlemire, Mel, and John Harper. *Pride and Prejudice: The Yankees, Mets, and Surviving Life’s Challenges*. New York: HarperEntertainment, 2007.

Rich Gossage

Born: July 5, 1951

Colorado Springs, Colorado

Also known as: Richard Michael Gossage (full name); Goose

Early Life

Richard Michael Gossage was born on July 5, 1951, in Colorado Springs, Colorado, to Jack Gossage, a landscaper, and his wife Sue. Rich attended public schools in his hometown, and he showcased his athletic abilities as a baseball and basketball star at Wasson High School. In his senior year, he was offered a college basketball scholarship; his father died, however, and Rich decided to pursue a career in professional baseball. After his graduation, the Chicago White Sox of the American League (AL) chose him in the ninth round of the 1970 amateur draft.

The Road to Excellence

Rich attended Southern Colorado State College for a short time before beginning his professional career in Chicago's minor-league system. A powerfully built 6-foot 3-inch right-hander with a blazing fastball, he pitched briefly for the White Sox's Gulf Coast League rookie team in Florida. He was soon transferred to Appleton, Wisconsin in the Class A Midwest League, where he finished the 1970 season with an unimpressive 0-3 record. The next season, though, Rich dominated the Midwest League, posting a terrific 18-2 record and winning the league's player of the year award. His performance was so impressive that the White Sox vaulted him over the upper levels of the minors, and in 1972, at the age of twenty, he was pitching in the major leagues. The 1972 White Sox contended for the AL Western Division title for much of the season before finishing in

second place, and Rich contributed a fine 7-1 record. He struggled in the next two seasons, however, and he was twice returned to the minors to refine his skills.

The Emerging Champion

In 1975, Rich finally broke through as a major leaguer. He became the number one reliever for the White Sox and had terrific success. He led the AL with 26 saves, compiled an excellent 1.84 earned run average (ERA), and played in his first all-star game. He was named fireman of the year by *The Sporting News* magazine—and he became known to fans around the country by his nickname, Goose.

As a reliever, Rich was overpowering; when he came into a game in the late innings, tired hitters were usually unable to catch up with his fastball, which was clocked at nearly 100 miles an hour. In 1976, however, the White Sox tried to convert him into a starting pitcher, and the attempt was disastrous. Rich had neither the stamina nor the varied



Reliever Rich "Goose" Gossage pitching in the 1984 National League playoffs. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1972	36	1	0	80.0	72	44	57	7	1	2	0	4.28
1973	20	4	1	50.0	57	37	33	0	4	0	0	7.38
1974	39	3	0	89.0	92	47	64	4	6	1	0	4.15
1975	62	0	0	142.0	99	70	130	9	8	26	0	1.84
1976	31	29	15	224.0	214	90	135	9	17	1	0	3.94
1977	72	0	0	133.0	78	49	151	11	9	26	0	1.62
1978	63	0	0	134.0	87	59	122	10	11	27	0	2.01
1979	36	0	0	58.0	48	19	41	5	3	18	0	2.64
1980	64	0	0	99.0	74	37	103	6	2	33	0	2.27
1981	32	0	0	47.0	22	14	48	3	2	20	0	0.77
1982	56	0	0	93.0	63	28	102	4	5	30	0	2.23
1983	57	0	0	87.3	82	25	90	13	5	22	0	2.27
1984	62	0	0	102.3	75	36	84	10	6	25	0	2.90
1985	50	0	0	79.0	64	17	52	5	3	26	0	1.82
1986	45	0	0	64.7	69	20	63	5	7	21	0	4.45
1987	40	0	0	52.0	47	19	44	5	4	11	0	3.12
1988	46	0	0	43.7	50	15	30	4	4	13	0	4.33
1989	31	0	0	43.7	32	27	24	2	1	4	0	2.68
1990	11	0	0	14.3	14	3	6	1	0	1	0	3.77
1991	44	0	0	40.3	33	16	28	4	2	1	0	3.57
1992	30	0	0	38.0	32	19	26	0	2	0	0	2.84
1993	39	0	0	47.7	49	26	40	4	5	1	0	4.53
1994	36	0	0	47.3	44	15	29	3	0	1	0	4.18
Totals	1,002	37	16	1,809.3	1,497	732	1,502	124	107	310	0	3.00

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

repertoire of pitches to be an effective starter, and he posted a dismal 9-17 record while his ERA more than doubled. That winter, the White Sox traded him to the Pittsburgh Pirates of the National League (NL).

Pittsburgh moved Rich back to the bullpen, and he responded with another outstanding season, saving twenty-six games, posting a brilliant 1.62 ERA, and setting a single-season record for strikeouts by a relief pitcher. The Pirates, though, could not come to contractual terms with Rich; after only one year in Pittsburgh, he signed with the New York Yankees as a free agent.

The Yankees were a powerhouse team that had won the 1977 World Series and two consecutive AL pennants. Moreover, the club already had an outstanding reliever, Sparky Lyle, who had won the 1977 AL Cy Young Award as the league's best pitcher. In 1978, Rich combined with the left-handed Lyle to give New York a matchless bullpen combination, and the Yankees won a third straight pennant and second consecutive World Series title. Rich was on the mound at the most critical moments of the season, closing out the Yankees' one-

game divisional playoff win over the Boston Red Sox, the deciding game of the AL playoffs against the Kansas City Royals, and the final game of the World Series against the Los Angeles Dodgers. He led the AL with 27 saves, and he was again named fireman of the year.

Continuing the Story

Rich became almost as well known for his intimidating mound presence as for his skills. He cut an imposing figure with his large frame and bushy mustache, and he earned a reputation for backing hitters off the plate with his spectacular fastball. Although he was quiet and friendly off the mound, he knew that a ferocious demeanor would only make him more effective during games.

"Goose" reigned as the Yankees' ace reliever through the 1983 season, posting winning records, high save totals, and low ERAs each year. In 1980, he gave up a critical home run to Kansas City slugger George Brett in the playoffs, and the Yankees lost. He redeemed himself in the 1981 postseason, however, saving four games and not allowing an earned run in playoff series with the Milwaukee

Major League Records

First National League relief pitcher to log 151 strikeouts, single season

Honors and Awards

1975, 1978 *Sporting News* American League Fireman of the Year
 1975-76, 1978, 1980-81 American League All-Star Team
 1977, 1984-85 National League All-Star Team
 2008 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Brewers and Oakland Athletics. Although the Yankees lost the World Series to the Dodgers, Rich did his best, keeping his scoreless inning streak alive and saving New York's only two victories.

After six stellar years in New York, Rich signed as a free agent with the San Diego Padres for the 1984 season. He was again a major contributor to a championship team, compiling a 10-6 record and 25 saves as San Diego won its first pennant. He picked up another save in the NL playoffs against the Chicago Cubs, but he was hit hard by the Detroit Tigers in the World Series, and the Padres lost in five games.

After four seasons—and two more all-star appearances—with the Padres, Rich was traded to the Chicago Cubs. Age and injuries had taken some of the steam from his fastball, however, and he was no longer the dominant closer of old. After a mediocre season with the Cubs, he began a nomadic baseball existence, pitching in San Francisco, New York,

Texas, and Oakland, at one point spending a season with the Fukuoka Dakei Hawks of the Japan Pacific League. After disappointing seasons with Oakland in 1993 and Seattle in 1994, Rich retired from baseball. In 2008, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Rich Gossage used his overpowering fastball and fierce image to become one of the most memorable players of his era. His ability to choke off late rallies by opposing teams helped to redefine the role of the relief pitcher.

Alicia Neumann

Additional Sources

- Frommer, Harvey. *Yankee Century and Beyond: A Celebration of the First Hundred Plus Years of Baseball's Greatest Team*. Naperville, Ill.: Sourcebooks, 2007.
- Gossage, Richard, and Russ Pate. *The Goose Is Loose*. New York: Ballantine Books, 2000.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Lyle, Sparky, and Peter Golenbock. *The Bronx Zoo*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2005.
- McMillan, Ken, and Bob Jackson. *Tales from the Yankee Dugout: Quips, Quotes and Anecdotes About the Bronx Bombers*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2001.

Mark Grace

Born: June 28, 1964

Winston-Salem, North Carolina

Also known as: Mark Eugene Grace (full name);
Amazing; Gracie

Early Life

Mark Eugene Grace was born on June 28, 1964, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to Gene and Sharon Grace. His father's job with the Union Pacific Railroad forced the family, including Mark's brother Mike, to move thirteen times. The family eventually settled in Southern California, where Mark played basketball and baseball at Tustin High School. After graduating from high school in 1982 and attending Saddleback College in Mission Viejo, California, he transferred to San Diego State University, where he continued to excel. His teammates included future hall-of-famer Tony Gwynn.

The Road to Excellence

In college, Mark was noticed by Major League Baseball. In January, 1984, the Minnesota Twins drafted Mark in the fifteenth round. However, Mark—a 6-foot 2-inch, left-handed first baseman—declined to sign, choosing to stay in school. At San Diego State, he excelled, leading the Aztecs in average, RBI, runs, hits, doubles, triples, sacrifice fly balls, and total bases.

In June, 1985, the Chicago Cubs drafted Mark in the twenty-fourth round. After holding out for months, he signed a contract and was twenty-one years old when he arrived at spring training in 1986. That year, Mark hit .342 for the Class-A Peoria, Illinois, team. He was a Midwest League all-star and led the league in hits.

In 1987, for the AA Pittsfield, Massachusetts,

team, Mark hit .333, was an all-star, led the league with 101 RBI, and became the Eastern League's most valuable player. In 1988, he was promoted to AAA in Des Moines, Iowa. He batted just .254 but got 17 hits and 14 RBI in twenty-one games. Mark made his MLB debut on May 2, 1988, and finished that summer hitting .296, with 57 RBI in 134 games. He received rookie of the year honors from *The Sporting News*.

The Emerging Champion

Although *Baseball Digest* named Mark to its 1988 rookie all-star team, some members of the Cubs organization were disappointed in his lack of power. Therefore, in the off-season, Mark worked on his swing and conditioning, and as the Cubs' cleanup hitter in 1989, he improved his home-run and RBI production, with 13 and 79, respectively, as well as his batting average, raising it to .314. He led the Cubs in RBI, and the team won the National League (NL) Eastern Division.

In the 1989 National League Championship Series against the San Francisco Giants, Mark gained national media attention. In five games against the Giants, Mark had 11 hits in 17 at bats for a .647 batting average. He amassed 1 home run, 1 triple, 3 doubles, 8 RBI, and a 1.118 slugging percentage. Within a decade, Mark earned four Gold Glove Awards—in 1992, 1993, 1995, and 1996—and was a NL all-star three times—1993, 1995, and 1997.

Continuing the Story

Mark was a disciplined and consistent batter and fielder. He made the most of his natural skills, worked hard, and developed into a talented ballplayer. Furthermore, he exhibited a refreshing playfulness appreciated by fans, sportswriters, teammates, and opponents. During the 1990's, he repeatedly finished in the top ten in hits, singles, doubles, at bats, on-base percentage, times on base, at bats per strikeout, and sacrifice fly balls—leading the league four times.

In 2000, Cubs president Andy MacPhail decided not to make an offer to Mark, who became a free agent, signing a two-year contract

Awards and Milestones

1990's Most hits in the decade, 1,754

Most Doubles in the decade, 364

1992-93, 1995-96 Gold Glove Award

1999 Chosen as Cubs all-century-team first baseman

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1988	134	486	144	23	4	7	65	57	.296	.403
1989	142	510	160	28	3	13	74	79	.314	.457
1990	157	589	182	32	1	9	72	82	.309	.413
1991	160	619	169	28	5	8	87	58	.273	.373
1992	158	603	185	37	5	9	72	79	.307	.430
1993	155	594	193	39	4	14	86	98	.325	.475
1994	106	403	120	23	3	6	55	44	.298	.414
1995	143	552	180	51	3	16	97	92	.326	.516
1996	142	547	181	39	1	9	88	75	.331	.455
1997	151	555	177	32	5	13	87	78	.319	.465
1998	158	595	184	39	3	17	92	89	.309	.471
1999	161	593	183	44	5	16	107	91	.309	.481
2000	143	510	143	41	1	11	75	82	.280	.429
2001	145	476	142	31	2	15	66	78	.298	.466
2002	124	298	75	19	0	7	43	48	.252	.386
2003	68	135	27	5	0	3	13	16	.200	.304
Totals	2,245	8,065	2,445	511	45	173	1,179	1,146	.303	.442

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

with the Arizona Diamondbacks. Mark ended his sixteen-year MLB career playing for the Diamondbacks and helped the team win the NL pennant and World Series title in 2001.

At the end of the 2003 season, Mark retired and became a television color commentator for the Diamondbacks and for occasional Fox Sports telecasts.

Summary

A sturdy player and a reliable producer, Mark Grace played the game correctly. He was only the second Cubs players ever to be an Opening Day starter at the same position for a decade. He finished with impressive career statistics: a .303 batting average, 173 home runs, 2,445 hits, and 1,146 RBI.

During his career, Mark said, "I play the game because I love it, and I will continue to love it when I'm done playing." He also demonstrated modesty—not a common trait in professional sports. However, Mark achieved his on-the-field accomplishments through humility as well as dedication, even though he sometimes was overshadowed by teammates such as Ryne Sandberg, Andre Dawson, and Sammy Sosa.

During the 1990's, Mark led all MLB players in hits. He was in elite company, joining other players who led decades in total hits, including Honus Wagner in the 1900's, Ty Cobb in the 1910's, Rogers Hornsby in the 1920's, and Richie Ashburn in the 1950's. In 2000, Mark's first professional team, the Peoria Chiefs, retired his uniform number, 17. Mark was the first Peoria player so honored—ahead of other former Chiefs Rafael Palmeiro and Greg Maddux.

Bill Knight

Additional Sources

- Bosco, Joe. *The Boys Who Would Be Cubs*. New York: William Morrow, 1990.
- Freedman, Lew. *Game of My Life, Chicago Cubs: Memorable Stories of Cubs Baseball*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Gold, Eddie, and Art Ahrens. *Cubs 1985-1990*. Chicago: Bonus Books, 1990.
- Phalen, Rick. *Our Chicago Cubs: Inside the History and the Mystery of Baseball's Favorite Franchise*. South Bend, Ind.: Diamond Communications, 1992.
- Rozner, Barry. *Mark Grace: Winning with Grace*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Hank Greenberg

Born: January 1, 1911

New York, New York

Died: September 4, 1986

Beverly Hills, California

Also known as: Henry Benjamin Greenberg (full name); Hammerin' Hank

Early Life

Hank Greenberg was born on January 1, 1911, in New York City. He was one of four children of David Greenberg, a businessman, and Sarah Schwartz Greenberg. Both of Hank's parents were Romanian immigrants. Until Hank was about six, the Greenbergs lived in the low-rent tenement houses of lower Manhattan in New York City. The neighborhood streets were tough, and it was then normal for Jewish children, like Hank, to be chased and beaten up by other youths from the same neighborhood. By the time he reached age seven, his family could afford to move uptown to the middle-class, largely Jewish neighborhood of Crotona Park in the Bronx.

The Road to Excellence

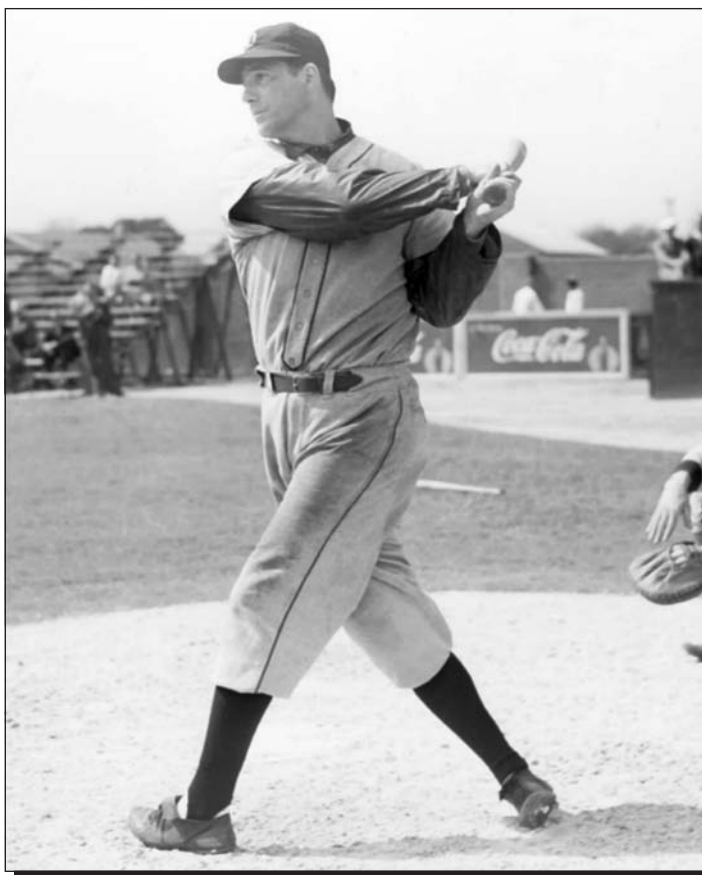
Although he was away from the poor neighborhood of his early years, things never came easily for Hank. His adolescent years were marred by a bad case of acne and by unusually rapid growth, in which he reached 6 feet 3 inches—only 1 inch short of his adult height—by the time he was thirteen. Hank found refuge from his shyness and the teasing of other boys in reading and in sports. Hank was not a natural athlete. He was awkward and slow and had poor reflexes, but his competitiveness led him to work at anything he tried until he became competent. At James Monroe High School in the Bronx, he played on the soccer, track (he was a shotputter), football, basketball, and baseball teams. Hank's two best sports were basketball and baseball. Although he won a scholarship to play bas-

ketball for New York University, Hank decided to enter professional baseball when the Detroit Tigers offered him a contract in September, 1929.

The Emerging Champion

Hank began his professional career in Class A but soon was sent down to Raleigh in the lower minors. Hank did well at Raleigh. Although he got into one game with the Tigers in September, 1930, he needed two more years of minor-league ball before he was brought up to the Tigers to stay in the 1933 season. By August, he had taken over first base for the team.

Hank quickly achieved stardom, hitting both for average and for power. Hank regarded 1937 as his



Hank Greenberg, who hit 58 home runs in 1938. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1935, 1940 American League most valuable player
Sporting News American League All-Star Team
- 1937-40 American League All-Star Team
- 1956 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 5 retired by Detroit Tigers

best season: he led the American League (AL) with 183 RBI, the statistic he felt was the best measurement of a player's contribution to his team. To many fans, however, his most memorable season came the following year when he challenged Babe Ruth's record of 60 home runs in one year. Hank fell just short with 58.

Hank worked hard to become a star and to remain one. In the off-season, he played squash and racquetball to stay in shape and to improve his foot speed and coordination. In spring training and during the season, he practiced in the field and in the batting cage. Hank faced a burden that practice could not overcome. In a day when taunting of players by fans and by other players—called bench-jockeying—was commonplace, Hank heard some of the cruelest remarks of anyone. As the greatest Jewish athlete of his time, a role model for many Jewish youngsters, Hank drew the taunts of anti-Semites and of others who thoughtlessly needled him. The taunting could have ruined a lesser man, but Hank handled the situation well. He even believed the cruel remarks of prejudiced fans and

players helped make him a better player because he resolved to respond with deeds rather than words.

Despite the fact that he was the AL's top first baseman by the end of the 1930's, Hank was asked by his manager to move to left field in 1940, to make room at first for a young slugger who could play no other position. Hank worked just as hard to become a competent outfielder as he had worked earlier to develop his skills. His performance at bat and in the field won him recognition as the AL's most valuable player, the second time he won this award.

Continuing the Story

Hank had barely become adjusted to the outfield when he faced the much more important challenge of serving his country in World War II. Although the United States had not yet entered the war in 1940, the country had begun to prepare militarily by instituting a draft of men for military service. At first classified as ineligible for military duty because of his flat feet, Hank was subjected to criticism from the press, which wondered how an athlete in his prime years could be physically unfit for the military. To stop the criticism and to show his willingness to serve, Hank asked to be reexamined and was found fit. Hank had played less than a month of the 1941 season when he was called for army training, the first star athlete to be drafted.

Because he was more than thirty, Hank was discharged after six months of duty, but after the Japa-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1930	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1933	117	449	135	33	3	12	59	87	.301	.468
1934	153	593	201	63	7	26	118	139	.339	.600
1935	152	619	203	46	16	36	121	170	.328	.628
1936	12	46	16	6	2	1	10	16	.348	.630
1937	154	594	200	49	14	40	137	183	.337	.668
1938	155	556	175	23	4	58	144	146	.315	.683
1939	138	500	156	42	7	33	112	112	.312	.622
1940	148	573	195	50	8	41	129	150	.340	.670
1941	19	67	18	5	1	2	12	12	.269	.463
1945	78	270	84	20	2	13	47	60	.311	.544
1946	142	523	145	29	5	44	91	127	.277	.604
1947	125	402	100	13	2	25	71	74	.249	.478
Totals	1,394	5,193	1,628	379	71	331	1,051	1,276	.313	.605

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

nese attack on Pearl Harbor, Hank enlisted in the Army Air Corps. He went to Officer's Candidate School and was commissioned a second lieutenant, and, in 1943, he was sent overseas at his own request. He wanted to serve in a combat area and was sent to India and then to China, where American bases were under attack by the Japanese. Hank was discharged in July, 1945, after he had served nearly five years. He worked hard to get into athletic condition and was back in the outfield in time to help lead the Tigers into the 1945 World Series, his fourth.

After the season, Hank married Carol Gimbel, from a wealthy New York family. The couple had three children but were divorced after a dozen years of marriage. Hank gained custody of the children, and after they were all grown or about to finish school, Hank married again, to Mary Jo DeCicco, a former actress. The 1946 season, in which Hank returned to first base, was Hank's last with the Tigers. After an off-season dispute with management over salary and other matters, Hank was sold to the Pittsburgh Pirates. He finished his career with the Pirates in 1947.

During his years as a high-salaried star, Hank had saved several hundred thousand dollars, and with it he stayed in baseball after his retirement by purchasing part ownership of the Cleveland Indians and then the Chicago White Sox. He directed the Indians' farm system and served both the Indians and later the White Sox as general manager. Hank's record was almost as good off the field as it had been while he was playing; while he was an Indians and White Sox executive, his teams won pennants and contended for others. Hank was proud of his ability to see things from the players' viewpoint and took satisfaction in his important role in helping to set up baseball's pension system for players. After he quit the White Sox in the early 1960's, Hank left baseball to begin a successful new career investing in the stock market.

A severe wrist injury and nearly five years of mili-

tary duty deprived Hank of almost six years of baseball at an age when he should have been at or near his peak. Had he played these additional years, statistical projections show that he might have concluded his career with more than 600 home runs and more than 2,000 RBI. Nevertheless, Hank's baseball career was a great one. He worked hard for his success and deserved it. He was a team player, a man who helped lead the Tigers into four World Series. He died in 1986.

Summary

Hank Greenberg played fewer than ten full seasons in the major leagues. During his early years with the Tigers, his achievements were measured against those of Lou Gehrig and Jimmie Foxx, two slugging stars then still active at first base. Some experts say Hank was only the third best, but a comparison of the three players' top seasons indicates there was little difference between their accomplishments. When Hank was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1956, there was no doubt that he belonged among baseball's immortals.

Lloyd J. Graybar

Additional Sources

- Greenberg, Hank, and Ira Berkow. *Hank Greenberg: The Story of My Life*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2001.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Leonard, David J. "To Play or Pray? Shawn Green and His Choice over Atonement." *Shofar: An Interdisciplinary Journal of Jewish Studies* 25, no. 4 (Summer, 2007): 150-167.
- Neft, David S., Richard M. Cohen, and Michael L. Neft. *The Sports Encyclopedia: Baseball 2006*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2006.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Ken Griffey, Jr.

Born: November 21, 1969
Donora, Pennsylvania

Also known as: George Kenneth Griffey, Jr. (full name); Junior; Kid; the Natural

Early Life

George Kenneth “Ken” Griffey, Jr., was born to Ken Griffey, Sr., and Alberta Griffey. At the time of Ken’s birth, his father had just started his career as a professional baseball player in the Cincinnati Reds organization. By 1973, Ken, Sr., made it to the major leagues, becoming a key member of the “Big Red Machine” that dominated baseball during the middle 1970’s. Ken, Jr., grew up in the Cincinnati area and spent much of his youth on major-league fields. Most youngsters could only dream of meeting big leaguers; Ken grew up surrounded by them. This background was reflected in Ken’s attitude on

his way to becoming a superb professional athlete by the age of nineteen.

The Road to Excellence

Despite his major-league lineage, Ken had to prove himself against his peers. He did so with immediate and dramatic success, excelling in Little League and Connie Mack baseball.

Ken’s career at Moeller High School started slowly. Also a football star, Ken sat out his first year of baseball because of poor grades. He missed his sophomore year by attending spring training with his father. Ken played during his junior year but did not immediately impress his coach, Mike Cameron. Soon, however, Ken’s ability and confidence paid off, and he hit .478 with 11 home runs. By his senior year, Ken had grown to 6 feet 3 inches and 185 pounds. Few pitchers threw him strikes,

but he still batted .484 with 7 home runs. He also developed into an exceptional defensive player. By this time, Cameron believed Ken to be the best athlete he had ever coached. Cameron’s opinion was widely shared. The Seattle Mariners of the American League (AL) made Ken the first overall pick of the 1987 amateur draft.

Of all players available, Ken was the most coveted. Life as the number-one draft choice was both an honor and a burden, bringing extra scrutiny and pressure. Odds were against even a top draft choice becoming a star. Ken had to prove himself all over again as a professional.

The Emerging Champion

If Ken felt special pressure he rarely showed it. In 1987, he batted .320 at Bellingham in the Class-A Northwest League, with 14 home runs and 13 stolen



Ken Griffey, Jr., hitting his 500th home run on June 20, 2004. (Scott Rovak/MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Record

Tied record for most consecutive games hitting a home run, 8

Honors and Awards

- 1990-99 American League All-Star Team
- American League Gold Glove Award
- 1992 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 1993-94, 1996-99 Silver Slugger Award
- 1997 Players Choice Award: Outstanding Player of the Year
- American League most valuable player
- Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1999 Players Choice Award: Player of the Decade
- MLB All-Century Team
- 2000, 2004, 2007 National League All-Star Team
- 2005 National League comeback player of the year
- 2006 Team USA member, World Baseball Classic
- 2007 All-Time Rawlings Gold Glove Team

bases, good totals considering Bellingham's short season. Bothered by racial slurs, Ken attempted suicide in January, 1988, swallowing a bottle of aspirin, but bounced right back following an emergency-room stay. After a brief appearance at the Mariners' spring-training camp, Ken started 1988 with San Bernardino in the Class-A California League. An injury shortened his season, but Ken's .338 batting average, 11 home runs, and 32 stolen bases in fifty-eight games were impressive enough to gain him distinction as the league's best prospect, as chosen by *Baseball America* magazine. Ken recovered from his injury in time to play well for Vermont in the AA Eastern League over the last few weeks of the 1988 season.

In 1989, Ken went to spring-training camp with an outside chance to win a job on the big-league team. The Mariners did not want to rush him. Ken, too, seemed patient, although he expressed a desire to make baseball history by getting to the majors while his father, nearing the end of his career, was still playing. Normally, players move to AAA before making it to the major leagues. However, Ken played so well in spring that Seattle man-

ager Jim Lefebvre could not cut Ken from the roster. Lefebvre's decision to bring Ken up proved wise. Although he spent nearly a month on the disabled list, Ken put together a creditable first year, batting .264 with 16 home runs and 16 stolen bases. He also established himself as a spectacular defensive fielder.

Ken's breakthrough season came in 1990. Playing without major injury, he batted .300, hit 22 home runs, and won a Gold Glove Award as the top defensive center fielder in the league. In addition, Ken's dream came true when the Mariners signed his father near the end of the season. This marked the first time a father-son combination had played for the same major-league team. Ken also made his first all-star game appearance.

Continuing the Story

Ken continued his consistent performances in 1991 and 1992, hitting for power and average and winning a Gold Glove Award each year. In 1993, Ken hit full stride, belting 45 home runs. He tied a major-league record by hitting homers in eight consecutive games. His .309 batting average, 109 RBI, and fourth Gold Glove Award also were impressive. Most observers argued that Ken had become baseball's

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	127	455	120	23	0	16	61	61	.264	.420
1990	155	597	179	28	7	22	91	80	.300	.481
1991	154	548	179	42	1	22	76	100	.327	.527
1992	142	565	174	39	4	27	83	103	.308	.535
1993	156	582	180	38	3	45	113	109	.309	.617
1994	111	433	140	24	4	40	94	90	.323	.674
1995	72	260	67	7	0	17	52	42	.258	.481
1996	140	545	165	26	2	49	125	140	.303	.628
1997	157	608	185	34	3	56	125	147	.304	.646
1998	161	633	180	33	3	56	120	146	.284	.611
1999	160	606	173	26	3	48	123	134	.285	.576
2000	145	520	141	22	3	40	100	118	.271	.556
2001	111	364	104	20	2	22	57	65	.286	.533
2002	70	197	52	8	0	8	17	23	.264	.426
2003	53	166	41	12	1	13	34	26	.247	.566
2004	83	300	76	18	0	20	49	60	.253	.513
2005	128	491	148	30	0	35	85	92	.301	.576
2006	109	428	108	19	0	27	62	72	.252	.486
2007	144	528	146	24	1	30	78	93	.277	.496
2008	143	490	122	30	1	18	67	71	.249	.424
Totals	2,521	9,316	2,680	503	38	611	1,612	1,772	.288	.547

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

best player. Nearly everyone agreed he was the best number-one pick in amateur draft history. Ken was on his way toward reaching a second career goal: to outperform his father. Ken's power, ability to hit left-handed pitching, and defense were all superior to his father's abilities at their peak.

With Seattle between 1994 and 1999, Ken led the league in home runs four times. He won six Gold Glove Awards and was named the 1997 AL most valuable player. He suffered a broken bone in his right hand during the 1995 regular season but returned in the postseason against the Yankees to tie a division playoff record with 5 home runs.

Following Seattle's mediocre seasons in 1998 and 1999, Ken pressed for a trade. He wanted to go to Cincinnati, to follow in his father's footsteps and be closer to his family. He signed a nine-year contract with the Reds in 2000. Expectations were high for Ken's homecoming. Although he started slowly his first season in Cincinnati, Ken finished respectably with 40 home runs, 118 RBI, and a .271 batting average.

In 1999, Ken was the youngest player named to Major League Baseball's All-Century Team. Hank Aaron asserted that Ken had the best chance of breaking his record of 755 career home runs, a feat that Barry Bonds accomplished in 2007. A string of injuries plagued Ken between 2001 and 2004, and he missed 260 out of 486 games in that time span. In June of 2004, Ken became the twentieth player to hit 500 career home runs—the blast also tied him with his father for career hits with 2,143.

Ken was healthy during most of the 2005 season. He slowly moved up the home-run list, passing hall-of-fame players Jimmie Foxx, Ted Williams, Willie McCovey, Ernie Banks, Eddie Mathews, Mel Ott, and Eddie Murray. In 2005, Ken hit 35 homers and ended the season tied with Mickey Mantle on the career-home-run list. He passed Mantle in the second game of the 2006 season, smacking number 537 to reach twelfth on the all-time list. Ken ended the season with 563 career homers, tied with Reggie Jackson for tenth place.

Ken suffered a broken wrist during the off-season in 2006. He healed in time for the 2007 sea-

son, during which he played right field. Though his season ended prematurely with yet another injury, he played in 144 games, the most since his initial year with Cincinnati. Showing flashes of his youthful skills, he hit .277 with 30 home runs and 93 RBI.

In 2008, in the twilight of his career, Ken was traded to the Chicago White Sox. While pushing his career home run total above 600, he helped the Sox win their division. After the White Sox declined to pick up his option, Ken signed with the Seattle Mariners and looked forward to returning to his former team in 2009.

Ken's statistics indicate that he is a possible first-ballot hall of famer: In twenty seasons, he had accumulated 611 career home runs, which was fifth all-time; 2,680 hits; a .288 batting average, including eight years exceeding .300; more than 1,770 RBI; and .374 on-base and .547 slugging percentages. Ken is considered one of the greatest defensive players in baseball history.

Summary

Ken Griffey, Jr., made baseball history before reaching his twenty-first birthday by joining his father as the first father and son to play on the same major-league team together. Ken established himself as an extraordinary player and the seventh member of the 600-home-runs club.

Ira Smolensky, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Christopher, Matt. *At the Plate with Ken Griffey, Jr.* Boston: Little, Brown, 1997.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History.* San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Schaefer, A. R. *Ken Griffey, Jr.* Mankato, Minn.: Capstone High-Interest Books, 2002.
- Stark, Jayson. *The Stark Truth: The Most Overrated and Underrated Players in Baseball History.* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Thornley, Stew. *Super Sports Star Ken Griffey, Jr.* Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2004.

Burleigh Grimes

Born: August 18, 1893

Emerald, Wisconsin

Died: December 6, 1985

Clear Lake, Wisconsin

Also known as: Burleigh Arland Grimes (full name); Ol' Stubblebeard

Early Life

The last of the legal spitball pitchers, Burleigh Arland Grimes was born on August 18, 1893, in Emerald, Wisconsin, a town known for its lumber industry. Burleigh was the son of a lumberman who also managed a local semiprofessional baseball

team. His father was responsible for getting Burleigh interested in baseball, but not long after that accomplishment, his father died.

As soon as Burleigh was old enough, he signed up to work in a lumber camp in order to bring home one dollar a day to his mother. He was built perfectly for the work, and appropriately named—at maturity he would stand 5 feet 10 inches tall and weigh 195 pounds. He was indeed a “burly” fellow with a personality to match. One day at the lumber camp, Burleigh’s horse tripped over a tree stump, causing seven layers of 16-foot logs to roll down on top of him. The lumberjacks who pulled the boy out from the pile were shocked to find that he had lived through it.

The Road to Excellence

Burleigh played baseball constantly as a teenager, while attending Clear Lake High School. When he was eighteen, he signed a contract to play professionally with Eau Claire of the Minnesota-Wisconsin League, but he was never paid because the league folded soon after. Then, in 1913, he pitched for Ottumwa, Iowa. There he learned more fully what it took to be a fine pitcher and posted a 6-7 record. In 1914, when Burleigh eventually moved on to pitch for Richmond, in Virginia, he learned how to throw an effective spitball pitch. Burleigh’s spitters were not like those of most pitchers. He held the ball tightly in his fist—not loosely, like others did—and moistened it with slippery elm bark. His balls could break up to 7 or 8 inches.

While pitching for Richmond, Burleigh’s potential became evident. That season, he posted a 23-13 record in 296 innings. He struck out 190 batters. That was only the first of several highly successful minor-league seasons. In 1916, after compiling a three-year mark of 60-39, Burleigh was signed by the Pittsburgh Pirates. For two years, he experienced a losing streak in which, at one point, he lost thirteen games in a row. In



Burleigh Grimes, baseball's last legal spitball pitcher. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1916	6	5	4	45.2	40	10	20	2	3	0	0	2.36
1917	37	17	8	194.0	186	70	72	3	16	0	1	3.53
1918	41	28	19	269.2	210	76	113	19	9	1	7	2.14
1919	25	21	13	181.1	179	60	82	10	11	0	1	3.47
1920	40	33	25	303.2	271	67	131	23	11	2	5	2.22
1921	37	35	30	302.1	313	76	136	22	13	0	2	2.83
1922	36	34	18	259.0	324	84	99	17	14	1	1	4.76
1923	39	38	33	327.0	356	100	119	21	18	0	2	3.58
1924	38	36	30	310.2	351	91	135	22	13	1	1	3.82
1925	33	31	19	246.2	305	102	73	12	19	0	0	5.04
1926	30	29	18	225.1	238	88	64	12	13	0	1	3.71
1927	39	34	15	259.2	274	87	102	19	8	2	2	3.54
1928	48	37	28	330.2	311	77	97	25	14	3	4	2.99
1929	33	29	18	232.2	245	70	62	17	7	2	2	3.13
1930	33	28	11	201.1	246	65	73	16	11	0	1	4.07
1931	29	28	17	212.1	240	59	67	17	9	0	3	3.65
1932	30	18	5	141.1	174	50	36	6	11	1	1	4.78
1933	21	10	3	83.1	86	37	16	3	7	4	1	3.78
1934	22	4	0	53.0	63	26	15	4	5	1	0	6.11
Totals	617	495	314	4,179.2	4,412	1,295	1,512	270	212	18	35	3.53

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

1918, he was traded to Brooklyn, and suddenly everything changed dramatically.

The Emerging Champion

Playing for the Brooklyn Dodgers, Burleigh posted a 19-9 record and made forty-one mound appearances in his first year. In 1920, his twenty-three victories enabled the Dodgers to claim their first National League (NL) pennant. At only twenty-seven years old, Burleigh had become one of the finest pitchers in the National League. That winter, Burleigh served in the armed forces but returned to the Dodgers soon after. He began to be known by Dodger fans as “Ol’ Stubblebeard” because he never shaved on days he had to pitch. He claimed the slippery elm he chewed to increase saliva irritated his skin.

Burleigh was also known for his belligerence and aggressive baseball behavior. Often he raged at doubtful calls made against his team or got in arguments with his manager or the umpire. He never let a batter dig in at the plate. For him, an intentional pass seemed to mean pitching four times at a batter’s head. During the 1920’s, Burleigh was at his peak as a player. He led the league twice in victories and topped the twenty-win mark five times. Frequently he led the league both in innings pitched

and in starts. Burleigh’s four appearances at the World Series resulted in three victories. In 1931, he beat the Philadelphia Athletics in the series in spite of severe pain from an inflamed appendix. For the last seven weeks of the season, he obstinately refused surgery, resorting to ice packs between innings. He courageously played the 1931 World Series with packed ice around his abdomen and left the game only when the final batter came to bat.

After leaving the Dodgers in 1927, Burleigh played with the New York Giants, then with the Pirates, the St. Louis Cardinals, the Chicago Cubs, and finally, for the third time, the Pirates in 1934. With the Pirates, Burleigh won his final—and 270th—major-league game.

Continuing the Story

In 1920, the joint rules committee of the major leagues outlawed the spitball. However, Burleigh and seventeen other pitchers known to rely on that specialty pitch for their living were allowed to continue using the spitball until they retired. Burleigh played the longest, until 1934, and was the last of those pitchers to resort to the tactic. More often than not, he did not use the spitter and merely faked it to deceive his batters. Eventually, one team,

the Philadelphia Phillies, figured out that Burleigh's cap moved whenever he actually spat on the ball, so Burleigh wore a larger cap to keep them guessing.

After retiring from the major leagues, Burleigh did not leave baseball. He began a career as a manager, coach, and scout for many teams. He worked as manager for the Dodgers but was fired when the team placed seventh. Always easily angered, he once got into a fight with an umpire, resulting in his suspension as manager of the Grand Rapids team. Later, he scouted for the New York Yankees and Baltimore Orioles and coached for the Kansas City Athletics.

Married to Inez Marguerite Martin in 1940, Burleigh maintained a lifelong residency in Wisconsin. After his wife's death, he married Zerita Brickell, the widow of former major-league player Fred Brickell. In 1985, the cantankerous spitball pitcher died of cancer at the age of ninety-two in Clear Lake, Wisconsin.

Summary

Burleigh Grimes was best known as the last pitcher legally allowed to pitch the spitball. As one of the

Honor

1964 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

old-time players who would gladly break an opponent's leg to win, he won 270 games and played for five major-league clubs. He was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1964.

Nan White

Additional Sources

Faber, Charles F., and Richard B. Faber. *Spitballers: The Last Legal Hurlers of the Wet One*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. Rev. ed. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Lefty Grove

Born: March 6, 1900

Lonaconing, Maryland

Died: May 22, 1975

Norwalk, Ohio

Also known as: Robert Moses Grove (full name)

Early Life

Robert Moses Grove was born March 6, 1900, in Lonaconing, Maryland. His father, John, was a coal miner. His mother, Emma, stayed home to rear Lefty and his three brothers. Coal mining was not a high-paying profession, and John and Emma had to struggle to feed their family. As soon as they were old enough, Lefty and his brothers helped out by working in the mines. They earned fifty cents a day. After completing eighth grade, Lefty quit school to work full time. Besides working in the mines, Lefty had jobs as a railroad worker and an apprentice glassblower. Lefty was a shy child and never quite lost his suspicion of people from the city. Life was simple in the mountain country where the Groves lived, and there were no organized sports for children. Lefty never heard of organized sandlot baseball until he was seventeen, but there was no keeping him from baseball after that.

The Road to Excellence

When he was twenty, Lefty became a professional pitcher, playing for the Martinsburg, West Virginia, team in the Blue Ridge League. After only six games, he was sold to the Baltimore Orioles of the International League. In 1920, his first year with Baltimore, Lefty won twelve games and lost only two. The next year, he won twenty-five and lost ten. He led the league in strikeouts both years, and again in 1923 and 1924.

Today, any pitcher that good would be moved up to the major leagues, but the owner of the Orioles, Jack Dunn, did not want to let Lefty go. Lefty drew big crowds to Baltimore's games with his great pitching and lively personality. Ironically, it was because he was so good that he played in the minor leagues longer than most great players. Lefty did not really mind because he was well paid by the Orioles, earning as much as \$500 a year—a huge

amount compared with the money he had earned in the coal mines. He knew he would make it to the big leagues one day. Finally, after the 1924 season, Connie Mack of the Philadelphia Athletics bought Lefty's contract. He paid Dunn \$100,600—six hundred dollars more than the Yankees had paid for Babe Ruth.

The Emerging Champion

In his first year in the majors, Lefty was erratic. He led the league in walks and lost more games than he won, but he also led the league in strikeouts and went on to take the strikeout title for the next six years. By 1927, he was doing everything right. He was clearly Connie Mack's best pitcher and one of the best left-handers of all time.

From 1927 through 1933, he won at least twenty



Pitcher Lefty Grove, who won 300 games with the Philadelphia Athletics and the Boston Red Sox. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1925	45	18	5	197.0	207	131	116	10	12	1	0	4.75
1926	45	33	20	227.0	227	101	194	13	13	6	1	2.51
1927	51	28	14	262.1	251	79	174	20	13	9	1	3.19
1928	39	31	24	261.2	228	64	183	24	8	4	4	2.58
1929	42	37	21	275.1	278	81	170	20	6	4	2	2.81
1930	50	32	22	291.0	273	60	209	28	5	9	2	2.54
1931	41	30	27	288.2	249	62	175	31	4	5	4	2.06
1932	44	30	27	291.2	269	79	188	25	10	7	4	2.84
1933	45	28	21	275.1	280	83	114	24	8	6	2	3.20
1934	22	11	5	109.1	149	32	43	8	8	0	0	6.50
1935	35	30	23	273.0	269	65	121	20	12	1	2	2.70
1936	35	30	22	253.1	237	65	130	17	12	2	6	2.81
1937	32	32	21	262.0	269	83	153	17	9	0	3	3.02
1938	24	21	12	163.2	169	52	99	14	4	1	1	3.08
1939	23	23	17	191.0	180	58	81	15	4	0	2	2.54
1940	22	21	9	153.1	159	50	62	7	6	0	1	3.99
1941	21	21	10	134.0	155	42	54	7	7	0	0	4.37
Totals	616	456	300	3,940.2	3,849	1,187	2,266	300	141	55	35	3.06

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

games each season. The Athletics won the pennant in 1929, 1930, and 1931, and the World Series in 1930, with Lefty leading the team from the mound. He was often credited with helping to make baseball more popular. He was so talented on the mound that people came out just to watch him. There was another reason that people liked to watch Lefty, however. All of his life he had a terrible temper. He was a poor loser and would shout and make a scene when one of his teammates made a mistake in a game—a problem Lefty never learned to handle.

In 1930, he won the triple crown by leading the league in winning percentage, earned run average (ERA), and strikeouts. In 1931, he added his second triple crown and was named the first recipient of the American League most valuable player award after winning thirty-one games and chalking up sixteen consecutive wins. After Lefty won thirty-one games in 1931, no other pitcher in the American League won thirty games in a season until 1968.

Continuing the Story

Lefty continued to be a successful and popular pitcher. He played with the Athletics for two more years. In 1934, he was traded to the Boston Red Sox. Even at this late stage in his career, Lefty was an outstanding pitcher. In eight seasons in Boston

he led the league in ERA four times and won almost twice as many games as he lost.

One reason Lefty was able to pitch so well for so many years was that he was an intelligent as well as a talented player. He had always been a powerful fastball pitcher, but as time went on, he learned how to trick batters with different pitches. While playing in Boston, Lefty learned to throw the curve and the forkball after years of throwing the fastball left him with a sore arm. Constant practice helped him improve his control every year. As he got older, Lefty no longer had the speed and power he had had as a youth, but he was one of the most knowledgeable players in the game, and this made him a strong asset.

When he retired after the 1941 season, Lefty had reached a pitching milestone that few achieve: He had won 300 major-league games. Only eleven

American League Records

Most consecutive victories in a season, 16 (record shared)
Most consecutive seasons as earned run average leader, 4

Honors and Awards

1931 American League most valuable player
1933, 1935-39 American League All-Star Team
1947 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

men had reached this mark before him, and Lefty had spent five of his best years playing for Baltimore in the minor leagues. In retirement, Lefty lived comfortably for many years. He ran a bowling alley back in Lonaconing and generously shared his time and money with youth baseball leagues.

In 1947, Lefty was elected into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. At that time, he had the best winning percentage of all Hall of Fame pitchers. After the death of his wife, Lefty went to live with his daughter-in-law in Norwalk, Ohio. He suffered a heart attack and died on May 22, 1975.

Summary

One of the greatest left-handed pitchers of all time, Lefty Grove drew large crowds to witness his outstanding ability and fiery temper. He won three hundred games and would have won more if his

superior talent had not destined him to a lengthy minor-league career.

Cynthia A. Bily

Additional Sources

Kaplan, Jim. *Lefty Grove: American Original*. Cleveland: Society for American Baseball Research, 2000.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Vladimir Guerrero

Born: February 9, 1976

Nizao Bani, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Vladimir Alvino Guerrero (full name); Vlad the Impaler; Vladdy

Early Life

Vladimir Alvino Guerrero was born on February 9, 1976, in Nizao Bani, Dominican Republic—a small country in the Caribbean. His mother was Alvino Guerrero, who managed a food stand when he was young. Later, she went to Venezuela to work to help feed the family. Vladimir's stepfather was Damian Guerrero, who was a bus driver. Vladimir was one of nine children. Two of his brothers played in the Dodgers' farm system. During his childhood, Vladimir worked on his grandfather's farm.

Baseball is popular in the Dominican Republic. Many Dominicans have played professional baseball in the United States. Thus, not surprisingly, Vladimir began playing at just five years of age. Living in a poor country, the boys had to be creative in using other objects in place of bats and baseballs. When two of his brothers began playing for the Dodgers' Dominican League team, Vladimir brought food from home to them at training camp.

The Road to Excellence

Vladimir eventually received his chance to play professional baseball. He played one full season for the Montreal Expos' Dominican League team in 1993. Though he was a center fielder, his strength was as a hitter. After playing a small number of games for the Dominican League team in 1994, he was promoted to Montreal's Gulf Coast team in the United States. He progressed to the Expos' Class A team, the Albany Polecats, in 1995. In his first and only season with the Polecats, he had the best batting average in the league. His last full season as a minor-league player was in 1996, when he won the AA Eastern League most valuable player

(MVP) award and played a key role in helping Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, win the championship.

After the end of the minor-league season, Vladimir was promoted to the major leagues and made his debut for the Expos in September, 1996. In 1997, he played both right field and left field. However, injuries limited his number of games. Despite missing almost half of the year, he was productive, averaging .302 as a hitter. In 1998, he avoided significant injuries and played in 159 of 162 games. He was one of the best power hitters in Major



Vladimir Guerrero, who won the American League most valuable player award in 2004. (Doug Pensinger/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1996	9	27	5	0	0	1	2	1	.185	.296
1997	90	325	98	22	2	11	44	40	.302	.483
1998	159	623	202	37	7	38	108	109	.324	.589
1999	160	610	193	37	5	42	102	131	.316	.600
2000	154	571	197	28	11	44	101	123	.345	.664
2001	159	599	184	45	4	34	107	108	.307	.566
2002	161	614	206	37	2	39	106	111	.336	.593
2003	112	394	130	20	3	25	71	79	.330	.586
2004	156	612	206	39	2	39	124	126	.337	.598
2005	141	520	165	29	2	32	95	108	.317	.565
2006	156	607	200	34	1	33	92	116	.329	.552
2007	150	574	186	45	1	27	89	126	.324	.547
2008	143	541	164	31	3	27	85	91	.303	.521
Totals	1,750	6,617	2,136	404	43	392	1,126	1,268	.323	.575

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

League Baseball, as he hit 38 home runs and had a batting average of .324.

The Emerging Champion

In 1999, Vladimir established himself as one of the best players in baseball. He finished with a batting average of .316, a career-high 131 RBI, and an astounding 42 home runs, becoming the first Expo ever to hit 40 or more home runs in a season. His individual success continued in 2000, as he achieved career-best performances with 44 home runs, a .345 batting average, and 11 triples. In the following season, he hit well again, though not as well as in previous years. In 2002, however, his performance was outstanding once again. He hit 39 home runs, batted .336, and for the first time in his career, stole 40 bases. He also finished first in the National League with 206 hits. He became just the third player in history to have at least five seasons with a minimum of 30 home runs, a .300 batting average, and 100 runs scored by the age of twenty-six.

In 2003, a back injury limited Vladimir's performance. Though he played in only 112 games, Vladimir remained a productive player with 25 home runs and a .330 batting average. During Vladimir's time with the Expos, the team struggled. It had only two winning seasons and never qualified for the playoffs. Vladimir's lack of playoff appearances changed the following

season, as he signed as a free agent with the Anaheim (now Los Angeles) Angels. In Vladimir's first season with the team, the Angels won the American League (AL) West. Vladimir hit 39 home runs and had 126 RBI with a batting average of .337. He led the American League with 124 runs. As a result of his excellent performance, he was awarded the AL MVP in 2004.

Continuing the Story

In 2005, an injury again prevented Vladimir from playing in every game. He still had a good season, batting .317 and hitting 32 home runs. He helped his team win another division championship. The Angels defeated the New York Yankees in the first round but lost to the Chicago White Sox in the American League Championship Series. Healthier in 2006, Vladimir improved his performance. He

Honors and Awards

- 1999-2000, 2002, 2004-07 Silver Slugger Award
- 1999-2002 National League All-Star Team
- 2001-02 Joined "30-30" club (at least 30 home runs and 30 stolen bases in same season)
- 2003 Hit for the "cycle" (single, double, triple, and home run in same game)
- 2004 American League most valuable player
- 2004-07 American League all-star
- 2005 Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team
- 2007 Winner of the Home Run Derby

finished with a .329 batting average and hit 33 home runs. For the fourth time in his career, he had at least 200 hits in a season. The Angels, however, missed the playoffs for the first time in Vladimir's three years with the team.

The Angels qualified for the playoffs again in 2007. Vladimir played an important role in the team's success: He batted .324 with 27 home runs and tied a career-best with 45 doubles. He became just the second player in the history of the Angels' franchise to have four consecutive seasons with 100 or more RBI. He also reached another milestone by batting better than .300 while hitting 25 or more home runs in ten consecutive seasons. Furthermore, he appeared in his eighth all-star game and became only the second Angels player to start in four consecutive all-star games. He also won the 2007 Home Run Derby. In 2008, he started slowly but eventually contributed to the Angels' runaway division championship in the AL West. He hit .303 with 27 home runs and 91 RBI. However, the Angels lost in the first round of the playoffs to the Boston Red Sox.

Summary

Vladimir Guerrero established himself as one of the best players in baseball. He combined power hitting with a high batting average and a large number of RBI. What made his batting so remarkable was that he played on poor teams at the beginning of his career; even with the Angels, he had little offensive support, which put more pressure on him to be productive. Though defense was his weakness, his strong arm gave him the ability to throw runners out trying to take an extra base.

Kevin L. Brennan

Additional Sources

- Kalb, Elliott. *Who's Better, Who's Best in Baseball: Mr. Stats Sets the Record Straight on the Top Seventy-five Players of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2005.
- McCormick, Mike. *Most Feared Hitters*. New York: Major League Baseball Properties, 2006.
- MacRae, Sloan. *Meet Vladimir Guerrero: Baseball's Super Vlad*. New York: PowerKids Press, 2009.
- Schwarz, Alan. *Rising Stars: The Ten Best Young Players in Baseball*. New York: Rosen, 2003.

Tony Gwynn

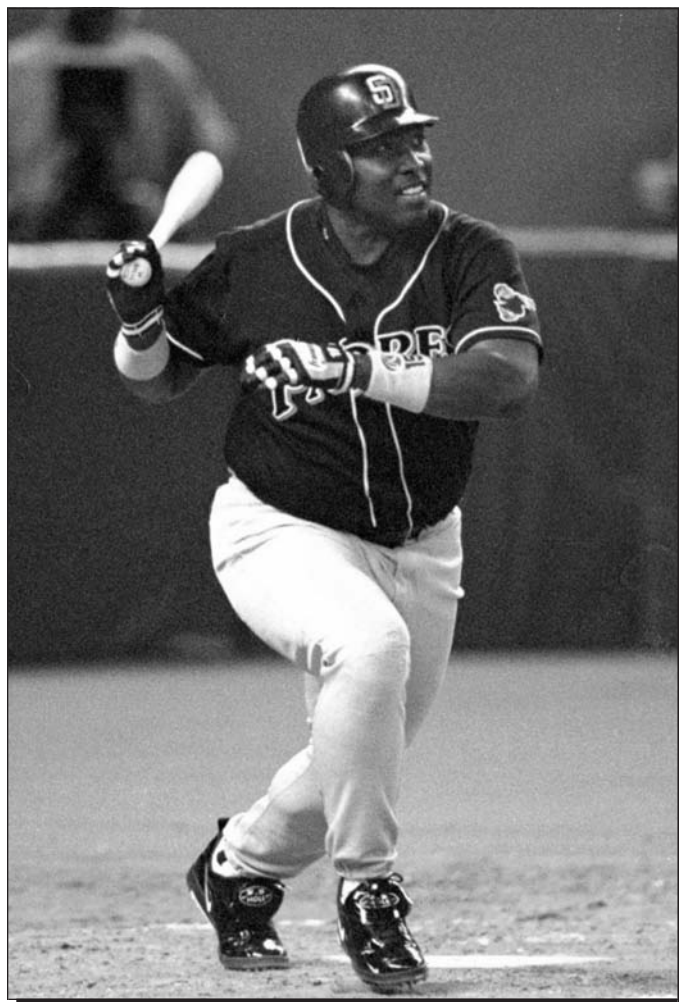
Born: May 9, 1960

Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Anthony Keith Gwynn

Early Life

Anthony Keith “Tony” Gwynn was born in Los Angeles, California, on May 9, 1960. As a boy, he played a game that he and his brothers, Charles, Jr., and Chris, called sockball in the backyard of their parents’ home in Long Beach, California. They invented sockball with old socks wrapped tightly with rubber bands.



Tony Gwynn hitting a home run in 1998. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Each of the Gwynn boys became fine athletes. In 1976, Charles was drafted out of high school by the Cleveland Indians, but he chose to play for California State University in Los Angeles instead. Chris later attended and played baseball for San Diego State University and then joined the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Tony was a good all-around athlete and played basketball and baseball for Long Beach Poly High. Despite leading the California Interscholastic Federation in hitting with a batting average of .563 during his senior year, Tony was not drafted. Surprisingly, he was better known as a basketball player and was offered a scholarship by San Diego State in the spring of 1977.

The Road to Excellence

In the fall of 1977, Tony entered San Diego State, where he played point guard for the Aztecs’ basketball team during his freshman year. During the summer after his first year at San Diego State, Tony was spotted by the university’s shortstop, Bobby Meacham, during a summer-league all-star baseball game. Meacham informed his coach, Jim Dietz, about Tony. For the next three years, Tony played both baseball and basketball.

Tony excelled in both sports at San Diego State. He established a record for assists in basketball and, in his three seasons of baseball, he hit .301, .423, and .416. His performance as a senior became a part of Aztecs legend. On one Friday night during the basketball season finale, Tony scored 16 points and had 16 assists as San Diego State defeated the University of New Mexico. On the following Monday, he had 6 hits and 9 RBI in a doubleheader victory over Southern California College. After baseball season, Tony was drafted twice on the same day. In the morning, the San Diego Padres chose him in the third round, and later that afternoon, the National Basketball Association’s San Diego Clippers drafted him in the tenth round.

The Emerging Champion

After signing with the Padres, Tony played in the rookie Northwest League. He led the league in hitting with a .331 average and was named the league's most valuable player. He quickly moved from Class A through AA and AAA to the major leagues. On July 19, 1982, one and one-half years after he signed with the Padres, Tony moved up to the major leagues. He began his career by collecting 2 hits in 4 at bats with 1 RBI and scoring 1 run.

Tony broke his wrist in August, 1982, but returned on September 13 to finish the season. He played winter ball that year in the Puerto Rican League and once again broke the same wrist. He began the 1983 season in AAA, but he was called up to the major leagues in June. After rejoining the Padres, Tony hit .309 in eighty-six games. In 1984, his first full season, he won the National League (NL) batting championship with a .351 average. He also led Major League Baseball (MLB) in hits, with 213, and multiple-hit games, with 69. In addition, Tony led the Padres to the World Series.

For his achievements in 1984, Tony was named as an outfielder on *The Sporting News* NL all-star team and to its NL silver-sluggers team. He finished third in the balloting for league most valuable player and was a starting outfielder in the all-star

game. The following season was not as successful for Tony. He suffered a midseason wrist injury that limited his playing time and lowered his batting average to .317.

In 1986, Tony finished third in the NL batting race at .329, was selected to the all-star team for the third consecutive year, and was awarded his first Gold Glove Award for defensive play. In 1987, Tony set five club records and was named the Padres' most valuable player. He hit .370 and won the batting title again. He won his second Gold Glove Award, made his fourth straight trip to the all-star game, and was named to *The Sporting News* silver-sluggers team for the third time.

In 1988, despite an injury-plagued season, Tony won his second straight and third overall batting title. He was selected as the Padres' most valuable player for the fourth time in five years and became the Padres' all-time hits leader. In the 1989 season, Tony won his fourth NL batting title and became the first NL player to win three consecutive hitting titles since Stan Musial did so in 1950, 1951, and 1952. Tony also won his third Gold Glove Award in four seasons and returned to the all-star game.

Tony reached another milestone in his career during the 1990 season with 1,500 career hits. He appeared in his sixth all-star game and was awarded

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1982	54	190	55	12	2	1	33	17	.289	.389
1983	86	304	94	12	2	1	34	37	.309	.372
1984	158	606	213	21	10	5	88	71	.351	.444
1985	154	622	197	29	5	6	90	46	.317	.408
1986	160	642	211	33	7	14	107	59	.329	.467
1987	157	589	218	36	13	7	119	54	.370	.511
1988	133	521	163	22	5	7	64	70	.313	.415
1989	158	604	203	27	7	4	82	62	.336	.424
1990	141	573	177	29	10	4	79	72	.309	.415
1991	134	530	168	27	11	4	69	62	.317	.432
1992	128	520	165	27	3	6	77	41	.317	.415
1993	122	489	175	41	3	7	70	59	.358	.497
1994	110	419	165	35	1	12	79	64	.394	.568
1995	135	535	197	33	1	9	82	90	.368	.484
1996	116	451	159	27	2	3	67	50	.353	.441
1997	149	592	220	49	2	17	97	119	.372	.547
1998	127	461	148	35	0	16	65	69	.321	.501
1999	111	411	139	27	0	10	59	62	.338	.477
2000	36	127	41	12	0	1	17	17	.323	.441
2001	71	102	33	9	1	1	5	17	.324	.461
Totals	2,440	9,288	3,141	543	85	135	1,383	1,138	.338	.459

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

his fourth Gold Glove Award. The season ended poorly for Tony, however. In September, he crashed into the outfield wall while playing in Atlanta and fractured a finger. He ended the season with a career low batting average of .309 to tie for sixth place in the league. From 1990 to 1993, more injuries followed as well as three arthroscopic surgeries on his left knee. In that time, however, Tony also recorded his 2,000th hit, was named to the all-star team four times, won two Gold Glove Awards, and batted above .300 in all four seasons.

In the midst of great personal turmoil following the death of his father and a former teammate in 1994, Tony played one of the greatest seasons in the history of baseball. Winning his fifth NL batting title with a .394 average, Tony hit .475 during the month of August and needed only 3 more hits to finish the season at .400. On August 12, MLB players went on strike, ending what might have been a history-making season for Tony.

Continuing the Story

Tony continued to rack up hits, winning the NL batting title in 1995, 1996, and 1997, despite a severely torn Achilles tendon, and recording his 2,500th career hit. Though he slumped to a .321 average in 1998, Tony helped the Padres win the team's second NL division title in three years and reach its second appearance in the World Series. In the latter event, he had 8 hits and 1 home run in 16 at-bats, but the Padres fell to the Yankees in four straight games.

On August 6, 1999, in Montreal, Canada, with the Padres out of postseason contention, Tony got his 3,000th hit while five thousand fans watched on the video screen at Qualcomm Stadium in San Diego. The 2000 season ended in late June for Tony because of a fourth surgery on his left knee. He played in only thirty-six games during that season but hit above .300 for an NL-record eighteenth consecutive year.

In 2001, Tony's tremendous career came to an end; his play was limited to seventy-one games. By hitting .324, he continued his unprecedented streak of hitting above .300. He was the master of hitting the ball into the spot between the shortstop and third baseman, unusual for a left-handed hitter.

Honors and Awards

1984-99, 2001	National League All-Star Team
1984, 1986-87, 1989, 1994-95, 1997	Silver Slugger Award
1986-87, 1989-91	National League Gold Glove Award
1995	Branch Rickey Award
1998	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
1999	Roberto Clemente Award
2007	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Tony's career statistics are remarkable. His batting average was .338, sixteenth in major-league history. Only Ty Cobb won more batting titles than Tony. Furthermore, Tony was an all-star sixteen times. In addition, he won five Gold Glove Awards and seven Silver Slugger Awards. He accomplished all of this playing with only one team, a rarity in modern professional baseball.

In 2002, Tony was elected to the San Diego Padres Hall of Fame and his uniform number, 19, was retired by the team. In 2007, Tony was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame by 97.6 percent of the voters. On a hot and humid day in July, 2007, Tony and his friend Cal Ripken, Jr., entered the hall of fame in Cooperstown, New York. Tony continued his participation with baseball by returning to coach at San Diego State University. He also served as a baseball commentator for ESPN. His son Tony Gwynn, Jr., continued the family tradition, becoming an MLB player with the Milwaukee Brewers in 2006.

Tony was regarded as one of the best hitters in baseball and was often referred to as the "ultimate hitting machine." He was noted for having tremendous bat control and as having an ability to hit the off-speed pitch, rarely striking out. Tony worked hard on his defensive game to become a complete player, and he earned recognition as one of the most dedicated players in the game. Often, he arrived before other players at spring training. On one occasion, Tony went four for four in a game only to return to the batting cage for practice after the game.

Tony was always highly regarded in the San Diego community, spending a portion of his off-season instructing youngsters in the San Diego School of Baseball, an organization of which he was part owner. He also visited schools in the San Diego

area to talk to young people. Tony remained one of the most successful and popular players in San Diego sports history.

Summary

Tony Gwynn was an eight-time NL batting champion, a fifteen-time all-star, and a five-time Gold Glove Award winner, with a career batting average of .338. Playing for one team over the course of three decades, Tony exhibited an assiduous work ethic, a desire to excel, and personable approach to fans and the media.

Susan J. Bandy, updated by Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

Bloom, Barry. *Tony Gwynn: Mr. Padre*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Gwynn, Tony, with Jim Geschke. *Tony!* Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1986.

Gwynn, Tony, with Jim Rosenthal. *Tony Gwynn's Total Baseball Player*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1992.

Kaplan, Ben. "The Hit King." *Sports Illustrated for Kids* 10, no. 8 (1998).

"Sports Illustrated, Tony Gwynn Commemorative." *Sports Illustrated*, 2007.

Verducci, Tom. "Bat Man." *Sports Illustrated* 87, no. 4 (1997).

Gabby Hartnett

Born: December 20, 1900
Woonsocket, Rhode Island

Died: December 20, 1972
Park Ridge, Illinois

Also known as: Charles Leo (Gabby) Hartnett
(full name)

Early Life

Charles Leo “Gabby” Hartnett was born in Woonsocket, Rhode Island, on December 20, 1900, but grew up in Millville, Massachusetts. He was the oldest of fourteen children. His father was a bus driver and part-time street car conductor. Charles grew up playing baseball in his hometown for a semiprofessional team and for Dean Academy, a school he attended for two years. He also worked in a local factory. At the age of twenty, Charles joined Worcester of the old Eastern League and soon became the club’s starting catcher. His play caught the eye of a scout for the Chicago Cubs, and Gabby signed with that organization in 1922. He spent virtually his entire baseball career with that organization, as a player and then as a manager.

The Road to Excellence

In 1922, during spring training of Charles’s rookie season, he acquired the ironic nickname “Gabby” from newspaper reporters who had taken note of his shy, quiet personality. His on-the-field abilities, however, told a different story. Gabby soon showed the Cubs organization both a good eye and power at the plate. From 1924 to 1928, he hit .275 or above each season and hit a total of 72 home runs. He also demonstrated great physical durability, catching more than one hundred games a year during the same period. He constantly worked hard to perfect his abilities, and this gained him increasing respect among his Cubs teammates. At the same time, he became a fan favorite.

In 1925, he belted 24 home runs and batted a respectable .289, while leading all National League (NL) catchers in almost every fielding category. By now, he was hailed by the media and the fans as one of Major League Baseball’s best, both behind and at the plate. Gabby enjoyed superb seasons in 1927

and 1928, batting .294 and .302, respectively. The 1930 season was the first of eight consecutive in which Gabby caught at least one hundred games per year.

The Emerging Champion

In the 1930’s, Gabby came into his own. Over the course of the decade, he hit close to .300 and added 149 home runs to his growing total. Gabby set a personal high during the 1930 season, slugging 37 home runs while batting .339 and driving in 122 runs. He hit .344 in 1935, .307 in 1936, and .354 in 1937. He continued to demonstrate great physical strength and durability by playing in virtually every game, including doubleheaders. Gabby had a strong and accurate throwing arm that kept



Catcher Gabby Hartnett, who spent most of his career with the Chicago Cubs and managed the team from 1938 to 1940. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1922	31	72	14	1	1	0	4	4	.194	.236
1923	85	231	62	12	2	8	28	39	.268	.442
1924	111	354	106	17	7	16	56	67	.299	.523
1925	117	398	115	28	3	24	61	67	.289	.555
1926	93	284	78	25	3	8	35	41	.275	.468
1927	127	449	132	32	5	10	56	80	.294	.454
1928	120	388	117	26	9	14	61	57	.302	.523
1929	25	22	6	2	1	1	2	9	.273	.591
1930	141	508	172	31	3	37	84	122	.339	.630
1931	116	380	107	32	1	8	53	70	.282	.434
1932	121	406	110	25	3	12	52	52	.271	.436
1933	140	490	135	21	4	16	55	88	.276	.433
1934	130	438	131	21	1	22	58	90	.299	.502
1935	116	413	142	32	6	13	67	91	.344	.545
1936	121	424	130	25	6	7	49	64	.307	.443
1937	110	356	126	21	6	12	47	82	.354	.548
1938	88	299	82	19	1	10	40	59	.274	.445
1939	97	306	85	18	2	12	36	59	.278	.467
1940	37	64	17	3	0	1	3	12	.266	.359
1941	64	150	45	5	0	5	20	26	.300	.433
Totals	1,990	6,432	1,912	396	64	236	867	1,179	.297	.489

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

base runners cautious. He achieved amazing defensive numbers: He led the league’s catchers six times in fielding percentage and assists and four times in putouts. He also appeared in six all-star games.

Behind Gabby’s consistently outstanding play, the Cubs won pennants in 1929, 1932, 1935, and 1938. Overall, he played in more than one hundred games in each of twelve seasons.

Off the field, Gabby married and settled in Chicago. He became a popular after-dinner speaker, not because he ever said much, but because people enjoyed his easygoing nature and booming, joyous laugh.

Continuing the Story

Gabby was an inspirational leader to his Cubs teammates. In 1935, he was selected as the NL most valuable player. His inspired play and leadership

abilities contributed to his appointment as Cubs manager in 1938. At that time, Chicago was in disarray, floundering badly in third place. The club, featuring future hall-of-fame pitcher Dizzy Dean and splendid “clutch” hitter Rip Collins, rallied around its thirty-eight-year-old skipper. Under Gabby’s leadership, the Cubs won twenty straight games. By late September, the team had played to within 1½ games of the division-leading Pittsburgh Pirates. In the decisive season-ending three-game series between the two teams, Gabby smashed crucial home runs that propelled Chicago to the front of the pennant race. He later recalled his game-winning home run in the bottom of the ninth inning in game two as the greatest thrill of his baseball career. After completing the sweep of the Pirates the following day, Gabby achieved his goal of managing a major-league team to a pennant.

Chicago’s dramatic finish put the team into the World Series against a powerful New York Yankees team. However, Gabby’s astute leadership was not enough to help the Cubs prevail against the strong American League team; the Yankees swept the Cubs. Chicago pitching simply could not cope with the powerful Yankees. Gabby managed the Cubs for two more years before he was released, after having compiled a 203-176 record as manager. He

Honors and Awards

- 1927, 1937 *Sporting News* Major League All-Star Team
- 1933-38 National League All-Star Team
- 1935 National League most valuable player
- 1955 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

was quickly signed by the New York Giants as a player-coach. The Cubs, incidentally, would not win another pennant until 1945.

Over the course of a twenty-year career, the solid-hitting right-hander posted a .297 batting average, with a remarkable .354 lifetime high in 1937. He compiled season averages of .300 or better on five other occasions, as well. However, although Gabby's offensive statistics are frequently quoted when discussing his exploits, he contributed to the team in other important ways on a daily basis. He helped mold an impressive Cubs pitching staff that included such standouts as Bill Lee, Lon Warneke, Larry French, and Charlie Root. The pitching success of these players was due in part to Gabby's guidance behind the plate.

Following his season with the Giants in 1941, Gabby managed several minor-league teams, then left baseball altogether in 1947. He worked in the insurance business and bought a bowling alley. In 1955, Gabby was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In 1966, he made a brief return to the major leagues as a scout for the Kansas City Athletics. In 1972, he died of cirrhosis of the liver at the age of seventy-two.

Summary

Since Gabby Hartnett's departure, the Cubs have employed many catchers, but none has matched the exploits of Gabby, either offensively or defensively. He was a tough, durable athlete with a superb memory of the habits of opposing batters. Few catchers in baseball history have exceeded his accomplishments. The large, gentle man with the hearty laugh was truly one of baseball's finest at his position and also one of the most popular players ever to wear a Cubs uniform.

H. R. Mahood

Additional Sources

- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- McNeil, William. *Gabby Hartnett: The Life and Times of the Cubs' Greatest Catcher*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Todd Helton

Born: August 20, 1973

Knoxville, Tennessee

Also known as: Todd Lynn Helton (full name)

Early Life

Todd Lynn Helton was born on August 20, 1973, in Knoxville, Tennessee. The son of Jerry and Martha Helton, Todd has an older brother, Rodney, and a younger sister, Melissa. As young boys, both Rodney and Todd showed an affinity for sports, particularly baseball. As their father was one of the better athletes in the area, he spent as much time as he possibly could honing his sons' skills. Whether he threw the boys batting practice or hit them ground balls and pop flies to field, Todd's father consistently supported his boys' interest in baseball.

In high school, Todd was a three-sport star: football, baseball, and basketball. By the time he was a senior, he knew he eventually had to choose between football and baseball. His statistics during his senior season in football and baseball were astonishing. On the football field, Todd played cornerback and quarterback for the Central High School Bobcats. For the season, Todd compiled 2,458 yards of total offense, was involved in 33 touchdowns, and intercepted 7 passes. On the baseball diamond, Todd batted .655 with 10 home runs and 33 RBI. He was named the baseball and

football player of the year in his area and was the National Football Foundation's scholar-athlete of the year. He also made *Baseball America's* high school all-American team.

The Road to Excellence

Initially, Todd refused to choose between baseball and football. In 1992, though the San Diego Padres offered him a \$450,000 minor-league contract, Todd headed to the University of Tennessee to play both football and baseball. Todd's college football career was ruined by bad luck. When he finally got the chance to start during his senior year, he suffered an injury and was replaced by future National Football League most valuable player (MVP) Peyton Manning. Todd's football career came to an inauspicious end. However, his baseball career was about to flourish.

Todd played well during his time on the Tennessee baseball team. His freshman year, he hit .348 with 11 home runs and 66 RBI, which was third in the conference. Following the season, Todd was named to the all-conference team and the freshman all-American team. As a sophomore, Todd's numbers got even better. He posted a .355 batting average and set a Tennessee record with 88 RBI, which led the conference. In addition, Todd served as the team's closer, notching 5 wins and 11 saves with a

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1997	35	93	26	2	1	5	13	11	.280	.484
1998	152	530	167	37	1	25	78	97	.315	.530
1999	159	578	185	39	5	35	114	113	.320	.587
2000	160	580	216	59	2	42	138	147	.372	.698
2001	159	587	197	54	2	49	132	146	.336	.685
2002	156	553	182	39	4	30	107	109	.329	.577
2003	160	583	209	49	5	33	135	117	.358	.630
2004	154	547	190	49	2	32	115	96	.347	.620
2005	144	509	163	45	2	20	92	79	.320	.534
2006	145	546	165	40	5	15	94	81	.302	.476
2007	154	557	178	42	2	17	86	91	.320	.494
2008	83	299	79	16	0	7	39	29	.264	.388
Totals	1,661	5,962	1,957	471	31	310	1,143	1,116	.328	.574

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

minuscule 0.89 ERA. Focusing on baseball, Todd had an unbelievable junior season. His numbers were outstanding: a .407 batting average, 20 home runs, and 92 RBI. He led the Southeastern Conference in virtually every offensive category, including hits, runs, doubles, RBI, and slugging percentage. In 1995, after his incredible junior season, Todd was drafted eighth overall by the Colorado Rockies.

The Emerging Champion

Although Andrés Galarraga was the Rockies' first baseman at the time, Todd played so well in the minor leagues that the Rockies had to make a decision about the two players. Todd was converted from a first baseman to a left fielder; soon, he joined the big-league club. In his first game in the majors, Todd singled and hit a home run. He hit another home run in his second game. While he only played in 35 games that season, Todd proved he belonged by hitting .280.

In his first full season, Todd compiled impressive statistics. He hits .315 with 25 home runs, 97 RBI, 49 multi-hit games, 281 total bases, a .530 slugging percentage, and 63 extra-base hits; he led all rookies in each of these categories. He was edged out of the rookie of the year award by Chicago Cubs pitcher Kerry Wood.

Todd's greatest year was in 2000. That season, Todd led the National League with a .372 batting average, 216 hits, and a .463 on-base percentage. Furthermore, he had 147 RBI, 59 doubles, 405 total bases, 103 extra-base hits, and a .698 slugging percentage. Though he was snubbed for the MVP award, the Associated Press, *The Sporting News*, USA Baseball Alumni, and *Baseball Digest* all named him the National League player of the year.

Continuing the Story

After Todd's career year in 2000, he continued to produce as a hitter and a run producer for the

Honors and Awards

1995	Dick Howser Trophy
1998	<i>Sporting News</i> rookie of the year Topps All-Star Rookie Team <i>Baseball Digest</i> all-star rookie team
1999	Hit for the "cycle" (single, double, triple, and home run in same game)
2000	Walter Fenner "Buck" Leonard Legacy Award Hank Aaron Award Associated Press MLB player of the year <i>Baseball Digest</i> MLB player of the year <i>Sporting News</i> National League player of the year National League batting champion
2000-03	Silver Slugger Award
2000-04	National League all-star
2001-02, 2004	Gold Glove Award

Rockies. Through 2008, Todd had a career batting average of .328. He was voted to five consecutive all-star games between 2000 and 2004. Later in his career, he had problems staying healthy and was diagnosed with a degenerative back disorder. However, he remained the cornerstone of the Rockies' lineup when he was healthy.

Summary

Todd Helton was the first player in Major League Baseball history to have consecutive seasons with more than 100 extra-base hits. He was also one of only four players in history to have more than 400 total bases in consecutive seasons. A natural athlete, Todd could have pursued a professional football career. Instead, he became one of the greatest hitters in the history of the Colorado Rockies.

Theodore Shields

Additional Sources

- Albert, Jim. *Teaching Statistics Using Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: Mathematical Association of America, 2003.
- Omoth, Tyler. *The Story of the Colorado Rockies*. Mankato, Minn.: Creative Education, 2008.
- Stewart Mark. *Todd Helton: The Hits Keep Coming*. Brookfield, Conn.: Millbrook Press, 2001.

Rickey Henderson

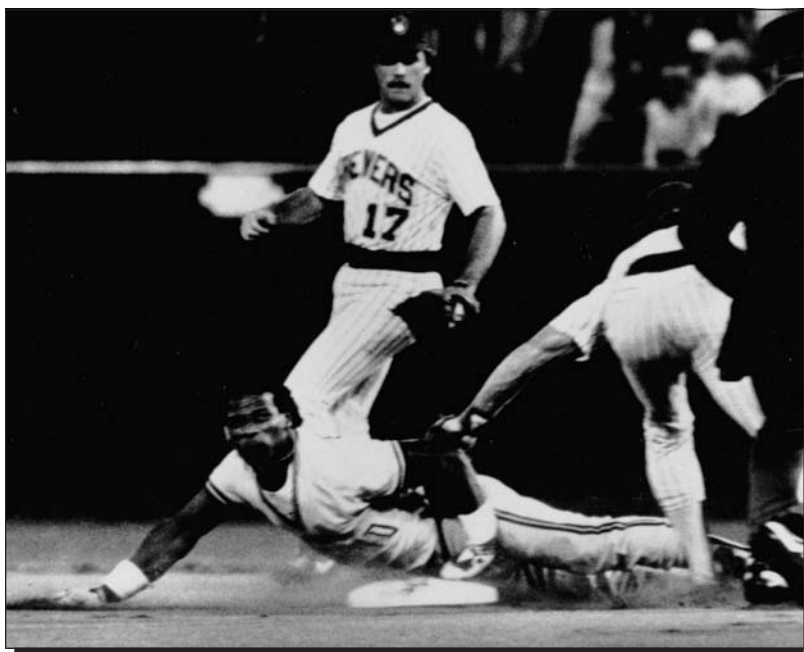
Born: December 25, 1958
Chicago, Illinois

Also known as: Rickey Henley Henderson (full name); Rickey Nelson Henley (birth name); Man of Steal

Early Life

The fourth of seven children of nurse Bobby Henderson, Rickey Henley Henderson was born in Chicago, Illinois, on Christmas Day, 1958. Left by his father at two months of age, Rickey moved with his mother first to Arkansas and later to California, where the family settled in the Oakland area.

An exceptional athlete as a child, Rickey always was an entertaining showman. According to Lloyd Moseby, who competed against Rickey from the sandlots of Oakland to the big leagues, Rickey “could strut before he could walk” and “always lived for the lights.” “When he was ten,” Moseby recalls, “we used to say, ‘Don’t let Rickey get to you because that’s his game.’ Twenty years later, I [was] still telling my teammates the same thing.”



Rickey Henderson, who set MLB stolen-base records for both a single season and a career. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

The Road to Excellence

An all-American running back at Oakland Technical High School, Rickey was recruited to play football by the University of Southern California, Arizona State University, and other major football powers. At the age of seventeen, Rickey also was drafted in the fourth round by the Oakland Athletics. Rickey opted to sign with his hometown team.

Ricky, a swift 5-foot 10-inch, 180-pounder, wasted no time showing the A’s his potential base-stealing greatness. After 383 minor-league games, Rickey already had stolen an astounding 250 bases.

In 1979, Ricky, twenty years old, got his chance in the majors. After an admirable rookie season, Rickey broke loose from the pack in his second year. Oakland’s manager, Billy Martin, who became a father figure to Henderson, thrived on the player’s brash baserunning style. Henderson finished the 1980 season with an impressive .303 batting average while scoring 111 runs, hitting 9 home runs, and stealing an even 100 bases.

In 1982, Henderson shattered Lou Brock’s major-league single-season stolen-base record by swiping 130 bases. In 1983, Rickey became the first player in the twentieth century to steal 100 or more bases in three different seasons. In 1985, a trade sent Rickey to the New York Yankees, and he became only the second modern-day player to hit at least 20 home runs and steal 80 bases in the same season. Then, in 1988, he broke Bobby Bonds’s career mark of 35 leadoff homers.

The Emerging Champion

In June, 1989, the Athletics reacquired Rickey from the Yankees. Upon returning to Oakland, Rickey seemed to shift into an even higher gear. Scoring more than 100 runs for the eighth time in his career, he ended the 1989

regular season by leading the American League (AL) in walks, runs, and stolen bases.

Perhaps the most phenomenal week of Rickey's extraordinary career was the week of the 1989 American League Championship Series between the Toronto Blue Jays and the Athletics. While guiding the A's to a 4-1 series championship, Rickey dominated most of the individual statistics. In reaching base in 14 out of 23 plate appearances, Rickey led the series in walks, 7; steals, 8; runs, 8; on-base percentage, .609; slugging percentage, 1.000; home runs, 2; RBI, 5; and total bases, 15.

In 1990, Rickey broke Brock's major-league career steals record with number 940. After sliding safely into third base, he held the base above his head and declared, "I am the greatest of all time!"

Following the all-star-game break in 1993, and amid quarrels with the A's ownership regarding his contract, Rickey was traded to the Toronto Blue Jays and earned his second World Series ring. In 1994, Rickey returned to Oakland as a free agent, signing a two-year contract with his former team

and batting .300 with 32 stolen bases in 1995.

In 1996, Rickey played his first season in the National League with the San Diego Padres. Then, after a brief stint with the Anaheim (now Los Angeles) Angels to finish the 1997 season, Rickey returned to Oakland in 1998 and played his best season in years, stealing a league-leading 66 bases and scoring 101 runs.

Continuing the Story

In 1999, Rickey played for the New York Mets, finishing with a .315 batting average, 89 runs, and 37 stolen bases despite hamstring injuries. At the age of forty-one, he added 31 stolen bases to his all-time record total.

Rickey played for the Mariners in 2000, San Diego in 2001, and the Boston Red Sox in 2002. He got only 179 at-bats for Boston, batting .223 with 5 home runs, 16 RBI, and 8 stolen bases despite a .369 on-base percentage.

In 2003, at the age of forty-four, Rickey was not as appealing to major-league teams as he had once

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	SB	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1979	89	351	96	13	3	1	33	49	26	.274	.336
1980	158	591	179	22	4	9	100	111	53	.303	.399
1981	108	423	135	18	7	6	56	89	35	.319	.437
1982	149	536	143	24	4	10	130	119	51	.267	.382
1983	145	513	150	25	7	9	108	105	48	.292	.421
1984	142	502	147	27	4	16	66	113	58	.293	.458
1985	143	547	172	28	5	24	80	146	72	.314	.516
1986	153	608	160	31	5	28	87	130	74	.263	.469
1987	95	358	104	17	3	17	41	78	37	.291	.497
1988	140	554	169	30	2	6	93	118	50	.305	.399
1989	150	541	148	26	3	12	77	113	57	.274	.399
1990	136	489	159	33	3	28	65	119	61	.325	.577
1991	134	470	126	17	1	18	58	105	57	.268	.423
1992	117	396	112	18	3	15	48	77	46	.283	.457
1993	134	481	139	22	2	21	53	114	59	.289	.474
1994	87	296	77	13	0	6	22	66	20	.260	.365
1995	112	407	122	31	1	9	32	67	54	.300	.447
1996	148	465	112	17	2	9	37	110	29	.241	.344
1997	120	403	100	14	0	8	45	84	34	.248	.342
1998	152	542	128	16	1	14	66	101	57	.236	.347
1999	121	438	138	30	0	12	37	89	42	.315	.466
2000	123	420	98	14	2	4	36	75	32	.233	.305
2001	123	379	86	17	3	8	25	70	42	.227	.351
2002	72	179	40	6	1	5	8	40	16	.223	.352
2003	30	72	15	1	0	2	3	7	5	.208	.306
Totals	3,081	10,961	3,055	510	66	297	1,406	2,295	1,115	.279	.419

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; SB = stolen bases; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

been, so he instead played with the Newark, New Jersey, Bears of the independent Atlantic League. Driven by his career-long ideal that he was as good as, if not better than, every player on the field, he tore up that minor league. While playing for only three thousand dollars a month, he thrilled crowds and caught the eye of the Los Angeles Dodgers, who signed him on July 14, 2003. During his last, partial season in the major leagues, Rickey had career lows in batting average, .208, and on-base percentage, .321.

After his time with the Dodgers, Rickey played for the San Diego Surf Dawgs of the Golden Baseball League, a low-level minor league. In 2007, the Mets hired Rickey as a spring training instructor and first-base coach, a position he held for less than three months. He also worked on baserunning techniques with Mets speedster Jose Reyes.

Summary

With a career on-base percentage above .400 and an all-time record 81 leadoff home runs, Rickey Henderson is widely regarded as the greatest leadoff hitter in major-league history. At the time of his retirement, he held the career marks for stolen bases, 1,406; runs, 2,295; and walks, 2,190. A man of exceptional power and speed, he was one of the most exciting and entertaining ballplayers of all

Major League Records

Most stolen bases in a season, 130 (1982)

Most stolen bases in a career, 1,406 (through mid-2000)

Honors and Awards

1980-86, 1988-91, 1998 Led American League in stolen bases

1980, 1982-88, 1990-91 American League All-Star Team

1981 American League Gold Glove Award

1982-83, 1989, 1998 Led American League in walks

1989 American League Championship series most valuable player

1990 American League most valuable player

2009 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

time and surprised no one when he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame during his first year of eligibility in 2009.

Terry D. Bilhartz, updated by Stephen Borelli

Additional Sources

Baukleke, Anne. *Rickey Henderson: Record Stealer*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 1991.

Grann, David. "Stealing Time." *The New Yorker*, September 12, 2005.

Henderson, Rickey. *Off Base: Confessions of a Thief*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.

Roensch, Greg. *Rickey Henderson*. New York: Chelsea House, 2008.

Verducci, Tom. "What Is Rickey Henderson Doing in Newark?" *Sports Illustrated*, June 23, 2003.

Orel Hershiser

Born: September 16, 1958
Buffalo, New York

Also known as: Orel Leonard Quinton Hershiser IV (full name); Bulldog

Early Life

Orel Leonard Quinton Hershiser IV was born September 16, 1958, in Buffalo, New York. One of four children, Orel grew up in five cities because his father was a salesman for, and later owner of, a printing company. Orel's father taught him to be tenacious and play to win.

Life in the Hershiser family always seemed to revolve around sports. Orel's parents prepared fields and uniforms, coached teams, and sold concessions. Orel learned to work hard on the sports field and also at home. Each of the Hershiser children was assigned chores to do. No matter what sport

Orel played while growing up, his father taught him to win when possible and to learn from a loss.

The Road to Excellence

At eight, Orel entered and won a local run, hit, and throw contest. While competing in the national finals at Yankee Stadium, he decided to become a big league baseball player. In high school, Orel matured slowly and always seemed to have to work hard to catch up. As a junior, he made the varsity team as a pitcher and shortstop. In 1976, recruited as a player with potential, Orel attended Bowling Green State University on a partial scholarship. His first year, he became academically ineligible and could not play baseball. With his parents' encouragement, he reentered Bowling Green and became eligible. By his junior year, Orel had grown 3 inches and gained 17 pounds. That season he compiled a 6-2 record, made all-conference, and was drafted in the seventeenth round by the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Orel's progression from the minor leagues to the majors was far from spectacular. There were days when he looked like he could pitch in the all-star game and days when he wanted to go home. In the spring of 1983, Orel won the Mulvey Award as the top rookie in spring training. When Dodger manager Tommy Lasorda assigned him to the minor leagues again, he was very disappointed and determined to prove the manager wrong. He finished third in the Pacific Coast League in saves and seventh in earned run average (ERA). Near the end of the 1983 season, Orel joined the Dodgers.

Orel's progression from the minor leagues to the majors was far from spectacular. There were days when he looked like he could pitch in the all-star game and days when he wanted to go home. In the spring of 1983, Orel won the Mulvey Award as the top rookie in spring training. When Dodger manager Tommy Lasorda assigned him to the minor leagues again, he was very disappointed and determined to prove the manager wrong. He finished third in the Pacific Coast League in saves and seventh in earned run average (ERA). Near the end of the 1983 season, Orel joined the Dodgers.

The Emerging Champion

Orel struggled during his first full year in the majors, unable to maintain any consistency. Not until La-



Orel Hershiser, who set a MLB record by pitching 59 consecutive scoreless innings in 1988. (Bernstein Associates/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1983	8	0	0	8.0	7	6	5	0	0	1	0	3.38
1984	45	20	8	189.2	160	50	150	11	8	2	4	2.66
1985	36	34	9	239.2	179	68	157	19	3	0	5	2.03
1986	35	35	8	231.1	213	86	153	14	14	0	1	3.85
1987	37	35	10	264.2	247	74	190	16	16	1	1	3.06
1988	35	34	15	267.0	208	73	178	23	8	1	8	2.26
1989	35	33	8	256.2	226	77	178	15	15	0	4	2.31
1990	4	4	0	25.1	26	4	16	1	1	0	0	4.26
1991	21	21	0	112.0	112	32	73	7	2	0	0	3.46
1992	33	33	1	210.7	209	69	130	10	15	0	0	3.67
1993	33	33	5	215.7	201	72	141	12	14	0	1	3.59
1994	21	21	1	135.3	146	42	72	6	6	0	0	3.79
1995	26	26	1	167.3	151	51	111	16	6	0	1	3.87
1996	33	33	1	206.0	238	58	125	15	9	0	0	4.24
1997	32	32	1	195.3	199	58	125	14	6	0	0	4.47
1998	34	34	0	202.0	200	85	126	11	10	0	0	4.41
1999	32	32	0	179.0	175	77	89	13	12	0	0	4.58
2000	10	6	0	24.7	42	14	13	1	5	0	0	13.14
Totals	510	466	68	3,130.3	2,939	1,007	2,014	204	150	5	25	3.48

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

sorda told Orel that he belonged in the majors did it really sink in. In 1984, Orel finished the year tied for the league lead in shutouts, third in ERA, and third in rookie of the year voting.

Becoming a father for the first time in 1985 seemed to inspire Orel. He had the best winning percentage in baseball with a record of 19-3. He also had the longest winning streak for a Dodger in more than a decade, winning his last 11 decisions. The man once chastised for his perceived lack of aggression had become one of the best pitchers in baseball. In the next two seasons, Orel's win-loss record declined, but not his production. In 1987, he was chosen to the all-star team, led the league in innings pitched, and was third in complete games.

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1987-89 National League All-Star Team
- 1988 National League Cy Young Award
- National League Championship Series most valuable player
- World Series most valuable player
- National League Gold Glove
- Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
- Sports Illustrated* Sportsman of the Year
- Major League record for the most consecutive scoreless innings pitched, 59
- 1995 American League Championship Series most valuable player

After suffering back-to-back fourth-place finishes, the Dodgers made several key trades that helped them once again become contenders in 1988. By the end of the season, Orel had led his team to the National League (NL) pennant and the world championship, as the Dodgers defeated the New York Mets in the league playoffs and the Oakland Athletics in the World Series. Orel was named the league championship series and World Series most valuable player.

During the month of September, Orel broke the twenty-year-old record held by former Dodger Don Drysdale by pitching 59 consecutive scoreless innings, won his twentieth game of the season, turned thirty, and became a father for the second time. For his accomplishments during the 1988 season, Orel won the NL Cy Young Award and was named male athlete of the year by the Associated Press.

Continuing the Story

The unlikely success in the World Series was a dream come true for Orel and his family. He had gone from a steady member of the Dodger pitching staff to the man of the year in sports. For many, the sudden rise to

fame might have been too much to handle, but Orel took it all in stride, sticking to his priorities of God first, family, and then baseball.

The man who looked too nice to dominate NL hitters stayed close to or led the league in innings pitched for four years. Perhaps all the innings pitched took their toll, however. In April of 1990, after struggling through the early part of the season, Orel had reconstructive surgery on his right shoulder and missed the rest of the season. He returned to the lineup in June, 1991, following a lengthy period of rehabilitation.

After finishing the 1991 season with a record of 7-2 and an ERA of 3.46, Orel struggled during the next three seasons in Los Angeles. In 1995, he signed with the Cleveland Indians as a free agent and finished his first season 16-6. In a stellar performance during Cleveland's sweep of the Red Sox in the division series, Orel pitched 7½ innings, allowing only 3 hits and no runs, and striking out 7 batters.

In the championship series against Seattle, Orel went 2-0 with 15 strikeouts and a 1.29 ERA to improve his postseason record to 7-0, as Cleveland defeated the Mariners in six games. Faltering in game one of the World Series against Atlanta, Orel came back to win game five. His effort was not enough against the Braves, who won the series in six games. Orel made his third appearance in the World Series in 1997, against the Florida Marlins. Cleveland lost in seven games, and Orel's postseason magic seemed to disappear. He went 0-2 with an ERA of 11.70 and only 5 strikeouts.

In 1998 Orel signed with the San Francisco Giants and posted eleven wins in 202 innings before his release at the end of the season. In 1999, he was

picked up by the Mets, for whom he won thirteen games—including his two hundredth career win—and pitched 1 inning of relief in game three of the Division Series to secure the win against Arizona. In New York's loss to Atlanta in the Division Series, Orel pitched 4⅓ innings with no runs and 5 strikeouts.

In 2000, Orel returned to Los Angeles, but his homecoming was short-lived. He was waived in June, and after eighteen years in the majors Orel decided to retire. After his retirement, Orel remained in baseball. He was the pitching coach and, briefly, the executive director of the Texas Rangers. He also worked as a baseball commentator for the Entertainment and Sports Programming Network (ESPN).

Summary

To many, the 1988 season for Orel Hershiser and the Dodgers was like a fairy tale. Orel did not look like a professional athlete, yet once he stepped on the field, he lived up to his nickname of "bulldog." Whether on the field or off, Orel has been and always will be a winner.

Randy J. Dietz

Additional Sources

- Callahan, Gerry. "Mind over Muscle." *Sports Illustrated* 83, no. 17 (1995).
- Hershiser, Orel, and Jerry B. Jenkins. *Out of the Blue*. Brentwood, Tenn.: Wolgemuth & Hyatt, 1989.
- Hershiser, Orel, and Robert D. Wolgemuth. *Between the Lines: Nine Principles to Live By*. New York: Warner Books, 2001.
- Knaap, Ron. *Sports Great Orel Hershiser*. Hillside, N.J.: Enslow, 1993.

Gil Hodges

Born: April 4, 1924
Princeton, Indiana

Died: April 2, 1972
West Palm Beach, Florida

Also known as: Gilbert Raymond Hodges (full name)

Early Life

Gilbert Raymond Hodges was born in the small Indiana city of Princeton on April 4, 1924. He always loved athletic competition and excelled in baseball, basketball, football, and track while earning seven varsity letters. He rejected a contract offer from the Detroit Tigers, preferring to attend college and prepare for a career in coaching. Economic necessity intervened, however, and he signed a contract in 1943 with the National League (NL) Brooklyn Dodgers. He appeared in one game with the Dodgers that year before entering the Marines.

The Road to Excellence

Gil served with distinction and was awarded the Bronze Star for his courage. Following his 1946 military discharge, he rejoined the Dodgers and began a legendary career. His first two years in Brooklyn were challenging, however. He joined a successful team with established stars at several positions; therefore, he was initially assigned catching responsibilities, which proved to be difficult. With the arrival of hall-of-fame catcher Roy Campanella, Gil gladly moved over to first base and evolved into an outstanding defensive player.

The early years of Gil's career were transitional not only for the team but also for all of baseball. In 1947, Jackie Robinson joined the Dodgers, becoming the first African American to play in the major leagues. Gil was openly friendly and accepting of his new teammate, thus helping to ease a tense situation. Gil played sparingly in 1947, seeing action in only twenty-eight games and hitting only one home run. He had one at

bat in the 1947 World Series against the New York Yankees and struck out. In 1948, he became the starting first baseman for the Dodgers and played for the team for the next fourteen years.

The Emerging Champion

Gil's breakout year was 1949: He hit 23 home runs and drove in 115 runs. Gil had the advantage of playing in the nation's media center, New York City, so he quickly developed a national following of fans who found the tall, handsome, and extremely gifted athlete appealing. His excellent play contributed to the Dodgers' seven NL pennants during his years with the team, solidifying his position as a sports hero and role model.



Gil Hodges, who was the first baseman on the great Dodgers teams of the 1950's. (Rogers Photo Archive/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1943	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1947	28	77	12	3	1	1	9	7	.156	.260
1948	134	481	120	18	5	11	48	70	.249	.376
1949	156	596	170	23	4	23	94	115	.285	.453
1950	153	561	159	26	2	32	98	113	.283	.508
1951	158	582	156	25	3	40	118	103	.268	.527
1952	153	508	129	27	1	32	87	102	.254	.500
1953	141	520	157	22	7	31	101	122	.302	.550
1954	154	579	176	23	5	42	106	130	.304	.579
1955	150	546	158	24	5	27	75	102	.289	.500
1956	153	550	146	29	4	32	86	87	.265	.507
1957	150	579	173	28	7	27	94	98	.299	.511
1958	141	475	123	15	1	22	68	64	.259	.434
1959	124	413	114	19	2	25	57	80	.276	.513
1960	101	197	39	8	1	8	22	30	.198	.371
1961	109	215	52	4	0	8	25	31	.242	.372
1962	54	127	32	1	0	9	15	17	.252	.472
1963	11	22	5	0	0	0	2	3	.227	.227
Totals	2,071	7,030	1,921	295	48	370	1,105	1,274	.273	.487

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Gil became one of the most feared sluggers in baseball. He drove in 100 or more runs for seven successive seasons and became a habitual member of the NL all-star team. Of all major-league players, only teammate Duke Snider surpassed Gil for homers and RBI during the 1950's. In 1950, Gil joined the legendary Lou Gehrig as the only players since 1900 to hit 4 home runs in a regular season nine-inning game. At one time, his 370 career home runs were the NL record for right-handed hitters.

Gil also was admired for his defensive abilities at first base, winning three Gold Glove Awards. Furthermore, he dominated other first basemen in the league in such key categories as double plays, assists, putouts, and fielding average. However, Gil's appeal to fans went far beyond his impressive statistics. He was admired both for his work ethic and for his steady, reliable leadership, much as Gehrig had been twenty years earlier.

Continuing the Story

When Gil struggled with a horrible batting slump during the 1952 World Series, going hitless in 21 at-bats, fans across the nation prayed for him. The Dodgers were an excellent team during Gil's long tenure but were unable to defeat the team's nemesis, the New York Yankees, in the World Series until

1955. That was the only championship Brooklyn was ever to enjoy. Two years later, Dodgers owner Walter O'Malley moved the team to Los Angeles.

From 1958 through 1961, Gil played for the Dodgers at the Los Angeles Coliseum, a huge stadium designed for track events and football but definitely not baseball. The right-field fence, a favorite target for left-handed hitters like Gil, was distant and often unreachable. Also, Gil was thirty-four years old when the team moved to Los Angeles, an advanced age for a professional athlete. Not surprisingly, his offensive numbers diminished substantially. Nevertheless, in 1959, he enjoyed another World Series Championship when the Dodgers defeated the Chicago White Sox. He was reduced to part-time status in 1960 and 1961, his last two years with the team. In the 1962 expansion draft, he was chosen by the New York Mets and played the last two years of his career before adoring New York fans. Plagued by decreased productivity, advancing age, and chronic injuries, he retired in 1963.

Milestones

Hit for the "cycle" (single, double, triple, and home run in same game) on June 25, 1949

Hit four home runs on August 31, 1950

Honors and Awards

1949-55, 1957	National League all-star team
1957-59	Gold Glove Award
1959	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
1969	<i>Sporting News</i> manager of the year
1982	Inducted into New York Mets Hall of Fame
2007	Inducted into Marine Corps Sports Hall of Fame

Admired for his leadership and knowledge of the game, in 1964 Gil was hired to manage the lowly Washington Senators of the American League and stayed in that position through 1967, improving the team's record each season. In 1968, he returned to New York, this time to manage the Mets. The team had been a perennial bottom-dweller in the NL standings until Gil's arrival. Amazingly, he guided the team to a World Series Championship in 1969. The Mets defeated the heavily favored Baltimore Orioles in one of the greatest upsets in sports history. The Mets remained a fine team in 1970 and 1971 but did not reach the series again. Gil collapsed and died of a heart attack while play-

ing golf in Florida just prior to the start of the 1972 season. He was only forty-seven years old.

Summary

Gil Hodges is fondly remembered both for his athletic prowess and for his laudable human traits. His presence as a national media figure spanned several decades. For fans of the Brooklyn Dodgers, he was a hero of nearly mythic proportion, and his sudden and unexpected death helped elevate him to a revered status not commonly associated with modern players.

Thomas W. Buchanan

Additional Sources

- Bjarkman, Peter C. *Baseball's Greatest Dynasties, the Dodgers*. New York: Gallery Books, 1990.
- Enders, Eric. *One Hundred Years of the World Series*. New York: Barnes and Noble Books, 2003.
- Oliphant, Thomas. *Praying for Gil Hodges: A Memoir of the 1955 World Series and One Family's Love of the Brooklyn Dodgers*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2005.

Trevor Hoffman

Born: October 13, 1967

Bellflower, California

Also known as: Trevor William Hoffman (full name)

Early Life

Trevor Hoffman was born on October 13, 1967, in Bellflower, California, and grew up in a musical family. Trevor learned humility and discipline from his father, Ed, who sang throughout the world with the Royal Guard, worked at the Anaheim Post Office, and ushered for fifteen years at California (now Los Angeles) Angels baseball games. His mother, Mikki, a British prima ballerina, gave Trevor his athleticism. When Trevor was only six weeks old, one of his kidneys was removed because of an arterial blockage. Trevor attended Angels baseball games with his father and especially liked baseball because his older brother, Glenn, played infield for the Boston Red Sox. After graduating from Savanna High School in Anaheim, Trevor played baseball at Cypress College in Southern California and led the University of Arizona in hitting with a .371 batting average in 1989. In June of that year, the Cincinnati Reds selected him in the eleventh round.

The Road to Excellence

Trevor played shortstop for rookie-level teams in Billings, Montana, in the Pioneer League in 1989 and in Charleston, West Virginia, in the South Atlantic League in 1990. When Trevor struggled with his hitting, Charleston manager Jim Lett converted him to a pitcher. In 1991, Trevor struck out 75 batters in just 47 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings. He recorded 20 saves with Class-A Cedar Rapids, Iowa, of the Midwest League and AA Chattanooga, Tennessee, of the Southern League. After compiling a 3-0 mark and 1.52 ERA in six starts with Charleston, he spent the remainder of the 1992 season with AAA Nashville, Tennessee, of the American Association.

In the Major League Baseball (MLB) expansion draft of November, 1992, the Florida Marlins selected Trevor and traded him, with slugger Gary Sheffield, to the San Diego Padres in May, 1993. The Padres used Trevor, who relied on a mid to low-90-miles-per-hour fastball and a curveball, as a reliever and made him the closer during the strike-shortened 1994 season. After struggling in 1995, Trevor improved considerably the next two seasons. In 1996 and 1997, he finished 9-5 with a 2.25 ERA and 42 saves and 6-4 with a 2.66 ERA and 37 saves, respectively, pitching more than 80 innings



Trevor Hoffman recording his 500th save on June 6, 2007. (Sean M. Haffey/Getty Images)

MLB Records

Most saves (554)
 Most consecutive seasons with 30 or more saves (eight; 1995-2002)
 Most seasons with 20 or more saves (fourteen; 1994-2002, 2004-2008)
 Most seasons with 30 or more saves (thirteen; 1995-2002, 2004-2008)
 Most seasons with 40 or more saves (nine; 1996, 1998-2001, 2004-2007)
 First pitcher to record 500 career saves

with 111 strikeouts both seasons. In 1996, Trevor won his first *Sporting News* Fireman of the Year Award and helped defeat the Los Angeles Dodgers to clinch the National League (NL) Western Division.

The Emerging Champion

In 1998, the Padres won the NL West, and Trevor emerged as the premier major-league closer. Besides compiling a 4-2 record, Trevor established career bests with a 1.48 ERA and 53 saves and fanned 86 batters in 73 innings. He matched Randy Myers's 1993 NL save record and failed in only 1 save attempt. In 1998, Trevor began entering save situations in Padres home games with rock group AC/DC's "Hell's Bells" blaring over the public address system. He finished second to starter Tom Glavine in the NL Cy Young Award voting, despite receiving more first-place votes, and earned the Rolands NL

Relief Man of the Year and *Sporting News* NL reliever of the year awards. The Padres reached the World Series for only the second time in team history but lost to the New York Yankees. Trevor failed in his only save opportunity.

Trevor recorded 40 saves in 1999, 43 in both 2000 and 2001, and 38 in 2002, breaking Dennis Eckersley's record for most saves with one team, 320, in 2002. In May, 2002, *Sports Illustrated* proclaimed Trevor the greatest closer in MLB history. Shoulder surgery sidelined him for most of the 2003 season, but Trevor returned to form. He saved forty-five games in 2004 and forty-six in 2005, helping the Padres reach the post-season. On May 6, 2005, against the St. Louis Cardinals, Trevor became the third pitcher in MLB history to record 400 career saves. His 425th career save, on August 24, 2005, against the Houston Astros, enabled him to pass John Franco for second place on the career-saves list.

Continuing the Story

The Padres returned to the playoffs in 2006, as Trevor recorded 51 saves and won the Rolands NL Relief Man of the Year and *The Sporting News* NL reliever of the year awards. He made his 776th relief appearance for the Padres on August 20, surpassing Elroy Face of the Pittsburgh Pirates for the most relief appearances with one MLB club. On

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1993	67	0	0	90.0	80	39	79	4	6	5	0	3.60
1994	47	0	0	56.0	39	20	68	4	4	20	0	2.57
1995	55	0	0	53.1	48	14	52	7	4	31	0	3.88
1996	70	0	0	88.0	50	31	111	9	5	42	0	2.25
1997	70	0	0	81.1	59	24	111	6	4	37	0	2.66
1998	66	0	0	73.0	41	21	86	4	2	53	0	1.48
1999	63	0	0	67.1	48	15	73	2	3	40	0	2.14
2000	70	0	0	72.1	61	11	85	4	7	43	0	2.99
2001	62	0	0	60.1	48	21	63	3	4	43	0	3.43
2002	61	0	0	59.1	52	18	69	2	5	38	0	2.73
2003	9	0	0	9.0	7	3	11	0	0	0	0	2.00
2004	55	0	0	54.2	14	8	53	3	3	45	0	2.30
2005	60	0	0	57.2	23	12	54	1	6	46	0	2.97
2006	65	0	0	63.0	16	13	50	3	2	51	0	2.14
2007	61	0	0	57.1	21	15	44	4	5	49	0	2.98
2008	48	0	0	45.1	38	9	46	3	6	30	0	3.77
Totals	929	0	0	988.0	762	274	1,055	56	66	554	0	2.78

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Honors and Awards

1996, 1998, 2006	<i>Sporting News</i> reliever of the year
1998-2000, 2002, 2006-07	National League all-star team
1998, 2006	Rolaids Relief Man of the Year Award
2004	Hutch Award
2005-07	DHL MLB Delivery Man of the Month Award (May, September, May)
2006	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award

September 24, in a 2-1 triumph over the Pirates, Trevor moved past Lee Smith as the career saves leader with 479. However, he missed a save opportunity in the all-star game, surrendering a two-strike double with two outs to Michael Young.

In 2007, Trevor attained further milestones when he saved forty-two games. He relieved in his 803d game for the Padres on April 29, breaking the major-league record for most games pitched with one franchise. Walter Johnson, of the Washington Senators, and Face shared the previous record. Trevor became the first major-league reliever to record 500 career saves on June 6 at PETCO Park. He struck out Russell Martin of the Dodgers to preserve the 5-2 win. In September, against the Colorado Rockies, Trevor became the eighth reliever to record 1,000 career strikeouts. He set another MLB record later in the month against the Pirates by attaining 40 saves for the ninth time. The Padres' season ended in heartbreaking fashion in the tiebreaker wild-card game against Colorado on October 1, when Trevor lost a save and his team's 8-6 lead in the thirteenth inning. He surrendered the

game-winning run on a sacrifice fly, absorbing the loss. In 2008, the Padres finished in last place, but Trevor still recorded 30 saves, giving him a total of 554 for his career.

Summary

In sixteen major-league seasons, Trevor Hoffman had a 56-66 record, 554 saves, a 2.78 ERA, and 1,055 strikeouts in 988 innings. He led the National League in saves in 1998 and 2006 and converted nearly 90 percent of his save opportunities. He set MLB records for most career saves and relief appearances with one team and finished the third most games all time. The six-time NL all-star's work ethic, strong sense of team, undying will to win, uncanny ability to focus, and humility contributed to his success.

David L. Porter

Additional Sources

- Chandler, Bob. *Bob Chandler's Tales from the San Diego Padres*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
- Nightengale, Bob. "Hoffman's Saves an Inspired Effort." *USA Today*, June 7, 2007, p. C3.
- Porter, David L., and Joe Naiman. *The San Diego Padres Encyclopedia*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2002.
- San Diego Padres 2007 Media Guide*. San Diego: Ben Franklin Press, 2007.
- Steeg, Jill Lieber. "No One Can Get the Job Done Like Hoffman." *USA Today*, September 27, 2006, p. C7.
- Verducci, Tom. "The Secret of San Diego: Why Trevor Hoffman Is the Best (Ever)." *Sports Illustrated* 96, no. 20 (May 13, 2002).

Rogers Hornsby

Born: April 27, 1896

Winters, Texas

Died: January 5, 1963

Chicago, Illinois

Also known as: The Rajah

Early Life

Rogers Hornsby was born April 27, 1896, in Winters, Texas. He was named for his mother, Mary Rogers Hornsby, who, with her husband Edward, operated a farm and cattle ranch. Edward died when Rogers was still a boy, and the family moved

to a farm near Austin. Later, they moved to Fort Worth, where Rogers was a standout in school baseball. He was a batboy for one of the local teams, sponsored by a meatpacking company, and the older players sometimes let Rogers practice with them. Rogers's mother was an early influence on his future. She was an avid baseball fan and encouraged him to pursue a baseball career.

The Road to Excellence

When Rogers was eighteen years old, he began playing minor-league professional baseball. He

loved the game, but he was not very good at it. Rogers was barely competent in the field and was so skinny and weak he had to choke way up on the bat. Rogers was supposed to earn ninety dollars a month for playing, but he played so poorly that his team's owner paid him only sixty dollars. Rogers was intelligent and a quick learner, and the next year, 1915, he entered the major leagues with the St. Louis Cardinals. His skills still were not up to par, though.

After his first season, the Cardinals' manager, Miller Huggins, told Rogers that if he did not improve he might be "farmed out"—sent back down to the minor leagues. Rogers was not familiar with baseball slang, though. He took the warning another way and spent the winter on his uncle's farm, doing strenuous chores, eating big meals, and getting lots of sleep. It worked. He went from 140 to 160 pounds and built up his muscles enough to improve his game. Rogers was a powerful hitter almost from the start of the next season, and he led the National League (NL) in triples in 1917. He was also a competent infielder.



Rogers Hornsby, whose career batting average of .358 is the highest ever for a right-handed hitter. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

The Emerging Champion

In 1920, when he moved to second base, Rogers really began to show what he could do. He became an excellent defensive player and one of the best hitters the game has ever known. Under the direction of Branch Rickey, the Cardinals' manager from 1919 to 1925, Rogers gained another 40 pounds of muscle. That gave him the strength he needed to become a power hitter.

From 1920 to 1925, Rogers won the NL batting title every year, a league record. During those same years, he became one of only two men in history to bat more than .400 three times (Ty Cobb is the other man). In 1924, he hit .424, the fifth-highest batting average any player has ever recorded. Twice in his career—in 1922 and 1925—he captured the triple crown by leading the league in batting average, RBI, and home runs. While amassing these amazing batting averages, Rogers led the league in doubles four times, in triples once, in home runs twice, in RBI four times, in runs scored five times, and in hits four times. No one had ever seen hitting like this before. Rogers was named most valuable player in 1925.

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1920-25, 1928 National League batting champion
- 1924 Major league record for the highest single-season batting average in the modern era (.424)
- 1925, 1929 National League most valuable player
- 1942 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

In 1925, Cardinals owner Sam Breadon named Rogers player-manager for the team. The Cardinals had finished in last place in 1925 under Branch Rickey, and Breadon decided the team needed a change. Rogers thought Rickey had done a good job, but he agreed to manage the club. That year, the team finished with a winning record. The next year, Rogers led the team to its first pennant in the twentieth century and to victory in the World Series.

Continuing the Story

Although Rogers was always popular with fans and sportswriters because of his brash and colorful way of talking, that same trait made him unpopular with coaches and other players. He could not resist

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1915	18	57	14	2	0	0	5	4	.246	.281
1916	139	495	155	17	15	6	63	65	.313	.444
1917	145	523	171	24	17	8	86	66	.327	.484
1918	115	416	117	19	11	5	51	60	.281	.416
1919	138	512	163	15	9	8	68	71	.318	.430
1920	149	589	218	44	20	9	96	94	.370	.559
1921	154	592	235	44	18	21	131	126	.397	.639
1922	154	623	250	46	14	42	141	152	.401	.722
1923	107	424	163	32	10	17	89	83	.384	.627
1924	143	536	227	43	14	25	121	94	.424	.696
1925	138	504	203	41	10	39	133	143	.403	.756
1926	134	527	167	34	5	11	96	93	.317	.463
1927	155	568	205	32	9	26	133	125	.361	.586
1928	140	486	188	42	7	21	99	94	.387	.632
1929	156	602	229	47	8	39	156	149	.380	.679
1930	42	104	32	5	1	2	15	18	.308	.433
1931	100	357	118	37	1	16	64	90	.331	.574
1932	19	58	13	2	0	1	10	7	.224	.310
1933	57	92	30	7	0	3	11	23	.326	.500
1934	24	23	7	2	0	1	2	11	.304	.522
1935	10	24	5	3	0	0	1	3	.208	.333
1936	2	5	2	0	0	0	1	2	.400	.400
1937	20	56	18	3	0	1	7	11	.321	.429
Totals	2,259	8,173	2,930	541	169	301	1,579	1,584	.358	.577

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

saying what he thought, even if his thoughts were unkind or self-promoting. After the 1926 season, Rogers continued to play well but he did not stay with any one team for long. Sooner or later he would get into an argument with his bosses and be traded.

If he was not careful with his tongue, Rogers was very careful of his eyes and the rest of his body. Throughout his career he tried to avoid straining his eyes. He never attended movies or read on trains because he thought it would adversely affect his eyesight. Rogers also paid close attention to his diet, never drank or smoked, got plenty of rest, and maintained a level of fitness that was not common for ballplayers in those days.

When his playing days were over, Rogers was a manager for several clubs and then was involved behind the camera the first season baseball was televised in Chicago. Rogers had always enjoyed helping other hitters improve their skills, and he used that talent again. He started a baseball school, coached professional players, and taught baseball to Chicago children.

When Rogers was asked late in his career to share his fondest baseball memory, he surprised everyone by choosing the 1926 World Series. In that series, Rogers himself did not play particularly well.

He chose that event as his favorite because he appreciated the performance of the whole team. Late in 1962, Rogers entered the hospital for surgery on his eyes. While in the hospital, he suffered a heart attack and died on January 5, 1963.

Summary

Rogers Hornsby was one of the greatest second basemen in history and perhaps baseball's greatest right-handed hitter. He did not excel because of the natural talent, but because he used his intellect to study hitting and fielding techniques and because he worked hard to maintain superb physical fitness.

Cynthia A. Bily

Additional Sources

- Alexander, Charles C. *Rogers Hornsby: A Biography*. New York: Henry Holt, 1996.
- D'Amore, Jonathan. *Rogers Hornsby: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.
- Hunstein, Jim. *One, Two, Six, Nine, and Rogers: The Cardinals' Retired Numbers and the Men Who Wore Them*. St. Louis: Stellar Press, 2004.
- Rielly, Edward J. *Baseball: An Encyclopedia of Popular Culture*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.

Carl Hubbell

Born: June 22, 1903

Carthage, Missouri

Died: November 21, 1988

Scottsdale, Arizona

Also known as: Carl Owen Hubbell (full name);
King Carl; Meal Ticket

Early Life

Although Carl Owen Hubbell was born in Carthage, Missouri, on June 22, 1903, he grew up in Oklahoma. Like other youths of his day, he played baseball often. At the age of nineteen, he signed a contract with Cushing of the old Oklahoma State League. Unfortunately for Carl, the league folded because of financial problems. In 1925, he was given a tryout by the Detroit Tigers but was assigned to the team's farm system. After a couple of years, he was sold to Cleveland and then traded to the New York Giants.

The Road to Excellence

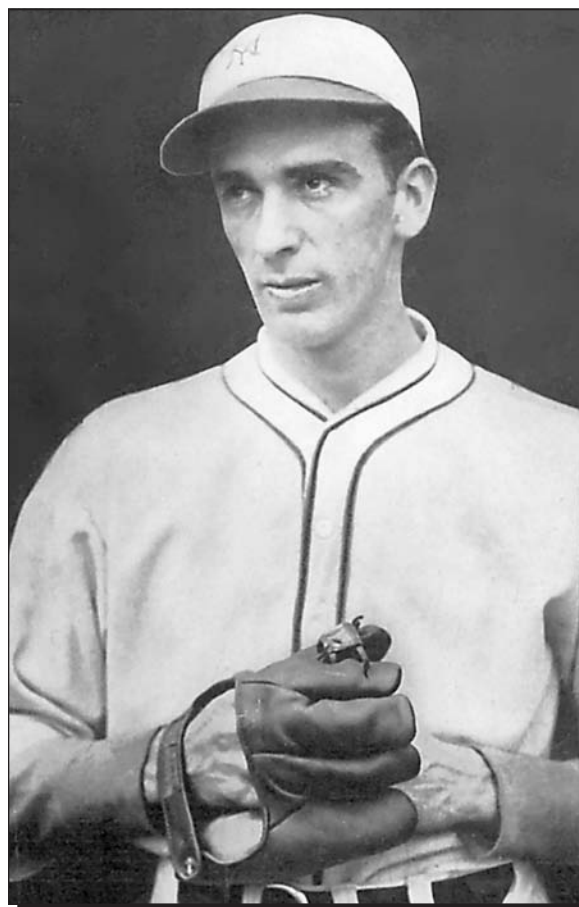
Carl's success as a left-handed pitcher was largely the result of his ability to throw a screwball, a pitch with a considerable amount of movement on it that befuddled batters. This pitch put stress on a pitcher's arm. Many pitchers of that day avoided the pitch, fearing that it could lead to arm troubles that would shorten their careers. Nevertheless, Carl perfected the pitch, and this won him a ticket to the majors.

The Emerging Champion

From the late 1920's until 1943, Carl was the ace of the New York Giants pitching staff. His 253 victories were not bettered by a National League (NL) pitcher until Warren Spahn accomplished the feat in 1959. During his tenure with the Giants, Carl was the team's most reliable pitcher. In 1936, he won twenty-six games, sixteen of which were back-to-back victories. That year, he almost single-handedly pitched his club past both the Cardinals and the Cubs to the NL pennant. For this feat, he was named the NL's most valuable player.

Carl was extremely popular with his teammates, but not so with the New York press. He did not have

the "color" or gift of gab that Dizzy Dean displayed. He was characterized as "exceptional but boring." He simply did not enjoy the spotlight, but as the record books show, Carl was one of the most effective and successful pitchers. One of Carl's most spectacular pitching feats occurred during an appearance in the 1934 all-star game at the Polo Grounds, the Giants, home park. He struck out five players in the first 2 innings, three of whom were some of the American League's most feared hitters—Babe Ruth, Jimmy Fox, and Lou Gehrig. This feat added to Carl's stature, but 1936 was to be his last year of greatness.



Between 1936 and 1937, Carl Hubbell set a major league record by winning twenty-four straight games. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1928	20	14	8	124.0	117	21	37	10	6	1	1	2.83
1929	39	35	19	268.0	273	67	106	18	11	1	1	3.69
1930	37	32	17	241.2	263	58	117	17	12	2	3	3.76
1931	36	30	21	247.0	213	66	156	14	12	3	4	2.66
1932	40	32	22	284.0	260	40	137	18	11	2	0	2.50
1933	45	33	22	308.2	256	47	156	23	12	5	10	1.66
1934	49	34	23	313.0	286	37	118	21	12	8	5	2.30
1935	42	35	24	302.2	314	49	150	23	12	0	1	3.27
1936	42	34	25	304.0	265	57	123	26	6	3	3	2.31
1937	39	32	18	261.2	261	55	159	22	8	4	4	3.20
1938	24	22	13	179.0	171	33	104	13	10	1	1	3.07
1939	29	18	10	154.0	150	24	62	11	9	2	0	2.75
1940	31	28	11	214.1	220	59	86	11	12	0	2	3.65
1941	26	22	11	164.0	169	53	75	11	9	1	1	3.57
1942	24	20	11	157.1	158	34	61	11	8	0	0	3.95
1943	12	11	3	66.0	87	24	31	4	4	0	0	4.91
Totals	535	432	258	3,589.1	3,463	724	1,678	253	154	33	20	2.97

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Continuing the Story

In the seasons succeeding 1937 and 1938, arm troubles began to plague the great left-hander. In 1938, an operation removed numerous bone chips from his left elbow. Throwing the screwball so frequently had finally taken its toll. By the time Carl retired in 1943, his winning total of games was half what it was a few years earlier. Pitching had so altered Carl's arm that it looked distorted. The Giants rewarded Carl with a farm directorship, which he vigorously pursued over the next decade. He frequently toured Giants farm clubs, looking at new talent and making recommendations to the club's president, Horace Stoneham. He died on November 21, 1988.

Summary

For a few years, Carl Hubbell was the premier left-hander in the National League. Effective control of the screwball enabled him to average more than 100 strikeouts over a ten-year period. This quiet, unassuming player from Oklahoma deserves his high place in baseball's record books.

H. R. Mahood

Additional Sources

- Graham, Frank. *The New York Giants: An Informal History of a Great Baseball Club*. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 2002.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Major League Records

Most consecutive victories, 24 (in two seasons)
 Most consecutive strikeouts in an All-Star Game, 5 (1934) (record shared)

Honors and Awards

- 1933 Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
 1933-38, 1940-42 National League All-Star Team
 1933, 1935-37 *Sporting News* Major League All-Star Team
 1933, 1936 National League most valuable player
 1934 National League All-Star Team
 1936 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
 1947 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 11 retired by San Francisco Giants

Catfish Hunter

Born: April 8, 1946

Hertford, North Carolina

Died: September 9, 1999

Hertford, North Carolina

Also known as: James Augustus Hunter (full name); Jim Hunter

Early Life

Born on April 8, 1946, on his father's farm near Hertford in Perquimans County, North Carolina, James Augustus Hunter was the youngest of eight children. Jim grew up on the farm and constantly played baseball with his family and friends. Baseball was much more fun than the classroom, and Jim skipped his elementary school classes fre-

quently. Jim also appreciated the outdoors. He especially enjoyed fishing and hunting.

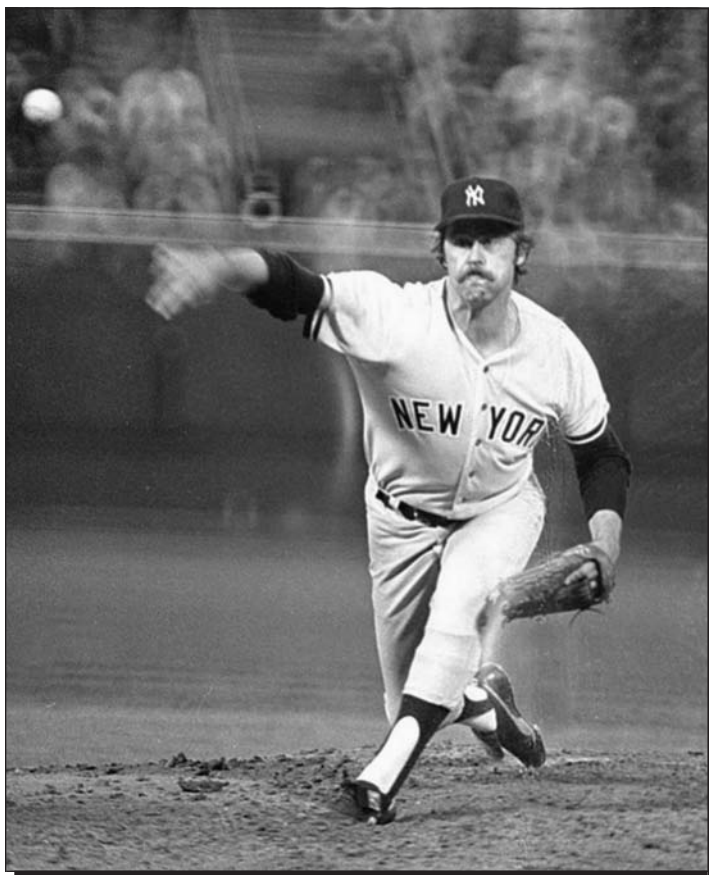
The Road to Excellence

At Perquimans High School in Hertford, Jim played varsity baseball and football. When he hurled five no-hitters, he attracted the attention of a number of major-league scouts. During Thanksgiving break of his senior year in high school, he was out hunting with his brother Pete when his brother's gun misfired, wounding Jim's right foot. Doctors amputated his small toe and removed pellets from his foot. Many scouts who had been interested in Jim had second thoughts about his potential to pitch in the big leagues, except for Clyde Kluttz, who scouted for the Kansas City Athletics (A's).

The A's owner, Charles O. Finley, listened to Kluttz's advice and personally signed the right-hander to a hefty fifty-thousand-dollar bonus contract. Then Finley sent Jim to the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, where a second operation was performed on his injured foot. Although twenty-seven shotgun pellets were removed by the clinic's expert surgeons, another fifteen pieces of buckshot could not be safely removed. Jim pitched his entire career with the pellets lodged in his right foot.

Finley signed Jim and a number of other young high school and college stars during the 1960's and the early 1970's in an effort to rebuild his perennially weak baseball team. Always looking for ways to promote his team, Finley nicknamed Jim "Catfish" when he learned from Jim's mother, Millie Hunter, that Jim loved casting for freshwater catfish. The nickname stuck with him throughout his big-league career.

Usually, baseball players spend a number of seasons in the minors, where they learn the fundamentals of the game and acquire the experience needed to per-



Catfish Hunter pitching for the New York Yankees. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Honors and Awards

- 1966-67, 1970, 1972-76 American League All-Star Team
- 1974 American League Cy Young Award
- 1987 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

form in the major leagues. Pitchers, in particular, need several years to mature. Catfish, however, was rushed by the Kansas City management into the big leagues and never pitched a day in the minors. Playing for the last-place A's, lacking seasoning, and beset by a number of nagging injuries, Catfish's first few years in the majors were a trying experience.

The Emerging Champion

During his early years in the major leagues, Catfish showed flashes of his future greatness. In 1966 and 1967, he was named to the American League all-star team. On May 8, 1968, soon after Finley moved his franchise to Oakland, California, Catfish startled the baseball world with a perfect game, retiring all 27 batters he faced—the first regular season perfect game hurled in the American League since 1922.

What plagued Catfish during the early part of his major-league career was his inconsistency and his penchant for giving up the home-run ball. Catfish did not begin to win consistently until the

spring of 1970, when the A's pitching coach Bill Posedel and manager John McNamara made some key adjustments in his pitching mechanics that kept his pitches low in the strike zone.

During the early 1970's, the 6-foot, 195-pound pitcher became one of the mainstays of a powerful A's baseball team that won three consecutive World Series (1972-1974). During those three fantastic seasons, Catfish won 21, 21, and 25 games and repeatedly proved himself a "clutch" performer, notching crucial victories in the playoffs and posting a perfect 4-0 record in World Series competition. Catfish's 25-win season in 1974 and his league-leading earned run average (2.49) earned him the Cy Young Award. His pinpoint control, his mastery over his breaking pitches, and his willingness to challenge the hitters with a good, but not overpowering, fastball made him an imposing force on the mound.

Catfish's success on the baseball diamond made him a valuable player. When it came time to renegotiate Catfish's contract during the 1974 season, Finley, who had a well-deserved reputation for stinginess, refused to abide by the terms of the contract that required him to pay half of Catfish's salary on a deferred basis. The dispute went to arbitration after the 1974 season, and a three-person panel upheld Catfish's claim and declared him a free agent, eligible to sell his services to the highest

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1965	32	20	3	133.0	124	46	82	8	8	0	2	4.26
1966	30	25	4	176.2	158	64	103	9	11	0	0	4.02
1967	35	35	13	259.2	209	84	196	13	17	0	5	2.81
1968	36	34	11	234.0	210	69	172	13	13	1	2	3.35
1969	38	35	10	247.0	210	85	150	12	15	0	3	3.35
1970	40	40	9	262.0	253	74	178	18	14	0	1	3.81
1971	37	37	16	274.0	225	80	181	21	11	0	4	2.96
1972	38	37	16	295.0	200	70	191	21	7	0	5	2.04
1973	36	36	11	256.1	222	69	124	21	5	0	3	3.34
1974	41	41	23	318.0	268	46	143	25	12	0	6	2.49
1975	39	39	30	328.0	248	83	177	23	14	0	7	2.58
1976	36	36	21	298.2	268	68	173	17	15	0	2	3.53
1977	22	22	8	143.0	137	47	52	9	9	0	1	4.72
1978	21	20	5	118.0	98	35	56	12	6	0	1	3.58
1979	19	19	1	105.0	128	34	34	2	9	0	0	5.31
Totals	500	476	181	3,448.1	2,958	954	2,012	224	166	1	42	3.26

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

bidding team. Despite more lucrative offers from other teams, Catfish signed with the New York Yankees, in part because the Yankees employed Catfish's old friend, baseball scout Clyde Kluttz, who persuaded the superstar to sign with the Yankees.

Continuing the Story

Catfish signed a five-year contract with the Yankees estimated at more than three million dollars, making him the highest paid pitcher in baseball. Despite the fame he received from his lucrative contract and the increased media attention in New York, Catfish remained unaffected by his celebrity status. He took the big-city pressure in stride, and in his first year with the Yankees, he won twenty-three games, marking his fifth consecutive year with at least 20 victories. Catfish also helped the Yankees win the World Series in 1977 and 1978.

While Catfish was with the Yankees, he had to overcome a different obstacle. At the age of thirty-one, he learned that he had diabetes. With proper medical treatment, he fought this problem.

Interestingly, when Catfish signed the big-money deal in 1975, he told the Yankees management that he would retire from baseball when his contract expired at the end of the 1979 season. In 1979, Catfish's father, Abbott, died, then Clyde Kluttz passed away, and, tragically, Yankees catcher Thurman Munson was killed in a plane crash. Even though he was only thirty-three years old, Catfish decided to abide by his earlier decision and retire from baseball.

True to form, Catfish returned to his roots in rural Hertford, North Carolina, and, after his retirement, he farmed soybeans, corn, turnips, and peanuts. With his wife, Helen—who was his high school sweetheart—he reared two children, Kimberly and Todd, who grew up on the farm just as their father did.

Catfish also kept his hand in baseball by occasionally playing semiprofessional ball near Hertford, and every year during spring training, he took time off from the farm to help instruct Yan-

kees pitchers. Fittingly, Catfish was a national spokesperson for the National Diabetes Foundation. When he was named to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1987, he not only demonstrated his humility but also gave credit to those people in his life who had played a pivotal role in his early years—his parents, his high school coach, an elementary schoolteacher, and his brothers.

In March, 1998, Catfish was diagnosed with Lou Gehrig's disease and began treatment at Johns Hopkins Medical Center. He struggled with the disease for more than a year until a fall in August, 1999, left him unconscious for several days. He regained consciousness, and his condition began to improve, but on September 9, 1999, the former Yankees great died at his home in North Carolina.

Summary

Many excellent baseball players have never played on a world championship team. Catfish Hunter played on five such teams in seven years with the A's and the Yankees. His steady pitching throughout his fifteen-year major-league career earned him a place in baseball immortality in the Hall of Fame. Never spoiled by fame and fortune, Catfish left baseball at an early age so he could return to the rural countryside where he was born to raise a family, work a farm, and hunt and fish, just as he did as a youngster.

Allen Wells

Additional Sources

- Adelman, Tom. *The Long Ball: The Summer of '75—Spaceman, Catfish, Charlie Hustle, and the Greatest World Series Ever Played*. Boston: Little, Brown, 2003.
- Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.
- Markusen, Bruce. "A Tribute to Catfish Hunter." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 1 (2000).
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Torii Hunter

Born: July 18, 1975

Pine Bluff, Arkansas

Also known as: Torii Kedar Hunter (full name); Spiderman

Early Life

Torii Kedar Hunter was born in Pine Bluff, Arkansas, on July 18, 1975, to Shirley and Theotis Hunter. Growing up in Pine Bluff was difficult because of the city's high crime rate. However, Torii had a way out: He possessed amazing athletic ability. Baseball was not Torii's best sport as a child, though. He was an excellent quarterback for the Pine Bluff High School football team. He was also an outfielder for the school's baseball team, and his potential for baseball greatness was evident through high school.

The Road to Excellence

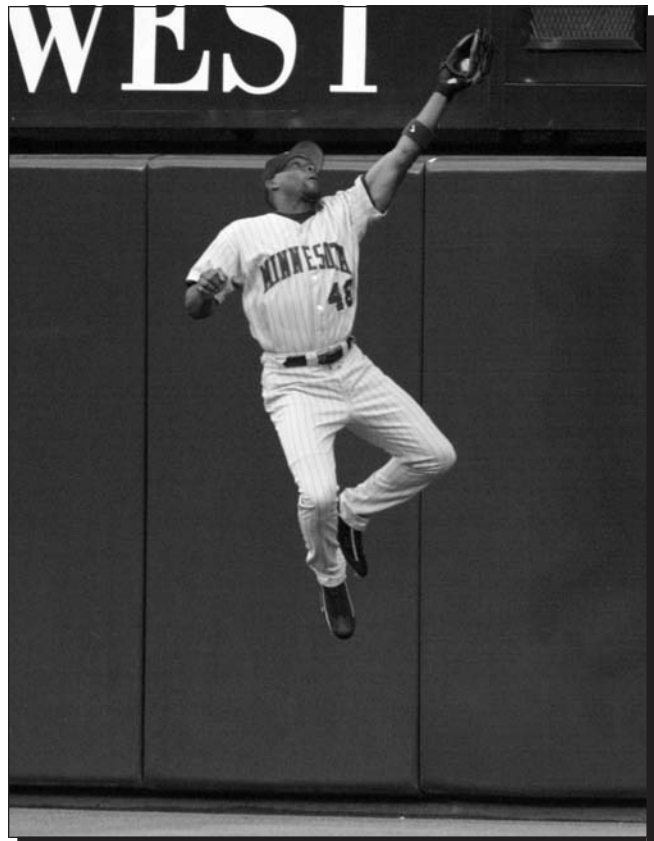
In his junior year of high school, Torii realized that he could have a career playing baseball. In a game against a high school from Little Rock, Arkansas, Torii showed the athleticism that earn him the nickname of "Spiderman" when he robbed 2 home runs by climbing the outfield wall. In another game against Lake Hamilton High School, Torii hit a home run that traveled 550 feet. His performance earned him first-team all-state honors both his junior and senior years of high school. In 1993, his senior year, he also was an all-American and the Arkansas baseball player of the year. Word of Torii's baseball abilities reached major-league scouts rapidly, and Torii was essentially guaranteed to be a first-round pick in the 1993 MLB draft.

Torii wanted to stay near Pine Bluff and hoped the Atlanta Braves would draft him. He even wore an Atlanta Braves T-shirt on draft day. However, the Minnesota Twins chose him with the twentieth pick in the draft. Torii did not even know where the Twins played, and not one store in Pine Bluff carried a Twins baseball hat. Torii stated that his professional career had "a rough start." He batted only .190 for the Twins' Gulf Coast League rookie team.

The Emerging Champion

Despite the bad start to Torii's career, the Twins did not give up on him because of his amazing play in the outfield. However, every coach who tried to force his batting philosophies on Torii eventually did more harm than good. Torii's batting average improved only to .220 by 1997, and Torii contemplated quitting baseball to attend college. However, he often reminded himself that life would be worse in Pine Bluff. His diligence paid off by the end of the 1997 season, when the Twins promoted him to the major leagues. He was a pinch runner against the Baltimore Orioles on August 22, 1997. He played in that one game only, but his confidence was restored.

Torii played one more complete season in the



Multiple Gold Glove Award winner Torii Hunter stopping a home run in a 2002 playoff game. (Brian Bahr/Getty Images)

Honors and Awards

2000	<i>Baseball America</i> Pacific Coast League best defensive outfielder <i>Baseball America</i> Pacific Coast League most exciting player
2001-08	Gold Glove Award
2002	American League player of the month (April) Calvin R. Griffith Award
2002, 2007	American League all-star
2007	Marvin Miller Man of the Year Award

minor leagues. In 1998, Torii was with the Twins' AA team in New Britain, Connecticut, where he batted .282, and with the Twins' AAA team in Salt Lake City, Utah, where he batted .337. During this season, his defense was impressive again: He stole another home run while crashing through an 8-foot-tall plywood wall. Torii's 1998 season earned him a spot on the Twins' 1999 roster, and he quickly became beloved by the Twins' pitching staff because of his home-run-robbing ability. Though he batted only .255, he had a 99-percent fielding average. The Twins conceded Torii's offensive abilities because of his exceptional defensive skills.

Continuing the Story

Torii's second year as a full-time major-league player did not start as smoothly as his 1999 season had. On May 25, 2000, the Twins optioned Torii back to Salt Lake City, where he played fifty-five games until he was recalled at the end of July. He never returned to the minor leagues, and he committed only 3 errors in ninety-nine games for the Twins. In the 2001 season, Torii solidified his permanent outfield position after his defense earned him his first American League (AL) Gold Glove Award. *Baseball America* ranked him as the number-one defensive outfielder in American League.

In 2002, Torii emerged as one of the best players of his generation. His .992 fielding percentage and .289 batting average earned him a position on the AL all-star team. At the end of the season, he finished sixth in the voting for most valuable player in the American League. He also won his second Gold Glove

Award and toured Japan with the MLB all-stars. Through the 2006 season, Torii's stellar defensive play did not falter, and Torii collected his sixth consecutive Gold Glove Award, making him the third Twin to win six or more. In the 2007 season, Torii's last with the Twins, he had a fielding percentage of .995, committing only 2 errors in 160 games. He won another Gold Glove Award and played on his second all-star team. Torii signed with the Los Angeles Angels after the 2007 season. In 2008, he played in 146 games, had a perfect fielding percentage, and earned another Gold Glove Award. He also hit .278, above his career average.

Summary

In baseball, offensive output often defines greatness, but Torii Hunter defied the standard with his defensive play. Furthermore, he did not forget about his youth in Pine Bluff, Arkansas; he created the Torii Hunter Project to give inner-city children the opportunity to play baseball.

Paul C. Alexander II

Additional Sources

- Deveney, Sean. "Four Angels in the Outfield." *The Sporting News* 232, no. 11 (March 17, 2008).
- Kepner, Tyler. "Thirty Seconds with Torii Hunter." *The New York Times*, August 9, 2008.
- Pearlman, Jeff. "Prize Catch." *Sports Illustrated* 96, no. 18 (April 29, 2002).

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1997	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1998	6	17	4	1	0	0	0	2	.235	.294
1999	135	384	98	17	2	9	52	35	.255	.380
2000	99	336	94	14	7	5	44	44	.280	.408
2001	148	564	147	32	5	27	82	92	.261	.479
2002	148	561	162	37	4	29	89	94	.289	.524
2003	154	581	145	31	4	26	83	102	.250	.451
2004	138	520	141	37	0	23	79	81	.271	.475
2005	98	372	100	24	1	14	63	56	.269	.452
2006	147	557	155	21	2	31	86	98	.278	.490
2007	160	600	172	45	1	28	94	107	.287	.505
2008	146	551	153	37	2	21	85	78	.278	.466
Totals	1,380	5,043	1,371	296	28	213	757	789	.272	.468

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Monte Irvin

Born: February 25, 1919

Haleburg, Alabama

Also known as: Monford Merrill Irvin (full name)

Early Life

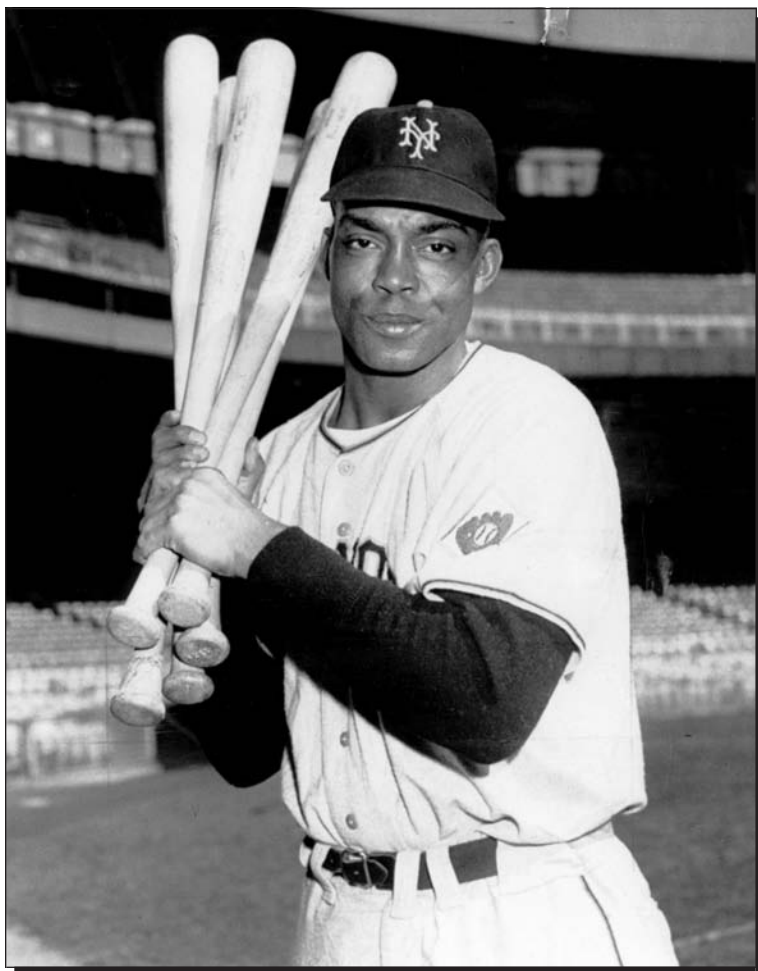
Monford “Monte” Irvin was born February 25, 1919, on a farm in rural southeastern Alabama, to a poor African American family of sharecroppers. He was one of thirteen children of Mary Eliza Henderson Irvin and Cupid Alexander Irvin, though two of his brothers died in infancy and one sister died in her teens. The entire family worked

on the farm, raising everything they needed for subsistence and growing cotton as a cash crop. However, a white man was cheating the Irvins on financial matters, and when Monte’s father protested, his life was immediately threatened. Monte was eight years old when the family left Alabama and moved north to Bloomfield, New Jersey.

The Road to Excellence

One year later, when Monte’s father found a new job with a dairy, the family moved a short distance from Bloomfield to an integrated neighborhood in Orange, New Jersey. Monte excelled in all sports, but baseball was the predominant game in the community. By the age of thirteen, Monte had joined the all-black Orange Triangles, playing every position on the diamond. When Monte reached Orange High School, he became an all-around athlete, playing not only baseball but also basketball, football, and track. He earned a total of sixteen varsity letters and even set a state record for throwing the javelin at 192 feet, 8 inches.

Monte received a four-year athletic scholarship to attend Lincoln University in Pennsylvania but left in February, 1938, in the middle of his sophomore year, to join the Newark Eagles, one of seven teams in the Negro National League. Monte started at third base but moved to center field, where his powerful arm could be put to best use. He also improved his hitting skills. In 1941, he led the league with a batting average of .395, while also hitting 41 home runs. When Pearl Harbor was attacked in December, 1941, Monte was playing winter baseball in Puerto Rico. Not long afterward, he was in the Army with an all-black engineering unit that served in England, France, and Germany.



Monte Irvin, who moved from the Negro Leagues to the New York Giants in 1949. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1949	36	76	17	3	2	0	7	7	.224	.316
1950	11	374	112	19	5	15	61	66	.299	.497
1951	151	558	174	19	11	24	94	121	.312	.514
1952	46	126	39	2	1	4	10	21	.310	.437
1953	124	444	146	21	5	21	72	97	.329	.541
1954	135	432	113	13	3	19	62	64	.262	.438
1955	51	150	38	7	1	1	16	17	.253	.333
1956	111	339	92	13	3	15	44	50	.271	.460
Totals	764	2,499	731	97	31	99	366	443	.293	.475

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

Following his discharge from the Army in September, 1945, Monte rejoined the Eagles and was a key player on the team that won the Negro World Series in 1946. In the season, Monte led the league in batting with a .394 average, and, in the World Series, he batted .462 and hit 3 home runs.

In 1946, Jackie Robinson excelled for the Montreal Royals in the International League. In April, 1947, Robinson joined the Brooklyn Dodgers and thus became the first African American to play in the major leagues. With the color line finally crossed, Monte and other stars of the Negro Leagues were gradually signed by major-league teams. Larry Doby became the second African American player in the majors when he joined the Cleveland Indians in early July, 1947. In mid-July, 1947, Hank Thompson and Willard Brown joined the St. Louis Browns, and in July, 1949, Monte became the fifth African American player in the league when he joined the New York Giants.

Monte played seven seasons for the Giants, primarily in left field but also at first base and third base. His best years as a hitter were 1951, 1952, and 1953, with batting averages of .312, .310, and .329, respectively. He led the National League (NL) with 121 RBI in 1951, helping spur the Giants to the pennant. Monte played spectacularly in the World

Series, with a .458 batting average, and stole home dramatically in the first inning of the first game. However, the Giants lost the six-game series to the New York Yankees.

Continuing the Story

The Giants finally won the World Series in 1954, but Monte's baseball career was coming to an end. He had broken his ankle in April, 1952, and was thirty-six years old in 1955 when the Giants sent him to the Minneapolis Millers, a minor-league team. He played the 1956 season for the Chicago Cubs and four games the next season for the minor-league Los Angeles Angels before retiring in May, 1957.

Following his retirement from the game, Monte worked as a public relations representative for the Rheingold Brewing Company in New York. However, in September, 1968, he returned full time to baseball as assistant director of promotion and public relations in the office of Baseball Commissioner William Eckert. Thus, Monte was the first African American to serve as an executive in the professional baseball headquarters. When Eckert was fired in December, Monte remained and subsequently served as special assistant to the next commissioner, Bowie Kuhn, from February, 1969, until September, 1984, when both men retired. During those fifteen years, baseball underwent many significant changes: In 1971, the World Series was played at night for the first time; in 1972, the league experienced its first players strike; in 1974, Henry Aaron broke Babe Ruth's career home-run record; in 1975, Frank Robinson was named the first African American major-league manager; and, in the same year, baseball abolished the reserve

Honors and Awards

- 1941, 1946-48 Negro League All-Star Team
- 1951 National League RBI champion
- 1952 National League All-Star Team
- 1973 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

clause, ushering in the era of free agency. Monte was also responsible for hiring the Jackson Five to sing the U.S. national anthem at the 1970 World Series.

On August 6, 1973, Monte was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. His acceptance speech paid tribute to his father, for standing up to adversity, and to other role models he had encountered throughout his baseball career.

Summary

During his eight years in the major leagues, Monte Irvin had 731 hits for an overall average of .293, with 99 home runs, 443 RBI, and 28 stolen bases. His eight years in the Negro Leagues, when he was in his physical prime, were even more impressive; he had a .373 batting average. As a natural hitter,

agile fielder, and strong runner, Monte won praise as an all-around athlete. His pleasant temperament and self-effacing manner distinguished him among both teammates and opponents.

James I. Deutsch

Additional Sources

- Haegle, Katie. *Monte Irvin*. New York: Rosen, 2002.
- Irvin, Monte. "The Time of a Lifetime." *Sports Illustrated* 79 (July 19, 1993): 106.
- Irvin, Monte, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Negro Leagues Greatness*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Irvin, Monte, and James A. Riley. *Nice Guys Finish First*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1996.
- Vincent, Fay. *The Only Game in Town: Baseball Stars of the 1930's and 1940's Talk About the Game They Loved*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006.

Reggie Jackson

Born: May 18, 1946

Wyncote, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Reginald Martínez Jackson (full name); Mr. October

Early Life

Reginald Martínez Jackson was born in Wyncote, Pennsylvania, on May 18, 1946, the fourth of six children of Martínez and Clara Jackson. Reggie's father was a self-employed tailor and dry cleaner and a former semiprofessional baseball player who played second base in the Negro Leagues with the Newark Eagles from 1933 to 1938. When Reggie was six, Clara moved to Baltimore, Maryland, with their three daughters and left the three boys with Martínez. Reggie took her desertion personally and never fully recovered from it. From age seven, Reggie was mostly on his own. He became self-reliant, questioned everything, and always had an opinion. He was never content to be merely good; he had to be the best, like his idol, Willie Mays.

The Road to Excellence

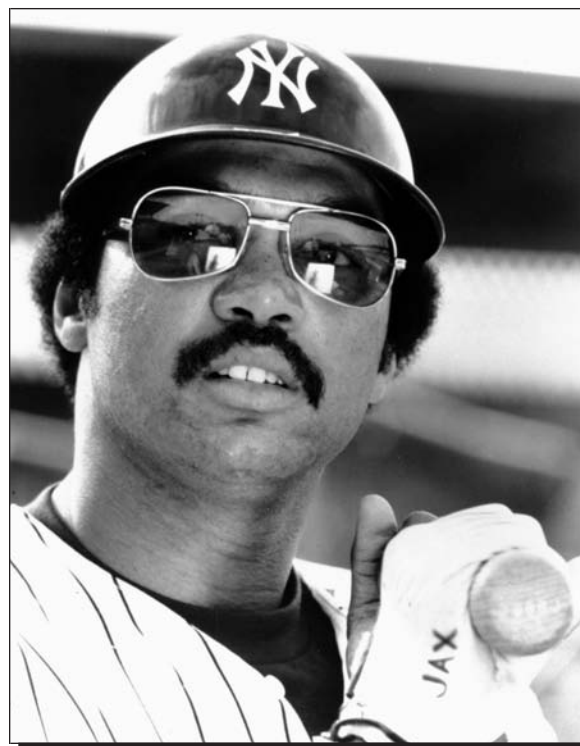
As a teenager, Reggie enjoyed discussing and playing sports, watching girls, tearing down and rebuilding cars, and dreaming of his future. As early as junior high school, his natural athletic ability began to surface, and he was sure that one day he would be a professional athlete.

In 1960, Reggie enrolled in Cheltenham Township High School in Philadelphia. Even though his relationship with his father was close, it was his coaches, Robert Trimble, John Kracsun, Ed Delator, and Chuck Mehelich, who gave him the guidance and discipline he needed. The high school had an outstanding athletic program, and Reggie excelled in all sports, including baseball. In his senior year, he pitched three no-hitters and batted .550. He wanted to play professional football, however, and knew that a good college football program would help him to achieve his goal. After graduating from high school on June 20, 1964, he began his college career at Arizona State University on a full football scholarship with the chance to play baseball.

In the fall of 1965, he began playing varsity football; by the spring of 1966, he was becoming more serious about baseball. By the end of the season, he had broken almost every Arizona State University baseball record. He knew he wanted to play baseball in the major leagues. On June 12, 1966, the second annual baseball free agent draft was held. Twenty-year-old Reggie was selected personally by Charles O. Finley, the owner of the Kansas City Athletics (A's). Reggie was a naturally gifted athlete; what remained to be seen was how talented he was.

The Emerging Champion

Reggie's professional career began in the A's farm system in Idaho with Finley's Lewiston Athletics in 1967. Within a month, he went to the Modesto Reds in Modesto, California. Although most of Reggie's defensive experience had been as a pitcher,



Reggie Jackson, who hit three consecutive first-pitch home runs during the 1977 World Series. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

the A's wanted him to be a fielder. He had to learn how to hold his glove, how to pick up a line drive off the bat, and how to catch a fly ball. His drive to be the best helped him to succeed. His combined sixty-eight-game statistics from Lewiston and Modesto included 60 RBI and 23 home runs. However, he struck out eighty-one times, a problem that would plague Reggie throughout his career.

In fact, striking out and losing his temper were his two major weaknesses. Before his career ended, he became the major league's all-time strikeout leader with 2,597. He never let the fear of striking out keep him from swinging to hit a home run, but when he did strike out, he would often lose his temper and destroy watercoolers, bat racks, or anything in his way.

In April, 1967, he went to Birmingham, Alabama, where he led the league with 84 runs scored. Although he had 87 strikeouts, his other totals were so impressive that he was named the Southern League player of the year. After fewer than fourteen months in the minor leagues, the left-hander was called to Kansas City to join the tenth-place A's for the remainder of the 1967 season. On September 15, 1967, he hit the first of 563 major-league home runs.

Reggie's rookie year with the newly relocated Oakland A's was in 1968. By the summer, he had become a national home-run hero by hitting 29 home runs and driving in 74 runs. He struck out 171 times, the second worst strikeout record for a season in major-league history.

Reggie spent the 1968 all-star break in Miami, Florida, where he married Juanita (Jennie) Campos on July 8, 1968. They were divorced in 1972.

Reggie played ball for the Santurce Club in San Juan, Puerto Rico, during the 1970-1971 winter season under player-manager Frank Robinson—another of his idols. Frank Robinson built up Reggie's morale with sound advice and inspiration. Reggie was also inspired and helped by Joe DiMaggio.

Continuing the Story

Reggie was labeled baseball's "Superduperstar" by *Time* magazine and *Sports Illustrated*, but he was best known as "Mr. October" because of his heroics in postseason games. Reggie lived for the playoffs and the World Series. He was in a total of seventy-seven postseason games. He helped Oakland win three straight world championships and was named the World Series most valuable player in 1973 and

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1967	35	118	21	4	4	1	13	6	.178	.305
1968	154	553	138	13	6	29	82	74	.250	.452
1969	152	549	151	36	3	47	123	118	.275	.608
1970	149	426	101	21	2	23	57	66	.237	.458
1971	150	567	157	29	3	32	87	80	.277	.508
1972	135	499	132	25	2	25	72	75	.265	.473
1973	151	539	158	28	2	32	99	117	.293	.531
1974	148	506	146	25	1	29	90	93	.289	.514
1975	157	593	150	39	3	36	91	104	.253	.511
1976	134	498	138	27	2	27	84	91	.277	.502
1977	146	525	150	39	2	32	93	110	.286	.550
1978	139	511	140	13	5	27	82	97	.274	.477
1979	131	465	138	24	2	29	78	89	.297	.544
1980	143	514	154	22	4	41	94	111	.300	.597
1981	94	334	79	17	1	15	33	54	.237	.428
1982	153	530	146	17	1	39	92	101	.275	.532
1983	116	397	77	14	1	14	43	49	.194	.340
1984	143	525	117	17	2	25	67	81	.223	.406
1985	143	460	116	27	0	27	64	85	.252	.487
1986	132	419	101	12	2	18	65	58	.241	.408
1987	115	336	74	14	1	15	42	43	.220	.402
Totals	2,820	9,864	2,584	463	49	563	1,551	1,702	.262	.490

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

1977. The 1977 World Series was his most outstanding effort. On October 18, 1977, Reggie hit 3 home runs in a single game, giving him 5 in a single series. After the series, the Standard Brands Company named a candy bar after him, the Reggie Bar.

After nine years with the A's (1968-1976), Reggie played for one year with the Baltimore Orioles. In 1977, he was signed by the New York Yankees. Life as a Yankee was not easy for Reggie. New York was hard on him even though he played brilliantly. In 1982, he signed with the California Angels. In 1987, he rejoined the Oakland Athletics for one last season. His greatest fear had always been that he would humiliate himself or end his career with a strikeout, but it did not happen that way. On October 3, 1987, the A's held a special day to honor Reggie. At the time of his retirement, his 563 home runs placed him sixth on the all-time home-run list.

Reggie's life did not end with his baseball career. He had inherited his father's business sense. He bought stock in major companies and invested in more than one hundred luxury and sports cars. He purchased real estate, china, fine art, American Indian artifacts, and antique guns. He became the automotive editor for *Penthouse* magazine, an announcer for ABC television, and a spokesperson for numerous companies. In 2002, he became a member of an exclusive group when the Yankees dedicated a plaque to him in Yankee Stadium's Monument Park.

Summary

During his impressive twenty-one-year career, Reggie's life was filled with drama, excitement, and turmoil. The premier power hitter of his generation, Reggie was inducted into the Baseball Hall of

Major League Records

Most strikeouts, 2,597
 Most home runs in one World Series, 5 (1977)
 Most home runs in a World Series game, 3 (1977) (record shared)
 Highest World Series slugging percentage, .755

Honors and Awards

1966	College Player of the Year
1967	Southern League Player of the Year
1969, 1971-75, 1977-84	American League All-Star Team
1969, 1973, 1975-76, 1980	<i>Sporting News</i> American League All-Star Team
1973	American League most valuable player <i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
1973, 1977	World Series most valuable player
1993	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame Uniform number 44 retired by New York Yankees Inducted into Bay Area Sports Hall of Fame
2002	Received Ford Freedom Award
2004	Uniform number 9 retired by Oakland Athletics

Fame in 1993. He thrived on attention and affection and was intelligent, sometimes outspoken, and always controversial.

Victoria Reynolds

Additional Sources

Goldman, Rob. *Once They Were Angels*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.

Hickey, David, and Kerry Keene. *The Proudest Yankees of All: From the Bronx to Cooperstown*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.

Kahn, Roger. *October Men: Reggie Jackson, George Steinbrenner, Billy Martin, and the Yankees' Miraculous Finish in 1978*. Orlando, Fla.: Harcourt, 2003.

Madden, Bill. *Pride of October: What It Was to Be Young and a Yankee*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.

Plimpton, George, ed. *Home Run*. San Diego, Calif.: Harcourt, 2001.

Shoeless Joe Jackson

Born: July 16, 1888

Pickens County, South Carolina

Died: December 5, 1951

Greenville, South Carolina

Also known as: Joseph Jefferson Wofford Jackson
(full name)

Early Life

Joseph Jefferson Wofford Jackson was born in poverty on July 16, 1888, in the small South Carolina town of Brandon Mills. His father was a mill worker and never received a decent salary. Joe Jackson's education ended before his twelfth birthday, and he was illiterate when he began his major-league career with the Philadelphia Athletics in 1908. Joe had a harsh childhood. He had to start working in the mill with his father at the age of twelve in order to help his family financially. When he was not working, Joe played baseball. He owed his nickname, "Shoeless Joe," to his curious practice of often playing baseball without shoes.

The Road to Excellence

Shoeless Joe had a relatively short and spectacularly successful career in the minor leagues. As an outfielder, he hit for a high average throughout his career in the minor and major leagues. Between 1908 and 1910, he won batting championships in three separate leagues. In 1908, he led the Carolina Association with a .346 average while playing for the Greenville, South Carolina, team. The next year, he advanced to the Savannah, Georgia, team in the South Atlantic League and hit .358. He followed this accomplishment by winning the 1910 batting title for the New Orleans team in the Southern Association with a .354 average. He played in ten games for the Philadelphia Athletics in 1908 and 1909, but the Philadelphia manager and owner Connie Mack traded him to the Cleveland Indians late in the 1910 season. Shortly after this trade, Shoeless Joe was called to the majors, where he would remain until the end of his career in 1920.

The Emerging Champion

Shoeless Joe was a powerful and effective hitter. His career batting average of .356 was surpassed only by Ty Cobb's .367 career average and Rogers Hornsby's .358 lifetime average. In 1911, his first full season with the Cleveland Indians, he hit .408, but he still lost the batting title to Ty Cobb, whose average was .420. Shoeless Joe never won a batting title in the majors because he had the misfortune of playing in the American League at the same time



Shoeless Joe Jackson, who is indelibly linked with the 1919 Black Sox Scandal. (Library of Congress)

as such consistently great hitters as Ty Cobb, Tris Speaker, and George Sisler. Late in the 1915 season, he was traded to the Chicago White Sox. He helped his new team to win the World Series in 1917 and the American League pennant in 1919. Shoeless Joe seemed destined for a long and illustrious career in baseball. By his own choosing, this would not be the case.

Continuing the Story

As the 1919 World Series between the underdog Cincinnati Reds and the Chicago White Sox began, few would have believed that Shoeless Joe had conspired with seven other White Sox players to lose the series so that gamblers could win a huge amount of money. Unusually poor performances by key players convinced Charles Comiskey, then owner of the White Sox, that something dishonest had taken place, and he offered a reward of \$10,000 for proof that a conspiracy had existed. Late in the 1920 season, Shoeless Joe and other players signed confessions, and they were then indicted for criminal conspiracy.

Before their trial, these confessions conveniently disappeared from the Chicago office of the Illinois State Attorney, and a jury found them innocent of all charges. In 1921, Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis, the newly elected commissioner of baseball, ruled, however, that Shoeless Joe Jackson and his seven coconspirators had deliberately lost the 1919 World Series and would be banned from baseball for life. Shoeless Joe returned to South Carolina, where he became a businessman. He died of natural causes on December 5, 1951, in Greenville, South Carolina.

Baseball writers refer to this conspiracy as the Black Sox scandal because of the belief that these eight players dishonored baseball. Although defenders of Shoeless Joe have argued that the relatively low salaries paid to the White Sox players by Charles Comiskey should serve to diminish the players' guilt, no baseball commissioner ever reversed this decision by Judge Landis, and no player banned from baseball has ever been elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1908	5	23	3	0	0	0	0	3	.130	.130
1909	5	17	5	0	0	0	3	3	.294	.294
1910	20	75	29	2	5	1	15	11	.387	.587
1911	147	571	233	45	19	7	126	83	.408	.590
1912	152	572	226	44	26	3	121	90	.395	.579
1913	148	528	197	39	17	7	109	71	.373	.551
1914	122	453	153	22	13	3	61	53	.338	.464
1915	128	461	142	20	14	5	63	81	.308	.445
1916	155	592	202	40	21	3	91	78	.341	.495
1917	146	538	162	20	17	5	91	75	.301	.429
1918	17	65	23	2	2	1	9	20	.354	.492
1919	139	516	181	31	14	7	79	96	.351	.506
1920	146	570	218	42	20	12	105	121	.382	.589
Totals	1,330	4,981	1,774	307	168	54	873	785	.356	.518

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Summary

Although Shoeless Joe Jackson was a superb hitter, whose career batting average of .356 is the third highest attained in the history of baseball, he tarnished his reputation permanently by his participation in the conspiracy to fix the 1919 World Series.

Edmund J. Campion

Additional Sources

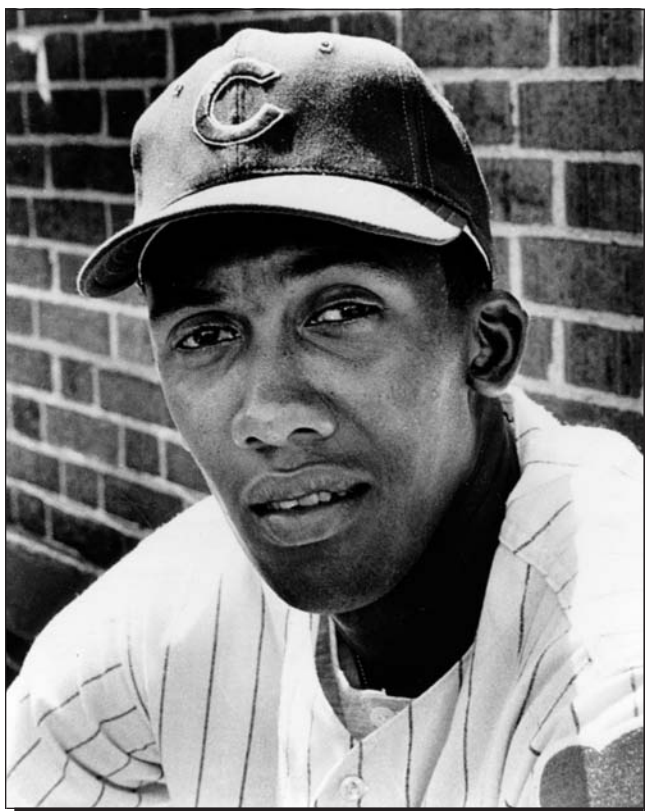
- Bell, John. *Shoeless Summer: The Summer of 1923 When Shoeless Joe Jackson Played Baseball in Americus, Georgia*. Carrollton, Ga.: Vabella, 2001.
- Brody, Saul Nathaniel. "Shoeless Joe Jackson's Bat and the Invention of Baseball History." *Nine: A Journal of Baseball History and Culture* 11, no. 1 (2002): 89-96.
- Burman, Howard. *A Man Called Shoeless*. Baltimore: Publish America, 2006.
- Carney, Gene. *Burying the Black Sox: How Baseball's Cover-Up of the 1919 World Series Fix Almost Succeeded*. Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, 2006.
- Fleitz, David L. *Shoeless: The Life and Times of Joe Jackson*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2001.
- Gropman, Donald. *Say It Ain't So, Joe! The True Story of Shoeless Joe Jackson*. Rev. ed. Secaucus, N.J.: Carol, 1999.
- Nathan, Daniel A. *Saying It's So: A Cultural History of the Black Sox Scandal*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2005.
- Thompson, Joe. *Growing Up with "Shoeless Joe": The Greatest Natural Player in Baseball History*. Greenville, S.C.: Burgess International, 1998.

Ferguson Jenkins

Born: December 13, 1942
Chatham, Ontario, Canada
Also known as: Ferguson Arthur Jenkins (full name); Fergie

The Early Years

Ferguson Arthur Jenkins was born on December 13, 1942, in Chatham, Ontario, Canada, approximately 60 miles east of Detroit, Michigan. His family was part of the tight-knit, mostly middle-class, black community in Chatham. His father was a restaurant chef in a local hotel and had been an excellent baseball player in the era before black players were permitted in the major leagues. Ferguson's mother, who became legally blind as a result of complications from his birth, was a homemaker



Pitcher Ferguson Jenkins, who recorded more than 3,000 strikeouts during his nineteen-year career. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

and later worked in various positions for the Canadian Council for the Blind in southwestern Ontario.

The Road to Excellence

Ferguson excelled in amateur hockey, basketball, and baseball throughout his school years, although baseball was his third choice. His raw but unformed talent as a pitcher was spotted by a local baseball scout who covered the western Ontario region, and soon Ferguson was on the radar of the Philadelphia Phillies organization. He signed with Philadelphia after graduating from high school and left home for the first time to play in the United States in the Phillies' minor-league organization. During his minor-league years in the American South, for the first time, Ferguson experienced the racism that he had largely avoided growing up as a black Canadian in a small town. In 1965, after honing his skills in the minor leagues and in winter baseball in the Caribbean, Ferguson was called up to the major leagues as a relief pitcher.

The Emerging Champion

In 1966, after one season in the Phillies' bullpen, Ferguson was traded to the Cubs and had an immediate impact. After one additional season as a reliever, he was moved to the starting rotation. Despite having only an average fastball, Ferguson became an immediate winner because of his pinpoint control, consistency, and will to win.

Beginning in 1967, Ferguson compiled six seasons of 20 or more wins. He led the league in strikeouts in 1969, a year in which the Cubs led the league for most of the summer only to lose the pennant to the New York Mets in the final weeks of the season. Ferguson's greatest year, however, was in 1971: He won twenty-four games and batted .243 with 6 home runs and 20 RBI. His performance on the mound earned him the Cy Young Award. In the off-season of his early years with the Cubs, Ferguson toured with the Harlem Globetrotters bas-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1965	7	0	0	12.1	7	2	10	2	1	1	0	2.19
1966	61	12	2	184.1	150	52	150	6	8	5	1	3.32
1967	38	38	20	289.1	230	83	236	20	13	0	3	2.80
1968	40	40	20	308.0	255	65	260	20	15	0	3	2.63
1969	43	42	23	311.1	284	71	273	21	15	0	7	3.21
1970	40	39	24	313.0	265	60	274	22	16	1	3	3.39
1971	39	39	30	325.0	304	37	263	24	13	0	3	2.77
1972	36	36	23	289.1	253	62	184	20	12	0	5	3.20
1973	38	38	7	271.0	267	57	170	14	16	0	2	3.89
1974	41	41	29	328.1	286	45	225	25	12	0	6	2.82
1975	37	37	22	270.0	261	56	157	17	18	0	4	3.93
1976	30	29	12	209.0	201	43	142	12	11	0	2	3.27
1977	28	28	11	193.0	190	36	105	10	10	0	1	3.68
1978	34	30	16	249.0	228	41	157	18	8	0	4	3.04
1979	37	37	10	259.0	252	81	164	16	14	0	3	4.07
1980	29	29	12	198.0	190	52	129	12	12	0	0	3.77
1981	19	16	1	106.0	122	40	63	5	8	0	0	4.50
1982	34	34	4	217.1	221	68	134	14	15	0	1	3.15
1983	33	29	1	167.1	176	46	96	6	9	0	1	4.30
Totals	594	594	267	4,500.2	4,142	997	3,192	284	226	7	49	3.34

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ketball team, continuing his childhood love for the game.

Continuing the Story

Following a losing season with the Cubs in 1972, concerns arose about Ferguson's age and performance, and he was traded to the Texas Rangers. In 1974, he rebounded to win twenty-five games and was named the comeback player of the year. He continued to pitch successfully for Texas and then the Boston Red Sox and eventually returned to the Cubs for two final seasons. Ferguson retired after the 1983 season at the age of forty. Over the course of his nineteen-year major-league career, he won

284 games, had 267 complete games, pitched 49 shutouts, and was a three-time all-star. He was one of a handful of pitchers to have more than 3,000 strikeouts, fewer than 1,000 walks, and more than 100 wins in both leagues. Along with Tom Seaver and Bob Gibson, Ferguson was one of the premier pitchers of his era. Throughout his career, Ferguson was also an excellent hitter with both good power and a high batting average, a rarity for pitchers.

Ferguson's playing career was marred by his arrest for drug possession in the Toronto airport in 1980, where illegal drugs were found in his unattended luggage. Ferguson denied that the drugs were his, and the criminal charges were ultimately dropped. Major League Baseball commissioner Bowie Kuhn suspended Ferguson, but these disciplinary proceedings were promptly overturned by an arbitrator. In the years afterward, Ferguson was actively outspoken in opposing drug use by young people and athletes.

After retiring from baseball, "Fergie" served as a pitching coach for minor-league teams of the Texas Rangers and Cincinnati Reds and in the major leagues for the Chicago Cubs. In 1991, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame and

Honors and Awards

1967, 1971-72	National League All-Star Team
1971	National League Cy Young Award
1974	Comeback Player of the Year Award
	Lou Marsh Trophy
1987	Inducted into Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame
1991	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
2004	Inducted into Texas Rangers Hall of Fame

awarded the prestigious Order of Canada. He endured the death of his second wife in a tragic auto accident and the suicide of a fiancé, which also resulted in the death of his daughter from his second marriage. He devoted most of his time to baseball-related causes and charities and nonprofit organizations in his native Canada through the Fergie Jenkins Foundation, which he established in 1999.

Summary

Ferguson Jenkins was one of the greatest athletes Canada ever produced and, as of 2008, was the only Canadian in the National Baseball Hall of Fame. A proud Canadian, he also was elected to the Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame. Ferguson became a star in the United States, though baseball was his third favorite sport. He combined natural talent

with desire and drive to become one of the most accurate and consistent pitchers of his era.

Spencer Weber Waller

Additional Sources

Freedman, Lew. *Game of My Life, Chicago Cubs: Memorable Stories of Cubs Baseball*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.

Jenkins, Ferguson. *Like No One Else: The Ferguson Jenkins Story*. Chicago: Henry Regnery, 1973.

Jenkins, Ferguson, and David Fisher Jenkins. *Inside Pitching*. Chicago: Henry Regnery, 1972.

Pahko, Stanley. *Ferguson Jenkins: The Quiet Winner*. New York: Putnam, 1975.

Turcotte, Dorothy. *The Game Is Easy, Life Is Hard: The Story of Ferguson Jenkins, Jr.* Grimsby, Ont.: The Fergie Jenkins Foundation, 2002.

Derek Jeter

Born: June 26, 1974

Pequannock, New Jersey

Also known as: Derek Sanderson Jeter (full name); Mr. November

Early Life

Derek Sanderson Jeter was born on June 26, 1974, in New Jersey but grew up in Kalamazoo, Michigan. From the time he was eight years old, Derek dreamed of playing shortstop for the New York Yankees. His parents supported his dream, telling

him that he could do anything he wanted in life if he were willing to work hard and stay dedicated.

All his work paid off when Derek was named *USA Today's* top high school player in 1992. His baseball skills coupled with his excellent academic record gave him the option of going to just about any college he wished.

The Road to Excellence

The New York Yankees chose Derek as the sixth pick overall in the 1992 Major League Baseball draft. Derek reported to the rookie-level Gulf Coast Yankees. He batted just .202 his first season. Nevertheless, Derek was moved up to the Class-A Greensboro, North Carolina, Bats the next year. There, he committed 56 errors at shortstop in one season. It was the low point of his career. He never gave up on himself, though, nor did the Yankees.

The year 1994 was the turning point for Derek. He played so well that he quickly moved up the ranks to the Yankees AAA farm team, the Columbus, Ohio, Clippers. Derek was named the minor-league player of the year by *USA Today*. Late in 1995, Derek was called up to the big league. He was a New York Yankee at last. He mostly sat on the bench and watched the Yankees clinch a playoff spot for the first time since 1981. New York lost a heartbreaking first-round, best-of-five-game series after winning the first two games. The team was crushed, but the pain lasted only one season, thanks in large part to Derek.

The Emerging Champion

The Yankees were ready to take a chance on Derek; he became the team's starting shortstop at the beginning of the 1996 season. Derek made an impact immediately: He hit



Derek Jeter after the final MLB game played at Yankee Stadium on September 21, 2008. (Anthony J. Causi/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1995	15	48	12	4	1	0	5	7	.250	.375
1996	157	582	183	25	6	10	104	78	.314	.430
1997	159	654	190	31	7	10	116	70	.291	.405
1998	149	626	203	25	8	19	127	84	.324	.481
1999	158	627	219	37	9	24	134	102	.349	.552
2000	148	593	201	31	4	15	119	73	.339	.481
2001	150	614	191	35	3	21	110	74	.311	.480
2002	157	644	191	26	0	18	124	75	.297	.421
2003	119	482	156	25	3	10	87	52	.324	.450
2004	154	643	188	44	1	23	111	78	.292	.471
2005	159	654	202	25	5	19	122	70	.309	.450
2006	154	623	214	39	3	14	118	97	.343	.483
2007	156	639	206	39	4	12	102	73	.322	.452
2008	150	596	179	25	3	11	88	69	.300	.408
Totals	1,985	8,025	2,535	411	57	206	1,467	1,002	.316	.458

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

a home run on Opening Day against the defending American League (AL) champion Cleveland Indians. Derek played in 157 games that year. An excellent fielder, he could also hit for average and had speed. Manager Joe Torre had hoped Derek would hit .250 and play great defense. Derek hit .314 and won the AL rookie of the year award, helping to lead the Yankees to the World Series.

By 1996, the Yankees had not won a World Series Championship in eighteen years, the longest dry spell in the franchise's storied history. After losing the first two games to the defending champion Atlanta Braves, the Yankees won the next four, becoming World Series champions. Derek hit .361 in the postseason, setting a precedent as a "clutch" playoff performer for his career.

Playing in New York, with its big-city distractions and intense media scrutiny, can be intimidating to

seasoned veterans and downright disastrous for young players. With his natural grace, charm, and good sense, Derek handled all these pressures. Though his good looks attracted media attention and endorsement deals, Derek did not let it all go to his head. Instead he thrived on it, becoming an integral part of what became a Yankees winning machine.

Continuing the Story

In 1998, the year the Yankees compiled a record 125 wins, including the playoffs, Derek hit .324 with a superb fielding percentage of .986. The next year, as the Yankees captured a second straight World Series title, Derek did even better: .339 with a career-high 24 homers and 102 RBI.

In 2000, Derek was the first player ever to be named most valuable player (MVP) in both the Major League Baseball All-Star Game—when he went three for three, driving in 2 runs—and the World Series in the same season. In the World Series against the New York Mets, he batted .409 with 2 home runs. The Yankees' win over the Mets marked the team's fourth World Series title in Derek's first five full major-league seasons.

The Yankees reached the postseason every year between 1995 and 2007. Derek continued to be a leader on and off the field. With the Yankees at the brink of elimination in a 2001 playoff series with Oakland, Derek cut off a

Honors and Awards

1992	USA Today High School Player of the Year
1994	USA Today Minor League Player of the Year
1996	American League Rookie of the Year
1998-2002, 2004, 2006-08	American League All-Star Team
2000	Babe Ruth Award
	MLB all-star game most valuable player
	World Series most valuable player
2004-06	Gold Glove Award
2006	American League Hank Aaron Award
2006-08	Silver Slugger Award

throw from Shane Spencer that was far up the right-field line and, as he streaked to his right, flipped the ball to catcher Jorge Posada to tag out runner Jeremy Giambi. The Yankees won the game 1-0 and roared back from a 2-0 deficit in the best-of-five-game series. The Yankees reached the World Series again that season, falling to Arizona in seven games, although Derek won game four in New York with a home run.

On June 3, 2003, Derek became the eleventh Yankees captain. This honor linked Derek with Babe Ruth, Lou Gehrig, and Thurman Munson. Later that year, he helped get the Yankees back to the World Series, which the team lost to Florida. Derek hit .346 in that World Series.

Derek exerted his leadership in ways other than the stat sheets. In 2004, during a regular-season game against Boston, he dived headfirst into the stands to make a catch, cutting up his face in the process. Off the field, Derek found time to be a positive role model for kids. He established the Turn 2 Foundation to help disadvantaged youths.

Summary

Derek Jeter supplemented his natural athletic ability with single-minded intensity to become one of the premier shortstops in baseball. A true gentleman, Derek achieved enormous success while remaining humble and dedicated to his sport. As such, he became one of the most popular players to don the Yankee pinstripes.

John Slocum, updated by Stephen Borelli

Additional Sources

Giles, Patrick. *Derek Jeter: Pride of the Yankees*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1999.

Jeter, Derek, with Jack Curry. *The Life You Imagine: Life Lessons for Achieving Your Dreams*. New York: Crown, 2000.

Mills, Clifford W. *Derek Jeter*. New York: Chelsea House, 2007.

Robinson, Tom. *Derek Jeter: Captain on and off the Field*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2006.

Stewart, Mark. *Derek Jeter: Substance and Style*. Brookfield, Conn.: Millbrook Press, 1999.

Howard Johnson

Born: November 29, 1960
Clearwater, Florida

Also known as: Howard Michael Johnson (full name) HoJo

Early Life

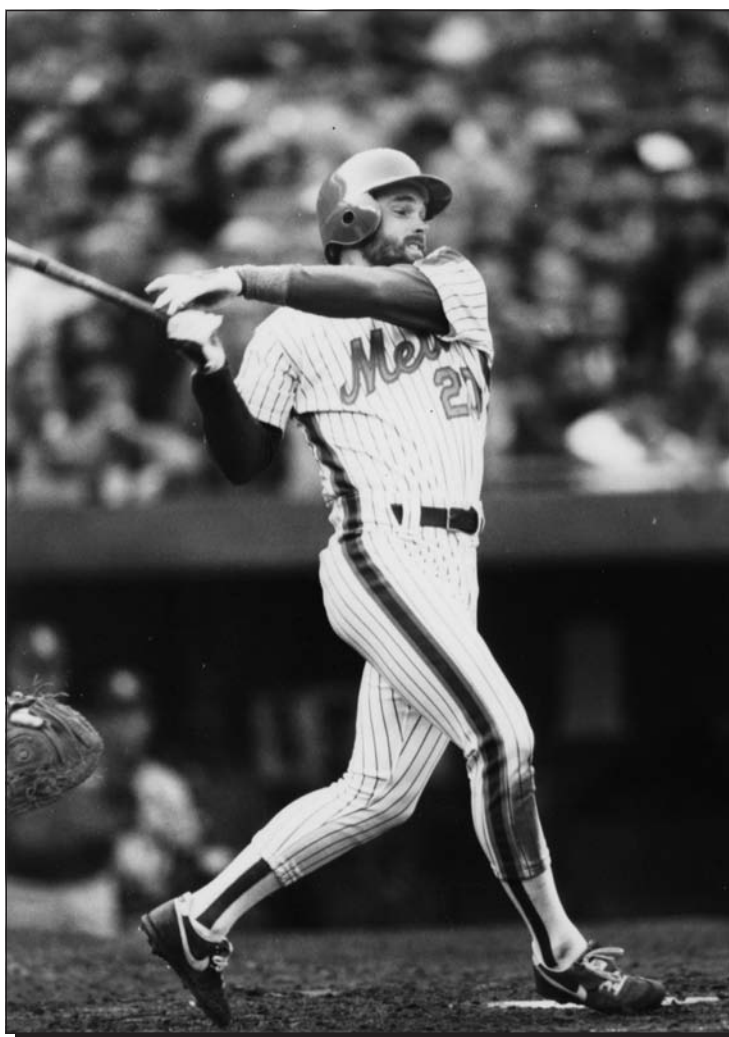
Howard Michael Johnson was born on November 29, 1960, in Clearwater, Florida. Baseball was an important part of young Howard's life. The warm and sunny Florida climate meant he could play baseball year-round. His high school friends nicknamed him "HoJo" after the famous restaurant chain, a nickname that stuck with him. Upon graduation from Clearwater High School, Howard attended St. Petersburg Junior College, where he also played baseball. Howard was the Detroit Tigers' second-round choice in the January, 1979, free agent draft.

The Road to Excellence

Howard played several years in the minor leagues before getting a chance to play in the majors. Noted particularly as an excellent fielder, Howard was selected to the Florida State All-Star team in 1980. Two years later, Howard got his first opportunity to play with the Detroit Tigers. Injuries forced him to miss many games, and he was sent back to the minor leagues in 1982 and 1983. In 1984, Howard started ninety-nine games at third base for Detroit. Howard's offensive numbers were respectable, but the Tigers' manager, Sparky Anderson, questioned whether Howard could hit in the "clutch." In 1985, Howard was traded to the New York Mets for Walt Terrell. Howard set out for New York to show what he could do and to prove his former manager wrong.

New York was a good fit for Howard. In his first year with the club, Howard achieved career highs in games played

(126), at bats (389), hits (94), doubles (18), and triples (4). He bought a house in Long Island, and he and his family established roots in the "Big Apple." In 1986, Howard jumped off to a fast start, but bad luck, this time in the form of a fracture of the right arm, again sidelined him for several weeks. After that, he was generally relegated to a backup to Ray Knight at third base. Howard Johnson had a goal, however, and he would not let any obstacle stop him from achieving it.



Howard Johnson, who hit a career-high 38 home runs in 1991. (Courtesy of New York Mets)

The Emerging Champion

It is always a baseball player's dream to play in the World Series. Howard achieved that dream twice. In 1984, he played for Detroit in the World Series. Two years later, while playing for the National League's Mets, Howard became only the twenty-seventh player in major-league history to play on a world championship team in both leagues. Howard saw only limited action in the World Series, however, and he wanted to play regularly.

Howard continued to work hard on all aspects of his game. During the 1986 off-season, he worked on a rigorous training program and proudly claimed he was strong enough to hit 30 home runs and fast enough to steal 30 bases. Howard waited for his chance to show his real potential, and when that chance came, it was a year baseball and Howard Johnson would never forget.

During the 1987 baseball campaign, Howard established career highs in virtually every offensive category. He led all major-league third basemen in home runs, finishing fifth in the National League with 36; finished tenth in RBI, with 99; and tied for eighth in walks, with 83. He also tied for the league lead in game-winning RBI, with 16. Howard kept his word and joined the prestigious 30-30 club—30 home run and 30 stolen bases—a feat so rare that, when he and teammate Darryl Strawberry repeated the performance two years later, they became the first pair of 30-30 teammates in baseball history. St. Louis manager Whitey Herzog could

Honors and Awards

1980 Florida State All-Star Team
1989, 1991 National League All-Star Team

not believe Howard could hit so many home runs and publicly accused him of "corking" his bat, accusations that were proven false. Even after he had hit more than 30 home runs in the tough National League, however, there were those who doubted him.

Continuing the Story

Howard did not let critics affect his play on the field. Although plagued with injuries again in 1988, he was still able to hit more than 20 home runs and made 109 starts at third base and 34 starts at shortstop. Healthy again in 1989, Howard set numerous club records, posting career highs in batting average (.287), runs scored (104), doubles (41), RBI(101), and stolen bases (41).

Howard became only the third player in baseball history to hit 30 home runs and steal 30 bases more than once in his career. Of his 36 home runs in 1989, 14 were hit from the seventh inning on. He hit 3 in the seventh, 5 in the eighth, 5 in the ninth, and 1 in the tenth. Selected to the National League all-star team for the first time, Howard put to rest any concerns that he could not hit in the "clutch."

In addition to proving to be a reliable hitter,

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1982	54	155	49	5	0	4	23	14	.316	.426
1983	27	66	14	0	0	3	11	5	.212	.348
1984	116	335	88	14	1	12	43	50	.248	.394
1985	126	389	94	18	4	11	38	46	.242	.393
1986	88	220	54	14	0	10	30	39	.245	.445
1987	157	554	147	22	1	36	93	99	.265	.504
1988	148	495	114	21	1	24	85	68	.230	.422
1989	153	571	164	41	3	36	104	101	.287	.559
1990	154	590	144	37	3	23	89	90	.244	.434
1991	156	564	146	34	4	38	108	117	.259	.535
1992	100	350	78	19	0	7	48	43	.223	.329
1993	72	235	56	8	2	7	32	26	.238	.354
1994	93	227	48	10	2	10	30	40	.211	.323
1995	87	169	33	4	1	7	26	22	.195	.330
Totals	1,531	4,920	1,229	247	22	228	760	760	.249	.446

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Howard helped the Mets immensely in the field. When slick fielding shortstop Kevin Elster went down with a serious shoulder injury, Howard volunteered to move from third base to shortstop. Not only did Howard emerge as one of the best fielders on the team, but manager Bud Harrelson also declared Howard the starting shortstop for the 1991 season.

With the departure of Darryl Strawberry to Los Angeles, the burden of producing home runs and RBI fell on Howard's shoulders. More important, Howard emerged as the team leader for the 1990's. Unselfish, hardworking, and tenacious, Howard believed in himself and ignored all critics. In 1993, Howard left the Mets after nine seasons and signed with the Colorado Rockies, where his batting average slumped to a career low .211. He finished his baseball career with the Chicago Cubs in 1995. Af-

ter his playing career, he became a coach with a number of minor-league teams. In 2007, he returned to the major leagues as a coach for the Mets.

Summary

Howard Johnson did not let injuries or critics discourage him. In his quiet and unassuming way, he let his actions speak for him. He demonstrated patience and strength in the batter's box and an ability to come through in "clutch" situations.

Mary McElroy

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Judy Johnson

Born: October 20, 1900

Snow Hill, Maryland

Died: June 15, 1989

Wilmington, Delaware

Also known as: William Julius Johnson (full name)

Early Life

William Julius Johnson was born on October 20, 1900, in Snow Hill, Maryland. He was one of three children born to William and Annie Johnson. His father, a sailor by trade, moved his family from Maryland to Wilmington, Delaware, when William was very young. As a youngster, William loved to participate in sports. This pleased his father, who had hopes that William might someday be a prizefighter. William played pickup baseball games with neighborhood boys, and when he became the batboy for a local amateur baseball team coached by his father, he developed a deep interest in baseball. As an adolescent, he played for several integrated baseball and football teams in Wilmington. During World War I, he decided to quit school and work on a loading dock in New Jersey.

The Road to Excellence

After the war, William returned to his home in Wilmington. He was asked to play third base with the Chester Giants, an all-black amateur team located in nearby Chester, Pennsylvania. The Giants played on weekends. For the next few years, William played with several black semiprofessional teams around Philadelphia, where his play at third base was outstanding. During this time, he caught the attention of Negro League scouts, who marveled at the “kid from Delaware” with sure hands and a great arm at third base. In 1921, he received \$150 a month to play third base for the Philadelphia Hilldales, one of the most powerful teams in the Negro Leagues. While with the Phila-

delphia Hilldales, William acquired the nickname “Judy” because he resembled Judy Gans, another player of that era.

Judy quickly established himself as one of the premier defensive third basemen and “clutch” hitters in the Negro Leagues. He continued to develop the skills that made him a standout and leader not only on the baseball diamond but also on the field of life. He was acknowledged by teammates and friends as a gentleman on and off the



Judy Johnson, one of the best defensive third basemen in Negro League history. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Negro League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	BA
1919	1	4	0	0	0	0	.000
1920	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1921	22	88	20	3	2	2	.227
1922	7	25	2	0	0	0	.080
1923	27	86	31	12	1	1	.360
1924	71	245	84	19	6	2	.343
1925	66	249	97	12	8	4	.390
1926	87	339	111	21	6	2	.327
1927	51	183	49	5	2	1	.268
1928	52	205	46	3	3	1	.224
1929	74	256	104	13	1	3	.406
1930	16	69	19	0	1	0	.275
1931	56	205	56	3	3	0	.273
1932	32	115	31	2	4	1	.270
1933	36	121	27	8	0	0	.223
1934	50	192	49	9	3	1	.255
1935	55	222	68	12	3	1	.306
1936	25	88	22	3	1	0	.250
Totals	728	2,692	816	127	47	19	.303

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; BA = batting average

field. As a ballplayer, he was recognized as a “clutch” performer.

The Emerging Champion

In 1923, Judy played alongside future hall of famer John Henry “Pop” Lloyd. Judy acknowledged that Pop Lloyd had a great influence on his development, as both a player and a person. In 1924, Judy led his Hilldale team into the first Negro World Series against the Kansas City Monarchs. Kansas City eventually won the series, but Judy led all hitters with a .364 batting average.

In 1925, Judy batted .390 for the regular season and led Hilldale to the team’s third league pennant and a rematch with the Monarchs in the Negro World Series. This time, Hilldale was victorious, beating the Monarchs five games to one.

Judy batted a career high .406 with Hilldale during the 1929 season, which was his final year with the club. During his tenure with the Hilldale club, the team won Eastern Colored League Pennant

in 1923, 1924, and 1925, and Judy consistently batted in the .300’s. In 1930, the Eastern Colored League folded as a consequence of the Great Depression.

In 1930, Judy became the player-coach of another Negro League team, the Pittsburgh Homestead Grays. While playing for and coaching the Grays, Judy reportedly discovered Negro League great and future hall of famer Josh Gibson and gave him the opportunity to play for the Grays. In 1931, Judy returned to play third base for a newly formed Hilldale club. His stay was brief, however. In 1932, he became the player-coach of the Pittsburgh Crawfords, a team recognized by many baseball historians as the greatest in the his-

tory of the Negro Leagues. Along with Judy, the Crawfords featured National Baseball Hall of Fame members Gibson, “Cool Papa” Bell, Oscar Charleston, and Leroy “Satchel” Paige.

Continuing the Story

Judy remained with the Crawfords until his retirement from baseball in 1936. Over his long career, Judy held a lifetime batting average of .303. Connie Mack, manager and executive of the Philadelphia Athletics (A’s), often marveled at Judy’s baseball skills and once remarked, “If Judy Johnson was white he could name his price.” However, Judy played during the era when a color barrier ruled baseball and black professional players could play only in the Negro Leagues.

Judy returned to Wilmington, Delaware, and neighboring Philadelphia, holding several jobs until baseball called him out of retirement in 1951. Acknowledged as having a keen baseball mind, Judy was asked to join the A’s as a scout and instructor. As a scout with the A’s and later with the Philadelphia Phillies, he helped to discover and develop a number of major-league prospects. Among these were major-league greats Richie Allen and Bill Bruton. Bruton later became Judy’s son-in-law. Judy once recommended to the A’s the purchase

Honors and Awards

1933 East-West Negro League All-Star Team
1975 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

of Hank Aaron from the Negro League's Indianapolis Clowns for only \$3,500. However, the team vetoed the suggestion.

In 1973, Judy finally retired and returned to Delaware after a long and illustrious career in baseball. Two years later, he received the highest award in baseball with his induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. On June 15, 1989, at the age of eighty-eight, Judy suffered a stroke and died in Wilmington, Delaware.

Summary

Judy Johnson is one of the most legendary ballplayers who graced the Negro Leagues. Judy would surely have been a superstar if he could have played in the major leagues. Judy did, however, achieve greatness as a player and coach in the Negro Leagues and as a scout and instructor in the major

leagues, and his abilities were recognized by his belated induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Thomas R. Garrett

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Lanctot, Neil. *Negro League Baseball: The Rise and Ruin of a Black Institution*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004.

Neyer, Rob, and Eddie Epstein. *Baseball Dynasties: The Greatest Teams of All Time*. New York: Norton, 2000.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Randy Johnson

Born: September 10, 1963

Walnut Creek, California

Also known as: Randall David Johnson (full name); Big Unit

Early Life

Randall David Johnson was born in Walnut Creek, California, on September 10, 1963. He and his family soon moved to Livermore, southeast of San Francisco, where Randy grew up. The most noticeable feature of the Johnson family men was their height. His father, Rollen Johnson, was a 6-foot 6-inch police officer, and Randy and his brothers grew tall quickly. Self-conscious because of his height—he was nearly 6 feet at the age of twelve—Randy played the clown in school, in search of popularity. His teachers found him disruptive, and his strict parents had to correct him frequently. His father noticed that as Randy practiced for Little League baseball by throwing a tennis ball against the garage, the nails popped out of the wall.



Randy Johnson pitching for the New York Yankees in 2005. (Lucy Nicholson/Reuters/Landov)

The Road to Excellence

At Livermore High School, Randy was told he could not run fast enough to play basketball well, so he instead concentrated on pitching. The baseball coach, Eric Hoff, encouraged Randy to develop a curveball and a changeup. Long before Randy graduated, scouts watched him with interest but were concerned about his size, as it appeared that he would grow taller than anyone who had ever pitched in the major leagues. In his senior year, a new basketball coach decided that Randy could run well enough after all, and Randy quickly became a basketball star, scoring 51 points in one game. At his final high school baseball game in 1982, twenty major-league scouts watched Randy hurl a perfect game. The Atlanta Braves selected Randy in the third round of the major-league draft that June. Randy, however, decided to attend the University of Southern California (USC) that fall.

At USC, Randy progressed slowly at first. Waiting out Randy's pitches, batters walked frequently. However, by his junior year, 1985, Randy displayed much better control. The Montreal Expos drafted the 6-foot 10-inch left-hander in the second round. Signing an Expos contract, Randy was assigned to Jamestown of the New York-Pennsylvania League for the rest of the season, where he pitched in eight games, won none, and lost three. After the next season at West Palm Beach in the Florida State League his record was 8-7, and though he walked 94 men in 119 innings, he struck out an impressive 133 batters.

The Emerging Champion

For the next two years he continued to move up the system, pitching in AA baseball in 1987 and in 1988, earning a promotion from AAA Indianapolis to the Expos. He created a stir by winning three straight games for a moderate Mon-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1988	4	4	1	26.0	23	7	25	3	0	0	0	2.42
1989	29	28	2	160.2	147	96	130	7	13	0	0	4.82
1990	33	33	5	219.2	174	120	194	14	11	0	2	3.65
1991	33	33	2	201.1	151	152	228	13	10	0	1	3.98
1992	31	31	6	210.1	154	144	241	12	14	0	2	3.77
1993	35	34	10	255.1	185	99	308	19	8	1	3	3.24
1994	23	23	9	172.0	132	72	204	13	6	0	4	3.19
1995	30	30	6	214.1	159	65	294	18	2	0	3	2.48
1996	14	8	0	61.1	48	25	85	5	0	1	0	3.67
1997	30	29	5	213.0	147	77	291	20	4	0	2	2.28
1998	34	34	10	244.1	203	86	329	19	11	0	6	3.28
1999	35	35	12	271.2	207	70	364	17	9	0	2	2.48
2000	35	35	8	248.2	202	76	347	19	7	0	3	2.64
2001	35	34	3	249.7	181	71	372	21	6	0	2	2.49
2002	35	35	8	260.0	197	71	334	24	5	0	4	2.32
2003	18	18	1	114.0	125	27	125	6	8	0	1	4.26
2004	35	35	4	245.7	177	44	290	16	14	0	2	2.60
2005	34	34	4	225.7	207	47	211	17	8	0	0	3.79
2006	33	33	2	205.0	194	60	172	17	11	0	0	5.00
2007	10	10	0	56.7	52	13	72	4	3	0	0	3.81
2008	30	30	2	184.0	184	44	173	11	10	0	0	3.91
Totals	596	586	100	4,039.1	3,249	1,466	4,789	295	160	2	37	3.26

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

treating team. The following year, however, his control deserted him. He lost four straight games at the start of the season, and the Expos sent him back to Indianapolis. In May, 1989, the Expos, looking for a more reliable left-handed pitcher, included Randy in a trade with the Seattle Mariners for Mark Langston, only three years older than Randy but with five solid major-league seasons under his belt. In the starting rotation in Seattle, Randy pitched better but not spectacularly for the rest of the 1989 season.

In 1990, at twenty-six years old, Randy emerged as one of the dominant pitchers in the American League. He won fourteen games for a lackluster team in a stadium considered a home-run hitter's paradise, and he added 13 wins the next year. Although his record dropped to 12-14 in 1992, he was laboring for a team that finished a miserable thirty-four games below the .500 mark. Filled out at 230 pounds and possessing a wicked slider and a fastball that sometimes was clocked at 100 mph, Randy led the league with 241 strikeouts. In each of the three following seasons, he continued to lead the league in strikeouts. From 1993 through 1997, his record was an astonishing 75-20, enabling the Mariners to become competitive in the American

League for the first time since the establishment of the franchise in 1977.

Continuing the Story

Although baseball performances are usually measured individually, all players like to contribute to winning teams. In 1995, Randy paced the Mariners to a first-place finish in the American League West and into the league championship series against the Cleveland Indians. Randy's record that year, including two postseason series, was 20-3. In both 1995 and 1997, he was named the starting pitcher for the American League in the all-star game. After narrowly missing postseason action in 1996, the following year, the Mariners led the division but lost in the first round of the playoffs, with Randy losing two of the games.

Randy was traded back to the National League in July, 1998. As the new ace of the Houston Astros, he sparked his club to the Central Division Championship with a record of 10-1. Opting for free agency after the season, in 1999, Randy signed with the Arizona Diamondbacks and enjoyed two solid seasons in which he again led the league in strikeouts. As with Seattle, he contributed to an expansion team's first divisional championship, this time in

the Diamondbacks' second season of competition. In 2000, Randy won the Cy Young Award for the second straight year, the third of his career.

Randy again got off to a good start during the 2001 season. In an extra-inning game against the Cincinnati Reds on May 8, he became the third pitcher in Major League Baseball history—and the first left-hander—to strike out 20 batters in 9 innings. Afterward, he was made the starting pitcher for the National League in the all-star game. That year, Randy led the Diamondbacks to a World Series victory against the New York Yankees.

In 2002, Randy won the triple crown of pitching: He led the National League in wins, earned run average (ERA), and strikeouts. He won his fourth Cy Young Award that season. In the 2003 season, Randy was plagued by injuries and was on the disabled list for the majority of the season. One bright note on the season was that he hit his first and only home run on September 19, 2003, against the Milwaukee Brewers.

On May 18, 2004, against the Atlanta Braves, Randy became the fifteenth pitcher of the modern era to throw a perfect game. That year, Randy threw his four-thousandth strikeout, continuing his dominance in baseball. Randy went 16-14 and, unhappy with Arizona, demanded to be traded. The New York Yankees traded for Randy in the winter of 2005.

In 2005, Randy was the ace for the New York Yankees but did not dominate as before. He gave up 32 home runs, but he did play well against the Boston Red Sox. Johnson struggled at times, and his difficulties continued into the 2006 season. Randy finished 17-11 in 2006, and his waning health became an issue.

Randy was unhappy with New York and longed

to be with his family. During the 2007 winter, the Yankees traded Randy back to Arizona for prospective players. Randy played the 2007 season with the Diamondbacks but was hampered by a back injury that caused severe pain. He had surgery in the middle of the season and spent the rest of the year rehabilitating his back. However he returned in 2008 to pitch at the age of forty-four. Appearing in thirty games, he added eleven wins and 173 strikeouts to his career totals. In 2009, he signed with the San Francisco Giants. While continuing to push his career strikeout total toward 5,000, he became the twenty-fourth pitcher and only the sixth left-hander in major league history to record three hundred wins when he beat the Washington Nationals on June 4.

Summary

Randy Johnson was the premier strikeout pitcher of his time, his dominance equaled by only a handful of prior pitchers. Randy and winning teams went together. At 6 feet 10 inches, the tallest pitcher in the major leagues, “the Big Unit,” as he was nicknamed, was arguably the best left-handed pitcher of his time.

Robert P. Ellis, updated by Timothy C. Hemmis

Additional Sources

Bonner, Mike. *Randy Johnson*. New York: Chelsea House, 1999.

Christopher, Matt. *On the Mound with Randy Johnson*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1998.

Johnson, Randy, and Jim Rosenthal. *Randy Johnson's Power Pitching: The Big Unit's Secrets to Domination, Intimidation, and Winning*. New York: Three Rivers Press, 2003.

Walter Johnson

Born: November 6, 1887
Humboldt, Kansas

Died: December 10, 1946
Washington, D.C.

Also known as: Walter Perry Johnson (full name); Barney; Big Train

Early Life

Walter Perry Johnson was born in Humboldt, Kansas, on November 6, 1887. His family was of Swedish descent, and they had moved to Kansas from Pennsylvania to farm. Life was difficult, and in 1901, the Johnsons moved again, this time to California, where they hoped to make money in the oil fields around the town of Olinda. Although the Johnson family did not get rich from oil, they did make a living by providing the mule teams needed by the oil-drilling companies. Walter developed into an extremely powerful and athletic youth, and by the age of fourteen, he was a regular member of a local baseball team, the Oil Field Juniors. Although he was already an outstanding pitcher, Wal-

ter had to play catcher for the Juniors because there was no one on the team who could handle his fastball.

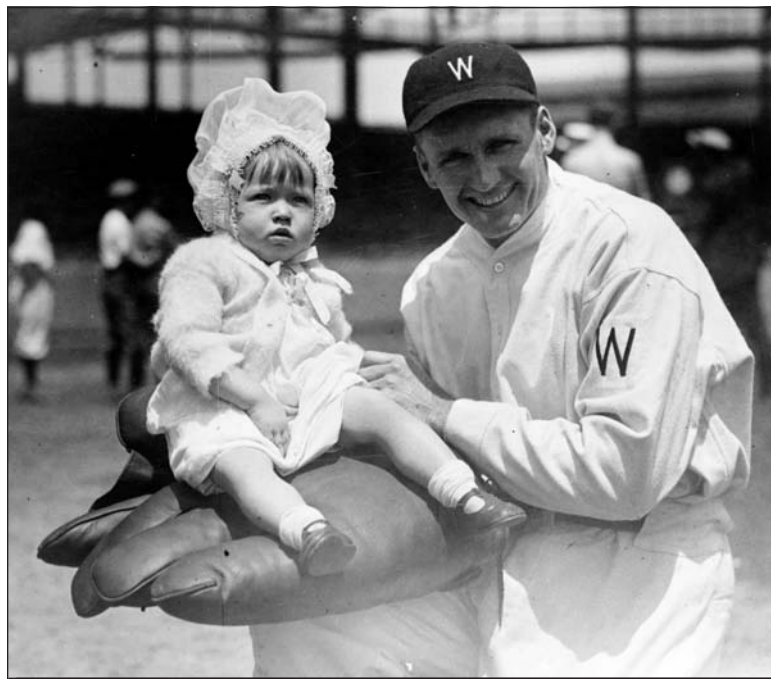
The Road to Excellence

At 6 feet 1 inch, the young Walter was a natural athlete. His pitching skill depended on his amazing fastball and his accurate control; later in his career, he developed a curveball, but he was basically a fastball pitcher. In 1901, Walter was working for the telephone company in Idaho and playing semiprofessional baseball. A traveling salesman and part-time scout saw Walter pitch and was so impressed that he sent a telegram to Joe Cantillon, the owner and manager of the Washington Senators. Cantillon was interested, because his team was one of the worst in baseball at the time and desperately needed new talent. Cliff Blankenship, a catcher for the Senators, was sent to investigate the new discovery and reported that Walter had one of the best fastballs he had ever seen.

The Senators quickly offered Walter a contract.

His father insisted that it be changed to include travel expenses, and when this was done, Walter joined the Senators. In July, 1907, he was on his way from Idaho to Washington, D.C. He made his major-league debut on August 2, 1907, when the Senators played the Detroit Tigers, then led by Ty Cobb. The Tigers won the American League pennant that year while the Senators finished in last place with a 49-102 record. Despite this difference in team ability, Walter kept the game tied 1-1 until late in the eighth inning, when Cobb put the Tigers ahead with his typically bold baserunning.

This sort of game would be typical of Walter's career with Washington. Generally unsupported by the team's offense, Walter relied on his speed and control to silence opponents' bats. He had such remark-



Walter Johnson (right), exhibiting his playful side. (Library of Congress)

able skill that he was often successful. He pitched in sixty-four games with scores of 1-0, and he won thirty-eight of them.

The Emerging Champion

In his rookie season, Walter had a 5-9 record. However, he showed his control by striking out seventy men and walking only seventeen in the 111 innings he pitched. The next year, Walter won fourteen games and pitched six shutouts. Three of his shut-out victories came in a row against the New York Yankees. In 1909, Walter and the Senators had a bad year; he had only thirteen wins and Washington again fell to last place.

In 1910, Walter pitched the Opening Day game for Washington. This became a tradition; he started the season for the Senators fourteen times, winning nine of the games, with seven shutouts. In 1910, he won twenty-five games, the first of his ten consecutive seasons of twenty or more victories. He also won the first of his twelve strikeout titles, striking out 313 batters. In 1912, he had 303 strikeouts, then more than 200 for each of the next four seasons.

Walter had good seasons in 1911 and 1912, but 1913 was the best of his career. He won thirty-six games and had eleven shutouts and five one-hit

games. His blazing fastball and accurate control accounted for 243 strikeouts. As a fitting cap to the season, Walter won the American League most valuable player award. From 1913 through 1919, Walter was at the top of his form. He became known as "The Big Train" because of the speed of his pitches, and his fastball won him twenty games every year during that span. He led the league in such important categories as complete games, innings pitched, and strikeouts.

Continuing the Story

For years the Senators had been known as a poor baseball club, but in 1924, they managed to win the American League pennant. Walter helped by once again leading the league in pitching performance, capturing his second most valuable player trophy. The Senators won the 1924 World Series, the only world championship the team ever gained, by beating the New York Giants. Walter pitched in three games, losing two and winning one. The game he won clinched the series for Washington. The next year the Senators again played in the World Series, and Walter won two games for Washington. However, the Pittsburgh Pirates won the series in seven games.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1907	14	12	11	110.2	98	17	70	5	9	0	2	1.87
1908	36	29	23	257.1	194	53	160	14	14	1	6	1.64
1909	40	36	27	297.0	247	84	164	13	25	1	4	2.21
1910	45	42	38	373.0	269	76	313	25	17	1	8	1.35
1911	40	37	36	323.1	292	70	207	25	13	1	6	1.89
1912	50	37	34	368.0	259	76	303	32	12	2	7	1.39
1913	47	36	29	346.0	230	38	243	36	7	2	11	1.09
1914	51	40	33	371.2	287	74	225	28	18	1	9	1.72
1915	47	39	35	336.2	258	56	203	27	13	4	7	1.55
1916	48	38	36	371.0	290	82	228	25	20	1	3	1.89
1917	47	34	30	328.0	259	67	188	23	16	3	8	2.30
1918	39	29	29	325.0	241	70	162	23	13	3	8	1.27
1919	39	29	27	290.1	235	51	147	20	14	2	7	1.49
1920	21	15	12	143.2	135	27	78	8	10	3	4	3.13
1921	35	32	25	264.0	265	92	143	17	14	1	1	3.51
1922	41	31	23	280.0	283	99	105	15	16	4	4	2.99
1923	42	35	18	261.1	263	69	130	17	12	4	3	3.48
1924	38	38	20	277.2	233	77	158	23	7	0	6	2.72
1925	30	29	16	229.0	211	78	108	20	7	0	3	3.07
1926	33	33	22	261.2	259	73	125	15	16	0	2	3.61
1927	18	15	7	107.2	113	26	48	5	6	0	1	5.10
Totals	801	666	531	5,923.0	4,925	1,405	3,508	416	279	34	110	2.17

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Major League Records

Most shutouts, 110

Honors and Awards

1913, 1924 American League most valuable player
1936 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Walter's last good season was 1925. He had a leg broken by a line drive in spring training in 1927 but returned to finish the season with a 5-6 record. The next year he was stricken with a bad case of influenza, then was sent to manage a team in the International League. In 1929, Walter was chosen as the Senators' manager. He managed the team for four years, but the team never finished higher than second place. In 1933, he became manager of the Cleveland Indians and remained there until August, 1935. His Cleveland teams never ended higher than third in the standings.

Walter retired to a farm he had in Maryland. He had married in 1913 and had five children, but his wife died in 1936. That same year, Walter was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He was a member of the inaugural group of players to be inducted into the hall; other players inducted

included Ty Cobb, Honus Wagner, Babe Ruth, and Christy Mathewson. In April, 1946, Walter was stricken with a brain tumor. He died in December of that year in Washington, D.C.

Summary

Walter Johnson was one of the great pitchers in the history of Major League Baseball. He used his fastball and pinpoint control to achieve records that have endured as benchmarks for the game. His accomplishments are truly remarkable because he played most of his career with a mediocre team.

Michael Witkoski

Additional Sources

- Deveaux, Tom. *The Washington Senators, 1901-1971*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2001.
- Frommer, Frederic J. *The Washington Nationals 1859 to Today: The Story of Baseball in the Nation's Capital*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2006.
- Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.
- Thomas, Henry W. *Walter Johnson: Baseball's Big Train*. Reprint. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.

Andruw Jones

Born: April 23, 1977

Willemstad, Curaçao, Netherlands Antilles

Also known as: Andruw Rudolf Jones

Early Life

Andruw Rudolf Jones was born April 23, 1977, in Willemstad, the capital city of Curaçao, the largest of the five islands composing the Netherlands Antilles, off the north coast of Venezuela. Andruw's father, Henry, was an outstanding baseball star and began training Andruw at a young age, even though no one from Curaçao had ever signed a professional baseball contract. Andruw, who grew up speaking Dutch, English, Spanish, and the Curaçao dialect, told everyone who would listen that one day he would play in the major leagues. When Andruw was eleven years old, his skills earned him a spot on a youth team that played in a tournament in Japan. By the time he was thirteen years old, he was competing against players between sixteen and eighteen years old and hitting home runs more than 400 feet.

The Road to Excellence

The Atlanta Braves signed Andruw when he was sixteen. He performed spectacularly in the minor leagues, earning comparisons with Ken Griffey, Jr., as a hitter, base runner, and outfielder. At Macon, Georgia, in 1995, Andruw hit 25 home runs, drove in 100 runs, and stole 56 bases. The next year, he moved up rapidly in the Atlanta organization, hitting .313 at Durham, North Carolina, .369 at Greenville, South Carolina, and .378 at Richmond, Virginia, accumulating 34 homers along the way. Both *Baseball America* and *USA Today* named him minor-league player of the year for 1995 and 1996.

The Braves called up Andruw, then nineteen years old, on August 15, 1996. Andruw played in thirty-one games in the regular season and fourteen more in the postseason. He hit his first postseason home run in the National League Championship Series (NLCS) against the St. Louis Cardinals, becoming the youngest player to homer in a postseason game. In the first game of the World Series against the New York Yankees, he was

not intimidated by the Yankee Stadium crowd of 56,365, hitting home runs in his first 2 at bats and becoming the youngest to homer in the World Series. Magda Rafael, Curaçao's sports commissioner, had a giant television screen erected at Willemstad's baseball stadium so that the islanders could watch their young hero's exploits. This was the first of ten consecutive postseason appearances by Andruw.

Though many Braves fans and members of the media expected Andruw to become a superstar immediately, he developed slowly. In 1997, he had 18 home runs, 70 RBI, and a .231 batting average. He added 20 stolen bases and showed his flair for the dramatic by driving in the winning run in three extra-innings games. The following year, he improved to 31 homers, 90 RBI, a .271 average, and 27 stolen bases, becoming the third youngest player to reach 50 career home runs. However, he declined slightly to 26 homers and 84 RBI in 1999. He had only 1 hit in 13 at bats as the Yankees swept the Braves in the 1999 World Series.

The Emerging Champion

In 2000, everything fell into place for Andruw. During that year, he hit 36 home runs, had 104 RBI, batted .303, scored 122 runs, tallied 199 hits, and stole 21 bases. Andruw, the first player from Curaçao to star in the major leagues, made the NL all-star team for the first of five times as a Brave. He put up similar numbers over the next four seasons.

Andruw began sponsoring an entire Little League in Curaçao in the 1990's. The team representing Curaçao made it to the Little League World Series in 2001 and won the event in 2004, thrilling Andruw and his nation.

In June, 2005, Andruw broke Eddie Matthews's fifty-year-old Braves record for home runs in one month with 13. That season, Andruw's 51 home runs led the Braves, breaking the team's season record of 47 held by Matthews and Henry Aaron, and he drove in 128 runs, leading the league in both categories.

Though many baseball experts felt that Andruw

should have been voted the league's most valuable player, his batting average declined in the final weeks to .263, and he placed a close second to Albert Pujols of the Cardinals. Andruw did win the Hank Aaron Award, voted on by fans, and was named player of the year and NL outstanding player by his peers in the Players Choice Awards.

Andruw had a similarly productive year in 2006, with 41 homers and 129 RBI, though the Braves failed to advance to the postseason for the first time since 1990. He played seventy-five postseason games with Atlanta, hitting 10 home runs.

Continuing the Story

Andruw had hoped 2007 would be another big year. He was a free agent at the end of the season and did not expect to remain with the Braves, which were operating under greater budgetary restraints than in the previous decade's glory years. However, Andruw became mired in a season-long slump, hitting 26 home runs and collecting 94 RBI but batting only .222. Instead of receiving long-term contract offers from several teams, he settled for a two-year offer from the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Andruw met his wife, Nicole, at an Atlanta mall in 1998. They married in 2002 and were soon the parents of a son, Druw. Andruw and Nicole became active in Jaden's Ladder, a chari-

table organization dealing with domestic violence against women and children.

Beyond his batting, Andruw was well known for his defensive abilities. He moved from right field to center field at the start of the 1998 season and became one of the greatest center fielders ever. He played a shallower center field than anyone else; few balls fell in front of him. He routinely sprinted to the warning track to haul in fly balls, making the difficult look easy. His strong arm allowed him to throw out as many as 20 base runners in a season. For these exceptional skills, he received a Gold Glove Award each year from 1998 through 2007.

Summary

Braves manager Bobby Cox called Andruw Jones the greatest defender he ever saw at any position.

Honors and Awards

1995-96	Minor league player of the year
1998-2007	Gold Glove Award
2000, 2002-03, 2005-06	National League All-Star
2005	Silver Slugger Award
	Hank Aaron Award
2006	Atlanta Sports Council professional athlete of the year

Records

Most home runs in a season, Braves franchise (51, in 2005)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1996	31	106	23	7	1	5	11	13	.217	.443
1997	153	399	92	18	1	18	60	70	.231	.416
1998	159	582	158	33	8	31	89	90	.271	.515
1999	162	592	163	35	5	26	97	84	.275	.483
2000	161	656	199	36	6	36	122	104	.303	.541
2001	161	625	157	25	2	34	104	104	.251	.461
2002	154	560	148	34	0	35	91	94	.264	.513
2003	156	595	165	28	2	36	101	116	.277	.513
2004	154	570	149	34	4	29	85	91	.261	.488
2005	160	586	154	24	3	51	95	128	.263	.575
2006	156	565	148	29	0	41	107	129	.262	.531
2007	154	572	127	27	2	26	83	94	.222	.413
2008	75	209	33	8	1	3	21	14	.158	.249
Totals	1,836	6,617	1,716	338	35	371	1,066	1,131	.259	.489

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

As the first MLB player from Curaçao, Andruw popularized and promoted baseball in his native country. His affable on-field disposition and stellar defensive ability endeared him to National League, and specifically Atlanta Braves, fans. He was the finest defensive outfielder of his generation and consistently ranked near the top of the league in offensive categories.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Abramson, Danny. *Andruw Jones*. New York: Chelsea House, 2008.
- Caruso, Gary. *The Braves Encyclopedia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1995.
- Green, Ron, Jr. *One Hundred and One Reasons to Love the Braves*. New York: Stewart, Tabori & Chang, 2008.
- Robinson, Tom. *Andruw Jones: All-Star on and off the Field*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2007.
- Stewart, Mark. *Andruw Jones: Love That Glove*. Minneapolis: Millbrook Press, 2001.

Chipper Jones

Born: April 24, 1972

DeLand, Florida

Also known as: Larry Wayne Jones, Jr. (full name)

Early Life

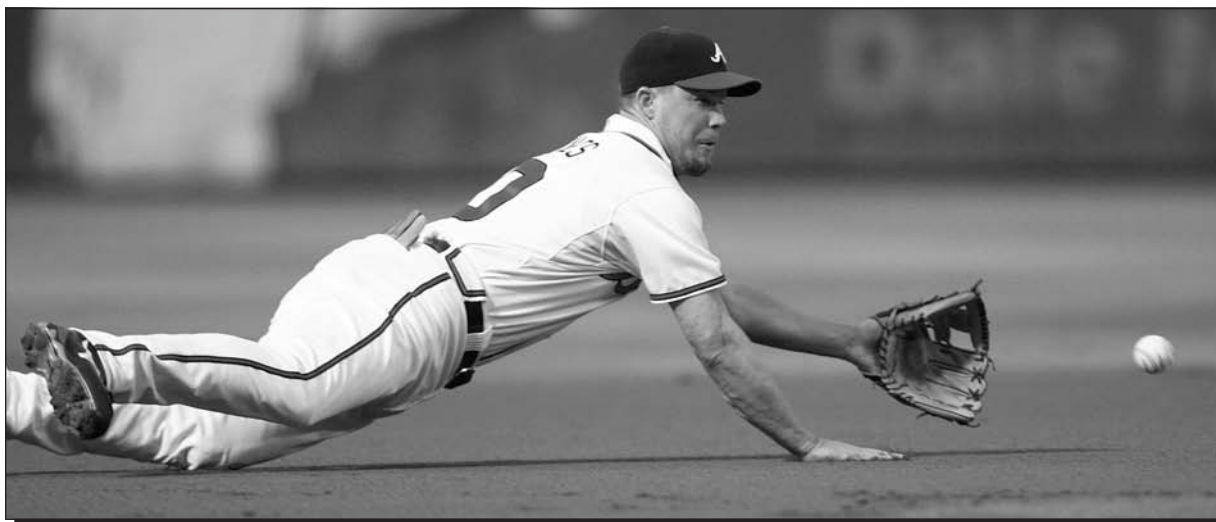
Larry Wayne “Chipper” Jones, Jr., born in DeLand, Florida, got his nickname because of characteristics he shared with his father; he was a “chip off the old block.” His father was a high school baseball coach in Pierson, Florida. Before entering grade school, Chipper accompanied his father to baseball practice and was captivated by the game. He played in all the available youth baseball leagues as he grew up. Both he and the teams with which he played were successful.

Chipper’s early high school experience was at Taylor High School, where his father taught. However, his parents thought he needed a more independent and challenging environment and sent him to Bolles High School, a boarding school in Jacksonville, Florida, for his last three years. The Bolles baseball team was successful while he was there, winning the state championship one year and finishing second another. Chipper was the Florida High School baseball player of the year in 1990. He also played basketball and was an all-state receiver in football.

The Road to Excellence

Chipper was chosen first of all the players available in the 1990 Major League Baseball (MLB) amateur draft, a testament to the respect professional baseball people had for his potential. He pitched and played shortstop throughout his amateur career and was drafted by the Atlanta Braves as a shortstop. He starred for three years with minor-league teams and played his first MLB game on September 11, 1993. In eight major-league games that year, he went to bat four times and had 2 hits and 1 walk. He anticipated playing for the Braves in 1994 but tore the anterior cruciate ligament in his left knee in spring training and missed the season.

In 1995, he played in 140 games as the Braves’ third baseman, batted .265, hit 23 home runs, had 86 RBI, and scored 87 runs. He was *The Sporting News* rookie of the year. The Braves won the National League (NL) Eastern Division title, the National League Division Series, the National League Championship Series, and the World Series. Chipper contributed batting averages of .389, .438, and .286 to the three postseason series, especially productive for a first-year player. In 1996, he batted .309, hit 30 home runs, had 110 RBI, and scored 114 runs. He batted .222, .440, and .286 in the three postseason series. However, this time the Braves lost



Third baseman Chipper Jones making a diving play in 2007. (Doug Benc/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1993	8	3	2	1	0	0	2	0	.667	1.000
1995	140	524	139	22	3	23	87	86	.265	.450
1996	157	598	185	32	5	30	114	110	.309	.530
1997	157	597	176	41	3	21	100	111	.295	.479
1998	160	601	188	29	5	34	123	107	.313	.547
1999	157	567	181	41	1	45	116	110	.319	.633
2000	156	579	180	38	1	36	118	111	.311	.566
2001	159	572	189	33	5	38	113	102	.330	.605
2002	158	548	179	35	1	26	90	100	.327	.536
2003	153	555	169	33	2	27	103	106	.305	.517
2004	137	472	117	20	1	30	69	96	.248	.485
2005	109	358	106	30	0	21	66	72	.296	.556
2006	110	411	133	28	3	26	87	86	.324	.596
2007	134	513	173	42	4	29	108	102	.337	.604
2008	128	439	160	24	1	22	82	75	.364	.574
Totals	2,023	7,337	2,277	449	35	408	1,378	1,374	.310	.548

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

the World Series. In two seasons, Chipper had established himself as a star in the National League and played in two World Series, winning one.

The Emerging Champion

The next two years solidified Chipper's place as a baseball star. He hit .295 and .313 with 21 and 34 home runs, respectively, and compiled at least 100 runs scored and RBI each year. In 1999, he punctuated his star status with a .319 batting average, 45 home runs, 110 RBI, and 116 runs scored. He also collected a multitude of "clutch" hits, especially against the New York Mets, the Braves' chief competitor in the Eastern Division. He was voted the league's most valuable player. He won the Silver Slugger Award for third basemen that year and in 2000.

Chipper's productivity continued with batting averages greater than .300 and more than 26 home runs, 100 RBI, and 90 runs scored every year until 2004. Injuries reduced the number of games he played in 2004. During next two years, however, he was productive when he played.

In 2002, the Braves obtained Vinny Castillo to play third base. Chipper moved to left field. In 2004, he moved back to third base. Such position changes are difficult for a player, but Chipper accepted them and played both positions well. In Chipper's first eleven full seasons with the Braves, the team won the division championship eleven

times, part of a record fourteen-year run of division championships. During this time, the Braves played in three World Series, winning one. Chipper's versatile and unselfish play contributed appreciably to his team's accomplishments.

Continuing the Story

In 2007, Chipper played in more games than in the previous season. Despite injuries that plagued him through much of the year, he batted .337, hit 29 home runs, batted in 102 runs, and scored 108 runs. He had more doubles, 42, than in any previous year. However, the Braves failed to reach the postseason for the second year in a row. In 2008, Chipper started the season strongly, hitting close to .400 over the first few months. He finished the season with a .364 average, the highest in the majors.

Chipper became active in a number of endeavors outside baseball. The centerpiece of his charitable activities was the Chipper Jones Family Foundation, which contributed to the Cystic Fibrosis Foundation, youth baseball programs in Atlanta,

Honors and Awards

1995	<i>Sporting News</i> rookie of the year
1996-98, 2000-01	National League all-star team
1999	Most Valuable Player Award
1999-2000	Silver Slugger Award

Boys and Girls Clubs of America, Stetson University, and other organizations. Through his "Take 'Em Deep" program, Chipper contributed money to a charity every time he hit a home run. His celebrity golf tournament raised money for his Family Foundation charities.

Summary

Chipper Jones was the first switch-hitter in baseball history to have a career batting average greater than .300 and more than 300 career home runs. He set the NL record for home runs in a season by a switch-hitter, with 45. He batted more than .300 in

all but four of his fourteen seasons through 2008, and he hit .295 and .296 in two of the other four years. Chipper's trademark was consistent, exceptional performance year after year.

Carl W. Hoagstrom

Additional Sources

Aaron, Henry, ed. *Chipper Jones: A Brave Legend in the Making*. Dallas, Tex.: Beckett, 2000.

Thornley, Stew. *Super Sports Star Chipper Jones*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow Publishers, 2004.

Zack, Bill. *Chipper Jones*. Philadelphia: Chelsea House, 1999.

Joan Joyce

Born: August 1, 1940
Waterbury, Connecticut

Early Life

Joan Joyce was born on August 1, 1940, in Waterbury, Connecticut. Joan's mother and father worked in a factory, and her father coached several community baseball teams. Her father was a great baseball player, and he frequently took Joan and her brother to the local baseball park, where she was introduced to the sport at an early age. While their father coached, she and her brother often shagged balls and imitated the pitchers and catchers. Her parents soon realized that Joan was athletically gifted and encouraged her to participate in sports as a young girl. At the age of eight, she started playing softball because her father played, and it was the only sport that girls played at the time. By the time Joan entered Crosby High School, she was a great all-around athlete.

The Road to Excellence

In the summer of 1954, when Joan was not quite fourteen years old, she was invited to join the

Brakettes, a women's softball team sponsored by the Raybestos Company in Stratford, Connecticut. For the next three years, Joan played for the Brakettes, but she played little during this time. At the age of fifteen, she became a pitcher; the Brakettes' star pitcher then was Bertha Regan Tickey, a forty-three-year-old grandmother who eventually had 285 victories and twenty-six no-hitters in thirteen years with the Brakettes.

Joan's pitching career was launched during the 1957 Amateur Softball Association (ASA) National Championship, when Bertha Tickey hurt her arm. With a score of 0-0, Joan was called in as a relief pitcher. Her debut surprised everyone. Before fifteen thousand fans, she pitched in her first no-hitter, leading the Brakettes to the team's first world championship.

As Joan matured and opportunities to participate in sports increased for women, she became an all-around athlete. In addition to playing softball, she excelled in basketball, bowling, and golf. She scored 54 points in one basketball game and was chosen as an Amateur Athletic Union (AAU) all-

American basketball player in 1961 and 1965. She also became a championship bowler in Connecticut, averaging 180 per game only three months after she took up the sport. One year after she started playing golf, she established a handicap of 13.

The Emerging Champion

After graduating from high school, Joan attended Southern Connecticut State Teachers College, where she studied physical education. In 1963, she left Connecticut to attend Chapman College on a softball scholarship. For three years, she pitched for the Orange Lionettes in California. She graduated from Chapman College with a degree in physical education.

Amateur Softball Association Statistics

Season	GP	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	ERA
1956	6	34.0	21	11	33	4	1	1.44
1957	12	90.0	21	21	94	11	1	0.62
1958	20	135.1	42	48	162	17	3	0.52
1959	24	190.0	36	63	276	23	1	0.30
1960	23	183.0	36	52	349	22	1	0.31
1961	29	214.0	34	28	415	26	1	0.16
1962	34	230.0	41	55	463	—	—	0.27
1963	22	172.0	24	23	349	—	—	0.08
1967	20	147.0	22	27	282	—	—	0.14
1968	39	279.0	62	48	491	—	—	0.08
1969	40	264.0	67	57	472	—	—	0.32
1970	28	219.0	40	45	331	—	—	0.13
1971	25	184.1	47	21	298	—	—	0.11
1972	28	195.0	44	40	306	—	—	0.14
1973	40	269.2	61	23	442	—	—	0.08
1974	49	338.0	84	44	548	—	—	0.17
1975	36	253.0	99	23	366	—	—	0.14
Totals	475	3,397.1	781	629	5,677	—	—	0.29

Notes: Statistics for the 1976-79 IWPSA season are unavailable. GP = games played; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; ERA = earned run average

Milestones

Once struck out Ted Williams and Hank Aaron (both later members of the National Baseball Hall of Fame) in exhibitions

Won the 1971 ASA National Championship Tournament batting title, hitting .467

Honors and Awards

1958-75	ASA All-Star Team
1961, 1963, 1965, 1968, 1971, 1973-75	ASA National Championship Tournament most valuable player (1971 co-recipient)
1961, 1965	AAU Basketball All-American
1974	Sportswriters Association of Connecticut Golden Key
1983	Inducted into National Softball Hall of Fame
1989	Inducted into Sudafed International Women's Sports Hall of Fame
	Inducted into Sports Foundation Hall of Fame
1991	Inducted into Hank O'Donnell Sports Hall of Fame
1997	Inducted into Connecticut Sports Museum Hall of Fame

As Joan developed as a pitcher, she became known for her overwhelming power and speed. She adopted a slingshot style of pitching and could throw a variety of pitches—a screwball, a knuckleball, and balls that rise, drop, and curve. She was noted, though, for her fastball, which was clocked at 116 miles per hour in 1962, according to the *1990-1991 Guinness Sports Record Book*. In 1961, she struck out baseball hall of famer Ted Williams in an exhibition game in Waterbury, Connecticut.

Continuing the Story

During the summer of 1974, Joan joined the faculty of Brooklyn College as an instructor and coach of both the softball and basketball teams. As soon as she began coaching, the varsity softball team won eight games in a row, after losing the previous five games.

Joan continued to compete as an amateur with the Brakettes. During seventeen seasons with the Brakettes, she struck out 5,677 batters in 3,397 innings and recorded a 0.29 earned run average.

Joan was a member of twelve national championship and six runner-up softball teams. A superb hitter, she led the Brakettes in batting six times. She holds or shares the ASA national championship records for most total strikeouts (134) in one na-

tional championship, most strikeouts (19) in one seven-inning game, most innings pitched (70) in one tournament, and most perfect games (1) in a national tournament.

In 1974, Joan was honored for outstanding achievement by the Sportswriters Association of Connecticut. She was given the Golden Key at their annual banquet and became not only the first woman to be honored by the association but also the first woman to attend its banquet.

On September 28, 1975, Joan left amateur competition to join the International Women's Professional Softball Association (IWPSA) with Billie Jean King and Dennis Murphy, a founder of the American Basketball Association, World Hockey Association, and World Team Tennis. She became the owner, manager, and premier player for the Connecticut Falcons. She led her team to the World Series Championships during the four years in which it existed. In 1979, the IWPSA folded because of lack of financial support.

Joan's professional career continued in spite of the demise of professional softball for women. Always looking for new challenges, she entered the world of competitive golf, eventually joining the Ladies Professional Golf Association tour.

Few athletes change sports the way Joan has done. The great Mildred "Babe" Didrikson Zaharias once did it, forging a professional golf career after a career as an amateur basketball player and an Olympic track and field champion in the 1932 Olympic Games. More recently, former Wimbledon tennis champion Althea Gibson joined the professional golf tour for a while.

Joan continued to face the challenges of professional sports. Although her earnings were modest, her game steadily improved and she could outdrive most other women on the tour.

Joan continued to face the challenges of professional sports. Although her earnings were modest, her game steadily improved and she could outdrive most other women on the tour.

In 1994, Joan became Florida Atlantic University's (FAU's) first women's softball coach, and she was named the Atlantic-Sun Conference softball coach of the year in 1995, 1997, 1999, 2000, and

2002. From 1997 to 2004, Joan guided her team to eight straight regular-season conference championships. In 1983, she was inducted into the National Softball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Joan Joyce is considered by many to be the greatest woman softball player, and her many achievements support this view. During seventeen seasons of competition with the Brakettes, she struck out 5,677 batters and posted an earned run average of 0.29. She was an excellent batter. Six times she led the Brakettes in batting. She has been equally suc-

cessful as a coach, helping to create a perennially strong women's softball team at FAU.

Susan J. Bandy

Additional Sources

Joyce, Joan, John Anquillare, and Dave Klein. *Winning Softball*. Chicago: H. Regnery, 1975.

Miller, Ernestine G. *Making Her Mark: Firsts and Milestones in Women's Sports*. Chicago: Contemporary Books, 2002.

Woolum, Janet. *Outstanding Women Athletes: Who They Are and How They Influenced Sports in America*. Phoenix, Ariz.: Oryx Press, 1998.

David Justice

Born: April 14, 1966
Cincinnati, Ohio

Also known as: David Christopher Justice (full name)

Early Life

David Christopher Justice was born April 14, 1966, in Cincinnati, Ohio, but grew up across the Ohio River in Covington, Kentucky. David's father, Robert, a security guard, left David's mother, Nettie, when David was four. David's mother supported her son by working as a housekeeper and caterer.

An outstanding student, David skipped the seventh and eighth grades and graduated from Covington Latin School, where he was the only African American in his class, when he was sixteen. As a basketball star averaging 25.9 points a game his senior year, David earned a scholarship from Thomas More College in Crestview Hills, Kentucky, but soon switched to baseball.

The Road to Excellence

David was selected by the Atlanta Braves in the fourth round of the 1985 amateur draft and played five seasons in the minor leagues as an outfielder. During the off-season he drove an airport shuttle bus and was a hospital orderly. He appeared in sixteen major league games near the end of the 1989 season and became the starting first baseman the next year. When veteran right fielder Dale Murphy was traded that August, David was moved to the vacated position. Batting .282 and compiling 28 home runs and 78 RBI earned David the National League (NL) rookie of the year award.

The Emerging Champion

When David joined the Braves, the team was one of the worst in the National League, with six straight losing seasons. However, changes occurred in 1991. General Manager Bobby Cox had taken over as field manager during the 1990 season and led the Braves to an unexpected first-place finish in 1991. Along with fellow outfielders Ron Gant and Otis Nixon, third baseman Terry Pendleton, and pitchers Steve Avery, Tom Glavine, and John

Smoltz, David headed the Atlanta resurgence. Despite playing only 109 games because of a stress fracture in his back, David hit 21 home runs and drove in 87 runs. He homered in the National League Championship Series (NLCS) against the Pittsburgh Pirates and hit 2 more home runs as the Braves lost the World Series to the Minnesota Twins in seven games.

In 1992, David had an off year, with 21 home runs, 72 RBI, and a .256 average. However, he hit 3 more postseason homers, as the Braves lost the World Series to the Toronto Blue Jays. In 1993, he rebounded with one of his best seasons, hitting .270 with 40 home runs and a career-high 120 RBI. He made the NL all-star team for the first time. The



David Justice hitting the World Series-clinching home run for the Atlanta Braves in 1995. (Otto Greule, Jr./Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	16	51	12	3	0	1	7	3	.235	.353
1990	127	439	124	23	2	28	76	78	.282	.535
1991	109	396	109	25	1	21	67	87	.275	.503
1992	144	484	124	19	5	21	78	72	.256	.446
1993	157	585	158	15	4	40	90	120	.270	.515
1994	104	352	110	16	2	19	61	59	.313	.531
1995	120	411	104	17	2	24	73	78	.253	.479
1996	40	140	45	9	0	6	23	25	.321	.514
1997	139	495	163	31	1	33	84	101	.329	.596
1998	146	540	151	39	2	21	94	88	.280	.476
1999	133	429	123	18	0	21	75	88	.287	.476
2000	146	524	150	31	1	41	89	118	.286	.583
2001	111	381	92	16	1	18	58	51	.241	.430
2002	118	398	106	18	3	11	54	49	.266	.410
Totals	1,610	5,625	929	280	24	305	929	1,017	.279	.500

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

season ended disappointingly as the Braves lost the NLCS to the Phillies. David batting only .143 in the series.

In the strike-shortened 1994 season, David hit .313. He was also named one of the world's fifty most beautiful people by *People* magazine. Despite another off year in 1995, in which he hit 24 home runs and had 78 RBI, he finally achieved his greatest goal, as the Braves defeated the Cleveland Indians in the World Series. In the sixth and final game, in support of Glavine's shutout, David homered for the game's only run. Injuries limited David to only forty games in 1996, though he battled .321, and he did not appear in the World Series loss to the New York Yankees.

During spring training of 1997, David was traded to the Cleveland Indians. He responded with one of his best seasons, hitting 33 home runs, driving in 101 runs, and batting .329, the best average in his

career. He again appeared in the World Series, hitting .185, as the Indians lost to the Florida Marlins in seven games.

In both 1998 and 1999, David hit 21 home runs and had 88 RBI, and the Indians advanced to the postseason both times. Midway through the 2000 campaign, David was traded to the New York Yankees. He compiled his final great season in 2000, blasting 41 home runs—the best in his career—collecting 118 RBI, and batting .286. He hit a three-run home run in the sixth game of the American League Championship Series against the Seattle Mariners and propelled his team into the World Series, where the Yankees beat the New York Mets in five games.

Continuing the Story

Age and injuries began catching up with David in 2001, limiting him to 111 games. He appeared in his final World Series, as the Yankees lost to the Arizona Diamondbacks in seven games. In the off-season, he was traded to the New York Mets and a week later to the Oakland Athletics (A's). David became the clubhouse leader whom the young players sought out. Manager Art Howe praised him for demonstrating how to win. David helped the A's advance to the American League Division Series, which the team lost to the Minnesota Twins. Following his retirement, David became a broadcaster for the Yankees' YES network.

In 1992, actress Halle Berry sought an introduc-

Honors and Awards

- 1990 National League rookie of the year
- 1990-91 National League player of the month (August, May)
- 1993-94 National League all-star team
- 1993, 1997 Silver Slugger Award winner
- 1997 American League all-star team
- American League comeback player of the year
- 2000 American League Championship Series most valuable player

tion to David after seeing him in a celebrity softball game on MTV. They were married from 1993 to 1997. In 2001, David married model Rebecca Villalobos. Their son, Dionisio, was born the following year. The Justice family lost its home in the wildfires that swept Southern California in October, 2007.

Summary

While David Justice never led his league in any offensive categories, he frequently placed in the top ten in home runs, RBI, slugging percentage, bases on balls, and on-base percentage. He twice won the Silver Slugger Award, presented to the best offensive player at each position. In his prime, David possessed one of the strongest and most accurate throwing arms among right fielders. At the time of his retirement, David was in the all-time top ten in several postseason categories: games played, at bats, runs, hits, total bases, doubles, home runs, RBI, bases on balls, and extra-base hits. Beyond his impressive statistics, David was blessed with the

intangibles that make athletes winners. Not coincidentally, he appeared in the postseason with each of his four teams.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

Bradley, John Ed. "Justice Prevails." *Sports Illustrated* 80 (June 6, 1994): 66-75.

Caruso, Gary. *The Braves Encyclopedia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1995.

Green, Ron, Jr. *One Hundred and One Reasons to Love the Braves*. New York: Stewart, Tabori & Chang, 2008.

Johnson, Chuck. "Postseason Justice." *USA Today*, October 1, 2002, p. C1.

Porter, David L., ed. *Latino and African American Athletes Today*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Rosenberg, I. J. *Bravo! The Inside Story of the Atlanta Braves' 1995 World Series Championship*. Atlanta, Ga.: Longstreet Press, 1995.

Jim Kaat

Born: November 7, 1938
Zeeland, Michigan

Also known as: James Lee Kaat (full name); Kitty

Early Life

James Lee Kaat was born during the Depression in Zeeland, Michigan. Naturally athletic, he played on sports teams in high school and at Hope College in neighboring Holland, Michigan. Possessing an unusually powerful left arm, Jim focused his attention on baseball. As a left-handed pitcher, he was an outstanding major-league prospect. At 6 feet 4 inches and more than 200 pounds, he was destined to be an intimidating competitor whom opposing batters preferred to avoid.

The Road to Excellence

After leaving college, Jim signed a contract with the Washington Senators. As an amateur free agent dealing with a miserly owner, Jim did not immediately gain affluence. However, since Washington was a troubled franchise and needed help, the team routinely cut short the minor-league seasoning of prospects and advanced them quickly to the major-league team.

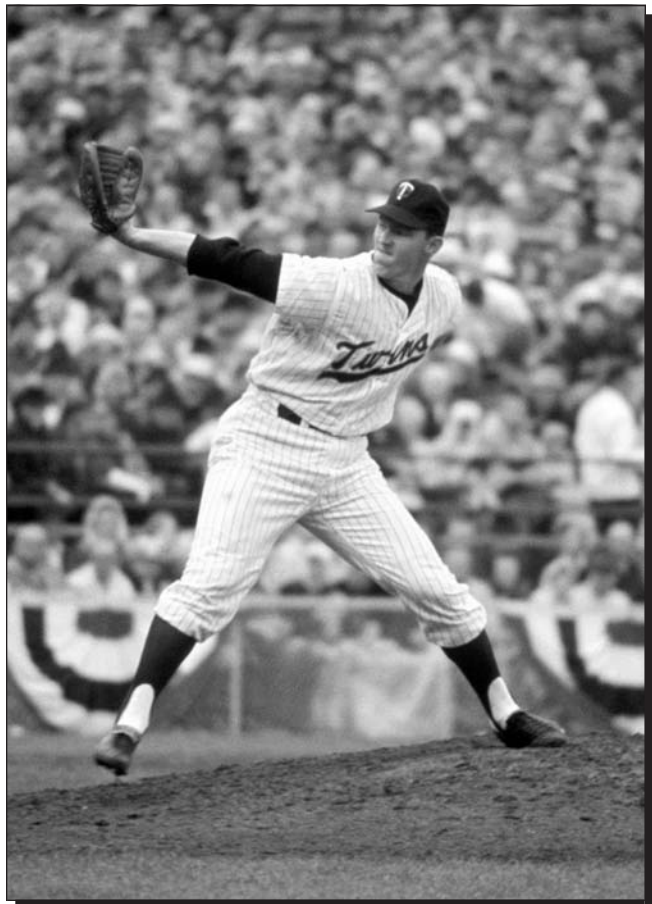
Jim made his major-league debut on August 2, 1959, against the Chicago White Sox. Although only twenty years old, he performed competently, surrendering only 1 earned run in almost 3 innings. He appeared in only two more games that season, so he had the opportunity to observe other pitchers and learn the weaknesses of various batters. Jim struggled through the 1960 season, was used in only thirteen games, and finished with an unpromising record of 1 win and 5 losses. At the end of the year, the Senators abandoned Washington, D.C., for what management hoped was a more lucrative market in the upper Midwest. The team changed its name to the Minnesota Twins.

Jim's first season in Minnesota showed some improvement. Playing in a new and larger stadium, he pitched 200 innings, gave up fewer hits than innings pitched, and had substantially more strikeouts than walks. Even though

his record was an uninspiring 9-17, he had shown some marked improvement and appeared ready to reach his potential.

The Emerging Champion

In 1962, Jim emerged as one of the best pitchers in the American League (AL), winning eighteen games for the improving Twins. By the mid-1960's, the team was a feared opponent, featuring established sluggers like Bob Allison and Harmon Killebrew and the supremely gifted Cuban exile Tony Oliva. Jim was the acknowledged star of the pitching staff. In 1965, with the collapse of the Yankees dynasty, the Twins emerged as the AL champi-



Minnesota Twins left-hander Jim Kaat pitching during the 1965 World Series. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1959	3	2	0	5.0	7	4	2	0	2	0	0	12.60
1960	13	9	0	50.0	48	31	25	1	5	0	0	5.58
1961	36	29	8	200.2	188	82	122	9	17	0	1	3.90
1962	39	35	16	269.0	243	75	173	18	14	1	5	3.14
1963	31	27	7	178.1	195	38	105	10	10	1	1	4.19
1964	36	34	13	243.0	231	60	171	17	11	1	0	3.22
1965	45	42	7	264.1	267	63	154	18	11	2	2	2.83
1966	41	41	19	304.2	271	55	205	25	13	0	3	2.75
1967	42	38	13	263.1	269	42	211	16	13	0	2	3.04
1968	30	29	9	208.0	192	40	130	14	12	0	2	2.94
1969	40	32	10	242.0	252	75	139	14	13	1	0	3.49
1970	45	34	4	230.1	244	58	120	14	10	0	1	3.56
1971	39	38	15	260.1	275	47	137	13	14	0	4	3.32
1972	15	5	5	113.1	94	20	64	10	2	0	0	2.06
1973	36	35	10	224.1	250	39	109	15	13	0	3	4.37
1974	42	39	15	277.1	263	63	142	21	13	0	3	2.92
1975	43	41	12	303.2	321	77	142	20	14	0	1	3.11
1976	38	35	7	227.2	241	32	83	12	14	0	1	3.48
1977	35	27	2	160.1	211	40	55	6	11	0	0	5.39
1978	26	24	2	140.1	150	32	48	8	5	0	1	4.10
1979	43	2	0	66.2	73	19	25	3	3	2	0	3.91
1980	53	14	6	134.2	148	37	37	8	8	4	1	3.94
1981	41	1	0	53.0	60	17	8	6	6	4	0	3.40
1982	62	2	0	75.0	79	23	35	5	3	2	0	4.08
1983	24	0	0	34.2	48	10	19	0	0	0	0	3.89
Totals	898	625	180	4,530.1	4,620	1,083	2,461	283	237	18	31	3.45

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ons. Jim won eighteen games again, but he faced the unenviable task of trying to outpitch the Dodgers' legendary Don Drysdale and Sandy Koufax in the World Series. The Twins' star pitcher started three games, all against the virtually unhittable Koufax. Each man had one victory before meeting in the decisive seventh game. Jim pitched a fine game, and the Dodgers scored only twice, but Koufax pitched a shutout and the Dodgers won the series. Seventeen years passed before Jim played in another World Series.

The disappointment of losing the World Series did not prevent Jim from bouncing back and having the best year of his career in 1966. He won twenty-five games, the most in the league, and struck out more than 200 batters. However, the Twins could not repeat as champions, and the Cy Young Award for pitching excellence went to Koufax, who was brilliant in his final year.

Continuing the Story

In 1967, Jim helped keep the Twins in the pennant race until the last game of the season, and he con-

tributed to the team's AL Western Division Championships in 1969 and 1970. By 1973, however, his declining productivity and high salary prompted the Twins to put him on the waiver list, from which he was claimed by the Chicago White Sox. The move rejuvenated Jim's career, and at the advanced age of thirty-five he won twenty-one games for the mediocre White Sox in 1974 and another twenty games in 1975. He also demonstrated his durability by pitching more than 300 innings in the latter year.

Surprisingly, after the season Chicago traded him to the Philadelphia Phillies of the National League. He faced the task of learning about hitters he had rarely seen before while approaching his thirty-eighth birthday. In four seasons with the Phillies he performed adequately. Then, he was sold to the Yankees, playing for the team in 1979 and early 1980, and was sold again, this time to the St. Louis Cardinals. Playing with the Cardinals for the rest of his career, Jim was used almost exclusively in relief and never had a losing season with the team. In 1982, he played in his second World

Series and was on the winning side, as the Cardinals defeated the Milwaukee Brewers.

Jim finally retired in 1983. In 1984, his friend Pete Rose hired him to be the pitching coach for the Cincinnati Reds. Jim was a fine coach but wanted to try broadcasting, so he left the Reds after the 1985 season and spent twenty-one years covering games on radio and television. His engaging personality and encyclopedic knowledge helped him excel in this field, too, before he retired for good after the 2006 season.

Summary

Jim Kaat was an outstanding athlete and competitor, but perhaps the most amazing thing about him was his remarkable longevity. He was one of a few players ever to play in parts of four decades. Only Nolan Ryan and Tommy John played more seasons than Jim's twenty-five. Jim won 283 games and

Awards and Accomplishments

1950's-1980's	Pitched in four different decades
1962-77	Gold Glove Award
1962, 1966, 1975	American League all-star team
1966	American League leader in wins, 25 <i>Sporting News</i> American League pitcher of the year

pitched more than 4,500 innings while winning the Gold Glove Award for superior defensive play sixteen consecutive times.

Thomas W. Buchanan

Additional Sources

Kaat, Jim. *Still Pitching: Musings from the Mound and Microphone*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2003.
LeBoutillier, Nate. *The Story of the Minnesota Twins*. Mankato, Minn.: Creative Education, 2006.
Stewart, Mark. *The Minnesota Twins*. Chicago: Norwood House Press, 2006.

Al Kaline

Born: December 19, 1934
Baltimore, Maryland

Also known as: Albert William Kaline (full name)

Early Life

Albert William Kaline was born December 19, 1934, in Baltimore, Maryland, the youngest child of Nicholas and Naomi Kaline. The Kaline family, which included Al's two sisters, lived modestly on Nicholas's earnings as a worker in a broom factory. Al's father, two of his uncles, and his paternal grandfather had been catchers on semiprofessional baseball teams. Al's baseball goals were temporarily

halted, when he was eight years old, by osteomyelitis, a bone disease that required surgically removing two inches of bone from his left foot. When he recovered from his surgery, Al decided to become a pitcher, and his father taught him how to throw different pitches.

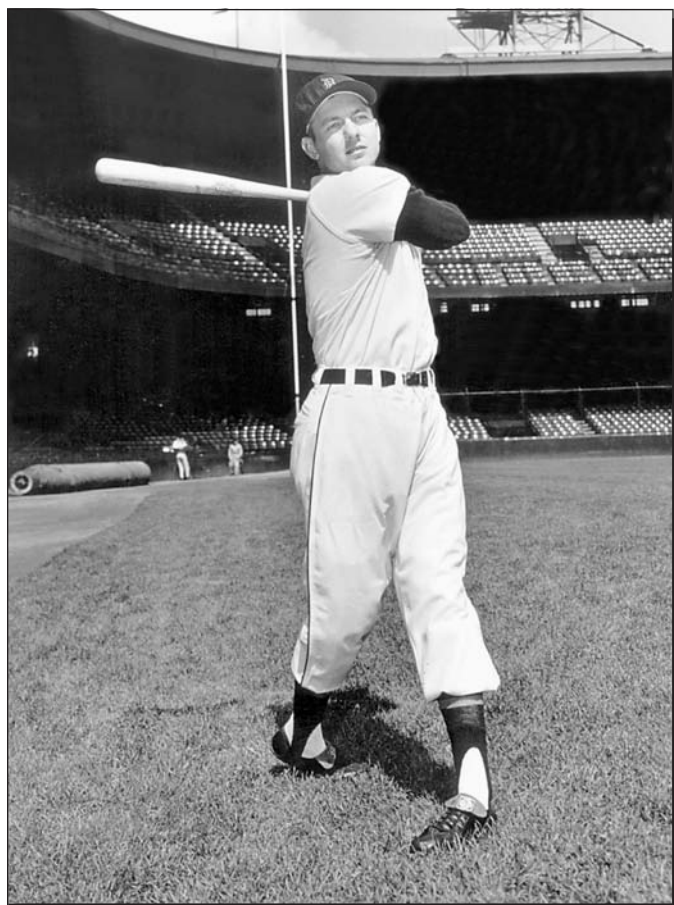
The Road to Excellence

By the time he reached Southern High School in Baltimore, the slender boy was considered too small to pitch and too fragile for the infield, so coach Bill Anderson converted him to a center fielder. Al quickly excelled as a hitter and was named to the all-Maryland high school team four times.

Al's family encouraged his passionate interest in baseball, and he refined his skills by playing in as many as four games a day on weekends, with his father and uncles driving him from one game to the next as he changed uniforms in the car. As an adult, Al regretted missing out on most of the other activities teenagers enjoy, but he realized his dedication to baseball got him where he wanted to be.

Every major-league team expressed an interest in Al, but Detroit Tiger scout Ed Katalinas cultivated a friendship with the Kaline family, saw all of Al's high school games, and signed him to a three-year contract for \$35,000, including a \$15,000 bonus, as soon as he graduated from high school in 1953. Under the rules of Major League Baseball at that time, anyone receiving a bonus of more than \$6,000 had to stay with the parent team for two years before playing in the minor leagues. Al knew that sitting on the Detroit bench for two years would hamper his development, but he needed the money to pay off the family's mortgage and to finance an operation to save his mother's eyesight.

Fred Hutchinson, the Detroit manager, planned to use Al as a pinch hitter and pinch runner and as an outfielder in late innings for two seasons and then send him to the Ti-



Al Kaline, who collected 3,007 hits during a twenty-two-year career with the Detroit Tigers. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

gers' Buffalo farm team for two or three years of seasoning. In 1953, Al played in only thirty games and unexpectedly became the starting right fielder the next year because of an injury to Steve Souchock. He was a mediocre hitter that season but stayed in the lineup because of his excellent fielding ability. Following the 1954 season, he married his high school sweetheart, Louise Hamilton. They reared two sons, Mark and Michael.

The Emerging Champion

The 6-foot 2-inch Al had weighed only 150 pounds when he joined the Tigers. By 1955, he had added another 25 pounds and had studied the hitting techniques of such stars as Ted Williams of the Boston Red Sox. Williams advised the youngster to increase his strength by swinging a weighted bat and to squeeze balls to improve his wrists. Williams's teachings paid off. On April 17, 1955, Al hit 3 home runs in one game, including two in 1 inning, after hitting only four in all of the previous season.

Al lived up to his potential that year, becoming, at twenty, the youngest player ever to lead the major leagues in batting average. Al was one day younger than Tiger great Ty Cobb had been in winning

the 1907 batting title. Al finished second to Yogi Berra of the New York Yankees in the voting for most valuable player in the American League (AL).

Continuing the Story

Al proved that the 1955 season was no fluke by consistently finishing among the league leaders in batting average, hits, and RBI over the next decade. He compiled impressive statistics despite frequent injuries. On his way to his best season in 1962, he broke a collarbone while making a spectacular catch and missed sixty games. He had another excellent season in 1963, despite a knee injury, finishing second to the Yankees' Elston Howard in the most valuable player voting.

As a boy, Al had learned to run on the side of his disabled foot, but years of punishment necessitated corrective surgery following the 1965 season. He remained one of the best outfielders in baseball through all the injuries, winning ten Gold Glove Awards for his defensive skills.

Al's statistics were no consolation for Detroit's lack of postseason success—the Tigers had not won a championship since 1945. After the Tigers lost the AL pennant on the final day of the 1967 sea-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1953	30	28	7	0	0	1	9	2	.250	.357
1954	138	504	139	18	3	4	42	43	.276	.347
1955	152	588	200	24	8	27	121	102	.340	.546
1956	153	617	194	32	10	27	96	128	.314	.530
1957	149	577	170	29	4	23	83	90	.295	.478
1958	146	543	170	34	7	16	84	85	.313	.490
1959	136	511	167	19	2	27	86	94	.327	.530
1960	147	551	153	29	4	15	77	68	.278	.426
1961	153	586	190	41	7	19	116	82	.324	.515
1962	100	398	121	16	6	29	78	94	.304	.593
1963	145	551	172	24	3	27	89	101	.312	.514
1964	146	525	154	31	5	17	77	68	.293	.469
1965	125	399	112	18	2	18	72	72	.281	.471
1966	142	479	138	29	1	29	85	88	.288	.534
1967	131	458	141	28	2	25	94	78	.308	.541
1968	102	327	94	14	1	10	49	53	.287	.428
1969	131	456	124	17	0	21	74	69	.272	.447
1970	131	467	130	24	4	16	64	71	.278	.450
1971	133	405	119	19	2	15	69	54	.294	.462
1972	106	278	87	11	2	10	46	32	.313	.475
1973	91	310	79	13	0	10	40	45	.255	.394
1974	147	558	146	28	2	13	71	64	.262	.389
Totals	2,834	10,116	3,007	498	75	399	1,622	1,583	.297	.480

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

son, Al blamed himself because he had missed thirty-one games after breaking a finger when he uncharacteristically slammed a bat in anger after striking out. The Tigers finished first the next year, ironically, when injuries severely limited Al's playing time. He asked manager Mayo Smith to leave him out of the lineup because he felt he did not deserve to play, but Smith shifted center fielder Mickey Stanley to shortstop to make room for the aging star.

Al was one of the heroes of the 1968 World Series. With his team trailing the St. Louis Cardinals three games to one, he drove in two runs to give the Tigers a 4-3 win, providing Detroit with the impetus to win the series. Al retired following the 1974 season, finishing one home run short of becoming the first American Leaguer to total 400 home runs and more than 3,000 hits. He then became one of the Tigers' broadcasters.

In 2006, when the Tigers reached the World Series for the first time in twenty-two years, Al threw out the honorary first pitch of the series.

Summary

Despite frequent injuries, Al Kaline was one of baseball's brightest stars for twenty years while earning a reputation as one of the game's true gentlemen for his behavior both on and off the field. When fans honored him with Al Kaline Day in

Honors and Awards

1955-67, 1971, 1974	American League All-Star Team
1957-59, 1961-67	American League Gold Glove Award
1974	Joe Cronin Award
1980	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 6 retired by Detroit Tigers

1970, the money they gave went to buy baseball equipment for underprivileged children in the Detroit area. When Detroit management attempted to raise his salary to a Tiger record of \$100,000, Al refused until he felt he had had a season justifying such an honor. Perhaps his greatest honor was election to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1980, in his first year of eligibility.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

Cantor, George. *Tigers Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2006.

_____. *The Tigers of '68: The Last Real Champions.* Dallas, Tex.: Taylor, 1997.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract.* New York: Free Press, 2003.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History.* San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Dorothy Kamenshek

Born: December 21, 1925

Cincinnati, Ohio

Also known as: Kammie; Dottie

Early Life

Dorothy Kamenshek grew up in the Cincinnati suburb of Norwood, Ohio. She was the daughter of a barber, Nicholas Kamenshek, and his wife, Johanna Brandenburg Kamenshek. Soon after Dorothy's ninth birthday, her father died. Therefore, during the midst of the Great Depression, her family was poor and suffered considerable hardship. A good athlete, Dorothy began playing organized softball when she was twelve years old. Two years later, in 1939, she led the H. H. Meyers Packing Company team to the national softball championship. By the time she graduated from St. Bernard High School in 1943, Dorothy was playing in a women's industrial softball league. At 5 feet 6 inches and 130 pounds, the left-handed Dorothy soon became the best player in the league.

The Road to Excellence

In 1943, Dorothy was invited to try out for the new All-American Girls Professional Baseball League (AAGPBL). The league, which played games across the American Midwest, was formed to increase interest in the national pastime. Many major-league baseball stars—including Jerry Coleman, Ted Williams, Bob Feller, Hank Greenburg, Phil Rizzuto, and Warren Spahn—served in the military during

World War II. Fans did not go to major-league games as often because lesser players replaced the top talent.

Dorothy first auditioned for the AAGPBL in Cincinnati and later at Wrigley Field in Chicago. She was selected to play for an Illinois team, the Rockford Peaches. After twelve games as an outfielder, she switched to first base. She played that position for the rest of her professional career. In her first season, playing against three other women's teams—the Racine, Wisconsin, Belles, the South Bend, Indiana, Blue Sox, and the Kenosha, Wisconsin, Comets—the Peaches finished last, with a record of 35-56. However, Dorothy—fondly known among teammates as “Kammie” or “Dottie”—thived. She batted .271 with 39 RBI and 42 stolen bases, representing the beginning of an outstanding career.

The Emerging Champion

During ten seasons, out of the twelve years the league existed, Dorothy played solidly at first base for the Peaches. As a batter and a fielder, she rose to the top of her profession. She was a seven-time member of the AAGPBL all-star team, in 1943 and from 1946 to 1951. In 1944, she had the fewest strikeouts in the league: only 6 in 447 at bats. In 1945, she scored 80 runs to lead the league. In 1946, she led the league in batting, with a .316 average. The following year, she led the league in batting again, with a .306 average. In 1950 and 1951, Dorothy challenged again for the league batting title, batting .334 and .345, respectively.

Dorothy was as adept with a first baseman glove as with a bat. She developed the technique of stretching toward throws from other infielders. She also became half of a deadly double-play combination in concert with Peaches second baseman Dorothy “Snooky” Harrell. Some people thought Dottie would be the first woman to play in the major leagues. In 1947, she was offered a contract to play with a men's minor-league team in Florida. Dorothy turned down the offer: She thought it was a publicity stunt.

Honors, Awards, and Milestones

1939	National softball champion (with H. H. Meyers Packing Company team)
1943-51, 1953	Played for the All-American Girls Professional Baseball League
1943, 1946-51	All-American Girls Professional Baseball League all-star
1945, 1948-50	All-American Girls Professional Baseball League champion (with Rockford Peaches)
1946-47	Batting champion
1954	Most career hits in All-American Girls Professional Baseball League history, 1,090

Under Dorothy's leadership, the Rockford Peaches became a league powerhouse. The team won the championship in 1945. The next year, the Peaches played in the playoffs again but lost, four games to two, to the Racine Belles. For five straight seasons, 1948-1952, the Peaches were in the playoffs, winning three straight championships, 1948-1950.

Continuing the Story

In 1949, Dorothy sustained a back injury during a game. To learn to prevent such injuries and to better condition herself, she began taking courses in physical education. She attended the University of Cincinnati part time from 1949 to 1951. In 1952, she quit the league to study physical therapy full time at Marquette University.

In 1953, Dorothy returned to the Peaches for a final season. For many, the novelty of seeing women playing baseball was waning. Major League Baseball, with its heroes returned from war, began booming again. The AAGPBL folded after the 1954 season. An outstanding professional player in her time and sport, Dorothy finished fourth among the league's all-time batting leaders, with a .292 average. She had more career hits than any other player, 1,090, and was second in runs scored, 667. A consistent contact hitter, she struck out only 81 times in more than 3,700 plate appearances. She also was an all-time fielding leader with 360 double plays and 10,440 putouts. Not surprisingly, she was selected to the twenty-five-player, all-time AAGPBL team.

Following her professional baseball career, Dorothy continued her education. She earned a bachelor of science degree from Marquette in 1958.

Afterward, she worked as a physical therapist in Michigan. In 1961, Dorothy moved to California to serve as chief of the Los Angeles Crippled Children's Service Department. She remained with the department until 1984, when she retired.

Interest in professional women's baseball was renewed by the 1992 movie *A League of Their Own*. Dorothy was the inspiration for Geena Davis's character, Dottie Hinson. Except for the burst of publicity surrounding the release of the film, the real Dottie lived quietly. Never married, she resided in Cathedral City, California.

Summary

Dorothy Kamenshek was an outstanding performer during a unique chapter in American sports history. Leading by example, she helped demonstrate that women were capable of playing sports at a high degree of excellence. She and her teammates helped facilitate opportunities for subsequent professional female athletes.

Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Adler, David, and Chris O'Leary. *Mama Played Baseball*. San Diego, Calif.: Harcourt, 2003.
- Fidler, Merrie A. *The Origins and History of the All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.
- Hanmer, Trudy J. *The All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. Parsippany, N.J.: Silver Burdett/New Discovery Books, 1994.
- Macy, Sue. *A Whole New Ball Game: The Story of the All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. New York: Henry Holt, 1993.

Masaichi Kaneda

Born: August 1, 1933

Nagoya, Aichi, Japan

Also known as: The Emperor

Early Life

Masaichi Kaneda was born in Japan to Korean parents and became a naturalized Japanese citizen in 1954. His younger brother Tomehiro Kaneda also played professional baseball. Japan has a sizable Korean population, many of whom were brought to Japan against their wills in the early part of the twentieth century. Masaichi did not discuss his Korean heritage with the press, but whenever he had an outburst or fight with another player, the Japanese press attributed it to his Korean heritage, a view that was stereotypical and ethnically insensitive.

The Road to Excellence

In 1950, Masaichi joined the Kokutetsu Swallows (now known as the Tokyo Yakult Swallows). In 1951, he pitched a no-hitter against the Hanshin Tigers. Masaichi was known for his excellent fastball and curveball. In an interview with *The New York Times* in 1974, Masaichi recalled that he once pitched against Joe DiMaggio and was urged to play in the United States by the New York Yankees manager Casey Stengel. Masaichi declined the offer because of the language barrier and regretted the decision. He later faced many American major-league players when they toured Japan. He said of all the American stars to which he pitched, Stan Musial was the most difficult to get out.

The Emerging Champion

On August 21, 1957, Masaichi pitched a perfect game. The Swallows, for whom Masaichi played the majority of his career, were often in the bottom of the baseball standings, making Masaichi's career record even more remarkable. He reflected on his career and pitching style in a 1987 interview with *The New York Times*, stating that his "team was weak. [The players] made a lot of errors. If I didn't get strikeouts, I couldn't win. That's why I made an all-out attack on strikeouts." Masaichi distinguished himself from many players of the time in that he

was argumentative, telling his coaches when he would pitch and always insisting on three days of rest between pitching assignments. As several of his contemporaries, such as Tadashi Sugiura and Katsuhisa Inao, had their careers shortened because of injuries related to overuse, Masaichi's insistence on rest was a wise strategy.

In 1965, as Stengel had tried to before, the San Francisco Giants attempted to lure Masaichi to Major League Baseball. Initially interested, Masaichi was still concerned about the language barrier and in the middle of his quest for 400 wins and 4,000 strikeouts, so he declined the offer. He joined the Tokyo Giants instead. Some wondered if money was also an issue: At the time, Masaichi was making more money than an American club could have offered. After winning his 400th game in 1969, Masaichi retired, ending his career with 400 wins. The Giants retired his jersey number in 1970. During his baseball career, Masaichi had fourteen consecutive seasons in which he won twenty or more games. During his peak, he was the highest paid athlete in Japan.

Continuing the Story

After retirement, Masaichi worked as a baseball commentator, and in 1973, he began a five-year stint as the manager of the Chiba Lotte Marines; he managed the team again in 1990 and 1991. In 1974, with Masaichi's brother pitching, the Marines won the championship series, beating the Tokyo Giants. As a manager, Masaichi was known to be a disciplinarian and was involved in a public feud with American player Jim Lefebvre, who played for the Marines for five seasons. Part of

Japanese Career Records

Most complete games, 365

Most wins, 400

Most strikeouts, 4,490

Most home runs hit by a pitcher, 36

Honors and Awards

1956-58 Sawamura Award (equivalent to Cy Young Award)

1988 Inducted into Japanese Baseball Hall of Fame

Japanese Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1950	30	20	9	164.2	132	127	143	8	12	0	1	3.94
1951	56	44	25	350.0	257	190	233	22	21	0	4	2.83
1952	64	41	23	358.0	280	197	269	24	25	0	7	3.17
1953	47	33	24	303.2	222	135	229	23	13	0	6	2.37
1954	53	39	28	345.2	290	114	269	23	23	0	2	2.63
1955	62	37	34	400.0	279	101	350	29	20	0	9	1.78
1956	68	29	24	367.1	222	81	316	25	20	0	5	1.74
1957	61	35	25	353.0	256	93	306	28	16	0	5	1.63
1958	56	31	22	332.1	216	60	311	31	14	0	11	1.30
1959	58	25	14	304.1	222	79	313	21	19	0	4	2.54
1960	57	31	22	320.1	238	94	284	20	22	0	4	2.58
1961	57	32	23	330.1	257	81	262	20	16	0	6	2.13
1962	48	30	24	343.1	265	80	262	22	17	0	1	1.73
1963	53	30	25	337.0	234	83	287	30	17	0	9	1.98
1964	44	31	22	310.0	250	69	231	27	12	0	4	2.79
1965	28	17	9	141.2	95	36	100	11	6	0	3	1.84
1966	19	12	1	84.1	72	25	58	4	6	0	0	3.42
1967	33	22	6	170.0	146	57	132	16	5	0	1	2.28
1968	32	19	4	138.1	122	71	87	11	10	0	0	3.45
1969	18	11	1	72.1	65	35	48	5	4	0	0	4.23
Totals	944	569	365	5,526.2	4,120	1,808	4,490	400	298	0	82	2.34

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Masaichi's managing strategy in 1974 was to wake the team up at 7 A.M. and have the players complete a 10-mile run.

Also in 1974, Subaru brought Masaichi to the United States to star in a television commercial, becoming the first Japanese celebrity to do so. During the visit, he donated a glove and ball to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. In 1978, Masaichi created Meikyukai, one of the two Japanese baseball halls of fame. In 1988, Masaichi was inducted into the Japanese Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

In 2008, Masaichi Kaneda remained the only pitcher in Japan to have won four hundred games,

and he still held the Japanese baseball records for complete games, with 365; strikeouts, with 4,490; and home runs by a pitcher, with 36. During the 1950's, Masaichi was the most dominant pitcher in Japanese baseball.

Julie Elliott

Additional Sources

- Whiting, Robert. *The Chrysanthemum and the Bat: Baseball Samurai Style*. New York: Dodd, Mead, 1977.
- _____. *The Meaning of Ichiro: The New Wave from Japan and the Transformation of Our National Pastime*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.
- _____. *You Gotta Have Wa*. New York: Macmillan, 1989.

Tim Keefe

Born: January 1, 1857

Cambridge, Massachusetts

Died: April 23, 1933

Cambridge, Massachusetts

Also known as: Timothy John Keefe (full name);
Sir Timothy; Smiling Tim

Early Life

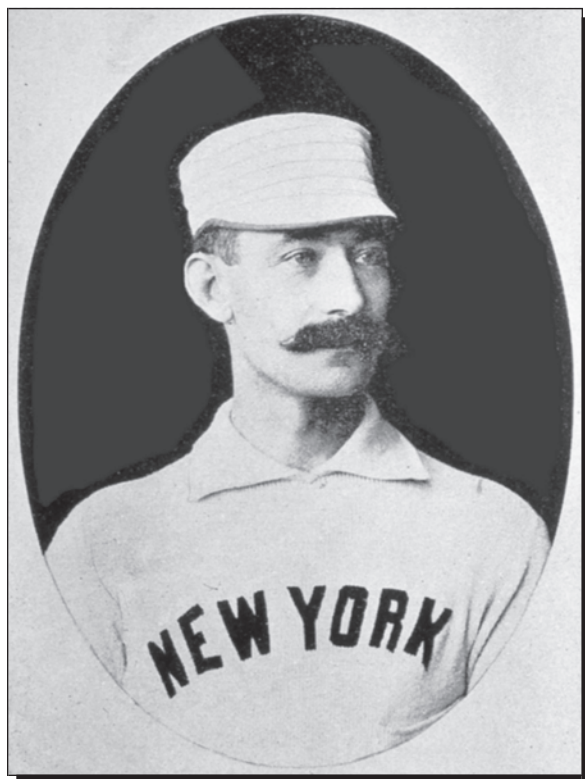
Timothy John Keefe came of age when baseball was growing into the most popular sport in the United States. The first baseball clubs were organized in the 1860's while Tim was a child; the first baseball league, the National Association, was formed while Tim was pitching for amateur teams around Cambridge, Massachusetts. Tim's amateur success as a right-handed pitcher with an underarm delivery earned him an opportunity to play professional baseball. In 1879, Tim joined the Utica, New York,

team of the first professional minor league, the International Association. He quickly established himself as one of the top pitchers in the league, and by the middle of the next year, Tim advanced to the majors, joining the Troy Trojans of the National League (NL).

The Road to Excellence

Tim made his debut with Troy in August, 1880, pitching twelve games with a league-low 0.86 ERA. The 1880 season was also the last in which pitchers threw from 45 feet; 50 feet became the standard in 1881. While Tim's ERAs were good in the three years he played for Troy, playing for losing teams led to an unimpressive 41-59 record. The Troy franchise folded in 1883, and Tim became involved in one of the more interesting ownership decisions in baseball history. In 1883, the National League and the recently formed American Association gave competing membership bids to the New York Metropolitans. The owners of the Metropolitans accepted both offers and, in order to satisfy the agreements, split the team into two. The Metropolitans went to the American Association; the renamed Gothams stayed in the National League. The Troy franchise was purchased to help stock the teams, and its players were dispersed. Tim ended up with the Metropolitans.

The Metropolitans shared the same stadium, the Polo Grounds, with the Gothams but, led by star pitcher Tim, enjoyed greater success on the field. Tim's first year with the Metropolitans, 1883, was one of the greatest seasons for a pitcher in baseball history. He led the league with 68 complete games, 359 strikeouts, and an astounding 619 innings, while posting a second-best 41 wins. On July 4, he won both games of a doubleheader, allowing only 1 hit in the first game and 2 in the second. The next year, Tim won thirty-seven games and led the Metropolitans to the first official World Series against the NL's Providence Grays of Rhode Island, who won the series three games to none. In 1885, Tim's career took an interesting twist as he was transferred to the Gothams, who, that year, were rechristened the Giants. Ironically, the Metropoli-



Tim Keefe, the most dominating pitcher of the late nineteenth century. (Getty Images)

Milestones

1880, 1885, 1888	National League ERA champion
1886, 1888	Most wins in National League
1888	National League pitching triple crown (wins, ERA, strikeouts)
1890	Became second pitcher to win 300 games
1964	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

tans folded in 1887, and the team's players were purchased by the Giants' archrival, the Brooklyn Dodgers.

The Emerging Champion

The move to the Giants reunited Tim with a former Troy teammate, hall-of-fame left-handed pitcher Mickey Welch. The two formed one of the greatest pitching duos of all time during the era in which overhand pitching was first permitted and came into vogue. In his five-year tenure with the Giants, 1885 to 1889, Tim led NL pitchers in numerous categories, twice topping his competition in wins, ERA, and strikeouts per 9 innings. Four times, he allowed the fewest hits per 9 innings. In 1888, his best season, Tim claimed the pitching triple crown, leading the league in wins, with 35; strikeouts, with 335; and ERA, at 1.74. He set a record of 19 straight wins. Not only was he the team's best player, but he also designed the "funeral" uniforms—all black with white lettering—that the Giants wore during the season. He also led the Giants to a World Series Championship that year—winning four games,

while compiling a 0.51 ERA—against the St. Louis Browns. Tim was solid the next year, winning twenty-eight games, and the Giants repeated as champions, but trouble was on the horizon.

In 1880, baseball owners initiated the reserve clause, which permitted teams to prevent five designated players from signing a contract with another team. By 1899, the number of players who could be "reserved" grew to eighteen, and ballplayers objected to having their freedom and salaries restricted. Tim—who, in 1885, helped form the first players' union, "the Brotherhood," with his brother-in-law John Montgomery Ward—was a leader in a revolt against the National League that culminated in the founding of a league run by the players. The Players' League began in 1890, and during the season, Tim became the second pitcher in history to win 300 games; Jim Galvin was the first. Financial problems caused the league to fail after only one season, and Tim signed with the Giants of the newly merged National League and American Association for the 1891 season.

Continuing the Story

In 1891, Tim performed poorly for the Giants and was released after pitching only eight games. He signed with the Philadelphia Phillies later that year. The next year, he made a comeback, winning nineteen games and posting his best ERA, 2.36, since 1888. During the season, he faced off against Jim

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1880	12	12	12	105.0	68	16	39	6	6	0	0	0.86
1881	45	45	45	403.0	434	83	103	18	27	0	4	3.24
1882	43	42	41	376.0	367	78	111	17	26	0	1	2.49
1883	68	68	68	619.0	488	108	359	41	27	0	5	2.41
1884	58	58	56	483.0	380	71	334	37	17	0	4	2.25
1885	46	46	45	400.0	300	102	227	32	13	0	7	1.58
1886	64	64	62	535.0	479	102	297	42	20	0	2	2.56
1887	56	56	54	476.2	428	108	189	35	19	0	2	3.12
1888	51	51	48	432.1	317	90	335	35	12	0	8	1.74
1889	47	45	39	364.0	319	151	225	28	13	1	3	3.31
1890	30	30	23	229.0	225	89	89	17	11	0	1	3.38
1891	19	17	13	133.1	152	57	64	5	11	1	0	3.34
1892	39	38	31	313.1	279	98	136	19	16	0	2	2.36
1893	22	22	17	178.0	202	80	56	10	7	0	0	4.40
Totals	600	594	554	5,049.2	4,438	1,233	2,564	342	225	2	39	2.62

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Galvin, which was the last time two 300-game winners faced each other until 1986. In 1893, Tim's final season, the pitching distance was established as 60 feet, 6 inches. Tim umpired in the National League the next two years, then left the majors for a real-estate business and occasional college coaching.

Summary

Tim Keefe was the first pitcher to record 2,500 strikeouts and to achieve three 300-plus strikeout seasons. He retired with a 2.62 ERA, 342 wins, 5,049 innings, and 554 complete games. Elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1964, Tim ranked as the sixth-best pitcher of all time according to a

hall-of-fame index developed by baseball historian Bill James.

Paul J. Chara, Jr.

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Koszarek, Ed. *The Players League: History, Clubs, Ballplayers, and Statistics*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.

Nemec, David. *The Great Encyclopedia of Nineteenth-Century Major League Baseball*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2006.

Rucker, Mark. *New York Aces: The First Fifty-seven Years*. Mount Pleasant, S.C.: Arcadia, 2005.

Willie Keeler

Born: March 3, 1872

Brooklyn, New York

Died: January 1, 1923

Brooklyn, New York

Also known as: William Henry Keeler (full name); Wee Willie

Early Life

William Henry Keeler was born on March 3, 1872, in Brooklyn, New York. At that time, Brooklyn was not yet part of New York City, but was an independent municipality. The Keeler family was working-class Irish; Willie's father was a conductor on the horse-car trolley line that served Brooklyn. William was known as "Wee Willie" because of his small size. Even when fully grown, he was only 5 feet 4 inches tall and weighed no more than 140 pounds. Although small in size, Willie had great natural ability. He developed this by playing sandlot baseball in Brooklyn and in the areas around New York. During a time when many Irish Americans were either laborers or members of the police force, Willie's baseball talent offered him a career suitable to his small stature.

The Road to Excellence

Willie began his baseball career with a semi-professional team called the Acmes. He impressed those who saw him, including an established player named Gus Moran. In 1892, when a member of Moran's own team broke his leg and a replacement was needed at once, Moran suggested Willie. The team was located in Binghamton, New York, and was part of the Eastern League. After a shaky start as pitcher, Willie was stationed at third base.

In his rookie season, Willie batted .373 and won the batting title for the Eastern League. That was impressive enough for the major league's New York Giants to purchase his contract, but he was soon sold to Brooklyn in July, 1893. John Montgomery Ward, manager of the Giants, later confessed that selling Willie was a major mistake.

Willie did not remain long with Brooklyn either. He was sent back to Binghamton in August, after playing only twenty games. Even though he had proven his batting talent, he was not a long-ball hitter. He collected only 34 home runs during his entire career. Managers were skeptical of his small size, and, at this early stage in his career, he was not very effective in the field. Playing shortstop and third base, he had made forty-eight errors during his stay with Binghamton in 1892. Willie did not become a well-rounded ballplayer until he was moved to the outfield.

Still, Willie's obvious abilities made him valuable, and he was traded in 1894, to the Baltimore Orioles, who were managed by Ned Hanlon. The



"Wee" Willie Keeler, a contact hitter who hit the ball to all parts of the field. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1892	14	53	17	3	0	0	7	6	.373	.377
1893	27	104	33	3	2	2	19	16	.317	.442
1894	129	590	213	27	22	5	165	94	.361	.507
1895	131	565	221	24	15	4	162	78	.391	.508
1896	127	544	210	22	13	4	153	82	.386	.496
1897	129	564	239	27	19	1	153	74	.424	.544
1898	128	561	216	7	2	1	126	44	.385	.410
1899	141	570	216	12	13	1	140	61	.379	.451
1900	136	563	204	13	12	4	106	68	.362	.449
1901	136	589	209	16	15	2	123	43	.355	.443
1902	132	556	188	18	7	0	86	38	.338	.396
1903	132	515	164	14	7	0	95	32	.318	.373
1904	143	543	186	14	8	2	78	40	.343	.409
1905	149	560	169	14	4	4	81	38	.302	.363
1906	152	592	180	8	3	2	96	33	.304	.338
1907	107	423	99	5	2	0	50	17	.234	.255
1908	91	323	85	3	1	1	38	14	.263	.288
1909	99	360	95	7	5	1	44	32	.264	.319
1910	19	10	3	0	0	0	5	0	.300	.300
Totals	2,122	8,585	2,947	237	150	34	1,727	810	.343	.418

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Orioles' roster boasted some of the finest players in baseball, including John McGraw, who would later be the successful manager of the New York Giants. With Baltimore, Willie established himself as one of the game's greatest players.

The Emerging Champion

At Baltimore, Willie established his mastery at the plate. Using a small bat and holding it with a high grip, he had great control. In 1894, he batted .361 and had 213 hits for the season. For eight consecutive seasons, he had more than 200 hits, a record no other player had matched until Ichiro Suzuki in 2008. Twice he came close to batting .400, with a .391 average in 1895 and a .386 average in 1896.

Opening Day, 1897, was the start of another of Willie's most famous achievements. In that first game, on April 22, he had a single and a double in five at bats. Willie hit safely in the next forty-three games. This consecutive-games hitting streak re-

mained untouched until 1941, when Joe DiMaggio of the Yankees broke it with his own fifty-six-game streak. Willie's record was tied, but not broken, by Pete Rose in 1978. Willie's hitting record remains one of the most significant in Major League Baseball. At the end of the 1897 season, Willie had an average of .424, the fifth highest single-season average in all of baseball history.

Because Willie was not a long-ball hitter, he relied upon his excellent command of the bat to hit singles, doubles, and sometimes triples. He was an accomplished bunter and also invented what became known as the "Baltimore chop," hitting the ball so that it bounced over the heads of the infielders. He was very quick and stole 495 bases during his career, including a personal high mark of 67 in 1896.

When asked the secret for his success as a batter, Willie coined a line that has become famous in baseball legend, saying, "Hit 'em where they ain't."

In 1899, Willie went to Brooklyn with manager Ned Hanlon, whose team was then called the Superbas. The Superbas won the pennant that year, with Willie batting .379. The team won again in 1900, when Willie hit .362. Altogether, Willie played for five championship clubs during his career.

Honors, Awards, and Records

1897 National League record for the longest consecutive-game hitting streak, 44 (record shared)

1939 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Continuing the Story

In 1903, the New York Highlanders, who later became the Yankees, lured Willie to their roster with a large salary offer. Playing with the Highlanders, Willie hit more than .300 for the next four years, capping a fifteen-season consecutive streak of batting more than .300.

Willie's last great year was 1906. In 1907, his batting average dropped to .234, and he never again hit more than .300. In 1908, he had the chance to become manager of the Highlanders but went into hiding to avoid the offer. Willie was a small, shy man, and he may have been unwilling to give orders to players who were bigger than he was.

After 1909, Willie left the Highlanders and played briefly with the New York Giants, managed by his old friend, John McGraw. He ended his active career with Toronto, a team in the Eastern League. In a sense, he came back to where he had started; his first team, Binghamton, was also in the Eastern League. Willie was manager of the Brooklyn team of the short-lived Federal League in 1914; they finished fifth. In 1915, he was a scout for the Boston Braves.

Never married, Willie died in his lifelong home in Brooklyn on New Year's Day, 1923. He was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1939, three years after it was opened.

Summary

Willie Keeler was the best control hitter of his times. Although small in size, he had one of baseball's highest career batting averages. He achieved this through skill, practice, and his determination.

Michael Witkoski

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Morris, Peter. *A Game of Inches: The Stories Behind the Innovations That Shaped Baseball—The Game on the Field*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.

Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Jeff Kent

Born: March 7, 1968

Bellflower, California

Also known as: Jeffrey Franklin Kent (full name)

Early Life

Jeff Kent was born in the Los Angeles suburb of Bellflower on March 7, 1968. Though he was not an avid baseball fan at an early age, he displayed an inherent aptitude for the sport, possessing a strong throwing arm and a compact and powerful swing. His father, Alan, a motorcycle police officer who was a disciplinarian and perfectionist, cultivated his intuitive baseball abilities with focused motivational techniques. Jeff and his family lived in the coastal city of Huntington Beach, where Jeff attended Edison High School and played on the varsity baseball team. However, as a senior, he was removed from the team because of a confrontation with members of the coaching staff for exhibiting the contentiousness that would often define him as a professional.

The Road to Excellence

An excellent student in high school, Jeff earned acceptance to multiple colleges, including Stanford University, but chose to attend the University of California. Though he did not have an athletic scholarship, he joined Cal's baseball squad as a walk on after impressing the coaching staff with his intensity and strategic acumen. He emerged as one of the strongest players on the team, setting a Cal record in his freshman season with 35 doubles. Through the following two seasons, Jeff anchored a Cal team that advanced to the 1988 College World Series.

In 1989, after Jeff's junior season, the Toronto Blue Jays selected him in the late rounds of the Major League Baseball amateur draft. He spent two seasons in the Blue Jays' minor-league system, leading the New York-Penn League in home runs in 1990. In 1992, Jeff, a confident and dedicated rookie, joined a veteran Blue Jays team that

included Dave Winfield and Joe Carter. Under their tutelage, Jeff earned a spot on the team and hit a double in his first major-league game.

The Emerging Champion

Jeff quickly established a reputation for timely hitting and poise under pressure. Though some Toronto fans felt he was the team's brightest prospect, the Blue Jays, in quest of a World Series title, traded him to the New York Mets for David Cone, a proven starting pitcher. In contrast to his experience in Toronto, Jeff struggled initially in New York and never gained acceptance from Mets fans. However, during his time in New York, he exhibited flashes of his all-star potential. In 1993, he set Mets records for a



Jeff Kent circling the bases during a game in 2007. (Damon Tarver/CSM/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1992	102	305	73	21	2	11	52	50	.239	.430
1993	140	496	134	24	0	21	65	80	.270	.446
1994	107	415	121	24	5	14	53	68	.292	.475
1995	125	472	131	22	3	20	65	65	.278	.464
1996	128	437	124	27	1	12	61	55	.284	.432
1997	155	580	145	38	2	29	90	121	.250	.472
1998	137	526	156	37	3	31	94	128	.297	.555
1999	138	511	148	40	2	23	86	101	.290	.511
2000	159	587	196	41	7	33	114	125	.334	.596
2001	159	607	181	49	6	22	84	106	.298	.507
2002	152	623	195	42	2	37	102	108	.313	.565
2003	130	505	150	39	1	22	77	93	.297	.509
2004	145	540	156	34	8	27	96	107	.289	.531
2005	149	553	160	36	0	29	100	105	.289	.512
2006	115	407	119	27	3	14	61	68	.292	.477
2007	136	494	149	36	1	20	78	79	.302	.500
2008	121	440	123	23	1	12	42	59	.280	.418
Totals	2,298	8,498	2,461	560	47	377	1,320	1,518	.290	.500

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

second baseman with 21 home runs and 80 RBI.

In the middle of the 1996 season, the Mets traded Jeff to the Cleveland Indians. In thirty-nine games with his new team, Jeff hit .265, helping the Indians advance to the postseason. However, at the conclusion of the season, Jeff was traded to the San Francisco Giants, highlighting the most tumultuous era of his career. Labeled by some as an under-achiever as he entered his sixth year in the league, he joined his fourth franchise.

Continuing the Story

In 1996, the Giants had finished in last place in the National League West. However, the arrival of Jeff, along with other key acquisitions, commenced an era in which San Francisco finished either first or second in the division for eight consecutive years. Hitting fourth in the lineup behind Barry Bonds, Jeff emerged as the preeminent offensive second baseman in the league. In his first season with the Giants, he hit 29 home runs, eclipsing Rogers Hornsby's franchise record of 26 by a second baseman. In 1999, he played in his first of five all-star games and had his first of six consecutive seasons with at least 100 RBI.

In 2000, Jeff had his strongest season statistically. He hit 33 home runs and led the team with 125 RBI, enhancing his

reputation as a reliable hitter in "clutch" situations. Jeff guided the Giants to the playoffs, earning the National League (NL) most valuable player award for his on-field leadership and performance. The 2002 season began inauspiciously for Jeff and the Giants. While riding his motorcycle in the off-season, an activity prohibited under the terms of his contract, Jeff fractured his wrist. Furthermore, Jeff and Bonds engaged in a public shoving match during a midseason game against the San Diego Padres, emphasizing the personal and professional rivalry between the two teammates. However, despite Jeff's increased alienation from the rest of the team, the Giants advanced to the World Series for the first time since 1989 and only the second time since 1962. Jeff hit a career-high 37 home runs in the 2002 season, his last with the Giants.

In 2003, Jeff signed a two-year contract with the Houston Astros, joining a potent lineup that included Jeff Bagwell and Lance Berkman. His first season in Houston, in which he suffered through injury, proved disappointing, but he rebounded in

Records

Hit for the cycle (1999)

Most career home runs as a second baseman (377)

First second baseman with six consecutive seasons of at least 100 RBI (1997-2002)

Honors and Awards

1998, 2000, 2002	National League player of the month (August, June, June)
1999-2001, 2004-05	National League all-star team
2000	National League most valuable player
2000-02, 2005	Silver Slugger Award

2004 to hit 27 home runs and lead the team in RBI with 107. Furthermore, Jeff hit two home runs on the penultimate day of the season to depose Ryne Sandberg as the leader in career home runs for second basemen. Displaying his propensity for producing in high-pressure situations, Jeff hit a game-winning home run in the bottom of the ninth inning in the fifth game of the National League Championship Series.

In 2005, Jeff returned to his hometown, signing a three-year contract with the Los Angeles Dodgers. Though lambasted by media and fans in San Francisco, who viewed Jeff's affiliation with the Dodgers as traitorous, Jeff, through his work ethic and consistent production, endeared himself to many Dodgers fans. In his first season, he led the team in numerous offensive categories, including home runs, batting average, doubles, and RBI. Over the following three seasons, he continued to

solidify his place as one of the finest-hitting middle infielders ever.

Summary

Over his career, Jeff Kent was often chided for his seemingly cantankerous attitude and aloof disposition. However, the intensity and focus he displayed on the field enabled him to contribute invariably to the success of his teams. Underscored by the 2000 National League most valuable player award, Jeff's career was a model of consistency and determination, allowing him to become one of the most productive offensive second basemen in baseball history.

Christopher Rager

Additional Sources

- Bjarkman, Peter C. *The New York Mets Encyclopedia*. 2d ed. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.
- McMurray, John. "Jeff Kent: His Numbers Will Earn Him Hall of Fame Consideration." *Baseball Digest*, November, 2005.
- Nan, Chuck. *Fifty Years by the Bay: The San Francisco Giants, 1958-2007*. Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2006.
- Schott, Tom, and Nick Peters. *The Giants Encyclopedia*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.

Harmon Killebrew

Born: June 29, 1936
Payette, Idaho

Also known as: Harmon Clayton Killebrew (full name); Killer

Early Life

Harmon Clayton Killebrew was born on June 29, 1936, in the town of Payette, Idaho, near the Oregon border. Harmon was the youngest of four children of H. C. and Katherine Pearl May Killebrew. He had two brothers, Eugene and Robert, and one sister, Eula.

As a young boy, Harmon helped his father—a former college football player and a professional wrestler—who was a painter and a sheriff. As he grew older, he took on after-school painting jobs by himself. Harmon married his high school sweet-

heart, Elaine Roberts, in 1955. They had five children: Cameron, Kenneth, Shawn, Kathryn, and Erin.

The Road to Excellence

From a high school class of fifty-four students, Harmon lettered in four sports: golf, basketball, football, and baseball. He received a dozen different recruitment letters while competing in high school.

The late U.S. Senator Herman Welker of Idaho lined up a major-league contract for Harmon with the Washington Senators. Welker's hometown was Payette, so he was helping a hometown boy. Harmon had a football scholarship from the University of Oregon, but he decided to sign with the only professional baseball team to make him an offer, even though other scouts were looking at

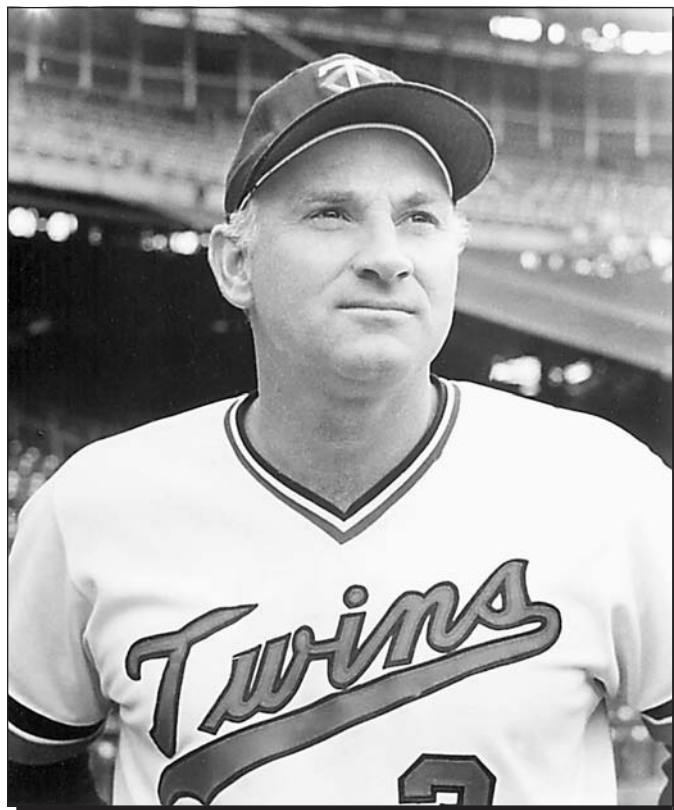
him. Ossie Bluege, the Senators' farm director, offered Harmon a \$30,000 contract that broke down to \$6,000 a year for three years and a bonus of \$12,000. This was the first bonus-player contract in the club's history.

The 1954 through 1958 seasons were not very productive for Harmon. He was not a good defensive player, and he was not hitting well. Senator Welker was not a happy person in the stands and kept after the team's managers to play the young man from Idaho. Harmon's bonus contract stated that he must play for the Senators for the first two years. In the following three years, Harmon spent his time primarily in the farm system, finishing out the 1958 campaign by hitting .308 in the Class AA Chattanooga club.

Team owner Cal Griffith felt it was time to make good on his investment and put Harmon at third base for the Senators, thinking that the mistakes he made defensively would be made up offensively.

The Emerging Champion

Griffith's gamble paid off even though Harmon did not hit a single home run through twenty-four exhibition games in 1959. In the opening game of the regular season, Har-



Harmon Killebrew, who retired as the all-time leader in home runs by a right-handed hitter. (Courtesy of Minnesota Twins)

Honors and Awards

- 1959, 1961, 1963-71 American League All-Star Team
- 1969 American League most valuable player
- 1984 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 3 retired by Minnesota Twins

mon hit a long home run against Hoyt Wilhelm of the Baltimore Orioles. The days of “The Killer”—as one report dubbed Harmon—had arrived. He would go down as one of the leading home-run hitters of all time. In 1959, Harmon tied for the American League (AL) home-run title with a total of 42 home runs.

Harmon was never a candidate to win a batting average crown during his career, but he was always considered a threat—just as Mickey Mantle and Roger Maris were—to win a game with the long ball.

In 1960, Harmon played for a new team but the same owner. Griffith moved the Washington Senators to Minneapolis, where the team became the Minnesota Twins. Harmon grew to be loved and appreciated by the Minnesota fans.

In 1960, Harmon slumped through the first half

of the season with only 4 home runs, but he responded with 27 more by the end of the campaign. A reversal took place during the 1961 season; he started strongly, but finished slowly finish for a season total of 46 homers. In 1962, Harmon became the AL home-run champion by hitting 48 homers while accumulating 126 RBI. He repeated as league leader in 1963 with 45 home runs and again in 1964 with 49.

In 1960, Harmon played about half the season at third base and about half at first base. He played primarily in the outfield from 1962 through 1964. Then, from 1965 to 1971, he was rotated between first base and third base. In 1972, he played solely at first base. From 1973 to 1975, he either played at first base or was the designated hitter. Fielding was never his strength, but his home-run hitting allowed him to remain a valuable entity in Major League Baseball.

Continuing the Story

The well-liked Harmon was always bashful and quiet. He was also sensitive to others’ feelings and thus was respected by his teammates. If he made a statement about one league, he would be careful to

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1954	9	13	4	1	0	0	1	3	.308	.385
1955	38	80	16	1	0	4	12	7	.200	.363
1956	44	99	22	2	0	5	10	13	.222	.394
1957	9	31	9	2	0	2	4	5	.290	.548
1958	13	31	6	0	0	0	2	2	.194	.194
1959	153	546	132	20	2	42	98	105	.242	.516
1960	124	442	122	19	1	31	84	80	.276	.534
1961	150	541	156	20	7	46	94	122	.288	.606
1962	155	552	134	21	1	48	85	126	.243	.545
1963	142	515	133	18	0	45	88	96	.258	.555
1964	158	577	156	11	1	49	95	111	.270	.548
1965	113	401	108	16	1	25	78	75	.269	.501
1966	162	569	160	27	1	39	89	110	.281	.538
1967	163	547	147	24	1	44	105	113	.269	.558
1968	100	295	62	7	2	17	40	40	.210	.420
1969	162	555	153	20	2	49	106	140	.276	.584
1970	157	527	143	20	1	41	96	113	.271	.546
1971	147	500	127	19	1	28	61	119	.254	.464
1972	139	433	100	13	2	26	53	74	.231	.450
1973	69	248	60	9	1	5	29	32	.242	.347
1974	122	333	74	7	0	13	28	54	.222	.360
1975	106	312	62	13	0	14	25	44	.199	.375
Totals	2,435	8,147	2,086	290	24	573	1,283	1,584	.256	.509

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

explain what it implied about the other league. If he stated what he liked about one state, he would quickly correct any misconceptions about what he thought of Minnesota. That was the human side of Harmon.

The pinnacle of Harmon's career was in 1969, as the Twins made a bid for a possible World Series berth in the League Championship Series. A key to the 1969 season was Harmon's league-leading 49 home runs. The previous season, Harmon had pulled a hamstring muscle in the all-star game and many thought his career was over. However, he came back stronger than ever, winning the league home-run title for the sixth time. For his efforts in 1969, he was honored as the most valuable player in the American League.

In 1975, Harmon was traded to Kansas City, where he finished his twenty-second season. He returned to Minnesota after his retirement and became a Twins broadcaster.

Summary

People will not forget the man considered to be one of the best power hitters of all time. Harmon Killebrew was inducted into the National Baseball

Hall of Fame in 1984, an honor reserved only for the best. He will be remembered not only for his athletic prowess but also for his care and concern for others. He was always modest about hitting home runs and would never purposely do or say anything to hurt a fellow teammate or opponent.

Michael J. Fratzke

Additional Sources

- Anderson, Wayne J. *Harmon Killebrew: Baseball's Superstar*. Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret, 1971.
- Butler, Hal. *The Harmon Killebrew Story*. New York: J. Messner, 1966.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Rippel, Joel A. *Seventy-five Memorable Moments in Minnesota Sports*. St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society Press, 2003.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Urdahl, Dean. *Touching Bases with Our Memories: The Players Who Made the Minnesota Twins, 1961 to 2001*. St. Cloud, Minn.: North Star Press of St. Cloud, 2001.

Ralph Kiner

Born: October 27, 1922

Santa Rita, New Mexico

Also known as: Ralph McPherran Kiner (full name)

Early Life

The son of a baker, Ralph McPherran Kiner was born in Santa Rita, New Mexico, on October 27, 1922. Ralph was only four years old when his father died, and he and his mother moved to Alhambra,

California, where Mrs. Kiner worked as a registered nurse.

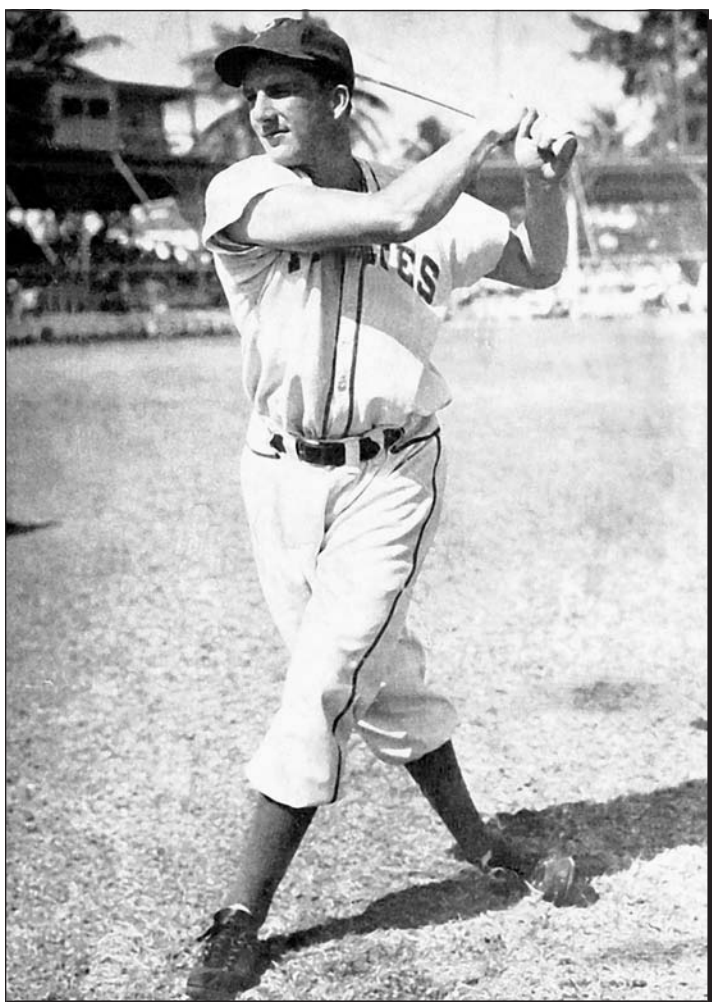
Ralph was always large for his age and naturally athletic. Soon, he became remarkably skilled in baseball on the playgrounds of Fremont Grammar School. By the age of thirteen, Ralph was hitting impressive home runs for an Alhambra semiprofessional ball club. Ralph was the pitcher and the leading home-run hitter—he averaged one home run per game—for his Alhambra High School team. On the days he was not pitching, he played shortstop or second or third baseman.

The Road to Excellence

After high school, Ralph joined a semiprofessional team, the Yankee Juniors, which was supported by the New York Yankees and run by Bill Essick, the Yankees' West Coast scout. Ralph played so well for the Yankee Juniors that Essick invited him to join the Yankees. However, the Yankees were well stocked with talented players in outfield positions, where Ralph played, and could offer Ralph only a Class D contract, which meant five to six years in the minor leagues with little hope of making the parent team.

Other major-league teams made good offers, but all of them offered only Class D contracts. Finally, after many sessions with scout Hollis Thurston, Ralph chose the Pittsburgh Pirates. Because Pittsburgh was not a strong team, there was little competition to reach the major-league level. The Pirates offered Ralph a Class A package with a \$3,000 bonus and a promise of \$5,000 more when he reached the major leagues.

Meanwhile, Ralph tried to keep up his education, attending Pasadena Junior College in the winters of 1940, 1941, and 1942, and then spending six weeks at the University of Southern California. Eventually, Ralph realized that baseball was



Pittsburgh Pirates outfielder Ralph Kiner, who twice hit more than 50 home runs in a season. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

his top priority, and soon it occupied the majority of his time.

The Emerging Champion

In 1941, playing for Albany of the Eastern League, Ralph Kiner hit 11 home runs in a total of 141 games and tied for the league's batting lead. In 1942, the right-handed hitter increased his output to 14 home runs while leading the league in batting. In 1943, Ralph joined the Navy Air Corps. His service in the Navy improved Ralph's physical strength. When he left the service in 1946, he was 6 feet 2 inches tall, weighed 195 pounds, and had powerful arms.

Back home to play ball again, Ralph made his move toward the major leagues. He reported to spring training for the Pirates and impressed the camp when he hit 2 home runs against the White Sox in an exhibition game. Pittsburgh decided to open the season with Ralph in the lineup. In his rookie season, Ralph immediately started setting records. He belted 23 home runs and became the first rookie to lead the National League (NL) in that category since 1906. He also established a Pirates record for one season.

The next season, 1947, Ralph was joined by another home-run champion, Hank Greenberg. Hank made a great contribution to the Pittsburgh team by helping Ralph, his roommate and friend. After gaining many batting tips from Greenberg, Ralph boosted his batting average to .313. He also had 127 RBI, and he slugged 51 home runs. That year, the Pirates drew a record 1,283,531 fans, even though they finished in a tie for last place. Credit for the great attendance record can be attributed

Honors and Awards

- 1948 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1948-53 National League All-Star Team
- 1950 *Sporting News* National League Player of the Year
- 1975 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 4 retired by Pittsburgh Pirates

to Hank Greenberg's and Ralph Kiner's batting heroics.

Every year, Ralph outdid himself in home runs. In 1948, he hit 40; in 1949, he hit 54. He went on to set a two-year NL record with 101 home runs between the years 1949 and 1950, and was then named NL player of the year by *The Sporting News*.

Continuing the Story

Ralph's talent showed both on and off the playing field. He was named player representative by his teammates and was also named the NL player representative when the league's pension plan was instituted.

As a public figure, Ralph's private life was often affected. A single date with actress Elizabeth Taylor, for instance, received more than its share of publicity. Ralph's winning personality helped him deal with the public gracefully, however. Eventually, Ralph launched a career as a radio and television personality. Although endorsements and promotional tie-ins rarely brought him much money, they kept Ralph's name in the news. Eventually, he became one of the first baseball players to have his own television program.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1946	144	502	124	17	3	23	63	81	.247	.430
1947	152	565	177	23	4	51	118	127	.313	.639
1948	156	555	147	19	5	40	104	123	.265	.533
1949	152	549	170	19	5	54	116	127	.310	.658
1950	150	547	149	21	6	47	112	118	.272	.590
1951	151	531	164	31	6	42	124	109	.309	.627
1952	149	516	126	17	2	37	90	87	.244	.500
1953	158	562	157	20	3	35	100	116	.279	.512
1954	147	557	159	36	5	22	88	73	.285	.487
1955	113	321	78	13	0	18	56	54	.243	.452
Totals	1,472	5,205	1,451	216	39	369	971	1,015	.279	.548

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Following the 1951 season, Ralph married Nancy Chaffee, the fourth-ranked women's tennis player in the United States. Ralph and Nancy had three children but were divorced in 1969. Ralph then married Barbara Batchelder and adopted her two daughters.

Ralph continued to work in baseball. He was general manager of the San Diego Padres from 1955 to 1960. In 1961, he became a radio announcer for the Chicago White Sox. A year later, he became a radio and television announcer for the New York Mets—a position he still held in 2008.

Summary

In 1975, Ralph Kiner was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. No player, not even Babe Ruth, Hank Aaron, or Barry Bonds, has ever matched Ralph's streak of seven consecutive sea-

sons as home-run leader. Ralph's reputation as one of the game's all-time great sluggers is secure.

Nan White

Additional Sources

Kiner, Ralph, and Danny Peary. *Baseball Forever: Reflections on Sixty Years in the Game*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2004.

Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Staples, Billy, and Rich Herschlag. *Before the Glory: Twenty Baseball Heroes Talk About Growing Up and How to Turn Hard Times into Home Runs*. Deerfield Beach, Fla.: Health Communications, 2007.

Sandy Koufax

Born: December 30, 1935
Brooklyn, New York

Also known as: Sanford Koufax (full name);
Sanford Braun (birth name)

Early Life

Sanford “Sandy” Koufax was born to Jack and Evelyn Braun on December 30, 1935, in the Borough Park section of Brooklyn, New York. When he was three years old, Sandy’s parents divorced. Because his mother worked as an accountant, Sandy spent much of his time with his maternal grandparents, particularly his grandfather, Max Lichtenstein. When he was nine, Sandy’s mother married Irving Koufax, an attorney. Sandy was adopted and grew close to Irving and his daughter, Edie. The family moved to Rockville Centre, Long Island, for a short time before moving to the Bensonhurst section of Brooklyn. Wherever he was living, Sandy avidly played whatever ball game was available, including such baseball hybrids as stoopball, stickball, and punchball. As he approached high school age in Bensonhurst, basketball became Sandy’s sport of choice.

The Road to Excellence

Sandy’s love affair with basketball made sense; it was popular in Bensonhurst and he was an excellent leaper. Although small by today’s basketball standards at 6 feet 2 inches, Sandy was offered a basketball scholarship by the University of Cincinnati in 1954. However, Sandy left the college before his sophomore year, accepting a bonus to pitch for the Brooklyn Dodgers.

Sandy’s rapid change from basketball to baseball was made possible by his exceptionally “live” left arm. His first team was in an “Ice Cream” League put together by Milton “Pop” Secol, with assistance from journalist Jimmy Murphy. This team provided the contacts needed

for Sandy to pitch with the Parkviews in the highly competitive Coney Island League. Milt Laurie, coach of the Parkviews, recognized Sandy’s potential, touting him to any baseball scout who would listen. Sandy also played some baseball at the University of Cincinnati.

The first scout to pursue Sandy was Ed McCarrick of the Pittsburgh Pirates. McCarrick got the Koufax family to consider professional baseball seriously, but the Pirate organization made no contract offer until after Sandy and his father had come to a verbal agreement with the Dodgers. The terms were lucrative for the time: a \$20,000 bonus, including a salary of \$6,000 for the first year. Sandy



Sandy Koufax celebrating after pitching his fourth career no-hitter in 1963. (MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1955	12	5	2	41.2	33	28	30	2	2	0	2	3.02
1956	16	10	0	58.2	66	29	30	2	4	0	0	4.91
1957	34	13	2	104.1	83	51	122	5	4	0	0	3.88
1958	40	26	5	158.2	132	105	131	11	11	1	0	4.48
1959	35	23	6	153.1	136	92	173	8	6	2	1	4.05
1960	37	26	7	175.0	133	100	197	8	13	1	2	3.91
1961	42	35	15	255.0	212	96	269	18	13	1	2	3.52
1962	28	26	11	184.1	134	57	216	14	7	1	2	2.54
1963	40	40	20	311.0	214	58	306	25	5	0	11	1.88
1964	29	28	15	223.0	154	53	223	19	5	1	7	1.74
1965	43	41	27	335.2	216	71	382	26	8	2	8	2.04
1966	41	41	27	323.0	241	77	317	27	9	0	5	1.73
Totals	397	314	137	2,324.1	1,754	817	2,396	165	87	9	40	2.76

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

felt that he needed this kind of deal if he was to give up his college education.

The Emerging Champion

Because Sandy signed for more than \$4,000, he became subject to the “bonus baby” rule then in effect, meaning that the Dodgers had to keep him on its major-league roster for two full seasons. During this period, Sandy pitched less than 100 regular season innings and missed the opportunity to gain experience in the minor leagues.

Whether Sandy’s progress was hindered or accelerated by the rule, he failed to establish himself as a consistent major-league pitcher in his first six years, from 1955 to 1960. He had shown some flashes of brilliance—he pitched two shutouts as a rookie and, in a 1959 game against the Giants, struck out a record-tying 18—to stay in the big leagues. On the other hand, he had become so

frustrated by his lack of progress that he considered quitting.

In 1961, Sandy turned the corner. Whether it was the advice of Dodger pitching coach Joe Becker to simplify his windup, the accumulated observation of crafty pitchers such as Sal Maglie, a pep talk from backup catcher Norm Sherry, or his growing rapport with first-string catcher John Roseboro, Sandy finally displayed command of his explosive overhand fastball and curve over the course of a full season. The result was eighteen wins, a berth on the National League (NL) all-star squad, and a league-leading 269 strikeouts—a new NL record at the time.

In 1962, Sandy became even more overpowering, leading the league with a 2.54 earned run average. He missed the last part of the season, however, with a circulatory problem in the index finger of his left hand. To make matters worse, the Dodgers were overtaken by the Giants in a close pennant race.

In 1963, Sandy and the Dodgers came back with a vengeance. Sandy won a league-leading twenty-five games, set a new league strikeout record at 306, led the league with a 1.88 earned run average (ERA), and won the prestigious Cy Young Award as well as the pitchers’ triple crown. The Dodgers won the NL pennant and sweep four straight games from the Yankees in the World Series; Sandy set records for most strikeouts in a World Series game (15) and most strikeouts in a four-game series (23). Bob Gibson later broke Sandy’s single-game World Series strikeout record with 17 in 1968.

Honors and Awards

1961-66	National League All-Star Team
1963	National League most valuable player
1963, 1965	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	World Series most valuable player
	Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
	Hickok Belt
1963, 1965-66	National League Cy Young Award
1965	<i>Sports Illustrated</i> Sportsman of the Year
1972	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 32 retired by Los Angeles Dodgers
1999	MLB All-Century Team

In 1964, despite a serious bout with arthritis in his pitching elbow, Sandy led the league both in ERA (1.74) and in winning percentage (.792). He made a full comeback in 1965, leading the league in wins (26), complete games (27), ERA (2.04), winning percentage (.765), and strikeouts (382, a major-league record at the time). He also collected his second Cy Young Award and his second triple crown. Bolstered by his great pitching, the Dodgers again won the pennant. They also won an exciting seven-game World Series over the Minnesota Twins, with Sandy winning two games, including the finale.

At the start of the 1966 season, Sandy became embroiled in controversy when he and Don Drysdale, the Dodgers' number-two starter, engaged in a joint holdout before spring training. The holdout had no apparent effect on Sandy's pitching, however, as he led the league in wins (27), complete games (27), strikeouts (317), and ERA (1.73), propelling the weak-hitting Dodgers to another pennant, and winning both the Cy Young Award and the triple crown for the third time in four years. In only six years, Sandy had made the transition from journeyman pitcher to baseball legend. He seemed unstoppable.

Continuing the Story

It is rare to see major-league ballplayers retire at the peak of their careers—the pull of the game is just too strong—but, because of his arthritic elbow, Sandy Koufax did just that, retiring after the Dodgers were swept by Baltimore in the 1966 series. Sandy went on to serve as a broadcaster for a number of years and did some low-profile coaching for the Dodgers. In 1972, he was elected to the Na-

tional Baseball Hall of Fame. Sandy was selected in 1999 for Major League Baseball's (MLB's) All-Century Team, receiving the second-highest number of votes for pitchers.

Summary

Sandy Koufax's twelve-year career can be neatly divided in half: For the first six seasons he struggled to establish himself as a consistent major-league pitcher, and over the last six he attained a level of pitching mastery that has rarely been matched. Indicative of this mastery are his four no-hitters, one each season from 1962 to 1965, including a perfect game. Sandy also will be remembered for the unconventional ways in which his career began and ended, as a forerunner of modern free agency and as one of only two Jewish Americans—at that time—in baseball's hall of fame.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

- Adelman, Tom. *Black and Blue Sandy Koufax, the Robinson Boys, and the World Series That Stunned America*. Boston: Little, Brown, 2006.
- Gruver, Ed. *Koufax*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2003.
- Leavy, Jane. *Sandy Koufax: A Lefty's Legacy*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2003.
- Leventhal, Josh, ed. *Baseball, the Perfect Game: An All-Star Anthology Celebrating the Game's Greatest Players, Teams, and Moments*. Stillwater, Minn.: Voyageur Press, 2005.
- Orr, Frank, and George Tracz. *The Dominators: The Remarkable Athletes Who Changed Their Sport Forever*. Toronto: Warwick, 2004.

Nap Lajoie

Born: September 5, 1874
Woonsocket, Rhode Island

Died: February 7, 1959
Daytona Beach, Florida

Also known as: Napoleon Lajoie (full name);
Larry Lajoie

Early Life

Napoleon “Nap” Lajoie was born on September 5, 1874, in Woonsocket, Rhode Island. He was the eighth and youngest child of Jean Baptiste and Celina Lajoie, who had moved south from Canada ten years earlier in search of better jobs.

Before he was eleven years old, Nap worked as a sweeper in a textile mill. With the death of his father in 1881, Nap’s job at the mill provided a welcome paycheck at the Lajoie household. It appeared that the youngest Lajoie’s fate was sealed as a mill worker. When he was not working, Nap played baseball in the streets with his friends. His mother disapproved, for she feared that her son might be hit by passing horse-drawn wagons. In order to fool her, Nap’s friends nicknamed him “Sandy.” His mother never suspected that the cries of “Sandy” were directed at her dark-haired son playing ball right outside her home.

The Road to Excellence

Nap played for local amateur teams and joined the semiprofessional Woonsockets in his late teens. He generally played catcher, and, while he was not a standout behind the plate, he soon earned a reputation as a standout at the plate. Batting was something at which Nap always excelled. Newspaper articles at the time often cited his outstanding offensive performances, his long hits, or his multiple-hit games. It seemed that it would only be a matter of time before Nap would be offered a professional contract. After a two-year stint with the Woonsockets, that time came.

Prior to the 1896 New England League season, the Fall River baseball club was short of an outfielder. Fred Woodcock, a former major-league pitcher who had played against Nap in semiprofessional ball, suggested to Fall River manager Charlie

Marston that he consider the twenty-one-year-old. Marston went to Woonsocket and offered Nap a contract, and he eagerly accepted. He would earn one hundred dollars a month, more than three times his current salary at a nearby livery.

Nap quickly made good with his new club, hitting an even .500 over his first eleven games. In late spring, he had an exceptional fourteen-game hitting streak in which he batted more than .500. Newspapers began spreading the word about the unstoppable hitter. It appeared that another step up in baseball was imminent for Nap. This time it would be the final step—to the major leagues. In early August, Manager Marston accepted the National League (NL) Philadelphia Phillies’ offer of



One of the top offensive second basemen in baseball history, Nap Lajoie. (Library of Congress)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1896	39	175	57	12	7	4	36	42	.326	.543
1897	127	545	197	40	23	9	107	127	.361	.569
1898	147	608	197	43	11	6	113	127	.324	.461
1899	77	312	118	19	9	6	70	70	.378	.554
1900	102	451	152	33	12	7	95	92	.337	.510
1901	131	544	232	48	14	14	145	125	.426	.643
1902	87	352	133	35	5	7	81	65	.378	.565
1903	125	485	167	41	11	7	90	93	.344	.518
1904	140	553	208	49	15	6	92	102	.376	.552
1905	65	249	82	12	2	2	29	41	.329	.418
1906	152	602	214	48	9	0	88	91	.355	.465
1907	137	509	152	30	6	2	53	63	.299	.393
1908	157	581	168	32	6	2	77	74	.289	.375
1909	128	469	152	33	7	1	56	47	.324	.431
1910	159	591	227	51	7	4	94	76	.384	.514
1911	90	315	115	20	1	2	36	60	.365	.454
1912	117	448	165	34	4	0	66	90	.368	.462
1913	137	465	156	25	2	1	66	68	.335	.404
1914	121	419	108	14	3	0	37	50	.258	.305
1915	129	490	137	24	5	1	40	61	.280	.355
1916	113	426	105	14	4	2	33	35	.246	.312
Totals	2,480	9,589	3,242	659	166	83	1,504	1,599	0.34	.467

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

fifteen hundred dollars for Nap and teammate Shorty Geier.

The Emerging Champion

Nap had no trouble with big-league pitching, and in his four years with the Phillies, he averaged .351. In 1898, the Phillies converted Nap into a second baseman, the position for which he is best remembered today. He led league second basemen in fielding average six times in his career. During these years, Nap gained the nickname "Larry." It seems that a teammate of Nap's had difficulty pronouncing his last name ("lah-zhwah," although most people said "lá-zhway"), and could at best come up with "Larry."

During the winter before the 1901 season, the newly formed American League (AL), in an effort to establish itself as a second major league, began to lure National Leaguers away from their current clubs by offering lucrative contracts. Many

NL players "jumped" to the rival league, but the biggest star to join the American League was Nap, who signed with the Philadelphia Athletics for an annual salary of between four to six thousand dollars.

Nap had a record-setting first year in the American League. By leading the league in home runs, RBI, and batting average, Nap became the third player to win the triple crown. His 1901 batting average of .426 remains the highest single-season batting average in AL history.

Continuing the Story

Soon after Nap signed with the Athletics, the National League gained a court injunction stating that he must return to the Phillies. Although he played in the season opener in Baltimore, Nap sat out the next two months

of the season as the American League and National League battled. When it became evident that the court's injunction only affected games in Pennsylvania, the Athletics begrudgingly traded Nap to the AL club in Cleveland. At least he would remain an AL "drawing card," even if he would have to skip all the team's games in Philadelphia. Finally, in 1903, the war between the leagues ended, the Phillies had the injunction rescinded, and Nap was free to accompany his team to Philadelphia without fear of arrest.

In 1903 and 1904, Nap was the leading batsman in the American League. Then, in 1905, he became a different kind of leader: team manager. As a manager, Nap developed a career won-lost record of 377-309, but managing weakened him as a player. Prior to managing, Nap's lifetime batting average was .365, but from 1905 to 1909, his average dropped to .319. In 1908, Cleveland made a valiant run at the pennant but fell short by half a game to the Detroit Tigers. Near the end of the next season, Nap resigned as manager.

In 1910, with the managerial burden removed, Nap's batting average soared to .384. The batting race between Nap and Ty Cobb was so close that

Honor

1937 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

year that the champion was not announced until long after the season ended. Finally, the official league statistics were released, and Cobb was announced as champion batsman with a .385 average. Nap would never again come as close to a batting championship.

Over the next few seasons, Nap continued his excellent all-around play. During his career, he was occasionally sidelined by injuries, but he always returned to play top-notch ball. By 1914, however, Nap's age had caused his play to falter. The next year, he returned to Philadelphia to play with the Athletics; after the 1916 season, he decided to retire from Major League Baseball.

In 1917, as player-manager of the minor-league Toronto Maple Leafs, Nap finally played for a pennant-winning team. By season's end, Nap was forty-three years old, yet he led the league in batting with a .380 average. The following year, Nap managed Indianapolis of the American Association. After the 1919 season, he retired from baseball. Eighteen years later, Nap became only the sixth player ever voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

In 1943, Nap and his wife Myrtle moved from their home near Cleveland to the sunny climate of Florida. On February 7, 1959, Nap died of pneumonia in a hospital at Daytona Beach.

Summary

Nap Lajoie was always a crowd favorite at home and on the road. He was an exciting batter, a graceful fielder, and, with close to four hundred lifetime stolen bases, an excellent base runner.

Before the 1903 season, a Cleveland newspaper held a contest. Fans were to submit ideas for a new team name. It came as little surprise that, in appreciation of Nap's leadership, great talent, and friendly demeanor, the winning entry was the "Naps." Not until Nap joined Philadelphia thirteen years later did the team change its name to the now-familiar "Indians."

Tom Shieber

Additional Sources

Kuenster, John. *The Best of Baseball Digest: The Greatest Players, the Greatest Games, the Greatest Writers from Baseball's Most Exciting Years*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.

Morris, Peter. *A Game of Inches: The Stories Behind the Innovations that Shaped Baseball—The Game on the Field*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Bob Lemon

Born: September 22, 1920
San Bernardino, California

Died: January 11, 2000
Long Beach, California

Also known as: Robert Granville Lemon (full name)

Early Life

Robert Granville Lemon was born on September 22, 1920, in San Bernardino, California. The younger of two children, Bob grew up in Long Beach,



Bob Lemon, who helped the Cleveland Indians win the World Series in 1948. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

where his father worked as an iceman. At an early age, Bob was inspired to play baseball by his father, who had played professionally. Bob started playing ball at Laurel Grammar School and continued playing throughout junior high and high school. One of Bob's teammates, Vern Stephens, also became a professional baseball player.

The Road to Excellence

In 1938, the Cleveland Indians signed Bob to a one-hundred-dollar-a-month contract to pitch and play shortstop, the same positions that he had played in high school. He bought a Model T Ford with his five-hundred-dollar bonus and drove to Springfield, Ohio. Bob spent the next five years in the minor leagues. Still, this unpretentious man was doing what he wanted to do—playing ball professionally—and he would have been content to stay in the minors for the remainder of his career.

In 1943, Bob's career was interrupted. He joined the Navy for three years and was stationed in California and Hawaii. He continued to improve as a player by playing on service teams. In 1944, he married Jane McGee; they had three sons.

In 1946, Bob's return to the Indians was marked by frustration and disappointment. He had expected to play third base but was moved to center field on Opening Day. He also had trouble hitting major-league pitching. Bob found his true calling, though, when he was moved to the bull pen. He pitched in thirty-two games, twenty-three of them in relief. His 4-5 record was good for a pitcher who had previously pitched only 2 innings in the minor leagues.

The Emerging Champion

Even though his batting average was better than that of most pitchers, Bob probably would not have stayed in the majors if he had not developed into such a fine pitcher. In 1948, his first full year as a starting pitcher, Bob's long apprenticeship in the

Honors and Awards

- 1948-54 American League All-Star Team
- 1966 *Sporting News* Minor League Manager of the Year
- 1976 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

minors paid off. He led the league in complete games, hurled ten shutouts, and was named pitcher of the year. He also made the all-star team and won both the second and sixth games of the World Series.

Bob's rookie season was the auspicious beginning of an extraordinary career. Between 1948 and 1956, Bob won twenty games seven times, joining Walter Johnson and Lefty Grove as the only American League pitchers to have done so. This record is even more amazing when one considers that Bob could not throw a straight fastball.

In addition to pitching, Bob excelled in other ways. Because of his infield experience in the minors, he became an excellent fielding pitcher, assisting in fifteen double plays in 1953. Bob was also one of the best hitting pitchers in baseball. He had a .284 career batting average. He also hit 37 home runs for the Indians.

Bob's success during these years reflects his refusal to give in to frustration. The Indians lost the pennant to the Yankees by a narrow margin in 1952 and 1953. The year 1954 was particularly disappointing for Bob. Although he was privileged to play in another World Series—this time, against

the New York Giants—he lost both games that he pitched. Nevertheless, Bob continued to do his best until 1956, which was his final twenty-victory year.

Continuing the Story

Bob was forced to retire from active play as the result of a 1957 leg injury and a 1958 elbow injury. Overall, Bob enjoyed extraordinary success with the Cleveland Indians. He ended his career with a .618 winning percentage.

Even after his playing days were over, Bob was always in demand because of his in-depth knowledge of baseball. During the 1950's and 1960's, Bob scouted and coached in both the major and minor leagues. He served as both pitching coach and scout for the Indians (1959-1960), the Phillies (1961), and the Angels (1962-1963).

In the 1960's and 1970's, Bob became as well known for his success as a manager as he had been for his prowess on the field. He began his managerial career in the minor leagues, managing the Angels' top minor-league club in 1964-1965 and moving on to manage Seattle in the Pacific Coast League in 1966. That same year, he was named minor-league manager of the year by *The Sporting News*. In the 1970's, Bob moved to the majors. After perfecting his managing skills with the Royals (1970-1972) and the White Sox (1976), Bob guided the Yankees to a World Series victory in 1978 but lost to the Dodgers in the 1981 series.

In 1976, Bob was elected to the National Base-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1946	32	5	1	94.0	77	68	39	4	5	1	0	2.49
1947	37	15	6	167.1	150	97	65	11	5	3	1	3.44
1948	43	37	20	293.2	231	129	147	20	14	2	10	2.82
1949	37	33	22	279.2	211	137	138	22	10	1	2	2.99
1950	44	37	22	288.0	281	146	170	23	11	3	3	3.84
1951	42	34	17	263.1	244	124	132	17	14	2	1	3.52
1952	42	36	28	309.2	236	105	131	22	11	4	5	2.50
1953	41	36	23	286.2	283	110	98	21	15	1	5	3.36
1954	36	33	21	258.1	228	92	110	23	7	0	2	2.72
1955	35	31	5	211.1	218	74	100	18	10	2	0	3.88
1956	39	35	21	255.1	230	89	94	20	14	3	2	3.03
1957	21	17	2	117.1	129	64	45	6	11	0	0	4.60
1958	11	1	0	25.1	41	16	8	0	1	0	0	5.33
Totals	460	350	188	2,850.0	2,559	1,251	1,277	207	128	22	31	3.23

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ball Hall of Fame. Many fans felt that he should have been elected much sooner. Bob died in January, 2000, after suffering a series of strokes.

Summary

Bob Lemon never settled for less than the best from himself, regardless of whether he was playing in the minor or major leagues. He will be remembered as one of the few pitchers to have won more than two hundred games. Unlike many hurlers, though, Bob did not actively seek publicity, even though his accomplishments as a seven-time twenty-win pitcher and as a World Series manager certainly entitled him to do so.

Alan Brown

Additional Sources

Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *Indians Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

McAuley, Ed. *Bob Lemon: The Work Horse*. New York: A. S. Barnes, 1951.

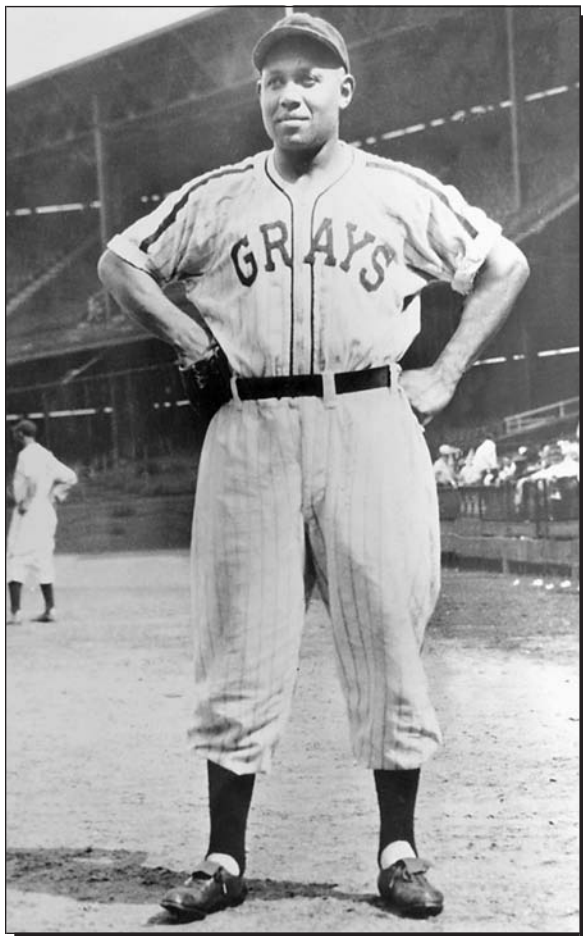
Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Buck Leonard

Born: September 8, 1907
Rocky Mount, North Carolina
Died: November 27, 1997
Rocky Mount, North Carolina
Also known as: Walter Fenner Leonard (full name)

Early Life

Walter Fenner Leonard was born September 8, 1907, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. He was one of six children of John and Emma Leonard. Mr. Leonard, a laborer for the railroad, died when Wal-



Buck Leonard, an integral member of the famed Homestead Grays of the Negro Leagues. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

ter was only twelve years old. Walter was first called "Buck" by a younger brother who could not correctly pronounce "Buddy," the nickname given to him by his family. Thus, Walter would be forever known as Buck Leonard.

Buck, of African American heritage, attended elementary and high school in the segregated school system of Rocky Mount. As a youth, Buck loved to play baseball with other neighborhood boys, but playing professional baseball was the furthest thing from his mind.

The Road to Excellence

Buck attended Lincoln High School, Rocky Mount's only high school for African Americans. However, it was only a one-year program. Buck and other black students who wanted to continue their secondary education had to leave Rocky Mount and attend another high school in the state. Buck decided not to continue his education away from home. At the age of fourteen, he obtained a job shining shoes in the town's railroad station. In his spare time, he continued to play pickup baseball games with neighborhood boys.

From 1924 until 1933, Buck worked as an air-brake mechanic's helper at the railroad yard in Rocky Mount. On weekends, he played first base for the Rocky Mount Elks, an all-black amateur team. During this time, he worked hard to develop his defensive skills at first base and his offensive skills at the plate.

Buck's hard work and determination to become a complete ballplayer paid off. In 1933, he was offered a contract of \$15 a week to play semiprofessional baseball for the Portsmouth, Virginia, Firefighters. His stay in Portsmouth was brief. Buck's play for the Firefighters caught the attention of Negro League star and manager Ben Taylor, who at that time was coaching the Baltimore Stars. Taylor offered Buck his first professional contract at a salary of \$125 a month to play for the Stars. Shortly thereafter, financial problems forced the Stars to fold. Buck finished the 1933 season in New York, playing for the Brooklyn Royal Giants, unsure about his future in baseball.

The Emerging Champion

In 1934, Buck was invited to try out with the Negro League Homestead Grays, a professional team located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. His play at first base and his power at the plate helped him to gain a spot on the roster. He filled this spot for the Grays the next fifteen seasons.

Buck quickly established himself as one of the premier players in the Negro Leagues. In 1937, National Baseball Hall of Fame member Josh Gibson rejoined the Homestead Grays and teamed up with Buck. By this time, the Grays were playing their home games at Griffith Stadium in Washington, D.C.

Except for Josh Gibson's brief stay in the Mexican League, for the next ten years, Buck and Josh teamed up to become the most feared tandem in the history of the Negro Leagues. Known to their fans as the "Thunder Twins," they were often compared to Babe Ruth and Lou Gehrig.

Buck and Josh were once called into the office of Clark Griffith, the owner of the Washington Senators, to explore the possibility of playing in the major leagues. Nothing happened as a result of the meeting, and the two superstars remained obscure to most Major League Baseball fans.

During his career with the Grays, Buck's inspirational play led the team to ten Negro National League pennants and three Negro League World

Honors and Awards

1937-41, 1943-46, 1948 East-West Negro League All-Star Team
1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Series Championships. He was a fan favorite and selected to the East-West Negro League all-star teams ten times, an all-star record. During this competition, Buck batted .317 against the Negro Leagues' best pitchers and held the all-star record of 3 home runs.

During his fifteen-year career with the Grays, Buck compiled a lifetime batting average of .324 and was consistently among the Negro League leaders in batting average and home runs. He also was one of the highest paid players in the Negro Leagues. In the early 1940's, he made nearly \$1,100 a month.

Continuing the Story

In 1947, the color barrier of Major League Baseball was finally broken when Jackie Robinson joined the Brooklyn Dodgers. Integration was the beginning of the end of the Negro Leagues. With the integration of Major League Baseball came the quick demise of the Grays and other Negro League teams.

In 1952, Buck was offered a chance to play for the major-league St. Louis Browns. He declined the invitation, knowing that, because of his age, his skills were not what they once were. He did not want to hurt the chances of other young African Americans who had the dream of playing in the major leagues.

From 1950 until 1955, Buck played in the winter leagues of Cuba, Puerto Rico, and Venezuela, and during the summers, he played in the Mexican Leagues. In 1953, Buck briefly returned to the United States to play ten games at first base for Portsmouth of the Class B Piedmont League.

At the age of forty-eight, Buck retired from baseball and returned to Rocky Mount. As he had made his mark on baseball,

Negro League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	BA
1934	9	35	14	1	0	2	.400
1935	39	151	51	14	2	2	.338
1936	5	21	5	1	0	3	.238
1937	14	54	18	1	0	2	.333
1938	18	58	20	0	0	4	.345
1939	25	69	22	2	0	4	.319
1940	52	175	67	15	3	8	.383
1941	34	107	25	4	4	6	.234
1942	20	79	14	4	0	0	.177
1943	—	187	56	11	11	3	.299
1944	48	161	51	11	6	7	.317
1945	40	144	54	9	4	6	.375
1946	—	84	12	1	3	4	.143
1947	31	105	43	11	0	7	.410
1948	47	157	62	—	—	13	.395
Totals	382	1,587	514	85	33	71	.324

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; BA = batting average

he continued to make a mark on his community. He served as a truant officer, physical education instructor, and director of Rocky Mount's baseball entry into the Class A Carolina League, and was the owner of a realty agency.

Summary

Buck Leonard was one of the greatest ballplayers of the Negro Leagues. His offensive and defensive skills earned him a reputation as a multitalented player. Unfortunately for fans and players, like other stars of the Negro Leagues, he played in an era of segregated baseball; black players with professional skills could not play in the major leagues. He is remembered warmly by his teammates, oppo-

nents, and fans for his consistency and dependability as a player. He was a champion in the truest sense of the word.

Thomas R. Garrett

Additional Sources

Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Leonard, Buck, and James A. Riley. *Buck Leonard: The Black Lou Gehrig*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1995.

Pop Lloyd

Born: April 25, 1884

Palatka, Florida

Died: March 19, 1964

Atlantic City, New Jersey

Also known as: John Henry Lloyd (full name);

Just in Time; Black Honus Wagner; El Cuchara

Early Life

John Henry “Pop” Lloyd was born April 25, 1884, in Palatka, Florida. His father died when Pop was a baby. After his mother remarried, his grandmother raised him. His grandmother had high moral standards and instilled them in Pop, who dropped out after elementary school to work as a delivery boy. In his free time, he took up baseball. A natural athlete, by his mid-teens he was good enough to play shortstop semiprofessionally with the Jacksonville Old Receivers. He was given the nickname “Just in Time” for his habit of fielding balls and throwing out runners a split second before they reached the base safely.

The Road to Excellence

By 1905, Pop had begun playing professional baseball with the Macon Acmes in Georgia. Tall and lanky at 6 feet and 170 pounds, he played catcher without a mask. He became known for excellent fielding skills and consistent line-drive hitting. He also earned a reputation as a gentlemanly player who did not drink, smoke, or curse.

In 1906, Pop was recruited to play second base for the Philadelphia Cuban X-Giants. Thereafter, he moved frequently from team to team throughout the Negro Leagues. He signed with whatever club paid the most. From 1907 to 1909, he played for the Philadelphia Giants as a shortstop, the position for which he became best known. He led the Philadelphia Giants to the league championship in 1907.

Beginning in 1907, Pop also played twelve seasons in the Cuban Winter Leagues. With the Cuban Reds, Habana, Fe, and Almendares teams, Pop compiled a career batting average of .321. He led the Cuban Leagues twice in tri-

ples and once in stolen bases. In 1910, playing a series of exhibition games against the all-white Detroit Tigers, which included star player Ty Cobb, Pop batted .500. In Cuba, the popular Pop acquired a new nickname, “el Cuchara” (the Spoon), for his tendency to scoop up dirt along with the ball when fielding grounders.

The Emerging Champion

A well-rounded ballplayer who could run, hit, field, and throw, Pop continued to move frequently to new teams. His reputation grew. He earned the title “the Black Honus Wagner” for his fielding and hitting prowess. In 1910, batting .417, he led the Leland Giants to an incredible record of 123-6. With the New York Lincoln Giants, he batted .475 in 1911, .376 in 1912, and .363 in 1913. He also served as team manager. Under Pop, in 1913 the Lincoln Giants went 101-6 and beat the Chicago American Giants in the playoffs.

Jumping to the Chicago American Giants in 1914, Pop batted cleanup and managed the team for four seasons. His new team took three championships and won playoffs against eastern champions in 1914 and 1917. After a World War I stint working at Chicago’s Army Quartermaster Depot in 1918, Pop was player-manager with the Brooklyn Royal Giants and the New York Bacharach Giants. In 1921, he became player-manager of the Negro National League Columbus Buckeyes, where he hit .336. The following year, he was player-manager of the New York/Atlantic City Bacharach.

In 1923, the Eastern Colored League began. Pop played and managed the Hilldale Daisies, of Pennsylvania, to the pennant; he hit .418. The next year, he rejoined the Bacharach Giants as player-manager, moving to second base. He won the batting championship, hitting .444. By 1926, he had returned to the Lincoln Giants. He batted .349 in

Negro League Statistics (1914-1932)

<i>Games</i>	<i>At bats</i>	<i>Hits</i>	<i>Doubles</i>	<i>Triples</i>	<i>Home runs</i>	<i>Stolen bases</i>	<i>Batting average</i>
477	1,769	651	90	18	26	56	.368

Milestones

Began his professional baseball career in 1905
 Compiled a .321 career batting average in the Cuban Winter Leagues
 Inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1977

1926 and .375 in 1927. In 1928, at forty-four years old, Pop moved to first base and, over a thirty-seven-game schedule, led the league in batting, with an average of .564; in home runs, with 11; and in stolen bases, with 10.

Continuing the Story

The Eastern Colored League went out of business in 1928. Pop, earned his nickname because he was much older than most players. However, even in his forties, he still had the desire to play. In 1929, he hit .362 while managing the Lincoln Giants in the American Negro League. In 1930, Pop batted .312, and the Lincoln Giants became the first black team to play in Yankee Stadium. After playing his final two years with the Bacharach Giants, Pop retired in 1932, at the age of forty-eight.

Before 1914, records for the Negro Leagues were kept erratically. However, for officially recorded games between 1914 and 1932, Pop's statistics were impressive. In 477 games with more than a dozen teams, he had 651 hits in 1,769 at bats for a .368 lifetime average. He had 90 doubles, 18 triples, and 26 home runs and stole 56 bases.

Even in retirement, Pop did not quit playing baseball. Settling in Atlantic City, New Jersey, he worked as a school and post office custodian. In his spare time, he remained involved in baseball semiprofessionally as first baseman and manager

with the Johnson Stars and the Farley Stars. He finally hung up his spikes in 1942, at the age of fifty-eight. Afterward, he continued to mentor young ballplayers. He also served as Atlantic City's Little League Commissioner. In 1949, a baseball park in Atlantic City was built and named in his honor. Afflicted with arteriosclerosis later in life, Pop died just short of his eightieth birthday on March 19, 1964. He was survived by his wife, Nan. Pop was posthumously elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1977.

Summary

Pop Lloyd excelled in the "dead ball" era, the lowest scoring time period in baseball history. He was a popular, outstanding athlete long before the color line was broken in Major League Baseball. As both player and manager, he led by example. He demonstrated, both on the field and off, the highest qualities of character. As a mentor during and following his career, Pop inspired new generations of African American athletes.

Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Hogan, Lawrence D., et al. *Shades of Glory: The Negro Leagues and the Story of African American Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: National Geographic Books, 2006.
- Peterson, Robert. *Only the Ball Was White: A History of Legendary Black Players and All-Black Professional Teams*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.
- Riley, James A. *The Biographical Encyclopedia of the Negro Baseball Leagues*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1994.

Kenny Lofton

Born: May 31, 1967

East Chicago, Indiana

Also known as: Kenneth Lofton (full name)

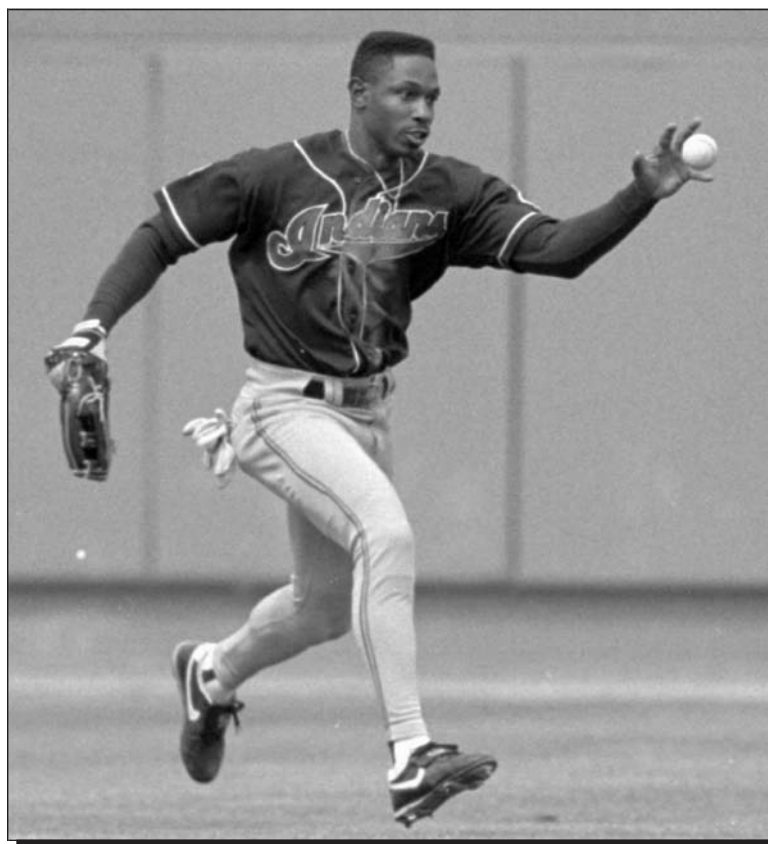
Early Life

Kenny Lofton was born May 31, 1967, in East Chicago, Indiana. From the beginning, he had to overcome serious obstacles to success. He was a premature baby, weighing only 3 pounds at birth. In addition, he grew up in hard economic conditions. He was largely raised by his grandmother, who not only was able to make ends meet but also managed to provide Kenny with firm moral guidance. Kenny was a standout basketball and baseball player for Washington High School. His basketball skills earned him an athletic scholarship from the Uni-

versity of Arizona, where, in 1988, he was a star point guard for a Final Four team. Kenny did not play college baseball until his junior year. Nevertheless, his exceptional speed and solid baseball tools soon gained the attention of Major League Baseball scouts. That spring, he was drafted in the seventeenth round by the Houston Astros. The Astros allowed Kenny to finish his college basketball career while getting a start in shortened minor-league baseball seasons in 1988 and 1989. In 1990, however, Kenny's basketball career ended, and his career in professional baseball started in earnest.

The Road to Excellence

Entering the 1990 season, Kenny had shown considerable base-stealing ability, good range in center field, and some promise as a contact hitter. In 1990, he moved up to Osceola in the Class-A Florida State League and proved to be one of the best players. Kenny batted .331, earned 61 walks, and had an exceptional on-base percentage of .407. He also stole 62 bases and scored 98 runs. In 1991, Kenny skipped AA ball and went directly to AAA, the highest level of minor-league baseball. Playing for Tucson, Arizona, in the Pacific Coast League, Kenny struggled with his running game, getting caught stealing 23 times in 63 attempts. He also drew fewer walks. However, he was able to keep his batting average at .308 and his on-base percentage at .367, both respectable numbers. He also showed the ability to hit for extra bases for the first time in his professional career, banging out 17 triples. His solid season at Tucson won Kenny a month-long stint in the majors with the Astros. Kenny was not overly impressive in this short stay, batting just .203. The Astros felt that the team needed an experienced catcher



Center fielder Kenny Lofton making a play with his bare hand in a 1995 game against the Boston Red Sox. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1991	20	74	15	1	0	0	9	0	.203	.216
1992	148	576	164	15	8	5	96	42	.285	.365
1993	148	569	185	28	8	1	116	42	.325	.408
1994	112	459	160	32	9	12	105	57	.349	.536
1995	118	481	149	22	13	7	93	53	.310	.453
1996	154	662	210	35	4	14	132	67	.317	.446
1997	122	493	164	20	6	5	90	48	.333	.428
1998	154	600	169	31	6	12	101	64	.282	.413
1999	120	465	140	28	6	7	110	39	.301	.432
2000	137	543	151	23	5	15	107	73	.278	.422
2001	133	517	135	21	4	14	91	66	.261	.398
2002	139	532	139	30	9	11	98	51	.261	.414
2003	140	547	162	32	8	12	97	46	.296	.449
2004	83	276	76	10	7	3	51	18	.275	.395
2005	110	367	123	15	5	2	67	36	.335	.420
2006	129	469	141	15	12	3	79	41	.301	.403
2007	136	490	145	25	6	7	86	38	.296	.406
Totals	2,103	8,120	2,428	383	116	130	1,528	781	.299	.423

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

more than a fleet but possibly light-hitting center fielder. That winter, Houston traded Kenny to the Cleveland Indians for Ed Taubensee. For Kenny and the Indians, the transaction became momentous and historic.

The Emerging Champion

In 1992, Kenny became the leadoff hitter and starting center fielder for the Indians. He demonstrated he was up to the challenge, batting .285, scoring 96 runs, and leading the league with 66 stolen bases. From 1993 to 1996, Kenny had a string of incredibly productive seasons, compiling batting averages of .325, .349, .310, and .317 and on-base percentages of .408, .412, .362, and .372. Kenny led the league in stolen bases each of the four seasons, averaging approximately 60 per year. He also averaged more than 110 runs scored per season, despite a strike-shortened year in 1994 and nagging injuries in 1995. Kenny exhibited some home-run power as well, with double figures in 1994 and 1996.

On defense, Kenny was awarded a gold glove for his excellent outfield play each of the four years. Furthermore, the formerly pathetic Indian franchise became an American League powerhouse during this period, coming within one game of winning the World Series in 1995 and returning to the postseason in 1996. Nevertheless, in 1997, fearing Kenny would opt for free agency the following sea-

son, the Indians traded him to the Atlanta Braves. Bothered by injuries and his unfamiliarity with National League pitchers, Kenny stole just 27 bases in 47 attempts for the Braves. However, the rest of his game remained strong. He batted .333 with an on-base percentage of .409 and scored 90 runs in just 122 games. As he turned thirty years old, Kenny was still one of the game's best leadoff men.

In 1998, Kenny returned to the Cleveland Indians as a free agent. Though his numbers were less spectacular, he remained a vital member of a team that went to the playoffs in 1998, 1999, and 2001. Kenny averaged more than 100 runs scored per season and still provided more than adequate defense. Though Kenny's Indians never were able to win a world championship, the team was one of the most talented and colorful of the era.

Continuing the Story

In 2001, Kenny experienced his worst major-league season. At the age of thirty-four, he was past his peak. In 2002, however, the Chicago White Sox signed Kenny to a one-year contract, hoping that he could ignite some offense at the top of the batting order. The plan did not work out for Kenny or the White Sox, who failed to become a contender that year. During the last half of the season, Kenny was traded to the San Francisco Giants, who were in contention for a playoff spot. Kenny played well for

the Giants, who competed in the World Series. Once again, Kenny came within one game of winning a championship. In 2003, Kenny signed with the Pittsburgh Pirates. When the team failed to contend, Kenny was traded to the Chicago Cubs. This second stint in the “Windy City” was much more successful than the first. Kenny became the sparkplug for a team that won its division and came within a few outs of making the World Series. In subsequent years, Kenny played a similar role for playoff-bound teams such as the New York Yankees and Los Angeles Dodgers. Finally, in 2007, at the age of forty, he returned to the Cleveland Indians. The vagabond status of Kenny’s later career was lampooned in a shipping company’s television advertisement.

Summary

Kenny Lofton was one of the greatest leadoff men in the history of baseball. His ability to get on base and into scoring position made him a valuable player for sixteen full seasons in the majors. During that time, Kenny batted .299, compiled an on-base

Honors and Awards

1992-96	American League stolen-bases leader
1993-96	Gold Glove Award
1994-96, 1998-99	American League All-Star Team
1997	National League All-Star

percentage of .372, stole 622 bases, and scored 1,528 runs. He also totaled 130 home runs and 116 triples. At his peak, Kenny was an excellent defender, often making spectacular catches. Even when he was past his prime, Kenny, through hustle and determination, helped teams to win.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *The Good, the Bad, and the Ugly: Heart-Pounding, Jaw-Dropping, and Gut-Wrenching Moments from Cleveland Indians History*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2008.

Stewart, Mark. *Kenny Lofton: Man of Steal*. New York: Children’s Press, 1998.

Al Lopez

Born: August 20, 1908
Tampa, Florida

Died: October 30, 2005
Tampa, Florida

Also known as: Alfonso Ramon Lopez (full name)

Early Life

On August 20, 1908, Alfonso Ramon Lopez was born in the Spanish-speaking section of Tampa, Florida, called Ybor City. His parents had immigrated to the United States from Spain to work in the cigar industry. Lopez grew up in a Spanish-speaking neighborhood where the children learned Spanish before English. The neighborhood was filled with the smells from the cigar factories, which Al detested. As a youngster, he promised himself that he would never work in those factories. His childhood love of baseball allowed him to keep this promise.

The Road to Excellence

In 1924, Al was offered \$150 a month to play baseball for the Tampa Smokers. "I took it before they changed their minds," he said. In that first year of his professional career, he played in an exhibition game, catching for Walter Johnson, often considered the finest pitcher of all time. After the game, Johnson praised Al, saying, "Nice game, kid. You're going to make a great catcher someday."

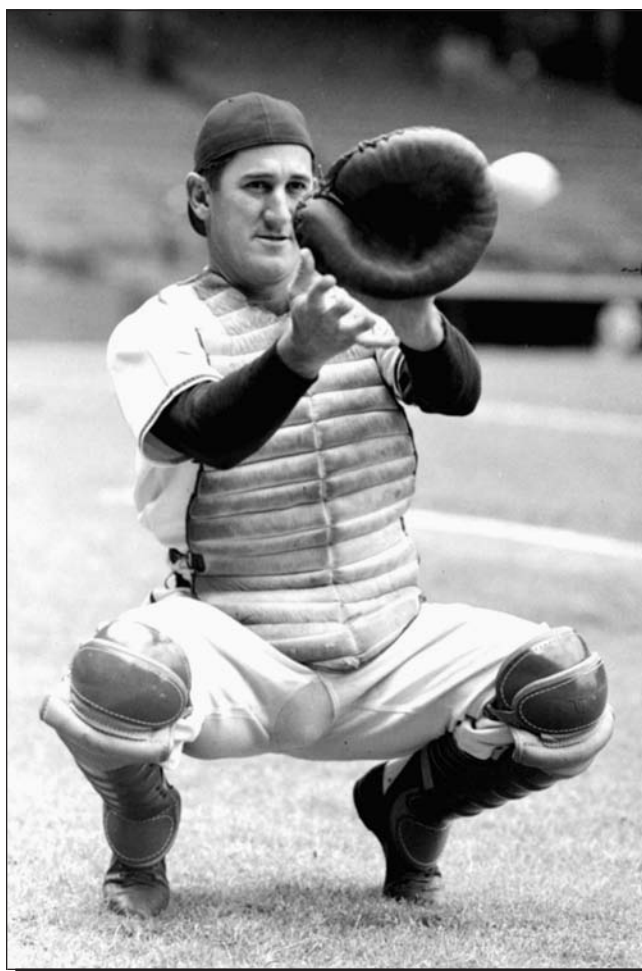
Al spent a year playing for Jacksonville in the Southeastern League. At the end of the season, Jacksonville sold him to the Brooklyn Dodgers for ten thousand dollars after having purchased him for a mere one thousand dollars. He was hitless in the only three games he played, and the next season he was back in the South, playing for Atlanta in the Southern Association. In that season, however, he hit .327 in 143 games and was back in Brooklyn in 1930.

The Emerging Champion

Al excelled during his six-year stint with the Dodgers, hitting .309 in 1930 and .301 in 1933 and playing on the all-star team in 1934. For

the next four years, Lopez played for the financially troubled Boston Bees under Casey Stengel. In order to meet payroll, the team sold him to the Pittsburgh Pirates in 1940, after Stengel's assurance that he could stay. "You and Eddie Miller are the only ones we can get money for," Stengel told him. "So we'll sell Miller." Lopez lost a bet for a one-hundred-dollar suit of clothes to Miller because of that broken promise. During this period, Lopez married Evelyn M. Kearney, and the couple had a son, Alfonso Ramon, Jr.

Al's stay with Pittsburgh from 1940 to 1946 was



Al Lopez, who set a major league record for career games played by a catcher. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Honors and Awards

- 1934, 1941 National League All-Star Team
- 1958 American League manager of the year
- 1977 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

highly successful. In 1941, he was named to the all-star team. He was a strong presence on the Pirates, although for the last year and a half, he usually played defensively, coming in at the end of games. His popularity was so great, however, that when the management publicly announced the possibility of firing manager Frankie Frisch, a fan opinion poll conducted by a Pittsburgh newspaper showed that fans overwhelmingly supported Al Lopez as a replacement for Frisch. In his final season, 1947, Al played for the Cleveland Indians.

Most ballplayers would be content to have completed such a successful seventeen-year career in the majors, but Al's greatest achievements were still to come. In 1948, he was named manager of Indianapolis in the American Association. After the team finished in second place in 1949 and 1950, Al was named manager of the Cleveland Indians on November 10, 1950, at a salary of thirty-five thousand dollars a year, replacing Lou Boudreau. In his

six-year stay with the Indians, the team never lost more than 66 games of the 154-game season. They won the pennant in 1954 and became the only team other than the 1959 Chicago White Sox to disrupt the New York Yankees' string of fourteen pennants between 1949 and 1964. The Indians lost the 1954 World Series to the New York Giants in a four-game sweep.

Continuing the Story

The greatness of Al's career did not stop in the mid-1950's. In 1956, Al left the Indians and signed with the Chicago White Sox for forty thousand dollars. The next two seasons the White Sox finished in second place. In 1958, Al was named manager of the year, and, amid talk that he would retire because of his frustration over competing against the invincible Yankees, he signed on for the next season. "I love baseball and I think we have a good chance of winning the pennant," he said.

In 1959 the Yankees underachieved, leaving the Indians as the strongest competition for the White Sox. On September 22, 1959, Chicago won the pennant in a game against the Indians. The World Series with the Los Angeles Dodgers did not go as well; the Dodgers won four games to two. Al, ever the "nice guy," commented that the Dodgers and

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1928	3	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1930	128	421	130	20	4	6	60	57	.309	.418
1931	111	360	97	13	4	0	38	40	.269	.328
1932	126	404	111	18	6	1	44	43	.275	.356
1933	126	372	112	11	4	3	39	41	.301	.376
1934	140	439	120	23	2	7	58	54	.273	.383
1935	128	379	95	12	4	3	50	39	.251	.327
1936	128	426	103	12	4	8	46	50	.242	.345
1937	105	334	68	11	1	3	31	38	.204	.269
1938	71	236	63	6	1	1	19	14	.267	.314
1939	131	412	104	22	1	8	32	49	.252	.369
1940	95	293	80	9	3	3	35	41	.273	.355
1941	114	317	84	9	1	5	33	43	.265	.347
1942	103	289	74	8	2	1	17	26	.256	.308
1943	118	372	98	9	4	1	40	39	.263	.317
1944	115	331	76	12	1	1	27	34	.230	.281
1945	91	243	53	8	0	0	22	18	.218	.251
1946	56	150	46	2	0	1	13	12	.307	.340
1947	61	126	33	1	0	0	9	14	.262	.270
Totals	1,950	5,916	1,547	206	42	52	613	652	.261	.337

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

manager Walt Alston “played good ball, real good ball.”

Mentioned as a successor to Casey Stengel at the helm of the Yankees, Al chose to stay on with the White Sox for sixty thousand dollars in the 1960 season. He remained with the team through 1969, with years off in 1966 and 1967, retiring with the team in fourth place. He was named to the National Baseball Hall of Fame as a manager in 1977.

Summary

One of the few ballplayers whose excellence was seen in both his playing and managing, Al Lopez was a major leaguer who was reliable, smart, and likable. For many years, he held the record for the number of games caught, 1,918, and he was able to steer two dissimilar teams to the only American League pennants not won by the Yankees in the

1950's. His teams finished second ten times. Without the stellar New York Yankees of the 1950's, Al's career would have shone even more brightly in the history of baseball.

Vicki K. Robinson

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Singletary, Wes. *Al Lopez: The Life of Baseball's El Señor*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.

Willie McCovey

Born: January 10, 1938
Mobile, Alabama

Also known as: Willie Lee McCovey (full name);
Big Mac; Stretch

Early Life

Willie Lee McCovey, the seventh of ten children of Frank and Esther McCovey, was born on January 10, 1938, in Mobile, Alabama. Willie's father, Frank, worked for a railway company, and, although the McCoveys were poor, they always managed to scrape by. Frank McCovey was a quiet man who seldom spoke, but when he did, the entire family paid attention to what he said.

Growing up in Mobile in the 1940's was difficult; poor African American children had few options. Some joined neighborhood gangs; others hung around street corners or played sports. Willie and a group of his friends preferred to play baseball, football, and basketball. In baseball, Willie always played first base. As a youngster, Willie also tried to help his family by working, first as a newspaper boy and later in a factory.

The Road to Excellence

When Willie reached the age of sixteen, he quit school, left Mobile, and moved to Los Angeles to join his older brother, Wyatt. Alex Pompez, a New York Giants scout, heard from a friend that Willie had potential. When Willie had just turned seventeen, the Giants sent him a bus ticket and asked him to report to a try-out camp in Melbourne, Florida. At the tryout, the team management recognized his talent and signed him to a professional contract to play with their farm team in Sandersville, Georgia.

Willie climbed up the minor-league ladder, playing for four years for different Giants farm

teams across the country. In 1958, his last year in the minors, playing for Phoenix at the AAA level, he hit an astounding .372 with 29 home runs.

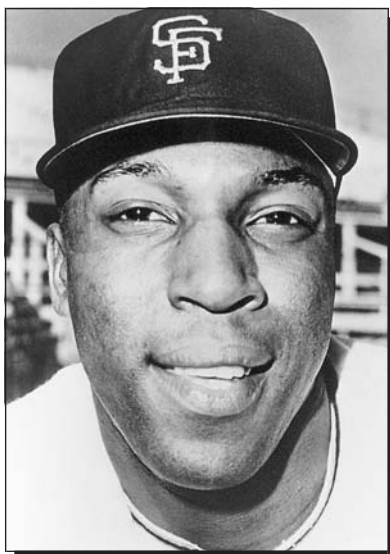
The Emerging Champion

Despite that terrific season, the Giants did not call Willie up to the majors right away. The Giants, who had just moved to San Francisco, had an enviable dilemma. They had another young star, Orlando Cepeda, who had won the rookie of the year award in 1958 and played first base—Willie's position.

Finally, on July 30, 1959, Willie got the call to the big leagues. He reported to Seals Stadium in San Francisco. In his first game, against the Philadelphia Phillies' star pitcher and a future hall-of-famer Robin Roberts, he had four consecutive hits in four at bats. In the remaining fifty-two games of the season, Willie batted .354 and hit 13 home runs, earning the rookie of the year award in the National League (NL).

After that great start, things did not go smoothly for Willie during the next few seasons. At the plate, the pitchers found that they could get him out by throwing him pitches high and inside. In the field, he was called on to play the outfield and first base, shuttling back and forth. Another problem was that Willie did not play in the starting lineup every day.

Willie came of age in the 1962 World Series against the New York Yankees. He hit a home run to win a game, but, ironically, it was an out that gained him greater recognition. In the seventh and deciding game, with two men on base, Willie hit a blistering line drive toward right field that would have won the series for the Giants if the Yankees' second baseman Bobby Richardson had not snared it for the final out.



Willie McCovey spent most of his career with the San Francisco Giants and was the most valuable player of the National League in 1969. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Finally, Willie became a fixture in the Giants' lineup. With the exception of an off-year in 1964, when he was saddled with injuries and saddened by the death of his father, Willie's slugging made him a feared hitter in the National League. After 1965, "Stretch"—as he was affectionately nicknamed because of his lanky, 6-foot 4-inch, 198-pound frame—stopped shuffling between the outfield and the infield and found a regular niche at first base. Batting cleanup behind the legendary Willie Mays and just ahead of the Giants' hard-hitting third baseman, Jim Ray Hart, Willie was an integral part of the Giants' potent offense. However, the Giants never had the pitching staff to go along with its offense, so the 1962 series was Willie's only World Series opportunity throughout his twenty-two-year career.

Continuing the Story

In many ways, Willie McCovey was overshadowed during the early part of his big-league career by Willie Mays, the Giants' center fielder. Mays could do it all—run, throw, and hit—and with his lively personality, he had captured the imagination of the entire nation, and especially the Giants' fans. Not surprisingly, there was always a bit of rivalry between

Major League Records

Most intentional walks in a season, 45 (1969)
Most pinch-hit grand slam home runs, 3 (record shared)

National League Records

First to hit 18 grand slam home runs
Most home runs by a first baseman, 439

the two superstars, and they never really got along well. Not until the late 1960's, did the younger and quieter Willie McCovey emerge from Mays's shadow and put together two phenomenal seasons. In 1968 and 1969, Stretch led the National League in home runs, RBI, and slugging percentage, becoming the first player in NL history to finish first in all three categories in consecutive years. In the 1969 all-star game, Willie hit 2 home runs to help the National League beat the American League.

In recognition of his accomplishments, Willie was an obvious choice for the NL most valuable player in 1969. Amazingly, he put together an awesome campaign despite painful calcium deposits that caused bleeding in his right hip when he

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1959	52	192	68	9	5	13	32	38	.354	.656
1960	101	260	62	15	3	13	37	51	.238	.469
1961	106	328	89	12	3	18	59	50	.271	.491
1962	91	229	67	6	1	20	41	54	.293	.590
1963	152	564	158	19	5	44	103	102	.280	.566
1964	130	364	80	14	1	18	55	54	.220	.412
1965	160	540	149	17	4	39	93	92	.276	.539
1966	150	502	148	26	6	36	85	96	.295	.586
1967	135	456	126	17	4	31	73	91	.276	.535
1968	148	523	153	16	4	36	81	105	.293	.545
1969	149	491	157	26	2	45	101	126	.320	.656
1970	152	495	143	39	2	39	98	126	.289	.612
1971	105	329	91	13	0	18	45	70	.277	.480
1972	81	263	56	8	0	14	30	35	.213	.403
1973	130	383	102	14	3	29	52	75	.266	.546
1974	128	344	87	19	1	22	53	63	.253	.506
1975	122	413	104	17	0	23	43	68	.252	.460
1976	82	226	46	9	0	7	20	36	.204	.336
1977	141	478	134	21	0	28	54	86	.280	.500
1978	108	351	80	19	2	12	32	64	.228	.396
1979	117	353	88	9	0	15	34	57	.249	.402
1980	48	113	23	8	0	1	8	16	.204	.301
Totals	2,588	8,197	2,211	353	46	521	1,229	1,555	.270	.515

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

swung hard or when he extended himself in the field. Willie's walk total was an indication of the respect that pitchers accorded him; in 1969, he received 121 walks, and in 1970, a league-leading 137, including a then-NL record of 45 intentional walks. He hit 3 homers in a game twice in his career and hit 2 home runs in the same inning twice.

Injuries continued to plague Willie, and, in 1974, he was traded to the San Diego Padres. San Francisco, who had traded Willie Mays to the New York Mets a year before, was trying to rebuild its fortunes, but trading the two Willies was unpopular with the Giants' fans. After a few seasons in San Diego, the Giants' management, in an effort to bolster its sagging attendance, brought the popular Stretch home to finish his playing career in San Francisco. In 1980, Willie retired after twenty-two seasons in the big leagues.

After he retired, the Giants gave him a seven-year contract and a front-office position working in community relations in the Bay Area. Public appearances by Willie often helped with ticket sales and promotions. In April, 2000, the San Francisco Giants played their first game in Pac Bell Park, their new \$319 million ballpark on San Francisco Bay. A small channel of water beyond the right-field wall was named McCovey Cove to honor the Giants hall of famer—a statue of Willie was erected in the adjacent China Basin Park.

Summary

Willie McCovey in his prime was an imposing sight. His muscular build and powerful swing struck fear

Honors and Awards

1959	National League Rookie of the Year
1963, 1966, 1968-71	National League All-Star Team
1969	National League most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	All-Star Game most valuable player
1986	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
2000	Pacific Bell Park opened; an area of China Basin Channel is dubbed "McCovey Cove"
	Uniform number 44 retired by San Francisco Giants

in opposing pitchers. His accomplishments, including 521 home runs and more than 2,200 hits, assured him a spot in the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Stretch became only the sixteenth player in history to be voted into baseball immortality in his first year of eligibility.

Allen Wells

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Johanson, Matt, and Wylie Wong. *Giants: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- McCovey, Willie. *The Hall of Fame Giants: In Commemoration of Willie McCovey's Induction, Summer 1986*. San Francisco: Woodford, 1986.
- Thomson, Bobby, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Giants Greatness Across the Eras*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.

Mark McGwire

Born: October 1, 1963

Pomona, California

Also known as: Mark David McGwire; Big Mac

Early Life

Mark David McGwire was born to Ginger and John McGwire, a dentist, in 1963, in Pomona, California. He attended Damien High School in La Verne, California, where he played basketball, golf, and baseball. Mark's younger brother Dan later played quarterback for the National Football League Seattle Seahawks, from 1991 to 1994, and the Miami Dolphins, in 1995. Graduating from high school in 1981, Mark declined an offer to sign with the Montreal Expos as a pitcher and attended the University of Southern California (USC) in 1982. Although a promising young pitcher at USC, he was switched to third base in his sophomore year because of his hitting ability.



On September 7, 1998, Mark McGwire hitting his sixty-first home run, tying the single-season record set by Roger Maris in 1961. McGwire finished the season with 70 home runs. (AP/Wide World Photos)

The Road to Excellence

At USC in 1984, Mark hit .387 and established a Pac-10 Conference season record of 32 home runs. He was named 1984 college player of the year and was selected to the college all-American team. He played on the 1984 U.S. Olympic team, winning a silver medal.

Drafted by the Oakland Athletics (A's), Mark chose to forego his senior year at USC. He played two full seasons in the minor leagues, spending 1985 in Modesto, California, and 1986 in Huntsville, Alabama, and Tacoma, Washington. At the end of the 1986 season, he was promoted to the major leagues and played in eighteen games for the A's.

In 1987, after making numerous errors at third base, Mark switched to first base. His 49 home runs established a major-league rookie record. His slugging percentage, .618, also set the American League (AL) record for a rookie. Mark tied the Major League Baseball record for most home runs in two consecutive games when he hit 3 on June 27, 1987, and 2 more the following night. The Baseball Writers' Association of America named him 1987 AL rookie of the year.

The Emerging Champion

Gaining more experience, Mark became a selective hitter. He learned to drive the ball in important situations and took equal satisfaction in reaching base via walks. Mark was selected to the AL all-star team nine times between 1987 and 1997. Although he helped lead the A's to a number of postseason appearances, he never performed well in the playoffs or World Series. In four AL Championship Series—1988, 1989, 1990, 1992—he hit .258 with 3 home runs and 11 RBI.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1986	18	53	10	1	0	3	10	9	.189	.377
1987	151	557	161	28	4	49	97	118	.289	.618
1988	155	550	143	22	1	32	87	99	.260	.478
1989	143	490	113	17	0	33	74	95	.231	.467
1990	156	523	123	16	0	39	87	108	.235	.489
1991	154	483	97	22	0	22	62	75	.201	.383
1992	139	467	125	22	0	42	87	104	.268	.585
1993	27	84	28	6	0	9	16	24	.333	.726
1994	47	135	34	3	0	9	26	25	.252	.474
1995	104	317	87	13	0	39	75	90	.274	.685
1996	130	423	132	21	0	52	104	113	.312	.731
1997	156	540	148	27	0	58	86	123	.274	.646
1998	155	509	152	21	0	70	130	147	.299	.752
1999	153	521	145	21	1	65	118	147	.278	.697
2000	89	236	72	8	0	32	60	73	.305	.746
2001	97	299	56	4	0	29	48	64	.187	.492
Totals	1,874	6,187	1,626	252	6	583	1,167	1,414	.263	.588

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

During three World Series—1988, 1989, and 1990—he managed only a meager .188 average with 1 home run.

Mark worked hard to improve his fielding and won the AL Gold Glove Award for first basemen in 1990 and 1992. He was named first baseman on the *Sporting News* American League Silver Slugger team in 1992, 1996, and 1998. During much of the 1993 and 1994 seasons, Mark was sidelined with injuries. In 1995, he made a resounding comeback, hitting 39 home runs with 90 RBI in only 104 games.

Mark's home-run production between 1996 and 1999 was amazing. In 1996, he hit 52 home runs, batted .312, had a .731 slugging percentage, and drove in 113 runs. He became the first major-

league player to hit 50 home runs in fewer than 140 games. Playing in 105 games with the A's in 1997, he hit 34 home runs with 81 RBI.

In July, 1997, he was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals. Afterward, Mark hit 24 home runs in 59 games, bringing his home-run total in 1997 to 58—the most home runs hit in a major leagues season since Roger Maris hit 61 in 1961. Ironically, although he led the major leagues in home runs for the season, he was not listed among the home-run leaders in either league. *The Sporting News* selected Mark as 1997 sportsman of the year.

Continuing the Story

Early in the 1998 season, Mark hit his 400th career major-league home run, reaching that plateau faster than any player in history. He shattered the major-league record for home runs in a season by hitting 70; his record was later surpassed by Barry Bonds, who hit 73 in 2001. He hit his sixty-second home run on September 8 to surpass Roger Maris's record. Throughout the record-setting period, Mark showed humility, paying respect to the Maris family and to Sammy Sosa of the Chicago Cubs, who challenged Mark by hitting 66 home runs during the same season.

The home-run chase between Mark and Sosa captivated people throughout the world and reinvigorated the game of baseball, which had slumped since the 1994 players' strike. Mark's 1998 statistics

Records and Milestones

- 1987 Set record for home runs hit by a rookie (49)
Set American League rookie record for slugging average (.618)
Tied major league record for most home runs in two consecutive games (3 and 2)
- 1997-99 Averaged 64.3 home runs per season
- 1998 400th major league home run; reached the mark in fewer games than any player before him
Set National League record for walks in a season (162)
- 1999 500th major league home run; fastest player to reach the mark

also included a .299 batting average, 147 RBI, and a .752 slugging percentage. He hit a home run every 7.3 at bats and set the National League (NL) record of 162 walks in a season. For his super season, Mark was selected as major league player of the year in 1998. He finished second to Sosa in balloting for the NL most valuable player award.

In 1999, Mark reached the 500 home-run mark faster than anyone in major-league history. The achievement also made him the first player to reach multihundred home-run milestones in consecutive seasons. He went on to hit 65 home runs, bat .278, and drive in 147 runs. He played for the National League in the 1998 and 1999 all-star games. Mark was named to the U.S. Baseball all-time team in 1999. In 2000, plagued with back pain and tendinitis in his knee, he played in only eighty-nine games, hitting 32 home runs and batting .305. He started the 2001 season but went back on the disabled list after only a few games. When he returned to the lineup two months later, he hit a home run in his first game. He then resumed his climb up the list of all-time leaders in career home runs.

A twelve-time all-star and a three-time Silver Slugger Award winner, Mark retired following the 2001 season. He finished his career with a .263 lifetime batting average and 583 home runs—at the time, the fifth-highest total in baseball history. He hit 50 or more home runs in four consecutive seasons, from 1996 to 1999. In 2002, he married Stephanie Slemmer, and the couple founded the Mark McGwire Foundation for Children to assist agencies in the care of abused children.

Despite Mark's impressive career totals, he was not elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in his first two years of eligibility. Linked to steroid use by former teammate José Canseco, in 2005, Mark was subpoenaed to testify before the House of Representatives Government Reform Committee but declined to answer questions. Though he admitted in 1998 to taking androstenedione, a steroid-like substance, he was not prosecuted for steroid use. However, sportswriters seem reluctant to enshrine Mark: During his first two years of eligibility for the hall of fame, he received less than 25 percent of ballots cast and failed to qualify.

Honors and Awards

1984	College Player of the Year College All-American Silver medal, Olympic Baseball
1987	American League Rookie of the Year
1987-92, 1995-97	American League All-Star Team
1990, 1992	American League Gold Glove, first base
1992, 1996, 1998	<i>Sporting News</i> American League Silver Slugger Team
1997	<i>Sporting News</i> Sportsman of the Year
1998	Major League Player of the Year
1998-2000	National League All-Star Team
1999	U.S. Baseball All-Time Team
2000	Major League Baseball All-Century Team Received Library of Congress Living Legends Award

Summary

One of the greatest power hitters to play in the major leagues, Mark McGwire retired as the all-time leader in home runs hit per time at bat. He was the first player to hit 50 or more home runs in four consecutive seasons and set a single-season mark of 70. Mark was selected as a member of Major League Baseball's All-Century Team.

Alvin K. Benson, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Allen, Bob, and Bill Gilbert. *The Five Hundred Home Run Club: Baseball's Sixteen Greatest Home Run Hitters from Babe Ruth to Mark McGwire*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Canseco, José. *Juiced: Wild Times, Rampant 'Roids, Smash Hits, and How Baseball Got Big*. New York: William Morrow, 2005.
- _____. *Vindicated: Big Names, Big Liars, and the Battle to Save Baseball*. New York: Simon Spotlight Entertainment, 2008.
- Kirkpatrick, Rob. *Mark McGwire: Record Breaker*. New York: PowerKids Press, 2000.
- Noden, Merrell, ed. *Home Run Heroes: Mark McGwire, Sammy Sosa, and a Season for the Ages*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1998.
- Rains, Rob. *Mark McGwire: Mac Attack*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1998.
- Stewart, Mark, and Mike Kennedy. *Home Run Heroes: Mark McGwire and Sammy Sosa*. Brookfield, Conn.: Millbrook Press, 1999.

GREAT ATHLETES
BASEBALL

GREAT ATHLETES

BASEBALL

Volume 2

Greg Maddux–Barry Zito

Edited by

The Editors of Salem Press

Special Consultant

Rafer Johnson

SALEM PRESS

Pasadena, California

Hackensack, New Jersey

Editor in Chief: Dawn P. Dawson

Editorial Director: Christina J. Moose *Photo Editor:* Cynthia Breslin Beres
Managing Editor: R. Kent Rasmussen *Acquisitions Editor:* Mark Rehn
Manuscript Editor: Christopher Rager *Page Design and Layout:* James Hutson
Research Supervisor: Jeffry Jensen *Additional Layout:* Frank Montaña and Mary Overell
Production Editor: Andrea Miller *Editorial Assistant:* Brett Weisberg

Cover photo: John Angelillo/UPI/Landov

Copyright © 1992, 1994, 2002, 2010, by Salem Press

All rights in this book are reserved. No part of this work may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the copyright owner except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews or in the copying of images deemed to be freely licensed or in the public domain. For information, address the publisher, Salem Press, P.O. Box 50062, Pasadena, California 91115.

∞ The paper used in these volumes conforms to the American National Standard for Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, Z39.48-1992 (R1997).

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Great athletes / edited by The Editors of Salem Press ; special consultant Rafer Johnson.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-1-58765-473-2 (set : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-477-0 (vol. 1 baseball : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-478-7 (vol. 2 baseball : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-1-58765-479-4 (set baseball : alk. paper)

I. Athletes—Biography—Dictionaries. I. Johnson, Rafer, 1935- II. Salem Press.

GV697.A1G68 2009

796.0922—dc22

[B]

2009021905

First Printing

Contents

Complete List of Contents	xxxvii	Brooks Robinson	474
Greg Maddux	351	Frank Robinson	477
Bill Madlock	354	Jackie Robinson	480
Mickey Mantle	356	Alex Rodriguez	483
Juan Marichal	359	Jimmy Rollins	486
Roger Maris	362	Pete Rose	489
Rube Marquard	365	Red Ruffing	493
Edgar Martinez	368	Babe Ruth	496
Pedro Martinez	371	Nolan Ryan	500
Eddie Mathews	374	Bret Saberhagen	503
Christy Mathewson	377	Ryne Sandberg	506
Don Mattingly	380	Johan Santana	509
Willie Mays	383	Steve Sax	512
Joe Medwick	386	Curt Schilling	515
Johnny Mize	389	Mike Schmidt	518
Paul Molitor	392	Mike Scott	521
Joe Morgan	395	Tom Seaver	523
Thurman Munson	398	Gary Sheffield	526
Dale Murphy	401	Al Simmons	529
Eddie Murray	404	George Sisler	532
Stan Musial	407	Ozzie Smith	535
Mike Mussina	410	John Smoltz	538
Don Newcombe	413	Duke Snider	541
Sadaharu Oh	415	Alfonso Soriano	544
Tony Oliva	418	Sammy Sosa	547
Buck O'Neil	420	Warren Spahn	550
David Ortiz	422	Tris Speaker	553
Mel Ott	425	Willie Stargell	556
Satchel Paige	428	Casey Stengel	559
Jim Palmer	431	Dave Stewart	562
Tony Pérez	434	Darryl Strawberry	565
Gaylord Perry	437	Bruce Sutter	568
Andy Pettitte	440	Don Sutton	570
Mike Piazza	443	Ichiro Suzuki	573
Jorge Posada	446	Bill Terry	575
Kirby Puckett	448	Frank Thomas	578
Albert Pujols	451	Jim Thome	581
Tim Lincecum	454	Bertha Tickey	584
Manny Ramirez	457	Joe Torre	586
Pee Wee Reese	460	Pie Traynor	589
Cal Ripken, Jr.	463	Fernando Valenzuela	592
Mariano Rivera	466	Dazzy Vance	595
Phil Rizzuto	469	Greg Vaughn	598
Robin Roberts	472	Mo Vaughn	600
		Omar Vizquel	603

Great Athletes: Baseball

Rube Waddell	606	Glossary	663
Honus Wagner	609	Baseball Players Time Line	669
Larry Walker	612	Major League Baseball	
David Wells	615	All-Century Team	677
Hoyt Wilhelm	618	Major League Baseball	
Billy Williams.	620	All-Time Team	678
Ted Williams	623	National Baseball Hall of Fame	679
Maury Wills.	626	Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame	684
Hack Wilson	629	Major League Baseball	
Dave Winfield	632	Most Valuable Players.	687
Early Wynn	635	Major League Baseball	
Carl Yastrzemeski	638	Rookies of the Year	691
Wally Yonamine	641	Cy Young Award Winners	693
Cy Young	644	Major League Batting Champions	695
Robin Yount	647	Major League Home Run Champions	701
Barry Zito	650		
		Name Index	709
Bibliography	655	Country Index	711
Baseball Resources on the		Position Index	713
World Wide Web	660	Team Index	716

Complete List of Contents

Volume 1

Publisher's Note	vii	Andre Dawson	118
Introduction	xi	Dizzy Dean	121
Contributors	xvii	Ed Delahanty	124
Hank Aaron	1	Carlos Delgado	127
Jim Abbott	4	Joe DiMaggio	130
Grover Alexander	7	Larry Doby	133
Roberto Alomar	10	Don Drysdale	136
Sandy Alomar, Jr.	13	Herb Dudley	139
Cap Anson	15	Dennis Eckersley	141
Luke Appling	18	Johnny Evers	145
Jeff Bagwell	20	Eddie Feigner	148
Ernie Banks	23	Bob Feller	150
Josh Beckett	26	Lisa Fernandez	153
James "Cool Papa" Bell	28	Jennie Finch	156
Albert Belle	31	Rollie Fingers	159
Johnny Bench	34	Carlton Fisk	162
Chief Bender	37	Curt Flood	165
Yogi Berra	40	Whitey Ford	168
Craig Biggio	43	Jimmie Foxx	171
Wade Boggs	46	Julio Franco	174
Barry Bonds	49	Eric Gagné	177
George Brett	53	Andrés Galarraga	180
Lou Brock	56	Nomar Garciaparra	182
Mordecai Brown	59	Steve Garvey	185
Crystl Bustos	62	Lou Gehrig	188
Miguel Cabrera	64	Charlie Gehringer	191
Roy Campanella	66	Bob Gibson	194
José Canseco	69	Josh Gibson	197
Rod Carew	72	Tom Glavine	199
Steve Carlton	75	Lefty Gomez	202
Gary Carter	78	Juan González	205
Orlando Cepeda	81	Dwight Gooden	208
Frank Chance	84	Rich Gossage	211
Oscar Charleston	87	Mark Grace	214
Will Clark	89	Hank Greenberg	216
Roger Clemens	92	Ken Griffey, Jr.	219
Roberto Clemente	97	Burleigh Grimes	222
Ty Cobb	100	Lefty Grove	225
Mickey Cochrane	103	Vladimir Guerrero	228
Eddie Collins	106	Tony Gwynn	231
David Cone	109	Gabby Hartnett	235
Stan Coveleski	112	Todd Helton	238
Johnny Damon	115	Rickey Henderson	240
		Orel Hershiser	243
		Gil Hodges	246

Great Athletes: Baseball

Trevor Hoffman	249	Willie Mays	383
Rogers Hornsby	252	Joe Medwick	386
Carl Hubbell	255	Johnny Mize	389
Catfish Hunter	257	Paul Molitor	392
Torii Hunter	260	Joe Morgan	395
Monte Irvin	262	Thurman Munson	398
Reggie Jackson	265	Dale Murphy	401
Shoeless Joe Jackson	268	Eddie Murray	404
Ferguson Jenkins	270	Stan Musial	407
Derek Jeter	273	Mike Mussina	410
Howard Johnson	276	Don Newcombe	413
Judy Johnson	279	Sadaharu Oh	415
Randy Johnson	282	Tony Oliva	418
Walter Johnson	285	Buck O'Neil	420
Andruw Jones	288	David Ortiz	422
Chipper Jones	291	Mel Ott	425
Joan Joyce	294	Satchel Paige	428
David Justice	297	Jim Palmer	431
Jim Kaat	300	Tony Pérez	434
Al Kaline	303	Gaylord Perry	437
Dorothy Kamenshek	306	Andy Pettitte	440
Masaichi Kaneda	308	Mike Piazza	443
Tim Keefe	310	Jorge Posada	446
Willie Keeler	313	Kirby Puckett	448
Jeff Kent	316	Albert Pujols	451
Harmon Killebrew	319	Tim Lincecum	454
Ralph Kiner	322	Manny Ramirez	457
Sandy Koufax	325	Pee Wee Reese	460
Nap Lajoie	328	Cal Ripken, Jr.	463
Bob Lemon	331	Mariano Rivera	466
Buck Leonard	334	Phil Rizzuto	469
Pop Lloyd	337	Robin Roberts	472
Kenny Lofton	339	Brooks Robinson	474
Al Lopez	342	Frank Robinson	477
Willie McCovey	345	Jackie Robinson	480
Mark McGwire	348	Alex Rodriguez	483
		Jimmy Rollins	486
		Pete Rose	489
		Red Ruffing	493
		Babe Ruth	496
		Nolan Ryan	500
		Bret Saberhagen	503
		Ryne Sandberg	506
		Johan Santana	509
		Steve Sax	512
		Curt Schilling	515
		Mike Schmidt	518
		Mike Scott	521
		Tom Seaver	523
		Gary Sheffield	526
Volume 2			
Greg Maddux	351		
Bill Madlock	354		
Mickey Mantle	356		
Juan Marichal	359		
Roger Maris	362		
Rube Marquard	365		
Edgar Martinez	368		
Pedro Martinez	371		
Eddie Mathews	374		
Christy Mathewson	377		
Don Mattingly	380		

Complete List of Contents

Al Simmons	529	Ted Williams	623
George Sisler	532	Maury Wills.	626
Ozzie Smith	535	Hack Wilson	629
John Smoltz	538	Dave Winfield	632
Duke Snider	541	Early Wynn	635
Alfonso Soriano	544	Carl Yastrzemeski	638
Sammy Sosa	547	Wally Yonamine	641
Warren Spahn	550	Cy Young	644
Tris Speaker	553	Robin Yount	647
Willie Stargell	556	Barry Zito	650
Casey Stengel.	559		
Dave Stewart	562	Bibliography	655
Darryl Strawberry	565	Baseball Resources on the	
Bruce Sutter	568	World Wide Web	660
Don Sutton	570	Glossary	663
Ichiro Suzuki	573	Baseball Players Time Line	669
Bill Terry	575	Major League Baseball	
Frank Thomas	578	All-Century Team	677
Jim Thome	581	Major League Baseball All-Time Team	678
Bertha Tickey	584	National Baseball Hall of Fame	679
Joe Torre	586	Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame	684
Pie Traynor.	589	Major League Baseball	
Fernando Valenzuela	592	Most Valuable Players.	687
Dazzy Vance	595	Major League Baseball	
Greg Vaughn	598	Rookies of the Year	691
Mo Vaughn	600	Cy Young Award Winners	693
Omar Vizquel	603	Major League Batting Champions	695
Rube Waddell	606	Major League Home Run Champions	701
Honus Wagner	609		
Larry Walker	612	Name Index	709
David Wells	615	Country Index	711
Hoyt Wilhelm	618	Position Index	713
Billy Williams.	620	Team Index	716

GREAT ATHLETES
BASEBALL

Greg Maddux

Born: April 14, 1966

San Angelo, Texas

Also known as: Gregory Alan Maddux (full name); Mad Dog

Early Life

Gregory Alan Maddux was born in San Angelo, Texas, in 1966. Because his father was a career military man, Greg's family lived in many different places. Greg's father began teaching him how to play baseball at the age of five. Greg played Little League baseball in Madrid, Spain.

In 1984, Greg graduated from Valley High School in Las Vegas, Nevada. During his junior and senior seasons, he was an all-state baseball player. Even then, the key to his pitching was amazing control. Opting not to attend college, Greg was selected in the second round of the 1984 Major League Baseball (MLB) draft by the Chicago Cubs.

The Road to Excellence

Greg spent three seasons in the minor leagues prior to joining the Cubs in September, 1986. One of the first games that he pitched was against his older brother Mike, who was a rookie pitcher for the Philadelphia Phillies. The occasion marked the first time that rookie brothers had ever pitched against each other in the major leagues. To his great delight, Greg defeated his older brother.

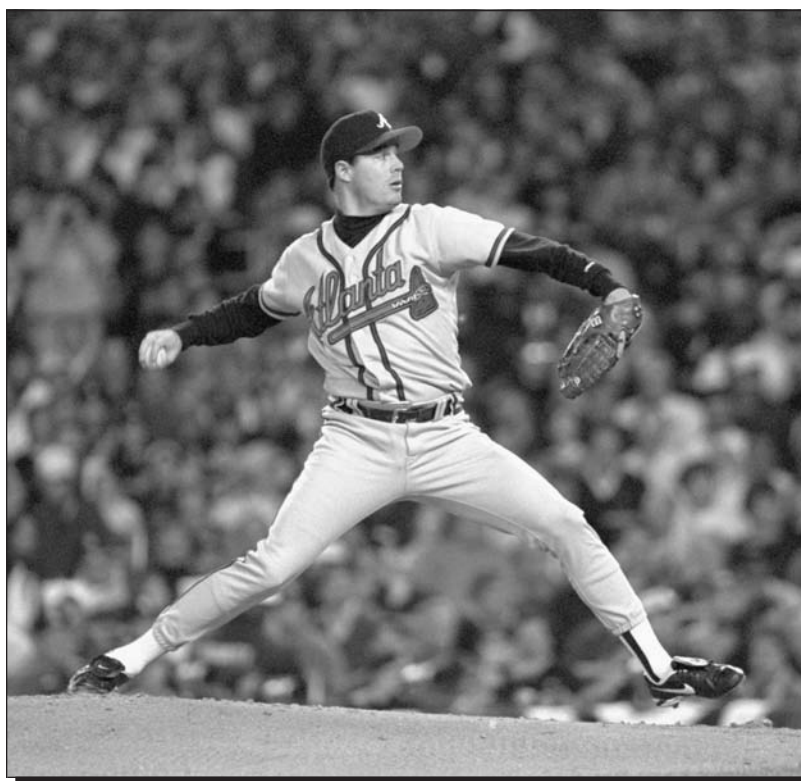
The 1987 campaign was disappointing for Greg, as he compiled a 6-14 record and a hefty 5.61 earned run average (ERA). Following the advice of Cubs pitching coach Dick Pole to concentrate on making good pitches instead of trying to retire every batter, Greg had an excellent year in 1988. He was selected as a

member of the National League (NL) all-star team and finished the season with an 18-8 mark and a 3.18 ERA. Four more excellent seasons ensued with the Cubs, culminating in 1992, when Greg won twenty games and the Cy Young Award.

The Emerging Champion

Greg became a member of the Atlanta Braves when he signed as a free agent after the 1992 season. Joining a pitching rotation that already included Tom Glavine, John Smoltz, and Steve Avery, Greg soon emerged as the ace of the staff. In 1993, Greg pitched against the Cubs in Wrigley Field on Opening Day and won the game. In his first season with the Braves, he won twenty games, posted a 2.36 ERA, and won the Cy Young Award for the second straight year.

In the strike-shortened season of 1994, Greg



Greg Maddux pitching at Yankee Stadium in the 1996 World Series. (Doug Pensinger/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1986	6	5	1	31.0	44	11	20	2	4	0	0	5.52
1987	30	27	1	155.2	181	74	101	6	14	0	0	5.61
1988	34	34	9	249.0	230	81	140	18	8	0	3	3.18
1989	35	35	7	238.1	222	82	135	19	12	0	1	2.95
1990	35	35	8	237.0	242	71	144	15	15	0	2	3.46
1991	37	37	7	263.0	232	66	198	15	11	0	2	3.35
1992	35	35	9	268.0	201	70	199	20	11	0	4	2.18
1993	36	36	8	267.0	228	52	197	20	10	0	1	2.36
1994	25	25	10	202.0	150	31	156	16	6	0	3	1.56
1995	28	28	10	209.2	147	23	181	19	2	0	3	1.63
1996	35	35	5	245.0	225	28	172	15	11	0	1	2.72
1997	33	33	5	232.2	200	20	177	19	4	0	2	2.20
1998	34	34	9	251.0	201	45	204	18	9	0	5	2.22
1999	33	33	4	219.1	258	37	136	19	9	0	0	3.57
2000	35	35	6	249.1	225	42	190	19	9	0	3	3.00
2001	34	34	3	233.0	220	27	173	17	11	0	3	3.05
2002	34	34	0	199.3	194	45	118	16	6	0	0	2.62
2003	36	36	1	218.3	225	33	124	16	11	0	0	3.96
2004	33	33	2	212.7	218	33	151	16	11	0	1	4.02
2005	35	35	3	225.0	239	36	136	13	15	0	0	4.24
2006	34	34	0	210.3	219	37	117	15	14	0	0	4.20
2007	34	34	1	198.0	221	25	104	14	11	0	0	4.14
2008	33	33	0	194.0	204	30	98	8	13	0	0	4.22
Totals	744	740	109	5,008.1	4,726	999	3,371	355	227	0	35	3.16

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

won sixteen games, pitched ten complete games, and claimed the Cy Young Award for the third year in a row. No one had previously won the award more than two consecutive years. Greg's 1.56 ERA set a record for the Braves and was the third best in Major League Baseball since 1919.

Greg had another remarkable year in 1995, compiling a 19-2 record and a 1.63 ERA. He became the first player since Walter Johnson, in 1919, to pitch back-to-back seasons with an ERA below 1.70. For an amazing fourth consecutive year, Greg won the Cy Young Award. According to Greg, his greatest moment in sports came when the Braves won the 1995 World Series. As the Braves defeated the Cleveland Indians for the world championship, Greg pitched a brilliant two-hitter against the po-

tent Indians' attack in game one. Although the Indians defeated Greg in game five, the Braves won the series in six games.

Although Greg did not win another Cy Young Award, he continued to be one of the finest and most consistent pitchers in baseball. In 1996, he slipped to a 15-11 record but still maintained an excellent 2.72 ERA and helped lead the Braves to the World Series again. In 1997, he compiled a 19-4 record and a 2.20 ERA. The season was the tenth consecutive in which he had won at least fifteen games. In 232 innings pitched, he gave up only 20 walks, 6 of which were intentional. In 1998, he won his fourth ERA title with a 2.22 mark and struck out a career-high 204 batters. He also appeared in his seventh all-star game. The following season, 1999, he won nineteen games and finished the 1990's with a 2.54 ERA, the third-lowest ERA in any decade since the early 1900's, behind only Hoyt Wilhelm's 2.16 and Sandy Koufax's 2.36.

Greg spent four more seasons with the Atlanta Braves and won another 68 games, before signing with the team that had originally drafted him, the Chicago Cubs. By this time, Greg's ERA hovered

Honors and Awards

1988, 1992, 1994-98, 2000	National League All-Star Team
1990-2002, 2004-08	Gold Glove Award
1992-95	National League Cy Young Award
	<i>Sporting News</i> pitcher of the year
1993-95, 1998	National League ERA champion

around 4.00, a run and a half higher than in his glory days. However, he was still a pitcher who could be counted on to be healthy, pitch over 200 innings per year, and keep his team in games. He gave the Cubs two and a half seasons before finishing 2006 with the Los Angeles Dodgers. He signed with the San Diego Padres for the 2007 season and compiled a 14-11 record and a 4.14 ERA while garnering another Gold Glove Award. In 2008, near the end of the regular season, Greg was traded back to the Dodgers and helped the team clinch a playoff spot. During the playoffs, he pitched four scoreless innings for the Dodgers to wrap up his playing career. After the season ended, he learned that he had won his eighteenth Gold Glove Award, adding to his record number.

Continuing the Story

After announcing his retirement in December, 2008, forty-two-year-old Greg could look back on his playing career with great satisfaction. He had won 355 games, four Cy Young Awards, seventeen Gold Glove Awards, and a World Series Championship. He had also passed Cy Young in the record books by winning at least thirteen games per season for twenty consecutive years. George Castle, in his book *Throwbacks: Old-School Baseball Players in Today's Game*, entitled his chapter on Greg "The Smartest Man in Baseball," a reference to the veteran's encyclopedic knowledge of opposing hitters. Greg not only studied hitting tendencies in game film, but he also had an uncanny ability to judge what the batter was going to do before he did it. Knowing hitting tendencies, having a fastball with movement, possessing the ability to change speeds, and rarely walking batters all contributed to Greg's continued success beyond his prime athletic years. Greg once told an interviewer that pitching was simply the art of "messing up" a batter's timing. Apparently Greg continued to have that artistic touch in his later career. Although he did not dominate the 2000's as he did the 1990's,

his yeoman's work and invaluable intelligence and leadership persuaded contending baseball teams to continue to employ the future hall of famer.

Another factor in Greg's success was physical competitiveness. Greg was arguably the best fielding pitcher ever. From 1990 to 2008, he won the Gold Glove Award for NL pitchers every year except one. He also was one of the best hitting pitchers in the game.

Greg and his wife Kathy, who attended the same high school, became actively involved in community affairs in Las Vegas, starting the Greg Foundation, which was involved in several charitable activities. The couple had two children, Amanda and Chase.

Summary

Greg Maddux has been one of the most durable pitchers in MLB history. With the exceptional movement he put on a baseball and his pinpoint control, Greg was the most dominant pitcher in the 1990's. An emblem of consistency, he won the Cy Young Award an unprecedented four consecutive years.

Alvin K. Benson, updated by William L. Howard

Additional Sources

- Castle, George. *Throwbacks: Old-School Baseball Players in Today's Game*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.
- Christopher, Matt. *On the Mound with Greg Maddux*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1997.
- Kisseloff, Jeff. *Who Is Baseball's Greatest Pitcher?* Chicago: Cricket Books, 2003.
- Saccoman, John. *The Most Dominating Starting Pitcher of All Time?* Cleveland: Society for American Baseball Research, 1998.
- Torres, John A. *Greg Maddux: Ace*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 1997.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Mathewson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Bill Madlock

Born: January 12, 1951

Memphis, Tennessee

Also known as: Bill Madlock, Jr. (full name); Mad Dog

Early Life

Bill Madlock, Jr., was born on January 12, 1951, in Memphis, Tennessee. Almost from the beginning of his life, Bill was an outstanding athlete. He excelled at many sports, most notably baseball and football. He hit more than .700 in Little League and more than .500 during his high school baseball career.

By the time Bill reached high school, his family had moved to Illinois. As good as Bill was in baseball, his best sport at Eisenhower High School in Decatur, Illinois was football. After his senior year, he received more than one hundred scholarship offers because of his ability as a running back.

The Road to Excellence

Bill thought about college, and even went to junior college for a year in Iowa to improve his grades for a four-year school, but he was hitting the ball so well that the Washington Senators (later Texas Rangers) picked him in baseball's collegiate draft in 1970.

Bill showed promise as a hitter in the minors, batting .338 with 90 RBI in AAA. The Rangers were so impressed that the team invited him up to the majors to finish out the season. In 1973, he batted .351 in twenty-one games with the Rangers. Even though he was powerfully built, Bill was not the typical slugging third baseman. Instead, he was a more consistent line-drive hitter. Whereas other players might swing as hard as they could for home runs, Bill preferred to swing more carefully, placing the ball as best he could. This ability first drew the attention of baseball scouts and made him into a batting champion.

Just when everything seemed to be going perfectly with the Rangers, Bill was traded to the Chicago Cubs, with another player, for veteran pitcher Ferguson Jenkins. Cubs fans missed Jenkins and had no idea who this untested young player at third base was.

The Emerging Champion

Bill quickly became a fan favorite. He was a hard-nosed, fiery competitor, just the kind of player the long-losing Cubs needed. He batted .313 as a rookie, the fifth-best mark in the National League (NL). Baseball fans everywhere got their first taste of what Bill could do in the all-star game the next season. Bill, still largely unknown outside of Chicago, won the game for the National League with a two-run single in the ninth.

By the end of 1975, Bill's second full season in the major leagues, he had won the league batting title, hitting a whopping .354. He went on to win the batting crown in 1976 as well, and finished with four titles in all during his fifteen-year major-league career. Bill's reputation as a great hitter and a fiery competitor continued to grow. His teammates nicknamed him "Mad Dog" because of his single-mindedness when it came to hitting and winning.

In 1977, Bill was traded to the San Francisco Giants and to the Pittsburgh Pirates two years later.



Outfielder Bill Madlock led the National League in hitting in four seasons. (Courtesy of Pittsburgh Pirates)

Honors and Awards

1975 All-Star Game most valuable player
1975, 1981, 1983 National League All-Star Team

This was not a happy time for Bill. Critics pointed out that he never had played on a championship team and that he did not hit home runs or field particularly well at third base. In 1979, this all changed. He went to the Pirates in the early part of the 1979 season and turned out to be the missing piece in the puzzle for that team. Pittsburgh went on to win the World Series that year, playing its best baseball after Bill joined the team in June.

Bill decided that he was not the kind of hitter who could swing for the fences, so he kept hitting singles and doubles. He worked diligently on his fielding and in time became solid defensively. In the 1979 World Series, Bill batted .375 in the seven games against Baltimore and participated in four double plays at third base.

Continuing the Story

Bill also played for the Los Angeles Dodgers and the Detroit Tigers during his career. He helped both of those teams win divisional titles. In 1985, he hit .275 during the regular season for the Dodgers and .333 with 3 homers in the playoffs. In 1987, he played primarily as a designated hitter for the Ti-

gers but helped the team win the American League East that season.

Once his career was complete, Bill could be satisfied that he had left his mark on the game—despite the criticism he endured at times during his career. He became the first man to win four NL batting titles since hall-of-famer Stan Musial. In addition, he finished with a lifetime batting average that surpassed .300, finishing at .305, the same mark Hank Aaron had achieved. Also, at the time of his retirement, Bill was one of only 175 players who had recorded more than 2,000 lifetime base hits.

Summary

Bill Madlock was, in many ways, an unusual third baseman. Usually, third basemen are hard-hitting players who can hit homers. Bill realized early that he was not that kind of ballplayer so, ignoring his critics, he stuck to what he felt he could do best, worked on his weaknesses defensively, and became a solid all-around performer.

John McNamara

Additional Sources

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

McCollister, John. *Tales from the 1979 Pittsburgh Pirates: Remembering "The Fam-a-lee."* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1973	21	77	27	5	3	1	16	5	.351	.532
1974	128	453	142	21	5	9	65	54	.313	.442
1975	130	514	182	29	7	7	77	64	.354	.479
1976	142	514	174	36	1	15	68	84	.339	.500
1977	140	533	161	28	1	12	70	46	.302	.426
1978	122	447	138	26	3	15	76	44	.309	.481
1979	154	560	167	26	5	14	85	85	.298	.438
1980	137	494	137	22	4	10	62	53	.277	.399
1981	82	279	95	23	1	6	35	45	.341	.495
1982	154	568	181	33	3	19	92	95	.319	.488
1983	130	473	153	21	0	12	68	68	.323	.444
1984	103	403	102	16	0	4	38	44	.253	.323
1985	144	513	141	27	1	12	69	56	.275	.402
1986	111	379	106	17	0	10	38	60	.280	.404
1987	108	387	102	18	0	17	61	57	.264	.442
Totals	1,806	6,594	2,008	348	34	163	920	860	.305	.442

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Mickey Mantle

Born: October 20, 1931
Spavinaw, Oklahoma

Died: August 13, 1995
Dallas, Texas

Also known as: Mickey Charles Mantle (full name); Commerce Comet; the Mick; Muscles

Early Life

Mickey Charles Mantle was born on October 20, 1931, in Spavinaw, Oklahoma. His parents, Elvin Clark Mantle and Lovell Richardson Mantle, were both natives of Oklahoma. Life was hard during the Great Depression. After working for a time as a tenant farmer, Elvin Mantle moved his family to

Commerce, a small, dreary town in northeastern Oklahoma, about twenty miles from Joplin, Missouri, to take a job as a shoveler in the zinc mines.

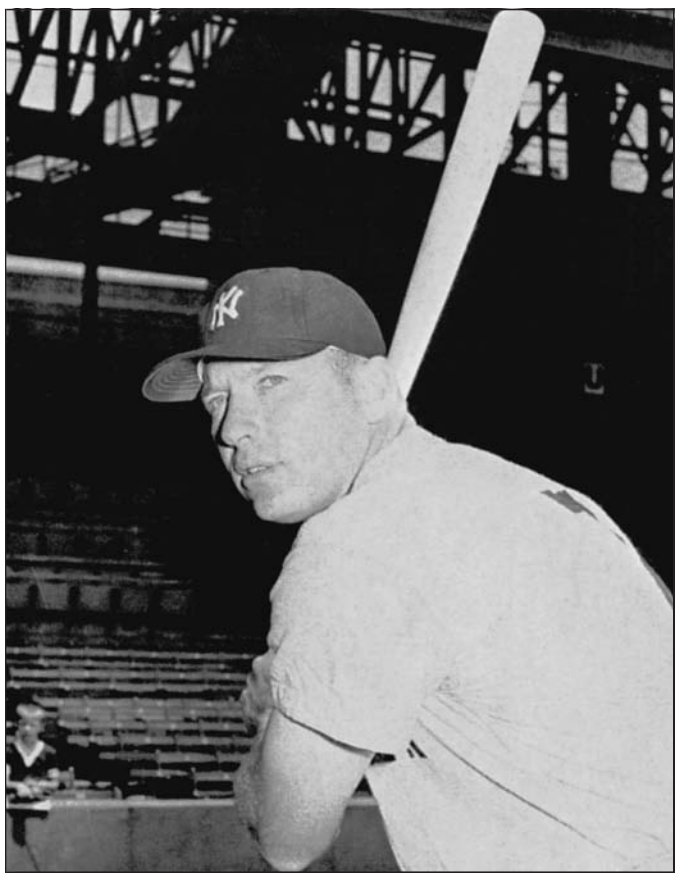
In Commerce, Mickey attended school. Aside from his family, Elvin Mantle's great love was baseball; despite his many hours of toil in the mines, he still made time to practice with his son Mickey, the oldest of five children, teaching him to be a switch-hitter.

The Road to Excellence

By the time Mickey was twelve, he often walked two or three miles with his best friends to play for a sandlot team in Dauthat, Oklahoma. Osteomyelitis—a serious bone infection—in his leg, threatened Mickey's hopes for a career in sports when he was only fifteen. Although the infection was eliminated with the then-new miracle drug, penicillin, Mickey always had to worry about the chance of the infection returning. For that reason, his draft board later ruled him ineligible for military service during the Korean War.

In 1947, a New York Yankees' scout, Tom Greenwade, spotted Mickey playing on an amateur team, the Whiz Kids, in Baxter Springs, Kansas, and was impressed with his hitting ability and his blazing speed. On the day he graduated from high school in 1949, Mickey accepted Greenwade's offer of \$400 to play a season of Class D baseball for the Yankees' Independence, Kansas, farm team.

The next year, Mickey moved up one notch to the Yankees' Joplin, Missouri, farm team in Class C. There Mickey became a sensation. Now nearly 5 feet 11 inches and 170 pounds, Mickey hit .383 and showed tremendous power, which he attributed to strong shoulders and wrists; he believed his strength had come from milking cows during the two years his family had lived on a farm while he was in his early teens. His one weakness seemed to be in fielding; he played short-stop, but his Joplin manager believed his future would be as an outfielder.



A three-time most valuable player, and sixteen-time all star, Mickey Mantle ranks as one of the top sluggers in baseball history. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1951	96	341	91	11	5	13	61	65	.267	.443
1952	142	549	171	37	7	23	94	87	.311	.530
1953	127	461	136	24	3	21	105	92	.295	.497
1954	146	543	163	17	12	27	129	102	.300	.525
1955	147	517	158	25	11	37	121	99	.306	.611
1956	150	533	188	22	5	52	132	130	.353	.705
1957	144	474	173	28	6	34	121	94	.365	.665
1958	150	519	158	21	1	42	127	97	.304	.592
1959	144	541	154	23	4	31	104	75	.285	.514
1960	153	527	145	17	6	40	119	94	.275	.558
1961	153	514	163	16	6	54	132	128	.317	.687
1962	123	377	121	15	1	30	96	89	.321	.605
1963	65	172	54	8	0	15	40	35	.314	.622
1964	143	465	141	25	2	35	92	111	.303	.591
1965	122	361	92	12	1	19	44	46	.255	.452
1966	108	333	96	12	1	23	40	56	.288	.538
1967	144	440	108	17	0	22	63	55	.245	.434
1968	144	435	103	14	1	18	57	54	.237	.398
Totals	2,401	8,102	2,415	344	72	536	1,677	1,509	.298	.557

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

Mickey worked in the mines during the off-season and then went to spring training with the Yankees in 1951, skipping over several levels of minor-league baseball. Hitting above .400 in spring training games, Mickey opened the season in right field for the Yankees. Despite hitting one of the tape-measure home runs of about 500 feet for which he became famous, Mickey struck out so often that his playing time was reduced.

In July, he was sent to the AAA Kansas City Blues. He thought of quitting baseball. Chastised by his father, Mickey quickly broke out of his slump and re-joined the Yankees in time to open the 1951 World Series in right field.

During the off-season, Mickey married his high school sweetheart, Merlyn. They had four sons: Mickey, Jr., David, Billy, and Danny.

Continuing the Story

In 1952, Mickey replaced the great Joe DiMaggio in center field. Replacing a legend was not easy. The media added to the pressure by describing Mickey as the fastest player and the hardest hitter in baseball, creating enormous expectations of him. Mickey—who had persevered through a tough upbringing—came through brilliantly. During his first fourteen years with the Yankees, Mickey helped

the team to twelve World Series and set an all-time record by hitting 18 home runs in series competition. In the regular season, he hit more than 50 home runs twice and 40 or more two other times, and batted .300 or more ten times. In 1956, he won the American League's triple crown.

During his first few seasons with the Yankees, Mickey developed bad habits off the field; he was a heavy drinker. He could have ruined his life and career, but after a driving accident in which his wife narrowly escaped a serious injury, he realized the harm drinking could bring.

In 1963, he signed his first \$100,000 contract, a huge salary then, but his peak years were coming to an end. The leg injuries that had always troubled him became more frequent. By 1965, his career began going downhill; he shifted to first base in 1967. Mickey played his final game in September, 1968, worked out briefly just before spring training in 1969, and retired. In 1974, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Mickey and his family made their permanent home in Dallas, Texas. After retiring, he briefly tried broadcasting but found that he was most successful in public relations. He represented companies at charitable dinners and celebrity golf tournaments. Mickey continued to struggle with alcohol, and in 1994, he checked into the Betty Ford Clinic.

The following year, he underwent a liver transplant operation, but his health did not last. Mickey died of cancer on August 13, 1995, in Dallas. He was sixty-three. In 1999, Mickey was selected for Major League Baseball's All-Century Team.

Summary

Enduring the pain that two bad knees caused him throughout his major-league career, Mickey Mantle was a marvelous all-around ball player. Although the playing style of the 1950's did not emphasize base-stealing, he ran the bases well, ranged all over Yankee Stadium's large center field, hit for average, and batted with more power than any other switch-hitter in the history of baseball. At a time when other outfield immortals such as Willie Mays, Duke Snider, Hank Aaron, Al Kaline, and Roberto Clemente were having their peak seasons, Mickey ranked second to none.

Lloyd J. Graybar

Additional Sources

Castro, Tony. *Mickey Mantle: America's Prodigal Son*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2002.

Golenbock, Peter. *Seven: The Mickey Mantle Novel*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2007.

Hall, John G. *Mickey Mantle: Before the Glory*. Leawood, Kans.: Leathers, 2005.

Liederman, Bill, and Maury Allen. *Our Mickey:*

Major League Records

Most consecutive home runs, 4 (1964)
 Most World Series home runs, 18
 Most World Series runs batted in, 40
 Most World Series runs, 42
 Most World Series walks, 43
 Most World Series total bases, 123

Honors and Awards

1952-65, 1967-68 American League All-Star Team
 1952, 1956-57 *Sporting News* Major League All-Star Team
 1956 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
 Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
 Hickok Belt
 1956-57, 1962 American League most valuable player
 1956-62 *Sporting News* Outstanding American League Player
 1961-62, 1964 *Sporting News* American League All-Star Team
 1962 American League Gold Glove Award
 1974 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 1999 MLB All-Century Team
 Uniform number 7 retired by New York Yankees

Cherished Memories of an American Icon. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2004.

The New York Times Company. *Sultans of Swat: The Four Great Sluggers of the New York Yankees*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2006.

Pepe, Phil. *Magic Moments: Yankees*. Chicago, Ill.: Triumph Books, 2007.

Swearingen, Randall. *A Great Teammate: The Legend of Mickey Mantle*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.

Juan Marichal

Born: October 20, 1937

Laguna Verde, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Juan Antonio Sanchez Marichal
(full name)

Early Life

Juan Antonio Sanchez Marichal was born on October 20, 1937, at Laguna Verde, Dominican Republic. His family was poor, farming a small patch of ground and living in a palm bark shack. When Juan was only three years old, his father died, and he was raised by his mother and older brother Gonzalo.

Gonzalo loved baseball and fostered a similar interest in Juan. They could not afford store-bought equipment, but Gonzalo taught his brother how to fashion a baseball out of a piece of rubber, threads

unwound from an old silk stocking, and adhesive tape. The ball was lopsided and hard to throw accurately, but that actually helped young Juan develop the control that would become one of his hallmarks as a major-league pitcher.

Juan quit school after eleventh grade to pitch and play shortstop for several Dominican amateur teams. In 1958, a scout from the San Francisco Giants signed him to a contract for a \$500 bonus.

The Road to Excellence

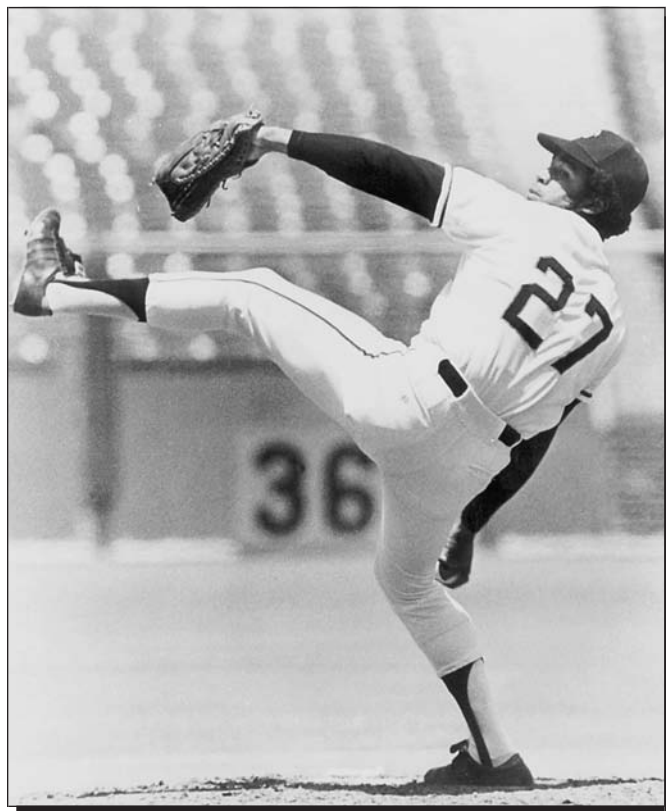
Juan's progress through the minor leagues was rapid. In 1958, he led the Midwest League in victories, innings pitched, and earned run average (ERA). The next year, he led the Eastern League in the same categories and was the leader in strikeouts as well. He began 1960 with Tacoma of the Pacific Coast League, only a step away from the major leagues. When he had eleven wins by mid-July, the Giants decided to bring him up.

On July 19, the "Dominican Dandy," as he was already known, made his first major-league start against the Philadelphia Phillies. For 7 innings, he held them hitless. A Philadelphia batter finally broke the spell with a single in the eighth, but that was the only hit Marichal allowed in pitching a 2-0 shutout. He won five more games before the season ended, losing only two.

Besides marvelous control, Juan possessed an excellent fastball and curve. Throwing out of a high-kicking motion, he delivered either pitch overhand, three-quarters sidearm, sidearm, or even underhand. Batters were mystified, never knowing which pitch would come from what angle. Equally frustrating to hitters was that he threw with such ease, almost effortlessly, and all the while with a big grin on his face. They called him "Laughing Boy."

The Emerging Champion

In 1962, Juan was ready for his first big season. By early September, he had won eight



Juan Marichal showcases his unusually high leg kick, which often baffled hitters. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1960	11	11	6	81.1	59	28	58	6	2	0	1	2.66
1961	29	27	9	185.0	183	48	124	13	10	0	3	3.89
1962	37	36	18	262.2	233	90	153	18	11	1	3	3.36
1963	41	40	18	321.1	259	61	248	25	8	0	5	2.41
1964	33	33	22	269.0	241	52	206	21	8	0	4	2.48
1965	39	37	24	295.1	224	46	240	22	13	1	10	2.13
1966	37	36	25	307.1	228	36	222	25	6	0	4	2.23
1967	26	26	18	202.1	195	42	166	14	10	0	2	2.76
1968	38	38	30	325.2	295	46	218	26	9	0	5	2.43
1969	37	36	27	300.0	244	54	205	21	11	0	8	2.10
1970	34	33	14	243.0	269	48	123	12	10	0	1	4.11
1971	37	37	18	279.0	244	56	159	18	11	0	4	2.94
1972	25	24	6	165.0	176	46	72	6	16	0	0	3.71
1973	34	32	9	209.0	231	37	87	11	15	0	2	3.79
1974	11	9	0	57.1	61	14	21	5	1	0	0	4.87
1975	2	2	0	6.0	11	5	1	0	1	0	0	13.50
Totals	471	457	244	3,507.0	3,153	709	2,303	243	142	2	52	2.89

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

teen games. Then, after a foot injury sidelined him for several starts, he lost three games. The Giants tied the Los Angeles Dodgers for the pennant and then won a three-game playoff, but Juan reinjured his foot while pitching the deciding game. The 1962 World Series was the only one in which he would ever appear, and it was not a happy experience. He started game three but had to leave after 4 shutout innings when he was hit on the hand by a pitch while batting.

Although the Giants won no more pennants while Juan pitched for them, he kept them in the pennant races throughout the 1960's. From 1963 through 1969, he won twenty or more games six times. In 1963, he led the National League in victories with twenty-five, including a no-hitter against Houston. He had twenty-five wins again in 1966 and again led the league with twenty-six wins in 1968. In only one of those golden years did his ERA rise above 2.50, and his sparkling 2.10 ERA topped the league in 1969.

Surprisingly, although he won more games than any other pitcher in the decade, he never received the Cy Young Award, emblematic of the season's best pitcher. Each year, it seemed, another hurler—Sandy Koufax, Dean Chance, Bob Gibson, or Tom Seaver—would have an even more spectacular season to win the honor. When Juan had an off-year in 1967 and slipped to four-

teen wins, his teammate Mike McCormick had the only twenty-win season of his career to earn the Cy Young Award.

Continuing the Story

Juan was at his best when the competition was the strongest. He had an outstanding record in the all-star game. Facing the best players in the American League, he was the winning pitcher in 1962 and 1964 and was chosen the game's most valuable player in 1965. In 18 all-star innings, he allowed only two runs.

Los Angeles was San Francisco's archrival. Juan was 37-18 in games against the Dodgers. When facing Los Angeles before a home crowd at Candlestick Park, he was nearly unbeatable: 24-1.

In 1965, the rivalry between the Giants and Dodgers spawned the most controversial incident of Juan's career. During a hard-fought series in August, pitchers on both sides were charged with in-

Honors and Awards

- 1962-69, 1971 National League All-Star Team
- 1963 Citizens Savings Northern California Athlete of the Year
- 1963, 1965-66, 1968 *Sporting News* National League All-Star Team
- 1965 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 1983 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 27 retired by San Francisco Giants

tentionally throwing at batters. Juan was batting in the third inning of a game when a return throw from Dodger catcher John Roseboro whizzed past his ear. He warned Roseboro not to throw so close, and when the next return throw narrowly missed him, he turned on the catcher. Roseboro started toward him, and Juan swung his bat, hitting the catcher in the head. A bench-clearing brawl ensued.

Juan received a nine-day suspension and a \$1,750 fine, the largest ever levied at that time. The incident was completely out of character for the easy-going Juan, but many fans who knew only his pitching record assumed that he was a thug. That Roseboro later became one of Juan's staunchest supporters for election to the Baseball Hall of Fame shows what kind of person the "Dominican Dandy" really was.

In 1970, a bad reaction to penicillin led to chronic arthritis and ended Juan's days as a great pitcher. In 1975, he retired with his family to a one-thousand-acre, mechanized farm in Santo Domingo.

Following his retirement at the age of age thirty-seven, Juan divided his time between his family farm in the Dominican Republic and San Francisco. He was hired by the Oakland A's as the director for Latin American scouting, a post that he held for twelve years. In 1996, Juan was asked by Dominican president Leonel Fernandez to serve on his cabinet as minister of sports, physical education, and recreation. In that role, he often developed re-

lationships between young Dominican players and major-league scouts.

Summary

Juan Marichal finished his sixteen-year career with a 243-142 record, a 2.89 lifetime ERA, 2,303 strikeouts, and nine all-star team selections. In six out of seven years during the 1960's, he won more than twenty games, including three seasons of at least twenty-five wins. Despite these formidable statistics, Juan was never given the Cy Young Award. In 1983, however, he became the first Latin American player to be elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame through the regular selection process.

Bob Carroll

Additional Sources

- Barra, Allen. *Clearing the Bases: The Greatest Baseball Debates of the Last Century*. New York: T. Dunne Books/St. Martin's Griffin, 2003.
- Johanson, Matt, and Wylie Wong. *San Francisco Giants: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.
- Marichal, Juan, and Charles Einstein. *A Pitcher's Story*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1967.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Blue-wood Books, 2003.

Roger Maris

Born: September 10, 1934
Hibbing, Minnesota

Died: December 14, 1985
Houston, Texas

Also known as: Roger Eugene Maris (full name);
Roger Eugene Maras (birth name)

Early Life

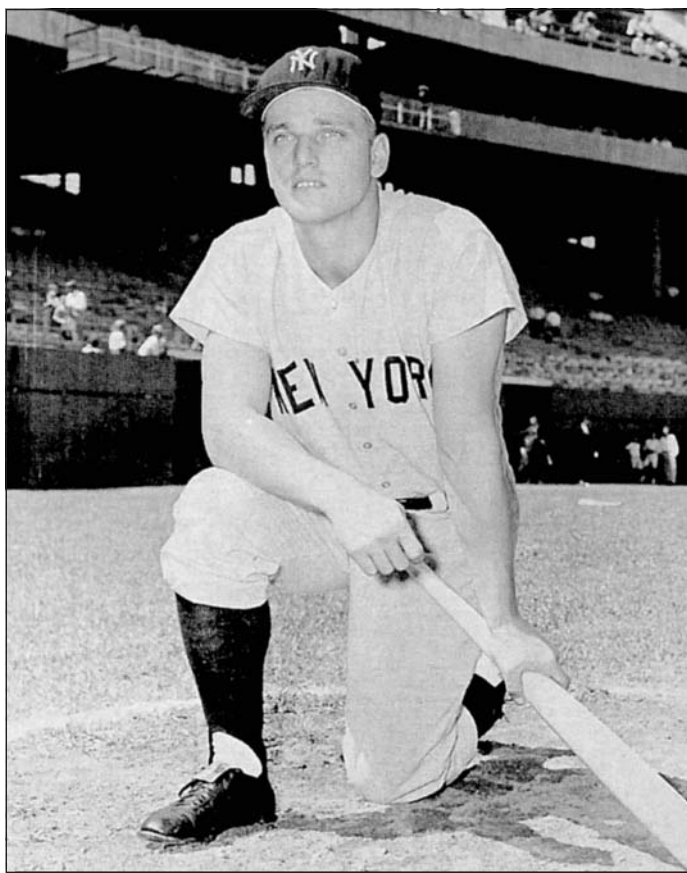
Roger Eugene Maris was born in Hibbing, Minnesota, a northern Iron Range town, on September 10, 1934. His parents, Rudy, a railroad worker, and Connie, were of Austrian, German, and Polish ancestry. The original family name Maras was changed to Maris in 1955. Roger's older brother, Rudy Jr., was born in 1933. When the children were infants, the family moved to Grand Forks, North Dakota, and finally settled in Fargo when Roger was twelve. Roger's hometown of Fargo is a small city in the fertile Red River Valley of eastern North Dakota, which produces sugar beets, wheat, and barley.

School was difficult for Roger, who preferred outdoor activities and lacked patience for academic work. From an early age, Roger stood out as a gifted athlete in a variety of sports including hockey, a favorite pastime of his father.

The Road to Excellence

Urged to play baseball by his brother, who was also a fine athlete, Roger soon looked to Ted Williams as his idol. Shanley Catholic High School, which Roger attended, did not have a baseball team. However, Roger excelled on the school's track, basketball, and football teams while continuing to play baseball in the city league and American Legion programs. In 1953, his senior year, Roger, an all-state halfback, received football scholarship offers from a dozen universities. Although he considered attending Oklahoma, Roger's dislike for books and classes and a timely offer from a Cleveland Indians scout persuaded him to choose baseball.

From the Class C Fargo-Morehead club, where he hit .325, the left-handed right fielder moved up through the Indians' farm system to Keokuk, Tulsa, Reading, and finally the Indianapolis AAA team in 1956. In the minors, Roger had his ups and downs, experiencing injuries and problems with some managers, as he would in his later career. In Keokuk and Reading, Roger's manager was Jo Jo White, an easygoing person with the patience to handle a tense young ballplayer. White, who was the most significant influence on Roger's baseball career, advised him to worry less about hitting singles and concentrate on power hitting by pulling the ball to right field. The result was promising.



In 1961, Roger Maris hit 61 home runs, breaking the record of 60 set by Babe Ruth in 1927. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

In 1957, at the age of twenty-three, the future star was ready for his major-league debut.

The Emerging Champion

Roger's first three major-league seasons were not especially notable. On June 15, 1958, Cleveland traded Roger to the Kansas City Athletics. Roger was content in this familiar mid-western setting. In 1956, he had married his high school sweetheart, Patricia Carvell. The couple bought a home in suburban Raytown and started to rear the first of their six children.

The farsighted New York Yankees management recognized Roger's possibilities as a natural home-run hitter in Yankee Stadium, with its short distance to the right field fence. Through a trade on December 11, 1959, Roger joined baseball's tradition-rich team and reluctantly stepped into the spotlight of national scrutiny in the "house that Ruth built."

In his first Yankees season, Roger received the American League's most valuable player award with a .283 average, 39 home runs, and a league-leading 112 RBI. This valuable new Yankee was a compact 6-foot, 195-pound athlete with powerful shoulders. Baseball experts praised Roger's picture-perfect, lashing home-run stroke. Furthermore, Roger was a complete ballplayer who had good speed on the bases, made spectacular outfield plays, and won respect from base runners for his strong, accurate throwing arm. On the field, Roger was an unselfish, loyal team player and a serious competitor.

Honors and Awards

- 1959-62 American League All-Star Team
- 1960 American League Gold Glove Award
- 1960-61 American League most valuable player
- 1961 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
- Hickok Belt
- Major league record for the most home runs in a season, 61
- 1962 Major league record for the most intentional walks in a game, 4
- Uniform number 9 retired by New York Yankees

Roger made the 1961 season an unforgettable year in baseball when he and teammate Mickey Mantle chased Babe Ruth's record of 60 homers in one season. Mickey finished with 54, and, on the last day of the season, Roger broke the record with 61, while driving in 142 runs. The huge Yankee Stadium crowd that came to witness this historic baseball moment gave Roger the unrestrained, joyous ovation he deserved.

Continuing the Story

Roger paid a high price for glory. He received boos, hate mail, and disparaging comparisons from Ruth loyalists, who felt that Roger was an unworthy twenty-six-year-old upstart. Baseball Commissioner Ford Frick announced that, because Ruth had played the old 154-game schedule instead of the current 161 games, an asterisk explaining this would go into the record book if Babe's total was surpassed in more than 154. Roger also suffered from poor relations with the press; he was a shy, blunt man of few words who preferred the privacy

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1957	116	358	84	9	5	14	61	51	.235	.405
1958	150	583	140	19	4	28	87	80	.240	.431
1959	122	433	118	21	7	16	69	72	.273	.464
1960	136	499	141	18	7	39	98	112	.283	.581
1961	161	590	159	16	4	61	132	142	.269	.620
1962	157	590	151	34	1	33	92	100	.256	.485
1963	90	312	84	14	1	23	53	53	.269	.542
1964	141	513	144	12	2	26	86	71	.281	.464
1965	46	155	37	7	0	8	22	27	.239	.439
1966	119	348	81	9	2	13	37	43	.233	.382
1967	125	410	107	18	7	9	64	55	.261	.405
1968	100	310	79	18	2	5	25	45	.255	.374
Totals	1,463	5,101	1,325	195	42	275	826	851	.260	.476

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

of family life. Before the 1961 season ended, Roger was losing his hair as a result of stress.

In 1962, Roger hit 33 homers with 100 RBI, but the boos and bad press persisted because he did not duplicate the previous year's achievement. Roger would never regain the form of the 1961 season, which had taken its toll on him. The Yankees traded Roger to the St. Louis Cardinals in December, 1966. Pleased with the move, Roger played enthusiastically before appreciative fans; he had an excellent 1967 World Series and retired at the end of the next season.

Roger moved to Gainesville, Florida, where the Cardinals' owner had given him a beer distributorship. In his remaining years, he avoided returning to Yankee Stadium for Old Timers' Day and turned down proposals to make a movie of his life. On December 14, 1985, he died at the age of fifty-one, following a two-year struggle against lymphatic cancer. His body was laid to rest on the northern plains of his youth, among his people. The large funeral in Fargo was attended by many former Yankees teammates who came to pay him tribute.

Summary

Roger Maris's achievement should not be diminished by the infamous asterisk. The great Babe Ruth hit 60 home runs under less hectic circum-

stances without the media pressures and hostile critics. Under similar conditions, Roger may have topped Ruth's mark in less than 154 games. Roger deserves credit for persevering and hitting 61 home runs against these formidable obstacles. Mickey Mantle called Roger's achievement the greatest single feat he ever saw in baseball.

By the time Mark McGwire hit 70 home runs in 1998, Maris's record had stood for thirty-seven years—longer than Ruth's record had stood. The attention attracted by McGwire's pursuit of the record focused new interest on Roger. In 2001, Billy Crystal produced and directed a film for HBO about Roger's great season titled *61**.

David A. Crain

Additional Sources

- Allen, Maury. *Roger Maris: A Man for All Seasons*. New York: D. I. Fine, 1986.
- McNeil, William. *Ruth, Maris, McGwire, Sosa, and Bonds: Baseball's Single Season Home Run Champions*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Maris, Roger, and Jim Ogle. *Roger Maris at Bat*. Des Moines, Iowa: Meredith Press, 1962.
- Rosenfeld, Harvey. *Roger Maris: A Title to Fame*. Fargo, N.Dak.: Prairie House, 1991.
- Smith, Ron, and Billy Crystal. *Sixty-One*: The Story of Roger Maris, Mickey Mantle, and One Magical Summer*. St. Louis: Sporting News, 2001.

Rube Marquard

Born: October 9, 1889
Cleveland, Ohio

Died: June 1, 1980
Baltimore, Maryland

Also known as: Richard William Marquard (full name)

Early Life

Richard William Marquard was born on October 9, 1889, in Cleveland, Ohio. Ever since he was a child, all that he thought about was baseball. He was always tall for his age, so he generally played ball with a group of older boys. The shortest of Richard's four siblings was his sister. She grew to be 6 feet 2 inches tall. Richard finally stopped growing at 6 feet 3 inches.

In his early teens, Richard was a batboy for Cleveland of the American League. At the time, Cleveland was known as the Blues or Bronchos, and later as the Naps; the team later became the Indians. Working beside heroes such as Nap Lajoie, Elmer Flick, and Addie Joss, Richard decided that he was going to be a professional baseball player.

The Road to Excellence

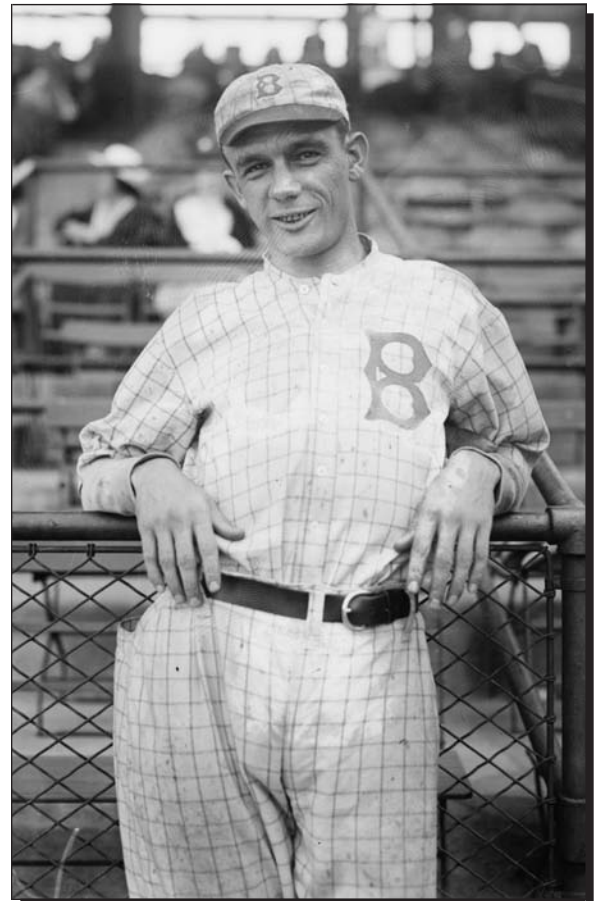
Richard's father, chief engineer of Cleveland, was against his son's becoming a ballplayer. He felt that the only way Richard could get a good job was to finish high school and then go to college. Richard argued that he wanted to be a ballplayer and that he could earn good money doing so, but his father did not believe him.

In the summer of 1906, Richard gained a tryout with the minor-league baseball club in Waterloo, Iowa. The club was in desperate need of a left-handed pitcher, so Waterloo's catcher, Howard Wakefield, suggested that his friend Richard Marquard be given a try. Richard, knowing that his father would never loan him money for the long trip, hitchhiked his way from Cleveland to Waterloo. Although he pitched well for Waterloo and even won a game, Richard was not offered a contract. Disappointed, he returned to Cleveland.

The next summer, Richard got a job with a local ice-cream company. On Sundays, he was the star

pitcher for the company's semiprofessional baseball team. The Cleveland Naps were impressed with Richard's pitching and offered him \$100 a month to sign with their organization, but Richard turned them down. He was already making that much money with the ice-cream company and wanted more. Eventually, he signed for \$200 a month with the Indianapolis Indians of the minor-league American Association.

Richard told his father about his new job as a professional baseball player. His father told Richard not to come back home; he never wanted to see



Pitcher Rube Marquard had his greatest success as a member of the New York Giants but also played for the Brooklyn Robins, a team better known by its later name, the Dodgers. (Library of Congress)

Honors and Awards

1912 Major league record for the most consecutive victories in a season, 19
1971 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

his son again. Richard vowed to make his father proud of him.

The Emerging Champion

Indianapolis optioned Richard to Canton, Ohio, of the Central League. His 1907 season with Canton was excellent. He led the league with twenty-three wins and held opposing batters to a cumulative batting average of .119.

The next year, Richard played for Indianapolis and led the Indians to the AA pennant. An Indianapolis newspaper noted that his pitching resembled that of star major leaguer Rube Waddell. From then on, Richard was known as "Rube."

In 1908, Rube led the AA with 28 wins and 250 strikeouts. That July, it was announced that the National League New York Giants had purchased Rube from Indianapolis for \$11,000. At the time, that was the greatest amount of money ever paid for a minor-league baseball player.

Rube finished the AA season with the Indians and then went to New York. The Giants were in the

middle of one of the tightest pennant races of all time. Every game was important and manager John McGraw was wary of starting the rookie pitcher. McGraw felt that if Rube lost his first game, he might easily lose his confidence and not be effective for a long time afterward. Nevertheless, pressured by Giants owner John Brush, McGraw started the highly touted Rube against Cincinnati on September 25. Rube was hit hard and lasted only 5 innings, giving up five runs and earning the loss. He did not pitch again that season.

Over the next two years, Rube fulfilled McGraw's prophecy by struggling to a 9-17 record with the Giants. With the aid of pitching coach Wilbert Robinson, Rube regained his confidence and bounced back in 1911 with a record of 24-7 and a league-leading 237 strikeouts.

The following year, Rube won his first nineteen decisions, tying the record for most consecutive games won in a season set by Tim Keefe in 1888. Under today's scoring rules, Rube actually would be credited with twenty consecutive wins. Rube finished the 1912 season leading the league in victories with twenty-six.

Rube's final twenty-win season came in 1913, when he finished at 23-10. Over the previous three years, he had a cumulative record of 73-28 and his

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1908	1	1	0	5.0	6	2	2	0	1	0	0	3.60
1909	29	21	8	173.0	155	73	109	5	13	0	0	2.60
1910	13	8	2	70.2	65	40	52	4	4	0	0	4.46
1911	45	33	22	277.2	221	106	237	24	7	2	5	2.50
1912	43	38	22	294.2	286	80	175	26	11	0	1	2.57
1913	42	33	20	288.0	248	49	151	23	10	2	4	2.50
1914	39	33	15	268.0	261	47	92	12	22	2	4	3.06
1915	33	23	10	193.2	207	38	92	11	10	2	2	4.04
1916	36	20	15	205.0	169	38	107	13	6	5	2	1.58
1917	37	29	14	232.2	200	60	117	19	12	0	2	2.55
1918	34	29	19	239.0	231	59	89	9	18	0	4	2.64
1919	8	7	3	59.0	54	10	29	3	3	0	0	2.29
1920	28	26	10	189.2	181	35	89	10	7	0	1	3.23
1921	39	35	18	265.2	291	50	88	17	14	0	2	3.39
1922	39	24	7	198.0	255	66	57	11	15	1	0	5.09
1923	38	29	11	239.0	265	65	78	11	14	0	3	3.73
1924	6	6	1	36.0	33	13	10	1	2	0	0	3.00
1925	26	8	0	72.0	105	27	19	2	8	0	0	5.75
Totals	536	403	197	3,303.4	3,233	858	1,593	201	177	14	30	3.08

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

earned run average was consistently around 2.50.

During these years, Rube starred in vaudeville during the off-seasons. In 1913, he married actress Blossom Seeley, although their conflicting careers eventually brought about a divorce in 1920. Rube remarried twice.

Continuing the Story

In 1914, Rube had an off-year. Struggling again the following year, he was sold to the National League (NL) Brooklyn Dodgers, managed by Rube's former pitching coach, Wilbert Robinson. Ironically, Rube's best game in 1914 was against the Dodgers on April 15, when he pitched a no-hitter.

In 1916, Rube helped the Dodgers win their first pennant since 1890. Four years later, coming back from a broken leg the previous season, Rube again pitched on a pennant winner in Brooklyn. Although Rube pitched for five NL champion teams, he was never on a World Series winner. Rube was traded to the NL Cincinnati Reds for 1921 and won seventeen games. He was traded again the following winter, and pitched four years with the Boston Braves.

Rube followed his major-league career with ten years of playing, managing, coaching, and even umpiring in the minor leagues. At forty-three years

of age, Rube retired from baseball for good. He settled in Baltimore and worked at mutuel windows at nearby racetracks. On June 1, 1980, Rube died of cancer.

Summary

The popular Rube Marquard never drank alcohol or smoked. Although he often experienced times when his performance was mediocre, he always seemed to bounce back with periods of exceptional pitching. Once, after pitching a game for Brooklyn, Rube was told that his father had come from Cleveland to see him. Rube was sure that there was some mistake. "My father wouldn't go across the street to see me," he said. However, it was his father, and he was proud of his son after all.

Tom Shieber

Additional Sources

Hynd, Noel. *Marquard and Seeley*. Hyannis, Mass.: Parnassus Imprints, 1996.

Mansch, Larry D. *Rube Marquard: The Life and Times of a Baseball Hall of Famer*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1998.

Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.

Edgar Martinez

Born: January 2, 1963
New York, New York

Early Life

Although Edgar Martinez was born in New York, New York, he knew nothing of this city until many years later; when he was two years old, his parents moved to Dorado, in their native Puerto Rico. He was raised by his grandparents there, who taught him the value of hard work and an upright life. He started to play baseball in his back yard with his brother and a few friends. The next year, he joined the local Little League and fell in love with the game. He also played at Dorado High School, from which he graduated in 1979, and at American College in Puerto Rico.

The Road to Excellence

Major League Baseball scouts, aware of the tradition of baseball in Puerto Rico, often held tryout camps there. In 1982, when he was nineteen, Edgar decided to attend one of these camps. He impressed two scouts for the Seattle Mariners of the American League, Marty Martinez and Coco LaBoy, who signed him to a contract. The next year he was far from Puerto Rico, in Bellingham, Washington, playing in the Northwest League. Everything seemed different: the language, the weather, and especially the caliber of the players. The season turned out to be difficult for Edgar. He played only thirty-two games at third base and batted a woeful .173.

However, Edgar's grandparents had taught him

to persevere. In 1984, at Wausau, Wisconsin, of the Midwest League, he put together a solid season, batting .303 with 15 home runs. He continued to advance, splitting the following season between AA Chattanooga, Tennessee, of the Southern League and Calgary, Alberta, Canada, of the AAA Pacific Coast League (PCL). Although he batted .353 in twenty games with the latter team, the Mariners decided that Edgar needed another year at the AA level, so he returned to Chattanooga in 1986, where he was used at both second and third bases. He played well, and in 1987, his fifth season of professional baseball, he was first promoted to the major leagues. In September, the Mariners called him up from Calgary, where he had his best year up to that time with a .329 batting average and league-leading totals in putouts and assists among PCL third basemen. Performing in thirteen games as a third baseman and designated hitter for Seattle, he hit a resounding .372.

The Emerging Champion

In the spring of 1988, Edgar started slowly and was dispatched to Calgary for the third time. The Mariners liked his hitting but had reservations about using him as an everyday player. He was slow and did not seem strong enough defensively to play regularly at either second or third base. Edgar had such an outstanding year at Calgary, however, leading the league with a .363 average, that he was again called up near the end of the season.

Aware of his slowness, Edgar had been working hard on his base running. He also studied opposing defensive players and was quick to take advantage of any defensive lapses. He began the 1989 season as the Mariners' third baseman but hit only .240 in sixty-five games and again was sent back to Calgary. In his seventh professional season, he still had not made the grade as a major-league player. However, he batted .345 for the remainder of the season and earned another

Honors and Awards

1992, 1995-97, 2000-01, 2003	American League All-Star Team
1992, 1995, 1997, 2001, 2003	Silver Slugger Award
2004	Roberto Clemente Award
	Seattle changes name of South Atlantic Street to Edgar Martinez Drive
	Baseball Writers Association renames MLB designated hitter award "Edgar Martinez Outstanding Designated Hitter Award"
2007	Inducted into Mariners Hall of Fame

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1987	13	43	16	5	2	0	6	5	.372	.581
1988	14	32	9	4	0	0	0	5	.281	.406
1989	65	171	41	5	0	2	20	20	.240	.304
1990	144	487	147	27	2	11	71	49	.302	.433
1991	150	544	167	35	1	14	98	52	.307	.452
1992	135	528	181	46	3	18	100	73	.343	.544
1993	42	135	32	7	0	4	20	13	.237	.378
1994	89	326	93	23	1	13	47	51	.285	.482
1995	145	511	182	52	0	29	121	113	.356	.628
1996	139	499	163	52	2	26	121	103	.327	.595
1997	155	542	179	35	1	28	104	108	.330	.554
1998	154	556	179	47	1	29	86	102	.322	.567
1999	142	502	169	35	1	24	86	86	.337	.554
2000	153	556	180	31	0	37	100	145	.324	.579
2001	132	470	144	40	1	23	80	116	.306	.543
2002	97	328	91	23	0	15	42	59	.277	.485
2003	145	497	146	25	0	24	72	98	.294	.489
2004	141	486	128	23	0	12	45	63	.263	.385
Totals	2,055	7,213	2,247	514	15	309	1,219	1,261	.312	.515

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

chance at a place on the Seattle roster in 1990. This time he was there to stay. He added muscle to his 5-foot 11-inch frame and began to hit for power while remaining a good contact hitter. He became one of the few major-league hitters with more walks than strikeouts.

Continuing the Story

During the 1990's, Edgar established himself as one of the premier major-league hitters. Despite nagging injuries in 1993 and 1994, he began to compile impressive career totals of extra-base hits. He played at third and first bases but most often was a designated hitter. In 1992, he led the American League in doubles with 46 and repeated in 1995 with 52. The latter year, his .356 batting average and 121 runs scored led the league.

In the five-game American League Division Series against the New York Yankees that fall, Edgar hit an amazing .571 but was not as successful in the American League Championship Series, as the Mariners fell to Cleveland. In the seasons that followed, he continued to demonstrate consistency in both batting average and extra-base power. For the six-season period ending in 2000 he never hit less than .322 or fewer than 24 home runs. In 2000, at the age of thirty-seven, compensating for the departure of longtime teammate Ken Griffey, Jr., Ed-

gar drove in a remarkable 145 runs to lead the American League. In 2001, Edgar was one of the key reasons the Mariners won a record 116 games. At the end of the 2004 season Edgar retired, having spent his entire major-league career with the Mariners. In his final season, Edgar won the Roberto Clemente Award for his charity work.

In October, 2004, the city of Seattle renamed South Atlantic Street "Edgar Martinez Drive." That same year, baseball commissioner Bud Selig announced that the designated hitter award would be renamed the Edgar Martinez Award. In 2007, he was inducted into the Mariners Hall of Fame. The boy who grew up in Puerto Rico also became an entrepreneur, establishing Branded Solutions, an embroidery and promotions company, in his adopted home state of Washington, where he lived with his wife and three children.

Summary

Edgar Martinez, despite an early start in professional baseball, did not establish himself as a major leaguer until he was twenty-seven. After that time, however, he combined power and a consistently high batting average, a rare trait for a hitter. Furthermore, he compiled hits despite a lack of running speed. By the end of his career, Edgar was the all-time Mariners leader in seventeen categories,

including on-base percentage, .418; runs, 1,219; and hits, 2,247. His lifetime average stood at .312 and his slugging average at .515. A few players have exceeded each of these marks, but none matched him in both aspects of batting excellence. He is considered the best designated hitter in baseball history, having won two batting titles and five Silver Slugger Awards.

Robert P. Ellis, updated by Julie Elliott

Additional Sources

- Martinez, Edgar, with Greg Brown. *Patience Pays*. Bothell, Wash.: Positively for Kids, 1992.
- Shatzkin, Mike, et al., eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: William Morrow, 1999.
- Thiel, Art. *Out of Left Field: How the Mariners Made Baseball Fly in Seattle*. Seattle, Wash.: Sasquatch Books, 2003.

Pedro Martinez

Born: October 25, 1971

Manoguayabo, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Pedro Jaime Martinez (full name); Petey

Early Life

Pedro Jaime Martinez was born in a small town in the Dominican Republic. His father worked odd jobs, and his mother washed clothes for wealthier families. Pedro's parents divorced when he was eight years old. Pedro was the fifth of six children and was reared by his mother in a one-room house with a dirt floor. Like Pedro, an older brother, Ramon, also made it to the major leagues as a pitcher, while another brother, Jesus, pitched in the minor leagues.

While Pedro was growing up, conditions were extremely poor for the Martinez family. Pedro hustled the streets selling orange juice and shining

shoes for pennies to help his family survive. Too poor to buy a baseball, Pedro and his brothers played ball with rolled-up socks, fruit, or even their sister's doll heads. The brothers often got into trouble when their sister came home from school and found her doll with no head.

The Road to Excellence

Pedro was signed by the Los Angeles Dodgers in June, 1988, and pitched in the minor leagues for five seasons. In 1991, he was named the minor-league player of the year after compiling an 8-0 record and a 2.05 earned run average (ERA) with Bakersfield, a 7-5 record with a 1.76 ERA for San Antonio, and a 3-3 record with a 3.66 ERA for Albuquerque.

After a brief stint in the major leagues in 1992, Pedro compiled a 10-5 record, 2.61 ERA, and 119 strikeouts in 107 innings of relief work for the Dodgers in 1993. In November, 1993, he was traded to the Montreal Expos because the Dodgers feared he was too frail to withstand the rigors of pitching. However, the Expos placed him in the starting rotation in the strike-shortened 1994 season, and he compiled an 11-5 record, a 3.42 ERA, and 142 strikeouts in 144 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings. In 1995, he slipped a little, compiling a 14-10 record with a 3.51 ERA. In 1996, Pedro had 222 strikeouts in 216 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings of work, but his record fell slightly to 13-10 with a 3.70 ERA.

The Emerging Champion

On June 3, 1995, Pedro gave a glimpse of his future dominance. He pitched 9 perfect innings against the San Diego Padres. However, the Expos also failed to score, and Pedro was relieved after yielding a leadoff double in the tenth inning.



Pedro Martinez pitches against the New York Yankees in 2005. (Ray Stubblebine/Reuters/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1992	2	1	0	8.0	6	1	8	0	1	0	0	2.25
1993	65	2	0	107.0	76	57	119	10	5	2	0	2.61
1994	24	23	1	144.2	115	45	142	11	5	1	1	3.42
1995	30	30	2	194.2	158	66	174	14	10	0	2	3.51
1996	33	33	4	216.2	189	70	222	13	10	0	1	3.70
1997	31	31	13	241.1	158	67	305	17	8	0	4	1.90
1998	33	33	3	233.2	188	67	251	19	7	0	2	2.89
1999	31	29	5	213.1	160	37	313	23	4	0	1	2.07
2000	29	29	7	217.0	128	32	284	18	6	0	4	1.74
2001	18	18	1	116.7	84	25	163	7	3	0	0	2.39
2002	30	30	2	199.3	144	40	239	20	4	0	0	2.26
2003	29	29	3	186.7	147	47	206	14	4	0	0	2.22
2004	33	33	1	217.0	193	61	227	16	9	0	1	3.90
2005	31	31	4	217.0	159	47	208	15	8	0	1	2.82
2006	23	23	0	132.0	108	39	137	9	8	0	0	4.48
2007	5	5	0	28.0	33	7	32	3	1	0	0	2.57
2008	20	20	0	109.0	127	44	87	5	6	0	0	5.61
Totals	467	400	46	2,782.2	2,173	752	3,117	514	99	3	17	2.91

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

In addition to compiling a 17-8 record in 1997, Pedro led the major leagues with an amazing 1.90 ERA and became the first ERA leader to record 300 strikeouts in the same season since the feat was accomplished by left-hander Steve Carlton in 1972. No right-handed pitcher had done so since Walter Johnson in 1912. Against Pedro, National League (NL) opponents batted a major-league low of .184. Pedro pitched in the 1997 all-star game and earned the NL Cy Young Award. To show his respect to fellow Dominican Juan Marichal, a standout pitcher for the San Francisco Giants in the 1960's, Pedro offered him his Cy Young Award; Marichal graciously declined.

Facing a large arbitration salary to retain Pedro for the 1998 season, Montreal opted to trade him. In December, 1997, he signed a six-year, \$75 million deal with the Boston Red Sox, becoming the highest paid player in Major League Baseball history. He did not disappoint, registering a 19-7 record and a 2.89 ERA, helping the Red Sox into the American League Division Series and finishing second in the Cy Young Award balloting.

Continuing the Story

Pedro won the 1999 all-star game, striking out five batters in 2 innings of work. After going 23-4 with a 2.07 ERA and 313 strikeouts

in 213½ innings, Pedro won the 1999 American League (AL) Cy Young Award with a unanimous vote. Opposing batters hit a meager .205 against him. He was also a close second to Ivan Rodriguez of the Texas Rangers in the voting for the AL's most valuable player. Pedro's best pitching performance of the season came against the New York Yankees in Yankee Stadium on September 10, when he struck out seventeen batters and yielded only one hit. Thereafter, some of the Yankee players, including Derek Jeter and Paul O'Neill, labeled Pedro the best pitcher in the major leagues.

Once again, Pedro pitched the Red Sox into the American League Division Series as the wild-card team and then on to the American League Championship Series, where the Yankees triumphed. Al-

Honors and Awards

1991	Minor League Player of the Year
1996-97, 2005-06	National League All-Star Team
1997	National League Cy Young Award
1998-2000, 2002	American League All-Star Team
1999	American League Triple Crown
1999-2000	American League Cy Young Award, unanimous choice
1999-2000, 2002	American League strikeout leader
1999-2000, 2002-03	American League ERA leader
2005	Latino Legends Team
2007	Recorded 3,000th career strikeout

though his back was hurt, Pedro threw fastballs from a variety of different arm angles to pitch 13 scoreless innings against the Cleveland Indians and the Yankees in the postseason games. In 2000, Pedro went 18-6 with a 1.74 ERA, the lowest of his career, and won the Cy Young Award again, becoming the first pitcher to win the award unanimously in consecutive years.

After missing half the 2001 season with injuries, Pedro rebounded in 2002, going 20-4 with a sparkling 2.26 ERA and finishing second to Oakland's Barry Zito in the Cy Young Award balloting. In 2003, Pedro dropped to 14-4 but still had an outstanding 2.22 ERA. Despite an unusually high 3.90 ERA in 2004, Pedro posted a 16-9 record. More important, he helped the Red Sox win the World Series for the first time since 1918. Pedro won two postseason games, pitching 7 shutout innings against the St. Louis Cardinals in the World Series.

Following the World Series, Pedro signed with the New York Mets as a free agent. After going 15-8 with a 2.82 ERA in 2005, he was hampered by injuries the next two seasons.

Most experts believed Pedro was one of the best pitchers of his era. Although small in size, he was known for an excellent fastball—often clocked at 92 to 98 mph—a great curveball, and a superb changeup. Pedro mastered his changeup, throwing it three ways with three actions so that batters never knew when it was coming.

In addition to his pitching expertise, Pedro's warm personality, great enthusiasm, and devotion

to various charities endeared him to the public. Pedro married Carolina Cruz, a former reporter for ESPN Deportes, in 2005. They settled in Greenwich, Connecticut. Pedro has two children from a previous relationship.

Summary

Pedro Martinez is only the third pitcher in the history of Major League Baseball to win the Cy Young Award in both the National and the American Leagues. He has been so dominating and the master of so many pitches that most major-league players have ranked him as the best pitcher in the big leagues during his prime. In an era of unprecedented baseball offense, Pedro has completely dominated the opposition.

Alvin K. Benson, updated by Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Cavalli, Dimitri. "Pedro Martinez." *Current Biography* 62 (June, 2001): 69-73.
- Lashnits, Tom. *Pedro Martinez*. Philadelphia: Chelsea House, 2006.
- Prime, Jim, and Bill Nowlin. *Tales from the Red Sox Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Purciello, Gerard. *The Year They Won: A Tale of the Boston Red Sox*. Weston, Conn.: Brown Barn Books, 2005.
- Schaefer, A. R. *Pedro Martinez*. Mankato, Minn.: Capstone High-Interest Books, 2003.
- Shalin, Mike, and Rob Rains. *Pedro Martinez: Throwing Strikes*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Eddie Mathews

Born: October 13, 1931
Texarkana, Texas

Died: February 18, 2001
La Jolla, California

Also known as: Edwin Lee Mathews, Jr. (full name)

Early Life

Edwin Lee Mathews, Jr., was born in Texarkana, Texas, on October 13, 1931. Encouraged by his father, Eddie was an athlete throughout his boyhood and was heavily scouted in high school. He and

his father carefully scouted also. They determined that, of all major-league teams, the Boston Braves would need a replacement most quickly for veteran third baseman, Bob Elliott. Eddie signed with the team on the night of his high school graduation in 1949.

The Road to Excellence

From 1949 to 1952, Eddie played in the minors in High Point, North Carolina; Atlanta, Georgia; and Milwaukee, Wisconsin; with a two-month stay in the Navy, ended by his father's hospitalization for tuber-

cular pneumonia. Within three years of his high school graduation, Eddie was the starting third baseman for the Boston Braves. Only twenty years old and shy, Eddie, along with pitcher Lew Burdette and shortstop Johnny Logan, gave hope to the seventh-place team. Eddie's fielding and long-ball hitting were impressive. In the 1952 season, he had 25 home runs, including three in one day on September 26 in Ebbets Field off Joe Black and Ben Wade. Eddie was a strong fielder also; Baseball Commissioner Ford Frick was astounded at one of his foul-ball saves in spring training.

The Emerging Champion

Braves Field drew small crowds, and in the spring of 1953, the Braves franchise was moved to Milwaukee. The team was positively affected by the move. The fans doted on the players, and management acquired excellent new talent in Hank Aaron, Bob Buhl, and Wes Covington, and saw improvement in veterans Joe Adcock and others. Eddie improved also. In 1952, in Boston, he hit .242 with 25 home runs



Though Eddie Mathews hit only .271 over the course of his career, he is a member of the 500 home-run club, which helped gain him admittance to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1978. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1952	145	528	128	23	5	25	80	58	.242	.447
1953	154	579	175	31	8	47	110	135	.302	.627
1954	138	476	138	21	4	40	96	103	.290	.603
1955	141	499	144	23	5	41	108	101	.289	.601
1956	151	552	150	21	2	37	103	95	.272	.518
1957	148	572	167	28	9	32	109	94	.292	.540
1958	149	546	137	18	1	31	97	77	.251	.458
1959	148	594	182	16	8	46	118	114	.306	.593
1960	153	548	152	19	7	39	108	124	.277	.551
1961	152	572	175	23	6	32	103	91	.306	.535
1962	152	536	142	25	6	29	106	90	.265	.496
1963	158	547	144	27	4	23	82	84	.263	.453
1964	141	502	117	19	1	23	83	74	.233	.412
1965	156	546	137	23	0	32	77	95	.251	.469
1966	134	452	113	21	4	16	72	53	.250	.420
1967	137	436	103	16	2	16	53	57	.236	.392
1968	31	52	11	0	0	3	4	8	.212	.385
Totals	2,388	8,537	2,315	354	72	512	1,509	1,453	.271	.509

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

and 58 RBI; in 1953, he had a .302 batting average, 47 home runs, and 135 RBI. Suddenly the Braves were in second place in the National League and remained strong throughout the 1950's.

With what Ty Cobb called one of the "three or four perfect swings," Eddie had unprecedented success in his early years. In five years, before he reached the age of twenty-five, he hit 190 home runs, more than Babe Ruth, even while his batting average remained below .300 in all but the 1953 season. His performances in the World Series and all-star games were less impressive: .080 in all-star games with three hits and six errors, and .200 in series play.

The remainder of Eddie's career was up and down. Always a long-ball hitter, he made important contributions to the Braves' 1957 World Series win. He and Hank Aaron added a one-two punch to the team, producing 76 home runs and 226 RBI. His own home-run season total of 32 was capped in the seven-game World Series with a game-winning home run in the tenth inning of the fourth game off Yankee Bob Grim. In addition, his play on Bill Skowron's hit down the third-base line killed the Yankees' expected seventh-game win.

Eddie's best years did not coincide with those of his team. His weak .251 average in 1958 did not contribute much to the team's

pennant win. Conversely, his strong 1959 season with a career-high batting average of .306 and 46 home runs did not help the team to avoid defeat in the pennant race at the hands of the Los Angeles Dodgers in a three-game playoff.

Continuing the Story

Although Eddie's skill declined after 1959—except in the 1965 season—he remained on the team through 1966, the first year the franchise played in Atlanta. Eddie became the only player to belong to one franchise that had played in three cities.

Eddie completed his career with a year divided between Houston and Detroit, a few years coaching for the Braves in the early 1970's, and three years managing the team, from 1972 to 1974. In those years, the team only attained fourth and fifth place in the division. In 1974, the batting order contained the first three-man set of 40-home-run hitters: Hank Aaron, Davey Johnson, and Darrell Evans. In 1978, Eddie was inducted into the Na-

Honors and Awards

1953, 1955-62	National League All-Star Team
1955, 1957, 1959-60	<i>Sporting World</i> Outstanding Third Baseman
1978	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 41 retired by Atlanta Braves

tional Baseball Hall of Fame in a ceremony attended by his wife Verjean and children Eddie Jr., John, and Stephanie.

In early 2001, Eddie died in his sleep in a Southern California hospital after suffering a respiratory problem aggravated by pneumonia. He was sixty-nine years old.

Summary

Eddie Mathews achieved unprecedented early career success and excellence in both fielding and hitting. Blessed with an ideal athlete's body, Eddie was a major contributor to the success of the Braves in the 1950's.

Vicki K. Robinson

Additional Sources

Hirshberg, Al. *The Eddie Mathews Story*. New York: J. Messner, 1960.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

King, Kelley. "Eddie Mathews, Braves Hall of Famer." *Sports Illustrated* 91, no. 25 (1999).

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Mathews, Eddie, and Bob Buege. *Eddie Mathews and the National Pastime*. Milwaukee, Wis.: Douglas American Sports, 1994.

Christy Mathewson

Born: August 12, 1880
Factoryville, Pennsylvania

Died: October 7, 1925
Saranac Lake, New York

Also known as: Christopher Mathewson (full name); Big Six; Christian Gentleman; Matty

Early Life

Christopher Mathewson was born in the small northeastern Pennsylvania town of Factoryville on August 12, 1880. Factoryville was a calm and quiet town, and many of its people were deeply religious. Christy's mother wanted him to be a preacher, but from an early age, he aspired to become a professional baseball player. Christy's talents became evident early, as he first played for pay at the age of fourteen. He developed as a pitcher while attending a local school, the Keystone Academy. His Protestant, middle-class upbringing influenced Christy to attend college, which was uncommon for the majority of ballplayers of his time.

The Road to Excellence

From the Keystone Academy, Christy went to Bucknell College, where he dominated the athletic scene as both a football and a baseball star. The collegiate rules of that time allowed him to play semiprofessional baseball in the summers. He also became a prominent personality on campus as class president, through his involvement in several literary societies, glee club, and the Phi Gamma Delta fraternity, and because of his ability as a checker player.

At almost 6 feet 2 inches tall and 200 pounds, Christy, blond and blue-eyed, was a handsome and commanding figure. One sportswriter described him as a good-looking boy with sparkling eyes and a low, melodious voice. Christy later became one of the first professional athletes to function as a role model for America's young.

In 1899, Christy began his professional baseball career with the Taunton, Massachusetts, club of the New England League. He posted a

pitching record of five wins and two losses while earning a salary of \$90 a month. At Taunton, Christy began developing his famous "fadeaway" pitch, which modern pitchers call the screwball. The Taunton club eventually went broke.

Still pursuing his dream of becoming a professional baseball player, nineteen-year-old Christy joined the Norfolk, Virginia, club of the Virginia League for the 1900 season. The young pitcher first hinted at his eventual greatness, winning twenty games while losing only two.



In the 1905 World Series, Christy Mathewson pitched three complete game shutouts to help the New York Giants defeat the Philadelphia Athletics. (Library of Congress)

Major League Records

Most wins in one World Series, 3 (1905) (record shared)
 Most shutouts in one World Series, 3 (1905) (record shared)
 Most World Series complete games, 10
 Most World Series shutouts, 4

Honors and Awards

1936 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Honorary number retired by San Francisco Giants

The Emerging Champion

Christy's major-league debut was not promising. Called up to the National League's New York Giants in July of 1900, Christy appeared in five games. With a record of no wins and three losses, Christy was sent back to Norfolk.

The Cincinnati club then drafted him, after which he was traded back to the Giants, who must have had second thoughts about the young right-hander. "Matty," as Christy would be called by baseball fans, justified his return to the Giants by winning twenty games in his first full major-league season.

During the 1902 season, the Giants fell to last place and Christy had fourteen wins and seventeen

losses. In July of that season, however, a new manager had come to the Giants whose name would forever be linked with Christy's—John McGraw.

McGraw realized that his team's fortunes depended greatly upon Christy's right arm. So, in the spring of 1903, he worked hard to earn the pitcher's friendship and trust. Spring training served as a honeymoon for Christy and his new wife, Jane, whom he had met while in college. When the Giants returned to New York to begin the season, the McGraws and Mathewsons agreed to share an apartment in the city.

The bond that grew between Christy and John has been called unlikely. Improbably, the tall, gentlemanly, and soft-spoken pitcher got along with his short, often crude, and critical manager. Both men were intent on winning, however, and the combination of Mathewson and McGraw transformed the Giants.

Continuing the Story

In 1903, Christy became a star with a record of thirty wins and thirteen losses, and the Giants jumped to second place. That marked the beginning of twelve straight seasons of more than twenty wins for Christy, including four of thirty or more. In 1908, he set the record for wins in the National League with thirty-seven. Christy also shares the rec-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1900	5	1	1	33.2	35	14	15	0	3	0	0	4.76
1901	40	38	36	336.0	288	97	221	20	17	0	5	2.41
1902	34	32	29	276.2	241	73	159	14	17	0	8	2.11
1903	45	42	37	366.1	321	100	267	30	13	2	3	2.26
1904	48	46	33	367.2	306	78	212	33	12	0	4	2.03
1905	43	37	33	338.2	252	64	206	31	8	2	8	1.27
1906	38	35	22	266.2	262	77	128	22	12	1	6	2.97
1907	41	36	31	315.0	250	53	178	24	13	2	8	1.99
1908	56	44	34	390.2	285	42	259	37	11	5	12	1.43
1909	37	33	26	275.1	192	36	149	25	6	2	8	1.14
1910	38	35	27	318.1	292	60	184	27	9	0	2	1.90
1911	45	37	29	307.0	303	38	141	26	13	3	5	1.99
1912	43	34	27	310.0	311	34	134	23	12	4	0	2.12
1913	40	35	25	306.0	291	21	93	25	11	2	4	2.06
1914	41	35	29	312.0	314	23	80	24	13	2	5	3.00
1915	27	24	11	186.0	199	20	57	8	14	0	1	3.58
1916	13	7	5	74.2	74	8	19	4	4	2	1	3.01
Totals	634	551	435	4,779.2	4,216	838	2,502	373	188	27	80	2.13

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ord for the third-highest number of wins in major-league history, with 373.

Perhaps Christy's greatest season was 1905, when he led the league in victories (31), winning percentage (.775), earned run average (1.27), strikeouts (206), and shutouts (8), capturing the first of two triple crowns for pitching—he won the second in 1908. In the World Series against the Philadelphia Athletics that fall, he pitched 3 shutouts in six days while allowing 14 hits and one base on balls in 27 innings.

A master of control and an easy worker, Christy could go many innings without issuing a base on balls. During the 1913 season, he pitched 68 consecutive innings without walking a batter. Christy delivered his fadeaway, fastball, curve, and floater with a smooth overhand motion.

The last big season for Christy was 1914, when he won twenty-four and lost thirteen. In 1915, the thirty-five-year-old pitcher struggled to only eight wins and fourteen losses. In July of 1916, the Giants traded Christy to Cincinnati so he could become a playing manager. He pitched only one game for the Reds and was victorious.

In August, 1918, Christy left the Reds to join the military and severely damaged his lungs when he accidentally inhaled poison gas. He recovered enough to return to the Giants in 1919 as a coach for John McGraw. He was soon diagnosed as having tuberculosis, however. Christy died in October of 1925, at the age of forty-five.

Summary

Giants manager John McGraw called Christy Mathewson “the greatest pitcher that ever lived.” Pittsburgh Pirate star Honus Wagner said, “Mathewson knew more in five minutes about batters than the modern pitcher does in a whole season.” Various sources rank Christy with other great right-handed pitchers such as Cy Young, Walter Johnson, Bob Feller, Tom Seaver, Nolan Ryan, Greg Maddux, and Roger Clemens. However, perhaps Christy's noblest attribute was that he was the first American sports hero whose personal appeal crossed all social, economic, and cultural boundaries. He proved that a professional athlete could remain a gentleman.

Ronald L. Ammons

Additional Sources

- Deford, Frank. *The Old Ball Game: How John McGraw, Christy Mathewson, and the New York Giants Created Modern Baseball*. New York: Atlantic Monthly Press, 2005.
- Hartley, Michael. *Christy Mathewson: A Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Seib, Philip. *Player: Christy Mathewson, Baseball, and the American Century*. New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2004.
- Steinberg, Steve. “Matty and the Browns: A Window onto the AL-NL War.” *Nine: A Journal of Baseball History and Culture* 14, no. 2 (Spring, 2006): 102-117.

Don Mattingly

Born: April 20, 1961

Evansville, Indiana

Also known as: Donald Arthur Mattingly (full name); Donnie Baseball; Hit Man

Early Life

Donald Arthur Mattingly was born on April 20, 1961, in Evansville, Indiana, the youngest of the five children of Bill and Mary Mattingly. His father's twelve-hour shifts at the post office gave him three or four days off a week, which he used to play sports with his sons.

Don and his brothers all had athletic ability. His brother Randy played professional football in Canada. His brother Mike was a star pitcher in high school and played basketball at the University of Evansville. His oldest brother, Jerry, who died tragically in a construction accident at the age of twenty-three, also played basketball at the University of Evansville.

The Road to Excellence

Don showed promise as a ballplayer at an early age. At nine years old he won the most valuable player award for children nine to twelve years old in Little League, although the award was taken away from him and given to an older child. Don was an all-around athlete in high school. He was a quar-

terback on the football team, a point guard in basketball, and a pitcher and first baseman on the baseball team.

In high school, Don developed a highly disciplined approach to baseball. He credits his high school baseball coach, Quentin Merkle, with instilling in him the motivation to attain his goals. Don also learned to accept his athletic success without becoming conceited. He never wore a letter sweater because he did not want to show off.

Don began playing professional baseball for the New York Yankees organization in the minor leagues the summer after he graduated from high school. In 1980, Don was the most valuable player of the South Atlantic League. In 1981, he was named Yankees minor-league player of the year. Although he had a .332 batting average in his four years in the minor leagues, he never hit more than 10 home runs in a season. When he moved up to the major leagues in 1983, Don still needed to become powerful enough to hit home runs frequently.

The Emerging Champion

Don did not make the first string immediately when he went up to the major leagues to play for the Yankees. In 1984, he was assigned to fill in as needed at first base and in left and right field. Instead of becoming discouraged, Don resolved to improve his batting. He devoted time to extra batting practice so that he would improve enough to be a regular player. Not only did he meet his goal, but he earned the 1984 American League (AL) batting title with a batting average of .343. He was also an excellent defensive player, making only five errors the entire season. *The Sporting News* declared Don to be the AL player of the year in 1984.

In the 1985 season, Don established one of the greatest records of any ballplayer in the history of the Yankees. He led the American League with 145 RBI, the highest total in the American League in thirty-two years. No other Yankees player had equaled his 211 hits in the previous forty-six years. He was the first Yankee to collect 200 hits two years in a row since Joe DiMaggio did it in 1936-1937. He

Honors, Awards, and Records

1984 *Sporting News* American League Player of the Year

1984-89 American League All-Star Team

1985 American League most valuable player

Sporting News Major League Player of the Year

1985-89 American League Gold Glove Award

1987 Major league record for the most grand slams in a season, 6

Major league record for the most consecutive games hitting a home run, 8 (record shared)

1993 Lou Gehrig Memorial Award

1997 Uniform number 23 retired by New York Yankees

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1982	7	12	2	0	0	0	0	1	.167	.167
1983	91	279	79	15	4	4	34	32	.283	.409
1984	153	603	207	44	2	23	91	110	.343	.537
1985	159	652	211	48	3	35	107	145	.324	.567
1986	162	677	238	53	2	31	117	113	.352	.573
1987	141	569	186	38	2	30	93	115	.327	.559
1988	144	599	186	37	0	18	94	88	.311	.462
1989	158	631	191	37	2	23	79	113	.303	.477
1990	102	394	101	16	0	5	40	42	.256	.335
1991	152	587	169	35	0	9	64	68	.288	.396
1992	157	640	184	40	0	14	89	86	.287	.416
1993	134	530	154	27	2	17	78	86	.291	.445
1994	97	372	113	20	1	6	62	51	.304	.411
1995	128	458	132	32	2	7	59	49	.288	.413
Totals	1,785	7,003	2,153	442	20	222	1,007	1,099	.307	.471

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

was presented with his first Gold Glove Award for his performance at first base. He was named AL most valuable player and *The Sporting News* Major League player of the year.

Even though Don did not have many hits in the beginning of the 1986 season, he still finished with a .352 batting average. He established Yankees records by earning 238 hits and 53 doubles. His 1987 season also started off with few hits. After recuperating from a back injury, however, he broke the AL record and tied the major-league record by hitting at least one home run in eight consecutive games. He established a single-season record (later shared) of six grand slams and finished the 1987 season with a .327 batting average.

Continuing the Story

After the 1988 season, Don was plagued by a long-standing back problem. He managed to bat more than .300 in 1988 and 1989 in spite of it. The Yankees awarded him a five-year contract worth \$19 million at the beginning of the 1990 season, the highest contract any Yankee had received up to that time. His back problem kept him from playing almost two months that year, and his batting average fell below .300 for the first time since his first season in the major leagues. Don not only continued to fight his back problem but also kept working to make the Yankees become a championship team again.

While Don's batting suffered, his fielding remained strong. He led the American League three straight years in fielding percentage (1992-1994), and his lifetime fielding percentage of .996 at first base tied him for the all-time lead at the time of his retirement.

In 1995, Don was replaced at first base by the young Tino Martinez and unofficially retired. In 1997, he made an official retirement announcement when he decided that his back problems would prevent a successful comeback. His number, 23, was retired by the Yankees that same year.

Don was not a big man, his shoulders were not broad, and he did not move fast, yet he was an outstanding ballplayer. His success came from his determination to improve his skills, no matter how superior his performance in comparison to that of other players. He maintained a low profile because he considered himself an ordinary, hardworking player. He did not seek the praise of others but concentrated on his job and his family.

Don has supported the activities of many charitable organizations, including Easter Seals and the Special Olympics. In the 1988 season, he donated \$1,000 for every home run he hit to a health project for homeless children in New York City. He was the Yankee's hitting coach from 2003 to 2006 and the team's batting coach for the 2007 season. In 2008, he became a coach for the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Summary

Don Mattingly became an outstanding ballplayer through hard work and dedication. He learned motivation and discipline as a teenager. His devotion to improving his batting skills at the beginning of his major-league career allowed him to break many batting records.

Evelyn Toft

Additional Sources

Madden, Bill. *Pride of October: What It Was to Be Young and a Yankee*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.

Mattingly, Don. "Batting Drills for Hitting .300." *Coach and Athletic Director* 76, no. 8 (2007): 36.

Mattingly, Don, and Jim Rosenthal. *Don Mattingly's Hitting Is Simple: The ABC's of Batting .300*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2007.

Willie Mays

Born: May 6, 1931
Westfield, Alabama

Also known as: Willie Howard Mays, Jr. (full name); Say Hey

Early Life

Willie Howard Mays, Jr., was born on May 6, 1931, in the small town of Westfield, Alabama, just outside the major city of Birmingham. He started his sports career at a very early age. It helped that his family was athletically gifted. One of his grandfathers pitched for a black baseball team. His mother, Ann Mays, was a track star in high school. His father, William Howard Mays, was an outfielder with the Birmingham Black Barons and played on the semiprofessional company team at the steel mill where he worked.

When he was only three, Willie was already practicing on the steel mill's baseball field with his fa-



Willie Mays, who is often regarded as the best all-around player in baseball history. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

ther. Because his high school had no baseball team, Willie played basketball and football at school, but he continued to practice baseball on his own. At fourteen, he became a pitcher for his father's steel mill team. Willie's parents divorced while Willie was still in school. His mother and her second husband, Frank McMorris, had ten children, making Willie part of a large family of half brothers and half sisters.

The Road to Excellence

Willie's father did not want his son to be a mill worker, so he actively helped him to develop his baseball potential. He took him to the manager of the Birmingham Black Barons, Lorenzo "Piper" Davis. Willie, only seventeen at the time, so impressed the manager with his workout that he was given a contract as an outfielder for the season.

Willie played home games with the team on Sundays during the school year and went on the road during summer vacations, which gave scouts from major teams an opportunity to watch him play. Bill Harris and Ed Montague, two scouts from the New York Giants, recommended him to their team. On the day Willie graduated from high school—June 20, 1950—he signed a contract with the major-league Giants.

At first, Willie played with the Giants' Class B Interstate League farm team in Trenton, New Jersey. In 1951, he was sent to the Giants' AAA American Association team in Minneapolis, where he hit 8 home runs in thirty-five games. Meanwhile, the big league team was not doing well. They sent their scout to Minnesota to see if Willie was ready for the major leagues. The scout was impressed and referred to Willie as the "outstanding player on the Minnesota team."

However, Willie apparently did not believe that he was ready for the big leagues. In fact, his first few games in the major leagues in 1951 were not impressive. He wanted to be sent back to the minor leagues, but the New York manager, Leo Durocher, refused to let him go. Durocher turned out to be Willie's favorite manager as well as the most influential person in his career.

The Emerging Champion

With the faith of the Giants' manager, Willie soon proved to be the fresh young talent the team needed. The Giants ended the 1951 season by beating the Brooklyn Dodgers and winning the National League (NL) pennant. Leo Durocher credited Willie as the "spark" that enabled the team to win the pennant. In his 1988 autobiography, *Say Hey*, Willie credited Leo with inspiring him to believe in himself.

Although Willie's career was interrupted in 1952, when he was drafted into the U.S. Army, he continued to play baseball throughout his military service. In 1954, discharged from the Army, he returned to the Giants.

Willie's team had not won the pennant while Willie was gone, but with him, the Giants won the pennant and then the World Series against the Cleveland Indians. In one of the four games against the Indians, Willie made a superb, over-the-shoulder catch that was widely talked about in public and is often considered the greatest ever made on a baseball field. Willie was an impressive defensive player because of his famous catches and his perfect throws to home plate that often got runners out.

In 1954, Willie led the league in batting average, at .345, and home runs, with 41. Awards and honors were showered upon him. He was voted the NL most valuable player in 1954, named player of the year by *The Sporting News*, and voted male athlete of the year by the Associated Press poll. He also received the Hickok Belt, studded with diamonds worth \$10,000, as the professional athlete of the year.

In 1956, Willie married Margherite Wendell Kennedy Chapman, a divorced woman two years older than he was. In 1959, they adopted a three-year-old boy, Michael. Although the couple divorced in 1961, Willie and his son remained close.

Continuing the Story

For the next few years, Willie had an outstanding career. When the Giants left New York City for San Francisco in 1958, Willie temporarily felt insecure. In his 1966 autobiography, *Willie Mays: My Life in and out of Baseball*, he wrote that San Francisco fans did not like him the way New York fans did. San Francisco already had its own baseball hero, Joe DiMaggio. Also, Willie felt that he was discriminated against because he was African American and from New York.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1951	121	464	127	22	5	20	59	68	.274	.472
1952	34	127	30	2	4	4	17	23	.236	.409
1954	151	565	195	33	13	41	119	110	.345	.667
1955	152	580	185	18	13	51	123	127	.319	.659
1956	152	578	171	27	8	36	101	84	.296	.557
1957	152	585	195	26	20	35	112	97	.333	.626
1958	152	600	208	33	11	29	121	96	.347	.583
1959	151	575	180	43	5	34	125	104	.313	.583
1960	153	595	190	29	12	29	107	103	.319	.555
1961	154	572	176	32	3	40	129	123	.308	.584
1962	162	621	189	36	5	49	130	141	.304	.615
1963	157	596	187	32	7	38	115	103	.314	.582
1964	157	578	171	21	9	47	121	111	.296	.607
1965	157	558	177	21	3	52	118	112	.317	.645
1966	152	552	159	29	4	37	99	103	.288	.556
1967	141	486	128	22	2	22	83	70	.263	.453
1968	148	498	144	20	5	23	84	79	.289	.488
1969	117	403	114	17	3	13	64	58	.283	.437
1970	139	478	139	15	2	28	94	83	.291	.506
1971	136	417	113	24	5	18	82	61	.271	.482
1972	88	244	61	11	1	8	35	22	.250	.402
1973	66	209	44	10	0	6	24	25	.211	.344
Totals	2,992	10,881	3,283	523	140	660	2,062	1,903	.302	.557

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors and Awards

- 1951 National League Rookie of the Year
- 1954 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
Hickok Belt
- 1954-73 National League All-Star Team
- 1954, 1965 National League most valuable player
- 1957-68 National League Gold Glove Award
- 1963, 1968 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 1970 *Sporting News* Baseball Player of the Decade
First Commissioner's Award
- 1973 Inducted into California Sports Hall of Fame
- 1975 Inducted into Black Athletes Hall of Fame
- 1979 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Inducted into Alabama Sports Hall of Fame
- 1999 MLB All-Century Team
Uniform number 24 retired by San Francisco Giants
- 2004 Received an honorary doctorate from Yale University
- 2005 Received the Bobby Bragan Youth Foundation Lifetime Achievement Award
- 2007 Received an honorary doctorate from Dartmouth College

Threw out the ceremonial first pitch at the all-star game

Inducted into California Hall of Fame

In 1962, when the Giants won the pennant again, Willie felt more comfortable in San Francisco. He was appointed team captain in 1964 and went on to hit 52 home runs in 1965, in what was perhaps his best season. Again, he was named the NL most valuable player.

As a professional athlete, Willie worked hard. Sometimes he had fainting spells from nervous exhaustion, although he tried to take good care of himself. He did not drink or smoke and he slept

regularly. Moreover, he was admired for his ability to keep the peace among the players when bitter fights seemed to threaten. In 1971, he remarried, to social worker Mae Allen.

In 1972, Willie was traded to the New York Mets and retired from baseball the following year. The Mets, however, gave him a ten-year contract to keep him as a part-time coach and goodwill ambassador. In 1979, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In 1999, Willie was selected for the starting lineup of Major League Baseball's (MLB's) All-Century Team. He has received numerous other honors and awards and is considered by many to be the best baseball player ever.

Summary

With his 660 home runs, Willie Mays ranks fourth, behind his godson Barry Bonds, Hank Aaron, and Babe Ruth on the all-time list. Willie seemed destined to play baseball from the age of six months, when his father tried to get him to walk by getting him to chase a ball. His record-breaking achievements as well as his entertaining autobiographies show how well he used his talents to raise the status of the game he loved.

Shakuntala Jayaswal

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Hano, Arnold. *Willie Mays*. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1971.
- Johanson, Matt, and Wylie Wong. *San Francisco Giants: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Mays, Willie, and Lou Sahadi. *Say Hey: The Autobiography of Willie Mays*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1988.
- Shannon, Mike. *Willie Mays: Art in the Outfield*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2007.

Joe Medwick

Born: November 24, 1911

Carteret, New Jersey

Died: March 21, 1975

St. Petersburg, Florida

Also known as: Joseph Michael Medwick (full name); Ducky Medwick; Mickey Medwick; Muscles Medwick

Early Life

Joseph Michael Medwick was born on November 24, 1911, in Carteret, New Jersey, a small town that is part of the New York metropolitan area. His parents were immigrants from Hungary. Although not a large boy, Joe grew muscular and strong. He was aggressive, loved action, and starred in four sports—track, football, basketball, and baseball—in high school. His dream in those days was to go to the University of Notre Dame and play football.

The Road to Excellence

In 1930, the year of his graduation, the St. Louis Cardinals organization convinced Joe to forgo college in favor of a career as an outfielder in professional baseball. Sent to a minor-league team for the balance of that season, Joe demonstrated power, speed, and instinctive ability in the field. He completely overmatched the Middle Atlantic League pitchers; in only seventy-five games, he batted .419 with 100 RBI.

Promoted to Houston the next year, he tore into Texas League pitchers also. In 1931, he led the league in RBI, and in 1932, he batted .349 and led the league's outfielders in fielding percentage. At Houston, he acquired his nickname. There are two or three versions of the story. According to the most likely one, a young woman in the stands decided that he walked like a duck and called him her "Ducky Wucky." The nickname—usually abbreviated Ducky—stuck. However, Joe preferred to be called Mickey, and, later, Muscles.

Joe's great strength and aggressiveness, advantageous attributes as a hitter, also proved to be a weakness; his combative nature and chip-on-the-shoulder attitude often got him into trouble. No one doubted, however, that Ducky Medwick was

ready to play Major League Baseball (MLB), and late in the 1932 season, the twenty-year-old outfielder was promoted to the Cardinals.

The Emerging Champion

From the start, Joe hit major-league pitching as solidly as he had hit every previous variety. In 1932, he batted .349 in twenty-six games and became a fixture in left field for the Cardinals. Joe had amazingly keen eyes. Whereas most batters simply follow the path of a pitched ball, he could see the rotation and gauge instantly and recognize what sort of pitch it was. Then his powerful arm muscles whipped the bat around in a split second.

In his first full season, he batted .306 and knocked in 98 runs. Like his teammate Pepper Martin, Joe slid into every base and went after every ball in the field as though his life depended on it. It became clear that the Cardinals, winners of four pennants from 1926 to 1931, were assembling another championship team.

Everything came together in 1934: The Cardinal pitching ace Dizzy Dean won thirty games, Martin led the league in stolen bases, and Joe had 76 extra-base hits, including a league-leading 18 triples. Frank Frisch's Cardinals advanced to meet the Detroit Tigers in the World Series.

Joe lashed out eleven hits in the seven-game series, but in the seventh inning of the final game in Detroit, he caused one of the most unusual incidents in series history. It started when he slid hard,

Major League Records

Three consecutive seasons as RBI leader (record shared)

National League Records

Ten consecutive hits (1936) (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1934-40, 1942, 1944 National League All-Star Team

1937 National League most valuable player

1968 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1932	26	106	37	12	1	2	13	12	.349	.538
1933	148	595	182	40	10	18	92	98	.306	.497
1934	149	620	198	40	18	18	110	106	.319	.529
1935	154	634	224	46	13	23	132	126	.353	.576
1936	155	636	223	64	13	18	115	138	.351	.577
1937	156	633	237	56	10	31	111	154	.374	.641
1938	146	590	190	47	8	21	100	122	.322	.536
1939	150	606	201	48	8	14	98	117	.332	.507
1940	143	581	175	30	12	17	83	86	.301	.482
1941	133	538	171	33	10	18	100	88	.318	.517
1942	142	553	166	37	4	4	69	96	.300	.403
1943	126	497	138	30	3	5	54	70	.278	.380
1944	128	490	165	24	3	7	64	85	.337	.441
1945	92	310	90	17	0	3	31	37	.290	.374
1946	41	77	24	4	0	2	7	18	.312	.442
1947	75	150	46	12	0	4	19	28	.307	.467
1948	20	19	4	0	0	0	0	2	.211	.211
Totals	1,984	7,635	2,471	540	113	205	1,198	1,383	.324	.505

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

spikes flying, into third baseman Marv Owen in the seventh inning. The Cardinals were leading 9-0 behind Dean, and the Tiger fans were frustrated. As Joe took his position in left field in the bottom of the seventh inning, the fans in the seats behind him began to hurl fruit, bottles, and other debris at him. When the groundskeepers could not clear the field, MLB Commissioner Kenesaw Mountain Landis, from his box seat, decided to restore order by removing Joe from the game. Had the score been close, Joe and the Cardinals would no doubt have protested vigorously, but as things stood, they complied, the game resumed, and the Cardinals reigned as world champions.

Continuing the Story

Over the next few seasons, Joe continued his heavy hitting for the Gashouse Gang, as the Cardinals of that era were called. From 1935 through 1939, he batted .353, .351, .374, .322, and .332, with at least 117 RBI each year. For three consecutive years, he led the league in doubles, with his 64 in 1936 setting a National League (NL) record that remains unbroken.

In 1936, he amassed a stupendous 95 extra-base hits, only to top that total with 97 the following year. In 1937, he won the triple crown and was chosen the NL most valuable player. He never curbed his fighting instincts entirely, but he learned to be

agreeable to the young fans who clamored for his autograph.

Between 1935 and 1940, the Cardinals won no pennants, and in June of the latter year, they traded Joe and pitcher Curt Davis to the Brooklyn Dodgers for four players and \$125,000. A few days later, a pitch from one of his old Cardinal teammates struck Joe in the head.

Although he continued to be a feared hitter for several more years, Joe never reached the batting heights again after that beaming. He played with two other teams and in 1947, returned to St. Louis as a part-time player. The following year he was back in the Texas League with Houston.

Joe loved baseball too much to quit, so he became a playing manager for several minor-league teams from 1949 to 1952. Later, he served as a batting instructor in the Cardinals' farm system and did some coaching at St. Louis University. In 1958, Joe was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He was at work at the Cardinals' St. Petersburg, Florida, training camp when he died on March 21, 1975, at the age of sixty-three.

Summary

Joe Medwick's competitive spirit made him a key ingredient of the Cardinals' Gashouse Gang in the 1930's. He was an individual star who always recognized the importance of team success. Had he not

been hit in the head at the age of twenty-eight, he undoubtedly would have posted some amazing career batting marks. Despite the decline in the second half of his career, he finished with a .324 average and 540 doubles for seventeen seasons. For a half dozen seasons, he was one of the game's greatest right-handed hitters.

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

Barthel, Thomas. *The Fierce Fun of Ducky Medwick*. Lanham, Md.: Scarecrow Press, 2003.

Heidenry, John. *The Gashouse Gang: How Dizzy Dean, Leo Durocher, Branch Rickey, Pepper Martin, and Their Colorful, Come-from-Behind Ball Club Won the World Series and America's Heart During the Great Depression*. New York: Public Affairs, 2007.

Johnny Mize

Born: January 7, 1913
Demorest, Georgia

Died: June 2, 1993
Demorest, Georgia

Also known as: John Robert Mize (full name)

Early Life

John Robert Mize was born on January 7, 1913, in Demorest, Georgia. As a youngster, he had little interest in baseball. His first love was tennis, and in high school varsity sports, he preferred basketball, at which he excelled. In 1929, while John was still in school, the coach of the Piedmont College baseball team asked him to join the team. He had seen John play in some sandlot games and knew that the big, moonfaced child could hit the ball a country mile. Thus, Johnny became one of the youngest college players ever. He later noted that he used up his college eligibility before earning his first college credit.

The Road to Excellence

At Piedmont, Johnny earned the nickname “The Big Cat” because, despite his large frame, he moved gracefully. He soon attracted the attention of major-league scouts, including Frank Rickey, chief recruiter for the St. Louis Cardinals and brother of the “Mahatma,” Branch Rickey, the Cardinals’ general manager. The Cardinals signed Johnny and started him in the minor leagues, although Branch Rickey was dubious about Johnny’s prospects. Rickey thought that Johnny might be injury prone, and Johnny seemed to confirm the fear when he developed a trick knee and began to pull muscles.

Rickey sold Johnny to the Cincinnati Reds. He had a sensational spring training camp, but went lame again, and the Reds canceled the sale. Playing for Rochester, Johnny continued to be plagued by knee and leg injuries. Johnny finally consulted Dr. Robert Hyland, who discovered that a growth on the player’s

pelvic bone was causing most of his problems. The operation to correct the condition could have left him lame for life, but Johnny chose to go through with it.

The Emerging Champion

The next spring, in 1936, Johnny reported to the Cardinals’ training camp with little hope of making the team. St. Louis still had one of the famous Gashouse Gang members, Rip Collins, at first base. Manager Frank Frisch was impressed with Johnny’s smooth, effortless swing, and he soon put him in the regular lineup. Johnny quickly justified the move, finishing with a .329 batting average and 19 homers.

The next year, Johnny beat the sophomore jinx with 25 homers and a sizzling .364 batting average, second in the league behind teammate Joe Medwick’s .374. Two years later, in 1939, Johnny won the batting crown with a .349 average but also began his verbal battles with Branch Rickey.

Despite Johnny’s achievements, Rickey seemed bent on justifying his first appraisals of him. Their worst falling out came after the 1940 season. That



Johnny Mize, who batted .312 in his career with the St. Louis Cardinals, New York Giants, and New York Yankees. (Diamond Images/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1936	126	414	136	30	8	19	76	93	.329	.577
1937	145	560	204	40	7	25	103	113	.364	.595
1938	149	531	179	34	16	27	85	102	.337	.614
1939	153	564	197	44	14	28	104	108	.349	.626
1940	155	579	182	31	13	43	111	137	.314	.636
1941	126	473	150	39	8	16	67	100	.317	.535
1942	142	541	165	25	7	26	97	110	.305	.521
1946	101	377	127	18	3	22	70	70	.337	.576
1947	154	586	177	26	2	51	137	138	.302	.614
1948	152	560	162	26	4	40	110	125	.289	.564
1949	119	411	108	16	0	19	63	64	.263	.440
1950	90	274	76	12	0	25	43	72	.277	.595
1951	113	332	86	14	1	10	37	49	.259	.398
1952	78	137	36	9	0	4	9	29	.263	.416
1953	81	104	26	3	0	4	6	27	.250	.394
Totals	1,884	6,443	2,011	367	83	359	1,118	1,337	.312	.562

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

year, Johnny led the league with 43 homers and 137 RBI, and he had every reason to expect a raise, but Rickey told him his salary was cut because his average had dropped to .314.

In September of 1941, Johnny sustained a serious shoulder injury, and Rickey sold him to the Giants, whose new manager, Mel Ott, was looking to build a team centered on power hitters. When Johnny first reported to the Giants, it appeared that the Mahatma had pulled off a very clever deal; Johnny could not throw a ball 10 feet. Then an osteopath, "Doc" Ferguson, discovered that Johnny had a misplaced ligament and eventually corrected the problem.

In 1942, his first season with the Giants, Johnny hit 26 homers and drove in 110 runs. He might have done even better, but it took time for him to adjust to the Polo Grounds, where balls lined deep to center usually turned into long outs. Johnny, a straightaway hitter, had to learn to pull the ball to take advantage of the short right-field line, and in time he did.

Continuing the Story

At the close of his first year with the Giants, Johnny was inducted into the Navy. By that time, his weight had climbed toward 250 pounds, and it was assumed that his baseball career was over. Johnny fooled the experts, however. He went on a diet and conditioning

regimen and, when he returned to the Giants, trimmed down to 205 pounds. He began setting some new career records. He won the league's home-run crown in 1947, with 51 homers, and 1948, with 40 homers.

In midseason 1948, Leo Durocher replaced Ott as the Giants' manager, and Johnny had trouble adjusting to the change. The two men never got along. Durocher, always energetic and aggressive, could not understand Johnny's mildness and deceptive placidity. In August of 1949, Durocher traded Johnny to the Yankees.

At first, it seemed that Durocher had made a timely deal. Johnny reinjured his shoulder in a defensive play and could not take the field again until the World Series, when he promptly proved his worth. He won the third and crucial game as a pinch hitter, a role he filled well during the end of his career. The Yankees manager, Casey Stengel, knew that Johnny was excellent in "clutch" situations and used him brilliantly. Johnny devastated the Dodgers in the 1952 World Series, batting .400 and hitting 3 homers. Clearly, to the end of his play-

Honors and Awards

1937, 1939-42, 1946-49	National League All-Star Team
1953	American League All-Star Team
1981	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

ing days, the Big Cat remained a potent weapon with a bat in his hands.

After his retirement in 1953, Johnny spent some time as both scout and coach, then settled in Deland, Florida, where he maintained a citrus grove and managed other business interests.

Summary

The reason selectors failed to elect Johnny Mize to the Baseball Hall of Fame before 1981 remains a mystery. The genial Johnny was one of the league's great power hitters, but he was also a steady player who, when injury-free, was extremely dependable. His career batting average of .312 and his high slugging average should have guaranteed him early se-

lection, but he was repeatedly overlooked. It is typical of Johnny that he never made any great fuss about the oversight, although he was well aware that he deserved the honor.

John W. Fiero

Additional Sources

Golenbock, Peter. *The Spirit of St. Louis: A History of the St. Louis Cardinals and Browns*. New York: HarperEntertainment, 2001.

Mize, John, and Murray Kaufman. *How to Hit*. New York: Holt, 1953.

Snyder, John. *Cardinals Journal: Year by Year and Day by Day with the St. Louis Cardinals Since 1882*. Cincinnati: Emmis Books, 2006.

Paul Molitor

Born: August 22, 1956

St. Paul, Minnesota

Also known as: Paul Leo Molitor (full name);

Molly; the Ignitor

Early Life

Paul Leo Molitor was the fifth of eight children born to Richard and Kathie Molitor. He grew up with his seven siblings in St. Paul, Minnesota. As early as the fifth grade, Paul was an exceptional baseball player, and his physical education teacher at St. Luke's elementary school predicted he would someday play in the major leagues. An excellent athlete, Paul attended Cretin High School in St. Paul, where he earned all-state status in baseball and basketball.

Although he was drafted by the St. Louis Cardinals after graduating from high school in 1974,

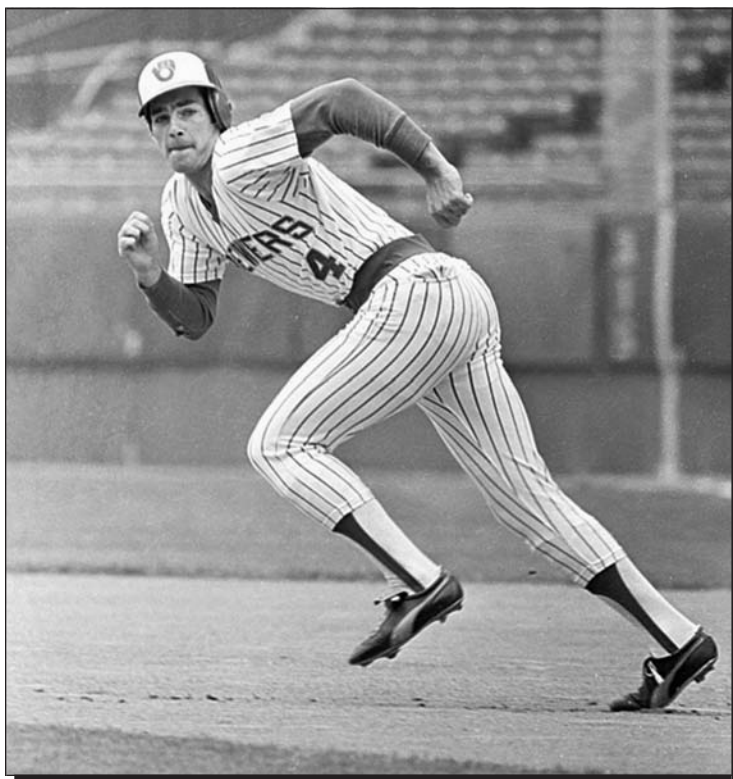
Paul decided to attend the University of Minnesota. During his three years there, he was a starting pitcher and a shortstop on the Golden Gophers baseball team. During his sophomore and junior years, he was selected as an all-American shortstop. After his junior year at Minnesota, Paul was selected by the Milwaukee Brewers as the third overall pick in the 1977 draft. Opting to sign with the Brewers, he began his minor-league career playing shortstop for the Burlington Bees in the Class-A Midwest League. After an excellent season, in 1978, he was invited to the Brewers' spring training camp and made the Opening Day roster.

The Road to Excellence

Because Robin Yount, the Brewers' starting shortstop, was injured and did not join the club until after the regular season had started, Paul opened the 1978 campaign as the Brewers' shortstop. After Yount returned, Paul finished the year at second base. Typically batting in the leadoff position, Paul hit .273, stole 30 bases, and was named *The Sporting News* American League (AL) rookie of the year.

After batting .322 in 1979, .304 in 1980, and spending a large portion of 1981 on the disabled list, Paul hit .302 and led the American League in runs scored in 1982. Yount and Paul led the Brewers into the 1982 World Series against the St. Louis Cardinals. In the opening game, Paul became the first player in history to collect 5 hits in a World Series contest. Although Paul hit .355 in the series, the Brewers lost to the Cardinals in seven games.

Beginning with the 1983 season, Paul was moved to third base, where he played consistently for the Brewers until 1990. After elbow surgery in 1984, Paul was named the comeback player of the year for the Brewers in 1985. He stole 21 bases, hit 10 home runs, and batted .297.



Paul Molitor, who had 504 stolen bases in his career. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

The Emerging Champion

Paul's best overall season was 1987. He led the American League in doubles, 41, and runs scored, 114, and batted an astounding .353. In addition, he had a thirty-nine-game hitting streak, the seventh longest in major league history, as of 2008, and the longest streak in the American League since Joe DiMaggio's 1941 major-league record of fifty-six consecutive games.

After battling through a variety of injuries during his career, in 1991, Paul switched to designated hitter to help protect him from any further afflictions. He responded with 216 base hits, 17 home runs, 133 runs scored, and a batting average of .325. In 1992, he completed his fifteen-year career with the Brewers by batting .320 with 89 RBI.

In 1993, Paul played for the Toronto Blue Jays and hit .332 with 111 RBI and a career-high 22 home runs. He helped lead the Blue Jays into the World Series against the Philadelphia Phillies. Behind his .500 batting average, 2 homers, and 8 RBI,

Honors and Awards

1978	<i>Sporting News</i> American League Rookie of the Year
1980, 1985, 1988, 1991-94	American League All-Star Team
1987	Hutch Award
1993	World Series most valuable player Babe Ruth Award
1997	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
1998	Branch Rickey Award
1999	Uniform number 4 retired by Milwaukee Brewers Named one of 100 greatest MLB players of the twentieth century by <i>Sporting News</i>
2004	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
2005	University of Minnesota outstanding achievement award

Toronto won the World Series in six games. Paul was named the most valuable player of the series. As the designated hitter for the Blue Jays in 1994, he batted .341 and hit 14 homers.

Continuing the Story

In 1996, Paul returned to play in his hometown, signing with the Minnesota Twins. At forty years of age, he batted .341, with an AL-leading 225 hits and

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1978	125	521	142	26	4	6	73	45	.273	.372
1979	140	584	188	27	16	9	88	62	.322	.469
1980	111	450	137	29	2	9	81	37	.304	.438
1981	64	251	67	11	0	2	45	19	.267	.335
1982	160	666	201	26	8	19	136	71	.302	.450
1983	152	608	164	28	6	15	95	47	.270	.410
1984	13	46	10	1	0	0	3	6	.217	.239
1985	140	576	171	28	3	10	93	48	.297	.408
1986	105	437	123	24	6	9	62	55	.281	.426
1987	118	465	164	41	5	16	114	75	.353	.566
1988	154	609	190	34	6	13	115	60	.312	.452
1989	155	615	194	35	4	11	84	56	.315	.439
1990	103	418	119	27	6	12	64	45	.285	.464
1991	158	665	216	32	13	17	133	75	.325	.489
1992	158	609	195	36	7	12	89	89	.320	.461
1993	160	636	211	37	5	22	121	111	.332	.509
1994	115	454	155	30	4	14	86	75	.341	.518
1995	130	525	142	31	2	15	63	60	.270	.423
1996	161	660	225	41	8	9	99	113	.341	.468
1997	135	538	164	32	4	10	63	89	.305	.435
1998	126	502	141	29	5	4	75	69	.281	.382
Totals	2,683	10,835	3,319	605	114	234	1,782	1,307	.306	.448

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

a career-high 113 RBI. On September 16, 1996, he entered the elite 3,000-hit club with a triple against the Kansas City Royals. During his career, Paul played 44 percent of his games, 1,174 as a designated hitter. He retired from Major League Baseball (MLB) in 1998.

During his marvelous twenty-one-year career in the baseball, Paul played in 2,683 games, collected 3,319 hits, batted .306, stole 504 bases, hit 234 home runs, drove in 1,307 runs, and scored 1,782 runs. He was selected as a member of the AL all-star team seven times. In five postseason series, he hit 6 homers, drove in 22 runs, scored 28 runs, and hit .368. On June 11, 1999, Paul's uniform number, 4, was retired by the Brewers.

Having used drugs during his early major-league career, Paul became a strong advocate against substance abuse and visited many schools to discuss the dangers associated with such indulgence. After the 2003 major-league season, he was named the batting coach for the Seattle Mariners.

Summary

Paul Molitor joined Ty Cobb, Honus Wagner, and Eddie Collins as the only players in MLB history to

have at least a .300 career batting average, 3,000 hits, and 500 stolen bases. Furthermore, he is the only one of that group to have at least 200 home runs. In 1999, Paul was named by *The Sporting News* as one of the one hundred greatest MLB players of all time. After receiving 85.2 percent of the vote, Paul was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 2004.

Alvin K. Benson

Additional Sources

Broomer, Stuart. *Paul Molitor: Good Timing*. Toronto: ECW Press, 1994.

Hoban, Michael. *Baseball's Complete Players: Ratings of Total-Season Performance for the Greatest Players of the Twentieth Century*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland and Company, 1999.

Kuenster, John. *The Best of Baseball Digest: The Greatest Players, the Greatest Games, the Greatest Writers from the Game's Most Exciting Years*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.

Neyer, Rob. *Rob Neyer's Big Book of Baseball Lineups: A Complete Guide to the Best, Worst, and Most Memorable Players to Ever Grace the Major Leagues*. New York: Fireside, 2003.

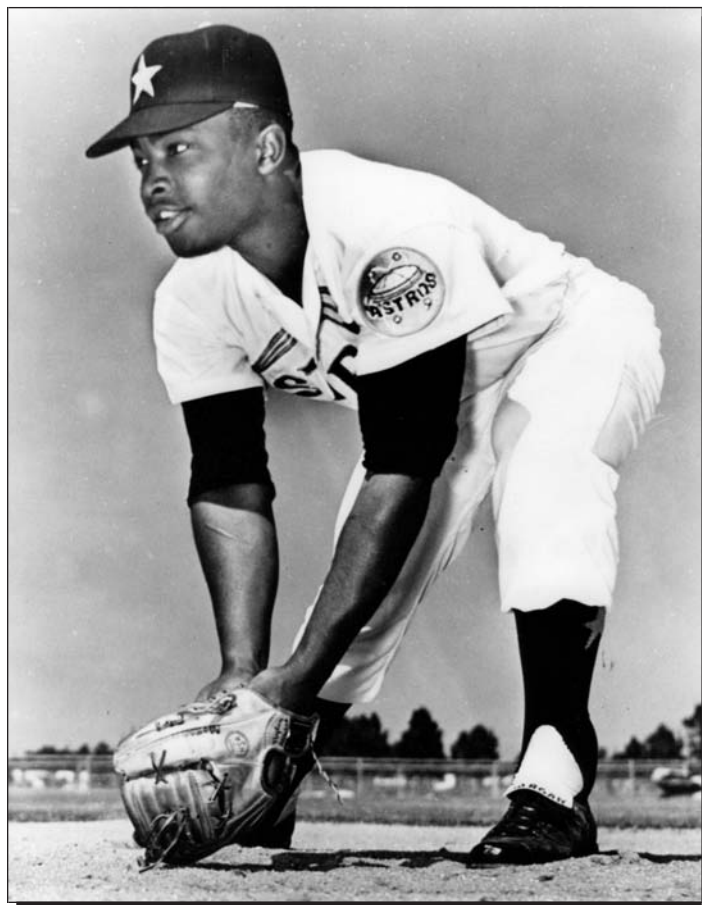
Joe Morgan

Born: September 19, 1943
Bonham, Texas

Early Life

Joseph Leonard Morgan was born in Bonham, Texas, a small community north of Dallas, on September 19, 1943. Most of Joe's childhood, which he described as an ordinary one, was spent in Oakland, California, where the Morgans moved in 1950.

Joe's father, Leonard, always encouraged Joe to play ball and to develop his abilities to the fullest extent. The Morgans lived only a short walk from



Joe Morgan, who had his best seasons as a member of Cincinnati's "Big Red Machine." (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

the Oakland Oaks ballpark. Joe and his father often attended four or five games a week when the minor-league Oaks were at home.

The Road to Excellence

Joe, who is 5 feet 7 inches in height and usually played in the big leagues at a weight of about 160 pounds, was always somewhat small for his age but remained confident. In sandlot games, he was often the first player chosen.

Joe also played Little League baseball and in the Young American, Connie Mack, Babe Ruth, and American Legion leagues. He played shortstop for his Castlemont High School team, but his favorite big leaguers were both second basemen—Jackie Robinson and, especially, Nellie Fox, a small but successful player with the Chicago White Sox during the 1950's.

Joe attended junior college for one year in Oakland. He attracted the attention of big-league scouts, who saw beyond his small size to appreciate his talent, his aggressive play, and his self-confidence. Joe shared his mother's respect for education and eventually returned to college to complete his degree after he retired. The chance to sign a contract with Houston in the National League (NL) in November, 1962, was too much for Joe to pass up.

In only two years, Joe climbed through the minor leagues. The first year was divided between Houston farm teams in Modesto, California, and Durham, North Carolina. In 1965, after an outstanding year at San Antonio in the AA Texas League, Joe became a big leaguer.

The Emerging Champion

One of the big influences on Joe's success as Houston's new second baseman was his hero, Nellie Fox, who was finishing his own career in Houston and who unselfishly helped his replacement. Joe believes that the best tip he got was to keep a posi-

tive attitude. For example, a player in a batting slump could still contribute to his team with heads-up play in the field.

A left-handed batter, Joe had a good eye and was patient at the plate. Between his hits and walks, he was often on base more than 250 times a season. He stole many bases and was a team leader in runs scored. At second, Joe had good range and became a master at making the double play.

Soon after Joe became a major leaguer, he married his high school sweetheart, Gloria Stewart. They had two daughters, Lisa and Angela.

After the 1971 season, Joe was traded to the Cincinnati Reds. Cincinnati already had the nucleus of a fine team, but Joe improved the Reds at second base and also added speed on the base paths, something the team had lacked.

Joe soon won over Cincinnati fans with his competitiveness and enthusiasm and with his success at bat, in the field, and on the bases. In Joe's first season in Cincinnati, the Reds went to the World Series. Cincinnati won the World Series in both 1975 and 1976, and Joe's contribution to the Reds' success was recognized when he was voted the NL most valuable player in both seasons.

Continuing the Story

While with the Astros, Joe had had two knee injuries, including one that had cost him almost an entire season. He also missed a number of games one year while he was on Army Reserve duty. Usually, however, Joe missed few games. After 1977, Joe's performance began to decline, his batting slumped, and injuries became more frequent.

In 1980, Joe returned to the Astros as a free agent. He then moved on to the San Francisco Giants for two years and to the Philadelphia Phillies in 1983. Although Joe was no longer at his peak, all three teams benefited from his leadership and sound play. Joe concluded his career with the Oakland Athletics.

In retirement, Joe remained in the Oakland area, where he had several business investments. He also announced baseball on television, becoming one of the best analysts of the game. In 1990, Joe was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Some experts rank Joe as one of the two or three top second basemen of all time. During his first six years with the Reds, Joe's performance might well have surpassed that of any other second baseman

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1963	8	25	6	0	1	0	5	3	.240	.320
1964	10	37	7	0	0	0	4	0	.189	.189
1965	157	601	163	22	12	14	100	40	.271	.418
1966	122	425	121	14	8	5	60	42	.285	.391
1967	133	494	136	27	11	6	73	42	.275	.411
1968	10	20	5	0	1	0	6	0	.250	.350
1969	147	535	126	18	5	15	94	43	.236	.372
1970	144	548	147	28	9	8	102	52	.268	.396
1971	160	583	149	27	11	13	87	56	.256	.407
1972	149	552	161	23	4	16	122	73	.292	.435
1973	157	576	167	35	2	26	116	82	.290	.493
1974	149	512	150	31	3	22	107	67	.293	.494
1975	146	498	163	27	6	17	107	94	.327	.508
1976	141	472	151	30	5	27	113	111	.320	.576
1977	153	521	150	21	6	22	113	78	.288	.478
1978	132	441	104	27	0	13	68	75	.236	.385
1979	127	436	109	26	1	9	70	32	.250	.376
1980	141	461	112	17	5	11	66	49	.243	.373
1981	90	308	74	16	1	8	47	31	.240	.377
1982	134	463	134	19	4	14	68	61	.289	.438
1983	123	404	93	20	1	16	72	59	.230	.403
1984	116	365	89	21	0	6	50	43	.244	.351
Totals	2,649	9,277	2,517	449	96	268	1,650	1,133	.271	.427

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

Most home runs by a second baseman, 266

Honors and Awards

1966, 1970, 1972-79	National League All-Star Team
1972	All-Star Game most valuable player
1973-77	National League Gold Glove Award
1975-76	National League most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award
1990	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 8 retired by Cincinnati Reds

in major-league history. No one who has ever played this position did as many things as well as Joe was able to do at his peak.

Besides his five Gold Gloves, Joe hit for average and with power, and ran the bases exceptionally well. He also provided leadership and an example for teammates with his aggressive and intelligent play. Joe always seemed to know how he could contribute to his team—when to hit behind the runner, when to steal a base, where to position himself in the field, when to try for a sacrifice fly. The book Joe wrote for young ballplayers in 1976, *Baseball My Way*, made clear his approach.

In the years after his playing days, Joe proved

his abilities as a commentator by becoming a respected member of ESPN's broadcast team. He has also appeared on NBC during the coverage of postseason play. He and his broadcasting partner Jon Miller began working together in 1990. Joe has won multiple Emmy Awards for his baseball commentary.

Summary

Joe Morgan played twenty full seasons in the big leagues. His greatest years were in Cincinnati, where he gained recognition as baseball's most complete player. Joe is considered one of the best second basemen in baseball history and remains an influence on young infielders.

Lloyd J. Graybar

Additional Sources

Morgan, Joe. *Baseball My Way*. New York: Atheneum, 1976.

_____. *Joe Morgan: A Life in Baseball*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1993.

Morgan, Joe, and Dick Lally. *Long Balls, No Strikes: What Baseball Must Do to Keep the Good Times Rolling*. New York: Crown, 1999.

Morgan, Joe, Dick Lally, and Sparky Anderson. *Baseball for Dummies*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2005.

Thurman Munson

Born: June 7, 1947
Akron, Ohio

Died: August 2, 1979
Canton, Ohio

Also known as: Thurman Lee Munson (full name); Squatty Body; Thurm; Tugboat; the Wall

Early Life

Thurman Lee Munson was born June 7, 1947, in Akron, Ohio, the youngest of four children. His father's long-distance truck-driving job provided shelter, food, and clothing but not much else. The family moved to Canton, where the yard became a sports venue for Thurman and his brother. Thurman met his future wife, a tomboy named Diane Dominick who played catch with the boys, when she was ten. Thurman played a variety of sports growing up.

The Road to Excellence

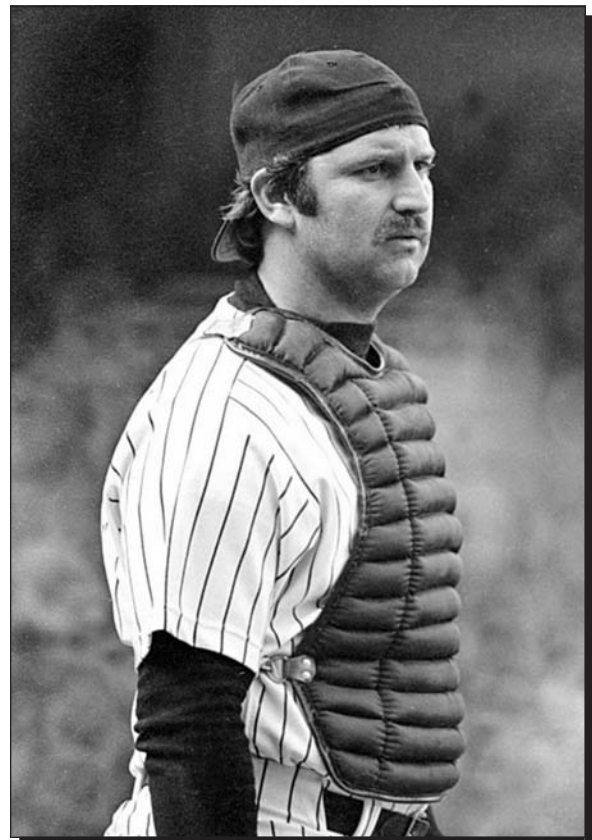
Thurman became a three-sport athlete and senior captain at Lehman High School. In football, he played halfback and linebacker. He was a 5 foot 11 inch basketball guard and had been a shortstop for his Little League and Pony League baseball teams. In high school, however, the coach asked him to catch because the team had a hard-throwing pitcher no one could handle.

In basketball, Thurman averaged 20 points per game his senior year, while defending the opponent's best player. He earned all-county honors. Because of his limited height and increased weight, Thurman received no scholarship offers. In football, however, eighty colleges expressed interest in the all-city and all-county performer. In baseball, Thurman earned four letters and finished his senior season by batting .581, earning all-state honors. Thurman was confident that baseball was his career but still thought shortstop was his position. Thurman's coach persuaded him that his future was behind the plate. He also persuaded the coach of nearby Kent State University, one of only three colleges offering baseball scholarships to Thurman, that Thurman would be a great catcher.

Because of rain, Thurman's freshman season at Kent State was limited to three games. Thurman started at catcher and hit .416. During his Kent State years, the team never won a league title. However, as a senior, Thurman hit .413 and was named all-American catcher.

The Emerging Champion

Chosen by the New York Yankees as the top pick in the 1968 draft, Thurman played for the AA Binghamton Triplets. His .301 average led the Eastern League. The next year, he moved to AAA Syracuse and had a four-month army reserve assignment. He made his major-league debut August 8, 1969, collecting 2 hits and 2 RBI. He became the



Thurman Munson keeping his eye on the runner at first base during the 1977 World Series against the Los Angeles Dodgers. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1969	26	86	22	1	2	1	6	9	.256	.349
1970	132	453	137	25	4	6	59	53	.302	.415
1971	125	451	113	15	4	10	71	42	.251	.368
1972	140	511	143	16	3	7	54	46	.280	.364
1973	147	519	156	29	4	20	80	74	.301	.487
1974	144	517	135	19	2	13	64	60	.261	.381
1975	157	597	190	24	3	12	83	102	.318	.429
1976	152	616	186	27	1	17	79	105	.302	.432
1977	149	595	183	28	5	18	85	100	.308	.462
1978	154	617	183	27	1	6	73	71	.297	.373
1979	97	382	110	18	3	3	42	39	.288	.374
Totals	1,423	5,344	1,558	229	32	113	696	701	.292	.410

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Yankees' starting catcher the following spring, after only ninety-nine minor-league games. He finished the season with the highest average on the team, .302. He caught 40 of 69 runners attempting to steal and easily won the 1970 American League (AL) rookie of the year honors.

The Yankees' domination of the American League—winning fifteen pennants from 1947 through 1964—had ended. The team had revolving doors for its players and managers. The turbulent era of George Steinbrenner's ownership era began in 1973. Thurman instantly filled the leadership void. In his second season, he was selected to the 1971 all-star game, an honor he received seven times in his nine full seasons. Despite an ever-changing pitching rotation, Thurman was known as an excellent handler of the staff and the best defensive catcher in the decade. He won three consecutive Gold Glove Awards for his skills behind the plate.

Thurman's sarcastic sense of humor was viewed by New York journalists as grumpiness. Playing despite nagging injuries, Thurman was a role model to players and fans alike. He once stayed an extra two hours signing autographs in Pennsylvania for young players. He used his bat and arm to lead the Yankees out of the team's dismal drought.

Continuing the Story

Thurman's leadership was recognized when he was appointed captain of the 1976 Yankees, a position no one had held since Lou Gehrig's death. Steinbrenner realized Thurman's .318 batting average,

102 RBI, and third Gold Glove Award in 1975 needed recognition. Despite a broken finger from spring training, Thurman opened the season in the new stadium. He was the first Yankee to hit a home run in the renovated ballpark. He led the team to the pennant, but not a World Series crown, despite tying a record with 6 consecutive series hits. He was also voted the league's most valuable player. Thurman asked about a trade to the Cleveland Indians, so he could be closer to his wife and three children in Canton.

In 1977, the captain had a major task when Steinbrenner signed the controversial Reggie Jackson. Manager Billy Martin and Jackson had confrontations in the dugout, some on national television. Despite chaos and lineup changes, the Yankees were able to win the pennant and the World Series. Thurman and other players were often at odds with Jackson, who came through with "clutch" hits in the series. Thurman dubbed Jackson "Mr. October," for his timely hitting prowess.

With a new house and growing business interests in Canton, Thurman longed to play closer to home. Steinbrenner offered Thurman a lucrative contract to keep him a Yankee through the 1981

Honors and Awards

1970	American League Rookie of the Year
1971, 1973-78	American League All-Star
1973-75	Gold Glove Award
1976	American League most valuable player
1979	Uniform number 15 retired

season. One solution for Thurman was to get his pilot's license and a plane so he could fly home frequently. In May, 1978, he was honored as baseball's father of the year. Later in the year, the Yankees achieved three AL Championships in a row and won back-to-back World Series titles.

Thurman flew his plane to Florida for spring training in 1979. To speed up flights home, he bought a Cessna Citation jet for \$1.4 million and registered it as 15NY, matching his uniform number. As the season progressed, injuries and subpar performances were affecting the Yankees' play. On August 2, 1979, Thurman was flying home when he encountered problems. He asked two experienced pilots to help him figure out what was wrong with his plane. During touch-and-go landings, the plane crashed. The crash, attributed to a power failure, killed the Yankees' captain.

Summary

Thurman Munson finished his career with a .292 average, but his leadership on and off the field better epitomized his career. His "clutch" hitting, defensive skills, and strong arm helped return the Yankees to AL dominance. Had he lived and continued to play, he might have been inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Randall W. Hines

Additional Sources

- Devine, Christopher. *Thurman Munson: A Baseball Biography*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2001.
- Libby, Bill. *Thurman Munson: Pressure Player*. New York: Putnam, 1978.
- Munson, Thurman. *Thurman Munson: An Autobiography with Martin Appel*. New York: Coward, McCann & Geoghegan, 1978.

Dale Murphy

Born: March 12, 1956
Portland, Oregon

Also known as: Dale Bryan Murphy (full name);
the Murph

Early Life

Dale Bryan Murphy was born March 12, 1956, in Portland, Oregon. Dale comes from an athletic family. His great-grandfather was a semiprofessional catcher and performed in rodeos in Nebraska. Ledger Bryan, his grandfather, was a center fielder as a young man in Oklahoma.

When Dale was in the fifth grade, his family moved to the San Francisco area. His father, who worked for Westinghouse, took him to Major League Baseball games in Oakland and San Francisco. Dale got to see his idol, Willie Mays, play for the Giants.

The Road to Excellence

After two years in California, the Murphys returned to Portland, where Dale played baseball and basketball at Woodrow Wilson High School. Jack Dunn, his baseball coach, was the first to recognize that his young catcher had major-league potential. Dale was offered a baseball scholarship to Arizona State University but turned it down after he was selected first in the 1974 draft of amateur players by the Atlanta Braves.

Dale hit well in the minor leagues but displayed a wild arm from behind the plate. In 1978, after fifty-eight games as a catcher with the Braves, he was converted to first base by manager Bobby Cox. After Dale found his new position almost equally difficult, the Braves became concerned about finding a spot for the 6-foot 4-inch, 210-pounder.

The Emerging Champion

In 1980, Cox switched Dale to center field, and Dale quickly proved to be a natural outfielder, possessing speed and a strong, accurate arm. Few base runners attempted to go for an extra base when Dale was in his prime. Despite switching from one outfield post to another, depending upon the needs of his team, Dale received Gold Glove Awards

for his fielding skills for five consecutive seasons.

Dale gradually improved as a power hitter, having his best years from 1982 to 1985, when he led the National League (NL) in home runs, RBI, and slugging percentage twice and in runs and walks once. He was named most valuable player in both 1982—when the Braves finished first in the NL West for only the second time—and 1983.

Along with Mike Schmidt, Dale was the most feared power hitter in the National League during the 1980's. He even hit home runs in Houston's Astrodome, the most difficult of all major-league stadiums for power hitters. In 1984, he slugged 6 homers there, which was not only the most by a visiting player but also more than all but one of the Astros. Dale combined speed with power, becoming, in 1983, only the sixth player to have more than 30 home runs and 30 stolen bases in the same season.

Most power hitters strike out frequently, and Dale would do so more often than most, almost once a game over his career. He would be an awesome slugger in one game and flail away like an amateur the next. He led the league in strikeouts three times.

One of the most durable players in major-league history, Dale played 740 consecutive games between 1981 and 1986, one of the longest such streaks. The streak appeared over in its 676th game when Dale cut his hand after running into an outfield wall and received nine stitches, but he returned in the next game as a pinch hitter and hit a home run.

Dale was one of the most popular players of the

Honors and Awards

- 1980, 1982-87 National League All-Star Team
- 1982-83 National League most valuable player
- 1982-86 National League Gold Glove Award
- 1985 Lou Gehrig Award
- 1987 *Sports Illustrated* Cosportsman of the Year
- 1994 Uniform number 3 retired by Atlanta Braves

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1976	19	65	17	6	0	0	3	9	.262	.354
1977	18	76	24	8	1	2	5	14	.316	.526
1978	151	530	120	14	3	23	66	79	.226	.394
1979	104	384	106	7	2	21	53	57	.276	.469
1980	156	569	160	27	2	33	98	89	.281	.510
1981	104	369	91	12	1	13	43	50	.247	.390
1982	162	598	168	23	2	36	113	109	.281	.507
1983	162	589	178	24	4	36	131	121	.302	.540
1984	162	607	176	32	8	36	94	100	.290	.547
1985	162	616	185	32	2	37	118	111	.300	.539
1986	160	614	163	29	7	29	89	83	.265	.477
1987	159	566	167	27	1	44	115	105	.295	.580
1988	156	592	134	35	4	24	77	77	.226	.421
1989	154	574	131	16	0	20	60	84	.228	.361
1990	154	563	138	23	1	24	60	83	.245	.417
1991	153	544	137	33	1	18	66	81	.252	.415
1992	18	62	10	1	0	2	5	7	.161	.274
1993	26	42	6	1	0	0	1	7	.143	.167
Totals	2,180	7,960	2,111	350	39	398	1,197	1,266	.265	.469

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

1980's: From 1982 through 1987, he was voted to the NL all-star team by the fans and received the most votes in 1985. He hoped to end his career with the Braves, but for a variety of reasons, including his salary and the team's commitment to younger players, he was traded to the Philadelphia Phillies during the 1990 season.

The following year, Dale hit 18 home runs with 81 RBI, but he was forced to miss most of 1992 because of injuries. In 1993, he signed with the expansion Colorado Rockies but decided to retire early in the season. The Atlanta Braves honored Dale by retiring his number during the 1994 season.

Continuing the Story

Dale has received as much attention for his character and his off-the-field activities as for his accomplishments in baseball. Raised a Presbyterian, he was introduced to Mormonism in 1975, by teammate Barrl Bonnell, who baptized him following the season. Dale has been strongly active in the Mormon church ever since, teaching Bible classes to teenagers and donating 10 percent of his salary to the church.

After the 1978 season, Dale met his wife, Nancy, while attending Brigham Young University, and they were married in October, 1979. They wanted a large family and have six sons, Chad, Travis, Shawn,

Tyson, Taylor, and Jacob. The Murphys' seemingly ideal family life has been tested by two miscarriages and by the health problems of Travis, born with Rubinstein-Taybi Syndrome, a rare disease that retards mental and physical development.

Dale is famous for his inability to refuse a request for his time, speaking to countless groups, devoting time to numerous charitable organizations, visiting people—especially children—in hospitals, giving endless autographs, and having his picture taken with strangers. He has said that because of his upbringing—his mother was a volunteer teacher of handicapped children—he cannot say no. In 1985, he won the Lou Gehrig Award for his off-the-field contributions to society. In 1987, Dale was named a corecipient of the *Sports Illustrated* sportsman of the year award.

Summary

Dale Murphy has been called the most admirable baseball superstar. His boyish awkwardness has earned him comparisons with everyone from Jimmy Stewart to John-Boy Walton. He blushes at cursing and caught fly balls with both hands in an era of showboating fielders. He rarely lost his temper, an unusual attribute for a free-swinging slugger. Perhaps the best example of his character is his attendance of the winter instructional league after

the 1982 season to work on his hitting. Such dedication paid off—he became one of the great sluggers of the 1980's.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

Deitsch, Richard. "Q and A: Dale Murphy." *Sports Illustrated* 103, no. 25 (December 26, 2005): 29.

Gillette, Gary. *Total Braves, Two Thousand: The History and Lore of the Atlanta Braves, Plus a Fan's Guide to Today's Team*. Kingston, N.Y.: Total Sports, 2000.

Murphy, Dale, and Curtis Patton. *Ask Dale Murphy*. Chapel Hill, N.C.: Algonquin Books, 1987.

Murphy, Dale, Brad Rock, and Lee Warnick. *Murph*. Salt Lake City, Utah: Bookcraft, 1986.

Eddie Murray

Born: February 24, 1956

Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Eddie Clarence Murray (full name); Steady Eddie

Early Life

Eddie Clarence Murray was born on February 24, 1956, in Los Angeles, California, to Charles and Carrie Murray. Eddie was the eighth of twelve children. He learned to play baseball at an early age by playing with his brothers and sisters in their own yard. Baseballs, though, were scarce in Eddie's impoverished neighborhood; sometimes he would get a chance to hit tennis balls, but often he had to make do with bottle caps or the plastic lids found on cans. When he was old enough, Eddie partici-

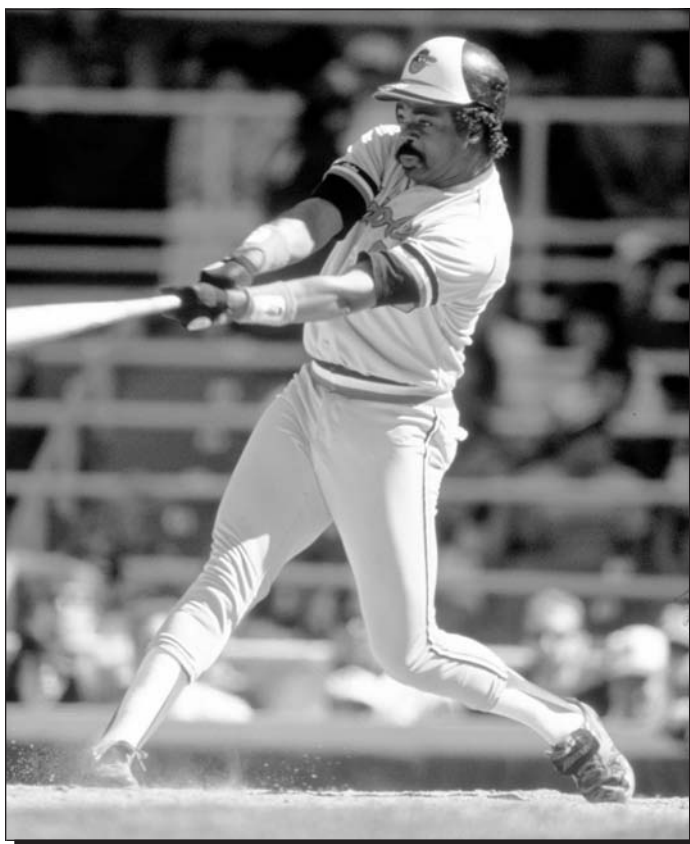
pated in Little League, Babe Ruth, and Connie Mack League baseball. He attended Locke High School in Los Angeles, where he played first base and pitched for the school team. Future major-league players Ozzie Smith and Darrell Jackson also played with Eddie at Locke.

The Road to Excellence

On June 5, 1973, the Baltimore Orioles of the American League (AL) selected Eddie in the third round of the amateur draft. The Orioles signed him to a contract for a \$25,000 bonus. Eddie spent the next four years in the minor leagues. In 1973, he played in the Appalachian League at Bluefield, West Virginia. In fifty games with Bluefield, Eddie hit .287 with 11 home runs, and he was named Appalachian League player of the year.

Eddie was sent to Miami of the Florida State League for the 1974 season. Playing first base, he led the league in putouts with 1,114 and assists with 51; he also led league's first basemen with 113 double plays. In addition, he batted a respectable .289 and led the league in doubles with 29. Before the 1974 season ended, Eddie was transferred to Asheville, North Carolina, to play for the team there, which was part of the Southern League. He remained in Asheville for the 1975 season. The coaching staff decided to make him a switch-hitter, so Eddie, a natural right-handed hitter, was taught to bat from the left side. His first time batting left-handed, he hit a solid double. For the season, Eddie hit 17 home runs and batted .264. He remained in the Southern League for the start of the 1976 season, batting .298 and slugging 12 home runs, before earning promotion to Rochester of the International League, the Orioles' top minor-league affiliate.

Rochester was Eddie's last minor-league stop. In fifty-four games with Rochester, Eddie hit .274 with 11 home runs and 40 RBI. Baltimore's management believed that Eddie was ready to make the move to



Eddie Murray, who had 504 home runs, the second-highest total for a switch hitter. (Ron Vesely/MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

Honors and Awards

1977	American League Rookie of the Year
1978, 1981-86	American League All-Star Team
1982-84	American League Gold Glove Award
1991	National League All-Star Team
1996	Uniform number 33 retired by Baltimore Orioles
2003	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

the major leagues, and he joined the Orioles for the 1977 season.

The Emerging Champion

In his first year with the Orioles, Eddie was used mainly as a designated hitter, although he did play part-time at first base and in the outfield. He had an impressive first season with the Orioles, batting .283 with 27 home runs and 88 RBI in 160 games, and he was named AL rookie of the year by the Baseball Writers' Association of America. Baltimore's veteran first baseman Lee May helped Eddie to improve both his fielding and his hitting skills. Standing 6 feet 2 inches and weighing 190 pounds, Eddie was built to be a home-run hitter; he could also hit for average. In 1978, Eddie became

the Orioles' regular first baseman. Never one to seek out publicity, he quietly established himself as a remarkable athlete by his performances on the baseball diamond.

Eddie made steady improvement in fielding first base. In 1978, he led AL first basemen with 1,504 putouts; in 1982, he won the first of three consecutive Gold Glove Awards. While his fielding became topnotch, Eddie proved even more impressive at the plate. During his years with the Orioles, he was consistently among the league's leading home-run hitters and RBI men. In 1979 and 1983, he helped the Orioles to reach the World Series; although Baltimore lost the 1979 series to Pittsburgh, in 1983, Eddie and his teammates beat Philadelphia to become world champions.

Eddie remained with the Orioles through the 1988 season. In his twelve years with the team, he slugged 333 home runs and batted .295, totals that established him as the best switch-hitter since Mickey Mantle.

Continuing the Story

After the 1988 season, Eddie was traded to the Los Angeles Dodgers of the National League (NL). In his first season with the Dodgers, his batting aver-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1977	160	611	173	29	2	27	81	88	.283	.470
1978	161	610	174	32	3	27	85	95	.285	.480
1979	159	606	179	30	2	25	90	99	.295	.475
1980	158	621	186	36	2	32	100	116	.300	.519
1981	99	378	111	21	2	22	57	78	.294	.534
1982	151	550	174	30	1	32	87	110	.316	.549
1983	156	582	178	30	3	33	115	111	.306	.538
1984	162	588	180	26	3	29	97	110	.306	.509
1985	156	583	173	37	1	31	111	124	.297	.523
1986	137	495	151	25	1	17	61	84	.305	.463
1987	160	618	171	28	3	30	89	91	.277	.477
1988	161	603	171	27	2	28	75	84	.284	.474
1989	160	594	147	29	1	20	66	88	.247	.401
1990	155	558	184	22	3	26	96	95	.330	.520
1991	153	576	150	23	1	19	69	96	.260	.403
1992	156	551	144	37	2	16	64	93	.261	.423
1993	154	610	174	28	1	27	77	100	.285	.467
1994	108	433	110	21	1	17	57	76	.254	.425
1995	113	436	141	21	0	21	68	82	.323	.516
1996	152	566	147	21	1	22	69	79	.260	.417
1997	55	167	37	7	0	3	13	15	.222	.317
Totals	3,026	11,336	3,255	560	35	504	1,627	1,914	.287	.470

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

age tumbled to .247, but he managed to lead NL first basemen with a .996 fielding percentage. Eddie shook off his hitting slump the next year, batting a career-high .330. Although he had reached his mid-thirties, he remained a skilled first baseman and a crafty hitter.

After the 1991 season, Eddie signed as a free agent with the New York Mets. Never feeling the need to talk to reporters, he had earned a reputation as a moody player, especially in the major media cities of Los Angeles and New York. Eddie believed that his performance on the field would do his talking for him. In 1992, he batted .261, but he drove in 93 runs. At thirty-seven, Eddie found himself to be a veteran fighting for respect, but he refused to believe that he was merely a once-great player whose best years were behind him.

In 1993, he showed that he was still a force in baseball, batting .285 with 27 home runs and 100 RBI. Eddie proved to be one of the best ever to play the game, but there was still some baseball left in him. In 1994, he took the field as a Cleveland Indian; in his first game with Cleveland, he broke the all-time major-league record for games played at first base.

The following year, Eddie batted .323 with 21 homers. He collected his three thousandth hit on June 30 at Minnesota and appeared in his third World Series, a losing effort against the Braves.

In 1996, Eddie returned to Baltimore in a trade for pitcher Kent Mercker. On September 6, he hammered his five hundredth career home run into the right-field bleachers at Camden Yards. He reinvigorated the struggling Orioles club, helping them to secure a wild card spot in the playoffs. Eddie and the Orioles upset Cleveland but fell to the eventual world champions, the Yankees.

Baltimore honored its former superstar by retiring Eddie's number, 33, in a formal ceremony on May 31, 1996. In 1997, Eddie played briefly for the Anaheim Angels and Dodgers but announced his retirement prior to the 1998 season.

Eddie was the third player—after Willie Mays and Hank Aaron—to compile three thousand hits and 500 home runs. In 2003, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In 2006, he was hired at the Dodgers' hitting coach but was fired in the middle of the 2007 season.

Summary

Eddie Murray's ability to hit for both power and average made him one of the most feared switch-hitters in baseball history—at the time of his retirement he ranked second behind Mickey Mantle for home runs by a switch-hitter. He supplemented his offensive skills with defensive excellence and steady play to become one of the top players of his generation.

Jeffry Jensen

Additional Sources

- Allen, Bob, and Bill Gilbert. *The Five Hundred Home Run Club: Baseball's Sixteen Greatest Home Run Hitters from Babe Ruth to Mark McGwire*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Bodley, Hal. "Murray Opens up, Shows Charm, Sensitivity." *USA Today*, July 28, 2003.
- Kalb, Elliott. *Who's Better, Who's Best in Baseball: Mr. Stats Sets the Record Straight on the Top Seventy-five Players of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2005.
- Patterson, Ted. *Day by Day in Orioles History*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Stan Musial

Born: November 21, 1920

Donora, Pennsylvania

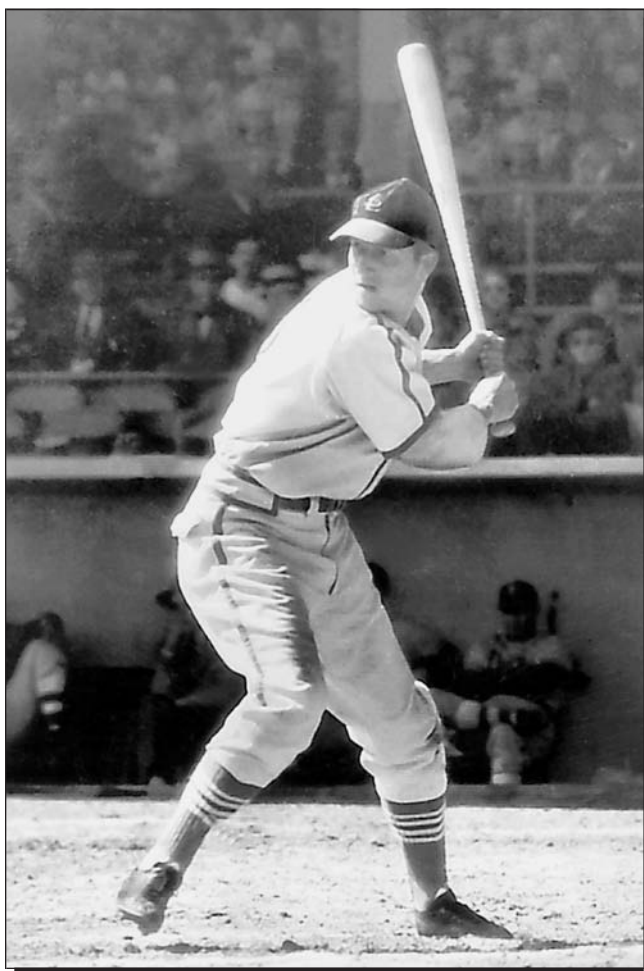
Also known as: Stanley Frank Musial (full name);

Stanisław Franciszek Musiał; Donora

Greyhound; Stan the Man; Stash

Early Life

In Donora, Pennsylvania, where Stanley Frank Musial was born on November 21, 1920, a young man from a working-class background could look forward to employment in the western Pennsylva-



Stan "the Man" Musial, who is considered to be the top player in the history of the St. Louis Cardinals. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

nia coal mines or in a steel mill. Lukasz Musial, a Polish immigrant, wanted something better for his children. When the Depression of the 1930's hit Donora, he became even more determined to see his fifth child and first son, Stanley, attend college. Stan was thinking more about sports. He especially relished any opportunity to visit Forbes Field in Pittsburgh to see the Pirates play.

The Road to Excellence

At Donora High School, Stan starred in both basketball and baseball. The former sport offered the promise of a college scholarship, but Stan wanted to be a left-handed pitcher.

In 1937, still short of his seventeenth birthday, Stan was offered a professional baseball contract. Lukasz knew that only a small percentage of players in baseball's far-flung minor-league system ever made it to the major leagues and that minor-league salaries were pitifully small. When he rejected the offer, Stan cried, and Mrs. Musial talked Lukasz into giving their son a chance to pursue his dream.

At Williamson, Virginia, in 1938, Stan won only six games, but he posted a 9-2 record the next year. In 1940, at Daytona Beach, Florida, his strong hitting won him a spot in center field on days when he was not pitching. One day while diving for a fly ball, however, he fell heavily on his left shoulder. His pitching career, he soon learned, was over at the age of nineteen.

Prospects looked dim for Stan, already married and his wife expecting a baby, but his manager Dick Kerr and his wife took the young Musials into their home. Stan named his son Richard after his manager.

In 1941, Stan attended a St. Louis Cardinals' tryout camp at Columbus, Georgia. His throwing arm was weak, but he could hit and run well, so the Cardinals assigned him to Springfield, Missouri, at Class C, one notch above the level at which he had labored in his first three seasons. He hit so well that he was promoted twice that year, the second time to the parent Cardinals.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1941	12	47	20	4	0	1	8	7	.426	.574
1942	140	467	147	32	10	10	87	72	.315	.490
1943	157	617	220	48	20	13	108	81	.357	.562
1944	146	568	197	51	14	12	112	94	.347	.549
1946	156	624	228	50	20	16	124	103	.365	.587
1947	149	587	183	30	13	19	113	95	.312	.504
1948	155	611	230	46	18	39	135	131	.376	.702
1949	157	612	207	41	13	36	128	123	.338	.624
1950	146	555	192	41	7	28	105	109	.346	.596
1951	152	578	205	30	12	32	124	108	.355	.614
1952	154	578	194	42	6	21	105	91	.336	.538
1953	157	593	200	53	9	30	127	113	.337	.609
1954	153	591	195	41	9	35	120	126	.330	.607
1955	154	562	179	30	5	33	97	108	.319	.566
1956	156	594	184	33	6	27	87	109	.310	.522
1957	134	502	176	38	3	29	82	102	.351	.612
1958	135	472	159	35	2	17	64	62	.337	.528
1959	115	341	87	13	2	14	37	44	.255	.428
1960	116	331	91	17	1	17	49	63	.275	.486
1961	123	372	107	22	4	15	46	70	.288	.489
1962	135	433	143	18	1	19	57	82	.330	.508
1963	124	337	86	10	2	12	34	58	.255	.404
Totals	3,026	10,972	3,630	725	177	475	1,949	1,951	.331	.559

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

In one season, he had progressed from a lame-armed outfielder in the low minors to an outfielder on a team that was battling the Brooklyn Dodgers for the National League (NL) pennant.

The Emerging Champion

The Cardinals lost the 1941 pennant, but Stan batted a spectacular .426 in a dozen games. The next year, however, manager Billy Southworth had second thoughts about Stan, who batted poorly early in the season, while his throwing arm remained woefully weak for an outfielder. Southworth stayed with him, though, and Stan improved steadily both in the field and at bat.

In 1943, Stan enjoyed a remarkable year, winning the batting championship with a .357 average and leading the league in hits, doubles, and triples. From his unusual crouch, back turned almost squarely to the pitcher, he uncoiled like a cobra and sprayed hits in all directions. At the age of twenty-two, he won the NL most valuable player award.

The Cardinals, having lost fewer stars to military service than other teams, dominated NL teams during World War II. In 1944, Stan batted .347 as

the Cardinals won a third straight pennant. In three full seasons, Stan had won the respect of NL base runners with his accurate throwing arm and had proven himself a contact hitter with better than average power.

In 1945, Stan served in the Navy. When he returned to St. Louis in 1946, some observers wondered whether he would keep up the pace against the league's best pitchers, many of whom had been in the military since 1941. After all, he had been batting chiefly against pitchers classified as unfit for military duty, pitchers who, in 1946, would drift back to the minor leagues or out of baseball completely.

Continuing the Story

The postwar Musial—"Stan the Man," as admiring fans in Brooklyn's Ebbets Field dubbed him—proved to be even better. In 1946, he led the league in batting again with a .365 average. For the fourth time in his first four full seasons, the Cardinals won the NL pennant.

Increasingly, he played first base, although he was often pressed into service in left, center, or right field. In his greatest year, 1948, he led the

league in all important batting categories except home runs and missed tying Johnny Mize and Ralph Kiner for the lead in homers by one home run. He batted .376, the highest NL average since 1935. Tony Gwynn, with a .394 average in the strike-shortened season of 1994, is the only National Leaguer since 1948 to top Stan's mark.

For more than a decade after the war, Stan dominated batting statistics as few other ever have. He added six batting titles to his 1943 championship and virtually rewrote the NL record book. On his greatest single day, May 2, 1954, he became the first major leaguer to hit 5 home runs in a doubleheader.

Until 1959, Stan the Man knew little adversity on the diamond. That year, at the age of thirty-eight, he struggled to a .255 finish, his first sub-.300 season, and his mobility around first base, which had become his usual position, declined also. When he began the 1960 season even more slowly, manager Solly Hemus benched him for the first time since his rookie year. Fans wondered whether Stan was finished.

In late June, Hemus responded to a barrage of criticism by sending Stan back to left field. By September, Stan had raised his batting-average and RBI totals above his 1959 figures. He topped his 1960 totals in 1961, and, in a final burst of glory, batted .330 with 82 RBI in 1962, at the age of forty-one.

After the 1963 season, when he dropped back to .255, he retired. He had set many career records, some of which were later broken by Hank Aaron and one of which—most hits in the National League—was later broken by Pete Rose. In 1969, he was voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Stan served one year as the Cardinals' general manager; in that year, 1967, St. Louis reigned as world champions. He continued as senior Cardinal vice president. President Lyndon B. Johnson named Stan director of the National Council on Physical Fitness. He has remained active in a number of business enterprises and closely attached to the Cardinals organization.

Summary

Quiet and gentlemanly on and off the field, Stan Musial avoided the controversies that have often swirled around star players. Notoriously easy to sign, he was vastly underpaid for much of his career. To him, putting on a baseball uniform seemed a sufficient thrill. No one who ever saw the Cardinals' number 6 uncoil at the plate is likely to forget him.

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

- Broeg, Bob. *Stan Musial: The Man's Own Story*. New York: Doubleday, 1964.
- Giglio, James N. *Musial: From Stash to Stan the Man*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2001.
- Hunstein, Jim. *One, Two, Six, Nine, and Rogers: The Cardinals' Retired Numbers and the Men Who Wore Them*. St. Louis: Stellar Press, 2004.
- Musial, Stan. *Stan Musial: "The Man's" Own Story*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1964.
- Musial, Stan, and Bob Broeg. *The Man, Stan: Musial, Then and Now*. St. Louis: Bethany Press, 1977.
- Stanton, Joseph. *Stan Musial: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.

Major League Records

- Five home runs in a doubleheader (1954) (record shared)
- Eight seasons as doubles leader (record shared)
- Five seasons as triples leader (record shared)
- Seventeen seasons hitting .300 or better (record shared)
- Three seasons leading outfielders in fielding percentage (record shared)

Honors and Awards

- 1943-44, 1946-63 National League All-Star Team
- 1943-44, 1946, 1948-54, 1957-58 *Sporting News* Major League All-Star Team
- 1943, 1946, 1948 National League most valuable player
- 1943, 1948, 1951, 1957 *Sporting News* Outstanding National League Player
- 1946, 1951 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1956 *Sporting News* Player of the Decade
- 1957 *Sports Illustrated* Sportsman of the Year
- 1969 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 6 retired by St. Louis Cardinals

Mike Mussina

Born: December 8, 1968
Williamsport, Pennsylvania
Also known as: Michael Cole Mussina (full name); Moose

Early Life

Michael Cole Mussina was born on December 8, 1968, in Williamsport, Pennsylvania, home to the Little League World Series. His community of Montoursville was a safe, friendly area where Mike could race around on his bicycle. Mike's father, Malcolm, played catch with his son until Mike was twelve years old but had to give up when Mike began throwing too hard. Instead, Mike spent hours throwing balls against a wall with a strike zone marked on it. Mike was shy and a bit of a loner. Therefore, he engaged in solitary activities like kicking field goals at the high school football field, throwing balls at a wall, and shooting basketballs.

The Road to Excellence

Mike was recognized as an outstanding athlete and student. At Montoursville Area High School, Mike was a star in baseball, basketball, and football for the Warriors. He was an outstanding kicker and set records for extra points and field goals. In addition, he was an excellent receiver and caught many touchdown passes. On the basketball court, he was a leading scorer and finished with 1,455 points during his career with the Warriors.

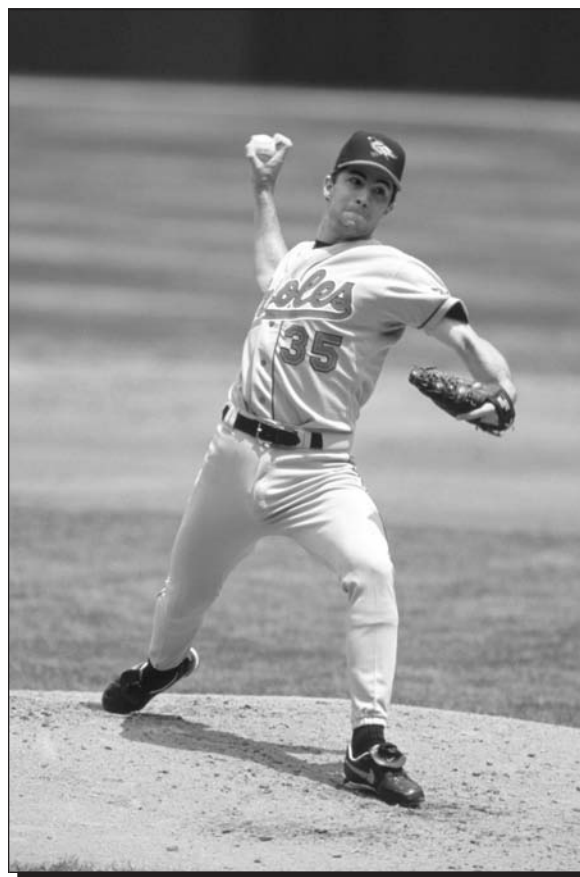
Mike's baseball skills were even more exceptional than his football and basketball abilities. Fred Springman, Mike's high school pitching coach, thought he had incredible talent. Mike baffled hitters throughout his high school career; he had an ERA of only 0.87. His high school record was 24-4, and he was named Pennsylvania's player of the year twice. Mike was also an outstanding student. He graduated fifth in his high school class. Some said he could have been valedictorian, but he did not want to give the valedictorian speech required at graduation.

After high school, Mike attended Stanford University, where he had received a baseball scholarship. Stanford is one of the leading American aca-

demically universities, so Mike fit in well. He was a member of the Delta Tau Delta fraternity, recognized for high academic performance and values. Amazingly, he graduated with a degree in economics after only three and one-half years.

The Emerging Champion

Mike was one of the staff aces as a pitcher at Stanford. He had 25 wins over his three-year career, 1988 to 1990, and pitched 329 innings for the Cardinal. In 1990, his best year, he was the team's coleader in wins with 14. After graduating in 1990, Mike did not have to wait long before finding a job as a professional athlete: He was selected twentieth



Mike Mussina throwing a knuckle-curveball while pitching for the Baltimore Orioles. (Jonathan Kirn/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1991	12	12	2	87.2	77	21	52	4	5	0	0	2.87
1992	32	32	8	241.0	212	48	130	18	5	0	4	2.54
1993	25	25	3	167.2	163	44	117	14	6	0	2	4.46
1994	24	24	3	176.1	163	42	99	16	5	0	0	3.06
1995	32	32	7	221.2	187	50	158	19	9	0	4	3.29
1996	36	36	4	243.1	264	69	204	19	11	0	1	4.81
1997	33	33	4	224.2	197	54	218	15	8	0	1	3.20
1998	29	29	4	206.1	189	41	175	13	10	0	2	3.49
1999	31	31	4	203.1	207	52	172	18	7	0	0	3.50
2000	34	34	6	237.2	236	46	210	11	15	0	1	3.79
2001	34	34	4	228.2	202	42	214	17	11	0	3	3.15
2002	33	33	2	215.2	208	48	182	18	10	0	2	4.05
2003	31	31	2	214.2	192	40	195	17	8	0	1	3.40
2004	27	27	1	164.2	175	40	132	12	9	0	0	4.59
2005	30	30	2	179.2	199	47	142	13	8	0	2	4.41
2006	32	32	1	197.1	184	35	172	15	7	0	0	3.51
2007	28	27	0	152.0	188	35	91	11	10	0	0	5.15
2008	34	34	0	200.1	214	31	150	20	9	0	0	3.37
Totals	537	536	57	3,562.2	3,460	785	2,813	270	153	0	23	3.68

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

in the June, 1990, baseball free-agent draft. The Baltimore Orioles picked him and sent him to the Hagerstown, Maryland, AA team. In his short, debut season, Mike won three games and lost none. Later that year, he earned a place on the Orioles' highest minor-league team, the AAA Rochester, New York, Red Wings. In 1991, Mike was 10-4 with the Red Wings when the Orioles promoted him to the major leagues. At twenty-two, Mike was a Major League Baseball (MLB) player.

With a mix of control and power, Mike quickly became the Orioles' leading pitcher. In 1992, his first full season with the Orioles, he won eighteen games and posted a 2.54 ERA. His career with the Orioles was successful: He accumulated 147 wins with the team before leaving. He also won seven Gold Glove Awards as the best fielding pitcher in the American League. Furthermore, he was the winning pitcher on the night that his teammate Cal Ripken, Jr., broke Lou Gehrig's consecutive-games-played streak. Upon his departure from the team,

Mike held the Orioles' records for the highest winning percentage and the most strikeouts in a single season. In the 1997 American League Championship Series, he set an MLB record with 25 strikeouts.

Continuing the Story

At the end of the 2000 season, Mike decided to exercise his option of becoming a free agent after talks with the Orioles' owner, Peter Angelos, stalled. On November 30, 2000, Mike signed a six-year contract with the New York Yankees for \$88.5 million. He won seventeen games in his first year with the Yankees and had the second best ERA, strikeout total, and number of shutouts in the American League. In 2001, against the Arizona Diamondbacks, Mike achieved the dream of every ballplayer when he played in the World Series.

By the end of the 2007 season, Mike had won 250 games in the major leagues and had become the first pitcher in AL history to win at least ten games in sixteen consecutive seasons. He had also recorded more than 2,500 strikeouts and was climbing the all-time rankings in a number of pitching categories. Nicknamed "Moose" by teammates, he consistently carried a yeoman's load of innings pitched by averaging more than 200 each year. In 2008, he continued to establish hall-of-

Honors and Awards

1992-94, 1997, 1999 American League All-Star
 1996-99, 2001, 2003, 2008 Gold Glove Award
 2007 Thurman Munson Award

fame credentials. He won twenty games for the first time in his career. Following the season, he announced his retirement from baseball.

Off the diamond, Mike used his celebrity status to help others. He was always generous and helpful, especially in the region where he was raised. To help even more, in 2000 he created the Mike Mussina Foundation with the goal of helping children in the Montoursville area.

Summary

Mike Mussina became one of the greatest pitchers of his generation. He played in five all-star games—1992, 1993, 1994, 1997, and 1999—won seven Gold Glove Awards, and accumulated career statistics worthy of induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. Furthermore,

Mike's humanitarian efforts were admired by his home community and by others, and he received the Yankees' Thurman Munson Award for his play and philanthropic work in 2007.

Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

Berney, Louis. "Ace Mike Mussina Focused on Winning, with or Without Run Support." *Outside Pitch* (May 6, 2000).

Smith, Chris. "Be Like Mike (Mussina)." *New York Magazine* (October 29, 2001).

Sports Illustrated. "Rare Birds: Baltimore Pitchers Mike Mussina and Ben McDonald." *Sports Illustrated* (July 18, 1994).

Weiss, Max. "The Accidental Superstar." *Baltimore Magazine* (April, 1998).

Don Newcombe

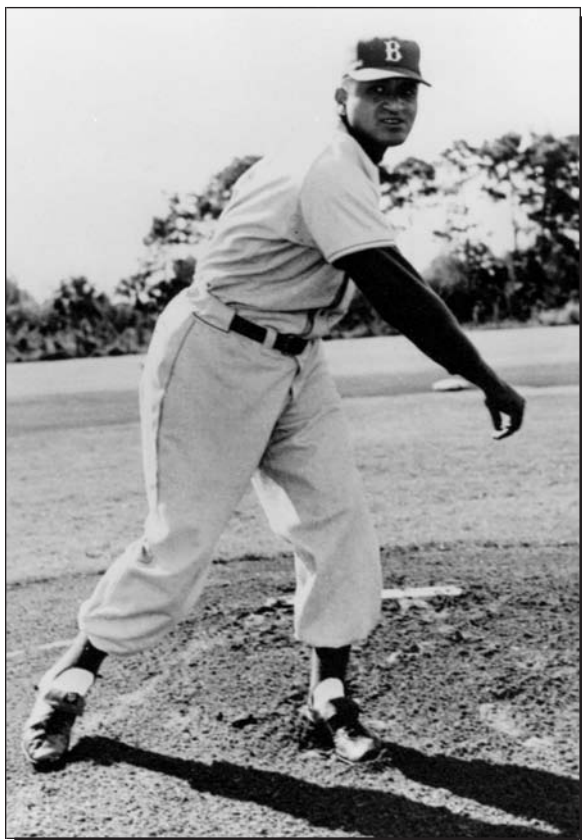
Born: June 14, 1926

Madison, New Jersey

Also known as: Donald Newcombe (full name);
Newk

Early Life

One of five children, Don Newcombe was born on June 14, 1926, in Madison, New Jersey, to Roland Newcombe and Sadie Sayers Newcombe. As a nine-year-old child, Don was first introduced to baseball when he had the opportunity to take batting and pitching lessons at a semiprofessional baseball club that was managed by one of his older brothers. In junior high school, he played both baseball and



Don Newcombe, who in 1956 became the first pitcher to be named most valuable player and win the Cy Young Award. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

football. He then attended Jefferson High School in Elizabeth, New Jersey; the school did not have a baseball team. In 1942, at the age of sixteen, Don joined the U.S. Army but was almost immediately discharged because of his age. In August, 1943, he entered the U.S. Navy and again was discharged.

The Road to Excellence

In 1943, Don joined the Newark Eagles, a Negro League baseball team. During the 1944 season, he posted 7 wins and 5 losses as a pitcher for the team. In 1945, he had a 14-4 record and was named to the Negro National League all-star team. In October, 1945, Don pitched three scoreless innings at Ebbets Field in Brooklyn, New York. Clyde Sukeforth, a scout for the Brooklyn Dodgers, was at the ballpark that day and invited Don to try out for the team. After a successful audition, he was signed to the Dodgers' Class B New England farm team at Nashua, New Hampshire, in 1946. Along with catcher Roy Campanella, Don became part of baseball history as a member of the first racially integrated baseball team of the modern era in the United States. During his second season with the Dodgers' farm team, Don continued to excel at the game. In total that season, he posted 19 wins and 6 losses, pitched 223 innings, and struck out 186 batters. In 1948, he was promoted to the Dodgers' Montreal team.

The Emerging Champion

In May, 1949, Branch Rickey, the general manager of the Dodgers, moved Don to the Brooklyn team; he became the fourth African American player to be promoted to the Dodgers. The players he followed to Brooklyn were Jackie Robinson, Campanella, and Dan Bankhead. During the 1949 season, Don had 17 wins and 8 losses. Don pitched 32 consecutive scoreless innings, struck out 149 batters in 244 innings, and won the National League (NL) rookie of the year award. In 1949, the Dodgers played against the New York Yankees in the World Series, and Don became the first African American player ever to pitch in the World Series.

During the early 1950's, Don was drafted into

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1949	38	31	19	244.1	223	73	149	17	8	1	5	3.17
1950	40	35	20	267.1	258	75	130	19	11	3	4	3.70
1951	40	36	18	272.0	235	91	164	20	9	0	3	3.28
1954	29	25	6	144.1	158	49	82	9	8	0	0	4.55
1955	34	31	17	233.2	222	38	143	20	5	0	1	3.20
1956	38	36	18	268.0	219	46	139	27	7	0	5	3.06
1957	28	28	12	198.2	199	33	90	11	12	0	4	3.49
1958	31	26	8	167.2	212	36	69	7	13	1	0	4.67
1959	30	26	17	222.0	216	27	100	13	8	1	2	3.16
1960	36	17	1	136.2	160	22	63	6	9	1	0	4.48
Totals	344	294	136	2,154.2	2,102	490	1,129	149	90	7	24	3.56

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

the U.S. Army, where he served during the Korean War. After his discharge, he returned to baseball. In 1955, he was named to the NL all-star team, had the best pitching record in the league, and again played against the New York Yankees in the World Series. In 1956, he was the best NL pitcher, with a 27-7 record. He also struck out 139 batters that season. Furthermore, he won both the most valuable player award and the Cy Young Award, the first player to win both awards in the same season.

Continuing the Story

Although Don was a great baseball player, he struggled with alcohol abuse. He was also deeply affected by the segregation that continued to exist off the baseball field. Until 1954, when the team traveled to away games, African American baseball players had to stay in segregated hotels. Eventually, both his alcohol abuse and his struggle with segregation affected his playing. In 1957, Don had a mediocre season for the Dodgers, and in 1958, he was traded to the Cincinnati Reds. He ended the 1958 season with a 7-13 record.

In 1959, Don was traded to the Cleveland Indians. After finishing the 1960 season with a 6-9 record, Don retired from Major League Baseball. In 1962, Don returned to baseball when he joined the Japanese baseball team, the Chunichi Dragons. He again made history, becoming not only the second American player ever to play Japanese professional baseball but also the first major-league player

to do so. During the 1970's, Don returned to the Dodgers as the team's director of community affairs.

Summary

Don Newcombe made enormous contributions to professional baseball. During the 1940's, he became a key figure in the desegregation of baseball when he was chosen by Branch Rickey to join an integrated Dodgers team. During his career as a pitcher, he became the first player to win the rookie of the year award, the Cy Young Award, and the most valuable player award. He was

also considered one of the best-hitting pitchers in professional baseball history.

Bernadette Zbicki Heiney

Additional Sources

- Anton, Todd. *No Greater Love: Life Stories from the Men Who Saved Baseball*. Burlington, Mass.: Rounder Books, 2007.
- Freedman, Lew. *African-American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Kirwin, Bill. *Out of the Shadows: African American Baseball from the Cuban Giants to Jackie Robinson*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Marx, Doug. *The Rookies*. Vero Beach, Fla.: Rourke, 1991.
- Reisler, Jim. *Black Writers/Black Baseball: An Anthology of Articles from Black Sportswriters Who Covered the Negro Leagues*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1994.

Milestones

First African American twenty-game winner
First African American to win Cy Young Award

Honors and Awards

1949 National League Rookie of the Year
1949-51, 1955 National League All-Star Team
1956 National League most valuable player
National League Cy Young Award
Sporting News National League Pitcher of the Year

Sadaharu Oh

Born: May 10, 1940
Tokyo, Japan

Also known as: Ō Sadaharu; Wang Chenchih;
Wang Zhenzhi

Early Life

Sadaharu Oh was born on May 10, 1940, in Tokyo, Japan, where his Chinese father and Japanese mother ran a small restaurant. Life was difficult for the Ohs. Japan was at war, and during Sadaharu's infancy, his father was accused of secretly working for China and jailed for a year.

In March, 1945, near the end of World War II, when Sadaharu was not quite five years old, much of Tokyo was destroyed by American bombing. The Ohs fled to Yokohama, but returned six months later to reopen their restaurant.

The Road to Excellence

Sadaharu's childhood years after the war were happy ones. He loved to watch his older brother, Tetsuhiro, and his friends play baseball. He studied their moves so closely that, when Tetsuhiro finally permitted Sadaharu to play, he connected for a hit his first time at bat.

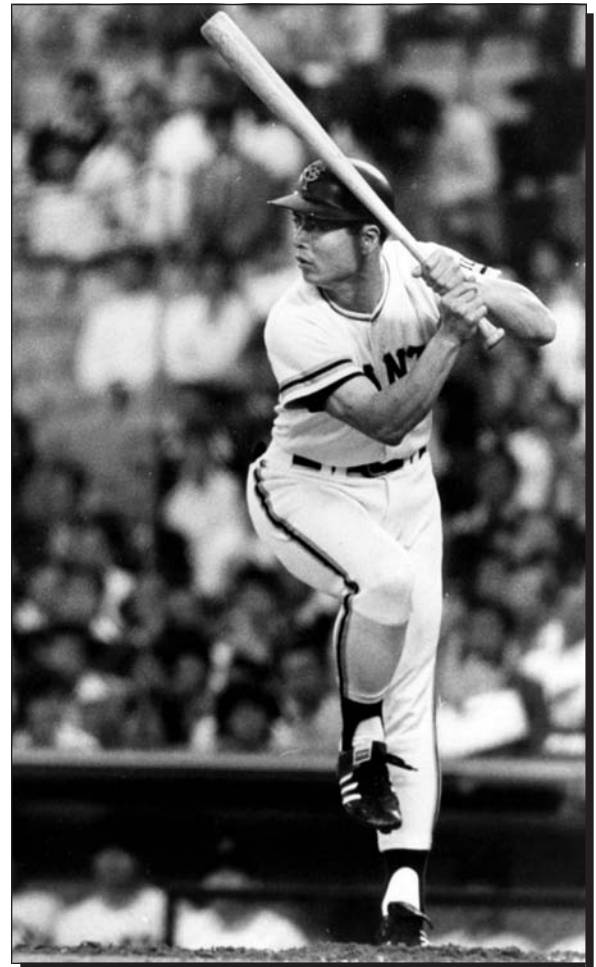
Sadaharu was naturally left-handed, but because left-handedness was considered a curse, he had been taught to write with his right hand. He also batted right-handed, although he threw the ball left-handed. He became a pitcher, and was so good at the game that, by the time he entered junior high school, he was playing against adult teams. One day when Sadaharu was fourteen, Hiroshi Arakawa, a major-league outfielder, saw him play and suggested that he bat left-handed. Neither Sadaharu nor Arakawa could have known then that Sadaharu would one day be one of the greatest home-run hitters of all time.

Sadaharu's parents planned for him to become a mechanical engineer, but when he failed the entrance examinations for the proper high school, he went instead to Waseda Commercial High School, which had a strong baseball program. There his play attracted the attention of Japan's major-league ball clubs. His parents gave in to his desire to play

professional ball, and when he was eighteen, he signed with his favorite team, Tokyo's powerful Yomiuri Giants, even though other clubs offered him much more money. The Giants decided he was more valuable as a hitter than as a pitcher and assigned him to play first base.

The Emerging Champion

Although Sadaharu began his professional career with the Giants rather than with the franchise's minor-league club, he was not an instant success. In his first season, 1959, he hit only 7 home runs and



Sadaharu Oh, who played his entire career with the Yomiuri Giants. (MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

batted a terrible .161. Fans jeered him as “Oh, the strikeout king.” Although he practiced hard, Sadaharu also began to spend his nights drinking in Tokyo’s glittery Ginza district. His hitting improved somewhat in his second season but slipped again in his third. He showed no sign of becoming the star the Giants had expected him to be.

In 1962, before Sadaharu’s fourth season, Hiroshi Arakawa—the man who had first suggested that Sadaharu bat left-handed—was hired as the Giants’ batting coach. Arakawa ordered Sadaharu to end his visits to the Ginza and worked with him day and night for three years. He cured Sadaharu of a hitch in his swing by having him stand on one foot as he faced each pitch. Also, he took Sadaharu to study aikido—a form of hand-to-hand combat that emphasizes the unity of mind, body, and technique—and kendo, Japanese swordsmanship. Combining this study with long hours of batting practice, Sadaharu learned to wait patiently at the plate and swing at precisely the right moment.

After Sadaharu had hit his first home run using the one-legged “flamingo” batting stance, Arakawa gave him what seemed an impossible goal: to break Babe Ruth’s career home-run record of 714. That

year, Sadaharu won the first of thirteen straight Central League home-run championships. In 1963, he hit more than .300 for the first time, and in 1964, his final year under Arakawa’s daily instruction, he swatted what would be a career-high 55 home runs. He was only twenty-four, and Babe Ruth’s home-run record no longer seemed out of reach.

Continuing the Story

For the next nine years, from 1965 through 1973, Sadaharu and teammate Shigeo Nagashima provided the heavy hitting (they were known as the “O-N Cannon”) that powered the Giants to nine straight Central League pennants, plus nine straight Japan Series victories over the Pacific League champions. In addition to capturing the home-run title each year, Sadaharu led the league eight times in RBI and four times in batting average. In 1973, he won the rare triple crown—first average, home runs, RBI—that only one Japanese player had ever won before. The next year, he startled the Japanese baseball world by winning the triple crown for a second straight time. He also became the first Japanese player to pass the 600 mark in home runs.

Japanese Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1959	94	193	31	7	1	7	18	25	.161	.316
1960	130	426	115	19	3	17	49	71	.270	.448
1961	127	396	100	25	6	13	50	53	.253	.444
1962	134	497	135	28	2	38	79	85	.272	.565
1963	140	478	146	30	5	40	111	106	.305	.640
1964	40	472	151	24	0	55	110	119	.320	.720
1965	135	428	138	19	1	42	104	104	.322	.666
1966	129	396	123	14	1	48	111	116	.311	.715
1967	133	426	139	22	3	47	94	108	.326	.723
1968	131	442	144	28	0	49	107	119	.326	.722
1969	130	452	156	24	0	44	112	103	.345	.690
1970	129	425	138	24	0	47	97	93	.325	.713
1971	130	434	120	18	2	39	92	101	.276	.597
1972	130	456	135	19	0	48	104	120	.296	.654
1973	130	428	152	18	0	51	111	114	.355	.755
1974	130	385	128	18	0	49	105	107	.332	.761
1975	128	393	112	14	0	33	77	96	.285	.573
1976	122	400	130	11	1	49	99	123	.325	.725
1977	130	432	140	15	0	50	114	124	.324	.706
1978	130	440	132	20	0	39	91	118	.300	.611
1979	120	407	116	15	0	33	73	81	.285	.565
1980	129	444	105	10	0	30	59	84	.236	.462
Totals	2,731	9,250	2,786	422	25	868	1,967	2,170	.301	.634

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Japanese Major League Records

Career home runs, 868

In 1976, Sadaharu broke Babe Ruth's record. By then, however, Hank Aaron had also passed Ruth, so when Aaron retired at the end of the season, Sadaharu took aim at Aaron's 755 homers. He passed Aaron the following September. By the time Sadaharu retired, he had boosted his record home-run total to 868.

Although Sadaharu retired as a player after the 1980 season, he remained with the Giants as assistant manager and three years later was named manager of the team. In five years as manager, though, he was unable to lead the Giants to victory in the Japan Series, and he was asked to resign near the end of the 1988 season. After thirty years as a Giant, Sadaharu left baseball to begin a new career promoting international sporting events. In 1994, he returned to baseball to manage the Fukuoka Daiei Hawks (later Fukuoka SoftBank Hawks). In 1998, his future in baseball was jeopardized when three of his players were implicated in a sign-stealing scandal. However, he stayed on as manager and led the Hawks to Japan Series titles in 1999 and 2003. In 2006, he was the manager for the Japanese national baseball team that won the first World Baseball Classic.

Summary

The distance to the fences in Japanese ballparks is shorter than in American parks, and some say that if Sadaharu Oh had played in the United States instead of Japan he would have hit fewer home runs. However, because of Major League Baseball's longer season, if Sadaharu had played ball in the United States, he could have played nearly seven hundred more games than he did in Japan. In those extra games, he surely would have hit enough additional home runs to make up for any Japanese home runs that might not have cleared American outfield fences.

Frederick Ivor-Campbell

Additional Sources

- Dietsch, Richard. "Sadaharu Oh, Home Run King." *Sports Illustrated* 89, no. 14 (1998).
- McNeil, William. *Baseball's Other All-Stars: The Greatest Players from the Negro Leagues, the Japanese Leagues, the Mexican League, and the Pre-1960 Winter Leagues in Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Dominican Republic*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.
- Oh, Sadaharu, and David Falkner. *Sadaharu Oh: A Zen Way of Baseball*. 2d ed. Norwalk, Conn.: Easton Press, 1998.
- Plimpton, George, ed. *Home Run*. San Diego, Calif.: Harcourt, 2001.

Tony Oliva

Born: July 20, 1938

Pinar del Rio, Cuba

Also known as: Antonio Oliva Lopez Hernandez Javique (full name); Tony-O

Early Life

Tony Oliva was born Antonio Oliva Lopez Hernandez Javique on July 20, 1938, in the village of Pinar del Rio, Cuba, about seventy-five miles from the larger city of Havana. He grew up on the Oliva Plantation in Entrongue de Herradora, one of five sons of Pedro Oliva and his wife. Tony's father was a backcountry Cuban plantation worker who spent time with his sons. He provided a homemade diamond on the plantation for Tony to develop his baseball skills.

The Road to Excellence

Relentless practice with his father finally paid off for Tony when he was spotted by a Minnesota Twins scout in 1960, while he was playing in Havana. He was offered a minor-league tryout, but he needed a passport and there was bureaucratic red tape in Cuba at the time. He used his brother's passport and gained entrance to the country. After a three-day tryout, the Twins released Tony. He was offered to Houston, Charlotte, and Belmont, but all three clubs turned him down. He ended up with a charity offer to play for Wytheville, Virginia, a Twins Class D team in the Appalachian Rookie League.

In Tony's first year of organized baseball at Wytheville, he hit 10 homers, drove in 81 runs, and had a sizzling .410 batting average. Tony then batted .350 at Charlotte in 1962, .304 at Dallas-Fort Worth in 1963, and .365 in the Puerto Rico Winter League, which landed him a starting spot with the Minnesota Twins in the spring of 1964.

Tony had to work on his fielding ability. From the first grade up, he had had to work hard to improve his fielding. However, he excelled enough to earn a position as a major-league outfielder—eventually winning a Gold Glove Award for fielding.

The Emerging Champion

Tony became the first player ever to win the American League (AL) batting average crown in his rookie season. Because of early success at the plate in his first year, opposing pitchers tried “brushbacks” to keep him off his record-setting pace. The beanball is one of the highest compliments a batter can receive. Sometimes this type of recognition is referred to as “fan mail from the mound.” Tony received his fair share.

Many said that Tony did everything wrong in relation to the mechanics of batting. He stood in the back of the batter's box and held the bat at the very end, even to the point of gripping the knob. Tony terrified opposing pitchers because they did not know where to pitch him. He swung at practically everything. He did not study the pitchers; he simply went after the pitch. Tony credited his hitting

success to luck. If that is the case, Tony turned out to be one of the luckiest batters in baseball.

In his second season with the Minnesota Twins, Tony once again led the American League batting average (.321). He was also instrumental in leading the Twins to the 1965 AL pennant and an appearance in the World Series. During the 1965 season, he led the American League in total number of hits, with 185; the previous year, he had hit a league-leading 217.

In 1969 and 1970, Tony led the league with 197 and 204 hits, respectively. His batting average was .309 in 1969 and .325 in 1970. Tony was instrumental in bringing the Twins to League Cham-



Tony Oliva, who played in eight all-star games and won three batting titles during his tenure with the Minnesota Twins. (Courtesy of Minnesota Twins)

pionship Series (LCS) appearances in 1969 and 1970. His combined batting average for the two LCS was .440.

Although the Twins did not compete for a title in 1971, Tony won the league batting average crown for the third time in his career, with a mark of .337. In his fifteen years in the majors, Tony Oliva hit more than .300 nine different years. He led the American League in total number of hits five different seasons.

Continuing the Story

In 1972, Tony injured his right knee while chasing a fly ball and missed all but ten games that year. Tony played his final four seasons as a designated hitter, recording the first home run by a designated hitter on April 6, 1973. In his final season, he appeared in only sixty-seven games and batted a mere .211.

One of the hardest things for Tony throughout his baseball career was the separation from his family. If he had returned to Cuba, he would not have been allowed to reenter the United States. As a single man, the only contact he had with family was via the telephone. Many reports say that his letters sent home were censored and gifts to the family were confiscated. In essence, his team became his family. Tony was often thought of as aloof, but he was simply a shy person who could speak little English.

Honors and Awards

1964 American League Rookie of the Year
1964-71 American League All-Star Team
1966 American League Gold Glove

Summary

From the early days when Tony Oliva's father told him to bend over the plate so he could see the ball, through his fifteen years in the major leagues, Tony Oliva was destined to make his mark on baseball. Tony is still considered by some to have had the greatest rookie season in the history of baseball.

Michael J. Fratzke

Additional Sources

Oliva, Tony, Jack T. Clary, and Kirby Puckett. *Youth League Hitting Like a Champ*. North Palm Beach, Fla.: Athletic Institute, 1989.

Oliva, Tony, and Bob Fowler. *Tony O! The Trials and Triumphs of Tony Oliva*. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1973.

Thielman, Jim. *Cool of the Evening: The 1965 Minnesota Twins*. Minneapolis: Kirk House, 2005.

Urdahl, Dean. *Touching Bases with Our Memories: The Players Who Made the Minnesota Twins, 1961 to 2001*. St. Cloud, Minn.: North Star Press of St. Cloud, 2001.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1962	9	9	4	1	0	0	3	3	.444	.556
1963	7	7	3	0	0	0	0	1	.429	.429
1964	161	672	217	43	9	32	109	94	.323	.557
1965	149	576	185	40	5	16	107	98	.321	.491
1966	159	622	191	32	7	25	99	87	.307	.502
1967	146	557	161	34	6	17	76	83	.289	.463
1968	128	470	136	24	5	18	54	68	.289	.477
1969	153	637	197	39	4	24	97	101	.309	.496
1970	157	628	204	36	7	23	96	107	.325	.514
1971	126	487	164	30	3	22	73	81	.337	.546
1972	10	28	9	1	0	0	1	1	.321	.357
1973	146	571	166	20	0	16	63	92	.291	.410
1974	127	459	131	16	2	13	43	57	.285	.414
1975	131	455	123	10	0	13	46	58	.270	.378
1976	67	123	26	3	0	1	3	16	.211	.260
Totals	1,676	6,301	1,917	329	48	220	870	947	.304	.476

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Buck O'Neil

Born: November 13, 1911
Carrabelle, Florida

Died: October 6, 2006
Kansas City, Missouri

Also known as: John Jordan O'Neil (full name);
Foots; Nancy; Skip

Early Life

Buck O'Neil was born in the segregated, rural South at a time when the color of his skin denied him opportunities that white children had. From the beginning, Buck was confronted by racial barriers, which he worked his whole life to remove. Struggling against segregation helped mold Buck into a man of great character and substance. His baseball career began at the age of fourteen when he was asked to play first base for the Sarasota Tigers, a local semiprofessional team. Because of laws prohibiting integrated schools, Buck was denied entry into the local high school. Not to be deterred, he moved to Jacksonville, Florida, and at-

tended high school and college classes at the Edward Waters College. While there, he played first base under the guidance of Ox Clemons. In 1934, Buck began to play interracial exhibition games alongside his friend and teammate Satchel Paige. Buck toured with the New York Tigers and the Shreveport Acme Giants. While Buck was with the Giants, the Memphis Red Sox saw him play. In 1937, the team signed Buck, and he entered his first year in the Negro American League.

The Road to Excellence

In 1938, Buck's contract was sold to the Kansas City Monarchs, another team in the Negro Leagues. Aside from a tour of duty with the U.S. Navy in World War II, Buck stayed with the Monarchs as either first baseman or manager until the end of the 1955 season. While in Kansas City, Buck competed in the East-West All-Star Classic games in 1942, 1943, and 1949 and in two Negro League World Series. In 1946, Buck played for the Satchel Paige All-



Buck O'Neil, who became the first African American coach in the big leagues in 1962. (Mark Rucker/Getty Images)

Milestones

Began baseball career at age fourteen
 Joined Negro American League with the Memphis Red Sox in 1937
 Joined the Kansas City Monarchs in 1938
 Participated in the East-West All-Star Classic games in 1942, 1943, and 1949
 Played for the Satchel Paige All-Stars in 1946
 Managed the Monarchs to four league titles
 Became the first black coach in Major League Baseball (1962)
 Named "Midwest scout of the year" while with the Kansas City Royals (1998)
 Received the Presidential Medal of Freedom (2006)

(No reliable statistics are available.)

Stars, who engaged in a fourteen-game series with the Bob Feller All-Stars. Buck became a player-manager for the Monarchs in 1948, succeeding the previous manager Frank Duncan. In that position, Buck helped manage the West all-star squad in 1950, 1953, 1954, and 1955. He also led the Monarchs to league titles four times between 1948 and 1953.

The Emerging Champion

Buck had a career batting average of .288; in four seasons, he hit better than .300. In 1946, he led the Negro National League in hitting with a .353 batting average and hit .333 average with two home runs in the Negro League World Series. His next season, 1947, was his best: He hit .358.

In 1956, Buck became a scout for the Chicago Cubs and was credited with signing hall-of-fame player Lou Brock. In June of 1962, Buck was designated as an official coach for the Cubs. In 1988, after thirty-three years with Chicago, Buck returned to Kansas City and became a scout for the Royals, earning the distinction of "Midwest scout of the year" in 1998.

Continuing the Story

Most people recognized Buck O'Neil as a champion because of what he did for the Negro Leagues. Although not as famous as some other black players, Buck used his position as a Major League Baseball scout to sign many players from the Negro Leagues, helping to dissolve the color barrier. His

efforts at documenting the history of the Negro Leagues resulted in the construction of the official Negro Leagues Baseball Museum in Kansas City, Missouri, in 1990. In 1994, filmmaker Ken Burns asked for Buck's aid when making his documentary on baseball. Buck obliged by narrating the portion on the Negro Leagues. Buck also received respect because of his positive attitude and was well loved for his ability to tell stories about the realities of playing in the Negro Leagues. Despite starting to play baseball before Jackie Robinson broke into the majors, Buck insisted he was not on the scene too early, he was "right on time."

Summary

Buck O'Neil held a special place in the hearts of many American baseball fans. Throughout his seven-decade baseball career he served as an unofficial ambassador of goodwill and did his best to make sure Negro League players received the recognition they deserved. From 1948 to 1954, Buck played for the Kansas City Monarchs, leading the team to win five pennants. He helped many successful black players transition from the Negro Leagues to Major League Baseball. Furthermore, in 1962, Buck was the first black coach to be hired by a major-league team, the Chicago Cubs.

Kathryn A. Cochran

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- O'Neil, Buck, Steve Wulf, and David Conrads. *I Was Right on Time*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996.
- Peterson, Robert. *Only the Ball Was White: A History of Legendary Black Players and All-Black Professional Teams*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.
- Posnanski, Joe. *The Soul of Baseball: A Road Trip Through Buck O'Neil's America*. New York: William Morrow, 2007.

David Ortiz

Born: November 18, 1975

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic

Also known as: David Américo Ortiz Arias (full name); Big Papi; Cookie Monster

Early Life

David Américo Ortiz Arias was the son of Enrique Ortiz, a semiprofessional baseball player and auto-parts salesman, and Angela Rosa, a secretary at the Department of Agriculture. David grew up in a loving home, and even though his parents divorced while he was a teenager, he remained extremely close to both of them.

David was a big teenager, standing more than 6 feet tall by high school. He had a large build but was athletic with quick hands. David and his friends did not have bats, balls, or gloves; they used sticks, socks, and their bare hands. He perfected his baseball swing by hitting bottle caps with broomsticks.



Boston Red Sox designated hitter David Ortiz watching his home run in a 2008 playoff game. (Jim Rogash/Getty Images)

The Road to Excellence

In 1992, after graduating from Estudia Espaillat High School, where he starred in baseball and basketball, David was signed by the Seattle Mariners as an undrafted free agent. He was seventeen years old. In his first professional season, he played with the Mariners' Dominican Summer League club, batting .264 with 7 home runs and 31 RBI in sixty-one games. David went to the Mariners' Arizona rookie-league club in Peoria, Illinois, for the 1994 and 1995 seasons. He had a poor 1994 season but experience a breakout season in 1995. He batted .332 and earned all-star and team most valuable player (MVP) honors.

In 1996, David's life changed dramatically. He was promoted to Class-A Wisconsin and batted .322 with 18 home runs and 93 RBI and earned MVP honors. While in Wisconsin, David fell in love with Tiffany Brick; the couple married in 2002. Seattle was looking to add players for its playoff drive and acquired Minnesota Twins slugger Dave Hollins for a player to be named later. That player was David Ortiz.

In 1997, David started his career with the Minnesota Twins organization, playing for Class-A Fort Myers, Florida. He hit .432 with 5 home runs and 22 RBI in eleven games. David earned a promotion to AA New Britain, Connecticut, by June and to AAA Salt Lake City, Utah, in July. In September, he was promoted to the Minnesota Twins. He played fifteen games for the Twins, registering his first major-league home run in his second game and hitting .327 overall.

In 1998, David earned a spot with the Twins during spring training. In his first major-league season, he had a .277 batting average, 9 home runs, and 46 RBI in eighty-six games. He started 1999, expecting to see regular playing time for

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1997	15	49	16	3	0	1	10	6	.327	.449
1998	86	278	77	20	0	9	47	46	.277	.446
1999	10	20	0	0	0	0	1	0	.000	.000
2000	130	415	117	36	1	10	59	63	.282	.446
2001	89	303	71	17	1	18	46	48	.234	.475
2002	125	412	112	32	1	20	52	75	.272	.500
2003	128	448	129	39	2	31	79	101	.288	.592
2004	150	582	175	47	3	41	94	139	.301	.603
2005	159	601	180	40	1	47	119	148	.300	.604
2006	151	558	160	29	2	54	115	137	.287	.636
2007	149	549	182	52	1	35	116	117	.332	.621
2008	109	416	110	30	1	23	74	89	.264	.507
Totals	1,301	4,631	1,329	345	13	289	812	969	.287	.554

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

the Twins, but was demoted to Salt Lake City after a poor spring training. Crestfallen, David worked harder and became an AAA all-star, hitting .315 with 30 home runs and 110 RBI. He returned to the Twins but went hitless. He started 2000 in Salt Lake City and earned a promotion to the Twins in June. He remained with the team, batting .282 and collecting 10 home runs and 63 RBI in 130 games. David played two more seasons with the Twins and, while healthy, performed well. He was limited to eighty-nine games in 2001, because of a broken wrist, and 125 games in 2002, after a knee procedure.

In 2002, David lost his mother unexpectedly in a New Year's Day car accident. He got a tattoo of her likeness on his right bicep and named his son

D'Angelo in honor of his mother. Also, when David hit a home run, he pointed to the sky upon reaching home plate to thank his mother.

The Emerging Champion

David was eligible for salary arbitration after the 2002 season and the financially strained Twins were forced to release him. Boston Red Sox pitcher Pedro Martinez, a lifelong friend of David, knew David was available and asked Red Sox management to sign him. David joined Boston and won a full-time job by June, hitting .288 with 31 home runs and 101 RBI in 128 games. He quickly became a fan favorite in Boston and led the Red Sox to the playoffs. David earned a two-year contract for \$12.5 million following his first season in Boston. When

David first arrived in Boston, he did not know many of the players' names, so he called everyone "papi" and teammates reciprocated. As David states in his autobiography, the name stuck. At 6 feet 4 inches and 230 pounds, he became known as "Big Papi."

In 2004, David led the Red Sox to the franchise's first World Series Championship in eighty-six years. He hit .301; collected 47 doubles, 41 home runs, and 139 RBI; and had a knack for hitting in the "clutch." He was becoming the most feared hitter in the game. David followed a spectacular 2004 with a better 2005, batting .300, recording career highs with 47 home runs and 148 RBI, and finishing second in MVP balloting.

In early 2006, David signed a third contract

Honors and Awards

- 2003-07 Edgar Martinez Award
- 2004 American League Championship Series most valuable player
- 2004-07 Silver Slugger Award
- American League All-Star Team
- 2005 Hank Aaron Award
- 2005-06 American League player of the month (September, July)
- 2006 United Nations Development Program Award

Records

- 2004-06 First Boston Red Sox player to hit 40 or more home runs in three consecutive seasons
- 2006 Most home runs by a designated hitter, 54

with the Red Sox, for a period of four years and total compensation of \$52 million. He continued to excel, and 2006 was the best season of his career statistically. Although injuries to other key players resulted in the Red Sox missing the playoffs, David set the team record with 54 home runs while registering 137 RBI and 355 total bases.

Continuing the Story

David had off-season surgery after winning the 2007 World Series. He was bothered by sore knees and other ailments during the 2007 season but still totaled a career-high .332 average and tallied 52 doubles, 35 home runs, and 117 RBI. After the Red Sox fell behind 3-1 games in the American League Championship Series, David, a leader on and off the field, held a team-only meeting. He spoke from the heart, and the Red Sox did not lose another game for the remainder of the postseason. In 2008, he continued to produce, hitting 23 home runs and collecting 89, and helped the Red Sox return to the postseason.

Summary

David Ortiz led the Boston Red Sox to World Series Championships in 2004 and 2007. Some players win with natural ability, others luck, but David succeeded with heart and hard work. Eight years transpired between David's first professional season and his status as an everyday player in the majors. He battled demotions, injuries, and the heart-breaking loss of his mother. However, the love, work ethic, and support instilled in David as a boy helped him become the fearsome yet lovable Big Papi.

Jonathan E. Dinneen

Additional Sources

- Mattern, Joanne. *David Ortiz*. Hockessin, Del.: Mitchell Lane, 2008.
- Ortiz, David, and Tony Massarotti. *Big Papi: My Story of Big Dreams and Big Hits*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2007.
- Verducci, Tom. "Who's Your Papi?" *Sports Illustrated* 104, no. 25 (June 19, 2006): 42.

Mel Ott

Born: March 2, 1909

Gretna, Louisiana

Died: November 21, 1958

New Orleans, Louisiana

Also known as: Melvin Thomas Ott (full name);
Master Melvin

Early Life

Melvin Thomas Ott was born to Charles and Caroline Ott in Gretna, Louisiana, on March 2, 1909. His father and his uncle Hugh had both played semiprofessional baseball, and together they influenced the boy's career plans to become a professional catcher. At Gretna High School, Mel won let-



Mel Ott had 511 home runs, which was the most for a National League hitter until Willie Mays surpassed the mark. (Mark Rucker/Getty Images)

ters in other sports, but baseball was his love. Out of school, when not hunting with his father, he practiced continuously and played sandlot ball.

The Road to Excellence

In 1925, when just sixteen, Mel tried out with the New Orleans Pelicans, a minor-league team. Less than impressed by Mel's size, the manager sent Mel home without letting him swing a bat. Hugh then sent him to try out with the Patterson Grays, a semi-professional team owned and managed by millionaire Harry Williams. Mel, sent out to catch a game without benefit of a tryout, drove in the winning runs with a home run and a triple, and Williams immediately took him on.

Playing for the Grays, Mel was soon burning up the league with his strong bat and great "clutch" hitting. Williams, who knew genuine talent when he saw it, arranged a tryout for Mel with the New York Giants. Just as he was about to leave the country, Williams sent Mel a hastily written postcard ordering him to report to legendary Giants manager John McGraw. Mel took the card as a practical joke and did not learn until Williams returned home two months later that he had been in earnest. Mel quickly went to New York, although it was September and the baseball season was almost over.

McGraw, skeptical at first, let Mel try out only because Williams had recommended him. He quickly saw why Mel was highly recommended. Mel lined pitch after pitch into the seats in right field. He was signed shortly thereafter and told to report next season.

McGraw decided the farm system would ruin Mel and kept him with the Giants. Mel, who threw right-handed but batted left-handed, had a unique batting style, and McGraw was afraid that a minor-league manager might tinker with it.

McGraw also converted Mel into an outfielder, believing that catchers should be leftier than Mel was, but adjusting to the change was not easy for the rookie. Mel had heavy, muscular legs and suffered recurring cramps,

making him an unpromising base runner. McGraw made Mel learn a new running style under the coaching of Bernie Wefers, who had him sprint between bases, up on his toes with his legs churning to his chest. Mel, with his great dedication to the sport, quickly improved, although he never became more than an adequate runner.

The Emerging Champion

In 1926, Mel's first season, McGraw intentionally limited his playing experience, keeping him on the dugout bench while he learned the game's finer points. Mel batted only sixty times, but with a .383 average, revealed his great promise as a batter.

The next year, he played more often, and by 1928, at only nineteen, he became a regular. Soon, he was setting records. In 1929, he homered forty-two times, his career high for a single season. He was spectacular in the Polo Grounds, where the right field foul pole was only 258 feet away. He had fair success in other parks, too, but on his home field, he was intimidating. He won or tied the National League (NL) home-run record six times and for several years held the league record for career home runs with 511.

Mel's hallmark was his unique batting style. He would crouch back in the batter's box with his hands and bat held below his waist. Then, as the pitcher wound up, Mel would raise his right foot off the ground, then drop it down and step into the pitch. His great power came from this unorthodox swing. Mel was also a fine outfielder. Although not fast, he had excellent judgment and always got a good jump on fly balls. He also had a deadly arm and was well known for throwing out runners who tried to take an extra base on balls hit off the right field wall.

Continuing the Story

In December of 1941, on the eve of World War II, the Giants named Mel the team's player-manager. At the Giants' helm, Mel simply had bad luck. Many of the better Giants went into the service, and, at the end of the war, some others jumped to the newly formed Mexican League.

Although Mel had promising hitters, he was never able to keep good pitchers. Only the great Carl Hubbell is remembered from Mel's years as manager, and Hubbell's best years were over. In 1947, his legs and eyesight troubling him, Mel quit

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1926	35	60	23	2	0	0	7	4	.383	.417
1927	82	163	46	7	3	1	23	19	.282	.380
1928	124	435	140	26	4	18	69	77	.322	.524
1929	150	545	179	37	2	42	138	152	.328	.635
1930	148	521	182	34	5	25	122	119	.349	.578
1931	138	497	145	23	8	29	104	115	.292	.545
1932	154	566	180	30	8	38	119	123	.318	.601
1933	152	580	164	36	1	23	98	103	.283	.467
1934	153	582	190	29	10	35	119	135	.326	.591
1935	152	593	191	33	6	31	113	114	.322	.555
1936	150	534	175	28	6	33	120	135	.328	.588
1937	151	545	160	28	2	31	99	95	.294	.523
1938	154	527	164	23	6	36	116	116	.311	.583
1939	125	396	122	23	2	27	85	80	.308	.581
1940	151	536	155	27	3	19	89	79	.289	.457
1941	148	525	150	29	0	27	89	90	.286	.495
1942	152	549	162	21	0	30	118	93	.295	.497
1943	125	380	89	12	2	18	65	47	.234	.418
1944	120	399	115	16	4	26	91	82	.288	.544
1945	135	451	139	23	0	21	73	79	.308	.499
1946	31	68	5	1	0	1	2	4	.074	.132
1947	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
Totals	2,734	9,456	2,876	488	72	511	1,859	1,861	.304	.533

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors and Awards

1934-44 National League All-Star Team
 1951 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 4 retired by San Francisco Giants

playing. In 1948, with the team once more in a slump, Leo Durocher replaced Mel as manager.

Mel went home to Louisiana and started a construction business, but he could not stay away from baseball. He served a two-year stint as a minor-league manager, then became a radio and television broadcaster, first with the Mutual network, then with the Detroit Tigers. In each off-season, he returned home to New Orleans. On November 21, 1958, in New Orleans, he died from injuries sustained in an automobile accident.

Summary

Mel Ott was one of the most respected and liked players in baseball. His entire career in the majors was spent with the Giants, and his popularity in

New York ensured good crowds even when the team was floundering in the cellar. When Mel died, Leo Durocher telephoned Toots Shor, the famous restaurateur, and said that Mel “was the nicest guy that ever lived.” Durocher, hardly the sentimentalist, could have justly added that “Master Melvin” was also one of the finest players in the game.

John W. Fiero

Additional Sources

- Conner, Floyd. *Baseball's Most Wanted II: The Top Ten Book of More Bad Hops, Screwball Players, and Other Oddities*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.
- Martin, Alfred M. *Mel Ott: The Gentle Giant*. Lanham, Md.: Scarecrow Press, 2003.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Schott, Tom, and Nick Peters. *The Giants Encyclopedia*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.
- Stein, Fred. *Mel Ott: The Little Giant of Baseball*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.

Satchel Paige

Born: July 7, 1906
Mobile, Alabama

Died: June 8, 1982
Kansas City, Missouri

Also known as: Leroy Robert Paige (full name)

Early Life

Leroy Robert “Satchel” Paige was born in Mobile, Alabama, on July 7, 1906. He was the seventh of the eleven children of John and Lula Paige. His father was a gardener. His parents were poor, and the young Leroy had to start working at the age of seven, assisting porters at the Mobile train station. It has been said that he carried several bags together in a makeshift satchel. That was the apparent origin of his nickname.

At the age of twelve, Satchel was charged with juvenile delinquency and was sentenced to the reform school in Mt. Meigs, Alabama, where he lived for five years. He continued his education there and played for the school’s baseball team. Shortly after his release from reform school, he began pitching for the semi-professional Mobile Tigers in 1926.

The Road to Excellence

Major League Baseball was not integrated until 1947, when Jackie Robinson started playing for the Brooklyn Dodgers. Racial discrimination excluded black players such as Satchel not only from the majors but also from the white minor leagues. There were, however, numerous professional teams for black players, and Satchel pitched in the Negro Leagues for more than two decades. Although detailed records do not exist for individual players in the Negro Leagues, Satchel’s autobiography, *Maybe I’ll Pitch Forever* (1962), gives excellent information about him and other stars from the Negro Leagues. From the beginning of his professional career, opposing players were amazed by Satchel’s extremely accurate control and by his fastball, which they called a “bee ball” because it seemed to hum by batters.

The Emerging Champion

Satchel had an unbelievably productive career in baseball. Between 1929 and 1958, he pitched in both summer and winter leagues. In his autobiography, he estimated that he started more than twenty-five hundred games and that he won approximately 2,000 games, almost four times the number of victories earned by Cy Young, who holds the major-league record with 511 victories. His services were highly sought by the owners of teams in the Negro Leagues for a simple reason: Attendance often increased by thousands of spectators



Satchel Paige, who began pitching in the Negro Leagues in 1926 and finished his career in MLB in 1965. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Negro League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO
1927	20	9	6	93	63	19	80	8	3	1	3
1928	26	16	10	120	107	19	112	12	4	0	3
1929	31	20	15	196	191	39	184	11	11	3	0
1930	18	13	12	120	92	15	86	11	4	1	3
1931	12	6	5	60	36	4	23	5	5	0	1
1932	29	23	19	181	92	13	109	14	8	2	3
1933	13	12	10	95	39	10	57	5	7	0	0
1934	20	17	15	154	85	21	97	13	3	0	6
1935	2	2	0	7	0	0	10	0	0	0	0
1936	9	9	9	70	54	11	59	7	2	0	3
1937	3	3	2	26	22	6	11	1	2	0	0
1940	2	2	2	12	10	0	15	1	1	0	1
1941	13	11	3	67	38	6	61	7	1	0	0
1942	20	18	6	100	68	12	78	8	5	0	1
1943	24	20	4	88	80	16	54	5	9	1	0
1944	13	—	—	78	47	8	70	5	5	0	2
1945	13	7	1	68	65	12	48	3	5	0	0
1946	9	9	1	38	22	2	23	5	1	0	0
1947	2	2	2	11	5	—	—	1	1	0	0
1950	—	8	—	—	26	28	—	1	2	—	—
Totals	279	207	122	1,584	1,142	241	1,177	127	79	8	26

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1948	21	7	3	72.2	61	25	45	6	1	1	2	2.48
1949	31	5	1	83.0	70	33	54	4	7	5	0	3.04
1951	23	3	0	62.0	67	29	48	3	4	5	0	4.79
1952	46	6	3	138.0	116	57	91	12	10	10	2	3.07
1953	57	4	0	117.1	114	39	51	3	9	11	0	3.53
1965	1	1	0	3.0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0.00
Totals	179	26	7	475.3	429	183	290	28	31	32	4	3.29

Notes: Because of inconsistent recording-keeping in the Negro Leagues, some data are incomplete or unavailable. GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

when Satchel pitched. His dominance over batters has never been equaled by any other pitcher. It has been estimated that between fifty-five and one hundred of his victories were no-hitters. He was also a renowned showman. He often had his outfielders leave the field for 2 or 3 innings. He would then strike out six or nine batters in succession.

During the 1930's and early 1940's, he pitched several shutouts in exhibition games against white major-league teams. He had wins over such famous hall-of-famers as Dizzy Dean and Bob Feller. Among the teams for which he played for several seasons were the Birmingham Black Barons, the Pittsburgh Crawfords, and the Kansas City Monarchs.

As he reached his late thirties, Satchel's fastball began to slow down and he then developed a fine

curve and an effective "hesitation pitch." For this pitch, he hesitated ever so slightly after his left foot touched the ground before he released the ball. He was a right-handed pitcher and batters had great difficulty hitting his hesitation pitch. He was 6 feet 3½ inches tall and never weighed more than 180 pounds. His thin physique belied his extraordinary strength as a pitcher. For decades, opposing batters had little success against Satchel.

Continuing the Story

As World War II ended, Satchel was at least thirty-nine years old, and he thought that he would never play in the major leagues. Shortly after the integration of Major League Baseball in 1947, Satchel finally got his chance. In 1948, Bill Veeck, then

Honors, Awards, and Milestones

1948	At age forty-two, the oldest rookie in the major leagues
1952-53	American League All-Star Team
1965	At age fifty-nine, the oldest player in the major leagues
1971	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1975	Inducted into Black Athletes Hall of Fame

owner of the Cleveland Indians, signed Satchel to a contract. In his first two starts, Satchel pitched shutouts. Although he was then forty-two years old, he won six games and lost only once in 1948. He helped the Indians to win the American League pennant and the World Series.

By 1949, however, his effectiveness as a pitcher began to decrease. He had a 4-7 record that year and he was released by the Indians. In 1951, Bill Veeck owned the St. Louis Browns. Once again he hired Satchel, who won eighteen games and lost twenty-three for the Browns between 1951 and 1953. In September, 1965, when he was fifty-nine years old, he started a game for the Kansas City Athletics and pitched 3 scoreless innings.

Satchel became a respected member of the Kansas City community, and he ran for election to the Missouri legislature in 1968. He lost that election, but, in 1971, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He was a proud and dignified man. After his induction into the hall of fame, he told the crowd in Cooperstown: "I am the proudest man on the face of the earth today." He died of natural causes on June 8, 1982, in Kansas City, Missouri.

Summary

Satchel Paige was clearly one of the greatest pitchers in the history of baseball. He impressed fans for decades with his pitching creativity. Had racism not excluded him from the majors until he was forty-two years old, he probably would have set numerous career records for major-league pitchers.

Edmund J. Campion

Additional Sources

- Fox, William Price. *Satchel Paige's America*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2005.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Holway, John. *Josh and Satch: The Life and Times of Josh Gibson and Satchel Paige*. Westport, Conn.: Meckler, 1991.
- Paige, Satchel, and Hal Lebovitz. *Pitchin' Man: Satchel Paige's Own Story*. Westport, Conn.: Meckler, 1992.
- Paige, Satchel, and David Lipman. *Maybe I'll Pitch Forever: A Great Baseball Player Tells the Hilarious Story Behind the Legend*. Reprint. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1993.
- Paige, Satchel, David Sterry, and Arielle Eckstut. *Satchel Sez: The Wit, Wisdom, and World of Leroy "Satchel" Paige*. New York: Three Rivers Press, 2001.
- Ribowsky, Mark. *Don't Look Back: Satchel Paige and the Shadows of Baseball*. New York: Da Capo Press, 2000.

Jim Palmer

Born: October 15, 1945
New York, New York

Also known as: James Alvin Palmer (full name);
James Alvin Wiesen (birth name); Cakes

Early Life

James Alvin Palmer was born on October 15, 1945, in New York City. He was adopted two days after his birth by a dress manufacturer, Moe Wiesen, and his wife, Polly, the owners of a specialty shop. As a child, Jim was known as Jim Wiesen.

Jim grew up in luxurious surroundings, first in a Park Avenue apartment in Manhattan, then in homes in Westchester County, New York. He attended schools in Rye and White Plains, two affluent suburbs of New York. His father took him to baseball games at Yankee Stadium, from which he would come home and practice pitching with the butler as his catcher.

The Wiesens had one other adopted child, Bonnie, who is a year and a half older than Jim. Moe Wiesen's death when Jim was nine caused profound changes in his life. He moved with his mother and sister to California, where they eventually settled in a house in Beverly Hills once owned by the actor James Cagney. Jim took the last name "Palmer" when his mother married the actor Max Palmer.

The Road to Excellence

For a while, Jim planned to follow in his stepfather's footsteps and become an actor, but he always knew he wanted to be a ballplayer. Coaches for his Little League team in Beverly Hills soon recognized his natural ability as a pitcher.

In 1959, the Palmers moved to Scottsdale, Arizona, where Jim was all-state in football, basketball, and baseball. Jim was a talented athlete in all three sports, so much so that the University of California at Los Angeles (UCLA), offered him a basketball scholarship. In addition to pitching for the baseball team, he played infield and outfield positions. Because he developed astigmatism in his left eye prior to his se-

nior year, he decided to concentrate on pitching, where perfect vision is less important than at other positions.

Following graduation in 1963, Jim played in the amateur Basin League in South Dakota. He was noticed by scouts for the Houston Astros and the Los Angeles Dodgers and by Harry Dalton, personnel director of the Baltimore Orioles, who finally signed Jim to a contract in August, 1963.

On May 1, 1964, Jim began his professional career with the Aberdeen (South Dakota) Pheasants, an Orioles farm team. In only his second game with the club, he pitched a shutout. He ended the season with an 11-3 record and a 2.52 earned run average (ERA).

The Emerging Champion

Called up to the Orioles in 1965, Jim won five games, lost four, made twenty-seven relief appearances, and had an ERA of 3.72, an average year for a pitcher destined for greatness. In 1966, his first year as a starter, he became a sensation, helping the Orioles to the team's first pennant by pitching the clincher against the Kansas City Athletics.

Baltimore took the World Series that year against the Los Angeles Dodgers and their great pitcher, Sandy Koufax, in his last game. Jim pitched his first shutout in the majors in that series and, at a few days shy of twenty-one years old, became not

Major League Records

Most league championship series wins, 4 (record shared)
Most league championship series strikeouts, 46 (record shared)
Most league championship series complete games, 5

Honors and Awards

1970-72, 1975, 1977-78 American League All-Star Team
1973, 1975-76 American League Cy Young Award
1976 Joe Cronin Award
1976-79 American League Gold Glove Award
1990 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 22 retired by Baltimore Orioles

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1965	27	6	0	92.0	75	56	75	5	4	1	0	3.72
1966	30	30	6	208.1	176	91	147	15	10	0	0	3.46
1967	9	9	2	49.0	34	20	23	3	1	0	1	2.94
1969	26	23	11	181.0	131	64	123	16	4	0	6	2.34
1970	39	39	17	305.0	263	100	199	20	10	0	5	2.71
1971	37	37	20	282.0	231	106	184	20	9	0	3	2.68
1972	36	36	18	274.1	219	70	184	21	10	0	3	2.07
1973	38	37	19	296.0	225	113	158	22	9	1	6	2.40
1974	26	26	5	179.0	176	69	84	7	12	0	2	3.27
1975	39	38	25	323.0	253	80	193	23	11	1	10	2.09
1976	40	40	23	315.0	255	84	159	22	13	0	6	2.51
1977	39	39	22	319.0	263	99	193	20	11	0	3	2.91
1978	38	38	19	296.0	246	97	138	21	12	0	6	2.46
1979	23	22	7	156.0	144	43	67	10	6	0	0	3.29
1980	34	33	4	224.0	238	74	109	16	10	0	0	3.98
1981	22	22	5	127.0	117	46	35	7	8	0	0	3.76
1982	36	32	8	227.0	195	63	103	15	5	1	2	3.13
1983	14	11	0	76.2	86	19	34	5	4	0	0	4.23
1984	5	3	0	17.2	22	17	4	0	3	0	0	9.17
Totals	558	521	211	3,948.0	3,349	1,311	2,212	268	152	4	53	2.86

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

only the youngest player in fifty years to pitch an entire series game but also the youngest ever to throw a complete-game shutout in a World Series.

Some observers predicted that Jim was only a one-year wonder when arm and back problems forced him back to the minor leagues for the 1967 and 1968 seasons. He settled into a depressing slump and pitched 37 innings without a single win until doctors discovered that, because his left leg was slightly shorter than his right, he was subject to severe arm and back strain.

In 1969, with his physical problem corrected with a padded shoe, Jim came back to the majors and won sixteen of his twenty-six games. In the playoffs that year, he won the third game against the Minnesota Twins, and Baltimore won the pennant, only to lose to the New York Mets in the World Series.

Continuing the Story

For the next fifteen years, Jim proved all his critics wrong. Even when plagued by injuries to his back, shoulder, forearm, and elbow over the course of his career, Jim continued to be a mainstay for the Orioles. As his popularity increased, he gained legions of new fans for the sport; starry-eyed young and

not-so-young girls were especially taken with his all-American good looks.

On the field, Jim was the finest pitcher in the history of the Orioles franchise. He holds many of the club's records, including most wins, shutouts, and strikeouts; he won twenty or more games eight times, earned three Cy Young Awards, started and won the pennant-clinching game four times, and was 8-3 in postseason play.

During his entire career, Jim never gave up a grand-slam home run in regular or postseason play. As an indication of his importance to the history of the sport, he was named to the National Baseball Hall of Fame on the first ballot in January, 1990. He was the seventh modern Oriole to be selected and only the third to be chosen in the first year of eligibility.

The men who hit against Jim will always remember his high ball. A right-hander, he pitched the fastball at approximately ninety miles per hour when he was in his prime. Jim kept power hitters from getting home runs off his fastball by speed and a last-second dip or rise on the throw. Later in his career, he threw more and more breaking balls.

In 1984, Jim retired from the Orioles and became a radio and television commentator and an-

nouncer. He also became the sports representative and model for Jockey Underwear and made many public appearances on the company's behalf. In 1991, he tried unsuccessfully to come out of retirement when he joined the Orioles training camp, but, at the age of forty-five, Jim was no longer able to compete with Baltimore's younger and stronger pitchers.

Jim attended both Arizona State and Towson State Universities. He and his wife, Susan, with whom he attended classes at Scottsdale High School, have two daughters, Jamie (born in 1966) and Kelly (1969). Jim has worked as an activist on behalf of the Cystic Fibrosis Research Foundation.

Summary

Jim Palmer's career is a story of dedication, talent, and hard work. The handsome pitcher from a privileged background never retreated from the de-

mands of his sport and overcame frustration and injury to become the best he could be.

William U. Eiland

Additional Sources

Eisenberg, John. *From Thirty-third Street to Camden Yards: An Oral History of the Baltimore Orioles*. Lincolnwood, Ill.: Contemporary Books, 2001.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

MacKay, Joe. *The Great Shutout Pitchers: Twenty Profiles of a Vanishing Breed*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Palmer, Jim. *Pitching*. New York: Atheneum, 1975.

Palmer, Jim, and Jim Dale. *Together We Were Eleven Foot Nine: The Twenty-Year Friendship of Hall of Fame Pitcher Jim Palmer and Orioles Manager Earl Weaver*. Kansas City, Mo.: Andrews and McMeel, 1996.

Tony Pérez

Born: May 14, 1942

Ciego de Ávila, Camagüey Province, Cuba

Also known as: Atanasio Pérez Regal (full name);
Big Dog; Doggie; Tany

Early Life

The fifth of six children, Tony Pérez was born in Ciego de Ávila, Camagüey Province, Cuba, when his mother Teodora was there visiting relatives. His family, however, lived in Central Violeta, where his

father, Jose, worked as a foreman in a sugarcane processing plant. Tony was christened Atanasio, called “Tany” for short, which became “Tony” in the United States.

Baseball had long been popular in Cuba, and Tony dreamed of becoming a professional player. He did not, however, follow major-league teams because in Camagüey he received little news of the games. Rather, he was a fan of the Cuban professional league, which played in the winter months and whose teams often hired stars from the United States. Tony idolized fellow Cuban Orestes “Minnie” Minoso, a speedy, hard-hitting outfielder who began his career in Cuba, signed with Cleveland in 1948, and returned home each year for winter baseball. Although most people laughed at the skinny youngster, Tony vowed to become as good as Minoso. At fourteen, he went to work in a sugar mill, and by fifteen he was playing on the mill’s baseball team.

The Road to Excellence

Despite Tony’s slender frame, Cincinnati Reds scout Tony Pacheco recognized his talent and offered him a contract in 1960. The year before, Cuba had undergone a revolution, with Fidel Castro’s communist government taking power. Tony left Cuba in the summer of 1960, shortly before laws were passed prohibiting Cubans from leaving.

That summer, struggling to learn English and getting used to a new country, Tony played for the Reds A-level minor-league team in Geneva, New York. The next year, he won the batting championship of the New York-Penn League with an average of .348 and led all batters with 132 RBI. Putting on weight and muscle, Tony quickly advanced through the minors. Because he wagged his bat and clenched his teeth at the plate, teammate Lee May nicknamed him “Big Dog,” later shortened to “Doggie.” In 1964, Tony won the most valuable player award for San Diego of the AAA Pacific



Tony Pérez, who helped the Cincinnati Reds to consecutive World Series titles in the 1970's. (Stephen Dunn/Getty Images)

Coast League, earning a promotion to the Reds for twelve games at the end of the season.

The Emerging Champion

With the Reds in 1965 and 1966, Tony played respectably, sharing duties at first base with veteran infielder Gordon Coleman. As he was establishing himself in the major leagues, Tony met his future wife, Pituka, with whom he would have two sons, Victor and Eduardo. In 1993, Eduardo made it to the major leagues but never reached the level of his father.

In 1967, after taking over the third-base position, Tony became a star, hitting 26 home runs with 102 RBI. Chosen as a National League (NL) all-star, he hit a game-winning home run in the fifteenth inning to end the longest all-star game ever.

By the 1970's, the Reds had become a powerful team with such players as Pete Rose, Johnny Bench, and Dave Concepcion. They dominated the decade, winning five Western Division titles, four NL pennants, and two World Series. This team of superstars became known as the Big Red Machine, and Tony was an important part, regularly driving

in runs in "clutch" situations. From 1967 to 1977, he led all players with a total of 1,119 RBI. One of Tony's biggest hits came in the seventh game of the 1975 World Series against the Red Sox. With the Reds trailing 3-0 in the sixth inning, Tony belted a home run, his third of the series, to make the score 3-2 and help the Reds to a 4-3 comeback victory.

A great hitter, Tony was also a versatile fielder and team player, shifting from third base to first base depending on the team's needs. His reliability, dedication, and quiet temperament also made him a favorite with manager Sparky Anderson and the Cincinnati fans. However, after the 1976 season and the Reds' second consecutive World Series victory, Tony was traded to the Montreal Expos. Reds general manager Bob Howsam was trying to add some younger players to an aging team but later said that sending Tony to Montreal was the worst trade he ever made.

Continuing the Story

Tony continued as a feared hitter in three years with the Expos, averaging 80 RBI a year, before hit-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1964	12	25	2	1	0	0	1	1	.080	.120
1965	104	281	73	14	4	12	40	47	.260	.466
1966	99	257	68	10	4	4	25	39	.265	.381
1967	156	600	174	28	7	26	78	102	.290	.490
1968	160	625	176	25	7	18	93	92	.282	.430
1969	160	629	185	31	2	37	103	122	.294	.526
1970	158	587	186	28	6	40	107	129	.317	.589
1971	158	609	164	22	3	25	72	91	.269	.438
1972	136	515	146	33	7	21	64	90	.283	.497
1973	151	564	177	33	3	27	73	101	.314	.527
1974	158	596	158	28	2	28	81	101	.265	.460
1975	137	511	144	28	3	20	74	109	.282	.466
1976	139	527	137	32	6	19	77	91	.260	.452
1977	154	559	158	32	6	19	71	91	.283	.463
1978	148	544	158	38	3	14	63	78	.290	.449
1979	132	489	132	29	4	13	58	73	.270	.425
1980	151	585	161	31	3	25	73	105	.275	.467
1981	84	306	77	11	3	9	35	39	.252	.395
1982	69	196	51	14	2	6	18	31	.260	.444
1983	91	253	61	11	2	6	18	43	.241	.372
1984	71	137	33	6	1	2	9	15	.241	.343
1985	72	183	60	8	0	6	25	33	.328	.470
1986	77	200	51	12	1	2	14	29	.255	.355
Totals	2,777	9,778	2,732	505	79	379	1,272	1,652	.279	.463

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Milestones, Honors, and Awards

1967	All-Star Game most valuable player
1967-1970, 1974-1976	National League All-Star Team
2000	First Cuban-born player inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

ting 25 home runs with 105 RBI for Boston in 1980. He played the next three years in part-time roles for the Red Sox and Phillies before returning to the Reds for his last three seasons. Though no longer a great slugger, Tony's dedication to the game set an example for younger players. In 1986, on the day before he retired, he hit his 379th career home run, tying him with Orlando Cepeda for the most by a Latin American player at that time.

After his playing days, Tony served the Reds as a coach from 1987 to 1992. In 1993, the Reds' controversial owner, Marge Schott, hired Tony to manage the team but hardly gave him a chance, firing him after only forty-four games when the team got off to a 20-24 start. Sportswriters and fans were outraged, but Tony's value was recognized when the expansion Florida Marlins hired him as special assistant to the general manager. Tony gained a further measure of pride that year when his son Eduardo made his debut with the California Angels. In

2000, Tony became the first Cuban-born major leaguer to be voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He managed the Marlins for one season (2001) and later became a Marlins special assistant.

Summary

Tony Pérez was one of the most feared sluggers of his era and an important cog in Cincinnati's "Big Red Machine" of the 1970's. His career totals include 1,652, 379 home runs, 2,732 hits, two World Series Championships, and twenty-three years as a player. Tony deserved his place in the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Peter Carino

Additional Sources

- Rhodes, Gregory L. *Cincinnati Reds Hall of Fame Highlights*. Cincinnati: Clerisy Press, 2007.
- Stallard, Mark. *Echoes of Cincinnati Reds Baseball: The Greatest Stories Ever Told*. Chicago, Ill.: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Walker, Robert H. *Cincinnati and the Big Red Machine*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1988.
- Wheelock, Warren H., and J. O. Maynes, Jr. "Tony Perez: The Silent Superstar." In *Hispanic Heroes of the USA*. Vol. 4. St. Paul, Minn.: EMC, 1976.

Gaylord Perry

Born: September 15, 1938
Williamston, North Carolina
Also known as: Gaylord Jackson Perry (full name)

Early Life

Gaylord Jackson Perry was born on September 15, 1938, in the city of Williamston, located in rural eastern North Carolina. Life in Williamston was simple. Gaylord grew up on the family farm, learning early that hard work was part of life. After the work was done, then one could indulge in baseball. Gaylord was the second son born to Evan and Ruby

Perry. Their first son, Jim, became a major-league pitcher. Gaylord also has a sister named Carolyn. Gaylord spent many hours playing ball with his brother and father on a pasture turned into a baseball diamond.

The Road to Excellence

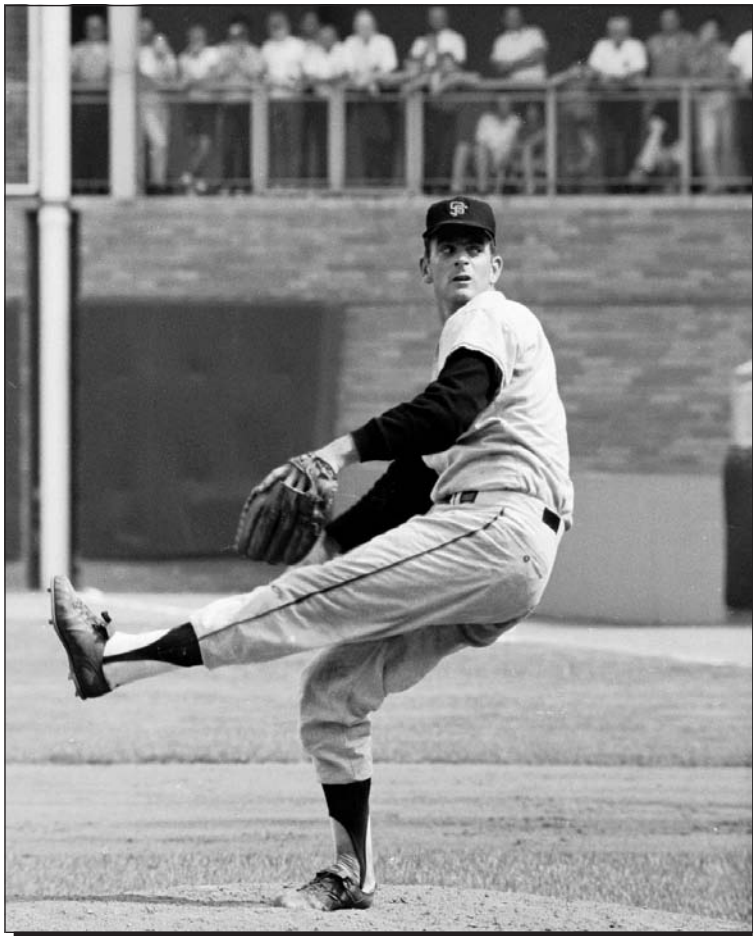
The first team Gaylord played for was a local team called Farm Life that competed in the semiprofessional Beaufort County League. He played on the same team with his brother and father. In high school, the two brothers played together. In Jim's senior year and Gaylord's first year, their high school team won the state championship. Both Jim and Gaylord pitched key games in the state playoff series.

The state championship gave the brothers the exposure they needed to continue in baseball. In 1958, Gaylord signed with the San Francisco Giants for more than eighty thousand dollars. This launched a brilliant career for the homespun athlete. One of Gaylord's strengths was that he was a hard-throwing pitcher, even harder than his brother Jim. Gaylord also developed a pitch that many thought was an illegal spitball. This accusation followed Gaylord throughout his career, but he merely attributed it to his finger work and development of the "hard slider."

Gaylord pitched for the Giants from 1962 through 1971. His best year was in 1970, when he posted twenty-three wins against thirteen losses. In 1969, he pitched 325 innings; in 1970, he pitched 329 innings. During his last eight seasons with the Giants, he posted six winning records.

The Emerging Champion

In the 1970 all-star game, Gaylord pitched against his brother, the first



Gaylord Perry pitching for the San Francisco Giants. (Herb Scharfman/Time & Life Pictures/Getty Images)

Honors and Awards

- 1966 Citizens Savings Northern California Athlete of the Year
- 1966, 1970 National League All-Star Team
- 1972 American League Cy Young Award
- 1972, 1974 American League All-Star Team
- 1978 National League Cy Young Award
- 1991 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

time in all-star history that two brothers met each other. In 1970, they both won more than twenty games, and Jim won the Cy Young Award.

In 1972, Gaylord was traded to the Cleveland Indians of the American League. He responded with a brilliant 24-16 mark, good enough to earn him the 1972 Cy Young Award. He pitched for the Indians in 1972, 1973, and 1974. His 1974 record was 21-13.

The Indians traded Gaylord to the Texas Rangers midway through the 1975 season. Gaylord was with the Rangers until 1977. He posted three winning seasons with the Rangers but hovered around the .500 mark. The next trade took Gaylord to the San Diego Padres. As a Padre, he responded with a

great year by posting a 21-6 season. For his 1978 performance, Gaylord won his second Cy Young Award.

In September of 1979, Gaylord quit the Padres because he wanted to be traded to a team closer to home. He and his wife, Blanche, wanted more time together at their farm near Williamston. Moving around was hard on Gaylord, and he realized his farm was taking more and more of his time. He also wanted to spend more time with his four children, Amy, Beth, Allison, and Gaylord Jackson (Jack) Perry, Jr.

Continuing the Story

The Padres finally traded Gaylord to the Texas Rangers, who in turn traded him to the New York Yankees. In 1981, Gaylord was traded to the Atlanta Braves, and in 1982, he went to the Seattle Mariners. His final season, 1983, was split between the Mariners and the Kansas City Royals.

While he was pitching for the Mariners, Gaylord posted his 300th win, a 7-3 victory over the New York Yankees on May 12, 1982. He was the fifteenth pitcher to reach the 300-win mark. Gaylord had committed to the task and it paid off. It did not mat-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1962	13	7	1	43.0	54	14	20	3	1	0	0	5.23
1963	31	4	0	76.0	84	29	52	1	6	2	0	4.03
1964	44	19	5	206.1	179	43	155	12	11	5	2	2.75
1965	47	26	6	195.2	194	70	170	8	12	1	0	4.19
1966	36	35	13	255.2	242	40	201	21	8	0	3	2.99
1967	39	37	18	293.0	231	84	230	15	17	1	3	2.61
1968	39	38	19	290.2	240	59	173	16	15	1	3	2.45
1969	40	39	26	325.0	290	91	233	19	14	0	3	2.49
1970	41	41	23	329.0	292	84	214	23	13	0	5	3.20
1971	37	37	14	280.0	255	67	158	16	12	0	2	2.76
1972	41	40	29	343.0	253	82	234	24	16	1	5	1.92
1973	41	41	29	344.0	315	115	238	19	19	0	7	3.38
1974	37	37	28	322.0	230	99	216	21	13	0	4	2.52
1975	37	37	25	305.2	277	70	233	18	17	0	5	3.24
1976	32	32	21	250.0	232	52	143	15	14	0	2	3.24
1977	34	34	13	238.0	239	56	177	15	12	0	4	3.37
1978	37	37	5	261.0	241	66	154	21	6	0	2	2.72
1979	32	32	10	233.0	225	67	140	12	11	0	0	3.05
1980	34	32	6	206.0	224	64	135	10	13	0	2	3.67
1981	23	23	3	151.0	182	24	60	8	9	0	0	3.93
1982	32	32	6	216.2	245	54	116	10	12	0	0	4.40
1983	30	30	3	186.1	214	49	82	7	14	0	1	4.64
Totals	777	690	303	5,351.0	4,938	1,379	3,534	314	265	11	53	3.11

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ter what he had been accused of putting on the ball; he made history.

At the age of forty-three, Gaylord had long believed that taking care of his arm was the most important factor in the longevity of his pitching career. His relaxed and graceful throwing motion was the key to maintaining the strength of his arm. His personal qualities of tenaciousness, pride, and dignity, along with a will to win, saw him through. Back in North Carolina, Gaylord enjoyed life on the farm.

Summary

For many players, twenty-two years in the majors does not seem possible. For Gaylord Perry it became a reality. He overcame many obstacles with his will to succeed. Some people thought he was a troublemaker, others felt he was too hard on his

fielding teammates, and still others accused him of dressing the ball. In the end, all of the hardships were worth it to Gaylord.

Michael J. Fratzke

Additional Source

Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *Indians Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.

Johanson, Matt, and Wylie Wong. *San Francisco Giants: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.

Perry, Gaylord, and Bob Sudyk. *Me and the Spitter: An Autobiographical Confession.* New York: Saturday Review Press, 1974.

Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners.* Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Andy Pettitte

Born: June 15, 1972

Baton Rouge, Louisiana

Also known as: Andrew Eugene Pettitte (full name)

Early Life

Born in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, Andrew Eugene Pettitte attended Deer Park High School in a suburb of Houston, Texas. He was a tall left-handed pitcher who led his high school team to within one victory of the Texas state championship.

Andy, a devout Christian, married Laura, his high school sweetheart and daughter of his pastor. They had four children: Joshua, Jared, Luke, and Lexy Grace. Throughout his career, he was conscientious about putting the welfare of his marriage and family ahead of the demands and temptations of celebrity life.

The Road to Excellence

Andy was chosen in the twenty-second round of the 1990 Major League Baseball draft by the New York Yankees but chose to attend San Jacinto Junior College near his Houston home. He won eight of his ten decisions at the college and signed with the Yankees in 1991. His four years in the minor leagues were successful. Starting 113 games, he finished 51-22 with a 2.49 ERA. He debuted with the Yankees on April 29, 1995.

The Emerging Champion

In his second season with the Yankees, Andy became one of the best pitchers in baseball. His record was 21-8, he made the all-star team, and he finished second in the voting for the Cy Young Award. The following season, 1997, he won eighteen games, had a 2.88 ERA, and led the league in inducing double plays, 36, and in pickoffs, 14.

One major reason for Andy's successful pitching, baseball analyst Tim McCarver believed, was his outstanding "cut" fastball that jammed right-handed batters. He also developed a quick and deceptive move to first base.

Because runners were afraid of Andy's pickoff move, they stayed close to first base, making double plays easier for the Yankees' infield to complete.

Continuing the Story

Andy's pitching career was one of the most successful of his era. He had a winning record in each of his first twelve seasons; he also won at least ten games in each of those seasons. He played in seven World Series and was part of four World Series Championship teams. His 14 playoff wins were second only to John Smoltz's 15. No pitcher in MLB history had more postseason starts, 35, or innings pitched, 218.

Andy was a strong finisher. His .709 career win-



Pitcher Andy Pettitte during a 2005 World Series game. (Mike Segar/Reuters/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1995	31	26	3	175.0	183	63	114	12	9	0	0	4.17
1996	35	34	2	221.0	229	72	162	21	8	0	0	3.87
1997	35	35	4	240.1	233	65	166	18	7	0	1	2.88
1998	33	32	5	216.1	226	87	146	16	11	0	0	4.24
1999	31	31	0	191.2	216	89	121	14	11	0	0	4.70
2000	32	32	3	204.2	219	80	125	19	9	0	1	4.35
2001	31	31	2	200.2	224	41	164	15	10	0	0	3.99
2002	22	22	3	134.2	144	32	97	13	5	0	1	3.27
2003	33	33	1	208.1	227	50	180	21	8	0	0	4.02
2004	15	15	0	83.0	71	31	79	6	4	0	0	3.90
2005	33	33	0	222.1	188	41	171	17	9	0	0	2.39
2006	36	35	2	214.1	238	70	178	14	13	0	1	4.20
2007	36	34	0	215.1	238	69	141	15	9	0	0	4.05
2008	33	33	0	204.0	233	55	158	14	14	0	0	4.54
Totals	436	426	25	2,731.2	2,869	845	2,002	215	127	0	4	3.89

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ning percentage in the month of August was the highest among those of all pitchers active during Andy's career. Furthermore, from 2002 to 2007, he had a 14-1 record in September. He attributed his stamina to a rigid off-season workout routine that he learned from, and shared with, teammate and fellow Houston native Roger Clemens.

After playing for the Yankees from 1995 to 2003, Andy signed a three-year contract with the Houston Astros. The team also persuaded Clemens to come out of retirement to play with his longtime friend. The two led the Astros to the World Series in 2005.

In 2007, Andy and Clemens returned to the Yankees and helped the team reach the playoffs. At the conclusion of the 2008 season, Andy's career record was 215-127, with a 3.89 ERA and 2,002 strikeouts in 2,731 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings.

In addition to achieving an outstanding pitching record, Andy earned many awards related to community service: the 1996 Baseball Writers' Association of America "Good Guy" Award, the 2003 Warren Spahn Award, the 2005 Roberto Clemente Award, and the 2006 Thurman Munson Award. In 2005, with President George W. Bush in attendance, Andy participated in a T-ball game on the White House lawn for children with physical and mental disabilities.

Andy's conception of success is summarized in his 2005 book *Strike Zone: Targeting a Life of Integrity and Purity*. He advised boys to be as diligent about

their personal integrity as they were in their athletic preparation. Drawing analogies between developing baseball skills and forming strong character, he addressed such areas as preparation, attention to detail, self-discipline, and consistency. His chapter entitled "Seize Tomorrow" urged young men to look beyond immediate satisfaction toward life-long goals and God's purpose for their lives.

In 2007 and 2008, Andy's moral beliefs and his image as an upright man were put to the test in the controversy over the use of steroids and human growth hormone (HGH) among professional baseball players. Several of the league's finest players—including Barry Bonds, Roger Clemens, and Andy himself—were implicated in the use of these substances. Andy admitted to a congressional committee investigating the matter that he had used

Honors and Awards

- 1996 Baseball Writers' Association of America "Good Guy" Award
- 1996, 2001 American League All-Star Team
- 1996, 2003 Baseball Writers' Association of America Greater Houston Area major league player of the year
- 2001 American League Championship Series most valuable player
- 2003 Warren Spahn Award
- 2005 Roberto Clemente Award
- 2006 Thurman Munson Award

HGH briefly, before the substance was banned by Major League Baseball, to help heal an injured elbow but not to gain a performance advantage over other athletes. He also testified that Clemens indicated that he was using steroids, but this was subsequently denied by Clemens. In a news conference, Andy admitted that their diverging testimonies had put a strain on their longtime friendship. He also apologized to the New York Yankees and Houston Astros organizations and to any young people who might have been disillusioned by his involvement with the controversy.

Summary

Not only was Andy Pettitte one of the greatest pitchers of his time, but he was also strongly committed to living a life of personal integrity in the

often tempting world of sports entertainment. Known as a “clutch” pitcher who could be trusted in stressful game situations, he was one of the finest postseason pitchers in baseball history.

William L. Howard

Additional Sources

Chen, Albert. “Comeback Kid.” *Sports Illustrated* 102, no. 12 (March 21, 2005).

Pettitte, Andy, and Bob Reccord. *Strike Zone: Targeting a Life of Integrity and Purity*. Nashville, Tenn.: Broadman and Holman, 2005.

Verducci, Tom. “Returning to Their Houston Roots, Inseparable Pals Roger Clemens and Andy Pettitte Want to Share the Fun of Pitching the Astros to a Title.” *Sports Illustrated* 100, no. 8 (February 23, 2004).

Mike Piazza

Born: September 4, 1968

Norristown, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Michael Joseph Piazza (full name)

Early Life

Michael “Mike” Joseph Piazza was born on September 4, 1968, to Veronica and Vince Piazza in Norristown, Pennsylvania. While playing baseball at Phoenixville High School, Mike set a school record for home runs. In 1986, his senior year, his batting average was .442. However, he received no offers from professional teams upon his graduation. In 1987, he attended the University of Miami, spending the season as a reserve first baseman and getting to bat only 9 times.

The next year he transferred to Miami-Dade North Community College, where he batted .364 but did not impress scouts. Los Angeles Dodgers manager Tommy Lasorda had been a boyhood friend of Mike’s father and persuaded the Dodgers to give Mike a tryout, claiming that he was a catcher, since the Dodgers already had a solid first baseman. Mike was selected by the Dodgers in the June, 1988, free-agent draft but not until the sixty-second round. That winter, Mike played baseball in the Dominican Republic and learned to catch, working hard at blocking wild pitches and conditioning himself.

The Road to Excellence

After two seasons progressing through the Dodgers’ minor-league system, Mike started the 1992 season with the Dodgers’ AA team in San Antonio but was called up to the majors later in the season. In the first game he started, he collected 3 hits, although he finished the season with only 69 at-bats and a .232 average.

The next season, Mike blossomed as a hitter, and his extra work paid off. He smashed 35 home runs and drove in 112 runs while batting .318 for the Dodgers.

He was the 1993 National League (NL) rookie of the year and was selected to the all-star game. In 1994, Mike was limited to only 107 games because of injuries, but he batted .319 with 24 home runs and 92 RBI and was chosen again to the NL all-star squad.

The Emerging Champion

By 1995, Mike was an established star in the National League, compiling a batting average of .346 that year—a career best. Mike started the year’s all-star game as catcher, and the starting pitcher was his teammate Hideo Nomo. In 1996, after slugging 36 home runs and collecting 105 RBI, Mike was second in the voting for NL most valuable player to Ken Caminiti. The next season, Mike once again hit a career high, with a .362 batting average, the high-



Mike Piazza catching in a 2001 game in Chicago. (Stephen Green/MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1992	21	69	16	3	0	1	5	7	.232	.319
1993	149	547	174	24	2	35	81	112	.318	.561
1994	107	405	129	18	0	24	64	92	.319	.541
1995	112	434	150	17	0	32	82	93	.346	.606
1996	148	547	184	16	0	36	87	105	.336	.563
1997	152	556	201	32	1	40	104	124	.362	.638
1998	151	561	184	38	1	32	88	111	.328	.570
1999	141	534	162	25	0	40	100	124	.303	.575
2000	136	482	156	26	0	38	90	113	.324	.614
2001	141	503	151	29	0	38	81	94	.300	.573
2002	135	478	134	23	2	33	69	98	.280	.544
2003	68	234	67	13	0	11	37	34	.286	.483
2004	129	455	121	21	0	20	47	54	.266	.444
2005	113	398	100	23	0	19	41	62	.251	.452
2006	126	399	113	19	1	22	39	68	.283	.501
2007	83	309	85	17	1	8	33	44	.275	.414
Totals	1,912	6,911	2,217	344	8	427	1,048	1,335	.308	.545

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

est average for a major-league catcher since 1932. The Dodgers made the playoffs in both 1995 and 1996 but could not advance to the World Series.

The 1998 season was the last in Mike's contract with the Dodgers, and when negotiations for a new contract broke down, Mike was traded to the Florida Marlins. Only one week later, the Marlins traded him to the New York Mets. The year was difficult for Mike, especially in New York, where the fans were critical of his performance. However, he won their allegiance by finishing the year strongly, amassing 32 home runs, 111 RBI, and a .328 average.

Continuing the Story

At the end of the 1998 season, the Mets rewarded Mike with a seven-year contract worth \$91 million, making Mike the highest paid player in the major leagues at that time. In the 1999 season, Mike fulfilled the expectations created by this contract, leading the Mets to the playoffs with 40 home runs and 124 RBI. However, Mike had suffered from his year behind the plate and was not up to par for the playoffs, hitting only .182. He was also criticized for his defense, since opposing runners stole 115 bases off him in 1999, while he threw out only 30. However, in 2000, Mike improved on both his regular-season and postseason performances. He hit .300 in the playoffs to lead the Mets into the World Series against the crosstown rival, New York Yankees.

While the Yankees won a third consecutive championship, Mike's 3 home runs and 6 RBI brought the Mets closer to ultimate victory than the team had been in fourteen years. During this period, Mike became increasingly visible on television, appearing in episodes of *Baywatch*, *Beverly Hills, 90210*, *Married with Children*, and *The Bold and Beautiful*. He also appeared in a *Celebrity Jeopardy* game in 1997, winning \$17,900 for charity. A fan of heavy metal music and a drummer, Mike played drums on stage with Anthrax and Motorhead.

Mike played for the New York Mets from 1998 to 2005. During the 2000 baseball season, he had an amazing streak of at least 1 RBI in fifteen consecutive games. This streak was the second longest of its kind in the history of baseball. In the 2004 season, Mike protected his aging knees by dividing his time between catching and playing first base. In 2005, he became a free agent and signed with the San Diego Padres. He helped the team capture the division title in 2006. After the 2006 season, he signed with the Oakland Athletics and became the team's

Honors and Awards

1993	National League rookie of the year
1993-2002	Silver Slugger Award
1993-2002, 2004-05	National League All-Star Team
1996	All-Star Game most valuable player

designated hitter for the 2007 season. In 2008, his career came to an end. Since he was not signed by any team, Mike decided to retire. As one of the greatest catchers to ever play baseball, he finished his career with a lifetime batting average of .308, 427 home runs, and 1,335 RBI.

In 2005, Mike married Alicia Rickter, a former *Playboy* Playmate. She gave birth to their first child, a girl, in 2007.

Summary

Though he was not chosen until late in the free-agent draft and despite having to switch from playing first base to catching, Mike Piazza established

himself as a star in the major leagues during the 1990's. His ability to consistently hit for high averages while posting power numbers made him a perennial all-star and one of the most recognized faces in the sports world.

Jeffry Jensen

Additional Sources

Friedman, Nick. *Mike Piazza*. New York: Chelsea House, 2007.

Noble, Marty. *Mike Piazza: Mike and the Mets*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Pellowski, Michael J. *Super Sports Star Mike Piazza*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2004.

Jorge Posada

Born: August 17, 1971

Santurce, Puerto Rico

Also known as: Jorge Rafael Posada Villeta (full name)

Early Life

Jorge Posada was born into a baseball family on the island of Puerto Rico. His father, Jorge, Sr., and his uncle, Leo, were baseball stars in Puerto Rico and had careers in the sport. Jorge's father was as a scout, and his uncle was a minor-league batting instructor. Jorge, a switch-hitting infielder during his school days, was a baseball star at Colegio Alejandro High School and, after high school graduation, at Calhoun Community College in Alabama, where he earned an associate's degree.

The Road to Excellence

The New York Yankees selected Jorge in the twenty-fourth round of the 1990 baseball draft, and he moved through the Yankees' minor-league system as a catcher. His progress toward the major leagues was hampered by a broken ankle suffered during a play at home plate in July, 1994. Jorge recovered during the off-season and began the 1995 season in the minors, but he was called up to the Yankees in

September, 1995, when the minor-league season ended. That year, he played in only one late-season game for the Yankees, but he was included on the team's postseason roster as the third-string catcher. He appeared in one game during the divisional series, which the Yankees lost to the Seattle Mariners in five games.

Despite his appearance on the 1995 postseason roster, Jorge returned to the minor leagues in 1996 because the Yankees had two competent catchers, Joe Girardi and Jim Leyritz. Twice during the 1996 season, Jorge was called up to the Yankees only to be sent down to the minors again. He batted fourteen times in major-league games and recorded his first hit. Before the 1997 season, the Yankees traded Leyritz, the second-string catcher, and Jorge made the team, serving as Girardi's backup. Jorge played in sixty games, batted .250, and hit 6 home runs. Girardi became Jorge's tutor, working daily with Jorge on his defensive skills, and the two players became close friends.

The Emerging Champion

In 1998, Jorge emerged as the Yankees' starting catcher, and the team won three straight World Series. The team featured several key players who

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1995	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000	.000
1996	8	14	1	0	0	0	1	0	.071	.071
1997	60	188	29	12	0	6	29	25	.250	.410
1998	111	358	56	23	0	17	56	63	.268	.475
1999	112	379	50	19	2	12	50	57	.245	.401
2000	151	505	92	35	1	28	92	86	.287	.527
2001	138	484	59	28	1	22	59	95	.277	.475
2002	143	511	79	40	1	20	79	99	.268	.468
2003	142	481	83	24	0	30	83	101	.281	.518
2004	137	449	72	31	0	21	72	81	.272	.481
2005	142	474	67	23	0	19	67	71	.262	.430
2006	143	465	65	27	2	23	65	93	.277	.492
2007	144	506	91	42	1	20	91	90	.338	.543
2008	51	168	45	13	1	3	18	22	.268	.411
Totals	1,483	4,982	1,379	317	9	221	762	883	.277	.477

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

had come through the Yankees' minor-league system with Jorge, including shortstop Derek Jeter and pitchers Andy Pettitte and Mariano Rivera. Jorge developed into a baseball rarity: a solid defensive catcher who could hit with power and drive in runs. After hitting 17 home runs in 1998 and 12 in 1999, Jorge hit 20 or more homers in seven of the next eight seasons. As of 2008, the year that he did not reach 20 homers, he hit 19. The only Yankees catcher who hit more career home runs than Jorge was hall-of-famer Yogi Berra.

Two of Jorge's postseason efforts stood out. In the third game of the 2001 American League Divisional Series against the Oakland Athletics, with the Yankees facing elimination, Jorge hit a fifth-inning homer to give his team a 1-0 lead. In the seventh inning of that tight game, Oakland threatened to score when a two-out double chased a base runner from first base toward home. Shortstop Jeter grabbed an errant cutoff throw from right field and made a backhanded flip to Jorge, covering the plate. Jorge grabbed the ball and, in one motion, slapped a tag on the leg of Jeremy Giambi, the Oakland base runner, just before his foot hit home plate. The putout ended the Oakland rally. The Yankees won the game 1-0 and later that October, advanced to the World Series. In 2003, in the seventh game of the American League Championship Series against the Boston Red Sox, Jorge hit a game-tying eighth-inning double off Boston pitching ace Pedro Martinez. The hit highlighted a three-run Yankees rally that sent the game into extra innings. The Yankees won the game in the eleventh inning and advanced to the World Series.

Continuing the Story

Jorge became one of the best catchers in the American League and played in five all-star games. A solid .270 hitter through most of his career, Jorge recorded a career-high batting average of .338 in 2007. In 2003, he had career-high marks in home runs, 30, and RBI, 101.

Honors and Awards

- 2000 Thurman Munson Award
- 2000-03, 2007 Silver Slugger Award
- American League All-Star Team
- 2001 Baseball Writers' Association of America, New York Milton Richman "You Gotta' Have Heart" Award
- 2006 Kids in Distressed Situations' mentor of the year
- Puerto Rican Family Foundation Excellence Award
- 2007 Bart Giamatti Award

Off the field, Jorge was one of baseball's best citizens. He won several awards for his community service work: the 2007 Bart Giamatti Award, named for a late baseball commissioner who emphasized community service, and the 2000 Thurman Munson Award, named for another Yankees catcher devoted to work in the community. Jorge and his wife, Laura, have a son, Jorge, Jr., who suffers from craniosynostosis, a malady affecting the formation of the skull, and the Posadas were active in raising funds to help families pay the medical expenses for children who suffer from that condition.

Summary

Jorge Posada will be remembered as a key member of a great New York Yankees team that won three straight World Series from 1998 through 2000. In 2006, he was elected to the Alabama Community College Athletic Hall of Fame.

James Tackach

Additional Sources

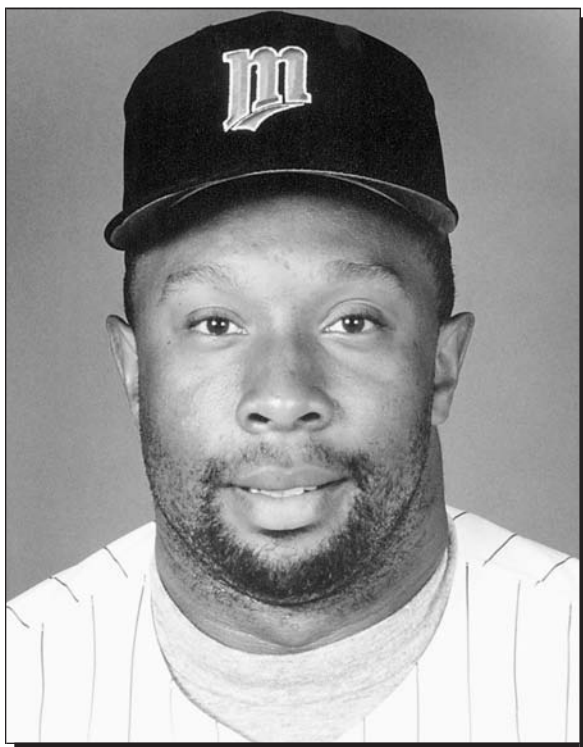
- Blatt, Howard. *This Championship Season: The Incredible Story of the 1998 New York Yankees*. New York: Pocket Books, 1998.
- Olney, Buster. *The Last Night of the Yankee Dynasty*. New York: Ecco, 2004.
- Sherman, Joel. *Birth of a Dynasty: Behind the Pin-stripes with the 1996 Yankees*. Emmaus, Pa.: Rodale, 2006.

Kirby Puckett

Born: March 14, 1960
Chicago, Illinois
Died: March 6, 2006
Phoenix, Arizona

Early Life

Kirby Puckett was born March 14, 1960, in a poor, South Side Chicago, Illinois, neighborhood, the youngest of nine children. Although all the families in the neighborhood were poor, the Pucketts were a little better off than most. Kirby's father, William, worked for the post office and had a second job at night. William had been a semiprofessional baseball player many years earlier and, despite his struggle to support his family, did his best to give Kirby baseballs and gloves when he needed them. Kirby spent most of his time playing baseball. He played from morning to night in the street. Then, when he was home, he batted balled-up socks and



Kirby Puckett, who played center field for the Minnesota Twins from 1984 to 1995. (Courtesy of Minnesota Twins)

wads of aluminum foil around his house with an old broomstick. Kirby did not play baseball on grass until he was twelve.

The Road to Excellence

When Kirby was twelve, his family moved across town to a better neighborhood, and Kirby attended Calumet High School, where he played baseball. In high school, Kirby was skinny and short. He was a good ballplayer, but, by the time he graduated, he had received only a few small scholarship offers.

Kirby took a job on the assembly line at the Ford Motor Company, earning five hundred dollars a month. Soon, however, he was laid off, and he took another job at the Census Bureau. Kirby played baseball at night on a semiprofessional team called the Chicago Pirates.

Around this time, Kirby went to a tryout camp for the Kansas City Royals. There he was spotted by a scout for Bradley University and he was eventually offered a scholarship. Kirby set off for Bradley, in Peoria, Illinois, almost 200 miles from Chicago. He had been there for three weeks when his father died. Kirby told his mother he wanted to quit school and come home, but she convinced him to stay. He performed well on the field that year but struggled with grades. The following year he transferred to Triton College, in River Grove, Illinois, closer to home.

One evening in 1981, a Minnesota Twins scout went to a college baseball game to watch his son play. His son's team happened to be playing Kirby's Triton College team. Kirby, conspicuous because of his shaved head, hit a home run and a double, scored two runs, and threw out a runner at home plate. Most of all, the scout noticed Kirby's enthusiasm and energy on a hot, miserable night. Kirby became the Twins' first pick in the 1982 draft, although he held out to finish one more year at Triton.

The Emerging Champion

By this time Kirby had grown, if not taller, at least wider. He was 5 feet 8 inches but weighed more than 200 pounds. The Twins sent Kirby to play on

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1984	128	557	165	12	5	0	63	31	.296	.336
1985	161	691	199	29	13	4	80	74	.288	.385
1986	161	680	223	37	6	31	119	96	.328	.537
1987	157	624	207	32	5	28	96	99	.332	.534
1988	158	657	234	42	5	24	109	121	.356	.545
1989	159	635	215	45	4	9	75	85	.339	.465
1990	146	551	164	40	3	12	82	80	.298	.446
1991	152	611	195	29	6	15	92	89	.319	.460
1992	160	639	210	38	4	19	104	110	.329	.490
1993	156	622	184	39	3	22	89	89	.296	.474
1994	108	439	139	32	3	20	79	112	.317	.540
1995	137	538	169	39	0	23	83	99	.314	.515
Totals	1,783	7,244	2,304	414	57	207	1,071	1,085	.318	.477

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

its minor-league farm team in Elizabethton, Tennessee. He spent two full seasons as a standout in the minor leagues. He began his third professional season with a Twins farm team in Toledo, Ohio, but early in that season, Kirby achieved his lifelong dream and was called up to the major leagues.

Kirby was in Maine with the Toledo team when the Twins called his manager. The Twins wanted Kirby in the big leagues. Kirby flew to California, where the Twins were playing, with ten dollars, leaving all his clothes behind in Toledo. When Kirby reached the airport in California, no one was there to meet him. He flagged a taxi and told the driver to go to Anaheim Stadium. The drive cost sixty dollars, and he had to run inside and find someone with the Twins to pay for it. He arrived too late to play that day.

The next day, May 8, 1984, Kirby became one of only a handful of players in history to get four hits in his first big-league game. He batted .400 through his first eleven games with the Twins and hit in twenty of his first twenty-four games, including a thirteen-game hitting streak. At the end of his first season, he had batted .296 and led the American League (AL) in outfield assists, throwing out sixteen runners during the season.

Continuing the Story

Kirby's batting only got better. Although he hit well his first two seasons, he had no home runs in 1984 and only four in 1985. Then, in 1986, he smacked 31 homers and batted .328. He

worked throughout the preseason to develop more power, staying after practice with his batting coach every day.

The next year, his average rose to .332 and he became known for jumping high above the wall in center field to catch would-be home runs. In 1987, he grabbed eight balls that way. Amazingly, Kirby walked only thirty-two times in 624 at-bats in 1987. Kirby was aggressive; he swung at any pitch he could reach and made line-drive base hits on pitches thrown over his head.

In 1987, Kirby helped the Twins to a World Series victory. In 1989, he won the AL batting title by hitting .339. Following the 1989 season, Kirby became the first Major League Baseball player to earn

Major League Records

Most doubles, game, 4 (1989; record shared)
 Most hits, first game, 4 (1984; record shared)
 Most seasons, 400 outfield putouts, 5 (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1986-89 *Sporting News* American League All-Star Team
Sporting News American League Silver Slugger Team
 American League Gold Glove Award
Sporting News American League All-Star Fielding Team
 1986-91 American League All-Star Team
 1991 American League Championship Series most valuable player
 1992, 1994 Silver Slugger Award
 1993 All-Star Game most valuable player
 1996 Roberto Clemente Award
 1997 Uniform number 34 retired by Minnesota Twins
 2001 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

three million dollars a year, although shortly thereafter Rickey Henderson of the Oakland Athletics also signed a contract for that amount.

In the 1991 American League Championship Series (ALCS), baseball's first three-million-dollar man produced a torrent of hits, including one double, 2 home runs, and five RBI in fourteen at-bats, as the Twins defeated the Toronto Blue Jays to capture the pennant. For his stellar, "clutch" performance, Kirby received the ALCS most valuable player award. The best, however, was yet to come.

The Twins met the Atlanta Braves, the National League champions, in an emotional World Series that lasted the full seven games. Kirby was unstoppable in game six, a 4-3 victory for Minnesota. In the first inning, he smashed a triple that drove in one run, then scored the second run on a single by teammate Shane Mack. Kirby, a four-time AL Gold Glove winner, also made a spectacular catch near the top of the center-field wall in the third inning, robbing Atlanta of a crucial run. Kirby's sacrifice fly in the fifth inning drove in the third run. Finally, his climactic eleventh-inning home run into the left-field seats broke a 3-3 deadlock, ending the game. The following night, at the Metrodome, Minnesota clinched its second World Series Championship in five years by winning game seven, a 1-0 shutout by Twins pitcher Jack Morris, the series most valuable player.

Over the next four seasons, Kirby continued to excel at the plate, earning 210 hits and finishing the season with a .329 batting average in 1992. Prior to the 1996 season, however, Kirby experienced blurred vision in his right eye that was later diagnosed as an early form of glaucoma. He underwent laser surgery twice to correct the problem,

but he eventually lost sight completely in his right eye and was forced to retire. Kirby remained involved with baseball as a radio announcer and as executive vice president for the Minnesota Twins in 2000, as well as an outspoken advocate of glaucoma research. In 2001, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. On March 5, 2006, he suffered a stroke; he died the following day.

Summary

Fans in Minnesota loved Kirby Puckett for his attitude. His determination and love of baseball made him successful. Despite his multimillion-dollar salary, he was not extravagant. He offered to buy his mother a house, but she refused, and he helped out a poor youth who worked at the Twins' spring training camp in Florida. Kirby was one of the best baseball players of his era and helped lead his team to two World Series Championships.

Robert Passaro

Additional Sources

- Carlson, Chuck. *Puck! Kirby Puckett: Baseball's Last Warrior*. Lenexa, Kans.: Addax, 1998.
- Hoffbeck, Steven R. *Swinging for the Fences: Black Baseball in Minnesota*. St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society Press, 2005.
- Puckett, Kirby. *I Love This Game!* New York: HarperCollins, 1993.
- Puckett, Kirby, Greg Brown, and Tim Houle. *Be the Best You Can Be*. Minneapolis: Waldman House Press, 1993.
- Urdahl, Dean. *Touching Bases with Our Memories: The Players Who Made the Minnesota Twins, 1961 to 2001*. St. Cloud, Minn.: North Star Press of St. Cloud, 2001.

Albert Pujols

Born: January 16, 1980

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic

Also known as: José Alberto Pujols Alcántara (full name); Prince Albert; Sir Albert; Phat Albert; the Machine; El Hombre

Early Life

José Alberto Pujols Alcántara was born in the Dominican Republic, into a baseball-loving family. As the youngest of America and Bienvenido Pujols's twelve children, Albert wanted to be a baseball player like his father, who was a pitcher in the Dominican minor leagues. When Albert was still a young child, his parents divorced; Albert never saw his mother again. He lived with his grandmother and played baseball to escape from his family problems. Since his grandmother was poor, Albert had to make baseball equipment by using available items: limes for balls, sticks for bats, and cardboard milk boxes for gloves. When Albert was sixteen years old, he, his father, and his grandmother moved to Independence, Missouri, where he began playing organized baseball.

The Road to Excellence

Albert attended Fort Osage High School in Independence and was able to speak only Spanish at first. He was determined to learn English, play baseball for the high school, and become a prominent member of the school's student body. He shortened his name to Albert to help with his transition to American life. In addition to becoming a respected student, Albert became Fort Osage's star short-stop. In his first season at Fort Osage, Albert batted better than .500 and hit 11 home runs—including one that traveled more than 450 feet—while leading his team to the 1997 Missouri state championship.

After graduating from Fort Osage in 1998, Albert attended and played baseball for Maple Woods Community Col-

lege in Kansas City, Missouri. In his first college game, Albert hit a grand slam and executed an unassisted triple play. Albert's offense reputation was enhanced by the fact that he used a wooden, not aluminum, bat, unusual for a high school player. Major League Baseball (MLB) scouts began to take notice of Albert. However, because of Albert's lack of speed, his defense was suspect. Albert's offensive dominance impressed the St. Louis Cardinals enough to select him in the thirteenth round of the 1999 MLB draft. The Cardinals then signed Albert to a minor-league contract for \$65,000.

The Emerging Champion

Before Albert began playing for the Class-A Peoria, Illinois, Chiefs, he married Deidre and adopted her baby daughter Isabella. His adopted daughter had Down syndrome. Albert played third base for the Chiefs but made only \$252; he also worked as a



Albert Pujols doubling in a game against the Milwaukee Brewers. (Tim Parker/Reuters/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
2001	161	590	194	47	4	37	112	130	.329	.610
2002	157	590	185	40	2	34	118	127	.314	.561
2003	157	591	212	51	1	43	137	124	.359	.667
2004	154	592	196	51	2	46	133	123	.331	.657
2005	161	591	195	38	2	41	129	117	.330	.609
2006	143	535	177	33	1	49	119	137	.331	.671
2007	158	565	185	38	1	32	99	103	.327	.568
2008	148	524	187	44	0	37	100	116	.357	.653
Totals	1,239	4,578	1,531	342	13	319	947	977	.334	.624

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

waiter to help his family pay the bills. In his first season in Peoria, Albert hit .314, with 19 home runs and 96 RBI. In addition to his offensive success, his desire to learn the intricacies of baseball gained him respect within the Cardinals' organization.

Albert quickly rose through the Cardinals' farm system, and the team invited him to spring training in 2001. He impressed the Cardinals' coaching staff and became the Opening Day starter in left field, replacing the injured Bobby Bonilla. On the 2001 Opening Day, Albert hit a home run, becoming the first rookie to do so on Opening Day since 1954. The home run also made Albert an instant fan favorite. During his 2001 rookie season, he led

the Cardinals in batting average, hits, home runs, doubles, RBI, and runs scored, while becoming the National League (NL) rookie of the year. He played many defensive positions that season and told *The Sporting News* that he did not care where he played as long as he played. In the 2001 playoffs, Albert did not fare well; he had only two hits in a first-round loss to the Arizona Diamondbacks, the eventual World Series champions.

Continuing the Story

In 2002, Albert's offensive production continued. He became the Cardinals' greatest offensive weapon. He was the first person in MLB history to have a batting average better than .300, hit 30 home runs, score more than 100 runs, and drive in 100 runs. In 2003, Albert's offense earned him the *Sporting News* player of the year award. This prompted the St. Louis Cardinals to sign Albert to a seven-year contract worth \$100 million.

In 2004, Albert replaced Mark McGwire as first baseman. He did not let the position change or his contract affect his play, though. He batted .331 with 46 home runs and helped the Cardinals to the World Series, where the team lost to the Boston Red Sox. In 2005, he batted .330, hit 41 home runs, batted in 117 runs, and earned the 2005 NL most valuable player (MVP). Also on May 5, 2005, Albert and Dee-Dee created the Pujols Family Foundation to help families of children with Down syndrome. Albert led the Cardinals to the National League Championship Series, where the team lost to the Houston Astros.

In 2006, Albert was awarded for his improved defense, winning his first Gold Glove Award. Then, he led the Cardinals to the World Series. The team

Major League Records

First player to start career with eight consecutive seasons with at least a .300 batting average, 30 home runs, and 100 RBI

Most home runs in April (14, in 2006) (record shared with Alex Rodriguez)

Honors and Awards

- 2001, 2003-04 Silver Slugger Award
- 2001, 2003-07 National League All-Star Team
 - 2001 National League rookie of the year
 - 2003 National League batting champion
 - Hank Aaron Award
 - Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 2004 National League Championship Series most valuable player
- 2005 Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team
- 2005, 2008 National League most valuable player
- 2006 Gold Glove Award

defeated the Detroit Tigers in five games. After winning the World Series, Albert decided to become a U.S. citizen and scored a perfect score on the written portion of the citizenship test on February 7, 2007. In 2008, though the Cardinals did not make the playoffs, Albert won his second MVP award.

Summary

Early in his career, Albert Pujols was equatable to the greatest players in baseball history. From his humble roots in the Dominican Republic, he became one of the best players of his generation. Fur-

thermore, he was a role model to St. Louis and the baseball community at large.

Paul C. Alexander II

Additional Sources

Horn, Geoffrey M. *Albert Pujols*. Milwaukee, Wis.: Gareth Stevens, 2006.

Mattern, Joanne. *Albert Pujols*. Hockessin, Del.: Mitchell Lane, 2008.

Rains, Rob. *Albert the Great: The Albert Pujols Story*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.

Savage, Jeff. *Albert Pujols*. Minneapolis: Lerner Publications, 2007.

Tim Raines

Born: September 16, 1959
Sanford, Florida

Also known as: Timothy Raines (full name);
the Rock

Early Life

Timothy Raines was born on September 16, 1959, in Sanford, Florida, into a middle-class family of athletes. His father, Ned, a construction worker, played semiprofessional baseball for the Sanford Giants until the age of thirty-four. He instilled a competitive spirit in his sons, encouraging them to participate in athletics in school. His sons were so close in age that they all played sports together. Tim and his brother Ned played on the same football team and were both most valuable players on the Seminole High School baseball team one year. Eventually, two of Tim's four brothers played in the minor leagues.

Ironically, Tim was not considered to be the best athlete in the family. He thought that his brother Levi was much better, and he credited him with setting the standards that he and his siblings followed all of their lives. Tim's father predicted Ned would make the majors long before Tim because he could hit the ball farther and could field well. Nevertheless, Tim refused to be intimidated by the extraordinary amount of talent in his own family, instead using the accomplishments of his brothers as a source of inspiration.

The Road to Excellence

While he was in school, Tim developed a skill that was his ticket into the major leagues. He demonstrated his speed at the age of fifteen as the first of his brothers to outrun his father. In high school, Tim ran in track meets on days when there were no baseball games. An outstanding hurdler, he also long-jumped 23 feet 2 inches.

Although Tim excelled as a baseball player in high school, he might have pursued a football career after graduation. However, in Tim's senior year, the Seminole football team had to forfeit all of its games because one of the players had been declared ineligible. Tim was so

discouraged because his team did not advance to the state championship playoffs that he decided to concentrate on baseball. Thus, after he graduated in 1977, the switch-hitting Tim signed with the Montreal Expos as a fifth-round draft pick. After playing in the majors briefly in 1978 and 1979, he was called up permanently in 1980. In 1979, he also married his high school sweetheart, Virginia Hilton, who gave birth to two children: Tim, Jr., called "Little Rock," and André, known as "Little Hawk."

In his first year playing professional major-league ball, the 5-foot 8-inch, 178-pound Tim—called "The Rock" for his solid physique—took full advantage of his natural running ability. A dangerous leadoff hitter with power and speed, he discovered that stealing bases could be as exciting as hitting home runs. As a result, he became the first player since the Chicago White Sox's Luis Aparicio to lead his league in stolen bases in each of his first three seasons. During the strike-shortened 1981 season, Tim set a major-league record for a rookie by stealing 71 bases. He finished second to Dodgers pitcher Fernando Valenzuela in rookie of the year balloting.



Tim Raines, who set numerous records during his major league career. (Courtesy of Montreal Expos)

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1981-87 National League All-Star Team
- 1987 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 2004 Uniform number 30 retired by Montreal Expos

The Emerging Champion

After Tim's promising beginning, his performance tapered off considerably. In the 1982 season, his batting average dropped from .304 to .277. Furthermore, he was missing practices and hesitating when he should have run or thrown the ball. When headaches and nausea prevented Tim from playing a game with the New York Mets on June 29, he was ordered to see the team physician, who found that Tim had been using cocaine. He had spent approximately \$40,000 on the drug that year. At the end of the season, Tim spent a month in the Care Unit Hospital in Orange, California. Because of the support that his wife and his parents gave him in the hospital, Tim was able to overcome his addiction. He realized how important his wife and career were.

In 1983, Tim wanted to make his fans and teammates forget about his setback during the previous year. He improved his batting average to .298, scored a league-leading 133 runs, and became only the fifth player in history to steal more than 70 bases and drive in more than 70 runs in a year. He also led National League outfielders with 21 assists.

Tim's great success in stealing bases pointed to another quality of his that was just as important as raw speed. Putting up with the physical toll of sliding and diving requires tremendous physical strength. Through the years, Tim learned to cope with the constant battering and strain. Amazingly, he did not suffer his first base-stealing injury until 1986. On July 11, he was briefly sidelined after jamming and bruising his knee. Once again, though, Tim demonstrated his ability to recover from adversity. Not only did he finish the year, but also he topped the National League with a .334 batting average and was named the Expos' player of the year.

The 1980's were the peak of Tim's career: He made the all-star team seven times, five times as a starter; won the Silver Slugger Award as a left fielder in 1986; batted better than .300 four times;

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1979	6	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	—	—
1980	15	20	1	0	0	0	5	0	.050	.050
1981	88	313	95	13	7	5	61	37	.304	.438
1982	156	647	179	32	8	4	90	43	.277	.369
1983	156	615	183	32	8	11	133	71	.298	.429
1984	160	622	192	38	9	8	106	60	.309	.437
1985	150	575	184	30	13	11	115	41	.320	.475
1986	151	580	194	35	10	9	91	62	.334	.476
1987	139	530	175	34	8	18	123	68	.330	.526
1988	109	429	116	19	7	12	66	48	.270	.431
1989	145	517	148	29	6	9	76	60	.286	.418
1990	130	457	131	11	5	9	65	62	.287	.392
1991	155	609	163	20	6	5	102	50	.268	.345
1992	144	551	162	22	9	7	102	54	.294	.405
1993	115	415	127	16	4	16	75	54	.306	.480
1994	101	384	102	15	5	10	80	52	.266	.409
1995	133	502	143	25	4	12	81	67	.285	.422
1996	59	201	57	10	0	9	45	33	.284	.468
1997	74	271	87	20	2	4	56	38	.321	.454
1998	109	321	93	13	1	5	53	47	.290	.383
1999	58	135	29	5	0	4	20	17	.215	.341
2001	51	89	27	8	1	1	14	11	.303	.449
2002	98	89	17	3	0	1	9	7	.191	.258
Totals	2,502	8,872	2,605	430	113	170	1,571	980	.294	.425

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

and was among the top ten in the league in on-base percentage. He also led the league in stolen bases from 1981 to 1984, swiping a career high of 90 bases in 1983.

Continuing the Story

Tim's career was interrupted in 1987. He opted for free agency, but he received no offers. When Tim re-signed with Montreal, he had missed spring training and one entire month of play. Despite his long layoff, he still managed to hit a remarkable .330 and led the National League in runs scored. He also won the most valuable player award at the 1987 all-star game in Oakland, California.

Entering the 1988 season, Tim had the best base-stealing average in history for players with 300 or more steals. He had 552 steals out of 635 attempts, an 87 percent success rate.

Toward the end of the decade, Tim continued to do his best, but he had to face another opponent on the field: age. In 1989, he was Montreal's fourth-leading run producer, with 60 RBI. He still was not ready to admit that his hitting had declined. He walked 93 times and stole 41 bases. The number of steals, however, had clearly declined from his early years in professional baseball. He joined the Chicago White Sox in 1990.

Tim spent five seasons with the White Sox. In the 1993 American League Championship Series against Toronto, Tim hit .444 with 12 hits and 1 stolen base in a losing effort. In 1996, he joined the Yankees but played only fifty-nine games during that championship season. In 1998, Tim won his second World Series ring with the Yankees.

After three seasons with the Yankees, Tim signed with the Oakland Athletics in 1999. He played fifty-eight games and batted only .215 with 4 stolen bases. A biopsy revealed that Tim had lupus, and he spent the remainder of the year undergoing treatment. He attempted to play baseball at the 2000 Olympic Summer Games in Sydney, Australia, but did not make the team.

In early 2000, Tim signed with the Yankees again but was released before the season began. He returned to baseball in 2001 and played respectably, hitting .303 with Montreal and .273 for Baltimore, in a role primarily confined to pinch-hitting and pinch-running. During his brief stint with the Orioles, Tim played in a late-season game with his son Tim Raines, Jr., becoming only the second father

and son, after the Ken Griffey's, to play together on a major-league team.

In 2002, Tim signed with the Florida Marlins, where he batted a mere .191 as a utility player. After twenty-three seasons, at the age of forty-three, Tim retired following the 2002 season. He ranked high in the record books for career hits among switch-hitters, runs, walks, plate appearances, total bases, and extra-base hits. In honor of his accomplishments with the team, the Expos retired Tim's uniform number 30 in 2004.

After his retirement, Tim coached in the Montreal minor-league system and for the Chicago White Sox from 2004 to 2006. He later returned briefly to coaching in the minor leagues. Remarried in 2007 to Canadian Shannon Watson, he settled near Phoenix, Arizona.

Summary

Tim Raines, the first player to steal 70 bases five times, ended his career with 808 stolen bases and will be remembered primarily for his speed and agility. His base-stealing achievements tend to overshadow the fact that he was a powerful hitter throughout his career. Furthermore, he was respected for his endurance and determination. The honesty and grit he showed in 1982 when dealing with his cocaine addiction inspired both fans and players. Even as he played into his forties, he continued to demonstrate the same energy and desire that had made him a standout as a rookie. Thus, his nickname "Rock" was as much a tribute as it was a description.

Alan Brown, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Barra, Allen. *Clearing the Bases: The Greatest Baseball Debates of the Last Century*. New York: T. Dunne Books/St. Martin's Griffin, 2003.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- Kurkjian, Tim. *Is This a Great Game, or What? From A-Rod's Heart to Zim's Head—My Twenty-five Years in Baseball*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2007.
- Stark, Jayson. *The Stark Truth: The Most Overrated and Underrated Players in Baseball History*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Tango, Tom M., Mitchel Lichtman, and Andrew Dolphin. *The Book: Playing Percentages in Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, 2007.

Manny Ramirez

Born: May 30, 1972

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Manuel Aristides Ramírez

Onelcida (full name); Manny Being Manny;

Man-Ram

Early Life

Manny Ramirez was born in Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic, on May 30, 1972. His father, Aristides, was a factory worker, while his mother, Onelcida, worked as a seamstress. Manny attended school in the afternoon and played baseball every morning and evening. In 1985, his family moved to Washington Heights in Upper Manhattan in New York City. Manny attended George Washington High School, where he played varsity baseball. His high school coach, Steve Mandl, considered him a dangerous hitter because he hit the ball so hard. From 1988 to 1990, Manny led George Washington to three straight Manhattan Division Championships, and he received all-city honors from 1989 to 1991. In 1991, he topped New York City high

school players with a .630 batting average and 21 home runs and was named New York City high school player of the year.

The Road to Excellence

The Cleveland Indians selected the 6-foot, 205-pound, right-handed Manny in the first round—the thirteenth overall pick of the June, 1991, draft. He performed well at Bristol, Tennessee, in the Class-A Appalachian League in 1991; at Kinston, North Carolina, in the Class-A Carolina League in 1992; at Canton/Akron, Ohio, of the AA Eastern League; and at Charlotte, North Carolina, of the AAA International League in 1993. In September, 1993, he debuted in the major leagues with Cleveland.

From 1995 through 1999, while playing in the outfield, Manny helped power Cleveland to five consecutive American League Central crowns. In 1995, he batted .308 with 31 home runs and 107 RBI during the regular season and .286 with 2 solo home runs against the Seattle Mariners in the American League Championship Series (ALCS). Manny homered once and had 2 RBI in the World Series loss to the Atlanta Braves.

In 1996, Manny hit .309 with 33 home runs, 112 RBI, and a career-high 45 doubles. In 1997, he had a .328 batting average and homered twice in the ALCS against the Baltimore Orioles. Although he struggled against the victorious Florida Marlins in the World Series, he still hit 2 home runs and had 6 RBI.

In 1996, Manny hit .309 with 33 home runs, 112 RBI, and a career-high 45 doubles. In 1997, he had a .328 batting average and homered twice in the ALCS against the Baltimore Orioles. Although he struggled against the victorious Florida Marlins in the World Series, he still hit 2 home runs and had 6 RBI.

The Emerging Champion

Manny's peak offensive production with Cleveland started in 1998 and extended through 2000. In 1998, Manny belted 45 home runs, had 145 RBI, and tied major-league records that September for clouting the most



Manny Ramirez celebrating after hitting a home run in a 2008 game. (Brian Snyder/Reuters/Landov)

consecutive home runs, 4, the most home runs in two straight games, 5, and the most home runs in three consecutive games, 6. He excelled against the Boston Red Sox in the American League Division Series (ALDS) and the New York Yankees in the ALCS.

In 1999, Manny paced the American League with a .663 slugging percentage and a career-high 165 RBI, breaking Hal Trosky's franchise RBI record. He also batted .333 with 44 home runs. His best major-league season came in an injury-riddled 2000 campaign, when he led the American League with a .677 slugging percentage and batted a career-high .351 with 38 home runs and 122 RBI, playing in only 118 games.

In December, 2000, the Boston Red Sox signed Manny to a \$160 million, eight-year contract. From 2001 through 2006, Manny helped Boston finish second behind the New York Yankees in the AL Eastern Division. In 2007, the Red Sox won the division. Manny drove in a team-record 31 runs in April, 2001, and finished the season with a .306 batting average, 41 home runs, and 125 RBI. Although sidelined more than a month in 2002 with a broken finger, he led the American League with a .349 batting average.

Manny lifted the Red Sox to the playoffs in 2003, heading the American League with a .427 on-base percentage. He ranked second with a .325 batting average. He belted 37 home runs, compiled 104

Honors and Awards

1995, 1998-2007	American League All-Star Team
1995, 1999, 2000-06	Silver Slugger Award
1999, 2004	Hank Aaron Award
2002	American League batting champion
2004	World Series most valuable player
2005	Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team

RBI, and had a .587 slugging percentage. Besides hitting .310, he homered twice and had 4 RBI in the ALCS loss to the New York Yankees.

Continuing the Story

Boston fared even better in 2004, as Manny led the American League with 43 home runs and a .613 slugging percentage and batted .308 with 130 RBI. In the ALDS against the Anaheim (later Los Angeles) Angels, Manny hit .385 with 7 RBI. He batted .300 in the dramatic ALCS against the New York Yankees. The Red Sox became the first team in professional sports to overcome a 3-0 postseason deficit in games and won a World Series title for the first time in eighty-six years. Manny was selected World Series most valuable player, batting .412 with 1 home run and 4 RBI in the sweep over the St. Louis Cardinals.

In 2005, Manny hit a career-best 45 home runs and had 144 RBI. He homered twice in the ALDS

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1993	22	53	9	1	0	2	5	5	.170	.302
1994	91	290	78	22	0	17	51	60	.269	.521
1995	137	484	149	26	1	31	85	107	.308	.558
1996	152	550	170	45	3	33	94	112	.309	.582
1997	150	561	184	40	0	26	99	88	.328	.538
1998	150	571	168	35	2	45	108	145	.294	.599
1999	147	522	174	34	3	44	131	165	.333	.663
2000	118	439	154	34	2	38	92	122	.351	.697
2001	142	529	162	33	2	41	93	125	.306	.609
2002	120	436	152	31	0	33	84	107	.349	.647
2003	154	569	185	36	1	37	117	104	.325	.587
2004	152	568	175	44	0	43	108	130	.308	.613
2005	152	554	162	30	1	45	112	144	.292	.594
2006	130	449	144	27	1	35	79	102	.321	.619
2007	133	483	143	33	1	20	84	88	.296	.493
2008	153	552	183	36	1	37	102	121	.332	.601
Totals	2,103	7,610	2,392	507	18	527	1,444	1,725	.314	.593

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

loss to the Chicago White Sox. The following season, he led the American League with a .439 on-base percentage and produced 35 home runs and 102 RBI in only 130 games. However, the Red Sox missed the playoffs.

Although Manny was sidelined the last month of the 2007 season, Boston won its first AL East Division crown since 1995. Manny batted .375, hit two home runs, and had a .615 on-base percentage and a 1.125 slugging percentage in the ALDS sweep of the Los Angeles Angels. He hit .409 with 2 home runs and 10 RBI as Boston overcame a 3-1 deficit to defeat the Cleveland Indians in the ALCS. Manny set a major-league record with his twenty-fourth career playoff home run. Boston swept the World Series against the Colorado Rockies.

In 2008, unsatisfied with his contract situation in Boston, Manny demanded a trade. The Red Sox granted his wish and sent him to the Los Angeles Dodgers. He was embraced by the fans and media immediately. In fifty-three games with the team, he hit .396 with 17 home runs and 53 RBI. He helped the Dodgers turn a mediocre season into an improbable run in the playoffs. In early 2009, he signed with the Dodgers for two more seasons.

Summary

In his first sixteen major-league seasons, Manny Ramirez hit .314 with 2,392 hits, 527 home runs,

1,725 RBI, a .411 on-base percentage, and .593 slugging average in 2,103 games. He appeared in the postseason ten times, including four World Series. His postseason numbers included a .286 batting average, 28 home runs, and 74 RBI. Manny made the AL all-star team twelve times and *The Sporting News* AL Silver Slugger team nine times. On two occasions, he homered three times in a game, and he was second to Lou Gehrig in career grand slams. An extraordinary hitter, Manny possessed exceptional bat speed and considerable power.

David L. Porter

Additional Sources

- Antonen, Mel. "Right in the Swing of Things." *USA Today*, May 18, 2001, p. C1.
- Boston Herald. *Boston Red Sox: 2007 World Series Champions*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Boston Red Sox 2007 Media Guide*. Boston: Boston Red Sox, 2007.
- Pierce, Charles P. "Hitting Pretty: The Sweet Swinging Days of Manny Ramirez." *Sports Illustrated* 101, no. 1 (July 5, 2004).
- Schaugnessy, Dan. *Reversing the Curse: Inside the 2004 Boston Red Sox*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2005.
- Schneider, Russell. *The Cleveland Indians Encyclopedia*. 2d ed. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2001.

Pee Wee Reese

Born: July 23, 1918
Ekron, Kentucky

Died: August 14, 1999
Louisville, Kentucky

Also known as: Harold Henry Reese (full name);
Little Colonel

Early Life

Harold Henry “Pee Wee” Reese was born in Ekron, Kentucky, near Louisville, on July 23, 1918, during the last summer of World War I. Carl Reese, Pee Wee’s father, farmed to support his wife, Emma, and six children. In 1921, when agricultural conditions worsened, Carl moved his family to Louisville and worked as a detective for the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. Pee Wee loved to shoot marbles

and got his moniker from using a small type of marble. He was well coordinated and succeeded at state and national marble tournaments. Pee Wee did not play for his DuPont Manual High School baseball team until his senior year in 1937. That season, he played second base. His slight, 110-pound frame, however, made him a questionable baseball prospect. After working for furniture and box companies, he spliced cables for the Kentucky Telephone Company for eighteen dollars a week and played shortstop on weekends for the New Covenant Presbyterian Church.

The Road to Excellence

The Louisville Colonels of the AAA American Association signed Pee Wee in 1938. He batted .277 that season, exhibiting considerable mobility, good hands, and excellent baserunning ability. The Boston Red Sox purchased the Louisville franchise for \$195,000 following the 1938 season. In 1939, Pee Wee led the American Association with 18 triples and 35 stolen bases, helping the Colonels capture the pennant. Boston hoped to make Pee Wee its starting shortstop, but Joe Cronin refused to surrender that job. In July, 1939, Pee Wee was sold to the Brooklyn Dodgers for \$75,000.

In 1940, Pee Wee, at 5 feet 10 inches and 140 pounds, replaced Leo Durocher as the Dodgers’ shortstop. During his rookie season, Pee Wee broke a bone in his heel while sliding into second base. In 1941, Brooklyn captured its first National League (NL) pennant in more than two decades, but Pee Wee struggled offensively and paced NL shortstops with 47 errors. The Dodgers lost the 1941 World Series to the New York Yankees, as Pee Wee hit only .200 and committed 3 errors. In 1942, Pee Wee earned his first NL all-star selection and led shortstops in both putouts and assists. His baseball career was temporarily suspended during the latter part of World War II while he served three years in the U.S. Navy.



Shortstop Pee Wee Reese, who was the emotional leader of the Brooklyn Dodgers during the 1940's and 1950's. (Diamond Images/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1940	84	312	85	8	4	5	58	28	.272	.372
1941	152	595	136	23	5	2	76	46	.229	.294
1942	151	564	144	24	5	3	87	53	.255	.332
1946	152	542	154	16	10	5	79	60	.284	.378
1947	142	476	135	24	4	12	81	73	.284	.426
1948	151	566	155	31	4	9	96	75	.274	.390
1949	155	617	172	27	3	16	132	73	.279	.410
1950	141	531	138	21	5	11	97	52	.260	.380
1951	154	616	176	20	8	10	94	84	.286	.393
1952	149	559	152	18	8	6	94	58	.272	.365
1953	140	524	142	25	7	13	108	61	.271	.420
1954	141	554	171	35	8	10	98	69	.309	.455
1955	145	553	156	29	4	10	99	61	.282	.403
1956	147	572	147	19	2	9	85	46	.257	.344
1957	103	330	74	3	1	1	33	29	.224	.248
1958	59	147	33	7	2	4	21	17	.224	.381
Totals	2,166	8,058	2,170	330	80	126	1,338	885	.269	.377

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

Upon rejoining the Dodgers in 1946, Pee Wee batted .284 and established a franchise record for shortstops with a .966 fielding percentage. His leadership smoothed the path for Jackie Robinson to integrate Major League Baseball in 1947. Pee Wee supported Robinson when he was taunted by teammates, opponents, and fans and assured Robinson that he, a Caucasian southerner, considered the African American rookie his friend. The two players formed an effective double-play combination when Robinson moved to second base in 1948.

Pee Wee batted second in the order and performed well. In 1947, he hit .284 and shared the league lead with 104 walks. Although Brooklyn lost the 1947 World Series to the New York Yankees, Pee Wee batted .304 with 4 RBI and 3 stolen bases. He contributed an important single in game three and doubled and singled twice in game six. Two years later, Pee Wee batted .279 and led the National League with 132 runs scored and shortstops with a .977 fielding percentage and 316 putouts.

He batted .316 in the 1949 World Series loss to the Yankees.

The Dodgers designated Pee Wee team captain in 1950. Pee Wee, whose worth far surpassed his statistics, provided astute leadership and united the star-filled aggregate. The “Boys of Summer,” as the team was called, featured Robinson, Roy Campanella, Duke Snider, Gil Hodges, and Don Newcombe. Pee Wee counseled teammates, calmed tempers, and soothed bruised egos. In 1952, he paced the senior circuit, the National League, with 30 stolen bases and batted .345 with 10 hits in another World Series defeat by the Yankees. Pee Wee helped Brooklyn to another World Series with a .271 batting average in 1953 and hit a career-high .309 in 1954.

Continuing the Story

In 1955, Pee Wee helped the Brooklyn Dodgers take the National League pennant by thirteen and one-half games and batted .296 with 5 runs scored in the team’s only World Series title over the Yankees. He drove in 2 runs in the second inning of game three and scored, after singling, in the sixth inning to give Brooklyn a 2-0 lead in the decisive game seven. In that same inning, his relay throw to first base completed a double play, after Sandy Amoros had made a sensational catch of a line drive by Yogi Berra. Pee Wee’s offensive production declined in 1956,

Honors and Awards

- 1942, 1946-54 National League All-Star Team
- 1956 Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
- 1984 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 1 retired by the Los Angeles Dodgers

when the Dodgers lost another World Series to the Yankees.

With Brooklyn, Pee Wee provided offensive and defensive leadership. A “clutch” hitter with outstanding bat control, he could bunt, hit-and-run, hit behind the runner, swing away, and supply power when necessary. Defensively, he led NL shortstops in fielding and assists once, double plays twice, total chances three times, and putouts four times. He positioned outfielders and cajoled pitchers.

Pee Wee played sparingly after the Dodgers moved to Los Angeles in 1958 and became a coach with the team in 1959. He handled commentary on the NBC Baseball Game of the Week with Dizzy Dean and announced one year for the Cincinnati Reds. Pee Wee was a manufacturing representative with the Hillerich and Bradsby Corporation, maker of Louisville Slugger bats, and served on the Veterans Committee of the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Pee Wee Reese batted .269 over his career and had 2,170 hits and 885 RBI. He led all Brooklyn Dodgers in career stolen bases, 231, and runs scored,

1,317; ranked second in games played, 2,107, hits, 2,137, doubles, 323, singles, 1,612, and at bats, 7,911; and placed fifth in triples, 78, and RBI, 868. He finished among the top ten in the most valuable player voting eight times and was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1984. A catalyst for racial integration, he blended an intense drive to win with class and civility.

David L. Porter

Additional Sources

Goldstein, Richard. *Superstars and Screwballs: One Hundred Years of Brooklyn Baseball*. New York: Penguin Books, 1991.

Golenbock, Peter. *Bums: An Oral History of the Brooklyn Dodgers*. New York: Putnam, 1984.

Honig, Donald. *The Greatest Shortstops of All Time*. Dubuque, Iowa: William C. Brown, 1992.

Kahn, Roger. *The Boys of Summer*. New York: Harper & Row, 1972.

_____. *The Era, 1947-1957: When the Yankees, the Giants, and the Dodgers Ruled the World*. New York: Ticknor & Fields, 1993.

Mayer, Robert. *The Grace of Shortstops*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1984.

Cal Ripken, Jr.

Born: August 24, 1960

Havre de Grace, Maryland

Also known as: Calvin Edwin Ripken, Jr. (full name); Cal; Cal, Jr.

Early Life

Calvin Edwin Ripken, Jr., was born on August 24, 1960, in Havre de Grace, Maryland, to Cal and Vi Ripken, while his father was playing a minor-league baseball game in Topeka, Kansas. His father began working for the Baltimore Orioles organization during the late 1950's. He stopped playing and turned to coaching when he injured himself catching a ball in 1961. Cal, Jr., was born into baseball: From the beginning of Cal's life, baseball was a family affair. He grew up wearing baseball uniforms and attending games that his father managed in the minor leagues. Cal's brother, Billy, also chose baseball as a career. Cal wanted to be a baseball player from a very early age.

Cal's mother nourished his interest in baseball when his father was on the road with his coaching duties. She took Cal to his games, congratulating him when he did well and consoling him when he did not. Cal managed to spend time alone with his father by riding to and from the ballpark with him when he was in Baltimore. Although Cal's father had the greatest influence on his development as a ballplayer, Cal's heroes were the minor-league players he knew. When he was in high school, he aspired to be one of them.

The Road to Excellence

Cal was a star pitcher and shortstop in high school. When he was a senior, Cal pitched a two-hitter, striking out 17, to lead Aberdeen High School to the state Class-A championship. He also earned a letter in soccer. He played amateur ball for the Putty Hill Optimists in Baltimore when he was sixteen years old.

Cal grew up learning the Baltimore

Orioles' style of baseball. He spent his free time at the ballpark where his father coached, watching the games and the practices. He questioned his father and the players about what he saw on the field. He learned fielding, batting, and game strategy from them. When he was twelve years old, he started taking batting practice and catching fly and ground balls during the pregame workouts. Through his constant exposure to professional baseball, Cal gained invaluable knowledge about the game.

The Emerging Champion

When Cal planned for his professional baseball career, he almost did not want the Orioles to draft



Cal Ripken, Jr., the day he broke Lou Gehrig's record of playing in 2,130 consecutive games, on September 6, 1995. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1981	23	39	5	0	0	0	1	0	.128	.128
1982	160	598	158	32	5	28	90	93	.264	.475
1983	162	663	211	47	2	27	121	102	.318	.517
1984	162	641	195	37	7	27	103	86	.304	.510
1985	161	642	181	32	5	26	116	110	.282	.469
1986	162	627	177	35	1	25	98	81	.282	.461
1987	162	624	157	28	3	27	97	98	.252	.436
1988	161	575	152	25	1	23	87	81	.264	.431
1989	162	646	166	30	0	21	80	93	.257	.401
1990	161	600	150	28	4	21	78	84	.250	.415
1991	162	650	210	46	5	34	99	114	.323	.566
1992	162	637	160	29	1	14	73	72	.251	.366
1993	162	641	165	26	3	24	87	90	.257	.420
1994	112	444	140	19	3	13	71	75	.315	.459
1995	144	550	144	33	2	17	71	88	.262	.422
1996	163	640	178	40	1	26	94	102	.278	.466
1997	162	615	166	30	0	17	79	84	.270	.402
1998	161	601	163	27	1	14	65	61	.271	.389
1999	86	332	113	27	0	18	51	57	.340	.584
2000	83	309	79	16	0	15	43	56	.256	.453
2001	128	477	114	16	0	14	43	68	.239	.361
Totals	3,001	11,551	3,184	603	44	431	1,647	1,695	.276	.447

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

him. He was afraid that the public would think that the Orioles signed him because his father coached for the team and not because of his baseball talent. After graduating from high school in 1978, Cal was selected by the Orioles in the second round of the draft. His progress in the minor leagues was examined closely because of his father. Some expected Cal to be a star immediately because of his background, but he made his mistakes as would any young ballplayer. He proved to be an outstanding player, however, hitting a total of 48 home runs in his last two years in the minors.

When Cal advanced to the majors, his father was one of the Orioles' coaches. Cal felt some pressure to live up to his father's expectations and started his rookie year with a batting slump because of his nervousness. Cal gained confidence, however, and recovered from his slump to finish the season with a .264 batting average. His superior fielding skills were apparent from the beginning. Early in the season, he played forty-four consecutive games without an error. He was named American League (AL) rookie of the year in 1982.

In 1983, Cal's play continued to shine when he was named the AL most valuable player. He received this honor again in 1991, when he hit a

career-high 34 home runs. He also won the Gold Glove Award as the top AL shortstop in 1991 and 1992.

Cal played in every Orioles game from May 30, 1982 to September 20, 1998, breaking Lou Gehrig's all-time record of 2,130 consecutive games played. Cal finished his streak at 2,632 games when he voluntarily pulled himself from the roster dur-

Major League Records

Most consecutive seasons of 20 home runs as a shortstop, 10
 Fewest errors by a shortstop, season, 3 (1990) (record shared)
 Most consecutive games played, 2,632

Honors and Awards

1982 American League rookie of the year
 1983-2001 American League All-Star Team
 1983, 1991 American League most valuable player
Sporting News Major League Player of the Year
 1991 All-Star Game most valuable player
 Associated Press Major League Player of the Year
 1991-92 American League Gold Glove Award
 1992 Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
 1999 MLB All-Century Team
 2001 Uniform number 8 retired by the Baltimore Orioles
 2007 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

ing the Orioles' final home game of the 1998 season. Cal maintained his streak by playing through the pain of an injured lower back. Always a fierce competitor, his presence on the field was more about his love for the game than his need to break records.

Continuing the Story

Cal hit .444 in the 1996 American League Division Series against Cleveland and followed that in 1997 by hitting .400 or better through the American League Division and Championship Series. He was the first shortstop to have 20 home runs in eight straight seasons, a streak he extended to ten in 1991. In addition, his fielding record suggested an alert and motivated player. He committed only 3 errors in his 1990 season, a major-league record.

One week prior to Opening Day in 1998, Cal's father died after a long struggle with cancer. The loss of his father, a longtime Orioles coach, was devastating. In 1999, Cal underwent back surgery that cut his season short and threatened his future in baseball. He demonstrated the appropriateness of his nickname, "Iron Man," when he returned in 2000, playing eighty-three games and recording his three-thousandth hit on April 15. In June, 2001, Cal announced that he would retire at the end of the season.

Cal's farewell season was a productive one. As he toured rival major-league cities for the last time, he continued to hit effectively, and was even voted the most valuable player of the 2001 all-star game.

In 2007, Cal was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He received the third-highest induction percentage in the history of the hall of

fame and the highest ever for a nonpitcher. A record crowd turned out to honor Cal and fellow inductee Tony Gwynn. Cal humbly spoke of his family and career in his speech. Afterward the crowd gave Cal an extended standing ovation as thanks for all he had done for the game. Also in 2007, President George W. Bush asked Cal to serve as a special sports envoy for the United States. Cal's efforts carried him to China as it prepared to host the 2008 Olympics. Cal's baseball influence had reached global proportions.

Summary

Over the course of his career, Cal Ripken, Jr., demonstrated his tremendous stamina as well as his commitment to baseball. He played in 2,632 consecutive games. His performance as a shortstop and his home-run record rank him among the greatest infielders in the history of baseball. Though Cal never considered himself a superstar, he appeared in every all-star game from 1983 to 2001.

Evelyn Toft, updated by Douglas A. Phillips

Additional Sources

- Ripken, Cal, Jr., and Mike Bryan. *The Only Way I Know*. New York: Viking, 1997.
- Ripken, Cal, Jr., Mike Bryan, and Dan Gutman. *Cal Ripken, Jr.: My Story*. New York: Dial Books, 1999.
- Rogers, Phil. "Cal Ripken: More than Baseball's Ironman." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 9 (2000).
- Rosenfeld, Harvey. *Iron Man: The Cal Ripken, Jr., Story*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1995.
- Seidel, Jeff. *Baseball's Iron Man: Cal Ripken, Jr.—A Tribute*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.

Mariano Rivera

Born: November 29, 1969

Panama City, Panama

Also known as: Mo; Super Mariano; Sandman

Early Life

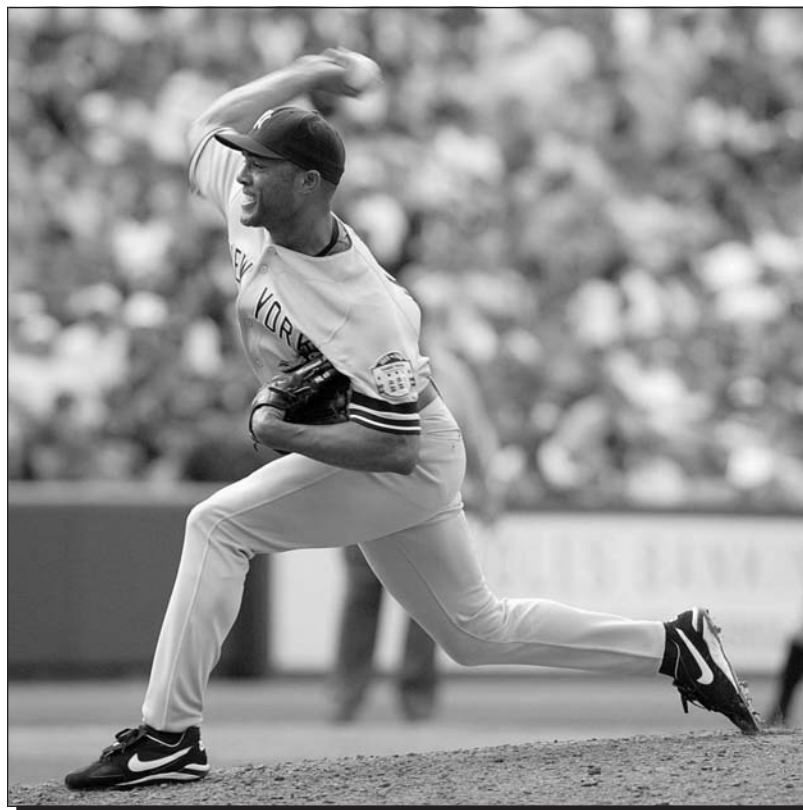
Mariano Rivera was born in Panama City, Panama, and grew up in the small Panamanian fishing town of Puerto Caimito. His father operated a shrimp boat, and as a youngster, Mariano often worked alongside his father, earning the nickname “Captain Mariano.” Like many Latin American boys, Mariano played baseball during his free time. In 1988, at eighteen years of age, Mariano played shortstop on a team that competed for Panama’s national championship. When the team’s starting pitcher failed in one game, Mariano came to the mound and pitched effectively. Two of Mariano’s teammates alerted a major-league scout of the shortstop’s pitching potential. The tip resulted in an invitation for Mariano to attend a baseball camp in Panama sponsored by the New York Yankees. After participating in the camp, Mariano, a slender right-hander, signed a contract offer from the Yankees for \$2,000.

The Road to Excellence

As a starting pitcher in the Yankee minor-league system, Mariano threw a 90-miles-per-hour fastball and a changeup. In 1992, he tried to teach himself a slider and hurt his elbow. The injury required surgery in August of that season. He recovered from surgery and pitched his way into the major leagues in May, 1995. However, after four starts—and with a 10.20 ERA—he was sent back to the minor leagues for more seasoning. On June 26, he pitched a no-hitter against the Rochester Red Wings. Through-

out the game, his fastball was clocked at 95 miles per hour. Impressed by the added speed on his pitches, the Yankees recalled Mariano to the majors a few days later, and on July 4 he pitched 8 scoreless innings in a start against the Chicago White Sox.

In 1995, the Yankees made the postseason divisional playoffs and lost a hard-fought five-game series to the Seattle Mariners. Even though his team lost, Mariano pitched effectively during the series. He relieved in three games, allowed no runs in 5½ innings, and struck out eight hitters. He won game three of the series by pitching 3 scoreless innings in relief in an extra-inning game. Impressed by his performance, the Mariners tried to acquire Mariano in a trade before the start of the 1996 season, but the Yankees refused the deal.



New York Yankees closer Mariano Rivera pitching in 2008. (Joe Giza/Reuters/Landov)

The Emerging Champion

Mariano returned to the Yankees for the 1996 season as a relief pitcher. Early in the season, Joe Torre, the recently hired Yankees manager, realized that Mariano was the perfect seventh- and eighth-inning set-up reliever for closer John Wetteland. With Mariano and Wetteland in the bullpen, Torre developed a winning formula that propelled the Yankees to first place in the American League East: Get an early lead, allow the starting pitcher to work 6 innings, give the ball to Mariano to protect the lead in the seventh and eighth innings, and allow Wetteland to close the game. During the 1996 season, Mariano pitched in relief in sixty-one games, logged more than 100 innings, struck out 130 batters, and registered an ERA of 2.09. By this time, Mariano had developed his signature pitch: the “cutter,” a fastball that broke sharply just as it approached the batter’s hitting zone.

During the 1996 postseason, Mariano also excelled, as the Yankees won the World Series for the first time since 1978. Mariano pitched in eight games and allowed only 1 run in 14½ innings. In the divisional series against the Texas Rangers, Mariano faced fifteen batters and retired fourteen. In the American League Championship Series (ALCS) against the Baltimore Orioles, Mariano pitched 4 scoreless innings. In the World Series against the Atlanta Braves, Mariano allowed only 1 run in 5½ innings. He pitched 2 scoreless innings

Major League Records

Most career saves in American League (482)
 Lowest career ERA for pitchers with at least 150 career saves (2.29)
 Most seasons with at least 20 saves and an ERA under 2.00 (8)
 Lowest postseason ERA (0.77)
 Most postseason saves (34)
 Most consecutive scoreless innings in postseason (34½)
 Most consecutive postseason saves (23)
 Most World Series saves (9)
 Most postseason appearances (76)

in the game-six victory that gave the Yankees the World Series title.

Continuing the Story

Mariano replaced Wetteland as the Yankee closer in 1997. He had an ERA of 1.88 and set a team record by recording 43 saves. However, Mariano failed to save a potential divisional-series-clinching game against the Cleveland Indians, and the Yankees were eliminated in the first round of postseason playoffs.

Commencing in 1998, the Yankees, with Mariano as the team’s closer, won three consecutive World Series. Mariano developed into baseball’s best relief pitcher. He saved forty-three games in 1998, thirty-six in 1999, and forty-five in 2000. In each of those seasons, his ERA was under 2.00. In the postseasons of 1998 and 1999, Mariano pitched in eighteen games, logged 25½ innings, and did

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1995	19	10	0	67.0	71	30	51	5	3	0	0	5.51
1996	61	0	0	107.2	73	34	130	8	3	5	0	2.09
1997	66	0	0	71.2	65	20	68	6	4	43	0	1.88
1998	54	0	0	61.1	48	17	36	3	0	36	0	1.91
1999	66	0	0	69.0	43	18	52	4	3	45	0	1.83
2000	66	0	0	75.2	58	25	58	7	4	36	0	2.85
2001	71	0	0	80.2	61	12	83	4	6	50	0	2.34
2002	45	0	0	46.0	35	11	41	1	4	28	0	2.74
2003	64	0	0	70.2	61	10	63	5	2	40	0	1.66
2004	74	0	0	78.2	65	20	66	4	2	53	0	1.94
2005	71	0	0	78.1	50	18	80	7	4	43	0	1.38
2006	63	0	0	75.0	61	11	55	5	5	34	0	1.80
2007	67	0	0	71.1	68	12	74	3	4	30	0	3.15
2008	64	0	0	70.2	41	6	77	6	5	39	0	1.40
Totals	851	10	0	1,023.2	800	244	934	68	49	482	0	2.29

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Honors and Awards

1997, 1999-2002, 2004-06, 2008	American League All-Star Team
1997, 1999, 2001, 2004-05	<i>Sporting News</i> Reliever of the Year
1999	Babe Ruth Award
	World Series most valuable player
1999, 2001, 2004-05	<i>Baseball America</i> first team Major League Baseball all-star Rolaids Relief Man Award
2003	American League Championship Series most valuable player
2005	New York Yankees player of the year Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team

not allow a single run. From 1997 to 2006, he also pitched in six midseason all-star games without surrendering a run. Modest and shy in front of cameras, Mariano was a cool and fearless competitor on the field.

Mariano had only two blemishes on his outstanding postseason record. In 2001, he allowed a 2-1 Yankee lead to slip away by surrendering 2 runs in the ninth inning of game seven of the World Series, a blown save that gave the Arizona Diamondbacks the championship. In 2004, in the ninth inning of game four of the ALCS, Mariano gave up the game-tying run that prevented the Yankees from sweeping the series from the Boston Red Sox, who won that game and the next three to ad-

vance to the World Series. Undaunted, Mariano logged his best season in 2005, saving forty-three games and pitching to an ERA of 1.38.

Summary

More than a decade of excellent relief pitching and heroics in the postseason gave Mariano Rivera a special place in baseball history. Many fans consider him the best relief pitcher who ever played the game. He was the first American League pitcher to re-

cord 400 saves in a career, and he set numerous postseason and Yankees franchise records.

James Tackach

Additional Sources

- Levin, Judith. *Mariano Rivera*. New York: Chelsea House, 2008.
- Olney, Buster. *The Last Night of the Yankee Dynasty*. New York: Ecco, 2004.
- Sherman, Joel. *Birth of a Dynasty: Behind the Pinstripes with the 1996 Yankees*. Emmaus, Pa.: Rodale, 2006.
- Wendel, Tim, Bob Costas, and Victor Baldizon. *The New Face of Baseball: The One-Hundred-Year Rise and Triumph of Latinos in America's Favorite Sport*. New York: Rayo, 2003.

Phil Rizzuto

Born: September 25, 1916
Brooklyn, New York

Died: August 13, 2007
West Orange, New Jersey

Also known as: Philip Francis Rizzuto (full name); Fiero Francis Rizzuto (birth name); the Scooter



Phil Rizzuto, who won seven World Series with the New York Yankees.
(Bruce Bennett/Getty Images)

Early Life

Philip Francis Rizzuto, Jr., was born on September 25, 1916, in Ridgewood, a section of Brooklyn, New York, at the border with Queens. He was the son of Philip, Sr., and Rose Angotti, who both grew up close to the Brooklyn Bridge in a popular area for Italian immigrants. Young Phil, got a baseball bat and glove from his father when he was four. When Phil was twelve years old, his father, a trolley conductor, took a better-paying construction job and moved his family into a bigger house in Glendale, Queens. However, Phil's father lost the job around the time of the stock market crash of 1929. Amid his family's financial struggles, Phil found solace in baseball, which he played in streets and on sandlots.

The Road to Excellence

Phil grew up playing baseball with children three and four years his senior. He was 4 feet tall at the age of twelve, and other children poked fun at his size. However, Phil could outrun them and competed evenly at fielding and hitting. Phil was only about 4 feet 11 inches as a freshman at Queens' Richmond Hill High School, which was several miles from his home. He did not know anybody on the team, so when his best friend became academically ineligible to play, he decided not to try out either. The next spring, his friend was eligible, so Phil decided to try out for the team.

Richmond Hill's coach, Al Kunitz, thought the outfield was too vast for Phil and made him a third baseman. Kunitz, a former catcher at Columbia University and in the minor leagues, had an eye for talent and worked with Phil individually. Kunitz taught him how to bunt, a skill that became one of the keys to Phil's success. Phil later be-

came Richmond Hill's captain and shortstop and, with Kunitz working his baseball connections, attracted the attention of scouts for several major-league teams. Yankees scout Paul Kritchell invited Phil to a tryout at Yankee Stadium. Phil stood out among a group of twenty-five and soon reported to a Yankees minor-league affiliate in Bassett, Virginia.

The Emerging Champion

Phil signed a \$75-a-month contract and arrived in Bassett, a tiny town about 45 miles south of Roanoke, Virginia, in the spring of 1937. During that year, Phil endured homesickness and a serious leg injury that required surgery. He returned to the field that season, though, hitting .310 in sixty-seven games and helping to lead his team to a league pennant. Over the next four years in the minor leagues, Phil established himself as a slick fielder and pesky hitter. He was also quick, churning his little legs on the base paths. Billy Hitchcock, a teammate of Phil in Kansas City, likened Phil's running to scooting, and the nickname "Scooter" stuck with Phil the rest of his life.

Phil spent two seasons with Kansas City, a AAA team in the American Association. He earned *The Sporting News'* minor league player of the year award in 1940. That same year, Yankees shortstop Frank Crosetti, a former all-star, hit only .194, and the Yankees finished third in the American League (AL) after winning the World Series the previous season. Suddenly, the Yankees' starting shortstop

Honors and Awards

1942, 1950-53	American League All-Star Team
1950	American League most valuable player
1951	Babe Ruth Award
1985	Uniform number 10 retired by the New York Yankees
1994	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

job was available. In 1941, Crosetti graciously offered Phil tips on playing shortstop at the big-league level, while manager Joe McCarthy contributed to Phil's growth by benching him early in the season amid a slump. During the time he sat out, Phil received an invaluable dugout tutorial from McCarthy, who pointed out how Crosetti played the position during games.

Continuing the Story

After his month on the bench, Phil hit .307 for his rookie year of 1941. He followed that by batting .284 with 68 RBI and 22 stolen bases in 1942. The Yankees reached the World Series both seasons, beating the Brooklyn Dodgers in 1941 and losing to the St. Louis Cardinals in 1942. During his first off-season as a major leaguer, Phil was a stand-in speaker for Joe DiMaggio at a firefighters' dinner in Newark, New Jersey. There he met his wife, Cora, who was the daughter of the Newark fire chief. Phil and Cora were married in 1943 and had four children. After Phil's second major-league season, he served in the Navy for three years, as many major-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1941	133	515	158	20	9	3	65	46	.307	.398
1942	144	553	157	24	7	4	79	68	.284	.374
1946	126	471	121	17	1	2	53	38	.257	.310
1947	153	549	150	26	9	2	78	60	.273	.364
1948	128	464	117	13	2	6	65	50	.252	.328
1949	153	614	169	22	7	5	110	65	.275	.358
1950	155	617	200	36	7	7	125	66	.324	.439
1951	144	540	148	21	6	2	87	43	.274	.346
1952	152	578	147	24	10	2	89	43	.254	.341
1953	134	413	112	21	3	2	54	54	.271	.351
1954	127	307	60	11	0	2	47	15	.195	.251
1955	81	143	37	4	1	1	19	9	.259	.322
1956	31	52	12	0	0	0	6	6	.231	.231
Totals	1,661	5,816	1,588	239	62	38	877	563	.273	.355

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

league stars did during World War II. Phil returned to the Yankees and, as a 5-foot 6-inch, sure-handed shortstop and offensive sparkplug, became a steadying force on a Yankees team that won six World Series titles between 1947 and 1953. In 1950, Phil hit .324 with 66 RBI and won the AL most valuable player award.

In 1957, a season after the Yankees released him to clear a roster spot for outfielder Enos Slaughter, Phil began a second career as a Yankees broadcaster that lasted forty years. He endeared himself to millions of fans with his personable on-air style. Fans knew him by his expressions: He called his partner Bill White a “huckleberry” and uttered “holy cow!” when he saw something that amazed him. In 1994, Phil’s playing career was recognized when he entered the National Baseball Hall of Fame. He was elected by the National Baseball Hall of Fame Committee on Baseball Veterans, which reconsiders candidates who were not elected during the regular process. Phil died August 13, 2007, of pneumonia.

Summary

Phil Rizzuto’s lifetime batting of .273 hardly represents his impact on baseball and the Yankees. Phil was once told at a tryout for the Brooklyn Dodgers during the mid-1930’s that he was too short for the major leagues. Phil never gave up on his goal, however. His story serves as encouragement to chase dreams, no matter what the odds.

Stephen Borelli

Additional Sources

Hirshberg, Dan. *Phil Rizzuto: A Yankee Tradition*. Champaign, Ill.: Sagamore, 1993.

Rizzuto, Phil, and Tom Horton. *The October Twelve*. New York: Tom Doherty Associates, 1994.

Sandomir, Richard. “Phil Rizzuto, Yankees Shortstop, Dies at 89.” *The New York Times*, August 15, 2007.

Schoor, Gene. *The Scooter: The Phil Rizzuto Story*. New York: Scribner, 1982.

Trimble, Joe. *Phil Rizzuto: A Biography of The Scooter*. New York: A. S. Barnes, 1951.

Robin Roberts

Born: September 30, 1926

Springfield, Illinois

Also known as: Robin Evan Roberts (full name)

Early Life

Robin Evan Roberts was the fifth of six children born to Thomas and Sarah Roberts on September 30, 1926, in Springfield, Illinois. Thomas Roberts had been a miner in the coal fields of Lancashire, Wales, but after immigrating to Springfield, Illinois, in 1921, Thomas began work as a foreman for the local electrical company.

Robin was introduced to sports at an early age. In elementary school, one teacher put much time and effort into organizing athletic teams. Also, Robin's father took his sons to watch the St. Louis Cardinals whenever he could. Robin's athletic ability, however, did little to excite anyone. He excelled in schoolwork, winning awards in speech and mathematics.

Robin's athletic ability blossomed during his high school days. He became an accomplished basketball player and was considered a great ball handler. After graduation from high school, Robin entered the United States Air Force, which sent him to the Student Training Reserve Unit at Michigan State University. While playing for an Air Force basketball team, he impressed the coaching staff of Michigan State, and they offered him a scholarship, which he accepted. In 1946, he was named by the Detroit *Free Press* as Michigan's outstanding collegiate basketball player. He later graduated with a degree in physical education.

The Road to Excellence

When his basketball days were over at Michigan, Robin decided to try out for baseball, trying to

make the team as a first baseman. Because of his weak hitting ability, Robin asked his coach if he could try to pitch, as he had done in high school. He impressed the coach and made the team. Although he lost his first game, he pitched a no-hitter in his second. He pitched another no-hitter during the season against archrival University of Michigan, which was coached by Ray Fisher, a former major-league pitcher. Fisher was so impressed that he asked Robin to play for his semiprofessional team during the upcoming summer. Within two years, under the guidance of Ray Fisher, Robin became a hot prospect, with five teams trying to sign him to a professional contract. In 1948, he signed with the Philadelphia Phillies and was sent to Wilmington, Delaware, a Phillies farm team.

Robin wasted little time in proving that the Phillies had gotten an excellent pitcher. In his first two months in Wilmington, Robin won nine games while losing one and had a remarkable earned run average of 2.06.

The Emerging Champion

On June 18, 1948, Robin Roberts made his debut with the Philadelphia Phillies, after spending only two months in the minor leagues. Although he lost to the Pittsburgh Pirates by the score of 2-0, he pitched well and won his first game four days later against the Cincinnati Reds by the score of 3-2. He finished the 1948 season with a record of 7-9. In the 1949 season, he pitched forty-three games and compiled a record of fifteen wins and fifteen losses.

In 1950, the Phillies won the National League pennant for the first time since 1915. Robin was a major reason for the team's success. By midseason, he had an impressive record and was selected to play in the all-star game. Even though the Phillies and Robin were having a great year, it came down to the last game of the season against the Brooklyn Dodgers. If the Dodgers won, the two teams would be tied and a playoff would be required. Robin was selected to be the starting pitcher, his fourth start in a week. The Phillies won this crucial game by the score of 4 to 1. Robin Roberts dominated the Dodgers' hitters, allowing only five hits and re-

Honors and Awards

- 1950-56 National League All-Star Team
- 1952 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1952-55 *Sporting News* Pitcher of the Year
- 1976 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 36 retired by Philadelphia Phillies

ording eighteen outs in the infield. Robin named this game as the greatest thrill in his sports career.

Continuing the Story

One sign of a pitcher having a great year is whether he can win twenty games. The 1950 season began a streak of six straight seasons in which Robin won twenty or more games. In 1952, he won twenty-eight games while pitching in 330 innings. One of his victories was a seventeen-inning contest in which he pitched the entire game. His string of twenty-win seasons was broken in 1956, when he won only nineteen. By the time his career ended after the 1966 season, Robin had pitched in 4,688 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings, led the National League in games started in six different years, led the league in complete games and innings pitched in five years, led the league in wins in four seasons, and led in strikeouts and shutouts twice. He was chosen to six all-star teams. He had 286 wins, 245 losses, and a 3.41 earned run average in his career. In 1976, he was justly rewarded for his achievements by selection into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

After trying various business ventures after his retirement from baseball, he returned to his love and coached at the University of South Florida until 1985. Later he became involved with minor-league development for the Philadelphia Phillies. Robin wrote two books, *The Whiz Kids and the 1950 Pennant* (1996) and *My Life in Baseball* (2003). In 2008, Robin was named the National Baseball Hall of Fame's official spokesman for the year.

Summary

There were several keys to Robin Roberts's success in baseball. He was an intelligent player. He kept a book on all batters so that he would know their weaknesses. He also exhibited a strong work ethic,

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	ShO	ERA
1948	20	20	9	146.2	148	61	84	7	9	0	3.19
1949	43	31	11	226.2	229	75	95	15	15	3	3.69
1950	40	39	21	304.1	282	77	146	20	11	5	3.02
1951	44	39	22	315.0	284	64	127	21	15	6	3.03
1952	39	37	30	330.0	292	45	148	28	7	3	2.59
1953	44	41	33	346.2	324	61	198	23	16	5	2.75
1954	45	38	29	336.2	289	56	185	23	15	4	2.97
1955	41	38	26	305.0	292	53	160	23	14	1	3.28
1956	43	37	22	297.1	328	40	157	19	18	1	4.45
1957	39	32	14	249.2	246	43	128	10	22	2	4.07
1958	35	34	21	269.2	270	51	130	17	14	1	3.24
1959	35	35	19	257.1	267	35	137	15	17	2	4.27
1960	35	33	13	237.1	256	34	122	12	16	2	4.02
1961	26	18	2	117.0	154	23	54	1	10	0	5.85
1962	27	25	6	191.1	176	41	102	10	9	0	2.78
1963	35	35	9	251.1	230	40	124	14	13	2	3.33
1964	31	31	8	204.0	203	52	109	13	7	4	2.91
1965	30	25	8	190.2	171	30	97	10	9	3	2.78
1966	24	21	2	112.0	141	21	54	5	8	1	4.82
Totals	676	609	305	4,688.2	4,582	902	2,357	286	245	45	3.41

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

knowing that there is no shortcut to success. He avoided abusing his body with drugs and alcohol. Most of all, baseball was always fun for Robin, and for nineteen years, this strong pitcher with pinpoint control was an imposing figure for the batters of Major League Baseball.

Michael J. Welch

Additional Sources

- Barra, Allen. *Brushbacks and Knockdowns: The Greatest Baseball Debates of Two Centuries*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2005.
- Klima, John. *Pitched Battle: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.
- Roberts, Robin, and C. Paul Rogers. *My Life in Baseball*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2003.
- _____. *The Whiz Kids and the 1950 Pennant*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1996.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Brooks Robinson

Born: May 18, 1937
Little Rock, Arkansas

Also known as: Brooks Calbert Robinson, Jr. (full name); Vacuum Cleaner

Early Life

Brooks Calbert Robinson, Jr., was born May 18, 1937, in Little Rock, Arkansas, the son of a city firefighter. Surprisingly, he did not play baseball for his high school team, but a former minor-league player spotted him playing second base for a church-league team and wrote to Paul Richards, the manager of the Baltimore Orioles of the American League (AL). Scouts were dispatched to Little Rock and came back raving about the youngster's fielding.

As soon as Brooks graduated from high school in 1955, he signed with the Orioles for a \$4,000 bonus. Although he occasionally played second base or shortstop in his first years as a professional, the Orioles almost immediately identified him as the franchise's third baseman of the future.

When Brooks hit .331 and fielded brilliantly for York of the Piedmont League in his first minor-league season, Baltimore gave him a late-season major-league trial. On September 17, he made his debut, getting two hits in four at bats and batting in a run. He felt confident until he went 0-for-18 for the rest of the season. That became the pattern for the next few years—good minor-league seasons but failure to hit on a major-league level.

The Road to Excellence

There was never a question about Brooks's fielding. Although he was not a fast runner, he was cat-quick in getting to ground balls. His hands were sure and his arm was strong and accurate. In 1958, he stayed with the Orioles the whole season and led

all AL third basemen in putouts. He hit a meager .238, however, and began 1959 back in the minors with Vancouver of the Pacific Coast League. Despite his struggles, the Orioles were convinced that the 6-foot 1-inch right-hander would eventually hit. Brooks worked hard at improving all phases of his game. He started well at Vancouver and was soon brought back up to the Orioles. This time he was ready.

In addition to his undeniable skill with a glove and emerging skill with a bat, Brooks had a bulldog's determination. One day in Detroit, while chasing a foul ball, he smashed into a concrete ledge, splitting his jaw and cracking five teeth. Lying on the ground, he heard the trainer call for an ambulance. Brooks reeled to his feet, grabbed his glove, and went back to third base.

The Emerging Champion

After returning to the big-league club in 1959, Brooks hit a solid .284. In 1960, he was the Orioles'



Brooks Robinson making a play in a 1973 game against the Kansas City Royals. (Diamond Images/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1955	6	22	2	0	0	0	0	1	.091	.091
1956	15	44	10	4	0	1	5	1	.227	.386
1957	50	117	28	6	1	2	13	14	.239	.359
1958	145	463	110	16	3	3	31	32	.238	.305
1959	88	313	89	15	2	4	29	24	.284	.383
1960	152	595	175	27	9	14	74	88	.294	.440
1961	163	668	192	38	7	7	89	61	.287	.397
1962	162	634	192	29	9	23	77	86	.303	.486
1963	161	589	148	26	4	11	67	67	.251	.365
1964	163	612	194	35	3	28	82	118	.317	.521
1965	144	559	166	25	2	18	81	80	.297	.445
1966	157	620	167	35	2	23	91	100	.269	.444
1967	158	610	164	25	5	22	88	77	.269	.434
1968	162	608	154	36	6	17	65	75	.253	.416
1969	156	598	140	21	3	23	73	84	.234	.395
1970	158	608	168	31	4	18	84	94	.276	.429
1971	156	589	160	21	1	20	67	92	.272	.413
1972	153	556	139	23	2	8	48	64	.250	.342
1973	155	549	141	17	2	9	53	72	.257	.344
1974	153	553	159	27	0	7	46	59	.288	.374
1975	144	482	97	15	1	6	50	53	.201	.274
1976	71	218	46	8	2	3	16	11	.211	.307
1977	24	47	7	2	0	1	3	4	.149	.255
Totals	2,896	10,654	2,848	482	68	268	1,232	1,357	.267	.401

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Opening Day third baseman and finished the year at .294, with 14 home runs and 88 RBI. He led all AL third basemen in putouts, assists, and fielding average. After the season, he was voted his first of sixteen consecutive gold gloves, the symbol of fielding excellence.

The Orioles, built on pitching and defense and consistently in the pennant races through the early 1960's, always fell short of winning it all. Not even a most-valuable-player season by Brooks in 1964—.317 average, 28 home runs, and a league-leading 118 RBI—could push them over the top. Another Robinson was needed, and, in 1966, hard-hitting outfielder Frank Robinson was acquired in a trade. For the next six years “Robby and Robby” formed one of the AL's strongest batting tandems and took the Orioles to four pennants and two world championships.

Of the four World Series in which Brooks played, his greatest was 1970. In five games against the Cincinnati Reds, he batted .429, with 2 home runs and a seventeen total bases, yet it was his spectacular fielding that set fans buzzing. Again and again, he made diving stops to his left and right to

choke off Cincinnati rallies. Reds catcher Johnny Bench called him “Hoover,” a variation on “vacuum cleaner.” Brooks was unanimously voted series MVP. That winter, he was selected Hickok professional athlete of the year.

Continuing the Story

Throughout his career, Brooks remained one of baseball's most popular players with teammates, opponents, sportswriters, and fans. He was never too busy to help another player improve his game, talk to a writer, or spend literally hours signing autographs.

Brooks remained one of the AL's most dangerous hitters into the 1970's. His 20 home runs in 1971 marked the sixth time he had cracked at least that many. However, his fielding always drew the most raves. He led AL third basemen in putouts four times, assists eight times, and fielding average twelve times.

By 1975, Brooks was slowing down. Although he won his final Gold Glove Award, his batting average slumped to .201. He might have retired then, but several bad investments had left him in debt.

Major League Records

Highest fielding percentage by a third baseman, .971
 Most putouts by a third baseman, 2,697
 Most double plays by a third baseman, 618

Honors and Awards

1960-74 American League All-Star Team
 1960-75 American League Gold Glove Award
 1964 American League most valuable player
Sporting News American League Player of the Year
 1966 All-Star Game most valuable player
 1970 World Series most valuable player
 Hickok Belt
 1977 Joe Cronin Award
 1983 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 1999 MLB All-Century Team
 Uniform number 5 retired by Baltimore Orioles

Never complaining, he played for two more seasons while he straightened out his finances. On September 18, 1977, the largest regular-season crowd in the history of the Orioles showed up for "Thanks Brooks Day."

After his retirement, Brooks used the expertise gained in twenty-three major-league seasons when he moved into the Orioles' booth to become a popular radio and television broadcaster for the Orioles. When he was voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1983, his enshrinement drew one of the largest crowds ever to Cooperstown. In 1999,

Brooks was selected for Major League Baseball's (MLB's) All-Century Team.

Summary

Although his subpar final seasons pulled his career batting average down to an ordinary .267, Brooks Robinson still ranks as one of the all-time best hitters among third basemen, with 2,848 hits, 268 home runs, 1,232 runs scored, and 1,357 RBI. He holds all the career fielding records for third basemen: most games, 2,870; most putouts, 2,697; most assists, 6,205; most double plays, 618; and highest lifetime fielding average, .971. The fact that the fielding ability of every third baseman before or since is automatically compared to Brooks's says more about "Hoover" than career totals.

Bob Carroll

Additional Sources

Berney, Louis. *Tales from the Orioles Dugout*. Rev. ed. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
 Eisenberg, John. *From Thirty-third Street to Camden Yards: An Oral History of the Baltimore Orioles*. Lincolnwood, Ill.: Contemporary Books, 2001.
 Robinson, Brooks, and Fred Bauer. *Putting It All Together*. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1971.
 Robinson, Brooks, and Danny Peary. *We Played the Game: Memories of Baseball's Greatest Era*. New York: Black Dog & Leventhal, 2002.
 Zanger, Jack. *The Brooks Robinson Story*. New York: J. Messner, 1967.

Frank Robinson

Born: August 31, 1935
Beaumont, Texas

Also known as: Frank Robinson, Jr. (full name)

Early Life

Frank Robinson, Jr., was born on August 31, 1935, in Beaumont, Texas, the youngest of ten children. His father, Frank Robinson, Sr., left the family when Frank, Jr., was a baby, and his mother, Ruth Shaw, moved the family to Oakland, California. Within such a large family, Frank found a substitute for the father he never knew.

From a young age, Frank was certain that sports—especially baseball—were his talent. Sports were his passion and, he hoped, might one day be his living. A tall and gangling boy, Frank played baseball, football, and basketball almost nonstop on the sandlots of his Oakland neighborhood. There, African American families like his lived alongside Hispanic and Asian American families in an atmosphere he remembered as rough but without racial hostility.

The Road to Excellence

Frank's considerable baseball skills got a boost when he joined the American Legion Junior League and the McClymonds High School squad as a third baseman under Coach George Powles, who became a central figure in Frank's early life. In a school with students such as Bill Russell, who went on to basketball greatness, Frank proved to be a premier athlete, although not a great student. Baseball, he felt, was his ticket to success. Fortunately for Frank, the Cincinnati Reds agreed.

In 1953, the Reds drafted Frank and sent him to play on the Class C minor-league squad in Ogden, Utah. While he distinguished himself on the field as a

hot-hitting outfielder, Frank found life outside the ballpark unfair to African Americans. Going to films had always been one of Frank's favorite pastimes, but theaters were for whites only in Ogden.

Frank's hitting catapulted him to the Reds' Class-A team in Columbia, South Carolina, where the racial segregation and name-calling made him more and more withdrawn off the field. In his two unhappy seasons there, Frank showed great promise as a power hitter who could get on base. He hit a total of 35 home runs. The Reds moved him up to the big leagues in 1956.

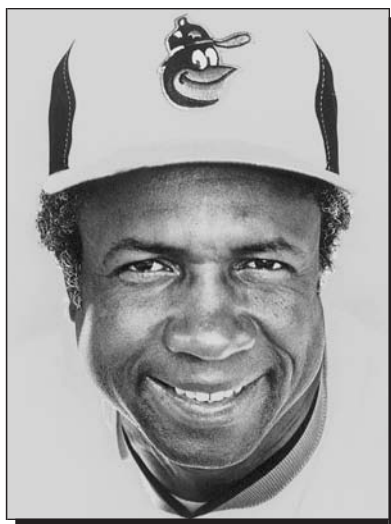
The Emerging Champion

With the help of Manager Birdie Tebbetts, Frank emerged slowly from his loneliness. On the field, he developed rapidly as a major-league ballplayer. Frank hit .290, slugged 38 home runs, and won honors as the National League's (NL's) rookie of the year.

Frank's torrid pace continued over the next several seasons with the Reds. He hit 127 more home runs in four years. In 1961, he was named the NL's most valuable player (MVP), as his .323 average, 37 home runs, and 124 RBI led the Reds to a pennant.

By any measure, Frank was a star player, with a record salary of more than \$60,000. However, Frank's early career was plagued by disagreements with the Reds' top management and by a reputation on the field as an overly aggressive—even mean—player. In 1961, his arrest after pulling a gun during a dispute in a restaurant was overshadowed by his stellar performance that year.

Frank's best days as a player were still to come. In 1962, probably the peak season of his long career, Frank batted .342, with 136 RBI and 39 home runs. He scored 134 runs.



Frank Robinson, who was one of the top home-run hitters of all time and the first African American manager in MLB history. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

By 1965, his relations with Red's management hit a low and he was traded to the Baltimore Orioles in the American League (AL). In his ten years in the National League, Frank's career averages were as good as some players' best years: a .303 batting average, 101 RBI, and 32 home runs.

Continuing the Story

Frank's six seasons as an Oriole were more pleasant and just as exciting. From his first year in a new uniform, he was a team leader. Behind Frank's triple-crown batting performance—he led the league with a .316 average, 49 home runs, and 122 RBI—the Orioles won the AL pennant and the 1966 World Series. Frank was named the league's MVP, becoming the first player to win that honor in both leagues.

The Orioles won three more pennants and another World Series crown by the end of 1971, the year Frank became the eleventh player to reach 500 home runs. After trades to the Los Angeles Dodgers and California (later Los Angeles) Angels, he ended his playing days with the Cleveland Indians.

While a player, Frank had been learning another part of the trade: coaching. In the Puerto

Rican winter league, Frank managed a pennant-winning team and was named the league's manager of the year in 1969.

The Cleveland trade in 1975 gave him the long-awaited opportunity to play for a team that wanted him to coach. That year he was a player-coach, thus entering the history books as Major League Baseball's first African American manager.

Frank's managing career was as turbulent as his early playing years had been, but not because of race. As manager of the Indians and, later, the San Francisco Giants, Frank was impatient, as obsessed with winning as a coach as he had been as a player. He was often near the center of disputes with players and top management. Frank was fired from both jobs, even though as the Giants' manager he was named manager of the year in 1982.

Frank's managing career became more promising after he took over the Orioles during the late 1980's. One reason for his increased managerial success was a new attitude and more patient approach with his players. He was beginning to be like the father figures who had helped him. In 1989, Frank led the Orioles into first place by the all-star break. Even though the team finished in second place at the end of the season, Frank was

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1956	152	572	166	27	6	38	122	83	.290	.558
1957	150	611	197	29	5	29	97	75	.322	.529
1958	148	554	149	25	6	31	90	83	.269	.504
1959	146	540	168	31	4	36	106	125	.311	.583
1960	139	464	138	33	6	31	86	83	.297	.595
1961	153	545	176	32	7	37	117	124	.323	.611
1962	162	609	208	51	2	39	134	136	.342	.624
1963	140	482	125	19	3	21	79	91	.259	.442
1964	156	568	174	38	6	29	103	96	.306	.548
1965	156	582	172	33	5	33	109	113	.296	.540
1966	155	576	182	34	2	49	122	122	.316	.637
1967	129	479	149	23	7	30	83	94	.311	.576
1968	130	421	113	27	1	15	69	52	.268	.444
1969	148	539	166	19	5	32	111	100	.308	.540
1970	132	471	144	24	1	25	88	78	.306	.520
1971	133	455	128	16	2	28	82	99	.281	.510
1972	103	342	86	6	1	19	41	59	.251	.442
1973	147	534	142	29	0	30	85	97	.266	.489
1974	144	477	117	27	3	22	81	68	.245	.453
1975	49	118	28	5	0	9	19	24	.237	.508
1976	36	67	15	0	0	3	5	10	.224	.358
Totals	2,808	10,006	2,943	528	72	586	1,829	1,812	.294	.554

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

honored with the AL manager of the year award. He managed the Orioles until 1991.

Frank became the vice president of on-field operations for Major League Baseball in 2000. In 2002, Frank became the manager of the Montreal Expos. In 2005, the team moved to Washington, D.C., making Frank the first manager of the newly created Washington Nationals.

Frank was not rehired by the Nationals at the end of the 2006 season. His last season featured a game in Houston in which Frank pulled his catcher in the midst of the seventh inning. This violated an unwritten rule of baseball by removing a position player during an inning. The catcher had already given up 7 stolen bases to the Astros and Frank was trying to prevent further embarrassment. While the decision was controversial to many, Frank was expressing fatherly emotion, he said after the game. In 2007, Frank returned to working with the commissioner's office and did limited work with the Entertainment and Sports Programming Network (ESPN).

Summary

As a hitter, Frank Robinson was comparable to the greatest of his time, the equal of players such as Willie Mays, Mickey Mantle and Hank Aaron. He was the first player in Major League Baseball history to win the most valuable player award in both leagues. Over his long career, there was little Frank did not accomplish, including his 1982 induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame. In 2005, Frank was further honored by receiving the Presidential Medal of Honor from President George W. Bush.

Kenneth Ellingwood, updated by Douglas A. Phillips

Honors, Awards, and Records

1956	National League rookie of the year
1956-57, 1959, 1961, 1965	National League All-Star Team
1958	National League Gold Glove Award
1961	National League most valuable player
1961-62	<i>Sporting News</i> National League All-Star Team
1966	American League most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	World Series most valuable player
	Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
	Hickok Belt
1966-67	<i>Sporting News</i> American League All-Star Team
1966-67, 1969-71, 1974	American League All-Star Team
1970	Major league record for the most consecutive grand slams in a game, 2
1971	All-Star Game most valuable player
1982	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1989	<i>Sporting News</i> American League Manager of the Year
	Uniform number 20 retired by Baltimore Orioles
2005	Received the Presidential Medal of Freedom
2007	Received the Jackie Robinson Society Community Recognition Award

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- "Q and A: Frank Robinson." *Sporting News* 229, no. 20 (May 20, 2005): 44.
- Robinson, Frank, and Al Silverman. *My Life Is Baseball*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1968.
- Robinson, Frank, and Barry Stainback. *Extra Innings*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1988.
- Schneider, Russell J. *Frank Robinson: The Making of a Manager*. New York: Coward, McCann & Geoghegan, 1976.
- Schulz, Max. "A Sad Day for Baseball." *American Spectator* 39, no. 9 (November, 2006): 82.
- Surluga, Barry. "Robinson Declines Celebration in His Honor." *Washington Post*, February 15, 2007: p. E09.

Jackie Robinson

Born: January 31, 1919

Cairo, Georgia

Died: October 24, 1972

Stamford, Connecticut

Also known as: Jack Roosevelt Robinson (full name)

Early Life

Jack Roosevelt Robinson was born on January 31, 1919, in Cairo, Georgia. He was the fifth child of African American sharecroppers. His grandparents had been slaves. Jackie's father abandoned the family when Jackie was an infant, and his mother moved to Pasadena, California, where Jackie grew up. Although poor, Jackie's mother saved enough money to buy a small house in an entirely white neighborhood. The move signaled Jackie's first experience with integration.



Jackie Robinson, who is best remembered for breaking baseball's color barrier in 1947. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

The Road to Excellence

Jackie excelled in all sports. In 1938, at Pasadena Junior College (now Pasadena City College), he set a record for the broad jump, breaking the old record set by his brother, Mack Robinson. Two years earlier, Mack had won a silver medal at the 1936 Olympic Games.

In 1939, Jackie entered the University of California at Los Angeles (UCLA) and became the first person in the school's history to letter in four sports: track, baseball, football, and basketball. In 1941, he was named a college all-American in football. Later that year, he dropped out of college to earn money for his family. In 1941, he played professional football with the Honolulu Bears. In 1942, he was drafted into the Army and entered Officer's Candidate School at Fort Riley, Kansas.

In the U.S. Army, Jackie protested racial discrimination. He quit the Fort Riley football team when the Army agreed to keep him out of a game against the segregated team from the University of Missouri. He later protested segregation on an Army bus in Texas. In 1944, he was honorably discharged. The Army had little desire to keep this black man who refused to accept second-class citizenship.

The Emerging Champion

After the Army, Jackie played for the Kansas City Monarchs of the Negro Leagues. He was hitting .387 in August, 1945, when Branch Rickey, the owner of the Brooklyn Dodgers, asked Jackie to come to meet him in Brooklyn.

Jackie thought Rickey wanted to start a Negro League team to be called the Brooklyn Brown Dodgers. Rickey, however, had other ideas. In this secret meeting, Rickey shocked Jackie by declaring that the time had come to "break the color line" by bringing black players into the major leagues, and that Jackie was the man to do it.

Rickey urged Jackie to marry his college sweetheart, Rachel Isum, because Rickey knew Jackie would need companionship, strength, and a strong family to face the jeers, slurs, and insults that would come with breaking baseball's color line. That was

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1945	47	163	63	14	4	5	—	—	.387	—
1947	151	590	175	31	5	12	125	48	.297	.427
1948	147	574	170	38	8	12	108	85	.296	.453
1949	156	593	203	38	12	16	122	124	.342	.528
1950	144	518	170	39	4	14	99	81	.328	.500
1951	153	548	185	33	7	19	106	88	.338	.527
1952	149	510	157	17	3	19	104	75	.308	.465
1953	136	484	159	34	7	12	109	95	.329	.502
1954	124	386	120	22	4	15	62	59	.311	.505
1955	105	317	81	6	2	8	51	36	.256	.363
1956	117	357	98	15	2	10	61	43	.275	.412
Totals	1,429	5,040	1,581	287	58	142	834	734	.315	.468

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

the beginning of some hard years for Jackie that were made easier by a warm and loving marriage.

In October, Rickey shocked the United States by announcing that he had signed Jackie Robinson to play for the Montreal Royals, Brooklyn's number-one farm team. Some players swore they would never be on the same team with an African American. Even the manager of the Royals, a native of Mississippi, did not want Jackie on his team.

On Opening Day of the 1946 minor-league season, Jackie, playing second base, had four hits, including a three-run homer, two stolen bases, and scored four times. The Royals manager and players were no longer bothered by the presence of an African American on their team. That was the beginning of a short but dramatic career in Major League Baseball (MLB).

The next year, Jackie played for the Dodgers, where he hit .297 and led the league with 29 stolen

bases. Along with his hitting came excellent fielding and remarkable baserunning. Robinson's trademark became the stolen base, including the stealing of home. In 1947, the major leagues started a new award, for the best new player from either league. Jackie became the first rookie of the year, not just for the National League (NL), but for all of baseball.

Continuing the Story

Jackie hit his stride as a player after two years in the majors, when he hit .342 to lead the National League. He again led the league in stolen bases, with 37. Jackie led the way for other black players on the Dodgers, including Roy Campanella and Don Newcombe. In 1949, these three Dodgers, along with Larry Doby of the Cleveland Indians, became the first African Americans to play in the all-star game. Between 1947 and 1956, the Dodgers won six NL Championships and one World Series.

Because of racial discrimination, Jackie Robinson did not enter the majors until he was twenty-eight. His career lasted only eleven years, until he retired in 1956.

When he left baseball, Jackie continued to fight for integration. He was active in civil rights organizations and worked with various politicians in both parties. In 1964, he became a civil-rights adviser to Republican Governor Nelson Rockefeller of New York. He also worked for Democratic presidential candidate Lyndon Johnson. He later became a bank director. In 1972, he threw out the first ball in the World Series and used the publicity to call for

Honors and Awards

- 1941 College All-American (football)
- 1947 Major League rookie of the year
- 1949 National League most valuable player
- 1949-54 National League All-Star Team
- 1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- 1984 Received the Presidential Medal of Freedom
- 1997 Uniform number 42 retired by Major League Baseball
- 1999 MLB All-Century Team
- 2003 Received the Congressional Gold Medal
- 2007 Elected to the California Hall of Fame

black managers in baseball. He died nine days later, at the age of fifty-three, of complications from diabetes.

In 1987, Major League Baseball renamed its rookie of the year award after Jackie Robinson to honor the fortieth anniversary of his rookie season. In 1997, to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the breaking of baseball's color barrier, Jackie's uniform number 42 was retired by every team in Major League Baseball. In 1999, Jackie was selected as a member of MLB's All-Century Team. In 2003, he was honored with the Congressional Gold Medal.

Summary

Jackie Robinson's greatest contribution to the game was his courage to break the color line. Beyond that, however, he was one of the most exciting players ever to take the field. He ran the bases with abandon, stole bases at a time when few players did, and often bunted his way on base. He was particularly adept at unnerving pitchers while he danced off third base. In his first game with the Montreal Royals, he twice managed to get the opposing pitcher to balk while he was on third base.

Paul Finkelman

Additional Sources

- Allen, Maury. *Jackie Robinson: A Life Remembered*. New York: F. Watts, 1987.
- Eig, Jonathan. *Opening Day: The Story of Jackie Robinson's First Season*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007.
- Erskine, Carl, and Burton Rocks. *What I Learned from Jackie Robinson: A Teammate's Reflections on and off the Field*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2005.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Linge, Mary Kay. *Jackie Robinson: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Marzano, Rudy. *The Brooklyn Dodgers in the 1940's: How Robinson, MacPhail, Reiser, and Rickey Changed Baseball*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2005.
- Robinson, Jackie. *Jackie Robinson: My Own Story*. New York: Greenberg, 1948.
- Robinson, Jackie, and Michael G. Long. *First Class Citizenship: The Civil Rights Letters of Jackie Robinson*. New York: Times Books, 2007.
- Tygiel, Jules. *Baseball's Great Experiment: Jackie Robinson and His Legacy—Twenty-fifth Anniversary Edition*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008.

Alex Rodriguez

Born: July 27, 1975

New York, New York

Also known as: Alexander Emmanuel Rodriguez (full name); A-Rod

Early Life

Alexander Emmanuel Rodriguez was born July 27, 1975, in New York City, the youngest of three children in a Dominican family. When Alex was four years old, his parents returned to the Dominican Republic, where his father, Victor, played professional baseball during the 1970's. When Alex was in fifth grade, the family moved to Miami, Florida. Soon afterward, his father left the family. Without a father, the Rodriguez family suffered hardships. Alex's mother, Lourdes, worked two jobs so her youngest child could go to private school.

Alex attended Westminster Christian High School in Miami, posting a batting average of .419 in three seasons while playing shortstop. In his final year of high school, he was named an all-American and chosen as junior player of the year and Gatorade's national student athlete of the year in baseball.

The Road to Excellence

After graduating from high school, Alex signed a letter of intent to play baseball on scholarship at the University of Miami. However, he never attended the school. In 1993, the Seattle Mariners selected him with the first pick in the draft. Signed out of high school, he advanced rapidly through the minor leagues. In July, just short of his nineteenth birthday, he was promoted to the majors. Alex went hitless in his debut but had two hits in his second game. During 1994-1995, he played winter ball in the Dominican Republic, batting an anemic .179. During the 1995 season, Alex bounced back and forth between Seattle and AAA Tacoma. In late August, he returned to the majors permanently, serving as a backup shortstop.

The Emerging Champion

In 1996, Alex became the Mariners' starting shortstop. As the season progressed, he got better and better. He was backup shortstop to his idol, Cal Ripken, Jr., at the all-star game. He led the major leagues in hitting with a .358 average—the highest for an AL right-handed batter since Joe DiMaggio hit .381 in 1939—with 36 home runs and 123 RBI. Furthermore, he set single-season marks for MLB shortstops in five categories—runs scored, hits, doubles, extra-base hits, and slugging percentage. He was named the *Sporting News* player of the year.



Third baseman Alex Rodriguez throwing to first base in a 2008 game. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Alex had another solid season in 1997. The Mariners won the AL West title but fell to the Baltimore Orioles in the playoffs. Alex put together another super season in 1998. Batting .310, he became only the third player in MLB history to hit more than 40 home runs and steal more than 40 bases in the same season. His 42 home runs set an AL record for shortstops.

In the second game of the 1999 season, Alex tore a ligament in his left knee. Despite missing five weeks of the season, he hit 42 home runs, drove in 100 runs, and batted .285. Midway through the campaign, he was shifted to fourth in the batting order, the cleanup spot, for the first time in his career. Alex had another fine season for the Mariners in 2000. He hit .316 with 41 home runs and 132 RBI. He led the Mariners into the playoffs and was *Baseball America* player of the year.

Continuing the Story

At the end of the 2000 season, Alex became a free agent, and a bidding war for his services began. The Texas Rangers stunned the sports world by signing Alex to a ten-year contract for \$252 million, the richest deal in baseball history. In his first season with the Rangers, Alex recorded one of the best seasons ever by a shortstop. He led the American League with 52 home runs, the most ever by a

Honors and Awards

- 1996-98, 2000-08 American League All-Star Team
- 1996, 1998-2003, 2005, 2007 Silver Slugger Award
- 1996, 2002, 2007 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 2000, 2002 *Baseball America's* major league player of the year
- 2001-03, 2007 Hank Aaron Award
- 2002-03 Gold Glove Award
- 2003, 2005, 2007 American League most valuable player

shortstop; scored 133 runs; had 393 total bases; and became the first player since 1932 to achieve 50 homers and 200 hits in a season. The following season was even better. In 2002, Alex led the majors with 57 home runs, 142 RBI, and 389 total bases. He also won his first Gold Glove Award. Despite his outstanding numbers, Texas was a last-place team, and Alex finished second in the AL most valuable player (MVP) voting. In 2003, Alex again put up big totals, leading the AL in home runs, runs scored, and slugging percentage. Though the Rangers again finished last, Alex could not be denied: He was voted league most valuable player.

After the 2003 season, the Rangers decided to move Alex and his expensive contract. When a potential deal with the Boston Red Sox was disallowed, he was traded to the New York Yankees to replace regular third baseman Aaron Boone, injured in the off-season.

In 2004, Alex slugged 36 home runs, drove in

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1994	17	54	11	0	0	0	4	2	.204	.204
1995	48	142	33	6	2	5	15	19	.232	.408
1996	146	601	215	54	1	36	141	123	.358	.631
1997	141	587	176	40	3	23	100	84	.300	.496
1998	161	686	213	35	5	42	123	124	.310	.560
1999	129	502	143	25	0	42	110	111	.285	.586
2000	148	554	175	34	2	41	134	132	.316	.606
2001	162	632	201	34	1	52	133	135	.318	.622
2002	162	624	187	27	2	57	125	142	.300	.623
2003	161	607	181	30	6	47	124	118	.298	.600
2004	155	601	172	24	2	36	112	106	.286	.512
2005	162	605	194	29	1	48	124	130	.321	.610
2006	154	572	166	26	1	35	113	121	.290	.523
2007	158	583	183	31	0	54	143	156	.314	.645
2008	138	510	154	33	0	35	104	103	.302	.573
Totals	2,042	7,860	2,404	428	26	553	1,605	1,606	.306	.578

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

106 RBI and batted .286 for his new team. He became just the third major-league player—after Babe Ruth and Jimmie Foxx—to record at least 35 home runs, score 100 runs, and have 100 RBI in seven consecutive seasons. At twenty-nine, he was the youngest player ever to reach 350 home runs.

In 2005, while hitting .321 and scoring a league-leading 124 runs, Alex hit 48 home runs, becoming the first Yankee since Reggie Jackson in 1980 to win the home-run title. He won his second MVP award. The following season, Alex was again named to the all-star team in the course of compiling another outstanding offensive year: 35 home runs, 121 RBI, and 113 runs scored. However, he had a difficult year in the field, leading AL third basemen in errors.

In 2007, Alex reduced his body fat from 16 to 9 percent. Quicker than ever at the plate, he led the AL in home runs with 54—becoming the youngest player ever to reach the 500-homer plateau. For his performance, he won the AL MVP for the third time in his career.

A free agent after 2007, Alex circumvented his agent to negotiate a new contract with the Yankees. He was scheduled to make \$275 million over ten years, plus a \$30 million bonus if he broke the all-time home-run record. Though the Yankees failed to make the playoffs in 2008, Alex earned his salary: Despite losing twenty-four games to injury, he hit 35 home runs, drove in 103 RBI, and batted .302.

Summary

Blessed with quick hands, a keen batting eye, excellent foot speed, and superb power, Alex Rodriguez was considered one of the best all-around baseball players of his time. Formerly a shortstop of gold-glove caliber, he learned a new position, third base, after joining the New York Yankees in 2004. A three-time AL most valuable player who hit at least 35 home runs and drove in more than 100 RBI per year for eleven consecutive seasons, he was the choice of baseball experts as the player with the best chance of breaking the all-time home-run record. However, in early 2009, Alex's reputation was severely damaged when he admitted he had used steroids.

Alvin K. Benson, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

- Christopher, Matt, and Glenn Stout. *On the Field with . . . Alex Rodriguez*. Boston: Little, Brown, 2002.
- Fitzgerald, James. *A-Rod: American Hero—An Unauthorized Biography*. New York: Razorbill, 2004.
- Rodriguez, Alex. *Out of the Ballpark*. New York: HarperCollins, 2007.
- Stewart, Mark. *Alex Rodriguez: Gunning for Greatness*. Brookfield, Conn.: Millbrook Press, 2000.
- Stewart, Wayne. *Alex Rodriguez: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Zuehlke, Jeffrey. *Alex Rodriguez*. Plainview, N.Y.: LernerSports, 2005.

Jimmy Rollins

Born: November 27, 1978
Oakland, California

Also known as: James Calvin Rollins (full name);
J-Roll

Early Life

James Calvin Rollins was born in Oakland, California. His mother, Gigi, was a champion softball player; his father was a weightlifter and wrestler and participated in track and field in high school. Jimmy's father also was a musician and singer, and Jimmy learned to play the trumpet. Jimmy's brother, Antwon, and his cousin, Tony Tarasco, also played professional baseball. Furthermore, Jimmy became good friends with Dontrelle Willis, a pitcher for the Florida Marlins and Detroit Tigers, who also came from Oakland.

Jimmy grew up in Alameda and loved football even more than baseball. However, his boyhood idol was Rickey Henderson, also from Oakland, a classmate of his father and a player for the Oakland Athletics when Jimmy was a boy. Jimmy also admired shortstops like Ozzie Smith and Cal Ripken, Jr. Jimmy's parents instilled in him a love for sports and a dedication to his craft. He was strong, brash, and confident.

The Road to Excellence

In high school Jimmy's parents advised him to concentrate on baseball, and he set Encinal High School records, hitting .484 and stealing 99 bases. Major League Baseball scouts began noticing him in his sophomore year. Bob Poole, the West Coast scout of the Philadelphia Phillies, fought hard to convince the team that Jimmy had potential despite his size. The club chose Jimmy in the second round of the 1996 draft and persuaded him to join the franchise immediately after high school rather than go to Arizona State University on a baseball scholarship. At only seventeen years old, he started at the Phillies' rookie-league affiliate in Martinsville, Virginia, in the Appalachian League. He had an unimpressive season, batting only

.238, while collecting 3 extra-base hits, in forty-nine games. He had only 11 stolen bases.

The next year in Class A, playing for the Piedmont, North Carolina, Boll Weevils (later Kannapolis Intimidators) of the South Atlantic League, he hit .270 with 36 extra-base hits and 46 stolen bases. However, in 1998, at Class-A Clearwater in the Florida State League, his average dropped to .246. In 1999, at the AA level with the Reading, Pennsylvania, Phillies, Jimmy improved. He was coached by Gary Varsho, who had a respectable major-league career as a diminutive player.

The Emerging Champion

In 2000, Jimmy played with the Scranton-Wilkes Barre Red Barons in Pennsylvania—the Phillies'



Philadelphia Phillies second baseman Jimmy Rollins during the 2008 World Series. (Brad Mangin/MLB/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
2000	14	53	17	1	1	0	5	5	.321	.377
2001	158	656	180	29	12	14	97	54	.274	.419
2002	154	637	156	33	10	11	82	60	.245	.380
2003	156	628	165	42	6	8	85	62	.263	.387
2004	154	657	190	43	12	14	119	73	.289	.455
2005	158	677	196	38	11	12	115	54	.290	.431
2006	158	689	191	45	9	25	127	83	.277	.478
2007	162	716	212	38	20	30	139	94	.296	.531
2008	137	556	154	38	9	11	76	59	.277	.437
Totals	1,251	5,269	1,461	307	90	125	845	544	.277	.441

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

top minor league affiliate at the time—and batted .270, stole an impressive number of bases, and hit a significant number of doubles and home runs for a player of his size and position. Jimmy's performance persuaded the club he was ready for the majors.

After the Scranton season ended, the Phillies, in last place, promoted Jimmy for the last month of the major-league season. In fourteen games, he batted .341 and stole 3 bases. For the 2001 season, the Phillies planned to start Jimmy at shortstop and place him at the top of the batting order; he usually batted at the bottom of the lineup in the minors.

Over the following six years, Jimmy was an integral member of the Phillies, a team that contended for the division lead each season. In 2001, Jimmy was outstanding. He hit .274, had 29 doubles and 14 homers, and led the league with 12 triples and 46 stolen bases. He was the only Phillie to make the all-star team. He finished second to Albert Pujols for the rookie of the year award. The one complaint about his game was that, as a leadoff batter, Jimmy did not take enough walks. In 2002, he suffered a "sophomore slump," batting only .245 and stealing 31 bases. He did make the all-star game as a starter and got 2 hits. Jimmy sought batting advice from Tony Gwynn but the following year was still a disappointment, batting only .263.

Continuing the Story

In 2006, Jimmy had a good year, batting .277 and showing unprecedented power with career highs, at the time, in home runs, 25, and RBI, 83. He also stole 36 bases and started

again at shortstop in the all-star game. Furthermore, Jimmy had a thirty-eight-game hitting streak that extended over the 2005 and 2006 seasons and was the longest in Phillies history and the second longest, behind Pete Rose, in modern National League (NL) history. In midseason, the Phillies appeared to be on the way to another disappointing year. The team had a .500 record, while the New York Mets built an insurmountable lead in the Eastern Division. The Phillies replaced General Manager Ed Wade with Pat Gillick, who immediately began an overhaul of the team. Team leader Bobby Abreu was traded to the New York Yankees and some other veterans released. Gillick stated that the Phillies would not be ready for another run until 2008, but the crop of key young players, led by Jimmy, Chase Utley, Ryan Howard, and Aaron Rowand, surprised everybody by having an excellent second half of the season and almost winning the wild-card playoff position.

In 2007, with better pitching, the Phillies looked like a contender for the division lead against the Mets and the Braves. Jimmy made the bold prediction that the team to beat was the Phillies. After a

Records and Milestones

Longest hitting streak in Philadelphia Phillies history (thirty-eight games) (2005-06)

First Phillie to hit two inside-the-park home runs in the same season (2004)

Most consecutive stolen bases in Phillies history, 35 (2001)

First player to compile at least 200 hits, 25 homers, 25 stolen bases, and 15 triples in a single season (2007)

Most at bats in a single season, 716 (2007)

slow start, the Phillies won the National League East on the last day of the season. Jimmy was credited as the team's leader and surpassed his 2006 totals. He batted .296, hit 30 home runs, had 94 RBI, and was named the NL most valuable player. The following year, though his individual statistics were not as strong as the previous year, he helped the Phillies win a World Series for the first time since 1980.

Summary

During the 2000's, Jimmy Rollins was one of the most outstanding shortstops in the National League. His exceptional play in all offensive areas, combined with his excellent fielding ability, made him a perennial candidate for the all-star team. He was at the heart of a group of young players that made the Phillies contenders in a tough Eastern Division. His bold prediction in 2007 that the Phillies would win the division was derided after the team won only four of its first fifteen games; however, his statement proved to be true, in large part because of his leadership.

Frederick B. Chary

Honors and Awards

- 1997 Paul Owens Award for best minor-league player in Phillies organization (cowinner)
- 2001 Topps rookie all-star shortstop
National League Cool Papa Bell Award (cowinner)
- 2001-02, 2005 National League All-Star Team
- 2002 *Baseball America* best National League shortstop (defense)
- 2007 National League most valuable player
- 2007-08 Gold Glove Award

Additional Sources

- Bamberger, Michael. "This Is How They Roll." *Sports Illustrated* 107, no. 10 (September 10, 2007): 50.
- McMurray, John. "Baseball Digest 2007 Player of the Year: Jimmy Rollins." *Baseball Digest*, December 14, 2007.
- Sorci, Rick. "Jimmy Rollins' Philadelphia Phillies." *Baseball Digest*, March 2, 2005.

Pete Rose

Born: April 14, 1941
Cincinnati, Ohio

Also known as: Peter Edward Rose (full name);
Charlie Hustle

Early Life

Peter Edward Rose was born on April 14, 1941, in Deaconess Hospital in Cincinnati, Ohio. He grew up in Anderson Ferry, Ohio, one of four children of Harry and LaVerne Rose. His father worked at a bank, and the family was financially stable.

Pete's father was a competitive and skilled athlete in his own right, playing semiprofessional football into his forties. From the time Pete was three years old, his father encouraged him to play sports. Pete's father groomed him for athletic excellence, never forcing him to take a job or to concentrate solely on schoolwork. Years later, Pete described his father, who died in 1970, as the greatest influence on his career and life.

The Road to Excellence

As a young boy, Pete often spent his free time playing baseball with friends. His first experience with

organized sports came in Knothole Ball, the Cincinnati version of Little League. He played baseball and football at Western Hills High School.

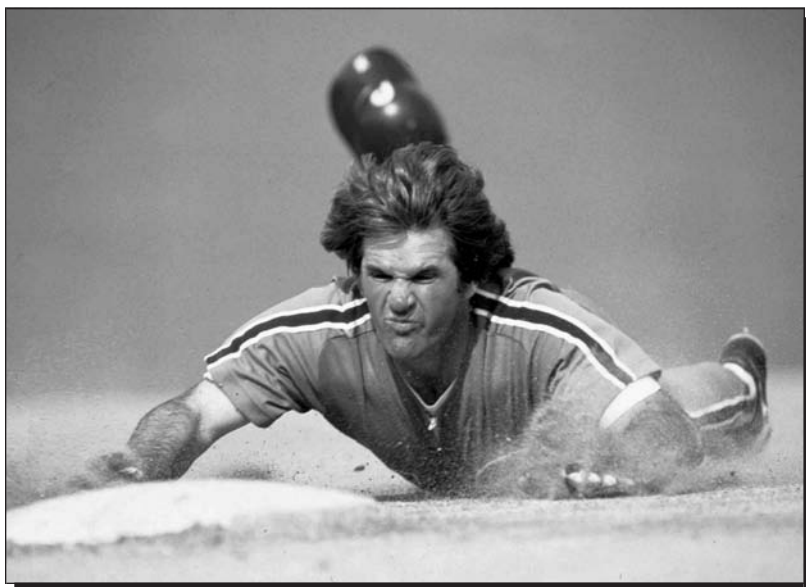
After graduation from high school in 1960, Pete signed a contract with the Cincinnati Reds and was assigned to the team's minor-league club at Geneva, New York, where he hit .277. The next year, he was promoted to the Reds' farm team at Tampa, Florida. Rose hit a sterling .331, and he once more was promoted, this time to the Macon, Georgia, Class B team. He continued his excellent hitting, finishing the 1962 season with a .330 batting average. During three years in the minor leagues, from 1960 to 1962, Pete played with men he encountered again in the majors, including Tony Perez, Art Shamsky, Dave Bristol, and Tommy Helms. As a minor leaguer, Pete first showed his hustling style of play, even running to first base on walks and sliding headfirst on the base paths.

The Emerging Champion

In spring training of 1963, Pete's hardworking style prompted New York Yankees pitcher Whitey Ford to call Pete "Charlie Hustle," a nickname by which

he was known for the rest of his career. By the start of the season, Pete had become the Reds' regular second baseman, having replaced veteran Don Blasingame. With the support of Cincinnati manager Fred Hutchinson, Rose played almost every game and, despite an early season slump, wound up hitting .273. At the conclusion of the season, he was named National League (NL) rookie of the year.

During that season, Pete also met his future wife, Karolyn, whom he married on January 25, 1964. Later that year, their daughter Fawn was born. In 1969, they had a son, Pete, Jr., who began his own professional baseball career with the Balti-



Pete Rose demonstrating his signature sliding style in a 1986 game. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1963	157	623	170	25	9	6	101	41	.273	.371
1964	136	516	139	13	2	4	64	34	.269	.326
1965	162	670	209	35	11	11	117	81	.312	.446
1966	156	654	205	38	5	16	97	70	.313	.460
1967	148	585	176	32	8	12	86	76	.301	.444
1968	149	626	210	42	6	10	94	49	.335	.470
1969	156	627	218	33	11	16	120	82	.348	.512
1970	159	649	205	37	9	15	120	52	.316	.470
1971	160	632	192	27	4	13	86	44	.304	.421
1972	154	645	198	31	11	6	107	57	.307	.417
1973	160	680	230	36	8	5	115	64	.338	.437
1974	163	652	185	45	7	3	110	51	.284	.388
1975	162	662	210	47	4	7	112	74	.317	.432
1976	162	665	215	42	6	10	130	63	.323	.450
1977	162	655	204	38	7	9	95	64	.311	.432
1978	159	655	198	51	3	7	103	52	.302	.421
1979	163	628	208	40	5	4	90	59	.331	.430
1980	162	655	185	42	1	1	95	64	.282	.354
1981	107	431	140	18	5	0	73	33	.325	.390
1982	162	634	172	25	4	3	80	54	.271	.338
1983	151	493	121	14	3	0	52	45	.245	.286
1984	121	374	107	15	2	0	43	34	.286	.337
1985	119	405	107	12	2	2	60	46	.264	.319
1986	72	237	52	8	2	0	15	25	.219	.270
Totals	3,562	14,053	4,256	746	135	160	2,165	1,314	.303	.409

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

more Orioles organization in 1988, but who in 2005 confessed to providing steroids to minor-league baseball players.

Rose continued to hit well. From 1965 to 1973, he batted over .300 in nine consecutive seasons, while playing many different positions, including second, first, and third base, and the outfield. A key member of the so-called “Big Red Machine” that dominated the National League during the mid-1970’s, he played for five division winners, including four league champions and two World Series winners.

Continuing the Story

In 1978, free agency became a factor in Rose’s career. When the Reds did not offer him enough money, he signed to play for the Philadelphia Phillies in 1979. That same year, his marriage to Karolyn broke up, and the couple divorced on December 29, 1980. With the Phillies, Rose provided veteran leadership on pennant-winning teams in 1980 and 1983, getting his third world championship ring in 1980. In 1983, however, he batted only .245, and the Phillies released him at the end of the season.

On April 11, 1984, Rose married Carol Woliung. Later that year, they had a son, Tyler; in 1989, a daughter, Cara, was born.

Before the 1984 season, Pete signed with the Montreal Expos, but he never hit his stride with the team. In the summer, he was offered a chance to return to Cincinnati as manager, replacing Vern Rapp. When informed that he could play as well as manage, Pete accepted the Reds’ offer and returned to his hometown team on August 16, 1984.

In 1985, Pete’s baseball immortality was assured when he broke a record many people thought would last forever. On September 11, 1985, in the first inning of a game against the San Diego Padres, facing pitcher Eric Show, Pete lined a single to left-center field, setting an all-time major-league hit record of 4,192, breaking Ty Cobb’s mark of 4,191. By the time he retired, Pete had 4,256 hits.

Toward the end of the 1986 season, with his legendary bat at last slowing down, he retired from playing and devoted all his time to managing. From 1985 to 1988, he led the Reds to four consecutive second-place finishes, and many experts believed that he would soon manage a world champion.

In 1989, however, Major League Baseball commissioner A. Bartlett Giamatti announced an investigation into Pete's reputed gambling activities. While Pete had acknowledged betting on horse races, the investigation focused upon alleged betting on baseball and on the Reds, an offense punishable by a lifetime banishment from the sport. As a result of the investigation, Giamatti placed Pete on the permanent "ineligible list," effectively banning him from baseball, although he could apply for reinstatement after one year. In 1990, however, an Internal Revenue Service investigation led to Pete's conviction for tax evasion, and Pete was sentenced to a six-month prison term and a period of community service.

Although many baseball officials hoped that Pete would simply vanish from the scene, in 1999, after more than ten years outside of baseball, he was named to Major League Baseball's All-Century Team; he received the loudest ovation at the presentation of the twenty-five-man roster during game two of the 1999 World Series. When, during the festivities, interviewer Jim Gray subjected Rose to overzealous questions about his betting on baseball, sympathy was overwhelmingly with Rose. Fans felt Gray's questions were inappropriate at that time and place.

In 1997, Pete had applied for reinstatement and continued to have the support of fans and players alike, including hall-of-famers Mike Schmidt, Wade Boggs, and Ryan Sandberg. Jim Bouton, author of the highly regarded book *Ball Four* (1970) blamed the pressures of organized sports for condoning an environment that encouraged gambling. However, many people remained adamantly

Major League Records

Most hits, career, 4,256
 Most singles, career, 3,215
 Most games, career, 3,562
 Most at bats, career, 14,053

National League Records

Most seasons played, 24
 Longest consecutive-game hitting streak, 44, 1978 (record shared)

opposed to Pete's reinstatement. In 1999, Fay Vincent, who succeeded Giamatti as commissioner, pointed out that Pete never admitted that he had gambled on baseball games.

Though he was still excluded from his beloved sport, Pete did not lack endorsement opportunities. He also made paid appearances at numerous gambling casinos and generated considerable personal income at memorabilia shows and online Internet sites, where Pete was still popular among the fans.

Though organized baseball continued to exclude Pete, in 2004, he was admitted to the World Wrestling Hall of Fame for his nonwrestling participation in several "WrestleManias." "Charlie Hustle" had become something of a show-biz hustler. In 2004, ESPN produced a docudrama, "Hustle," with Tom Sizemore as Pete.

Although Pete applied for reinstatement in 1997, it was only in 2002 that he met with Commissioner Bud Selig, who subsequently indicated that Pete's application was still pending. One journalist argued that Pete should only be reinstated posthumously. In 2004, in his memoir *My Prison Without Bars*, Pete finally admitted that he had gambled on baseball, including betting on his own Cincinnati team. Many commentators believed that it was a halfhearted admission and that Pete did not show sufficient contrition, particularly after his years of denial.

Summary

Whether one considers his legal problems to have constituted a crime or a series of poor judgments, Pete Rose epitomized hustle and hard work for legions of baseball fans. Dedicating himself to the sport he loved, he refined

Honors and Awards

1963	National League rookie of the year
1965, 1967-71, 1973-82, 1985	National League All-Star Team
1969-70	National League Gold Glove Award
1973	National League most valuable player
1975	World Series most valuable player
	<i>Sports Illustrated</i> Sportsman of the Year
	<i>Sporting News</i> Man of the Year
	Hickok Belt
1999	MLB All-Century Team

his talents in pursuit of excellence. He was one of baseball's all-time great hitters, and whether or not he is ever officially recognized as a hall of famer, he will be long remembered for his stellar achievements on the baseball diamond.

Gerald H. Strauss, updated by Eugene Larson

Additional Sources

Jordan, David M. *Pete Rose: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 2004.
Reston, James, Jr. *Collision at Home Plate: The Lives of*

Pete Rose and Bart Giamatti. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1997.

Rose, Pete, and Hal Bodley. *Countdown to Cobb: My Diary of the Record-Breaking 1985 Season*. St. Louis: Sporting News, 1985.

Rose, Pete, and Rick Hill. *My Prison Without Bars*. Emmaus, Pa.: Rodale, 2004.

Rose, Pete, and Roger Kahn. *Pete Rose: My Story*. New York: Macmillan, 1989.

Sokolove, Michael Y. *Hustle: The Myth, Life, and Lies of Pete Rose*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1990.

Red Ruffing

Born: May 3, 1905

Granville, Illinois

Died: February 17, 1986

Mayfield Heights, Ohio

Also known as: Charles Herbert Ruffing (full name)

Early Life

Charles Herbert Ruffing was born on May 3, 1905, in Granville, Illinois. He soon earned the nickname "Red" because of his bright red hair. He became interested in baseball at an early age. He followed the progress of the Chicago White Sox and the Cubs and played sandlot ball.

At the age of fifteen, Red dropped out of school to work with his father in the mines in Nokomis, Illinois. He also played first base for the company baseball team that his father managed. The powerful arms that he developed in the mines turned him into a great hitter.

In 1921, Red's baseball career was almost cut short by a mining accident that nearly decapitated him. He survived but lost four toes on his left foot. Because he could no longer run, Red sat out from baseball for nearly a year. He thought that his baseball career was over because he could not run very fast.

The Road to Excellence

Red would probably have never played baseball again if the company's pitcher had not injured his arm during a game in 1922. Red filled in and soon discovered that his handicap made running difficult but did not hinder his pitching ability in the least. Instead of coming down as most pitchers did in the follow-through, he learned to land on the side of his left foot. His pitching success soon caught the eye of the manager of a semiprofessional club near Nokomis, who lured Red away from his father's mining team with the offer of fifteen dollars a game.

In 1923, Red began his professional career with the Danville Club of the Three-I League. In 1924, Red's strong arm won him a contract with the Boston Red Sox, but he pitched in only eight games be-

fore he was farmed out to Dover of the Eastern Shore League. While he was with Dover, Red perfected his curveball. In fifteen games, he struck out 72 and walked only 23.

Because of his impressive record, Red was back with the Red Sox the next spring. Boston was looking for someone who could pitch 9 complete innings, and Red was willing and able to work double shifts if need be. Although Red pitched more games than anyone on the staff, he also lost more games than anyone in the league. In fact, during his last two seasons with the Red Sox, Red lost forty-seven of the seventy-seven games that he pitched, fueling rumors that he was not really putting his heart into his work because the Red Sox were such a poor team.

The Emerging Champion

In 1930, Red's fortunes improved dramatically when he was traded to the New York Yankees. That year, he did well with a 15-8 record. Red fared less well the next year, when he was 16-14. In 1932, however, when the Yankees won the pennant, Red learned to throw a changeup. As a result, he was 18-7, second only to Lefty Gomez on the staff in victories. That year, Red also pitched in his first World Series and beat the Cubs in the opener.

The promise of 1932 was not fulfilled in 1933, however. Red's record fell to 9-14. Still, he continued to pitch his 235 innings. His refusal to succumb to frustration boosted the pitching staff considerably.

Red did not reach his full potential until the late 1930's. In 1936, he had his first twenty-victory year, but his triumph was soured by losing the opening game of the World Series. Red continued to improve as a pitcher through the remainder of the decade. In 1937, he not only had twenty victories but also beat the Giants in the World Series. In both 1938 and 1939, Red had twenty-one victories, the most of his career.

Red's most memorable World Series performance was the 1942 series against the St. Louis Cardinals in St. Louis, even though he did not finish the game. Red had a no-hitter going until the

eighth inning, when Terry Moore hit a single. To preserve the Yankees' lead, the manager replaced him with Spud Chandler.

In the years prior to World War II, Red established himself as a standout on a team that had produced some awesome talent. Between 1928 and 1940, Red pitched an average of 222 innings per season. He seldom missed a start and never served as a relief pitcher from 1936 until the end of his career. He also became one of the best hitting pitchers of all time. Red had a lifetime .269 average, including 36 home runs and 273 RBI.

Continuing the Story

The 1942 World Series was the scene of Red's last official victory as a ballplayer. The responsibilities that he had assumed during this decade forced him to put baseball aside for a while. After he got married in 1942, he was inducted into the Army, despite the fact that he was missing four toes.

When Red rejoined the Yankees in 1945, he was not the same player that he had been before the war. Because the season was almost over when he was released from the Army, Red played only eleven games. Nevertheless, he continued to persevere.

He got off to a good start in the 1946 season with a 5-1 record, but he was forced to sit out for the rest of the season when his kneecap was shattered by a line drive.

Red's love of baseball was so great that he found other ways to stay involved in the sport when he could no longer play it. He managed two minor-league teams, Muskegon of the Central League in 1948, and Daytona Beach of the Florida State League in 1950. Red also scouted for the White Sox in 1948 and for the Cleveland Indians from 1951 until 1959. He finally retired from baseball after serving the Mets as a scout in 1961 and as a pitching coach in 1962. Red died on February 17, 1986, in Mayfield, Ohio.

Summary

Red Ruffing's life is a classic example of "pluck and luck." Despite the injury to his foot, he became the best pitcher that the Yankees had until Whitey Ford came along. In 1973, Red suffered a stroke that confined him to a wheelchair. Still, he managed to make his yearly visit from his Cleveland home to Cooperstown, New York, for the National Baseball Hall of Fame installation ceremony.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1924	8	2	0	23.0	29	9	10	0	0	0	0	6.65
1925	37	27	13	217.1	253	75	64	9	18	1	3	5.01
1926	37	22	6	166.0	169	68	58	6	15	2	0	4.39
1927	26	18	10	158.1	160	87	77	5	13	2	0	4.66
1928	42	34	25	289.1	303	96	118	10	25	2	1	3.89
1929	35	30	18	244.1	280	118	109	9	22	1	2	4.86
1930	38	28	13	221.2	242	68	131	15	8	1	2	4.38
1931	37	30	19	237.0	240	87	132	16	14	2	1	4.41
1932	35	29	22	259.0	219	115	190	18	7	2	3	3.09
1933	35	28	18	235.0	230	93	122	9	14	3	0	3.91
1934	36	31	19	256.1	232	104	149	19	11	0	5	3.93
1935	30	29	19	222.0	201	76	81	16	11	0	2	3.12
1936	33	33	25	271.0	274	90	102	20	12	0	3	3.85
1937	31	31	22	256.1	242	68	131	20	7	0	5	2.98
1938	31	31	22	247.1	246	82	127	21	7	0	4	3.31
1939	28	28	22	233.1	211	75	95	21	7	0	5	2.93
1940	30	30	20	226.0	218	76	97	15	12	0	3	3.38
1941	23	23	13	185.2	177	54	60	15	6	0	2	3.54
1942	24	24	16	193.2	183	41	80	14	7	0	4	3.21
1945	11	11	8	87.1	85	20	24	7	3	0	1	2.89
1946	8	8	4	61.0	37	23	19	5	1	0	2	1.77
1947	9	9	1	53.0	63	16	11	3	5	0	0	6.11
Totals	624	536	335	4,340.5	4,294	1,541	1,987	273	225	16	48	3.80

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

nies, proving once more that he had the courage to overcome handicaps.

Alan Brown

Additional Sources

Klima, John. *Pitched Battle: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.

McMillan, Ken, and Bob Jackson. *Tales from the Yankee Dugout: Quips, Quotes and Anecdotes About the Bronx Bombers*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2001.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charl-

Honors and Awards

1934, 1938-42 American League All-Star Team

1967 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

ton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Swaine, Rick. *Beating the Breaks: Major League Ballplayers Who Overcame Disabilities*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Babe Ruth

Born: February 6, 1895

Baltimore, Maryland

Died: August 16, 1948

New York, New York

Also known as: George Herman Ruth, Jr. (birth name); Bambino; Sultan of Swat

Early Life

Babe Ruth was born George Herman Ruth, Jr., on February 6, 1895, in his grandfather's house in Baltimore, Maryland. He was the oldest of eight children born to George and Katherine Schamberger Ruth. Of the eight, only George and a sister, Mamie, lived past childhood.



Babe Ruth at bat. (Library of Congress)

Young George's family was poor. His parents ran a saloon and a grocery, and he was left alone for long periods. George became friends with a bad group of boys and, at the age of seven, was labeled a juvenile delinquent and sent to St. Mary's Industrial School for Boys. George spent his next twelve years at St. Mary's, where he was taken under the wing of Brother Matthias, the school's athletic director, who channeled George's energies into baseball.

The Road to Excellence

At 6 feet 2 inches and 170 pounds in his final years at St. Mary's, George was much bigger than most of the boys, and he could hit the ball farther than anyone on the team. When he came up to bat, those nearby stopped to watch. George played catcher, until one day, after he had made fun of his team's pitcher, when Brother Matthias gave George the ball and told him to try to do better. He did.

By 1914, news of George's feats on the baseball diamond had spread. Brother Gilbert, the athletic director at a rival school, sent a letter to Jack Dunn, owner of the minor-league Baltimore Orioles, asking Dunn to take a look at St. Mary's nineteen-year-old left-handed pitcher. Dunn came, and signed George to a six-month contract worth \$600.

George's first professional game was memorable. He played shortstop, hit a mammoth home run, and pitched 2 strong innings. He continued to play well, but his lack of maturity made it difficult for him to make friends among his teammates. Instead, George palled around with the neighborhood children. Before long, the other Oriole players began to call George "Dunn's Babe," and the famous nickname stuck.

In midseason, Dunn, strapped for cash, sold three players, including Babe, to the Boston Red Sox for \$25,000. That same year, Babe married Helen Woodford, a Boston waitress. The two later adopted a daughter, Dorothy.

The Emerging Champion

Babe became a starting pitcher for Boston, and, from 1915 through 1918, he won seventy-eight games and lost only forty as the Red Sox won three championships. In the second game of the 1916 World Series between Boston and Brooklyn, Babe gave up a run in the first inning, then shut out the Dodgers for 13 innings as the Red Sox won in the fourteenth, 2-1. Babe stretched his World Series scoreless inning streak to 29 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings in 1918, a record that stood until 1961.

Babe was also one of Boston's best hitters, and the Red Sox decided to use him as an outfielder so that he could play every day. As a result, Babe led the league in homers in 1919, hitting a major-league record 29.

At the end of the season, however, Boston owner Harry Frazee, needing money to back a Broadway play, sold Babe to the New York Yankees for \$100,000 cash and a \$300,000 loan. It turned out to be the worst deal in the history of baseball.

Babe flourished in New York, leading the Yankees to seven World Series and four championships. He was a man known for his big appetite for food, drink, and merrymaking. The big city put

him center stage and provided him with two more nicknames—"Bambino" and "Sultan of Swat."

In 1920, baseball was coming off a terrible scandal. Eight members of the Chicago White Sox were kicked out of baseball for losing the 1919 World Series on purpose. The eight players were known as the "Black Sox." Baseball was in need of a hero, and it found one in Babe, who hit 54 home runs in 1920—more than the individual totals of twelve other teams. Not only did fans forget about the Black Sox, but also baseball was changed from a game of base hits and strategy into one in which the home run became a potent offensive weapon.

Babe kept clobbering the ball. He hit 59 homers in 1921, batted .378, and scored 177 runs, the all-time second highest number of runs by a player in a season. In 1923, he hit the first home run in the newly built Yankee Stadium. His name had become a symbol of quality. Long home runs became known as "Ruthian" shots; the new stadium was nicknamed "The House That Ruth Built."

In 1927, the Babe did the unthinkable. With teammate Lou Gehrig hitting after him, he hit 60 home runs in a single season. In 1961, Roger Maris

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1914	5	10	2	1	0	0	1	0	.200	.300
1915	42	92	29	10	1	4	16	21	.315	.576
1916	67	136	37	5	3	3	18	16	.272	.419
1917	52	123	40	6	3	2	14	12	.325	.472
1918	95	317	95	26	11	11	50	66	.300	.555
1919	130	432	139	34	12	29	103	114	.322	.657
1920	142	458	172	36	9	54	158	137	.376	.847
1921	152	540	204	44	16	59	177	171	.378	.846
1922	110	406	128	24	8	35	94	99	.315	.672
1923	152	522	205	45	13	41	151	131	.393	.764
1924	153	529	200	39	7	46	143	121	.378	.739
1925	98	359	104	12	2	25	61	66	.290	.543
1926	152	495	184	30	5	47	139	145	.372	.737
1927	151	540	192	29	8	60	158	164	.356	.772
1928	154	536	173	29	8	54	163	142	.323	.709
1929	135	499	172	26	6	46	121	154	.345	.697
1930	145	518	186	28	9	49	150	153	.359	.732
1931	145	534	199	31	3	46	149	163	.373	.700
1932	133	457	156	13	5	41	120	137	.341	.661
1933	137	459	138	21	3	34	97	103	.301	.582
1934	125	365	105	17	4	22	78	84	.288	.537
1935	28	72	13	0	0	6	13	12	.181	.431
Totals	2,503	8,399	2,873	506	136	714	2,174	2,211	.342	.690

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

Most total bases, season, 457 (1921)
 Most extra-base hits, season, 119 (1921)
 Highest slugging percentage, .690
 Highest slugging percentage, season, .847 (1920)
 Highest World Series batting average, .625 (1928)
 Most home runs in a World Series game, 3 (1928) (record shared)

American League Records

Most walks, 2056
 Most walks, season, 170 (1923)

Honors and Awards

1918-21, 1923-24, 1926-31 American League home run titles
 1923 American League most valuable player
 1933-34 American League All-Star Team
 1936 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 3 retired by New York Yankees
 1995 Ted Williams Hitters Hall of Fame
 1999 Major League Baseball All-Century Team
 Associated Press Athlete of the Century
 ESPN Athlete of the Century
Sporting News Greatest Player of All Time

hit 61 homers, but he played in ten more games than the Babe.

Babe loved children, and it was this as much as his home-run hitting that made him the most popular athlete in the United States. Visiting a hospital, he once promised a sick boy he would hit a home run for him. In that game, the Babe hit 3 home runs.

What separated Babe from other great home-run hitters was his ability to hit homers under extreme pressure. In the 1932 World Series, after members of the Chicago Cubs taunted him, the Babe pointed to a spot in the center-field bleacher, and promptly hit the ball there for a three-run homer.

By 1934, at the age of thirty-nine, Babe began to slow down. He hit only 22 home runs and his batting average dipped to .288, his first sub-.300 season in eight years. The next year, the Yankees let Babe go to the Boston Braves, where he played twenty-eight games before retiring. His career had lasted twenty-two years.

Continuing the Story

One year after Babe retired as an active player, baseball built its National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York, and elected him as one of

five charter members in 1936. Babe had hit 714 career home runs, leading the American League twelve times in single-season totals. His prodigious output included hitting 50 or more home runs on four occasions, with a high of 60, and 40 or more in eleven separate seasons. At the time of his retirement, Babe had a lifetime batting average of .342, the highest all-time slugging average of .690, more walks than any other player, 2,056; and single-season records for home runs, 60; runs scored, 177; walks 170; and slugging average, .847. In World Series play, the Babe also excelled. Appearing in ten series, of which his teams won seven, he batted .326, belted 15 home runs, and set the slugging-average record of .744, which has since been broken.

In his lifetime, he shattered other kinds of records, too. His \$80,000 annual salary in 1930 was Major League Baseball's highest ever at that time. By some estimates, he earned almost \$950,000 in his twenty-two seasons, in addition to about \$1 million from endorsements and barnstorming tours.

Still, after leaving baseball as a player, Babe never got the chance to fulfill his great desire to be a major-league manager. His reputation for irresponsibility—stemming from an incident in 1925 when Yankees' Manager Miller Huggins fined Babe \$5,000 for off-the-field misconduct—cost him the opportunity. After Babe's first wife died in a fire, he married Claire Merritt Hodgeson. He lived with her until his death from cancer at Memorial Hospital in New York City in 1948. He had established a remarkable fifty-four major-league records. As a final honor, Babe's body was placed just inside the main entrance to Yankee Stadium on the night of August 17, 1948, where more than 100,000 people, it was said, came through to pay their last respects.

Summary

Probably no other athlete captured the imagination of the American public like Babe Ruth. Certainly no one hit home runs as frequently as he did at that time. His round, baby face and man-sized barrel chest, his titanic home runs, and his love for children and for the game he played made him a man whose legend continues to grow with the pass-

ing years. This extraordinary athlete-showman—perhaps the twentieth century’s greatest—came to symbolize America’s national pastime.

W. P. Edelstein

Additional Sources

- Aron, Paul. *Did Babe Ruth Call His Shot? And Other Unsolved Mysteries of Baseball*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2005.
- Frommer, Harvey. *Five O’clock Lightning: Babe Ruth, Lou Gehrig and the Greatest Team in Baseball, the 1927 New York Yankees*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2007.
- Jenkinson, Bill. *The Year Babe Ruth Hit 104 Home Runs: Recrowning Baseball’s Greatest Slugger*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2007.
- Keane, Robert N. *Baseball and the “Sultan of Swat”: Babe Ruth at One Hundred*. New York: AMS Press, 2005.
- Keene, Kerry, Raymond Sinibaldi, and David Hickey. *The Babe in Red Stockings: An In-Depth Chronicle of Babe Ruth with the Boston Red Sox, 1914-1919*. Champaign, Ill.: Sagamore, 1997.
- McNeil, William. *Ruth, Maris, McGwire, Sosa, and Bonds: Baseball’s Single Season Home Run Champions*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Montville, Leigh. *The Big Bam: The Life and Times of Babe Ruth*. New York: Doubleday, 2006.
- Reisler, Jim. *Babe Ruth: Launching the Legend*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2004.
- Robertson, John G. *The Babe Chases Sixty: That Fabulous 1927 Season, Home Run by Home Run*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.
- Robinson, Ray, and Christopher Jennison. *Pen-nants and Pinstripes: The New York Yankees, 1903-2002*. New York: Viking Studio, 2002.
- Stanton, Tom. *Ty and the Babe: Baseball’s Fiercest Rivals—A Surprising Friendship and the 1941 Has-Beens Golf Championship*. New York: Thomas Dunne Books/St. Martin’s Press, 2007.
- Stewart, Wayne. *Babe Ruth: A Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2006.

Nolan Ryan

Born: January 31, 1947
Refugio, Texas

Also known as: Lynn Nolan Ryan, Jr. (full name);
the Ryan Express

Early Life

Lynn Nolan Ryan, Jr., one of the fastest pitchers in the history of baseball, was born in Refugio, Texas, on January 31, 1947. He was the youngest of six children. The family soon moved to Alvin, Texas, where Nolan grew up and continued to make his home. Nolan, Sr., was an oil-plant supervisor.

As a boy, Nolan played sandlot and Little League baseball for hours on end. Nolan later said that his arm strength derived from rolling and tying newspapers for his paper route. He won twenty games while losing four for Alvin High School, keeping batters off stride mostly by his wildness. His idol was Sandy Koufax. In high school, he was already dating his future wife Ruth, whom he married in 1967.

The Road to Excellence

In 1963, while Nolan was still at Alvin High, Red Murff, scout for the New York Mets, spotted his potential. Nolan threw wildly and was plagued by blisters on the fingers of his throwing hand, the result of a childhood cut that had developed sensitive scar tissue, but he was fast.

Drafted in the eighth round by the Mets, Nolan was sent to Marion, Virginia, in 1965. In 1966, on the class A team in Greenville, North Carolina, he blossomed with a 17-2 win-loss record and 272 strikeouts in 183 innings. In 1967, an arm injury kept him out. He did, however, pursue his education at Alvin Junior College, where he also joined the United States Army Reserve.

The Emerging Champion

The following year, Nolan was in the major leagues to stay. In 1967, Tom Seaver was the Mets' rookie-

of-the-year sensation, so, in 1968, the pressure on Nolan was tremendous. He knew he could throw as fast as anybody, but he did not know exactly where the ball was going; he was not yet a pitcher. In fact, Nolan was essentially a relief pitcher in 1968 and 1969, the year of the Mets' first-ever world championship. Nolan's commitment to the reserves kept him on active duty and out of baseball for two weeks each summer and weekends.

In 1970, Nolan became a starter. He was unhappy living in New York and slumped in 1971; therefore, he asked to be traded. In one of the most lopsided trades in history, the Mets acquired third baseman Jim Fregosi from the American League's (AL) California (later Los Angeles) Angels for Nolan and three other players. Although disappointed at not "going home" to play for the Houston Astros, Nolan began to turn his career around in 1972.

Almost immediately, Nolan hooked up with three men whom he credits as helping him to attain his great success: catcher Jeff Torborg and coaches Jimmie Reese and Tom Morgan. Torborg later praised Nolan's drive and willingness to work.



Nolan Ryan, who set a MLB record by pitching seven no-hitters. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1966	2	1	0	3.0	5	3	6	0	1	0	0	15.00
1968	21	18	3	134.0	93	75	133	6	9	0	0	3.09
1969	25	10	2	89.1	60	53	92	6	3	1	0	3.53
1970	27	19	5	132.0	86	97	125	7	11	1	2	3.41
1971	30	26	3	152.0	125	116	137	10	14	0	0	3.97
1972	39	39	20	284.0	166	157	329	19	16	0	9	2.28
1973	41	39	26	326.0	238	162	383	21	16	1	4	2.87
1974	42	41	26	333.0	221	202	367	22	16	0	3	2.89
1975	28	28	10	198.0	152	132	186	14	12	0	5	3.45
1976	39	39	21	284.0	193	183	327	17	18	0	7	3.36
1977	37	37	22	299.0	198	204	341	19	16	0	4	2.77
1978	31	31	14	235.0	183	148	260	10	13	0	3	3.71
1979	34	34	17	223.0	169	114	223	16	14	0	5	3.59
1980	35	35	4	234.0	205	98	200	11	10	0	2	3.35
1981	21	21	5	149.0	99	68	140	11	5	0	3	1.69
1982	35	35	10	250.1	196	109	245	16	12	0	3	3.16
1983	29	29	5	196.1	134	101	183	14	9	0	2	2.98
1984	30	30	5	183.2	143	69	197	12	11	0	2	3.04
1985	35	35	4	232.0	205	95	209	10	12	0	0	3.80
1986	30	30	1	178.0	119	82	194	12	8	0	0	3.34
1987	34	34	0	211.2	154	87	270	8	16	0	0	2.76
1988	33	33	4	220.0	186	87	228	12	11	0	1	3.52
1989	32	32	6	239.1	162	98	301	16	10	0	2	3.20
1990	30	30	5	204.0	137	74	232	13	9	0	2	3.44
1991	27	27	2	173.0	102	72	203	12	6	0	2	2.91
1992	27	27	2	157.3	138	69	157	5	9	0	0	3.72
1993	13	13	0	66.3	54	40	46	5	5	0	0	4.88
Totals	807	773	222	5,385.4	3,923	2,795	5,714	324	292	3	61	3.19

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

These qualities, along with self-confidence and a lifelong physical training routine, contributed greatly to Nolan's success.

In his first three seasons with the Angels, Nolan won sixty-two games and struck out more than 300 batters each year. His problems with the Mets and his military commitment were behind him. In 1973, his second year with the Angels, Ryan pitched two no-hitters and set a major-league record with 383 strikeouts. The record came dramatically in the eleventh inning on his last pitch of the season and eclipsed the mark of 382 set by his idol, Sandy Koufax.

After an injury-filled and disappointing 1975 season that nevertheless produced his fourth no-hitter, Ryan returned to form. By 1979, he had reached 300-plus strikeouts in five of his first six AL seasons and led the league in strikeouts in seven of eight seasons.

In 1979, with Fregosi as manager, the Angels won the Division Championship but lost to Balti-

more in the playoffs. At season's end, Nolan's contract expired and he became a free agent. Despite his friendly relationship with Fregosi and the ongoing support of the Angels' owner, former cowboy actor Gene Autry, Nolan could not get along with Buzzie Bavasi, the club's general manager. As a result, Nolan finally achieved his wish to play baseball for the Astros, just twenty miles from his boyhood home in Alvin.

Continuing the Story

In 1981, at the age of thirty-four and before a national television audience, Nolan pitched his record fifth no-hitter. Number six came in 1990, number seven the following year.

In 1983, Nolan broke Walter Johnson's fifty-six-year-old record for most career strikeouts. Nolan was proud of the fact that he required 2,500 fewer innings than Johnson to strike out 3,509 batters.

Nolan's 1987 statistics appear strange: He led the league in earned run average (ERA) and strike-

Major League Records

Most strikeouts, 5,714
 Most strikeouts, season, 383 (1973)
 Most no-hitters, 7

Honors and Awards

1972-73, 1975, 1977, 1979, 1989 American League All-Star Team
 1973 Joe Cronin Award
 1977 *Sporting News* American League Pitcher of the Year
 1981, 1985 National League All-Star Team
 1999 MLB All-Century Team
 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 30 retired by Los Angeles Angels
 Uniform number 34 retired by Houston Astros
 Uniform number 34 retired by Texas Rangers

outs, but was only 8-16 in the won-lost column. As Nolan explained, general manager Dick Wagner imposed on him a limit of 115 pitches per outing. When he reached that point, he was to be taken out of the game. Often this occurred when he was pitching well, felt strong, and was leading. If the relief pitchers blew the lead, Nolan would not get the victory. If he left the game with the Astros behind, and the team was unable to come back, he got the loss. The result was the distorted 8-16 record.

Again a free agent after the 1988 season, Nolan joined the Texas Rangers of the American League. He recorded his five-thousandth strikeout for the Rangers at the age of forty-two. During the 1989 season, he achieved 300 strikeouts for the sixth time. It is one of twenty major-league records that Nolan owned or shared at the time of his retirement.

Earlier in his career, Nolan walked about two batters for every three strikeouts; it is one reason for his low career won-lost percentage of .530. For six seasons, from 1984 through 1989, however, his ratio improved to about one walk per three strikeouts.

In 1992, at the age of forty-five, Nolan continued to make history. He added 157 more strikeouts to his all-time record total, with an ERA of 3.72. The following year, however, he pitched only 66½ in-

nings, recording 46 strikeouts and walking 40. He decided to retire following the 1993 season, virtually assured of a position in the hall of fame.

In 1999, Nolan was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in his first year of eligibility. In the same year, he was also selected for Major League Baseball's All-Century Team. During his career, he faced some of baseball's greatest hitters, including Hank Aaron and Ken Griffey, Jr., recording strikeouts against both.

Summary

Nolan Ryan, "The Ryan Express," became what he always knew he must become: a consummate pitcher, not just a thrower of "heat," as he called his fastball. He added an excellent curve and changeup to his explosive fastball. Nolan retired from baseball with 5,714 career strikeouts, a seemingly insurmountable record. He also had seven career no-hitters, his last coming at the age of forty-four, when he struck out sixteen Toronto Blue Jays and walked only two.

Daniel C. Scavone

Additional Sources

- Anderson, Ken. *Nolan Ryan: Texas Fastball to Cooperstown*. Austin, Tex.: Eakin Press, 2000.
- Dickey, Roger F., and Clyde E. Dickey. *Nolan Ryan: Texas Rangers Hall of Fame Legend*. Richardson, Tex.: Crest, 2000.
- Goldman, Rob. *Once They Were Angels*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
- Ryan, Nolan. *Miracle Man: Nolan Ryan, The Autobiography*. Boston: G. K. Hall, 1993.
- Ryan, Nolan, T. R. Sullivan, and Mickey Herskowitz. *Nolan Ryan: The Road to Cooperstown*. Lenexa, Kans.: Addax, 1999.
- Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Bret Saberhagen

Born: April 11, 1964
Chicago Heights, Illinois
Also known as: Bret William Saberhagen

Early Life

Bret William Saberhagen was born on April 11, 1964, to Linda and Bob Saberhagen in Chicago Heights, Illinois. Early in Bret's childhood, he moved to the San Fernando Valley in the Los Angeles area of Southern California. Here, Bob Saberhagen ran a small private aviation firm for many years before becoming a computer executive in nearby Chatsworth.

Bret's scrawled schoolboy notes to his grandparents reveal enthusiasm about baseball at an early age. Bret had great self-confidence and loved all sporting challenges; he liked to play with and against older boys. Bret's father, though encouraged his son's athletic talents, was worried about Bret's absolute fearlessness and lack of prudent caution. Flying lessons, which began at Bret's urging at the age of eleven, were quickly discontinued for this reason. Bret's daring skiing antics also concerned his father.

The Road to Excellence

At Cleveland High School in Reseda, Bret, a lanky 6-foot 1-inch, 150-pounder with nearly shoulder-length blond hair, starred in baseball, basketball, and football. In 1982, Bret's senior year, his basketball team won the Los Angeles City championship. Bret then joined the baseball team as a pitcher and shortstop with the season already under way. With his bat and throwing arm, Bret led Cleveland High School into the city championship game in Dodger Stadium, where he tossed the first no-hitter in the event's history. Bret received the city's high school player of the year award and was nicknamed "Superhagen" by his teammates.

Major League Baseball scout Guy Hansen, who had followed Bret's progress since Little League, was instrumental in getting Bret into professional baseball. An undiagnosed shoulder injury had slowed Bret's 88-mile-per-hour

fastball. Fearing he had rotator cuff trouble, the Major League Scouting Bureau dismissed Bret as a pitching prospect. Hansen argued that Bret could still play shortstop even if the injury speculation were correct. The Kansas City Royals took a risk and drafted Bret in the nineteenth round. Bret's problem was not serious, and the Royals' gamble paid off.

Bret played one season, 1983, in the minors, dividing his time between the Fort Myers, Florida, club and the Jacksonville Class AA team. Bret had a combined 16-7 record. At the Royals' 1984 spring training camp, the nineteen-year-old's self-confidence and ability in competition with veteran hurlers earned him a place on the team.



Bret Saberhagen, who won Cy Young Awards in 1985 and 1989 with the Kansas City Royals. (Courtesy of Kansas City Royals)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1984	38	18	2	157.2	138	36	73	10	11	1	1	3.48
1985	32	32	10	235.1	211	38	158	20	6	0	1	2.87
1986	30	25	4	156.0	165	29	112	7	12	0	2	4.15
1987	33	33	15	257.0	246	53	163	18	10	0	4	3.36
1988	35	35	9	260.2	271	59	171	14	16	0	0	3.80
1989	36	35	12	262.1	209	43	193	23	6	0	4	2.16
1990	20	20	5	135.0	146	28	87	5	9	0	0	3.27
1991	28	28	7	196.1	165	45	136	13	8	0	2	3.07
1992	17	15	1	97.2	84	27	81	3	5	0	1	3.50
1993	19	19	4	139.1	131	17	93	7	7	0	1	3.29
1994	24	24	4	177.1	169	13	143	14	4	0	0	2.74
1995	25	25	3	153.0	165	33	100	7	6	0	0	4.18
1997	6	6	0	26.0	30	10	14	0	1	0	0	6.58
1998	31	31	0	175.0	181	29	100	15	8	0	0	3.96
1999	22	22	0	119.0	122	11	81	10	6	0	0	2.95
Totals	396	368	76	2,545.1	2,433	471	1,705	166	115	1	16	3.33

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

The Emerging Champion

Bret had a promising 10-11 rookie season. The Royals used him in both relief and starting roles. In 157 innings, he gave up only 36 walks. Near the season's end, when Kansas City was in a tight race with the California Angels for the American League Western Division Championship, Bret helped his team to the title by pitching 17 scoreless innings against the Angels. In 1984, he also married his high school flame, Jeaneeane.

In his second season, Bret realized his potential. He became respected as a right-handed power pitcher with pinpoint control and accuracy. Bret relied heavily on a sinking fastball, occasionally throwing curves, sliders, and changeups. In a season when the Royals again overcame the Angels for the division title, Bret finished with a 20-6 record and 2.87 earned run average (ERA). At the age of twenty-one, he was the youngest major leaguer to record twenty wins at that time.

In the Royals comeback from a 3-1 game deficit against the Toronto Blue Jays to win the American League Championship, Bret was ineffective in his two starts. However, his pitching in the 1985 World Series was masterful. After losing the first two games to St. Louis, the Royals turned to Bret to keep the team's World Series hopes alive before partisan Cardinal fans in game three. Summoning his customary fearlessness, Bret stopped the Cardinals 6-1, allowing six singles and one walk and fan-

ning eight. In the top of the eighth inning, ABC cameras focused on a smiling, relaxed Bret in the dugout; he acted out a humorous message to his wife in Kansas City, who was expecting their first baby. Instantaneously, forty million television viewers became Saberhagen fans.

After falling behind 3-1, the Royals tied the series 3-3 in Kansas City on October 26. Earlier that day, Jeaneeane had delivered a son by natural childbirth with Bret by her side. Emotionally drained by this event, Bret next took on the task of facing another 20-game winner, John Tudor, in the deciding game for the world championship. Behind Bret's shutout on five singles and no walks, the Royals crushed the Cardinals 11-0. Bret was chosen the World Series most valuable player. A celebration in Kansas City and a team visit to the White House for presidential congratulations followed. The incredible season culminated when the twenty-one-year-

Honors and Awards

- 1985 World Series most valuable player
Received the Babe Ruth Award
- 1985, 1989 American League Cy Young Award
- 1987, 1990 American League All-Star Team
- 1987, 1998 American League Comeback Player of the Year
- 1989 American League Gold Glove
- 1998 Received the Tony Conigliaro Award
- 2005 Inducted into Kansas City Royal's Hall of Fame

old sensation became the youngest major leaguer to receive the Cy Young Award as his league's best pitcher.

Continuing the Story

After that memorable 1985 season, Bret alternated between excellent and mediocre years. In 1989, when he was 23-6 with an ERA of 2.16, Bret had even more impressive statistics than in 1985 and received his second Cy Young Award. Bret's fastball was clocked at up to ninety-four miles per hour. In his first seven seasons, he averaged a little more than 1.75 walks per game.

In 1992, Bret joined the New York Mets, where he had alternating good and bad seasons. In 1994, his best season with the Mets, he went 14-4 with 143 strikeouts. The following year, the Mets traded him to Colorado after the all-star break. He finished the season with a 6.58 ERA. In the National League Division Series that year, he gave up seven hits and five earned runs against the Braves in his one appearance.

In 1996, Bret underwent a second surgery on his shoulder and missed the entire season. He signed a minor-league contract with the Red Sox in December and was brought up in 1997. He pitched only 26 innings. In 1998, however, Bret came back strong, posting a record of 15-8 and striking out seven in a losing effort in game three of the American League Division Series.

The 1999 season looked promising for Bret. Despite further shoulder problems and a postponed third surgery, he finished the season with a 10-6 record and an ERA of 2.95. In his two postseason

appearances, however, he gave up a total of twelve earned runs, and in November, a surgical procedure revealed a partial tear in his rotator cuff.

He was unable to return for the 2000 season and officially retired after the 2001 season. In 2006, he became the baseball coach at Calabasas High School in Calabasas, California.

Summary

Bret Saberhagen combined impressive pitching skills with admirable poise in the face of challenges. His calm and good-humored, upbeat attitude were keys to his success. The Kansas City Royals' administrative assistant for player development paid Bret the following tribute: "If my son grows up to be like Bret Saberhagen—not just as a baseball player—I would be pleased—because of the attitude he has toward life."

David A. Crain

Additional Sources

- "Bret Saberhagen." In *Baseball: The Biographical Encyclopedia*, edited by David Pietrusza, Matthew Silverman, and Michael Gershman. New York: Total/Sports Illustrated, 2000.
- Markazi, Arash. "Still Bringing Heat." *Sports Illustrated* 106, no. 14 (April 2, 2007): 39.
- Matthews, Denny, and Matt Fulks. *Denny Matthews's Tales from the Royals Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Mathewson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Seaver, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Ryne Sandberg

Born: September 18, 1959
Spokane, Washington

Also known as: Ryne Dee Sandberg (full name);
Ryno

Early Life

Ryne Dee Sandberg was born on September 18, 1959, in Spokane, Washington. His father, Derwent, and mother, Elizabeth, formerly a nurse, had four children: Maryl, Lane, Del, and Ryne. Ryne's father worked as a mortician and was soft-spoken, reserved, and private, traits Ryne inherited. Ryne's brother Del was named after the Philadelphia Phillies slugger Del Ennis, and Ryne was named for

Rinold "Ryne" Duren, a relief pitcher for the New York Yankees in the late 1950's.

As boys, Ryne and Del enjoyed playing baseball together. Before long, Del became Ryne's first athletic mentor. After Del became interested in girls, however, Ryne was often frustrated. He could not understand why Del preferred to date rather than to play ball.

The Road to Excellence

While attending North Central High School in Spokane, Ryne made all-city and all-state in baseball and in basketball. In football, he played as quarterback and was selected as a member of *Parade* magazine's all-American team. Ryne's dream was to play a sport professionally one day.

In 1978, Ryne graduated from high school and was offered numerous football scholarships to colleges in Oklahoma, Nebraska, and Washington. Finally, he accepted an offer to play quarterback at Washington State University. Four days later, he was picked by the Philadelphia Phillies in the twentieth round of baseball's amateur draft. Because baseball had a minor-league system and football did not, Ryne felt his chances were greater of getting to play professional ball by choosing baseball. He also believed that baseball was not as hard on the body as football.

In 1978, he made his professional debut in the Pioneer League in Helena, Montana. As shortstop, he led the league in assists, with 20, and in double plays, with 39. In 1979, he was sent to the Spartanburg, South Carolina, farm team.

In 1980, Ryne was sent to the Eastern League in Reading, Pennsylvania. He led the league with a .964 fielding percentage and in assists, with 386, and double plays, with 81. He was named to the Eastern League all-star team. On September 27, 1981, he made his major-league debut



Chicago Cubs second baseman Ryne Sandberg batting in a game against the Cincinnati Reds. (Jonathan Daniel/Getty Images)

with the Phillies at Wrigley Field against the Chicago Cubs. Ironically, before the 1982 season began, Ryne was wearing a Chicago uniform.

When former Philadelphia manager Dallas Green accepted a position with the Cubs as general manager, he purchased several Phillies, including Ryne. On January 27, 1982, Ryne was traded with veteran shortstop Larry Bowa to Chicago for shortstop Ivan DeJesus.

The Emerging Champion

For most of his rookie year, Ryne played third base. Defensively, he played well and made only 11 errors. Two weeks passed, however, before he had his first major-league hit as a Cub. By the end of the season, he led the team with 103 runs scored, which was a Chicago rookie record. He also broke a club record for bases stolen by a third baseman with 32. Impressed with his outstanding rookie performance, the Cubs offered the Ryne a six-year contract.

In 1983, during spring training in Mesa, Arizona, Cubs manager Jim Frey took Ryne under his wing. Every day, he brought Ryne to a secluded batting cage for a 20-minute session and worked with him on the finer points of hitting. Jim Frey saw great offensive potential in Ryne and encouraged him to excel. In his first week of the 1983 season, Ryne hit a pair of home runs. As the result of an eighteen-game hitting streak, he was later named

the National League's (NL's) player of the week for May 7-13.

When the Cubs acquired third baseman Ron Cey in 1983, Ryne was placed at second base, where he played so brilliantly that he won the Gold Glove Award. He was the first player in NL history, and the second in major-league history, to win this award in his first full year at a new position. He led the NL in fielding percentage for a second baseman, having only 13 errors in 914 chances. On June 12, 1983, he tied the NL record for the most assists, 12, by a second baseman in a nine-inning game.

Continuing the Story

Ryne's natural talent was particularly evident in 1984. He was ranked with the top four or five baseball players because of his all-around ability and was received the NL most valuable player award. During that year, "Ryno," as his fans often called him, was one of the most popular players in Chicago. In fact, the Chicago fans displayed banners with "Sandberg for President" at the games.

Ryne was outstanding at the plate and running the bases. He received the Silver Slugger Award in 1984 and 1989. He set the major-league record for second basemen by hitting 30 or more home runs in consecutive seasons and tied a club record for stealing 30 bases in five consecutive seasons.

While Ryne's career was excellent offensively, his

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1981	13	6	10	0	0	0	2	0	.167	.167
1982	156	635	172	33	5	7	103	54	.271	.372
1983	158	633	165	25	4	8	94	48	.261	.351
1984	156	636	200	36	19	19	114	84	.314	.520
1985	153	609	186	31	6	26	113	83	.305	.504
1986	154	627	178	28	5	14	68	76	.284	.411
1987	132	523	154	25	2	16	81	59	.294	.442
1988	155	618	163	23	8	19	77	69	.264	.419
1989	157	606	176	25	5	30	104	76	.290	.497
1990	155	615	188	30	3	40	116	100	.306	.559
1991	158	585	170	32	2	26	104	100	.291	.485
1992	158	612	186	32	8	26	100	87	.304	.510
1993	117	456	141	20	0	9	67	45	.309	.412
1994	57	223	53	9	5	5	36	24	.238	.390
1996	150	554	135	28	4	25	85	92	.244	.444
1997	135	447	118	26	0	12	54	64	.264	.403
Totals	2,164	8,385	2,395	403	76	282	1,318	1,061	.286	.452

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

defensive record was even more impressive. In 1986, he set an NL record fewest errors in a season, 5, and the highest fielding percentage, .994. In 1989, his ninety-game errorless streak set a single-season major-league record for second basemen. He was the first player to win seven consecutive Gold Glove Awards, from 1983 to 1989. What made Ryne so impressive was his ability to handle poor throws, short or weird hops, line drives, and dribbles. He credited teammate Larry Bowa for much of his outstanding development in the field.

Ryne was in two National League Championship Series (NLCS) with the Chicago Cubs. He hit safely in all ten NLCS games, he made only one error, and he was involved defensively in seven completed double plays.

In 1984, Ryne almost became the first player in history to record 200 hits, 20 doubles, 20 triples, 20 home runs, and 20 stolen bases in a single season. He lacked only one triple and one home run to set this record. Typically, however, he took this disappointment in stride.

From 1984 to 1993, Ryne was selected for ten consecutive all-star games. He started at second base in all but one. In 1990, he received the highest number of votes in the NL balloting.

Following the 1994 season, in which he played only fifty-seven games, Ryne announced his retirement from baseball. He cited a lack of motivation as a contributing factor. He surprised players and fans alike, however, when he came out of retirement in 1996. Ryne played two more seasons with the Cubs, and, though his batting average was down from previous years, he hit with great power and remained brilliant as a defensive player. Following the 1997 season, Ryne retired from baseball for good, having surpassed Joe Morgan's record, for most home runs by a second baseman—a record that was later broken by Jeff Kent—and recorded his 1,061st run batted in.

Ryne became the manager for the Peoria Chiefs, a minor-league affiliate of the Chicago Cubs. In 2005, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame and his uniform number, 23, was retired by the Cubs.

Major League Records

Most assists by a second baseman, nine-inning game, 12 (1983) (record shared)
Highest fielding percentage by a second baseman, career, .989

National League Records

Highest fielding percentage by a second baseman, season, .994 (1986) (record shared)
Most consecutive errorless games by a second baseman, season, ninety (1989)

Honors and Awards

1983-89 National League Gold Glove Award
1984 National League most valuable player
Sporting News Major League Player of the Year
1984-91 National League All-Star Team
1984, 1989 *Sporting News* Silver Slugger Team
1988, 1990 Associated Press Major League All-Star Team
1988-89 *Sporting News* National League All-Star Team
2005 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 23 retired by Chicago Cubs

Summary

Ryne Sandberg was a perfect example of an outstanding baseball hero, both on the field and off. On the field, he consistently led his team offensively and defensively. Off the field, he displayed the true spirit of the game. He offered cash prizes to charities if he hit the ball or stole a base, and every year he bought twenty-five season tickets to home Cubs games for the underprivileged of all ages. He was one of the most popular athletes to play for any Chicago sports team.

Victoria Reynolds

Additional Sources

Freedman, Lew. *Game of My Life, Chicago Cubs: Memorable Stories of Cubs Baseball*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
Logan, Bob. *More Tales from the Cubs Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
Mitchell, Fred, and Steve Stone. *Cubs: Where Have You Gone?* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.
Muskat, Carrie. *Banks to Sandberg to Grace: Five Decades of Love and Frustration with the Chicago Cubs*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2002.
Sandberg, Ryne, and Fred Mitchell. *Ryno!* Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1985.
Sandberg, Ryne, and Barry Rozner. *Second to Home: Ryne Sandberg Opens Up*. Chicago: Bonus Books, 1995.

Johan Santana

Born: March 13, 1979

Tovar, Mérida, Venezuela

Also known as: Johan Alexander Santana Araque (full name); Supernatural

Early Life

Johan Santana was born and raised in Tovar, Mérida, Venezuela. He attended Liceo Jose Nucete Sardi High School, where he played center field on the baseball team. Johan's father, Jesus, an engineer by profession, had been a semiprofessional shortstop. Johan's older brother, Franklin, who later became a lawyer, also was a talented baseball player. Although Tovar is in a remote region of Venezuela, Johan's abilities came to the attention



Johan Santana, who won Cy Young Awards in 2004 and 2006. (Bruce Kluckhohn/Getty Images)

of Andrés Reiner, a scout for the Houston Astros. In 1994, Reiner signed Johan to a contract and converted him into a pitcher because of his exceptional throwing arm. Though lacking experience, Johan showed promise as a hard-throwing left-handed pitcher with good control, one of Major League Baseball's scarcest commodities.

The Road to Excellence

The Astros brought Johan to the United States to play minor-league baseball in 1997. Johan spent most of that first season with the rookie-level Gulf Coast League Astros, where he had a record of no wins and 4 losses, with a poor ERA of 7.93. Johan finished his season with Auburn, New York, in the Class-A New York/Pennsylvania League. In total, the eighteen-year-old Johan threw about 40 innings.

In 1998, Johan returned to Auburn. In fifteen starts with the team, he managed to finish with a winning record of 7-5 and an ERA of 4.36. He walked only 21 batters while striking out 88 in fewer than 87 innings. Johan finished the season by pitching two games in the Midwest League. In 1999, Johan's career took a giant leap forward. Returning to the Midwest League as a starter, he pitched more than 160 innings and finished with an undistinguished record of 8-8 and an ERA of 4.67. Nevertheless, in that winter's "Rule 5" draft, the Florida Marlins selected Johan from the Astros' minor-league system. By prior arrangement, the Marlins then traded Johan, along with cash, to the Minnesota Twins for Jared Camp. Through an unlikely turn of events, Johan had leapfrogged to the major leagues.

After Rule 5 draftees have been picked, they must be retained on the major-league roster for the entire season or be offered back to their original organization at half of the purchase price. Thus, Johan was faced with the challenge of making the Twins' major-league squad in the spring of 2000. He made the team, but the 2000 season was difficult. Though he showed promise, he often struggled.

In 2001 Johan did not fare much better. Though no longer required to keep him on the major-league roster, the Twins retained Johan on the team’s pitching staff. He went 1-0 with a 4.74 ERA in fifteen appearances before he was placed on the disabled list for the remainder of the season with an elbow injury. Johan began the 2002 season at the Twins’ AAA affiliate in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada, of the Pacific Coast League. Under the tutelage of Mike Cuellar, a former twenty-game winner with the Baltimore Orioles, Johan worked on his changeup, a pitch released with the same motion as a fastball but with considerably less velocity. The results were stunning. Johan went 5-2, had a 3.14 ERA, and struck out 75 hitters in approximately 48 innings. As a result, Johan was returned to the majors, where his recently acquired finesse made him a star.

The Emerging Champion

Johan flourished upon his return to the Twins. He pitched in twenty-seven games, fourteen as a starter, and finishing the 2002 season with an 8-6 record and an ERA of 2.99. He struck out 137 batters in 108½ innings, for an unheard-of ratio of 11.39 strikeouts per 9 innings. In 2003, Johan repeated his success as a “swing man”—pitching both as a starter and a reliever—and finished with a 12-3 record and a 3.07 ERA. By this time, Twins fans wanted him to be made a full-time starter. In 2004, the Twins inserted him into the starting rotation, and he rewarded the team’s confidence with a landmark year. He won 20 games, while losing only 6, and led the Twins to the playoffs. Johan’s other numbers were equally impressive: He struck out

265 hitters and walked only 54 in 228 innings, while allowing a stingy 156 hits and compiling an ERA of 2.61. Though he completed only one game—a shutout—he was remarkably consistent, averaging nearly 7 innings per start and invariably giving his team a good chance to win. He also was effective in the postseason.

For most pitchers, Johan’s 2004 season would be a career year. However, Johan nearly duplicated his performance in 2005. He was 16-7, with a 2.87 ERA, 238 strikeouts and 45 walks in more than 231 innings, and 2 complete-game shutouts. In 2006, he was 19-6, had an ERA of 2.77, and compiled 245 strikeouts and 47 walks in more than 233 innings. The Twins again made the playoffs, only to be eliminated early, despite Johan’s strong pitching.

Nevertheless, Johan became recognized as one of the top pitchers of his era. Commentators marveled at his “stuff”: a lively low- to mid-nineties fastball, a changeup that seemed to pause in midair before diving away from right-handed hitters, and a sharp slider. Observers were also amazed by Johan’s control and command of his pitches. He was applauded for his poise, positive attitude, and flawless image off the field both in the United States and Venezuela. Johan had mastered the fine art of pitching, earned more than \$8 million in 2006, and seemed to be a candidate for the National Baseball Hall of Fame if his career continued to progress.

Continuing the Story

Though it would have been great for most pitchers, Johan’s 2007 season was disappointing. He went 15-13 with a 3.33 ERA and gave up 33 homers, an

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
2000	30	5	0	86.0	102	54	64	2	3	0	0	6.49
2001	15	4	0	43.2	50	16	28	1	0	0	0	4.74
2002	27	14	0	108.1	84	49	137	8	6	1	0	2.99
2003	45	18	0	158.1	127	47	169	12	3	0	0	3.07
2004	34	34	1	228.0	156	54	265	20	3	0	1	2.61
2005	33	33	3	231.2	180	45	238	16	7	0	2	2.87
2006	34	34	1	233.2	186	47	245	19	6	0	0	2.77
2007	33	33	1	219.0	183	52	235	15	13	0	1	3.33
2008	34	34	3	234.1	206	63	206	16	7	0	2	2.53
Totals	285	209	9	1,543.0	1,274	427	1,587	109	51	0	6	3.11

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Honors, Awards, and Records

2004, 2006	Cy Young Award <i>Sporting News</i> American League Pitcher of the Year
2005–07	American League All-Star Team
2006	Pitching triple crown
2007	Most strikeouts in one game, Minnesota Twins record, 17 Gold Glove Award

average of one per start. He also was unable to finish the season with a hot streak, as he had done the previous three years. Some observers hypothesized that Johan's career was in decline. There was also a business consideration: In 2009, Johan would be eligible for free agency. As a small market team, the Twins could not offer him a competitive salary. This led to rumors that Johan would be traded. While intensive negotiations took place with the New York Yankees and Boston Red Sox in the waning weeks of 2007, an agreement was not reached. In February of 2008, however, Johan was traded to the New York Mets for Carlos Gomez, a young outfielder, and several other prospects. Then, the Mets signed Johan to a long-term contract—\$137.5 million over six years—hoping to make him the cornerstone of a championship team.

Playing in New York, the spotlight was on Johan as never before. Moreover, the Mets had suffered an embarrassing collapse at the finish of the 2007 season. Johan was expected to lead the Mets' turnaround in 2008. He pitched well in crucial situations for the Mets and finished the season with

more than 200 strikeouts for the fifth consecutive year. He also had 16 wins and a stellar 2.53 ERA. However, the Mets struggled in the last month of the season and relinquished the division to the Phillies for the second year in a row.

Summary

To fully gauge the significance of Johan Santana's career at an early stage is unfair. He gave his hometown and Minnesota Twins fans many thrills. He was one of the best pitchers in the first decade of the twenty-first century. For three consecutive seasons in the 2000's, Johan pitched as well as anyone in Major League Baseball history.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

- Jamail, Milton H. *Venezuelan Bust, Baseball Boom: Andrés Reiner and Scouting on the New Frontier*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2008.
- Jenkins, Lee. "The Savior of Port St. Lucie: Johan Santana Has Only Just Arrived in Mets Camp, but His Mere Presence Has Lifted the Gloom from Last Season's Historic Collapse and Given New York a Reason to Believe Again." *Sports Illustrated* 108, no. 8 (February 25, 2008): 30.
- Price, S. L. "Sound of Santana: In the Clubhouse Johan Santana Is All Music, Fun, and Games, but on the Mound He's Dominant." *Sports Illustrated* 102, no. 21 (May 23, 2005): 42.
- Zuehlke, Jeffrey. *Johan Santana*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 2007.

Steve Sax

Born: January 29, 1960

Sacramento, California

Also known as: Stephen Louis Sax (full name)

Early Life

Stephen Louis Sax was born in Sacramento, California, on January 29, 1960. His parents, John and Nancy Jane Sax, reared Steve, his older brother and best friend, David, and three sisters, Tammy, Dana, and Cheryl, on a farm in West Sacramento.

As a young boy, Steve performed typical farm chores such as milking cows and baling hay. Like most children, he preferred doing things other than chores such as playing the drums or playing baseball, especially with his brother. In order to have more time to play, Steve often hurried, literally running to finish his chores. While he was fast, the job was often not done properly. His father, who was his mentor and greatest influence, made Steve redo the chores until he finished them properly. Later, Steve applied this way of thinking to playing baseball.

The Road to Excellence

Steve's love for baseball began early, and by age six he knew he wanted to be a major leaguer. He was a fan of the San Francisco Giants and Willie Mays, but the major-league player he admired most was Pete Rose. Steve was inspired by Pete's enthusiasm and aggressiveness. He wanted to imitate the way his hero always ran out the bases, even when put on first base after four balls.

In 1974, Steve began attending James Marshall

High School in West Sacramento. In his junior year, he earned all-American, all-state, and all-city honors and was selected the league's most valuable player. In his senior year, he was named the league's most valuable player again, and before his graduation in June, 1978, he had set four school baseball records.

Steve's professional career began on June 6, 1978, when he signed with Dodger scout Ronnie King. He was sent to Lethbridge, Canada the home of a Dodgers farm team. His brother David joined him after a few days and the Sax brothers became teammates. In 1979, Steve reported to Clinton, Iowa, in the Midwest League. In 1980, he went to Vero Beach, where he won Florida State League all-star honors. In 1981, he was sent to San Antonio. He led the Texas League with a .364 batting average and was named most valuable player. He also received Texas League and Topps National Association all-star honors. During his minor-league career, he was a shortstop, a third baseman, and an outfielder before becoming a second baseman.

On August 18, 1981, Steve joined the Dodgers, replacing injured second baseman Davey Lopes. That day, he had his first major-league hit; five days later, he hit his first major-league home run. As a result of his contributions, Steve was placed on the Dodger roster for the 1982 season.

The Emerging Champion

The twenty-two-year-old rookie was a catalyst for the 1982 Dodgers. With Steve's help, the team finished one game out of first place in the National League (NL) Western Division. During his first full major-league season, Steve walked forty-nine times, led the Dodgers with 180 hits and 88 runs scored, set a Dodgers rookie record by stealing 49 bases, and was the only rookie named to the NL all-star team. He was also named to the United Press International and Topps Manager rookie all-star teams. Because of his outstanding performance, he received the rookie of the year award.

Steve's road to continued success was not an easy one, however. His second year in the ma-

Honors and Awards

- 1982 United Press International National League All-Star Team
National League rookie of the year
Topps Manager Rookie All-Star Team
- 1982-83, 1986 National League All-Star Team
- 1986 *Sporting News* National League All-Star Team
National League Silver Slugger Award
Sporting News Silver Slugger Team
- 1989-90 American League All-Star Team

Major League Statistics

<i>Season</i>	<i>GP</i>	<i>AB</i>	<i>Hits</i>	<i>2B</i>	<i>3B</i>	<i>HR</i>	<i>Runs</i>	<i>RBI</i>	<i>BA</i>	<i>SA</i>
1981	31	119	33	2	0	2	15	9	.277	.345
1982	150	638	180	23	7	4	88	47	.282	.359
1983	155	623	175	18	5	5	94	41	.281	.350
1984	145	569	138	24	4	1	70	35	.243	.304
1985	136	488	136	8	4	1	62	42	.279	.318
1986	157	633	210	43	4	6	91	56	.332	.441
1987	157	610	171	22	7	6	84	46	.280	.369
1988	160	632	175	19	4	5	70	57	.277	.343
1989	158	651	205	26	3	5	88	63	.315	.387
1990	155	615	160	24	2	4	70	42	.260	.325
1991	158	652	198	38	2	10	85	56	.304	.417
1992	143	567	134	26	4	4	74	47	.236	.317
1993	57	119	28	5	0	1	20	8	.235	.303
1994	7	24	6	0	1	0	2	1	.250	.333
Totals	1,769	6,940	1,949	278	47	54	913	550	.281	.358

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

jors was a disappointment defensively. For three months, he had a mental block that contributed to 26 throwing errors. A lesser man might have crumbled, but not Steve. Instead, he prayed and listened to his father's advice that with time, it would pass. Because his problem was more mental than physical, by August, it was gone. He was errorless for the last thirty-eight games of the season. Nevertheless, Steve led the National League that year with 30 errors. He lived with the reputation as a wild and inconsistent infielder until the 1990 season, when at last he was given credit for his defensive capabilities. Ironically, 1983 was outstanding for Steve offensively.

One of Steve's finest years came in 1986. He led the Dodgers with a .332 batting average, hit his first grand slam, and received the NL second baseman Silver Slugger Award. He was also named the National League player of the month in September for hitting in twenty-five consecutive games and for committing only 16 errors in 815 chances. Steve also had a good year personally in 1986. On October 21, he married Debbie Graham. They had two children, Lauren and John.

Continuing the Story

Steve's career was impressive because he cared about winning. He was an excellent leadoff hitter and a good bunter. He ran fast and knew how to get into position to catch the ball when it was hit in his direction. He became known for sliding in the out-

field grass, grabbing the ball, and throwing out the runner. He was enthusiastic and aggressive.

At times, he was too aggressive. In 1982, he was thrown out nineteen times while trying to steal bases, and in 1983, he led the National League in failed steals, with 30. He had to overcome his greatest weakness—hurrying to get the job done and thus making errors.

From 1982 to 1988, Steve was a leader for Los Angeles. He led the team for four or more years in games played, at bats, hits, and stolen bases. Steve also helped the Dodgers in postseason play. The team was in four NL Championship Series: 1981, 1983, 1985, and 1988.

Steve helped the Dodgers into two World Series, in 1981 and 1988. Steve's involvement in the 1981 series victory over the New York Yankees was limited to one at bat as a pinch hitter. In the 1988 series victory over the Oakland Athletics, Steve excelled with a .300 batting average, led the club with 20 at bats, hit safely in all five games, and had no errors.

On November 2, 1988, Steve was granted free agency. Much to his surprise, he could not negotiate a favorable contract with Los Angeles. On November 23, 1988, Steve signed a three-year contract with the New York Yankees. In 1989, Steve led the AL and set a Yankees single-season record for singles, with 171. Steve also led the Yankees in batting averages, hits, runs, and stolen bases.

Steve participated in several all-star games. He

played on the 1982, 1983, and 1986 NL all-star teams. In 1989 and 1990, he was elected to the AL all-star team. In early 1992, following one of his best hitting seasons of his career, Steve was traded from the Yankees to the Chicago White Sox. In 1993, he lost his starting job at second base, playing only fifty-seven games that season. Following a seven-game season with Oakland in 1994, Steve retired from baseball. He later began a career in television broadcasting.

Summary

Steve Sax believed strongly in the work ethic. Giving 100 percent was always important to him. At a time when many athletic heroes were in the news for drug and substance abuse, Steve was a positive role model for millions of young people. His persis-

tence and determination to excel inspired America's youth.

Victoria Reynolds

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

McNeil, William F. *The Dodgers Encyclopedia*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.

Sax, Steve, and Steve Delsohn. *Sax!* Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1986.

Stout, Glenn. *The Dodgers: One Hundred and Twenty Years of Dodgers Baseball*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2004.

Waldman, Alan Bennett, and Steve Sax. *My Steve Sax Connection: How a Hero Led an Abused Boy to Manhood*. Encino, Calif.: Astor Street, 1990.

Curt Schilling

Born: November 14, 1966
Anchorage, Alaska

Also known as: Curtis Montague Schilling (full name); Schill

Early Life

Curtis Montague Schilling, born on November 14, 1966, in Anchorage, Alaska, was a military child. His father, Cliff, who served in the United States Army for more than twenty years, passed along his love of baseball to Curt, the youngest of two children. Curt's family moved frequently, living in Kentucky, Illinois, and Missouri. The family settled in Arizona eventually, where the warm climate allowed Curt to play sports all year. Curt attended Shadow Mountain High School. He had a strong pitching arm and helped his high school team reach the state semifinals. In 1984, his junior year, he attended a Cincinnati Reds tryout camp and pitched the ball at 90 miles per hour. Although Curt was too young to join the team at the time, he had decided to be a professional baseball pitcher.

The Road to Excellence

Curt graduated from Yavapai Junior College in Yavapai County, Arizona, and was one of the best pitchers on the Roughriders. His pitching skills helped his school to advance to the 1985 Junior College World Series. In January, 1986, during the Major League Baseball (MLB) draft, Curt was a second-round pick of the Boston Red Sox. He was only nineteen years old but soon signed a contract with the organization.

The Emerging Champion

Curt began his minor-league career with the Elmira Pioneers in New York. In 1986, he won seven games, lost three, and had a 2.59 ERA. In the next season, he had more strikeouts, 189, than innings pitched. In July, 1988, the Baltimore Orioles traded for Curt. The Orioles promoted him to the major leagues by the end of that season, and his first major-league start helped the team win a game. However, he was

not as successful in his remaining starts that season.

Although Curt was talented, his coaches felt he was immature and did not work hard enough in the off-season. Before the 1991 season, Curt was traded to the Houston Astros. His pitching was erratic during the 1991 season, and the Astros traded him to the Philadelphia Phillies the following year. At this time, Curt became more serious about his career and spent his off-seasons getting into better shape. With the Phillies in 1992, he won fourteen games and had an ERA of 2.35. The following year, he won sixteen games, helped the Phillies reach the 1993 National League Championship Series (NLCS), and pitched in the 1993 World Series. He was named 1993 NLCS most valuable player (MVP).



Curt Schilling pitching for the Boston Red Sox during the 2007 American League Championship Series against the Cleveland Indians. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1988	4	4	0	14.2	22	10	4	0	3	0	0	9.82
1989	5	1	0	8.2	10	3	6	0	1	0	0	6.23
1990	35	0	0	46.0	38	19	32	1	2	3	0	2.54
1991	56	0	0	75.2	79	39	71	3	5	8	0	3.81
1992	42	26	10	226.1	165	59	147	14	11	2	4	2.35
1993	34	34	7	235.1	234	57	186	16	7	0	2	4.02
1994	13	13	1	82.1	87	28	58	2	8	0	0	4.48
1995	17	17	1	116.0	96	26	114	7	5	0	0	3.57
1996	26	26	8	183.1	149	50	182	9	10	0	2	3.19
1997	35	35	7	254.1	208	58	319	17	11	0	2	2.97
1998	35	35	15	268.2	236	61	300	15	14	0	2	3.25
1999	24	24	8	180.1	159	44	152	15	6	0	1	3.54
2000	29	29	8	210.1	204	45	168	11	12	0	2	3.85
2001	35	35	6	256.2	237	39	293	22	6	0	1	2.98
2002	36	35	5	259.1	218	33	316	23	7	0	1	3.23
2003	24	24	3	168.0	144	32	194	8	9	0	2	2.95
2004	32	32	3	226.2	206	35	203	21	6	0	0	3.26
2005	32	11	0	93.1	121	22	87	8	8	9	0	5.69
2006	31	31	0	204.0	220	28	183	15	7	0	0	3.97
2007	24	24	1	151.0	165	23	101	9	8	0	1	3.87
Totals	569	436	83	3,261.0	2,998	711	3,116	216	146	22	20	3.46

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Continuing the Story

Between 1993 and 1997, Curt was hampered by elbow, knee, and shoulder injuries. However, by 1997, he was healthy and pitching well again, winning seventeen games in 1997 and fifteen in 1998. In July, 2000, Curt was traded to the Arizona Diamondbacks. In 2001, he had his best season: He won twenty-two games and lost only six, struck out 293 batters, and ranked second in the league's ERA and strikeout categories. That year, Curt helped the Diamondbacks win the World Series against the New York Yankees and shared World Series MVP honors with his teammate and fellow pitcher Randy Johnson.

Curt pitched well in 2002 but struggled with injuries again in 2003. In 2004, he was traded to the Boston Red Sox and excelled as one of the top pitchers in the league: He won twenty-one games. In the playoffs, the Red Sox faced the New York Yankees. Boston had not won a World Series since 1918, and high hopes were pinned on Curt. He did not let down Red Sox fans. In the sixth game of the 2004 American League Championship Series in Yan-

kee Stadium, Curt entered baseball lore when he pitched with a severe right-ankle injury. Prior to the game, doctors had cut and stitched the tendons in Curt's ankle so that he would be able to push off when pitching. Blood from this minor surgery had seeped through his sock and was noticeable during the game. Despite his discomfort, Curt pitched well and held the Yankees scoreless during the first 6 innings. He gave up only 1 run, and the Red Sox won the game. Then, the Red Sox won game seven, making history by becoming the first team in any major sport to come back from a three-game play-off deficit. The Red Sox swept the St. Louis Cardinals in the 2004 World Series, and Curt became a hero to Red Sox fans.

Honors and Awards

- 1993 National League Championship Series most valuable player
- 1995 Lou Gehrig Award
- 1997-99, 2001-02 National League All-Star Team
- 2001 World Series co-most valuable player (shared with Randy Johnson)
- Babe Ruth Award (shared with Randy Johnson)
- Roberto Clemente Award
- 2004 American League All-Star Team

Curt struggled with injuries from 2005 to 2007, but he recorded his three thousandth career strikeout in August, 2006, becoming the fourteenth pitcher in baseball history to reach this milestone. In a 2007 game, Curt was just one pitch away from a no-hitter. He would have been the fourth oldest pitcher to accomplish this but instead finished with his third career one-hitter. Nevertheless, he helped the Red Sox win another World Series despite his injury-prone season.

Summary

Curt Schilling earned a place as one of the best pitchers in professional baseball history. He was named to six all-star teams, was a three-time World Series champion, tallied more than 200 career wins and 3,000 career strikeouts, and produced a 3.46

ERA. Besides baseball, Curt was actively involved in numerous charitable organizations and was given the 2001 Roberto Clemente Award for his combined excellence on the field and in the community.

Alice C. Richer

Additional Sources

Christopher, Matt, and Glenn Stout. *On the Mound with . . . Curt Schilling*. New York: Time Warner Book Group, 2004.

Kelley, James. *Curt Schilling*. New York: Dorling Kindersley, 2005.

Mills, Clifford W. *Curt Schilling*. New York: Facts On File, 2008.

Zuehlke, Jeffrey. *Curt Schilling*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 2007.

Mike Schmidt

Born: September 27, 1949
Dayton, Ohio

Also known as: Michael Jack Schmidt (full name)

Early Life

Michael Jack Schmidt was born to Jack and Lois Schmidt on September 27, 1949, in Dayton, Ohio. While growing up in Dayton, he attended public schools and participated in youth league baseball, football, and basketball. Like many children, he often dreamed of becoming a professional athlete.

Mike attended Fairview High School in Dayton, where he continued to play baseball, basketball, and football. He was a good athlete in high school but did not display the kind of talent that one would associate with future greatness. He was not even considered the best player on his high school baseball team and, at the time of his high school graduation, did not receive a college athletic scholarship.

The Road to Excellence

In 1967, Mike enrolled at Ohio University and majored in business administration. He became a member of the university's baseball team and focused on developing his baseball skills and fundamentals. He soon began to blossom into a good baseball prospect. He became Ohio University's starting shortstop his sophomore year and helped to lead his team to conference championships in 1969, 1970, and 1971, and to the 1970 College World Series. He won college all-American honors twice.

In the 1971 major-league free agent draft, Mike was drafted in the second round by the Philadelphia Phillies. The Phillies felt Mike lacked the range to play shortstop and would be better suited to play third base. Shortly thereafter, he was signed to a professional contract and was assigned to a Phillies'

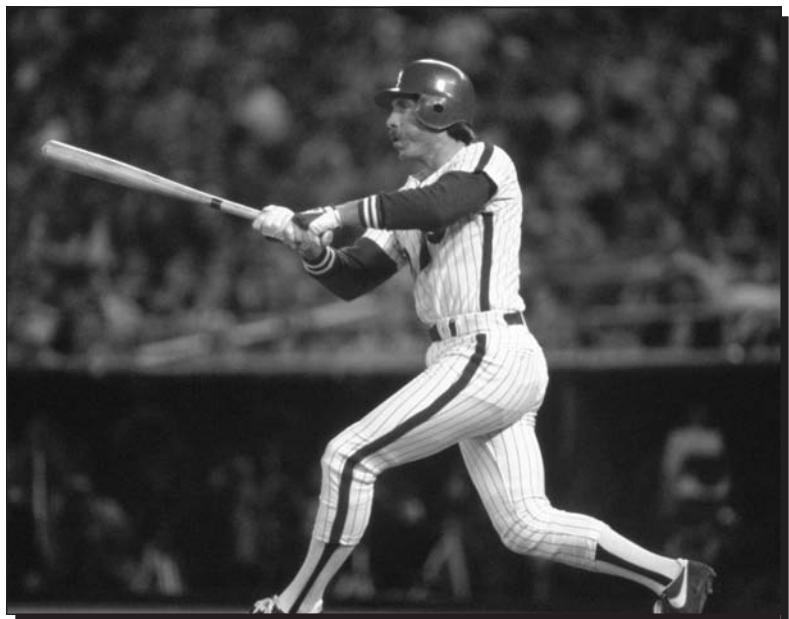
minor-league farm club in Reading, Pennsylvania, where he hit only .211. In 1972, he was assigned to the Phillies' top farm club in Eugene, Oregon. He hit 29 home runs and displayed the raw power that the Phillies had hoped would develop.

In 1973, Mike was placed on the Phillies' roster and his dream of playing in the major leagues was realized. This dream quickly became a nightmare as Mike had a disastrous season, hitting only .196. After the season, Philadelphia manager Danny Ozark remarked, "I'd trade Schmidt for a load of pumpkins." Luckily for Philadelphia, it did not give up on Mike, nor did he give up on himself. Mike played winter ball in Puerto Rico, determined to improve his baseball skills.

The Emerging Champion

Mike's hard work and determination paid off the next season. In 1974, he led the National League (NL) with 36 home runs and had a .282 batting average. He was establishing himself as a great all-around third baseman.

While playing at the Astrodome in Houston, Texas, Mike crushed a fastball that traveled 329



Mike Schmidt, who hit 548 home runs in his career. (Getty Images)

feet from the plate and 117 feet into the air and hit a speaker hanging from the Astrodome's roof. The ball fell to the playing field and was ruled a single. Undoubtedly, this is one of the longest singles in the history of the game.

In 1975 and 1976, Mike continued his home-run production, hitting 38 home runs in each of those years. In a game against the Chicago Cubs on July 17, 1976, Philadelphia rallied from 11 runs down to beat Chicago in a 10-inning game by the score of 18 to 16. While the comeback itself was amazing, it was Mike's 4 home runs in the game that dominated the sports section of many newspapers the following day.

Mike suffered an off year in 1978, hitting only 21 home runs for the Phillies. In 1979 and 1980, he returned to form, hitting 45 home runs in 1979 and a career high of 48 home runs in 1980.

Continuing the Story

Mike's home-run production continued into the 1980's, and he was considered the premier power hitter of the 1970's and 1980's. His career total of 548 home runs placed him into the elite "500 club"

Honors and Awards

1974, 1976-77, 1979-84, 1986-87, 1989	National League All-Star Team
1976-84, 1986	National League Gold Glove Award
1980	World Series most valuable player
1980-81, 1986	National League most valuable player
1981	Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award
1983	Voted the "Greatest Philadelphia Phillies Player Ever"
1995	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1999	MLB All-Century Team
	Uniform number 20 retired by Philadelphia Phillies

and ranked him on the all-time home-run list ahead of such baseball greats as Mickey Mantle, Ted Williams, and Willie McCovey.

Although hitting is what Mike did best, he was a great defensive third baseman. Mike won ten NL Gold Glove Awards for excellence in fielding. He also won the NL most valuable player (MVP) award in 1980, 1981, and 1986. Mike helped the Phillies to five NL Championships and two appearances in the World Series. In the 1980 World Series, he teamed with baseball greats Pete Rose, Steve Carlton, and others to bring the Philadelphia Phillies and the team's fans the first World Series title in the history of the franchise. Mike was named the World Series most valuable player, a highlight in his career. During his career, he was named to twelve NL all-star teams and elected a starter nine times.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1972	13	34	7	0	0	1	2	3	.206	.294
1973	132	367	72	11	0	18	43	52	.196	.373
1974	162	568	160	28	7	36	108	116	.282	.546
1975	158	562	140	34	3	38	93	95	.249	.523
1976	160	584	153	31	4	38	112	107	.262	.524
1977	154	544	149	27	11	38	114	101	.274	.574
1978	145	513	129	27	2	21	93	78	.251	.435
1979	160	541	137	25	4	45	109	114	.253	.564
1980	150	548	157	25	8	48	104	121	.286	.624
1981	102	354	112	19	2	31	78	91	.316	.644
1982	148	514	144	26	3	35	108	87	.280	.547
1983	154	534	136	16	4	40	104	109	.255	.524
1984	151	528	146	23	3	36	93	106	.277	.536
1985	158	549	152	31	5	33	89	93	.277	.532
1986	160	552	160	29	1	37	97	119	.290	.547
1987	147	522	153	28	0	35	88	113	.293	.548
1988	108	390	97	21	2	12	52	62	.249	.405
1989	42	148	30	7	0	6	19	28	.203	.372
Totals	2,404	8,352	2,234	408	59	548	1,506	1,595	.267	.527

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

In 1988, Mike suffered a serious shoulder injury that forced him to miss the final third of the season. In 1989, he returned briefly to the playing field but felt that his injury had not sufficiently healed to continue playing and decided to retire. Despite his retirement, baseball fans honored Mike's outstanding career by electing him to the starting lineup of the NL all-star team. In 1995, his first year of eligibility, Mike was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame with 444 out of 460 votes. He also received the highest number of votes among third basemen and, therefore, was selected for Major League Baseball's All-Century Team in 1999.

Throughout his great career, Mike was popular with the fans, the media, and his teammates. In 1983, Philadelphia fans voted him the greatest Phillies player ever. After his retirement from baseball, Mike lived in Philadelphia with his wife, Donna, and two children, Jessica and Jonathan. He became a Philadelphia restaurant owner and a television broadcaster for baseball games. In 2004, he was the manager of the Clearwater Threshers, a Phillies minor-league team. He has written a number of books, including the controversial *Clearing the Bases: Juiced Players, Monster Salaries, Sham Records, and a Hall of Famer's Search for the Soul of Baseball* (2006).

Summary

A fierce competitor and acknowledged leader, Mike Schmidt proved the importance of hard work and

perseverance. Mike had one of the finest careers in the history of the game. He is recognized by teammates, opponents, and fans as a complete ballplayer. At his retirement in May 29, 1989, Mike either held or shared fourteen major-league records, twenty-four Philadelphia Phillies career records, and eleven Philadelphia Phillies season records.

Thomas R. Garrett

Additional Sources

- Allen, Bob, and Bill Gilbert. *The Five Hundred Home Run Club: Baseball's Sixteen Greatest Home Run Hitters from Babe Ruth to Mark McGwire*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Kalb, Elliott. *Who's Better, Who's Best in Baseball: Mr. Stats Sets the Record Straight on the Top Seventy-five Players of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2005.
- Kashatus, William C. *Mike Schmidt: Philadelphia's Hall of Fame Third Baseman*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Schmidt, Mike. *Clearing the Bases: Juiced Players, Monster Salaries, Sham Records, and a Hall of Famer's Search for the Soul of Baseball*. New York: HarperCollins, 2006.
- Schmidt, Mike, and Rob Ellis. *The Mike Schmidt Study: Hitting Theory, Skills, and Technique*. Atlanta, Ga.: McGriff & Bell, 1994.
- Schmidt, Mike, and Barbara Walder. *Always on the Offense*. New York: Atheneum, 1982.

Mike Scott

Born: April 26, 1955

Santa Monica, California

Also known as: Michael Warren Scott (full name)

Early Life

Michael Warren Scott was born on April 26, 1955, in Santa Monica, California, a beachfront community in the southern part of the state. Life there was ideal for a young athlete like Mike. The weather was nice almost every day of the year, leaving children free to play outdoors all the time. Mike, who was always tall for his age, was known as a good basketball player. Mike also found that his height and strong arm enabled him to throw the ball faster than most children his age, so he gravitated toward baseball and the pitcher's mound.

The Road to Excellence

Mike's baseball career got off to a slow start. Unlike most players who show promise early, Mike was not drafted out of high school. The New York Mets finally picked him in the second round of the June, 1976, draft, after his junior year at Pepperdine University in Malibu, California.

Mike had some good years in the minors but compiled a 14-27 record for the Mets before he was traded to the Houston Astros in 1982. Mike showed signs of promise shortly after the trade. In 1983, he won 10 of 16 decisions. After the 1984 season, he discovered the pitch that catapulted him to stardom.

Former major-leaguer Roger Craig taught Mike how to throw the split-fingered fastball during that winter of 1984. Craig spent more than a week with Mike, teaching him the new pitch.

The split-fingered fastball is held with the fingers spread out across the ball but uses the same

motion as a fastball. It travels just as quickly as a fastball but breaks sharply downward as it reaches the plate. Mike's big hands helped him to grip the ball properly for the pitch. With the new weapon in his arsenal, Mike became one of the best pitchers in baseball. In 1985, he won eighteen games, the most on the Houston staff.

The Emerging Champion

The next season, Mike kept winning. He won eighteen games again in 1986, leading the league in earned run average and strikeouts. On September 25, he pitched a no-hitter against the San Francisco Giants, whose manager at the time was Craig—the same man who had taught Mike the split-fingered fastball.

Mike helped the Astros become a winner. The team won its division and qualified for the playoffs. In the National League Championship Series, Mike started and won two games against his old team, the Mets. He was rested and ready to pitch in the seventh and final game of the series when the Mets rallied to capture the pennant in six games.

Opposing hitters were so baffled by Mike's new pitch that some accused him of using illegal means to make the ball behave so strangely. Mike was never charged with any wrongdoing, however. He just kept getting the hitters out.

Mike always remained level-headed, despite the tremendous success he enjoyed during the second half of the 1980's. He never let that success change him. He remembered those years in which he struggled to make it as a big league pitcher. He realized that he was fortunate to be able to turn around his baseball career, and he remained as even-tempered and easygoing as ever.

Even in the best of years, the Houston was not a strong-hitting team, which meant that Mike often did not get much run support. The Astros were unable to win anything more than the divisional title while Mike was with them during the 1980's, but he never complained or demanded to be traded. He was happy that he had found some personal success and appreciated that the Astros stood by him during those difficult early years.

Honors and Awards

1986 National League Cy Young Award

National League Championship Series most valuable player

1986-87, 1989 National League All-Star Team

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1979	18	9	0	52.0	59	20	21	1	3	0	0	5.37
1980	6	6	1	29.0	40	8	13	1	1	0	1	4.34
1981	23	23	1	136.0	130	34	54	5	10	0	0	3.90
1982	37	22	1	147.0	185	60	63	7	13	3	0	5.14
1983	24	24	2	145.0	143	46	73	10	6	0	2	3.72
1984	31	29	0	154.0	179	43	83	5	11	0	0	4.68
1985	36	35	4	221.2	194	80	137	18	8	0	2	3.29
1986	37	37	7	275.1	182	72	306	18	10	0	5	2.22
1987	36	36	8	247.2	199	79	233	16	13	0	3	3.23
1988	32	32	8	218.2	162	53	190	14	8	0	5	2.92
1989	33	32	9	229.0	180	62	172	20	10	0	2	3.10
1990	32	32	4	205.2	194	66	121	9	13	0	2	3.81
1991	2	2	0	7.0	11	4	3	0	2	0	0	12.86
Totals	347	319	45	2,065.9	1,858	627	1,469	124	108	3	22	3.54

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Continuing the Story

After Mike found the formula, he was determined to make it work. He knew what opposing players were saying and he was determined to prove them wrong. Mike wanted to show that his use of the split-fingered fastball was no fluke, and that he could become a consistent winner with his new, perfectly legal, pitch.

Mike continued to keep National League (NL) hitters off-stride for the rest of the 1980's and into the 1990's. He won fifty games in the three years after his remarkable 1986 season, and in 1989, he finally achieved the one goal that had escaped him. That season, Mike went 20-10, reaching the magical twenty-win plateau for the first time in his career. In 1989, he was the only NL pitcher and one of only three Major League Baseball pitchers to win twenty games.

Mike had struggled to achieve stardom throughout his career, and the honors and awards did not come to him until after he turned thirty, a time when many athletes, especially pitchers, begin to think about retirement. Mike kept trying to get better, however, and his persistence paid off. He

learned a new technique and worked hard to perfect it, and that persistence paid off for Mike and the Astros. Mike retired from baseball in 1991.

Summary

Many people, including so-called baseball experts, had written off Mike Scott. They said he would never be a great major-league pitcher. Mike kept working, however, and tried new things to help himself. His use of the split-fingered fastball proved to be effective in getting hitters out. NL batters wished that Mike had never learned how to throw it.

John McNamara

Additional Sources

- Hickok, Ralph. "Scott, Mike." In *A Who's Who of Sports Champions*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1995.
- Klima, John. *Pitched Battle: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.
- Neyer, Rob, and Eddie Epstein. *Baseball Dynasties: The Greatest Teams of All Time*. New York: Norton, 2000.

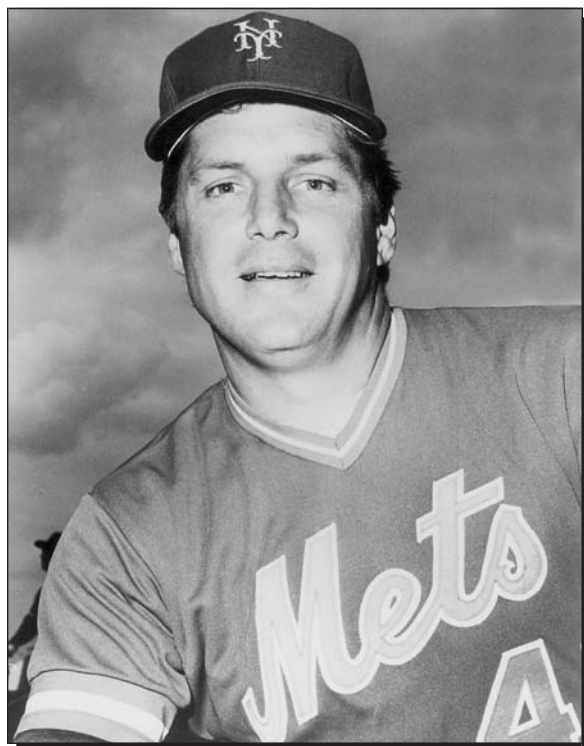
Tom Seaver

Born: November 17, 1944
Fresno, California

Also known as: George Thomas Seaver (full name); the Franchise; Tom Terrific

Early Life

George Thomas Seaver was born on November 17, 1944, in Fresno, California. Tom began Little League baseball at the age of nine, and at twelve pitched a no-hitter. Despite this brilliant beginning, Tom did not grow as fast as his teammates, and soon lacked the size and strength to compete on the basis of sheer talent. To compensate, Tom began the habits that lasted throughout his career. He studied the art of pitching and learned every pitch he could to succeed, even though he could not throw as hard or as fast as the other pitchers. Finally, after a period of manual labor and a stint



Tom Seaver, who ranked near the top in numerous career pitching categories at the time of his retirement. (Courtesy of New York Mets)

in the Marine Corps, Tom finally had the size, strength, and knowledge to pursue his dream of a major-league career.

The Road to Excellence

At each step of the way, Tom had to prove that he deserved a chance to play Major League Baseball. He played outstanding baseball at Fresno City College and in an amateur summer league in Alaska to earn a scholarship at the University of Southern California (USC). At USC, he attracted the attention of professional scouts. He was eventually offered a contract by the Atlanta Braves.

Tom was heartbroken when this contract was declared invalid by the commissioner of baseball. Tom had signed the contract after the start of the USC baseball season, not knowing that this was a violation of the rules of both professional and amateur baseball. Tom could not play for the Braves, nor could he return to USC, because he had already signed a professional contract. Tom appealed directly to the commissioner of baseball, who agreed to hold a lottery for the rights to sign Tom among any of the teams who would agree to match the original terms of the Atlanta Braves. Tom listened over the telephone as he learned that he had been selected by the New York Mets.

The New York Mets represented both a risk and a wonderful opportunity for Tom. The Mets had been the worst team in baseball every year since the franchise joined the National League (NL) as an expansion team in 1962. The roster was full of young players with talent but without experience and aging veterans past their prime.

The Emerging Champion

The Mets proved to be Tom's quickest route to the majors. The team desperately needed quality players and could bring Tom up to the majors as soon as he was ready. After only one season in the minor leagues, Tom was a New York Met.

Tom earned the nickname "Tom Terrific" in his first year with the Mets. In 1967, he won sixteen games, pitched in the all-star game, and was rookie of the year for a team that finished dead last and

won only sixty-one games. In 1968, he again won sixteen games for a last-place team. That year, he struck out more than 200 batters, which he would do for the next nine years in a row.

In 1969, Tom led the Mets throughout the most improbable season of all. The Mets stunned the baseball world by winning the National East Division, the playoffs, and the World Series. Tom won twenty-five games during the regular season plus key victories in the playoffs and World Series. He was honored with the NL Cy Young Award as the finest pitcher in the league.

Tom's exceptional performance continued. He routinely won twenty games or more and often led the National League in both strikeouts and earned run average (ERA). In 1973, he led the Mets to the second NL pennant in the franchise's short history and won the Cy Young Award again. Following a disappointing season in 1974, in 1975, he again won the Cy Young Award for a remarkable third time.

Continuing the Story

Tom had become the symbol of the Mets. In 1977, the baseball world was shocked when the Mets traded Tom to the Cincinnati Reds. As a member of the Reds, Tom joined an elite organization with its

own proud tradition of winning. In his years with the Reds, Tom pitched the first no-hitter of his professional career in 1978, led the Reds to the NL Western Division title in 1979, and won the NL comeback player of the year award in 1981, with a record of fourteen wins and only two losses in a season delayed and shortened by a players' strike.

Tom Terrific eventually returned to the New York Mets, but only for one year. At the end of the season, the Mets failed to protect him on the roster of major-league players, and the Chicago White Sox claimed the talented but aging pitcher. In his years with the White Sox, Tom remained the ace of the pitching staff, consistently winning games as he approached, and passed, his fortieth birthday. He substituted cunning and guile for the pure physical talents he had once possessed. His knowledge of the game and ability to adapt as a pitcher earned him the longevity necessary to win more than three hundred games, strike out more than 3,600 batters, and assure him a place in the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Tom left the game a winner. Toward the end of his final season in 1986, he left Chicago to join the Boston Red Sox and helped pitch his final team to the American League pennant and the chance to face, of all teams, the New York Mets in the World

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1967	35	34	18	251.0	224	78	170	16	13	0	2	2.76
1968	36	35	14	278.0	224	48	205	16	12	1	5	2.20
1969	36	35	18	273.1	202	82	208	25	7	0	5	2.21
1970	37	36	19	291.0	230	83	283	18	12	0	2	2.81
1971	36	35	21	286.0	210	61	289	20	10	0	4	1.76
1972	35	35	13	262.0	215	77	249	21	12	0	3	2.92
1973	36	36	18	290.0	219	64	251	19	10	0	3	2.08
1974	32	32	12	236.0	199	75	201	11	11	0	5	3.20
1975	36	36	15	280.0	217	88	243	22	9	0	5	2.38
1976	35	34	13	271.0	211	77	235	14	11	0	5	2.59
1977	33	33	19	261.1	199	66	196	21	6	0	7	2.58
1978	36	36	8	260.0	218	89	226	16	14	0	1	2.87
1979	32	32	9	215.0	187	61	131	16	6	0	5	3.14
1980	26	26	5	168.0	140	59	101	10	8	0	1	3.64
1981	23	23	6	166.0	120	66	87	14	2	0	1	2.55
1982	21	21	0	111.1	136	44	62	5	13	0	0	5.50
1983	34	34	5	231.0	201	86	135	9	14	0	2	3.55
1984	34	33	10	236.2	216	61	131	15	11	0	4	3.95
1985	35	33	6	238.2	223	69	134	16	11	0	1	3.17
1986	28	28	2	176.1	180	56	103	7	13	0	0	4.03
Totals	656	647	231	4,780.8	3,971	1,390	3,640	311	205	1	61	2.86

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Series. In 1992, Tom was elected to the hall of fame by an overwhelming majority of 425 out of 430 votes. He finished his career in baseball with a lifetime 2.86 ERA and in third place on the all-time strikeout leaders list.

Summary

Tom Seaver studied every aspect of the game and its players and adjusted his pitching to remain effective at each level of competition. Tom's success was a function of this perpetual learning and development. He applied his love and knowledge of the game to the six books about baseball he has written, his work as a player, and later, as a sports announcer. Tom Terrific was one of the most perfect students the game has ever known.

Spencer Weber Waller

Additional Sources

- Golenbock, Peter. *Amazin': The Miraculous History of New York's Most Beloved Baseball Team*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2003.
- Klima, John. *Pitched Battle: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.

Honors and Awards

- | | | |
|------------------------|------|---|
| | 1967 | National League rookie of the year |
| 1967-73, 1975-78, 1981 | | National League All-Star Team |
| 1969 | | Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year |
| | | <i>Sports Illustrated</i> Sportsman of the Year |
| | | <i>Sporting News</i> Man of the Year |
| | | Hickok Belt |
| 1969, 1973, 1975 | | National League Cy Young Award |
| 1981 | | National League Comeback Player of the Year |
| 1992 | | Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame |
| | | Uniform number 41 retired by New York Mets |

- MacKay, Joe. *The Great Shutout Pitchers: Twenty Profiles of a Vanishing Breed*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Schoor, Gene. *Seaver: A Biography*. Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1986.
- Seaver, Tom, and Lee Lowenfish. *The Art of Pitching*. New York: Hearst Books, 1984.
- Seaver, Tom, and Herb Resnicow. *Beanball*. New York: Morrow, 1989.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Matheuson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Seaver, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Gary Sheffield

Born: November 18, 1968
Tampa, Florida

Also known as: Gary Antonian Sheffield (full name); Sheff

Early Life

Gary Antonian Sheffield was born on November 18, 1968, in Tampa, Florida. His life was tough from the beginning. His mother, Betty Jones, was a teenager when Gary was born. Gary grew up in the inner-city Tampa neighborhood of Belmont Heights and was exposed to drug dealing and other illegal activity. He credited the influence of his mother and his stepfather, Harold Jones, with keeping him from a life of crime. His uncle, fellow Tampa native



Gary Sheffield hitting a grand slam for the Detroit Tigers in 2007. (Rob Leiter/MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

Dwight Gooden, was four years older than Gary and acted as a surrogate big brother, especially when it came to baseball. Gary also grew up with several other future major-leaguers, including outfielder Derek Bell and pitchers Vance Lovelace and Floyd Youmans. Bell played with Gary on the Belmont Heights Little League team, which lost to Taiwan in the championship game of the 1980 Little League World Series.

The Road to Excellence

As Gary navigated the challenges of growing up in the inner city, he managed to maintain his focus on sports. He was accomplished in football as well as baseball, but his family heritage, as the nephew of Gooden, a Cy Young Award winner, helped make baseball his future. At Hillsborough High School, Gary was a hard-throwing pitcher and a dangerous hitter. As a senior, he hit 15 home runs, batted .500, and was named the national high school player of the year.

After graduation from Hillsborough High School, Gary was selected by the Milwaukee Brewers as the sixth overall pick in the first round of Major League Baseball's (MLB's) amateur draft. Two years later, at the age of nineteen, he became the seventh player in Hillsborough High School history to make the major leagues. In his fifth major-league game, against the Seattle Mariners, Gary hit a game-tying home run in the sixth inning and drove in the winning run with a single in the bottom of the eleventh inning. A natural third baseman, Gary was used at shortstop early in his Brewers career. By the end of his fourth season with the Brewers, his relationship with the team's front office had deteriorated so much that he publicly demanded a trade. On March 26, 1992, toward the end of spring training, he was traded to the San Diego Padres. His career was about to take off.

The Emerging Champion

In his first season with the Padres, Gary made the switch to third base and began to find his hitting stroke. Four seasons with the Brewers had helped him develop more patience at the plate, which led

to a higher batting average and more home runs. At the age of twenty-three, and with his unpleasant experience in Milwaukee behind him, he won the National League (NL) batting championship with a .330 average and added 33 home runs and 100 RBI. He was named to the first of his nine all-star teams and finished third in the NL most valuable player voting. However, his success story in San Diego was short-lived.

Gary remained with the Padres through the first half of the 1993 season, but on June 24 of that year he was traded to the Florida Marlins. Thus, he returned to his home state to play baseball. The Marlins moved him to right field, his third position in six years in the majors. His first two full seasons with the Marlins, 1994 and 1995, were marred by shoulder and thumb injuries. In his third season, 1996, he reclaimed his place as one of baseball's most prominent sluggers and produced the best offensive statistics of his career: 42 home runs, 120 RBI, a .314 batting average, and 142 walks.

The following year, the Florida Marlins put together a team that had the look and feel of a champion as early as spring training. However, Gary was limited to 135 games because of various injuries and finished with only 21 home runs. He re-

bounded from a disappointing regular season to hit 3 home runs and collect 7 RBI in sixteen post-season games, as the Marlins defeated the San Francisco Giants and Atlanta Braves in the NL play-offs and won the World Series in seven games against the Cleveland Indians.

Continuing the Story

Shortly after the Marlins' World Series victory, Gary met his future wife, gospel singer DeLeon Richards. In 1998, the Marlins, in order to cut payroll, dismantled its championship team, and on May 14 Gary was traded to the Los Angeles Dodgers. In his best season with the Dodgers, 2000, Gary had a .325 batting average, hit 43 home runs, and collected 109 RBI. In 2002, Gary was traded to the Atlanta Braves. During the 2003 off-season, prompted by Gooden, Gary signed a free-agent contract with the New York Yankees. During his years with the Yankees, from 2004 to 2006, Gary was linked to the steroid scandal involving his friend Barry Bonds. Gary was one of several prominent athletes called to give grand-jury testimony during the course of the federal investigation into the Bay Area Laboratory Co-operative (BALCO). While Gary admitted publicly that he had used substances provided by the drug

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1988	24	80	19	1	0	4	12	12	.238	.400
1989	95	368	91	18	0	5	34	32	.247	.337
1990	125	487	143	30	1	10	67	67	.294	.421
1991	50	175	34	12	2	2	25	22	.194	.320
1992	146	557	184	34	3	33	87	100	.330	.580
1993	140	494	145	20	5	20	77	73	.294	.476
1994	87	322	89	16	1	27	61	78	.276	.479
1995	63	213	69	8	0	16	46	46	.324	.473
1996	161	519	163	33	1	42	118	120	.314	.584
1997	135	444	111	22	1	21	86	71	.250	.587
1998	130	437	132	27	2	22	73	85	.302	.524
1999	152	549	165	20	0	34	103	101	.301	.523
2000	141	501	163	24	3	43	105	109	.325	.643
2001	143	515	160	28	2	36	98	100	.311	.583
2002	135	492	151	26	0	25	82	84	.307	.512
2003	155	576	190	37	2	39	126	132	.330	.604
2004	154	573	166	30	1	36	117	121	.290	.534
2005	154	584	170	27	0	34	104	123	.291	.512
2006	39	151	45	5	0	6	22	25	.298	.450
2007	133	494	131	30	1	25	107	75	.265	.462
2008	114	418	94	16	0	19	52	57	.225	.400
Totals	2,476	8,949	2,615	454	25	499	1,592	1,633	.292	.516

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

Played in the all-star game for five different teams
 Most home runs in a season, Florida Marlins, 42 (1996)
 Oldest player to hit at least 20 home runs and steal at least 20 bases in a season
 (thirty-eight years old) (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1986	Gatorade high school player of the year
1992	National League comeback player of the year
1992, 1996, 2003	National League Silver Slugger Award
1992-93, 1996, 1998-2000, 2003	National League All-Star Team
2004-05	American League Silver Slugger Award American League All-Star Team

company, he stated he was unaware that the substances were steroids. Therefore, he was not punished by Major League Baseball.

Because of a wrist injury, Gary played only thirty-nine games in his third and final season with the Yankees. On November 11, 2006, he was traded to the Detroit Tigers and was reunited with former Marlins manager Jim Leyland. During his first season with Detroit, Gary caused a stir, making controversial remarks about Latino players in an article that appeared in *Gentlemen's Quarterly* (*GQ*) magazine. He later insisted that he did not mean to insult Latino players but had intended to point out the declining number of African American players in baseball.

In 2008, Gary entered his twenty-first major-league season with 480 home runs. Even at the age of thirty-nine, he anchored one of the most po-

tent lineups in the game while playing designated hitter for the Tigers. However both he and the team struggled under the weight of high expectations. He hit only .225, though he added 19 home runs to his career total. He began the 2009 season with 499 career home runs and set his sights on getting number 500.

Summary

Gary Sheffield's life and career have been a blend of controversy and brilliance. Few players have expressed their opinions so openly, and few hitters have inspired as much fear at the plate. Among the players implicated in baseball's steroids scandal of the early twenty-first century, he was, perhaps, the most immune to negative public reaction. For that reason, he managed to maintain his reputation as a legitimately dangerous hitter whose statistical achievements might one day earn him a place in the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Carter Gaddis

Additional Sources

- Crisfield, Deborah. *Louisville Slugger Book of Great Hitters*. New York: Wiley, 1998.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- Sheffield, Gary, and David Ritz. *Inside Power*. New York: Crown, 2007.

Al Simmons

Born: May 22, 1902
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

Died: May 26, 1956
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

Also known as: Aloysius Harry Szymanski (given name); Aloysius Harry Simmons (full name); Bucketfoot Al

Early Life

On May 22, 1902, Al Simmons, one of baseball's great hitters, was born of humble origins to a family of Polish immigrants in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Although he was always proud of his Polish ancestry, Aloysius Harry Szymanski later changed his birth name for simplicity. He renamed himself after the name of a hardware company he had seen on a billboard.

While growing up, Al played baseball on the south side of Milwaukee. He practiced often. Although he later played football briefly at Stevens Point Teachers College, baseball was his first love.

Even as a boy, Al was easily identified on the field. His light complexion never tanned, and whenever he was concentrating, his face grew even whiter. As he grew older, he earned the nickname "Bucketfoot Al," because of his peculiar batting stance. Although a right-hander, he stood with his left foot pointing down the third-base line. This unusual position did not seem to affect Al's balance or power at bat.

The Road to Excellence

At the start of Al's baseball career, he wrote letters to various managers requesting tryouts on major-league teams. He even wrote to his childhood hero catcher Roger Bresnahan, then the manager of the Cleveland Indians. He also wrote to Connie Mack, owner and manager

of the Philadelphia Athletics, offering to play in exchange for car fare to Philadelphia.

With no response from the major leagues, Al signed to play semiprofessional ball. His big break came when he hit the game-winning home run to defeat the Milwaukee amateur team. This performance resulted in his first professional contract with the Milwaukee Brewers in 1922, at the age of nineteen.

From the start of spring training in 1923, Al was farmed out to the Dakota League, where he hit .365 in 99 games. Then he was sent to the Texas League, where he batted .360 in 144 games. This remarkable performance caused him to be recalled to the Brewers for the last 24 games of the season, where he hit .398.

The Emerging Champion

In 1924, Connie Mack bought Al's contract for between \$40,000 and \$70,000, a considerable amount of money at the time. Al played every game that sea-



Al Simmons, who had a career batting average of .334 and was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1953. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1924	152	594	183	31	9	8	69	102	.308	.431
1925	153	658	253	43	12	24	122	129	.384	.596
1926	147	581	199	53	10	19	90	109	.343	.566
1927	106	406	159	36	11	15	86	108	.392	.645
1928	119	464	163	33	9	15	78	107	.351	.558
1929	143	581	212	41	9	34	114	157	.365	.642
1930	138	554	211	41	16	36	152	165	.381	.708
1931	128	513	200	37	13	22	105	128	.390	.641
1932	154	670	216	28	9	35	144	151	.322	.548
1933	146	605	200	29	10	14	85	119	.331	.481
1934	138	558	192	36	7	18	102	104	.344	.530
1935	128	525	140	22	7	16	68	79	.267	.427
1936	143	568	186	38	6	13	96	112	.327	.484
1937	103	419	117	21	10	8	60	84	.279	.434
1938	125	470	142	23	6	21	79	95	.302	.511
1939	102	351	96	17	5	7	39	44	.274	.410
1940	37	81	25	4	0	1	7	19	.309	.395
1941	9	24	3	1	0	0	1	1	.125	.167
1943	40	133	27	5	0	1	9	12	.203	.263
1944	4	6	3	0	0	0	1	2	.500	.500
Totals	2,215	8,761	2,927	539	149	307	1,507	1,827	.334	.535

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

son for Mack's Philadelphia Athletics, batting .308 with 102 RBI and 8 home runs.

During his second year in the major leagues, Al, with his long arms and extra-long bat, became the batting champion for the American League (AL) with 253 hits. He just missed breaking George Sisler's record of 257, set five years previously. Al's batting average that year was .384, only slightly behind that of veteran batting stars Harry Helms and Tris Speaker. Al had at last proven himself as a major hitter.

In 1928, the Athletics finished second in the league. The following year, the team won the pennant and the World Series, with Al opening up the most spectacular turnaround inning in World Series history. In the seventh inning of the fourth game, with the Cubs leading, Al started the inning with a home run for Philadelphia. Nine runs later and in the same inning, he hit a single to

bring in the tenth run. Philadelphia eventually won the game 10-8. The following year, Al led his team to another World Series victory, batting .381 with 165 RBI.

In 1931, Al stayed away from spring training, holding out in contract negotiations for a \$100,000 three-season salary. He signed just hours before the start of Opening Day and hit a home run his first time at bat. He ended the season with his second league batting championship in a row, and the Athletics won the pennant for the third time in succession. The A's lost the series to the St. Louis Cardinals, with Al hitting .333, including 2 home runs and 8 RBI.

In 1932, the Athletics slipped to second place, and Mack began trading away his best players because they were too expensive to keep. Even though Al led the league with 216 hits and had a batting average of .322, he was traded to the Chicago White Sox.

Honors and Awards

- 1929 American League most valuable player
- 1933-35 American League All-Star Team
- 1953 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Continuing the Story

Al's career tapered off over the next several years. Traded from team to team, with slightly decreasing batting averages, he still was a strong player, scoring well but not spectacularly. His glory days

began to wane. Bucketfoot Al came within 73 hits of his lifetime goal of 3,000 base hits. For this reason, at the end of his career he regretted that earlier he had missed games and had even walked out on an occasional lopsided game. Still, after fourteen seasons, he left baseball with a career batting average of .334.

Later, Al coached various semiprofessional teams and scouted for the majors. He was lonely, however, and he drank heavily. His wife, Doris, divorced him. On May 26, 1956, he died of a heart attack on a street in Milwaukee.

Summary

Al Simmons started his baseball career in the majors with a bang. He was selected as the AL most valuable player in 1929 and won the league batting championship twice, in 1930 and 1931. As one of

baseball's finest hitters, with a lifetime batting average of .334, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1953.

Nan White

Additional Sources

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Porter, David L., ed. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

George Sisler

Born: March 24, 1893
Manchester (now New Franklin), Ohio
Died: March 26, 1973
Richmond Heights, Missouri
Also known as: George Harold Sisler (full name);
Gorgeous George; Sis; the Sizzler

Early Life

George Harold Sisler was born March 24, 1893, in Manchester (now New Franklin), Ohio. His family was relatively well-to-do for the time: Both of his parents were graduates of Hiram College, a small school in Ohio, and his father was manager of a coal mine. George's uncle was the mayor of Akron.

George was athletic, and his baseball talents developed quickly. The town of Nimisila was too small to have a high school baseball team, so when George was fourteen, he moved to Akron to attend school. His pitching so impressed the professional scouts that he was asked to sign a contract with the Akron team of the Ohio-Pennsylvania league.

The contract with Akron was to go into effect when George graduated from high school, but his father persuaded him to enroll at the University of Michigan instead. While at Michigan, George became known as an outstanding player, perhaps the best college player in the country. The Pittsburgh Pirates purchased his contract from Akron and officially listed him as a member of the team.

At Michigan, George met his future wife, Kathleen Holznagel. They eventually had one daughter and three sons; all the boys went on to play professional baseball like their father.

The Road to Excellence

At Michigan, George was coached by Branch Rickey, who later became a dominant figure in modern baseball. Rickey helped George escape from the Pitts-

burgh contract, arguing that it had been signed while George was still a minor. The case caused considerable dispute and bitterness. After it was resolved in George's favor, he signed a contract with the St. Louis Browns, the team with which Rickey was associated. George and Rickey remained close for the rest of their lives.

In 1915, George started his major-league career as a pitcher with the Browns, then managed by Rickey. When Rickey recognized George's outstanding abilities as a left-handed batter, he switched him to first base. George became an excellent fielder, leading the American League (AL) in assists six times during his career. He became known as one of the best first basemen ever to play the game.

George batted .305 in 1916, his first full season with the Browns. He performed even better the following year, with 190 hits and a .353 average. His record was nearly as good in 1918, when he ended the season with a .341 average. His efforts, however, were obscured by the fact that he played for a weak team, the Browns, who finished far down in the standings.



George Sisler, whose single-season record for hits stood for more than eighty years. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1915	81	274	78	10	2	3	28	29	.285	.369
1916	151	580	177	21	11	4	83	76	.305	.400
1917	135	539	190	30	9	2	60	52	.353	.453
1918	114	452	154	21	9	2	69	41	.341	.440
1919	132	511	180	31	15	10	96	83	.352	.530
1920	154	631	257	49	18	19	137	122	.407	.632
1921	138	582	216	38	18	11	125	104	.371	.555
1922	142	586	246	42	18	8	134	105	.420	.594
1924	151	636	194	27	10	9	94	74	.305	.421
1925	150	649	224	21	15	12	100	105	.345	.479
1926	150	613	178	21	12	7	78	71	.290	.398
1927	149	614	201	32	8	5	87	97	.327	.430
1928	138	540	179	27	4	4	72	70	.331	.419
1929	154	629	205	40	9	1	67	79	.326	.423
1930	116	431	133	15	7	3	54	67	.309	.397
Totals	2,055	8,267	2,812	425	165	100	1,284	1,175	.340	.468

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

During this time, George steadily developed his batting ability and perfected his fielding skills as well. In the course of the 1919 season, he compiled a .352 batting average and won his first award for assists. George was establishing himself as one of the premier hitters in professional baseball.

The Emerging Champion

In 1920, George was the best player on the Browns' roster, and, although the team finished fourth that year, George put together the first of three consecutive outstanding seasons. He set a major-league record by leading the American League in batting average (.407), games played (154), at bats (631), hits (257), and assists (140).

George, like many great hitters in baseball, had exceptional control. During his fifteen seasons in the major leagues, he struck out only 327 times. In 1920, he hit safely in almost every game he played, failing to do so in only twenty-three games. Although a relatively small man at 5 feet, 10 inches and 170 pounds, George was an outstanding ballplayer.

George demonstrated his abilities again in 1921, when he had a batting average of .371 with 216 hits. Even with this performance, the Browns ended in third place. In 1922, the St. Louis team came the closest it would to winning a pennant while George played with them. The Browns battled the powerful New York Yankees throughout the season but finished behind by a single game.

During this intense battle, George was at his best. He set an AL record by hitting safely in forty-one consecutive games. This record stood until 1941, when it was broken by Joe DiMaggio's fifty-six-game streak. George also batted .420 and led the league with 18 triples, 134 runs, 246 hits, and 125 assists. He struck out only fourteen times. Not surprisingly, he won the league's most valuable player award.

Continuing the Story

George missed the entire 1923 season because he was sick with sinusitis, an inflammation of the nasal membranes. The infection caused double vision, a disaster for a major-league batter. Although the condition cleared up, doubts remained about George's batting ability.

In 1924, George returned to the St. Louis Browns as a player and manager. He continued to hit more than or near .300, but the Browns never finished higher than third place. In 1927, he gave up the manager's position and remained as a player.

Honors, Awards, and Records

- 1920 Major league record for the most hits in a season, 257
- 1922 American League most valuable player
- 1939 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

In 1928, the Browns traded George to the Washington Senators. After only twenty games, he was traded again to the Boston Braves. He was with the Braves until 1930 and hit for an average of .300 each year.

George left Major League Baseball as a player in 1931, when he was sent to the minor leagues for the first time. He played and managed in Rochester, New York, and Shreveport, Louisiana, before he went into private business.

George's record in the major leagues was excellent: a .344 batting average in the American League, and a .326 average in the National League. Only a few players have done better than George's combined .340 lifetime average.

Working with his old mentor Rickey, George was a scout for the Brooklyn Dodgers from 1943 through 1950. When Rickey moved to the Pittsburgh Pirates organization in 1951, George went with him and worked for Rickey and the Pirates until his death on March 26, 1973. In recognition of his achievements, George was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1939.

Summary

George Sisler was an outstanding batter and excellent fielder who perfected his skills by practice and dedication. Although he never played on a team that reached the World Series or even won a pennant, George always performed the best he could. In doing so, he compiled one of baseball's most impressive records—set in 1920, his major-league record of 257 hits stood until 2004, when it was broken by Ichiro Suzuki.

Michael Witkoski

Additional Sources

- Huhn, Rick. *The Sizzler: George Sisler, Baseball's Forgotten Great*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2004.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Sisler, George. *How to Raise Your Batting Average*. St. Louis: Horton, 1988.
- _____. *Sisler on Baseball: A Manual for Players and Coaches*. New York: D. McKay, 1954.

Ozzie Smith

Born: December 26, 1954
Mobile, Alabama

Also known as: Osborne Earl Smith (full name);
Wizard of Oz

Early Life

Ozzie Smith was born December 26, 1954, in Mobile, Alabama, to Clovis Smith, a laborer and truck driver, and Marvella Smith, a nursing home aide. When Ozzie was six, the Smith family moved to Los Angeles, California, and settled in the mostly black Watts area. Ozzie, his four brothers, and his one sister grew up across the street from the neighborhood recreation center, where he received his first baseball uniform. He spent hours playing alone be-



Ozzie Smith, who was one of the flashiest shortstops of the 1980's. (Courtesy of St. Louis Cardinals)

hind the family home, bouncing a ball off the back steps and doing his best to catch it. He later said that this early practice helped him to develop the eye-hand coordination that made him an outstanding fielder. He often rode city buses to Dodger Stadium, where he especially admired the play of Maury Wills, a small, quick, smooth-fielding shortstop.

The Road to Excellence

At Locke High School, Ozzie played both basketball and baseball, and many professional scouts saw him play—but they were there to watch his teammates Eddie Murray, who became a major-league star as a slugging first baseman, and Marques Johnson, who became an all-star in the National Basketball Association.

Despite his small size—even as an adult, he grew to only 5 feet 10 inches and less than 170 pounds—Ozzie was an impressive enough basketball player to earn scholarship offers from several colleges, but he had his heart set on a baseball career. Although he was not drafted by any professional teams, he accepted a partial academic scholarship to California Polytechnic University at San Luis Obispo, where he would get a chance to play.

Ozzie was a walk-on player at Cal Poly, but he made the varsity team after the school's starting shortstop suffered a broken arm. His college playing career was not an especially happy one; he quarreled with the team's assistant coach and on several occasions considered quitting baseball. Each time, however, his mother and his high school coach talked him into staying. Moreover, Ozzie got along well with the school's head coach, Berdy Harr, who encouraged the young shortstop to learn to switch-hit—a skill that proved valuable in Ozzie's professional career.

Ozzie was drafted by the Detroit Tigers of the American League (AL) after his junior year, but he was not satisfied with the Tigers' contract offer and chose to return to school. After his senior season, he was picked by the San Diego Padres of the National League (NL) in the fourth round of the 1977 amateur draft. He accepted a \$5,000 bonus to re-

Honors and Awards

1980-92, 1994	National League Gold Glove Award
1981-92, 1994-96	National League All-Star Team
1985	National League Championship Series (NLCS) most valuable player
1987	Silver Slugger Award
1989	Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
1994	Branch Rickey Award
1995	Roberto Clemente Award
1996	Uniform number 1 retired by St. Louis Cardinals
2002	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

port to the Padres' Class A minor-league team in Walla Walla, Washington.

Playing for Walla Walla, Ozzie batted .303 and led the Northwest League with 30 stolen bases. However, though his offensive skills were good, he drew far more attention for his spectacular defense. He led the league's shortstops in fielding average, assists, and double plays and was named to the Northwest League all-star team. His impressive performance earned him an invitation to play in the winter instructional league in Arizona, a sign that he was considered a top prospect. In Arizona, his play made a strong impression on Alvin Dark, the Padres' manager, and Ozzie was told to report to the major-league training camp the following spring.

The Emerging Champion

Ozzie continued to impress in spring training, and he was vaulted over the upper levels of the minor leagues. Only twenty-three years old and with just one season of professional experience, he opened the 1978 season as San Diego's starting shortstop. He soon showed that he belonged; only a few days into the season, the Padres were playing in Atlanta when Braves

slugger Jeff Burroughs hit a sharp ground ball toward center field for an apparent easy hit. Ozzie made an acrobatic dive to his left to get to the ball, but just before he could glove it, the ball took a bad hop and caromed in the opposite direction. Still stretched parallel to the ground in mid-air, Ozzie managed to reach behind himself and grab the ball with his bare hand. He then landed, bounced to his feet, and threw the stunned hitter out at first. The amazing play quickly became a staple of highlight films and was acclaimed as one of the greatest defensive efforts of all time.

Ozzie followed up his spectacular start with a solid season, batting .258, stealing 40 bases, earning more raves for his defense, and finishing second in the voting for the NL's rookie of the year

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1978	159	590	152	17	6	1	69	46	.258	.312
1979	156	587	124	18	6	0	77	27	.211	.262
1980	158	609	140	18	5	0	67	35	.230	.276
1981	110	450	100	11	2	0	53	21	.222	.256
1982	140	488	121	24	1	2	58	43	.248	.314
1983	159	552	134	30	6	3	69	50	.243	.335
1984	124	412	106	20	5	1	53	44	.257	.337
1985	158	537	148	22	3	6	70	54	.276	.361
1986	153	514	144	19	4	0	67	54	.280	.333
1987	158	600	182	40	4	0	104	75	.303	.383
1988	153	575	155	27	1	3	80	51	.270	.336
1989	155	593	162	30	8	2	82	50	.273	.361
1990	143	512	130	21	1	1	61	50	.254	.305
1991	150	550	157	30	3	3	96	50	.285	.367
1992	132	518	153	20	2	0	73	31	.295	.342
1993	141	545	157	22	6	1	75	53	.288	.356
1994	98	381	100	18	3	3	51	30	.262	.349
1995	44	156	31	5	1	0	16	11	.199	.244
1996	82	227	64	10	2	2	36	18	.282	.370
Totals	2,573	9,396	2,460	402	69	28	1,257	793	.262	.320

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

award. In the next few seasons, his defense got better and better; in 1979, he led the league's shortstops in assists, and the following year he broke the all-time major-league record for assists while winning the first of thirteen consecutive Gold Glove Awards.

As he progressed in the field, however, he seemed to regress as a hitter. He hit .211, .230, and .222 in consecutive seasons, earning a reputation as a classic "good-field-no-hit" player. Moreover, he became embroiled in a series of bitter contract disputes with the Padres' management. After the 1981 season, the Padres made a rare straight-up swap of shortstops with the St. Louis Cardinals, trading the young defensive wizard for the talented but inconsistent Garry Templeton.

Continuing the Story

The Padres soon regretted the trade, as Templeton failed to live up to expectations. Ozzie, meanwhile, continued to improve, earning recognition as the top fielder of his era. He was the defensive linchpin of the Cardinals' pennant-winning teams of 1982, 1985, and 1987, setting innumerable fielding records; he soon earned the nickname "the Wizard" for his prowess with his glove. He also worked hard to improve his hitting. Though he never became a power hitter, he improved his batting average year after year. In the 1985 playoffs, he won a critical game with a home run, his first in more than three thousand at bats as a left-handed hitter. In 1987, he broke the .300 mark, burying forever his reputation as a lightweight at the plate. He played in twelve consecutive all-star games and often was the leading vote-getter in all-star balloting among fans—testimony to the wide appreciation of his multiple skills. Ozzie also earned respect for his in-

volvement in community service programs, winning the Branch Rickey Award in 1994 and the Roberto Clemente Award in 1995.

Ozzie finished his baseball career in St. Louis after the 1996 season. That year, he appeared in his fifteenth all-star game, stealing the spotlight in the seventh inning when the crowd of more than sixty-two thousand gave him a standing ovation. Following his career on the field, Ozzie replaced Mel Allen as host of the popular television broadcast *This Week in Baseball*. In 2002, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Ozzie Smith established himself as a top-flight fielder from the moment he entered the major leagues. Not content to be known merely as a skilled, one-dimensional player, however, he worked to become a potent offensive force, earning recognition as one of the best shortstops ever to play the game.

Robert McClenaghan

Additional Sources

- For the Love of the Cardinals: An A-to-Z Primer for Cardinals Fans of All Ages*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Hunstein, Jim. *One, Two, Six, Nine, and Rogers: The Cardinals' Retired Numbers and the Men Who Wore Them*. St. Louis: Stellar Press, 2004.
- Smith, Ozzie, and Rob Rains. *Ozzie Smith: The Road to Cooperstown*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2002.
- _____. *Wizard*. Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1988.
- Smith, Ron. *The Sporting News Presents Heroes of the Hall: Baseball's All-Time Best*. St. Louis: Sporting News, 2002.

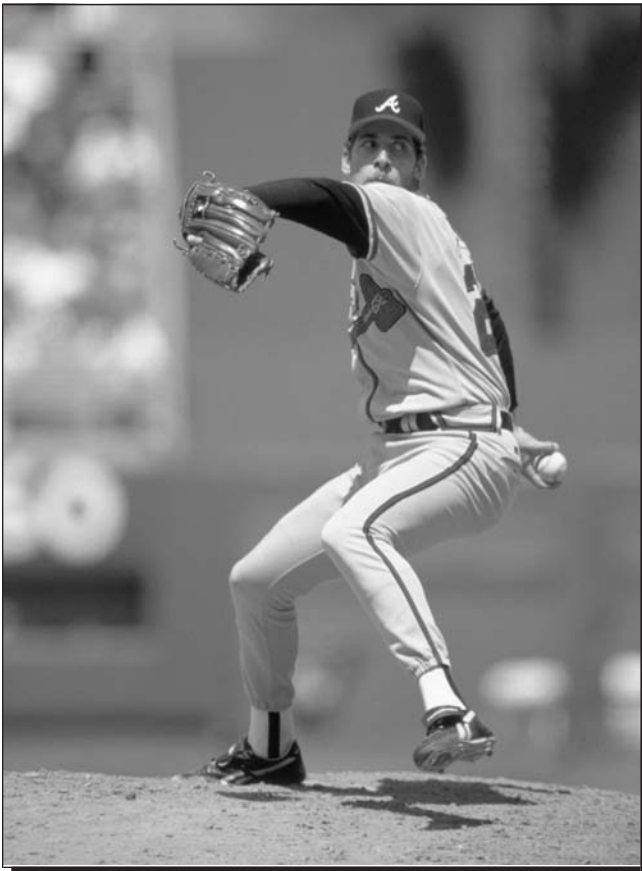
John Smoltz

Born: May 15, 1967
Warren, Michigan

Also known as: John Andrew Smoltz (full name);
Smoltzie

Early Life

John Andrew Smoltz was born on May 15, 1967, in Warren, Michigan. His parents emphasized attention to character, an obligation to assist the less fortunate, and the study of music. As a youngster, John played the accordion and enjoyed Lawrence Welk. At seven, he was determined to be a baseball player. A gifted athlete, he was all-state in baseball and basketball at Waverly High School in Lansing, Michigan.



John Smoltz, who pitched as both a starter and a closer for the Atlanta Braves. (Bernstein Associates/Getty Images)

John was drafted by the Detroit Tigers in the twenty-second round of the 1985 Major League Baseball amateur draft. He was offered and debated taking a basketball scholarship at Michigan State University. Thus, he was drafted lower than his talent indicated. John chose baseball over basketball. He pitched in the minor leagues for more than two years, with losing records and high ERAs.

The Road to Excellence

Late in the 1987 season, John was traded to the Atlanta Braves. The next year, on July 23, 1988, John pitched his first major-league game. He finished the year with 2 wins, 7 losses, and an ERA of 5.48. His record, in the minor and major leagues, was mediocre at this point. However, in 1989, John had 12 wins and 11 losses, with an excellent ERA of 2.94; in 1990, he was had a 14-11 record and 3.85 ERA. In all three years, the Braves finished last in the National League West. The team's best record in those three years was 65-97, the worst in baseball in 1990.

In 1991, the Braves went from "worst to first." Atlanta won its division and the National League Championship Series (NLCS) but lost the World Series in seven games. At midseason, John was 2-11 but finished with 14 wins, 13 losses, and an ERA of 3.80. For John, the post-season was a continuation of the season's second half. In the NLCS, he won two games, lost none, and posted an exceptional ERA of 1.76. His World Series performance was even better. Although he did not win or lose a game, his ERA was 1.26. In the seventh and deciding game, John pitched 7½ shutout innings, but Jack Morris, John's boyhood hero, pitched 10 shutout innings and Minnesota won the game and series in the tenth inning.

The Emerging Champion

From 1992 through 1995, John's performances were strong during the regular season and exceptional in the postseason. In 1996, he won twenty-four games and lost only eight, his ERA was 2.94, and he won the NL Cy Young

Award, given each year to the league’s best pitcher. His postseason was among the best ever recorded. He was 1-0, with an ERA of 1.00 in the NLDS; 2-0, with an ERA of 1.20 in the NLCS; and 1-1, with an ERA of 0.62 in the World Series, capping a sensational year.

Arm problems plagued John for the next few years, and after the 1999 season, he underwent Tommy John surgery. He missed all of the 2000 season and had trouble pitching multiple innings in 2001. The Braves needed a “closer,” the relief pitcher who comes in to finish a game, often pitching just 1 inning. John moved into that slot and saved ten games that year. He failed in only 1 save attempt. In 2002, he had 55 saves against 4 failed attempts, and won the Rolands Relief Man of the Year award. In the next two years he recorded 45 and 44 saves, respectively, for a three-year record that was among the best in baseball history.

The Braves won the division fourteen years in a row. John pitched well in all but three of the Braves’ fourteen postseason appearances. He missed the 2000 postseason because of arm surgery, and in 1995 and 1999, he had mediocre postseasons. By the end of 2004, he had established himself as a star in three disparate roles: a starting pitcher, a closer, and a “clutch” performer in important games.

Atlanta Braves Records

- Most wins in a season, 24 (1996)
- Most strikeouts in a season, 276 (1996)
- Most saves in a season, 55 (2002)
- Most saves in a career, 154
- Most strikeouts in a career, 3,011

Milestones

First pitcher to collect 200 wins and 150 saves in a career

Continuing the Story

Despite his exceptional success as a closer, John asked to return to the starting rotation in 2005. Against the backdrop of predictions that he would not be able to make the switch, especially at his age and after arm surgery, his record over the following three years was 44-24, with ERAs around 3.00 each year. After the 2008 season, John became a free agent and signed with the American League’s Boston Red Sox.

John was not only a great pitcher for the Braves, but he was also an asset to the Atlanta community. He was involved in the Police Athletic League, Community Food Bank, and the John Smoltz Celebrity Professional-Amateur golf tournament, the

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1988	12	12	0	64.0	74	33	37	2	7	0	0	5.48
1989	29	29	5	208.0	160	72	168	12	11	0	0	2.94
1990	34	34	6	231.1	206	90	170	14	11	0	2	3.85
1991	36	36	5	229.2	206	77	148	14	13	0	0	3.80
1992	35	35	9	246.2	206	80	215	15	12	0	3	2.85
1993	35	35	3	243.2	208	100	208	15	11	0	1	3.62
1994	21	21	1	134.2	120	48	113	6	10	0	0	4.14
1995	29	29	2	192.2	166	72	193	12	7	0	1	3.18
1996	35	35	6	253.2	199	55	276	24	8	0	2	2.94
1997	35	35	7	256.0	234	63	241	15	12	0	2	3.02
1998	26	26	2	167.2	145	44	173	17	3	0	2	2.90
1999	29	29	1	186.1	168	40	156	11	8	0	1	3.19
2001	36	5	0	59.0	53	10	57	3	3	10	0	3.36
2002	75	0	0	80.1	59	24	85	3	2	55	0	3.25
2003	62	0	0	64.1	48	8	73	0	2	45	0	1.12
2004	73	0	0	81.2	75	13	85	0	1	44	0	2.76
2005	33	33	3	229.2	210	53	169	14	7	0	1	3.06
2006	35	35	3	232.0	221	55	211	16	9	0	1	3.49
2007	32	32	0	205.2	196	47	197	14	8	0	0	3.11
2008	6	5	0	28.0	25	8	36	3	2	0	0	2.57
Totals	708	466	53	3,395.0	2,979	992	3,011	210	147	154	16	3.26

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

proceeds of which aided an Atlanta children's hospital. He cofounded the King's Ridge Christian School. The John and Dyan Smoltz Foundation raised millions of dollars for charities. The obligation to help others, instilled by his parents, remained with John. In recognition of his community service, he won the Marvin Miller Man of the Year Award, in 2002 and 2003; the Roberto Clemente Award, 2005; and the Branch Rickey Award, 2007. All these awards are given to Major League Baseball players who are deeply involved in community service.

Summary

John Smoltz was the first major-leaguer to accumulate 200 wins and 150 saves. He won more post-season games, fifteen, than any other pitcher. On the Atlanta Braves, with Greg Maddux and Tom Glavine, he was part of one of the best pitching staffs in baseball history. In 2007, the three pitchers received a lifetime achievement award in recognition of their accomplishments. However, John's most important contribution may have been his philanthropic use of fame and financial success.

Carl W. Hoagstrom

Honors and Awards

1989, 1992-93, 1996, 2002-03, 2005, 2007	National League All-Star Team
1992	National League Championship Series most valuable player
1996	Cy Young Award
1996, 2006	Most wins in National League
1997	Silver Slugger Award
2002	Rolands Relief Man Award
	Most saves in National League
2005	Roberto Clemente Award
2007	Branch Rickey Award

Additional Sources

Bowman, Mark. "Questions and Answers with Braves Pitcher John Smoltz." *Baseball Digest* 66, no. 6 (August 1, 2007).

Klima, John. *Pitched Battles: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.

Mazzone, Leo, and Scott Freeman. *Leo Mazzone's Tales from the Mound*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.

Rosenthal, Ken. "Smoltz Believes He Has Plenty of Innings Left in His Arm." *The Sporting News* 229, no. 11 (March 18, 2005).

Duke Snider

Born: September 19, 1926

Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Edwin Donald Snider (full name); Duke of Flatbush; Silver Fox

Early Life

Edwin Donald “Duke” Snider, later dubbed “the Silver Fox,” was born September 19, 1926, in the Boyle Heights section of Los Angeles, California. He grew up in nearby Compton. His father, Ward, worked for Goodyear Tire and Rubber and his mother, Florence, was a homemaker. Very early, Ward Snider made two lasting contributions to his son’s baseball career. First, he called his son Duke. Second, he taught Duke to bat left-handed so that he would have an advantage against right-handed pitchers and also be a step closer to first base. Both of Duke’s parents strongly encouraged his athletic ambitions, allowing him to do chores around the house rather than take a part-time job when he came of age so that he would have the time to play organized sports.

The Road to Excellence

The encouragement that Duke received from his parents paid off. Duke starred in baseball, basketball, and football while at Enterprise Junior High School and Compton Junior College. Among the highlights of his school sports career were a touchdown pass thrown 63 yards in the air and a no-hit game as a baseball pitcher.

Thanks in part to the publicity efforts of fellow student Pete Rozelle, who later became commissioner of the National Football League, Duke was named to a number of area all-star teams. This recognition led to interest of baseball scouts. With Duke’s father overseas because of World War II, his mother helped him come to terms with the Brooklyn Dodgers in 1944.

Duke played outfield in the minor leagues for Newport News that sum-

mer. Jake Pitler, the manager at Newport News, saw a lot of potential in Duke. In 1945, Duke came of draft age and went into the Navy for the end of the war. In 1946, Duke had a good year at Fort Worth, a class AA team. In 1947 and 1948, he split his time between the Dodgers and the team’s AAA affiliates in St. Paul, Minnesota and Montreal, Quebec, Canada. At spring training, Branch Rickey, the Dodgers’ general manager and principal owner, worked with Duke on his knowledge of the strike zone and ability to hit breaking and off-speed pitches. Duke made adjustments, learning to “wait on the ball.” By 1949, he was heralded as the Dodgers’ starting center fielder and a future star.

The Emerging Champion

Getting to the major leagues had been relatively easy for Duke. He still faced the challenges of establishing himself as a regular and fulfilling the high



Brooklyn and Los Angeles Dodgers center fielder Duke Snider. (Robert Riger/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1947	40	83	20	3	1	0	6	5	.241	.301
1948	53	160	39	6	6	5	22	21	.244	.450
1949	146	552	161	28	7	23	100	92	.292	.493
1950	152	620	199	31	10	31	109	107	.321	.553
1951	150	606	168	26	6	29	96	101	.277	.483
1952	144	534	162	25	7	21	80	92	.303	.494
1953	153	590	198	38	4	42	132	126	.336	.627
1954	149	584	199	39	10	40	120	130	.341	.647
1955	148	538	166	34	6	42	126	136	.309	.628
1956	151	542	158	33	2	43	112	101	.292	.598
1957	139	508	139	25	7	40	91	92	.274	.587
1958	106	327	102	12	3	15	45	58	.312	.505
1959	126	370	114	11	2	23	59	88	.308	.535
1960	101	235	57	13	5	14	38	36	.243	.519
1961	85	233	69	8	3	16	35	56	.296	.562
1962	80	158	44	11	3	5	28	30	.278	.481
1963	129	354	86	8	3	14	44	45	.243	.401
1964	91	167	35	7	0	4	16	17	.210	.323
Totals	2,143	7,161	2,116	358	85	407	1,259	1,333	.295	.540

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

hopes of the Dodgers' management and fans. One obstacle in the way of these goals was Duke himself: He had a tendency to put too much pressure on himself. He was particularly sensitive about striking out. Furthermore, Duke also had a tendency to let up at times rather than hustling all out.

Consequently, Duke needed encouragement as well as an occasional push. Help came from a variety of sources. Pee Wee Reese, Dodger shortstop and team captain, helped Duke to maintain his confidence and concentration. Carl Erskine, Duke's roommate on the road, inspired Duke's admiration by pitching through constant pain. Duke also gave credit to his Dodgers managers, most especially Charlie Dressen, and front-office figure Buzzie Bavasi. The result was Duke's emergence as an exceptional ballplayer with enough resilience to overcome low points such as his slump in the 1949 World Series.

The Dodgers gave Duke plenty of opportunities to play in other World Series, winning pennants in five of the first eight years as a regular. Duke played a key role in the team's success. Between 1949 and 1957, the Dodgers' last year in Brooklyn, Duke averaged 35 home runs and 109 runs batted in per season. His batting average for the period was a solid .305. He also played excellent defense and had a strong throwing arm.

Duke's most notable achievement during this period was his streak of five straight seasons with 40 or more home runs between 1953 and 1957. In World Series play, Duke bounced back from a disappointing 1949 series to hit a record-tying 4 home runs in the 1952 series. He then set a record by repeating the feat in 1955, when the Dodgers won the franchise's first world championship over the Yankees. Duke hit a total of eleven World Series home runs. He had gone from a series goat to a perennial series hero.

Continuing the Story

Duke's career declined after the 1957 season. A series of knee injuries finally took their toll as Duke passed the age of thirty, an important boundary line for a major-league ballplayer. In addition, the Dodger team was moved to Los Angeles by new owner Walter O'Malley. Although he was from the Los Angeles area originally, the move from Brooklyn was a sad one for Duke and his family.

Sentiment aside, the move created difficulties on the field for Duke. Whereas Ebbets Field had been a good hitters' park, particularly for left-handers, the Los Angeles Coliseum was a converted football field with extremely long dimensions in right field.

In combination, these factors reduced Duke to a

Honors and Awards

- 1950-56, 1963 National League All-Star Team
- 1955 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1980 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 4 retired by Los Angeles Dodgers

part-time player, but he did have a last hurrah. The Dodgers had been miserable in 1958, finishing seventh in the league. In 1959, the team surprised everyone by winning the pennant and the World Series. Duke hit 23 home runs, drove in 88 runs, and hit .308 as a part-timer. He also hit his last World Series home run, a shot which led the Dodgers to a series-clinching win in the sixth game.

In 1963, Duke was traded to the New York Mets, an expansion team. Despite a warm welcome by New York fans, the 1963 season was disappointing. The Mets lost 111 games and Duke was no longer able to play like an all-star, although he did hit his 400th home run during the season. Duke asked to be traded after the season, playing one year for the Giants before calling it quits. Despite his injuries, Duke had managed to hit 407 career homers. He also had passed the 2,000-hit mark.

After his playing career, Duke managed in the minor leagues for the Dodgers and, later on, for the San Diego Padres. He then moved on to a lengthy career as a broadcaster for the Montreal Expos.

Duke became eligible for the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1970 but was not elected immediately. The delay disappointed Duke, who later admitted that the hall of fame became as much of an

obsession for him as his strikeouts had been. He was finally inducted into the Hall of Fame in 1980.

Summary

Duke Snider was one of the most feared left-handed sluggers in National League history as well as a top-notch defensive center fielder. A major contributor to the great Dodger teams of the 1940's and 1950's, Duke made his mark despite playing in the same town as Willie Mays, Mickey Mantle, and Joe DiMaggio. Duke's delayed election to the Hall of Fame indicates that he was somewhat overshadowed by these figures. He also was seen by some as an underachiever, an athlete with splendid ability who never quite reached his potential. Be that as it may, Duke did as much as anybody to immortalize Ebbets Field. Along with the men listed above, his name is synonymous with a golden era of Major League Baseball.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

- Gelman, Steve. *The Greatest Dodgers of Them All*. New York: Putnam, 1968.
- McGee, Bob. *The Greatest Ballpark Ever: Ebbets Field and the Story of the Brooklyn Dodgers*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University Press, 2005.
- Snider, Duke, and Bill Gilbert. *The Duke of Flatbush*. 2d ed. New York: Citadel Press/Kensington, 2002.
- Snider, Duke, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Dodger Greatness Across the Eras*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2006.
- Winehouse, Irwin. *The Duke Snider Story*. New York: J. Messner, 1964.

Alfonso Soriano

Born: January 7, 1976

San Pedro de Macorís, Dominican Republic

Also known as: Alfonso Guilleard Soriano

Early Life

Alfonso Guilleard Soriano was born January 7, 1976, in San Pedro de Macorís, Dominican Republic, a city that has produced more than seventy Major League Baseball (MLB) players, including George Bell and Sammy Sosa. Alfonso and his two older brothers were raised by their mother Andrea. Alfonso did not consider himself poor because his grandfather raised cows and chickens. His uncle, Hilario Soriano, was a minor-league catcher who brought bats and gloves to his nephews. Alfonso decided to become a baseball player to buy his mother a new house. His brothers played briefly in the minors.

Alfonso began his professional career in 1997 with the Hiroshima Carp of Japan's Central League. After training with the team's academy for Dominican players, twenty minutes from his home, he played minor-league baseball in Ono, Japan, in 1996 and 1997. He appeared in nine games with the Carp in 1997, hitting .118. Then, he used a loophole in his contract and retired. In 1998, at the urging of his agent, Don Nomura, Alfonso, who had learned to speak Japanese, arrived in the United States, knowing only two words of English—ball and baseball—to play in the amateur National Adult Baseball Association in Los Angeles. Nomura arranged tryouts with several MLB teams; Alfonso signed a four-year, \$3.1 million contract with the New York Yankees and bought his mother a new house. He eventually learned English by watching movies such as *Rush Hour* (1998).

The Road to Excellence

Alfonso played two seasons in the Yankees' minor-league system, mostly as a shortstop, appearing in a handful of games in the major leagues in 1999 and 2000. By 2001, he was New York's leadoff hitter and second baseman, switching positions because of the presence of perennial all-star Derek Jeter. After hitting 18 home runs, driving in 73 runs, batting .268, and stealing 43 bases, Alfonso finished third in the American League rookie-of-the-year voting, behind Ichiro Suzuki and CC Sabathia. He performed well, as the Yankees advanced to the World Series, in which he hit a home run. His team lost to the Arizona Diamondbacks in seven games.

The Emerging Champion

In 2002, Alfonso became a superstar, leading the American League in hits, 209; runs, 128; extra-base hits, 92; and stolen bases, 41. He showed unusual power for a leadoff hitter, hitting 39 home runs and 51 doubles. He made the all-star team for the



Alfonso Soriano hitting a home run in 2008. (John Gress/Reuters/Landov)

first time and finished third in the most valuable player (MVP) voting.

While setting a Yankees record with 696 at bats, Alfonso demonstrated two weaknesses as a leadoff hitter: He walked only 23 times and, like many power hitters, he struck out frequently, 157 times. These problems continued to plague Alfonso, keeping him from becoming a complete hitter. Likewise, as a fielder, he was erratic, alternating between brilliant plays and wild throws. Many fans and journalists speculated that he should be moved to the outfield where he could do less damage.

Continuing the Story

In 2003, Alfonso accumulated 198 hits, 114 runs, 38 home runs, and 35 stolen bases and once more homered in a World Series. He also set a major-league record by leading off a game with a home run thirteen times. However, Alfonso was traded for Alex Rodriguez, one of the greatest players in baseball, when the Texas Rangers made him available that winter.

Playing with a weaker team in Texas than in New York, Alfonso experienced a decline in productivity during his two seasons with the Rangers. However, in 2005, he drove in a career-high 104 runs, a high total for a leadoff batter. On May 8, 2004, he became the first Rangers player to have 6 hits in a 9-inning game and was the MVP of the 2004 all-star game, after hitting a three-run homer off Roger Clemens in the first inning.

With Alfonso's contract due to expire at the end of 2006, Texas traded him to the Washington Nationals before the season began. The move was

Honors and Awards

1999	Eastern League All-Star Team
	Futures Game most valuable player
2002-05	American League All-Star Team
2002, 2004-05	American League Silver Slugger Award
2004	MLB all-star game most valuable player
2006	National League Silver Slugger Award
2006-08	National League All-Star Team

controversial. The Nationals already had a second baseman, Jose Vidro, and when manager Frank Robinson asked Alfonso to move to left field, he initially refused. Though Alfonso proved to have a strong, accurate throwing arm, his defense was inconsistent; the inexperienced outfielder frequently bobbled easy catches. However, Alfonso balanced his 11 errors by throwing out 22 base runners.

On August 25, he reached career totals of 200 home runs and 200 stolen bases more quickly than anyone in history. He accomplished the feat in 929 games compared to the previous record of 1,053, held by Eric Davis. In addition to scoring 119 runs and stealing 41 bases, he slugged a career-high 46 home runs, twice the total of his nearest teammate, in a stadium not conducive to the home runs. Joining José Canseco, Barry Bonds, and Alex Rodriguez as the only players to tally 40 homers and 40 stolen bases in the same season, he finished sixth in the MVP voting.

Alfonso, married and the father of two children, signed with the Chicago Cubs as a free agent for \$136 million over eight years. He began the 2007 season in center field, but he was moved back to

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1999	9	8	1	0	0	1	2	1	.125	.500
2000	22	50	9	3	0	2	5	3	.180	.360
2001	158	574	154	34	3	18	77	73	.268	.432
2002	156	696	209	51	2	39	128	102	.300	.547
2003	156	682	198	36	5	38	114	91	.290	.525
2004	145	608	170	32	4	28	77	91	.280	.484
2005	156	637	171	43	2	36	102	104	.268	.512
2006	159	647	179	41	2	46	119	95	.277	.560
2007	135	579	173	42	5	33	97	70	.299	.560
2008	109	453	127	27	0	29	76	75	.280	.532
Totals	1,205	4,934	1,391	309	23	270	797	705	.282	.518

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

left field by manager Lou Piniella after injuring a hamstring. Despite missing twenty-seven games because of injuries and hitting no homers in April, by the end of the season, he had scored 97 runs, hit 33 home runs, and batted .299, one point lower than his career high. He hit 3 home runs in a game against the Atlanta Braves, homered in three consecutive games against the Chicago White Sox, and became the first player to homer in three all-star games while representing three different teams. After tearing his right quadriceps muscle in August, he returned from the disabled list to hit 14 homers in September and helped the Cubs win the National League Central.

Alfonso began the 2008 season slowly because of a leg injury. While the Chicago fans and media were becoming impatient with his performance, he played well in May, hitting crucial home runs for the first-place team, including seven in a six-game stretch. He was sidelined, however, after he was struck by a pitch that broke his hand. He played in only 109 games because of injury, but he was able to hit 29 home runs and collect 75 RBI.

Summary

With his combination of speed and power, Alfonso Soriano was one of the most colorful baseball players of the early twenty-first century. Always a threat to steal, and likely to take an extra base on seemingly routine hits, Alfonso was an unlikely slugger. A wiry 6 feet and 180 pounds, he looked like a batboy next to more physically imposing teammates such as Jason Giambi, Mark Teixeira, and Derek Lee. Fans never knew what to expect when Alfonso came to the plate; he was one of the most exciting players in the game.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Brennan, Christine. "Soriano's Winning Smile Abides 'Crazy, Crazy Year.'" *USA Today*, July 11, 2007, p. C1.
- Pearlman, Jeff. "He's Arrived." *Sports Illustrated* 97 (August 26, 2002): 40-44.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Latino and African American Athletes Today*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.

Sammy Sosa

Born: November 12, 1968
San Pedro de Macorís, Dominican
Republic

Also known as: Samuel Sosa Peralta (full name);
Slammin' Sammy

Early Life

Samuel Sosa Peralta was born on November 12, 1968, to Juan Montero and Mireya Sosa in San Pedro de Macorís, on the western end of the Dominican Republic. His father died when Sammy was seven years old. By then, the boy had begun shining shoes, washing cars, and selling oranges to help the family survive. Sammy's first love was boxing, to his mother's dismay, but his brother Jose



Sammy Sosa set the record for the most home runs in one month in June, 1998. (AP/Wide World Photos)

persuaded Sammy to try baseball. Since he could not afford equipment, he fashioned a glove of old milk cartons, used a tree branch for a bat, and hit a ball made of rolled up and taped socks. Soon, he began to play for several small leagues in Santo Domingo.

The Road to Excellence

In July, 1985, Sammy was discovered by a baseball scout, and at the age of sixteen, he signed with the Texas Rangers. Sammy made his major-league debut for the Rangers on June 16, 1989. He had a tough season, though. He was sent back to the minors several times and traded to the Chicago White Sox on July 29.

The next year, his first full major-league season, Sammy was the only American League player to reach double figures in all of the following categories: doubles (26), triples (10), home runs (15), and steals (32). That same year he met Sonia, who became his wife. The couple had four children: Keysha, Kenia, Sammy, Jr., and Michael. In 1991, Sammy had another bad year and spent more time in the minor leagues. In March of 1992, he was traded to the Chicago Cubs.

The Emerging Champion

That year, he twice spent time on the disabled list because of injuries, but in 1993, determined to alter the course of his career in order to provide for his family, Sammy began to distinguish himself as a ballplayer, hitting 33 home runs and collecting 93 RBI. In 1994, he led the Cubs in batting average, home runs, steals, and RBI; the following year he led in home runs and steals for the third consecutive season, setting a twentieth-century Cubs record. That same year, he was chosen for his first all-star game. Each year, he piled up more records. In 1996, he became the first Cubs player to hit 2 home runs in 1 inning. Despite missing much of the season with another injury, he still hit 40 home runs.

In 1997, he signed a four-year, \$42.5 million contract with the Cubs; at the time, many believed he was overpaid. The following year, he disproved his skeptics, however. In 1998, Sammy led the major

leagues in RBI, runs, and total bases. His RBI total, 158, was the fourth highest in National League (NL) history. He was again chosen for the all-star team, and his thirty-third home run of the season gave him 249 for his career, equaling the total of his boyhood hero Roberto Clemente.

In 1998, Sammy had a record-breaking season. Mark McGwire, of the St. Louis Cardinals, a good friend of Sammy, was trying to beat the all-time record for home runs in a season, 61, set by Roger Maris in 1961. Sammy and McGwire engaged in a good-natured race to break that record. McGwire accomplished the feat first and finished with 70 home runs, but Sammy also broke Maris's record with 66.

In the same year that Sammy surpassed Maris's record, he continued to contribute to charities. He donated forty computers to schools in the Dominican Republic for every home run he hit. Furthermore, he supported the citizens of his country in September, when Hurricane Georges hit the Dominican Republic, destroying 90 percent of the food crops and leaving more than 250 people dead and 100,000 homeless. Even before the hurricane, he had donated a baseball training center, shopping center, and water-purification equipment to his hometown. After the hurricane, the Sammy

Honors and Awards

1995, 1998-2002, 2004	National League All-Star Team
1995, 1998-2002	Silver Slugger Award
1998	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year National League most valuable player Roberto Clemente Award
1999	Hank Aaron Award
2000	First baseball player honored with a star on Miami's Hispanic Walk of Fame

Sosa Charitable Foundation arranged for tons of food, medicine, and clothing to be shipped to the Dominican Republic and raised \$700,000 for hurricane relief.

That year he won numerous awards, both for his ball playing and for his humanitarian efforts. He received the NL most valuable player (MVP) award, the all-star MVP award, and the Roberto Clemente Award, Major League Baseball's highest honor for service to the community.

Continuing the Story

After 1998, Sammy's success continued. In more than sixty years, the 60-home run barrier had been reached only twice, with a gap of 34 years in between. In 1999, Sammy and McGwire became the

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	58	183	47	8	0	4	27	13	.257	.366
1990	153	532	124	26	10	15	72	70	.233	.404
1991	116	316	64	10	1	10	39	33	.203	.335
1992	67	262	68	7	2	8	41	25	.260	.393
1993	159	598	156	25	5	33	92	93	.261	.485
1994	105	426	128	17	6	25	59	70	.300	.545
1995	144	564	151	17	3	36	89	119	.268	.500
1996	124	498	136	21	2	40	84	100	.273	.564
1997	162	642	161	31	4	36	90	119	.251	.480
1998	159	643	198	20	0	66	134	158	.308	.647
1999	162	625	180	24	2	63	114	141	.288	.635
2000	156	604	193	38	1	50	106	138	.320	.634
2001	160	577	189	34	5	64	146	160	.328	.737
2002	150	556	160	19	2	49	122	108	.288	.399
2003	137	517	144	22	0	40	99	103	.279	.358
2004	126	478	121	21	0	35	69	80	.253	.332
2005	102	380	84	15	1	14	39	45	.221	.295
2007	114	412	104	24	1	21	53	92	.252	.311
Totals	2,354	8,813	2,408	379	45	609	1,475	1,667	.273	.534

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

first players to hit 60 home runs in two seasons. In 2001, Sammy cracked 60 home runs again, accomplishing the milestone an unprecedented three times.

In 2000, after a feud with new manager Don Baylor, Sammy was nearly traded from the Cubs to the New York Yankees. That deal and others fell through, and Sammy went on to break new records, reaching more than 50 home runs for three years in a row. In 2001, he hit 64 home runs. He continued to receive awards and became the first baseball player to receive a star on the Hispanic Walk of Fame in Miami, Florida.

After Sammy broke Maris's home-run record, he encountered a few problems. His charitable foundation came under investigation by the Internal Revenue Service (IRS); the foundation president admitted to mixing funds between Sammy's private business and the charity. In 1998, the IRS revoked the foundation's tax-exempt status, reinstating it in 2005 as part of a settlement.

In 2003, Major League Baseball suspended Sammy for seven games for corking his bat, an illegal technique used to hit the ball a greater distance than with a regulation bat. Sammy explained that he accidentally picked up the bat that he used in batting practice. The incident damaged Sammy's credibility.

By this time, rumors of steroid use implicated numerous baseball sluggers, including Sammy. Through ten seasons, from 1995 to 2004, Sammy averaged 48 home runs. In 2005, he hit 14 home runs in 102 games with the Baltimore Orioles. In 2006, Sammy walked away from baseball rather than accept a minor-league offer from the Washington Nationals. In 2007, he returned to the Texas Rangers and hit 21 home runs. The dramatic drop in his production cast suspicion on Sammy and his records. In 2005, called before the House of Repre-

sentatives Government Reform Committee's hearing on steroids, Sammy struggled with his English and requested an interpreter, despite years of speaking in English to baseball reporters. There is no concrete evidence that Sammy used illegal substances. Major League Baseball did not test for performance-enhancing drugs when Sammy hit most of his home runs. By 2008, he was out of baseball.

Summary

Sammy Sosa was one of baseball's home-run kings and an idol to many fans. His battle with Mark McGwire to surpass the 61-home-run mark brought much attention to the sport of baseball in 1998. In 2007, Sammy concluded his career with 609 home runs and a .273 batting average, marking him as one of the greatest sluggers to ever play the game. He is one of only six major leaguers to hit more than 600 home runs. However, his legacy was tarnished by the corked-bat incident and unsubstantiated rumors of steroid use. As a star from baseball's steroid era, his place is not assured in the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Eleanor B. Amico, updated by Caryn E. Neumann

Additional Sources

- Bryant, Howard. *Juicing the Game: Drugs, Power, and the Fight for the Soul of Major League Baseball*. New York: Viking, 2005.
- Christopher, Matt. *At the Plate with—Sammy Sosa*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1999.
- Morrison, John. *Sammy Sosa*. New York: Chelsea House, 2006.
- Noden, Merrell. *Home Run Heroes: Mark McGwire, Sammy Sosa, and a Season for the Ages*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1998.
- Sosa, Sammy, with Marcos Breton. *Sosa: An Autobiography*. New York: Warner Books, 2000.

Warren Spahn

Born: April 23, 1921

Buffalo, New York

Died: November 24, 2003

Broken Arrow, Oklahoma

Also known as: Warren Edward Spahn (full name)

Early Life

Warren Edward Spahn was born on April 23, 1921, in Buffalo, New York, the oldest son of six children. Warren's father, Edward, a wallpaper salesperson, played third base for the semiprofessional Lake City Athletic Club baseball team and wanted War-

ren to play Major League Baseball. When Warren was a small boy, Ed taught him how to throw and catch. They often attended Buffalo Bisons minor-league home games, where Warren learned about pitching.

The Road to Excellence

A left-hander, Warren played first base for the Lake City Athletic Club midget team as a nine-year-old and later joined the senior team. He graduated from South Park High School in Buffalo, pitching four years for his baseball team. Boston Red Sox scout Billy Meyer wanted to sign Warren, but Ed insisted that his son finish high school first.

In 1940, the Boston Braves signed Warren and sent him to the Bradford, Pennsylvania, team in the low minor leagues. At Bradford, Warren tore tendons in his left shoulder and was struck on the nose with a thrown ball. He still struck out nearly one batter per inning with his fastball. Warren continued to pitch well for Evansville, Indiana, of the Class B Three-I League in 1941, and for Hartford, Connecticut, of the Class A Eastern League in 1942. The Braves, managed by Casey Stengel, called Warren up in September, 1942. Warren made four major-league appearances and struggled in both starts.

In 1942, the U.S. Army drafted Warren for World War II service. He fought as a combat engineer in Europe and was wounded by shrapnel at the Battle of the Bulge. No other major leaguer won a battlefield commission for bravery in action.

The Emerging Champion

Warren was discharged from the Army on April 23, 1946, and rejoined the Boston Braves. He starred several times in relief before manager Billy Southworth started him against the Brooklyn Dodgers. The twenty-five-year-old did not pitch well in his first two starts but then won five straight games. Warren was not happy, however, because his fiancé, Lorene Southard, was living sixteen hundred miles away in Tulsa,



Pitcher Warren Spahn, who won 363 games during his career. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1942	4	2	1	15.2	25	11	7	0	0	0	0	5.74
1946	24	16	8	125.2	107	36	67	8	5	1	0	2.94
1947	40	35	22	289.2	245	84	123	21	10	3	7	2.33
1948	36	35	16	257.0	237	77	114	15	12	1	3	3.71
1949	38	38	25	302.1	283	86	151	21	14	0	4	3.07
1950	41	39	25	293.0	248	111	191	21	17	1	1	3.16
1951	39	36	26	310.2	278	109	164	22	14	0	7	2.98
1952	40	35	19	290.0	263	73	183	14	19	3	5	2.98
1953	35	32	24	265.2	211	70	148	23	7	3	5	2.10
1954	39	34	23	283.1	262	86	136	21	12	3	1	3.14
1955	39	32	16	245.2	249	65	110	17	14	1	1	3.26
1956	39	35	20	281.1	249	52	128	20	11	3	3	2.78
1957	39	35	18	271.0	241	78	111	21	11	3	4	2.69
1958	38	36	23	290.0	257	76	150	22	11	1	2	3.07
1959	40	36	21	292.0	282	70	143	21	15	0	4	2.96
1960	40	33	18	267.2	254	74	154	21	10	2	4	3.50
1961	38	34	21	262.2	236	64	115	21	13	0	4	3.02
1962	34	34	22	269.1	248	55	118	18	14	0	0	3.04
1963	33	33	22	259.2	241	49	102	23	7	0	7	2.60
1964	38	25	4	173.2	204	52	78	6	13	4	1	5.29
1965	36	30	8	197.2	210	56	90	7	16	0	0	4.01
Totals	750	665	382	5,237.6	4,830	1,434	2,583	363	245	29	63	3.09

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Oklahoma. Warren and Lorene were married in August, 1946, and later had one son, Gregory. Warren finished the 1946 season with eight wins and five losses.

At spring training in 1947, Warren improved his pitching delivery and developed a curveball and a changeup. He recorded twenty-one victories and kept six opponents scoreless, hurling four consecutive shutouts in September. His emergence sparked the Braves' resurgence. In 1948, Warren helped the Braves capture the team's first National League (NL) pennant in thirty-five years. The Braves lacked pitching depth, sparking the jingle, "Spahn and Sain and pray for rain." Warren's 2-1, 14-inning masterpiece against the Dodgers put the Braves in first place. In the series, Warren hurled

nearly 6 innings of one-hit relief, winning the fifth game against the Cleveland Indians.

Continuing the Story

From 1949 to 1963, Warren was the most dominant major-league left-hander. He pitched for the Braves in Boston through 1952 and in Milwaukee from 1953 to 1964. His blazing fastball and curveball helped him lead the National League in strikeouts from 1949 through 1952. He developed superb control and a deceptive pickoff move and added a wicked screwball and slider, giving him four quality pitches. Batters remained off-stride because crafty Warren changed locations and speeds.

No major-league left-hander won more games, 363, or won at least twenty games for more seasons, thirteen, than Warren. He led the National League in victories for eight seasons and lost 245 decisions. Nearly 2,600 batters struck out against Warren. He held opponents scoreless sixty-three times, the most by any NL left-hander. Opponents scored around 3 earned runs per game against Warren, but the Braves often gave him limited support. Warren

Honors and Awards

1947, 1949-54, 1956-59, 1961-63	National League All-Star Team
1953, 1957-58, 1960	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League All-Star Team
1953, 1957-58, 1961	<i>Sporting News</i> Outstanding National League Pitcher
1957	National League Cy Young Award
1961	<i>Sporting News</i> National League All-Star Team
1973	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 21 retired by Atlanta Braves

once struck out 18 Chicago Cubs and hit a home run in a 15-inning 2-1 loss.

With Warren's help, the Milwaukee Braves captured the 1957 and 1958 NL pennants. In 1957, Warren won twenty-one games, earning the Cy Young Award as the best major-league pitcher. The Braves took the franchise's first World Series title since 1914, with Warren winning game four against the New York Yankees. In 1958, Warren recorded twenty-two victories and triumphed in two World Series contests, including his brilliant two-hit shut-out in game four. The New York Yankees, however, regained the World Series crown.

On September 16, 1960, against the Philadelphia Phillies, Warren hurled the first no-hitter of his career. The 4-0 victory gave Warren his twentieth for the season. Five days after his fortieth birthday, he pitched the only no-hitter of the 1961 major-league season. That 1-0 masterpiece came against the San Francisco Giants. A packed Milwaukee County Stadium, on August 11, 1961, witnessed Warren earn his 300th career major-league win, against the Chicago Cubs. Warren surpassed Eddie Plank for wins by a left-handed pitcher by defeating the Pittsburgh Pirates on September 28, 1962. Sandy Koufax of the Los Angeles Dodgers overtook Warren as the NL's best left-hander after the 1963 season.

Warren closed his major-league career with the New York Mets and San Francisco Giants in 1965. He remained in baseball as a major-league scout and coach and as a minor-league manager and pitching instructor through 1981. The rawboned, 6-foot, 175-pounder with a hawkish nose, receding hairline, and long, narrow jaw retired to his eight-hundred-acre cattle ranch in Hartshorne, Oklahoma.

In 1973, the National Baseball Hall of Fame inducted Warren in his first year of eligibility. Warren hit more home runs, 35, than any other NL pitcher. Managers seldom inserted pinch-hitters for Warren, who led the National League nine consecutive seasons in complete games and pitched more than 5,000 career innings.

Summary

Warren Spahn set new records of achievement by mastering the art of pitching as few others have. Warren impressed others as humble, genial, witty, reliable, consistent, and intelligent and demonstrated strength of character, competitive zeal, and physical stamina. He ranks among the most popular and respected players to perform in the major leagues.

David L. Porter

Additional Sources

- Parrott, John B. *The Promise: A Baseball Odyssey*. Avoca, Pa.: Proteus's Compass, 2003.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Silverman, Al. *Warren Spahn: Immortal Southpaw*. New York: Bartholomew House, 1961.
- Spahn, Warren. *How to Pitch*. St. Louis: Rawlings Sporting Goods, 1964.
- Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Mathewson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Seaver, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Tris Speaker

Born: April 4, 1888

Hubbard, Texas

Died: December 8, 1958

Lake Whitney, Texas

Also known as: Tristram E. Speaker (full name);
Grey Eagle; Spoke

Early Life

Tristram E. Speaker spent his youth around Hubbard, Texas, where he was born on April 4, 1888. As a boy, Tris enjoyed both riding horses and playing baseball. Tris was right-handed but broke his right arm in a fall from his horse while in his teens. For the rest of his life, he batted and threw left-handed. After high school, where he was an all-around athlete, he worked as a cowpuncher and as a telegraph linesman. The death of his father left his mother to rear seven children. Tris was devoted to her his whole life. He was her youngest child and only son.

The Road to Excellence

In 1906, when Tris was seventeen, he broke into baseball as a pitcher and outfielder for Cleburne in the North Texas League. His average reached .314 the following season for Houston in the Texas League and gained him a Boston Red Sox contract. He hit only .158 for seven games, however. The next year, 1908, Tris paid his own way to the Red Sox training camp at Little Rock, Arkansas, and was left there as payment of the field rental fee.

Tris's great self-confidence was not easy to deter. Tris proceeded to win the American Association batting title with an average of .350. That catapulted him into the majors for good. Self-confidence and studious knowledge of baseball were Tris's strongest traits.

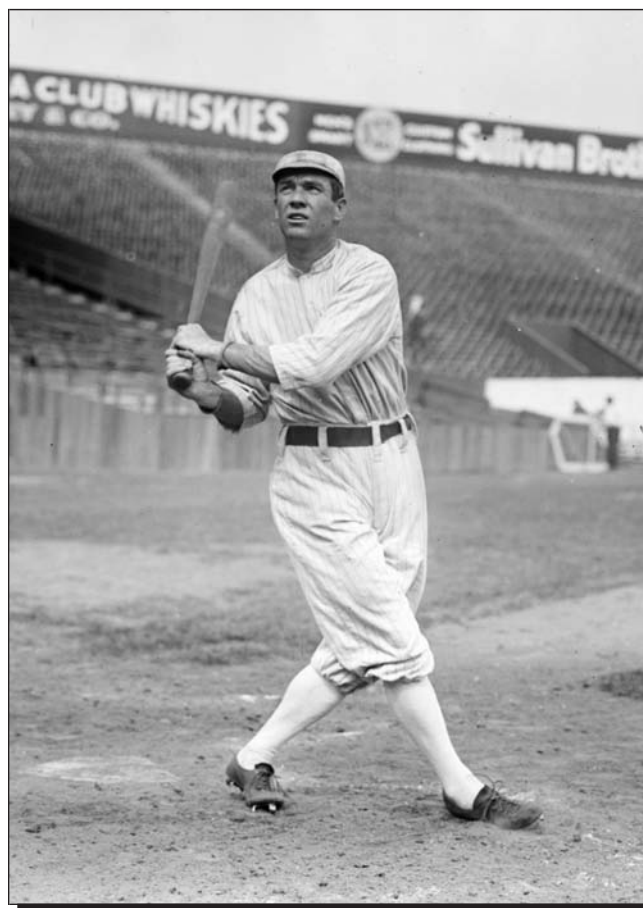
The Emerging Champion

Tris became more renowned for his fielding than for his hitting. In this area, he always gave credit to pitcher Cy Young, who "hit fungos to me by the hour. I got to . . . studying his fungo swing and . . . could start after the ball before

he actually hit it." That was not the whole story, however; those who saw both play say Tris was faster and more graceful than Joe DiMaggio.

From 1910 until he left the Red Sox in 1915, Tris was center fielder between Harry Hooper and "Duffy" Lewis. Many experts claim that this was the greatest defensive outfield in the history of baseball. Tris's speed in the field and his prematurely gray hair produced his nickname, "the Gray Eagle."

In the outfield, Tris Speaker created his own legend. He "had to be seen to be believed." Tris played a dangerously shallow center field, a few yards behind second base. He was thus able to cover second base in bunt situations, to turn grounders through



Tris Speaker, who set a long-standing MLB record for career doubles. (Library of Congress)

the middle into outs and even double plays, and to catch line drives that would normally be hits, often converting them into double plays as well. His speed and instincts, as well as the “dead” ball in use until the early 1920’s, allowed Tris to play shallow and still race backward to catch long balls. He always felt he saved more games by catching would-be singles than he lost by missing an occasional double or triple. His 448 assists and 139 double plays—including some unassisted—are major-league records for outfielders; his 6,791 putouts constitute a record second only to that of Willie Mays’s 7,095 putouts.

In terms of individual glory at the plate, Tris Speaker was unlucky to be playing at the same time as Ty Cobb and Babe Ruth, who joined Boston in the 1914 season. Tris was modest and businesslike, whereas Cobb and Ruth were flamboyant personalities both on and off the field.

In any other period, Tris’s five seasons at more than .380 would have won the headlines, but Cobb did it nine times, including three seasons at more than .400, and Ruth’s 50 to 60 home runs were already a legend after the era of the dead ball, when hitting even 15 homers was rare. In nineteen full

seasons, mainly from 1909 to 1915 with Boston and from 1916 to 1926 with the Cleveland Indians, Tris batted more than .300 eighteen times. His remarkable lifetime average of .344, sixth highest among all hitters, was overshadowed by Cobb’s .367. In more than 10,200 times at bat, Tris struck out only 220 times. His 3,515 hits rank fifth.

In 1916, because of a contract dispute, Tris was traded to Cleveland. The threat of players jumping to the new Federal League had caused inflated salaries. When that league folded in 1915, there was a glut of players seeking jobs with established major-league teams. Boston owner Joe Lannin wanted to cut Tris’s salary from \$15,000 plus a \$5,000 bonus to \$9,000 dollars. As a result, Tris was traded for two players and \$50,000, the most ever paid for one player up to that time.

Continuing the Story

Tris Speaker’s teams were successful. The Red Sox won the pennant and World Series in 1912 and 1915, as did the Indians in 1920 with Tris as player-manager. In 1920, Tris, thirty-two years old, rushed in from the outfield after the final out, collected the game ball, and climbed into the stands to hug

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1907	7	19	3	0	0	0	0	1	.158	.158
1908	31	118	26	2	3	0	12	9	.220	.288
1909	143	544	168	26	13	7	73	77	.309	.443
1910	141	538	183	20	14	7	92	65	.340	.468
1911	141	510	167	34	13	8	88	80	.327	.492
1912	153	580	222	53	12	10	136	98	.383	.567
1913	141	520	190	35	22	3	94	81	.365	.535
1914	158	571	193	46	18	4	100	90	.338	.503
1915	150	547	176	25	12	0	108	69	.322	.411
1916	151	546	211	41	8	2	102	83	.386	.502
1917	142	523	184	42	11	2	90	60	.352	.486
1918	127	471	150	33	11	0	73	61	.318	.435
1919	134	494	146	38	12	2	83	63	.296	.433
1920	150	552	214	50	11	8	137	107	.388	.562
1921	132	506	183	52	14	3	107	74	.362	.538
1922	131	426	161	48	8	11	85	71	.378	.606
1923	150	574	218	59	11	17	133	130	.380	.610
1924	135	486	167	36	9	9	94	65	.344	.510
1925	117	429	167	35	5	12	79	87	.389	.578
1926	150	540	164	52	8	7	96	86	.304	.469
1927	141	523	171	43	6	2	71	73	.327	.444
1928	64	191	51	22	2	3	28	29	.267	.450
Totals	2,789	10,208	3,515	792	223	117	1,881	1,559	.344	.500

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Major League Records

Most doubles, 792

Most World Series triples, 4 (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1912 American League most valuable player

1937 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

his mother. In all, Tris managed the Indians from 1919 to 1926 with a record of 616 wins and 520 losses for a .542 winning percentage.

Tris resigned after the 1926 season in the face of charges that he, Ty Cobb, and others had fixed a game in 1919. In that game, Cleveland lost to Detroit. In fact, on the day in question, Tris hit a single and two triples for Cleveland. It did not seem that he was “throwing” the game. He and Cobb were exonerated by Commissioner Kenesaw Mountain Landis and both returned to baseball, but from then on, they lived in the shadow of that scandal. Both ended their major-league careers in 1928, in the Philadelphia Athletics outfield.

Tris married Mary Frances Cudahy in 1925. After two years as player-manager of Newark of the In-

ternational League, in 1929 and 1930, he became a radio broadcaster briefly. He died December 8, 1958, in Lake Whitney, Texas.

Summary

Tris Speaker was perhaps the greatest center fielder to play baseball. Joe DiMaggio, his chief rival for this title, held Tris as his model. Tris revolutionized the position by playing it more shallow than anyone else before him. Although DiMaggio hit more home runs, Tris surpassed him in every other category of batting and fielding.

Daniel C. Scavone

Additional Sources

Alexander, Charles C. *Spoke: A Biography of Tris Speaker*. Dallas, Tex.: Southern Methodist University Press, 2007.

Gay, Timothy M. *Tris Speaker: The Rough-and-Tumble Life of a Baseball Legend*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2007.

McMane, Fred. *The Three Thousand Hit Club*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.

Rains, Rob. *Rawlings Presents Big Stix: The Greatest Hitters in the History of the Major Leagues*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.

Willie Stargell

Born: March 6, 1941

Earlsboro, Oklahoma

Died: April 9, 2001

Wilmington, North Carolina

Also known as: Wilver Dornell Stargell (full name); Pops

Early Life

Wilver Dornell Stargell was born on March 6, 1941, in the small town of Earlsboro, Oklahoma. He was the son of William and Verlene Stargell. When Willie was young, his family moved to Oakland, California, where he spent his childhood and adolescence. Willie grew up in an economically depressed neighborhood in Oakland, but this difficult childhood instilled in him a social conscience and a deep sense of personal responsibility. He never forgot the poverty of his youth. He remained proud of his parents, who taught him to recognize the dignity of each person. He attended public schools in Oakland.

The Road to Excellence

As a teenager, Willie excelled in baseball, basketball, and track at Oakland's Encinal High School. He then went to Santa Rosa Junior College in California, where he played on the baseball team until he signed with the Pittsburgh Pirates in 1958. He played for almost four full seasons on various minor-league teams in the Pittsburgh Pirates' organization as he perfected his skills as an outfielder and as a power hitter. He began with the Roswell, New Mexico, team in 1959. He played on minor-league teams in North Dakota, North Carolina, and Illinois. Late in the 1962 season, he was called up by the Pittsburgh Pirates at the relatively young age of twenty-one. Although he was originally signed as an outfielder, he was flexible. Beginning with his rookie season of 1963, Willie often played first base as well. He was definitely a team player.

The Emerging Champion

Willie spent his entire twenty-one-year career in the major leagues with the Pittsburgh Pirates. He and his wife, Dolores, reared their three children in Pittsburgh. Throughout the 1960's and the 1970's, Willie was a productive home-run hitter. He hit 475 homers and twice led the National League (NL) in homers: first in 1971, with 48 homers, and then in 1973, with 44 homers. Some of his homers were extremely long. For thirty years, Willie was the only batter to hit a home run out of Dodger Stadium in Los Angeles, and he did this twice. He was considered the leading left-handed slugger of his generation. In addition to his accomplishments as a power hitter, Willie is remembered above all for



Willie Stargell, who played his entire career with the Pittsburgh Pirates. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1962	10	31	9	3	1	0	1	4	.290	.452
1963	108	304	74	11	6	11	34	47	.243	.428
1964	117	421	115	19	7	21	53	78	.273	.501
1965	144	533	145	25	8	27	68	107	.272	.501
1966	140	485	153	30	0	33	84	102	.315	.581
1967	134	462	125	18	6	20	54	73	.271	.465
1968	128	435	103	15	1	24	57	67	.237	.441
1969	145	522	160	31	6	29	89	92	.307	.556
1970	136	474	125	18	3	31	70	85	.264	.511
1971	141	511	151	26	0	48	104	125	.295	.628
1972	138	495	145	28	2	33	75	112	.293	.558
1973	148	522	156	43	3	44	106	119	.299	.646
1974	140	508	153	37	4	25	90	96	.301	.537
1975	124	461	136	32	2	22	71	90	.295	.516
1976	117	428	110	20	3	20	54	65	.257	.458
1977	63	186	51	12	0	13	29	35	.274	.548
1978	122	390	115	18	2	28	60	97	.295	.567
1979	126	424	119	19	0	32	60	82	.281	.552
1980	67	202	53	10	1	11	28	38	.262	.485
1981	38	60	17	4	0	0	2	9	.283	.350
1982	74	73	17	4	0	3	6	17	.233	.411
Totals	2,360	7,927	2,232	423	55	475	1,195	1,540	.282	.529

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

his performance during the 1979 National League Championship Series (NLCS) and World Series and for his service to the community.

Continuing the Story

In 1971, the legendary Roberto Clemente was the acknowledged leader of the Pirates. His sparkling fielding and hitting helped the Pirates to defeat the Baltimore Orioles in a seven-game World Series. Clemente's death in December, 1972, left a void in the Pittsburgh team that Willie filled. Willie was not a leader for the Pirates only. He also became involved in social causes. He helped to raise money for research on sickle-cell anemia—a serious illness that often strikes African Americans—and he also assisted with Pittsburgh's Job Corps and Neighborhood Youth Corps. He became an admired member of the Pittsburgh community.

By 1979, Willie's career seemed to be coming to an end. However, in 1979, "Pops," as the younger Pittsburgh players called him, had an extraordinary year. He helped the Pirates to the team's first Eastern Division Championship since 1975. He and Keith Her-

nandez tied in the voting for the most valuable player award in the National League. Willie was thirty-eight years old, making him the oldest player ever selected as a most valuable player, a record that was broken by Barry Bonds in 2004.

Willie's performances in the 1979 NLCS and World Series were impressive. In the NLCS, his batting average was .455, and he won the first game with a 3-run homer in the eleventh inning. In the World Series against the Baltimore Orioles, Willie drove in 7 runs with 3 homers. His batting average was .400. In the seventh game, the Orioles were leading 1-0 in the sixth inning when Willie hit a 2-run homer, giving Pittsburgh a lead that it never

Honors and Awards

- 1964-66, 1971-72, 1978 National League All-Star Team
- 1979 National League most valuable player, co-recipient
Sporting News Major League Player of the Year
 World Series most valuable player
 National League Championship Series most valuable player
 Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
Sports Illustrated Sportsman of the Year, co-recipient
Sporting News Man of the Year
- 1988 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 8 retired by Pittsburgh Pirates

relinquished. Willie was named the most valuable player in the 1979 World Series. He played with the Pirates until 1982. In 1988, in his first year of eligibility, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York.

In 1985, Willie joined the Pirates staff as first-base coach but moved to the Atlanta Braves organization the following year. In 1997, he returned to Pittsburgh as a special assistant to general manager Cam Bonifay. After his retirement, Willie struggled with a kidney disorder that required weekly dialysis. In the fall of 1999, he suffered a near-fatal infection that began from a small cut on his finger and spread throughout his body. After almost two months of hospitalization, he returned to his duties with the Pirates in early 2000, but ailing health resulting from his kidney disorder led to his death in April, 2001.

Summary

Willie Stargell was called the “Pride of Pittsburgh” not only because of his impressive accomplishments as a power hitter but also because of his ser-

vice to the community. He strove to improve the quality of life for the underprivileged members of the Pittsburgh community.

Edmund J. Campion

Additional Sources

McCollister, John. *Tales from the 1979 Pittsburgh Pirates: Remembering “The Fam-a-lee.”* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.

_____. *Tales from the Pirates Dugout.* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.

Preston, Joseph G. *Major League Baseball in the 1970's: A Modern Game Emerges.* Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Stargell, Willie. *Out of Left Field: Willie Stargell and the Pittsburgh Pirates.* New York: Two Continents, 1976.

Stargell, Willie, and Tom Bird. *Willie Stargell: An Autobiography.* New York: Harper & Row, 1984.

Westcott, Rich. *Great Home Runs of the Twentieth Century.* Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2001.

Casey Stengel

Born: July 30, 1890

Kansas City, Missouri

Died: September 29, 1975

Glendale, California

Also known as: Charles Dillon Stengel (full name); Old Professor

Early Life

Charles Dillon Stengel was born on July 30, 1890, in Kansas City, Missouri. His nickname “Casey” came from the city of his birth, which is often referred to as “K.C.” He was the third and last child of Jennie and Louis Stengel. His mother was of Irish descent and his father was of German ancestry. Casey’s father was an insurance agent, and his family enjoyed a reasonably comfortable lifestyle.



Casey Stengel, who was known for his idiosyncratic sense of humor, looking into a crystal ball to determine the fate of his New York Yankees. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Casey spent his childhood and adolescence in Kansas City. At Central High School, he played on the basketball, football, and baseball teams, but baseball was always his preferred sport.

The Road to Excellence

In 1909, Central High in Kansas City won the Missouri baseball tournament, and Casey was the winning pitcher in the championship game. The following year, he began his minor-league career in Kankakee, Illinois. After the 1910 season, he began attending Western Dental School in Kansas City, but he withdrew from dental school in order to resume his baseball career. Although he later became famous for his many practical jokes and for his convoluted but witty manner of speaking, called “Stengelese,” Casey was a very intelligent person.

After only two years in the minors, he was called up by the Brooklyn Dodgers and batted four for four in his first game in September, 1912. He played in the outfield; his major-league career lasting fourteen seasons. He had a respectable career batting average of .284. His most successful seasons were 1922 and 1923, when he batted .368 and .339, respectively, for the New York Giants, who played in the World Series in both years.

Casey had moments of greatness as a player. The high point of his career as a player took place during the first game of the 1923 World Series. In the ninth inning of this game against the Yankees, Casey broke a tie with a dramatic inside-the-park homer. In 1923, Casey met Edna Lawson, whom he married the following year. Casey and Edna had no children. Edna died in 1978, three years after Casey’s death.

The Emerging Champion

Although Casey Stengel played in the major leagues for fourteen seasons, his forty years as a manager constituted a much more significant contribution to the history of baseball. In 1925, Casey was thirty-five years old; he realized that his career as a player was ending, but

Major League Records

Most World Series championships as manager, 7
 Most consecutive World Series championships as manager, 5
 Most league championships as manager, 10

Honors and Awards

1949, 1953, 1958 *Sporting News* Manager of the Year
 1966 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 37 retired by the New York Yankees and the New York Mets

he wanted to remain in baseball. In 1925, he became the player-manager for the Eastern League team in Worcester, Massachusetts. He earned a reputation as a skilled manager who knew how to develop the talents of young players. Between 1925 and 1948, Casey rarely had the opportunity to manage a truly competitive team in either the major or minor leagues. From 1934 to 1936, he managed the lowly Brooklyn Dodgers, and then he managed the equally weak Boston Braves from 1938 until 1943. Despite his best efforts, his Brooklyn and Boston teams never finished above fifth place.

In 1948, George Weiss, the general manager of the New York Yankees, hired Casey to manage the Yankees, who had fallen to third place in 1948. Hiring Casey struck many baseball reporters as an

odd decision because Casey was then fifty-eight years old and had never enjoyed great success as a manager. George Weiss's decision turned out to be brilliant. Casey managed the Yankees for twelve seasons, from 1949 until 1960. During these years with the Yankees, his team won ten American League pennants and seven World Series Championships. The Yankees won the World Series five years in a row between 1949 and 1953, a record never matched before or since. In 1960, however, the Yankees lost the World Series to the Pittsburgh Pirates when Bill Mazeroski hit a ninth-inning homer in the seventh game to give Pittsburgh a dramatic victory. Just five days later, the owners of the Yankees fired Casey Stengel. His baseball career appeared to be finished.

Continuing the Story

Casey was then seventy years old, and no one would have imagined that the best was still to come for him. Just one year later, George Weiss, the first general manager of the newly created New York Mets, persuaded the Mets' owner Joan Payson to hire Casey to manage her team. For three and one-half seasons, Casey managed the Mets, who were then the worst baseball team in the major leagues. Casey's fine sense of humor and his sincere enthusiasm for his "Amazing Mets" created an extraordinary amount of good will for this expansion team, which won the World Series in 1969, four years af-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1912	17	57	18	1	0	1	9	13	.316	.386
1913	124	438	119	16	8	7	60	43	.272	.393
1914	126	412	130	13	10	4	55	60	.316	.425
1915	132	459	109	20	12	3	52	50	.237	.353
1916	127	462	129	27	8	8	66	53	.279	.424
1917	150	549	141	23	12	6	69	73	.257	.375
1918	39	122	30	4	1	1	18	12	.246	.320
1919	89	321	94	10	10	4	38	43	.293	.424
1920	129	445	130	25	6	9	53	50	.292	.436
1921	42	81	23	4	1	0	11	6	.284	.358
1922	84	250	92	8	10	7	48	48	.368	.564
1923	75	218	74	11	5	5	39	43	.339	.505
1924	131	461	129	20	6	5	57	39	.280	.382
1925	12	13	1	0	0	0	0	2	.077	.077
Totals	1,277	4,288	1,219	182	89	60	575	535	.284	.410

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

ter a broken hip forced Casey to retire permanently from baseball in the summer of 1965.

In 1966, the baseball writers decided to waive the requirement that a player wait five years before becoming eligible for election to the National Baseball Hall of Fame so that Casey could be elected while he was still alive. A secret vote was taken, and he was inducted into the hall of fame in Cooperstown, New York, on July 25, 1966, with Ted Williams. Casey was justly proud of his election. He even signed his letters “Casey Stengel, Hall of Famer.” Casey Stengel died from cancer on September 29, 1975, at the age of eighty-five, in Glendale, California.

Summary

Even many years after his death, Casey Stengel is remembered fondly by baseball fans as a creative manager who combined a fiercely competitive spirit with a wonderful sense of humor. He was magnanimous both in his years of triumph with the Yankees and during his losing seasons with the Mets. At Casey’s funeral, his former player Richie Ashburn said of Casey: “He was the happiest man

I’ve ever seen.” This is an accurate assessment of Casey’s greatness.

Edmund J. Campion

Additional Sources

- Cataneo, David. *Casey Stengel: Baseball’s “Old Professor.”* Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland House, 2003.
- Creamer, Robert W. *Stengel: His Life and Times.* New York: Simon & Schuster, 1984.
- Durso, Joseph. *Casey and Mr. McGraw.* St. Louis: Sporting News, 1989.
- Goldman, Steven. *Forging Genius: The Making of Casey Stengel.* Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, 2005.
- Koppett, Leonard. *The Man in the Dugout: Baseball’s Top Managers and How They Got That Way.* Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2000.
- Stengel, Casey, and Fred McMane. *Quotable Casey: The Wit, Wisdom, and Wacky Words of Casey Stengel, Baseball’s “Old Perfesser” and Most Amazin’ Manager.* Nashville, Tenn.: TowleHouse, 2002.
- Stengel, Casey, and Harry T. Paxton. *Casey at the Bat: The Story of My Life in Baseball.* New York: Random House, 1962.

Dave Stewart

Born: February 19, 1957
Oakland, California

Also known as: David Keith Stewart (full name)

Early Life

David Keith Stewart was born on February 19, 1957, in Oakland, California. He was the son of David and Nathalie Stewart and had a brother and five sisters. His father worked long hours as a longshoreman and died in 1972, when Dave was fifteen years old. His mother worked in a cannery until 1973.

Dave grew up in a tough neighborhood within walking distance of the Oakland Coliseum. His home was near one of the poorest communities in



Dave Stewart, who won twenty games for the Oakland Athletics in four consecutive seasons. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Oakland. He experienced all the temptations that poor city neighborhoods contain, including drugs and gang activity. He was able to stay out of trouble not only by applying the values that he learned from his parents but also by spending his free time playing sports at the Boys Club.

The Road to Excellence

Dave loved baseball from a very early age. His father took him to San Francisco Giants' baseball games. After his father's death, he became a fan of the Oakland Athletics (A's) and a member of Reggie's Regiment, a group devoted to the great A's player, Reggie Jackson. On occasion, Dave received money to wash one of Reggie's vintage cars.

Dave learned to play sports from his older brother, Gregory. Dave's Little League coach, Howard Bess, helped shape his character and baseball skills. He played baseball at St. Elizabeth High School in Oakland. Rickey Henderson, a fellow A's player, played ball with Dave on an American Legion team in Oakland. Until he became a professional baseball player in 1975, Dave came nearly every day to play sports at the Ossian Carr Clubhouse, a branch of the Oakland Boys Club.

Dave's father did not want him to become a ballplayer; he was afraid Dave would not be able to make a living. In high school, however, Dave shared one dream with his lifelong friend Wornel Simpson: to make a lot of money when he grew up in order to help others in his disadvantaged community. Contrary to what his father thought possible, Dave earned the money to fulfill his high-school dream by playing baseball.

The Emerging Champion

Dave's first six years as a major-league player were discouraging. Although he was a promising pitcher for the Los Angeles Dodgers, he did not prove to be a big winner and was traded to the Texas Rangers in 1983. He did not succeed as a starting pitcher for the Rangers. He had a record of no wins and six

losses with the Rangers in 1985, when he was traded to the Philadelphia Phillies. While he pitched for the Phillies, an arm injury required surgery. In 1986, the Phillies released Dave, signaling the low point of his professional baseball career.

Two weeks after the Phillies released him, he was hired by the A's. On July 2, 1986, in Tony La Russa's first game as A's manager, La Russa gave Dave his first assignment as starting pitcher for Oakland. Dave beat Cy Young Award winner Roger Clemens of the Boston Red Sox. In his first season with the A's, Dave won nine games and lost five. In the 1987 season, he won twenty games. He went on to become the only pitcher in the 1980's to win twenty or more games three seasons in a row. In 1990, Dave won twenty-two games.

Dave's sudden success as a pitcher was credited to his mastery of the forkball, a pitch he learned from Sandy Koufax in 1982. Dave's return to his hometown motivated him to succeed for himself and his neighborhood. Playing ball in Oakland meant that he was among friends who loved him whether he was a success or not.

Dave had an especially good opportunity to contribute to his hometown during the 1989 World Series, when the A's battled the Giants. A strong earthquake hit the Bay Area on October 17, 1989, during a World Series game. A considerable amount of damage occurred in San Francisco and

Honors and Awards

- 1989 American League All-Star Team
World Series most valuable player
- 1990 Roberto Clemente Award
- 1990, 1993 American League Championship Series most valuable player

Oakland. Dave spent the first night at the collapsed Nimitz Freeway, helping the rescuers save the lives of people trapped in their cars. Dave pitched two of the four games that won the World Series for Oakland and was named the series' most valuable player. Oakland's win boosted the morale of the entire community, enabling it to better deal with the tragedy of the earthquake. Dave donated a large part of his World Series earnings to earthquake-relief projects in Oakland.

Continuing the Story

Once Dave established himself as an outstanding pitcher, he turned to the needs of his community. He realized that he was able to become a success in life even though he grew up in a neighborhood filled with drugs, gangs, and crime, because the activities at the Boys Club kept him off the streets. He began to fulfill his dream of contributing time and money to his old neighborhood. He sponsored many community programs, such as sports activities for children, drug education programs, and

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1978	1	0	0	2.0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0.00
1981	32	0	0	43.0	40	14	29	4	3	6	0	2.51
1982	45	14	0	146.1	137	49	80	9	8	1	0	3.81
1983	54	9	2	135.0	117	50	78	10	4	8	0	2.60
1984	32	27	3	192.1	193	87	119	7	14	0	0	4.73
1985	46	5	0	85.2	91	41	66	0	6	4	0	5.46
1986	37	17	4	161.2	152	69	111	9	5	0	1	3.95
1987	37	37	8	261.1	224	105	205	20	13	0	1	3.68
1988	37	37	14	275.2	240	110	192	21	12	0	2	3.23
1989	36	36	8	257.2	260	69	155	21	9	0	0	3.32
1990	36	36	11	267.0	226	83	166	22	11	0	4	2.56
1991	35	35	2	226.0	245	105	144	11	11	0	1	5.18
1992	31	31	2	199.3	175	79	130	12	10	0	0	3.66
1993	26	26	0	162.0	146	72	96	12	8	0	0	4.44
1994	22	22	1	133.3	151	62	111	7	8	0	0	5.87
1995	16	16	0	81.0	101	39	58	3	7	0	0	6.89
Totals	523	348	55	2,626.7	2,499	1,034	1,741	168	129	19	9	3.95

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

programs for teenage mothers and children with learning problems. With his childhood friend, Simpson, he started Stewart's Corporations for Kids to involve businesses in rebuilding poor neighborhoods. Because of his extraordinary spirit of giving, he received the Roberto Clemente Award in 1990.

Dave finished the 1992 season for Oakland with a 12-10 record and pitched a complete game victory in a losing effort against the Toronto Blue Jays in the American League Championship Series (ALCS). The following year he joined Toronto, earning two victories in the ALCS and appearing in his fifth World Series.

In 1995 Dave returned to Oakland for his final season, where he started sixteen games but earned only three victories against seven losses. In July, he announced his retirement. Later that year, he joined the A's front office. After spending time in the Padres organization as a pitching coach in 1997-1998, Dave became assistant general man-

ager for Toronto in 1999. He later became a sports agent.

Summary

Dave Stewart's pitching was crucial to Oakland's victories. He pitched two of the four games that gave Oakland the 1989 World Series Championship. He was the only pitcher in the 1980's to win twenty games three years in a row. More important, he did not forget the community in which he had grown up and contributed time and money to assist those in need of help in his hometown.

Evelyn Toft

Additional Sources

Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.

Stewart, Wayne. *Pitching Secrets of the Pros: Big-League Hurlers Reveal the Tricks of Their Trade*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2004.

Darryl Strawberry

Born: March 12, 1962

Los Angeles, California

Also known as: Darryl Eugene Strawberry (full name); Straw Man

Early Life

Darryl Eugene Strawberry was born on March 12, 1962, in Los Angeles, California. Darryl graduated from Crenshaw High School. Other famous graduates of Crenshaw include former National Basketball Association star Marques Johnson, former National Football League star Wendell Tyler, and Detroit Tigers infielder Chris Brown. At Crenshaw High School, Darryl hit .371 with 4 home runs as a junior and .400 with 5 home runs as a senior. He was clearly a gifted young athlete: When not playing baseball, he helped his high school basketball team win the city championship. He came from a sports-minded family. His brother Michael played minor-league baseball with the Dodgers, and his brother Ronnie played college baseball in Los Angeles.

The Road to Excellence

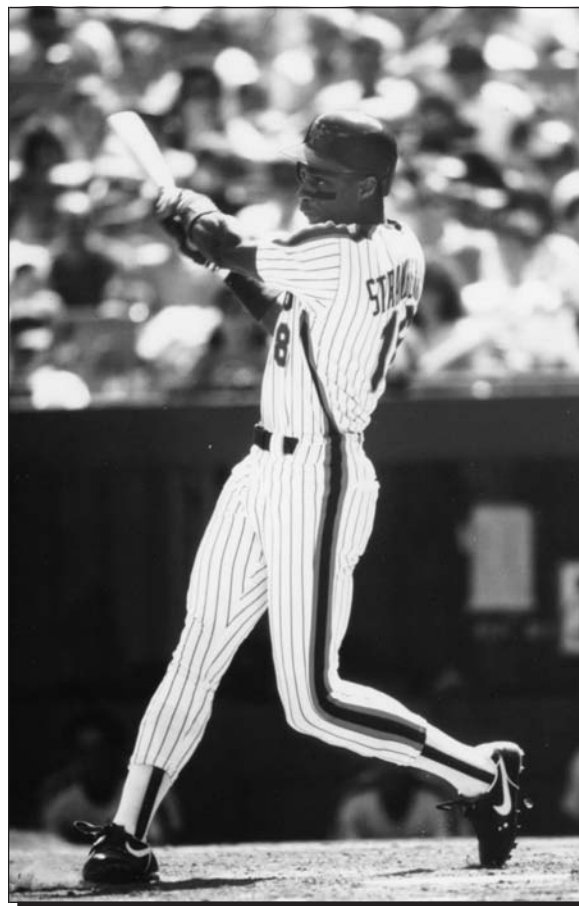
Darryl was the first player selected in the 1980 baseball draft. Chosen by the New York Mets and assigned to Kingsport, Tennessee, in the Appalachian League, Darryl responded by getting a hit in his first professional at bat. In 1982, Darryl led the Texas League in home runs, with 34; walks, with 100; and slugging percentage, at .604. Thus, he was named the league's most valuable player. Promoted to Tidewater, in Virginia, of the International League in 1983, Darryl helped the Tides capture the league championship. The next stop for Darryl was the major leagues.

Considerable contributions were expected from Darryl from the beginning. As a number-one draft choice in a city that placed high demands on its athletes, Darryl became a household name even before he came to Shea Stadium. He was frequently compared to players such as Hank Aaron, Willie Mays, and Ted Williams. In 1983, a long way from his Los Angeles home and under pressure to perform well, Darryl put together an excellent first

season. Voted the National League rookie of the year, Darryl set several Mets club records, including most home runs by a left-handed batter (26), most home runs by a rookie, and most RBI by a rookie (74). In 1985, Darryl married Lisa Andrews. The couple eventually had three children together.

The Emerging Champion

Darryl hit 81 home runs during his first three years in the major leagues. Baseball experts were amazed at his home-run power. Although his swing looked effortless, Darryl hit some of the longest home runs recorded in baseball history. For example, during a home-run hitting contest at the 1986 all-



Darryl Strawberry, who had one of the purest swings in baseball. (Courtesy of New York Mets)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1983	122	420	108	15	7	26	63	74	.257	.512
1984	147	522	131	27	4	26	75	97	.251	.467
1985	111	393	109	15	4	29	78	79	.277	.557
1986	136	475	123	27	5	27	76	93	.259	.507
1987	154	532	151	32	5	39	108	104	.284	.583
1988	153	543	146	27	3	39	101	101	.269	.545
1989	134	476	107	26	1	29	69	77	.225	.466
1990	152	542	150	18	1	37	92	108	.277	.518
1991	139	505	134	22	4	28	86	99	.265	.491
1992	43	156	37	8	0	5	20	25	.237	.385
1993	32	100	14	2	0	5	12	12	.140	.310
1994	29	92	22	3	1	4	13	17	.239	.424
1995	32	87	24	4	1	3	15	13	.276	.448
1996	63	202	53	13	0	11	35	36	.262	.490
1997	11	29	3	1	0	0	1	2	.103	.138
1998	101	295	73	11	2	24	44	57	.247	.542
1999	24	49	16	5	0	3	10	6	.327	.612
Totals	1,583	5,418	1,401	256	38	335	898	1,000	.259	.505

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

star game in Houston, Texas, Darryl showed his awesome power by striking a speaker hanging from the roof in center field.

In 1986, Darryl had arguably his greatest season. He was the top vote-getter in the major-league all-star balloting with a record number of votes, and he led the Mets in home runs and RBI. In the 1986 National League Championship Series against the Houston Astros, Darryl led all players with 2 home runs and 5 RBI and inspired his team to persevere. In the playoffs, the Mets came from behind on several occasions, including a 2-out, 3-run rally in the sixth game of the World Series against the Boston Red Sox. That incredible comeback set up the Mets to win the World Series in the seventh game. The 1986 world champion team, with such stars as Darryl, his best friend, pitcher Dwight Gooden, catcher Gary Carter, and first baseman Keith Hernandez, ranks with the franchise's famous 1969 counterparts for truly amazing finishes.

As he emerged as one of the Mets' all-time greatest power hitters and reached superstar status, life in New York, both on and off the playing field, was not easy for Darryl. He was often criticized by coaches, fans, and even some of his own teammates. No matter how well he performed, the New York fans and media never seemed satisfied and wanted increasingly more from the tall, lean right fielder.

Continuing the Story

Difficulties in his personal life did not help the young superstar. On February 3, 1990, Darryl, after admitting an alcohol problem, entered a rehabilitation center in New York. Darryl rejoined the team in time for spring training. After starting the season slowly, Darryl put together an eighteen-game hitting streak, hit 18 home runs in the month of June, and never looked back. Darryl kept the Mets in the pennant race until the last week of the season and ended the year with one of his best home-run totals, 37, as well as driving in 108 RBI.

At the end of the 1990 season, Darryl realized a lifelong dream to play with the Los Angeles Dodgers, signing a five-year contract worth \$20.5 million. The pressures of playing in New York were behind him. Beginning in the spring of 1991, Darryl played every day in front of his family, his childhood friends, and the enthusiastic Dodgers fans, all waiting for big things from their hometown hero. He also began to talk openly about his recent conversion to Christianity—the source, he said, of a newfound sense of peace that influenced him both as an athlete and as a person.

During the 1991 season, Darryl got off to a slow start. By midseason, he was still hitting poorly, and his well-publicized conversion was criticized by those who claimed that he had lost his competitive, aggressive nature. Near the end of summer, how-

ever, Darryl started hitting in time to kindle the Dodgers' playoff hopes. His teammates rallied around the rejuvenated Darryl, and the team played well in the last days of a close divisional race. The Dodgers eventually lost the National League Western Division Championship to the Atlanta Braves by a single game. For the season, Darryl contributed a splendid 28 home runs and 99 RBI.

For the next six seasons, Darryl struggled on and off the field. In 1993, he divorced Lisa and married Charisse Simon. He spent two more seasons with the Dodgers and one with the Giants. In 1995, he was added to the Yankees' roster. During that time, he was convicted of tax evasion and assault. In 1995, he tested positive for cocaine use and was suspended from baseball for sixty days.

Having entered a drug rehabilitation center and submitting to regular drug testing, Darryl seemed to change his lifestyle. In 1998, he had one of his strongest seasons, playing in 101 games and hitting 24 homers. In October, as the Yankees were preparing to win a twenty-fourth world championship, Darryl underwent surgery to remove a cancerous tumor from his intestines. Even cancer did not stop him for long.

In the off-season following his surgery, Darryl joined the Yankees' AAA team in Columbus, Ohio, to get back into shape. However, in April, 1999, he was arrested on several criminal charges and sentenced to twenty-one months' probation and community service. He eventually returned to the Yankees lineup in 1999, playing only twenty-four games but hitting homers in both the American League Division and Championship Series as the Yankees went on to win a second consecutive world championship.

In January, 2000, Darryl again tested positive for cocaine and received a one-year suspension. He also began chemotherapy treatment for his cancer, which came out of remission and was believed to have spread. In August, 2000, Darryl's left kidney was removed in surgery. The treatment halted the spread of cancer. However, his continuing legal

and substance-abuse problems ensured he would never return to play baseball.

Over the next few years, Darryl often violated the terms of his probation and was sent to substance-abuse rehabilitation centers. Finally in May, 2002, he was sentenced to serve eleven months in the Gainesville Correctional Institution in Florida. On April 29, 2003, he emerged with a renewed desire to reform his life. He had become more religious in prison and more devoted to his family. However, he and Charisse divorced in 2005, and he married Tracy Boulware in October, 2006. Together they founded the Darryl Strawberry Foundation to help autistic children. Darryl desired not only to assist children with special needs but also to find a measure of peace for himself.

Summary

During his turbulent baseball career, Darryl Strawberry had natural talent on the field that equaled the recklessness of his personal life. In his eight seasons with the Mets, he averaged 30 home runs per season and led the team to two National League pennants and a world championship. He added two more World Series Championships with the Yankees. Though drug and health problems interrupted what could have been a hall-of-fame career, Darryl had considerable accomplishments in baseball. In the end, he must be remembered for what he achieved and not for what might have been.

Mary McElroy, updated by Howard Bromberg

Additional Sources

- Golenbock, Peter. *Amazin': The Miraculous History of New York's Most Beloved Team*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2002.
- Klapisch, Bob. *High and Tight: The Rise and Fall of Dwight Gooden and Darryl Strawberry*. New York: Villard, 1996.
- Sokolove, Michael. *The Ticket Out: Darryl Strawberry and the Boys of Crenshaw*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004.
- Strawberry, Charisse, and Darryl Strawberry. *Recovering Life*. Farmington, Pa.: Plough, 1999.
- Strawberry, Darryl, with Don Gold. *Hard Learnin'*. New York: Berkley Books, 1990.
- Strawberry, Darryl, with Art Russ, Jr. *Darryl*. New York: Bantam, 1992.

Honors and Awards

- 1980 Overall first choice in the Major League Baseball draft
 1983 National League rookie of the year
 1984-91 National League All-Star Team

Bruce Sutter

Born: January 8, 1953

Lancaster, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Howard Bruce Sutter (full name)

Early Life

Howard Bruce Sutter was born on January 8, 1953, in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He was one of six children born to Howard and Thelma Sutter. At Donegal High School in Mt. Joy, Pennsylvania, Bruce was the quarterback and captain of the football team, captain of the basketball team, and the school's star pitcher. He led both the baseball and the basketball teams to the district championships.

The Road to Excellence

In 1970, the Washington Senators selected Bruce in the twenty-first round of baseball's amateur draft. However, Bruce chose to attend Old Dominion University in Norfolk, Virginia. In 1972, he signed as a free agent with the Chicago Cubs and spent more than four years in the Cubs' minor-league system. In the Arizona Instructional League, in his first year with the Cubs' franchise, Bruce damaged elbow cartilage in his pitching arm. Because throwing a fastball seemed impossible for Bruce, his minor-league manager told the Cubs that Bruce had no chance of making it to the major leagues.

Then, minor-league pitching instructor Fred Martin taught Bruce the split-fingered fastball. This pitch, also known as the "splitter," is a variation on the standard fastball: The pitcher positions the index and middle fingers on different sides of the baseball. This grip causes the pitch to drop,

forcing batters to hit the ball into the ground or miss it entirely. Martin felt the split-fingered fastball would cause less strain on Bruce's arm than the typical fastball. Bruce became the first proponent of the split-fingered fastball in the major leagues.

Bruce joined the Cubs in May, 1976, and slowly became the team's closer, the relief pitcher called upon during the late innings to ensure his team's victory. He pitched in fifty-two games his rookie year and had a 6-3 record, 10 saves, and an excellent 2.70 ERA.

The Emerging Champion

By 1977, Bruce was clearly one of the best relievers in baseball, with a 7-3 record, 31 saves, and an astounding 1.34 ERA, the lowest of his career. Because his splitter was so difficult to hit, he averaged more than one strikeout an inning, with 129 strikeouts in 107 $\frac{1}{3}$ innings. The following two seasons, Bruce also struck out more than one batter per inning. In a 1977 game against the Montreal Expos, he struck out three batters on nine pitches, becoming the nineteenth major-leaguer to perform this feat. In the same game, he also struck out six straight batters, tying the National League (NL) record for relievers. In 1977, Bruce made the NL all-star team for the first of six times.

Afflicted by a shoulder injury in 1978, Bruce struggled slightly, posting an 8-10 record, with 27 saves and a 3.19 ERA. However, he was the winning pitcher in the all-star game. In 1979, his dominance returned, and Bruce had his best season as a Cub: a 6-6 record, 37 saves, and a 2.22 ERA. He won the 1979 NL Cy Young Award and also took the NL Rolaids Relief Man Award for the first of four times. Bruce's final year as a Cub came in 1980; he had 28 saves and a 2.64 ERA. Because the Cubs franchise was facing economic problems and Bruce was the team's highest-paid player, he was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals.

Bruce had even greater success with the Cardinals than he had with the Cubs. He had 25 saves and a 2.62 ERA in the strike-short-

Honors and Awards

1977-81, 1984	National League All-Star Team
1979	Cy Young Award
1979, 1981-82, 1984	Rolaids Relief Man Award
	<i>Sporting News</i> Fireman of the Year Award
1982	Babe Ruth Award
2006	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 42 retired by St. Louis Cardinals

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1976	52	0	0	83.1	63	26	73	6	3	10	0	2.70
1977	62	0	0	107.1	69	23	129	7	3	31	0	1.34
1978	64	0	0	98.2	82	34	106	8	10	27	0	3.19
1979	62	0	0	101.1	67	32	110	6	6	37	0	2.22
1980	60	0	0	102.1	90	34	76	5	8	28	0	2.64
1981	48	0	0	82.1	64	24	57	3	5	25	0	2.62
1982	70	0	0	102.1	88	34	61	9	8	36	0	2.90
1983	60	0	0	89.1	90	30	64	9	10	21	0	4.23
1984	71	0	0	122.2	109	23	77	5	7	45	0	1.54
1985	58	0	0	88.1	91	29	52	7	7	23	0	4.48
1986	16	0	0	18.2	17	9	16	2	0	3	0	4.34
1988	38	0	0	45.1	49	11	40	1	4	14	0	4.76
Totals	661	0	0	1,042.0	879	309	861	68	71	300	0	2.83

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

ened 1981 season. Bruce recorded 36 saves and a 2.90 ERA in 1982, winning the Rolands Relief Man Award in consecutive seasons. That year, Bruce appeared in the postseason for the only time in his career. The Cardinals defeated the Atlanta Braves in the National League Championship Series—Bruce pitched $4\frac{1}{3}$ perfect innings—and the Milwaukee Brewers in the World Series. In the World Series, Bruce recorded 2 saves, including 1 in the deciding seventh game.

Continuing the Story

During his years with the Cardinals, Bruce began losing some of the velocity on his splitter and was striking out fewer batters. Therefore, he compensated by adding a changeup to his repertoire. He slumped in 1983, with 21 saves and a 4.23 ERA, but came back with his best season in 1984, recording a career-high 45 saves along with a 1.54 ERA and capturing his final Rolands Relief Man Award. His 45 saves set an NL record and tied Dan Quisenberry's Major-League record set a year earlier. The total remained the NL standard until 1991 when Lee Smith of the Cardinals recorded 46 saves.

Encouraged by Bruce's outstanding season, the Atlanta Braves signed him as a free agent for \$10 million over six years. However, Bruce's skills had begun to deteriorate. He had 23 saves in 1985 but was injured the next year, missing most of 1986 and all of 1987. He returned to the Braves in 1988 but was able to record only 14 saves. During his career, he had three shoulder surgeries, three knee operations, two back surgeries, and an elbow operation.

Bruce retired after the 1988 season, having recorded 300 saves with a 2.83 ERA. He settled in Atlanta with his wife and three sons.

Summary

Bruce Sutter used the split-fingered fastball as his dominant pitch, paving the way for such renowned masters of the pitch as Roger Clemens, John Smoltz, and Curt Shilling. Bruce proved that learning to control the pitch could give pitchers a distinct advantage against both right-handed and left-handed batters. The splitter, combined with his mental toughness and fierce competitiveness, made Bruce the dominant relief pitcher of his era. As the third reliever to amass 300 career saves and the first to have 300 NL saves, Bruce was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 2006. He became the first pitcher never to have started a game to be elected.

Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Bloom, Barry. "Cooperstown Welcomes Relief Specialist Bruce Sutter." *Baseball Digest* 65 (March 1, 2006): 72-74.
- Deutsch, Richard. "Q and A: Bruce Sutter." *Sports Illustrated* 105 (July 17, 2006): 24.
- Eisenbach, Mike. *The Cardinals Encyclopedia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1999.
- Gold, Eddie, and Art Ahrens. *The New Era Cubs, 1941-1985*. Chicago: Bonus Books, 1985.
- Holtzman, Jerome. *The Chicago Cubs Encyclopedia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1997.

Don Sutton

Born: April 2, 1945
Clio, Alabama

Also known as: Donald Howard Sutton (full name); Black and Decker

Early Life

Donald Howard Sutton was the eldest of three children born to tenant farmers in Clio, Alabama, on April 2, 1945. He was born in a tar-paper shack, grew up in the little coal town, and credits his hard-working father, Howard, with giving him his work ethic. Don began playing baseball with a bat that was full of nails and listening to games on the radio late at night. He began throwing curveballs in the sixth grade under the guidance of his teacher, Henry Roper, who had pitched in the Giants organization. As an eleven-year-old, Don's pitching record was 9-0. His idol was the great Phillies pitcher Robin Roberts.

The Sutton family eventually moved to the Pensacola area of Florida, where Don played high school football, basketball, and baseball; was an A student; and was runner-up in the Florida boy of the year contest. He briefly attended Mississippi College before signing a professional contract with the Los Angeles Dodgers. He was signed by Leon Hamilton, the Dodgers' legendary scout in the South. Don married and fathered two children, Daron and Staci. Daron grew up to become a college and minor-league pitcher and, like his father, a baseball-telecast analyst.

The Road to Excellence

Don pitched only one year in the minor leagues. He began 1965 with Santa Barbara in the California League but was soon promoted to Albuquerque, the Dodgers' AAA club. He won twenty-three games in thirty starts for the two teams and never saw the minor leagues again.

In 1966, barely twenty-one years of age, Don came to the Los Angeles Dodgers and

appeared in thirty-seven games, thirty-five as a starting pitcher. He was the fourth starter in a pitching rotation that also featured Sandy Koufax, Don Drysdale, and Claude Osteen. That year, his 12-12 record, a 2.99 earned run average (ERA), and 192 hits allowed in 225 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings earned him the *Sporting News* rookie pitcher of the year award. His 209 strikeouts in 1966 were the most by a National League (NL) rookie since Grover Cleveland Alexander's 227 in 1911. At 6 feet 1 inch tall and 185 pounds, Don had the perfect build for a major-league pitcher.

Don's rookie year served as a harbinger. Only twice during the next twenty-two seasons did he



Pitcher Don Sutton, who won 324 games during his career. (Mark Rucker/Getty Images)

win fewer than eleven games. When the articulate young pitcher soon found work in the off-season as a disc jockey at California radio stations, it was yet another sign of things to come.

The Emerging Champion

The pitching rotation of Koufax, Drysdale, Osteen, and Sutton proved to be the first four-some in baseball history in which every member pitched 40 or more shutouts during his career. Perhaps Don suffered by comparison with these great Dodger pitchers who were closing out their careers as he was beginning his. Still, from 1966 to 1970, his first five seasons in the majors, he averaged thirteen wins per year. By the end of his career, Don had won 128 games more than Osteen, 115 games more than Drysdale, and 159 games more than Koufax—the latter two are in the National Baseball Hall of Fame as pitchers.

Continuing the Story

By the 1970's, Don had become the ace of the Dodger pitching staff. During the decade, he never won fewer than twelve games annually. His best sea-

Honors and Awards

- 1966 *Sporting News* Rookie of the Year
- 1972-73, 1975, 1977 National League All-Star Team
- 1977 All-Star Game most valuable player
- 1998 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

son was 1976; he had a 21-10 record and a 3.06 ERA. Apart from 1976, Don's most wins in any year totaled nineteen, but by the time he left the Dodgers, following the 1980 season, he had won 230 games. He was the team leader in wins, losses, games pitched, games started, strikeouts, innings pitched, hits allowed, shutouts, and opening-day starts. He never struck out fewer than 128 batters in a season and struck out 200 or more five times. During his best year, 1969, he struck out 217.

Don pitched for the Dodgers in three League Championship Series and three World Series—1974, 1977, and 1978. His record was 3-1 in the League Championship Series and 2-2 in the World Series. He was not an overpowering pitcher, as were Koufax and Drysdale. However, because of his ex-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1966	37	35	6	225.2	192	52	209	12	12	0	2	2.99
1967	37	34	11	232.2	223	57	169	11	15	1	3	3.95
1968	35	27	7	207.2	179	59	162	11	15	1	2	2.60
1969	41	41	11	293.1	269	91	217	17	18	0	4	3.47
1970	38	38	10	260.1	251	78	201	15	13	0	4	4.08
1971	38	37	12	265.1	231	55	194	17	12	1	4	2.54
1972	33	33	18	272.2	186	63	207	19	9	0	9	2.08
1973	33	33	14	256.1	196	56	200	18	10	0	3	2.42
1974	40	40	10	276.0	241	80	179	19	9	0	5	3.23
1975	35	35	11	254.1	202	62	175	16	13	0	4	2.87
1976	35	34	15	267.2	231	82	161	21	10	0	4	3.06
1977	33	33	9	240.1	207	69	150	14	8	0	3	3.18
1978	34	34	12	238.1	228	54	154	15	11	0	2	3.55
1979	33	32	6	226.0	201	61	146	12	15	1	1	3.82
1980	32	31	4	212.1	163	47	128	13	5	1	2	2.20
1981	23	23	6	158.2	132	29	104	11	9	0	3	2.61
1982	34	34	6	249.2	224	64	175	17	9	0	1	3.06
1983	31	31	4	220.1	209	54	134	8	13	0	0	4.08
1984	33	33	1	212.2	224	51	143	14	12	0	0	3.77
1985	34	34	1	226.0	221	59	107	15	10	0	1	3.86
1986	34	34	3	207.0	192	49	116	15	11	0	1	3.74
1987	35	34	1	191.2	199	41	99	11	11	0	0	4.70
1988	16	16	0	87.1	91	30	44	3	6	0	0	3.92
Totals	774	756	178	5,275.8	4,692	1,343	3,574	324	256	5	58	3.26

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

cellent physical condition, he could be relied upon to pitch more than 200 innings every year. He gained a reputation as a “money player,” the pitcher a manager wanted on the mound during a crucial game. Don’s best pitch was an impressive curveball—so impressive, in fact, that he was often accused of “doctoring” the baseball with sandpaper. In 1978, he was ejected from a game for defacing the ball, but, when he threatened a lawsuit, the league let him off with a warning.

After fifteen seasons in Los Angeles, Don spent 1981 through 1987 pitching for the Houston Astros, Milwaukee Brewers, California (now Los Angeles) Angels, and Oakland Athletics. He pitched for the Brewers in the 1982 American League Championship Series and for the Angels in the 1986 League Championship Series. While in Milwaukee, he also appeared in his fourth World Series, in 1982. He returned to Los Angeles for an abbreviated 1988 season, collecting the last 3 of his 324 career victories. Don struck out 100 or more batters for twenty-one consecutive seasons and struck out 99 in his last full season, 1987. He pitched five one-hitters and nine two-hitters. His lifetime winning percentage was .559, and his ERA was 3.26. By the time of his retirement, Don had defeated every team in the major leagues.

Several factors may account for the insufficient appreciation often attached to Don’s career. He won twenty or more games only once, and he never won the Cy Young Award. He never pitched a no-hitter. He was a member of excellent pitching staffs—seven times his staff led the National League in ERA—so he often shared the spotlight with other fine pitchers. Sophisticated, forthright, and outspoken, Don was not a person to curry favor. Once he even had a highly publicized altercation with a teammate, the popular Steve Garvey.

The fact remains that only a tiny minority of all the pitchers who have ever played have won three hundred games or more, and Don is a member of that elite minority.

Summary

A crowning achievement of Don Sutton’s career was starting and winning the 1977 all-star game, of which he was named most valuable player. Overall, he allowed no runs in 8 all-star innings. He used his speaking ability in announcing postseason games when his team was not involved. After retirement from baseball, he became a full-time member of the Atlanta Braves radio and television crew. In 2007, he became a commentator for the Washington Nationals.

Don was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York, on July 26, 1998, after having been passed over on four previous ballots. Don settled in Roswell, Georgia, with his wife, Mary, and his third child, daughter Jacqueline. Born sixteen weeks premature, Jacqueline had been given about a one in one hundred chance to live. In his emotional hall-of-fame induction speech, Don expressed his gratitude that Jackie was able to be there to share the moment with him.

Patrick Adcock

Additional Sources

- MacKay, Joe. *The Great Shutout Pitchers: Twenty Profiles of a Vanishing Breed*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- McNeil, William F. *The Dodgers Encyclopedia*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.
- Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball’s Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Ichiro Suzuki

Born: October 22, 1973
Kasugai, Aichi Prefecture, Japan
Also known as: Ichiro

Early Life

Ichiro Suzuki was born October 22, 1973, the second son of Nobuyuki Suzuki, who named him Ichiro, which means “first boy.” Nobuyuki, who played baseball in high school, began teaching Ichiro the game at an early age. By three years old, Ichiro was playing with a small bat and ball, and he started playing for a local baseball club when he was eight. In high school, Ichiro played in Japan’s national high school tournament.

The Road to Excellence

After high school, Ichiro was selected in the 1991 draft by the Orix Blue Wave, whose pitching coach, Jim Colborn, was a former Seattle Mariner. Even though Colborn was the pitching coach and not the manager, Ichiro’s father asked Colborn to look out for Ichiro. The relationship between Ichiro and Colborn was instrumental in getting Ichiro to the Mariners. During his first couple of seasons

with the Blue Wave, Ichiro went back and forth between the major and minor leagues. Ichiro played with the Blue Wave for nine years, earning seven batting titles and three most valuable player awards (MVP). In 1994, Ichiro set a Japanese baseball record by getting 210 hits for the season. In 1997, Ichiro had 216 at bats without a strikeout. As his career progressed, Ichiro became a media sensation in Japan. Fans and the media followed him everywhere. Because of this, when he married Yumiko Fukushima, the couple had to fly to Los Angeles in order to have a private ceremony. Major League Baseball (MLB) teams in the United States were beginning to notice Ichiro as well, and in 2000, the Seattle Mariners of the American League successfully bid for the rights to offer him a contract, which he signed in November of that year.

The Emerging Champion

Because he was the first major Japanese position player to transition from Japanese baseball to Major League Baseball, many were skeptical that Ichiro would make a major impact in the United States. Scouts felt that Ichiro’s small size—5 feet 9 inches and 160 pounds—would make him powerless against MLB pitchers. Ichiro surprised everyone, however, with his dominant play in his first season: He had a twenty-three-game hitting streak, a .350 batting average for the season, and 242 hits and won the MVP and rookie of the year awards for the American League in 2001. Ichiro was only the second player in MLB history to receive both awards in the same season. The Mariners had a historic season that year, winning 116 games and completing the best regular season since the 1906 Chicago Cubs.

Ichiro remained a huge star in Japan, where people tuned in every morning to watch his Mariners games live. Many Japanese tourists began visiting Seattle to see Ichiro play for his new team—so many in fact, that the Mariners began including signs in Japanese around the ballpark. Ichiro also changed the way people viewed the game—



Ichiro Suzuki, whose 262 hits in 2004 set a MLB record for a single season. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Milestones

First Japanese-born everyday position player
Eight consecutive 200-hit seasons

MLB Records

Most hits in a single season, 262
200 hits in eight consecutive seasons (record shared)
Most singles in a season, 207
Most hits as a visiting player, 259
Most hits in a four-year time period, 919

Japanese Honors and Awards

1994-95 Matsutaro Shoriki Award
Japanese sports award: Grand Prize Winner
1994-96 Most valuable player
1994-2000 "Best Nine"
Gold Glove Award

MLB Honors and Awards

2001 American League rookie of the year
American League most valuable player
2001-08 American League Gold Glove Award
American League All-Star Team
2001, 2004 American League batting champion
2007 MLB All-Star Game most valuable player

instead of always hoping for the home run, as American baseball fans had been doing for the past decade, fans were riveted by Ichiro's speed in beating out a short hit, stealing a base, or making a difficult defensive play.

Continuing the Story

Ichiro continued his excellent play with the Mariners, winning eight Gold Glove Awards and two Silver Slugger Awards. In 2004, Ichiro had arguably his best MLB season, when he broke George Sisler's eighty-four-year-old single-season record for hits, finishing with 262. In addition to the Sisler record, Ichiro had the best batting average of his career, finishing the season at .372. He also broke the record for most singles in a season, which had been standing since 1898,

with 225. In three months during the 2004 season, Ichiro had more than 50 hits, including consecutive months in July and August.

In 2006, Ichiro played in the World Baseball Classic for the Japanese team, the eventual champions. Ichiro was named the MVP for the 2007 all-star game, in which he had 3 hits, including an inside-the-park home run. That same year, Ichiro signed a five-year extension with the Mariners and tallied his 1,500 hit, reaching the plateau faster than all but two other players in MLB history. In 2008, he collected more than 200 hits for the eighth consecutive season, tying a record set by Willie Keeler from 1894 to 1901.

Summary

Ichiro Suzuki was the first Japanese position player to make an impact in Major League Baseball. His success inspired other Japanese position players, such as Hideki Matsui and Kazuo Matsui, to leave Japanese baseball to play in the United States. Ichiro also brought excitement through his "small" game during an era dominated by home-run hitting.

Julie Elliott

Additional Sources

Ballantini, Brett. "Ichiro Suzuki: King of the Hit." *Baseball Digest* (March/April, 2005): 63-66.
Price, S. L. "The Ichiro Paradox." *Sports Illustrated* 97, no. 2 (July 8, 2002): 50-55.
Thiel, Art. *Out of Left Field: How the Mariners Made Baseball Fly in Seattle*. Seattle, Wash.: Sasquatch Books, 2003.
Whiting, Robert. *The Meaning of Ichiro: The New Wave from Japan and the Transformation of Our National Pastime*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
2001	157	692	242	34	8	8	127	69	.350	.457
2002	157	647	208	27	8	8	111	51	.321	.425
2003	159	679	212	29	8	13	111	62	.312	.436
2004	161	704	262	24	5	8	101	60	.372	.455
2005	162	679	206	21	12	15	111	68	.303	.436
2006	161	695	224	20	9	9	110	49	.322	.416
2007	161	678	238	22	7	6	111	68	.351	.431
2008	162	686	213	20	7	6	103	42	.310	.386
Totals	1,280	5,460	1,805	197	64	73	885	469	.331	.430

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Bill Terry

Born: October 30, 1898

Atlanta, Georgia

Died: January 9, 1989

Jacksonville, Florida

Also known as: William Harold Terry (full name); Memphis Bill

Early Life

William Harold Terry was born on October 30, 1898, in Atlanta, Georgia, but spent most of his childhood as well as many of his later years in Memphis, Tennessee. Details about his early years are scanty, but he seems to have had the qualities of shrewdness, self-confidence, and leadership that he displayed later.

The Road to Excellence

Bill began to pitch professionally at the age of sixteen, playing in the Georgia-Alabama League and, for two years thereafter, at Shreveport in the Texas League. Then, despite an overall record of 27-14, he dropped out of professional baseball for the next four years. During this period, he operated a filling station and foresaw opportunities in the oil and automobile industries that he later put to good use. Meanwhile, he played semiprofessional baseball and attracted the interest of the New York Giants.

In 1922, the Giants sent Bill, a twenty-three-year-old prospect, to Toledo of the American Association, where he continued to pitch and often played first base. As a pitcher, he proved only mediocre, winning 9 and losing 9 with a rather high earned run average of 4.26, but he began to show the hitting and fielding ability that later made him a champion.

Beginning in 1923, he stuck exclusively to first base and batted an awesome .377; he also led the American Association in fielding at his position with only 7 errors in 109 games. Manager John McGraw of the Giants decided that Bill was ready to help the parent club.

Bill played in three games for the Giants at the end of the 1923 season and played part-time in 1924, but found National League pitching much

tougher. His .239 average was hardly adequate for a first baseman, but McGraw saw ability in him and decided to install him as a regular in 1925.

The Emerging Champion

In 1925, two future baseball greats began playing first base regularly for New York teams: Lou Gehrig with the Yankees and Bill with the Giants. Gehrig had more power, but Bill hit with as much consistency and displayed more fielding grace and range. In that first season as a regular, Bill batted .319.



New York Giants first baseman Bill Terry, who batted .401 in 1930. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1923	3	7	1	0	0	0	1	0	.143	.143
1924	77	163	39	7	2	5	26	24	.239	.399
1925	133	489	156	31	6	11	75	70	.319	.474
1926	98	225	65	12	5	5	26	43	.289	.453
1927	150	580	189	32	13	20	101	121	.326	.529
1928	149	568	185	36	11	17	100	101	.326	.518
1929	150	607	226	39	5	14	103	117	.372	.522
1930	154	633	254	39	15	23	139	129	.401	.619
1931	153	611	213	43	20	9	121	112	.349	.529
1932	154	643	225	42	11	28	124	117	.350	.580
1933	123	475	153	20	5	6	68	58	.322	.423
1934	153	602	213	30	6	8	109	83	.354	.463
1935	145	596	203	32	8	6	91	64	.341	.451
1936	79	229	71	10	5	2	36	39	.310	.424
Totals	1,721	6,428	2,193	373	112	154	1,120	1,078	.341	.506

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Bill was an assertive young man, a natural leader, but he was playing for a manager who did not intend to share any of his authority with his young first baseman. John McGraw had been managing almost continuously in the major leagues from the time Bill was born, and he had earned the nickname “Little Napoleon.” There were frequent clashes between the two. Bill defied McGraw whenever possible. Each spring, he held out for more money and issued ultimatums from his Memphis home: “Pay me or trade me.” Players had little bargaining strength in the 1920’s, however, and McGraw had no intention of trading his young star.

In 1930, Bill capped a half-dozen excellent seasons when he batted .401 with an astonishing 254 hits and 129 RBI. There had been other .400 hitters, but in the next sixty years, no National Leaguer and only one major leaguer—Ted Williams—accomplished the feat.

Continuing the Story

In 1932, the Giants, who had won ten pennants under McGraw but had not won since 1924, Bill’s first year with the club, slipped badly. The team, usually in contention, was mired in the second division in June when McGraw, nearly sixty years old, decided to quit.

More than a few eyebrows were raised when Little Napoleon picked as his successor his old nemesis, Bill. Now Bill faced the difficult challenge of combining the duties of player and manager. He

insisted on, and received, even more authority than McGraw had enjoyed. With Bill having the final word on all player personnel matters, the Giants reigned as world champions in 1933.

In 1934, Bill committed his biggest baseball blunder when, asked for his assessment of the struggling Brooklyn Dodgers by a reporter, he responded, “Is Brooklyn still in the league?” The infuriated Dodgers won the final two games from the Giants and knocked them out of the pennant race. Since that time, managers have shown much more caution in evaluating weaker opponents.

In 1936 and 1937, the Giants again won pennants under Bill, although the team lost to the New York Yankees in the World Series both years. After the 1936 season, Bill retired as a player with a .341 lifetime batting average and a well-deserved reputation as the best-fielding first baseman of his era. He managed the Giants through 1941, then turned to oil and cotton speculation and then to an automobile distributorship in Florida. He also served as president of the South Atlantic League from 1954 to 1958.

Perhaps because of his abrasiveness with sports-writers, Bill was not elected to the National Base-

Honors and Awards

1933-35 National League All-Star Team
 1954 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
 Uniform number 3 retired by San Francisco Giants

ball Hall of Fame until 1954. Still in good shape, he cracked a home run in an old-timers' game that summer in Yankee Stadium. Bill remained active throughout a long life and died a wealthy man at the age of ninety in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 9, 1989.

Summary

Bill Terry said the secret of hitting was confidence. He seems always to have had confidence in himself, in his ability, and in his judgment. Although he could be harsh in his treatment of subordinates, his players, recognizing his commitment to their best interests and those of the team, respected and liked him as a manager. Few men have attained similar success at both playing and managing. A long-

time observer of baseball explained Bill's success by pointing to his knowledge—of the game, of players, of business, and of people generally.

Robert P. Ellis

Additional Sources

Stein, Fred. *Under Coogan's Bluff: A Fan's Recollections of the New York Giants Under Terry and Ott.* Glenshaw, Pa.: Chapter and Cask, 1981.

Wilbert, Warren N. *A Cunning Kind of Play: The Cubs-Giants Rivalry, 1876-1932.* Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.

Williams, Peter. *When the Giants Were Giants: Bill Terry and the Golden Age of New York Baseball.* Chapel Hill, N.C.: Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill, 1994.

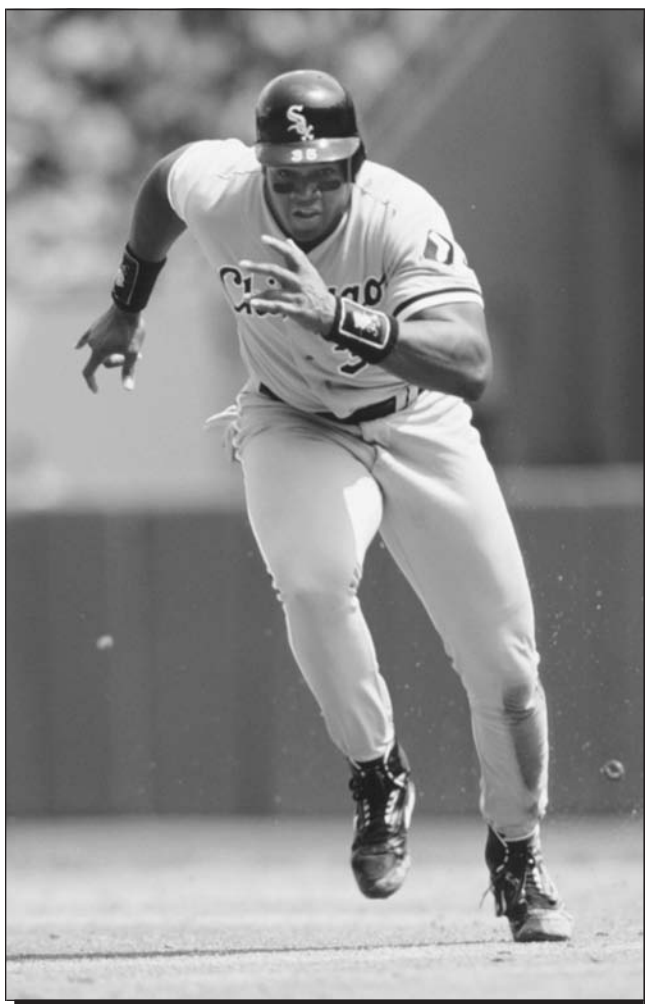
Frank Thomas

Born: May 27, 1968
Columbus, Georgia

Also known as: Frank Edward Thomas, Jr. (full name); Big Hurt

Early Life

Born in Columbus, Georgia, on May 27, 1968, Frank Edward Thomas, Jr., was the fifth of six children born to Charlie Mae, a textile worker, and her husband, Frank, Sr., a Baptist deacon and bail bondsman. Frank performed extremely well in all



Frank Thomas of the Chicago White Sox running the bases at Yankee Stadium. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

sports, and his prowess as a budding baseball star showed at an early age, when he was a hitter feared by opposing Little League hurlers. A natural and versatile African American athlete who grew to 6 feet 5 inches and wore size fourteen shoes, Frank starred in high school in baseball, football, and basketball—his favorite sport—and led Columbus High School to the state baseball championship in 1984. Auburn University awarded Frank a football scholarship in 1986, but after one season as a tight end, he switched to baseball, realizing it was his best sport.

The Road to Excellence

During his three seasons of college baseball, Frank hit a school-record 49 homers and was the Southeastern Conference's most valuable player (MVP) in 1989. In that same year, the Chicago White Sox organization picked him as its seventh choice in the free-agent draft. Frank began his professional career in the A division with Sarasota and then moved up to AA Birmingham. The promising youngster led the Southern League with a .581 slugging percentage and .487 on-base percentage, while batting .323, with 18 home runs and 71 RBI in 109 games. *Baseball America* named him the 1990 minor-league player of the year.

The Emerging Champion

Frank made his major-league debut in Chicago during the final two months of the 1990 season. Appearing in sixty games, he hit .330, with 7 home runs and 31 RBI. Frank soon emerged as a regular fixture in the White Sox lineup, playing first base or serving as designated hitter. His first two full seasons demonstrated superstar potential as he consistently posted spectacular offensive stats, hitting over .300, with more than 20 home runs and 100 RBI each season. The baseball world began to notice that an impressive new star had arrived on the scene.

As Frank's career progressed, so did his already impressive prowess in all facets of hitting. Frank's first seven seasons represent a record

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1990	60	191	63	11	3	7	39	31	.330	.529
1991	158	559	178	31	2	32	104	109	.318	.553
1992	160	573	185	46	2	24	108	115	.323	.536
1993	153	549	174	36	0	41	106	128	.317	.607
1994	113	399	141	34	1	38	106	101	.353	.729
1995	145	493	152	27	0	40	102	111	.308	.606
1996	141	527	184	26	0	40	110	134	.349	.626
1997	146	530	184	35	0	35	110	125	.347	.611
1998	160	585	155	35	2	29	109	109	.265	.480
1999	135	486	148	36	0	15	74	77	.305	.471
2000	159	582	191	44	0	43	115	143	.328	.625
2001	20	68	15	3	0	4	8	10	.221	.441
2002	148	523	132	29	1	28	77	92	.252	.472
2003	153	546	146	35	0	42	87	105	.267	.562
2004	74	240	65	16	0	18	53	49	.271	.563
2005	34	105	23	3	0	12	19	26	.219	.590
2006	137	466	126	11	0	39	77	114	.270	.545
2007	155	531	147	30	0	26	63	95	.277	.480
2008	71	246	59	7	1	8	27	30	.240	.374
Totals	2,322	8,199	2,468	495	12	521	1,494	2,468	.301	.555

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

for offensive consistency. From 1991 through 1997, his combined statistical yearly averages came to .323 in batting average, over 33 home runs, 117 RBI, and 119 bases on ball. As a result, Frank rates very high on the list of all-time great hitters in many offensive categories. Frank led the American League (AL) in walks four times and intentional walks twice.

Recognition for such excellence was forthcoming. In 1993, after blasting 41 home runs, along with his usual awesome stats in other categories, he was named the AL MVP, receiving all 28 first-place votes. He was only the tenth player to win the award unanimously. In 1994, his batting average reached a high of .353, and he became the eleventh AL player to receive multiple MVP awards and the first since Roger Maris in 1960 and 1961 to win the award in consecutive seasons. Sportswriters began calling Frank “the Big Hurt,” a nickname representing the damage he inflicted on opposing pitchers. “The Big Hurt” was a five-time AL all-star between 1993 and 1997. In the latter year, he also won the AL batting title, hitting .347.

Continuing the Story

After 1997, Frank’s career encountered a temporary bump in the road. Although his other offensive stats remained high, his 1998 batting average

plummeted below .300 for the first time. In the following season, he managed to hit .305, but his power stats dropped off to a career low. Although these offensive figures would be satisfactory for many fellow major leaguers, some sportswriters and critics began to suggest that the Frank’s former magic touch was gone, his career on a downward spiral, his earlier motivation and drive sagging, and his future with the White Sox uncertain.

The 2000 baseball season silenced these premature judgments. Frank rebounded to put on another spectacular offensive display, with 43 home runs, 143 RBI, and a .328 average. Frank finished a close second to Oakland’s Jason Giambi in the MVP voting and led the White Sox to a division title.

After missing most of the 2001 season with injuries, Frank rebounded with outstanding years in 2002 and 2003. In the latter year, he had 42 home runs and 105 RBI. However, in 2004 and 2005, he was injured again. Missing most of the 2005 season and all of the postseason was especially heartbreaking as the White Sox played in the World Series for the first time since 1959 and won for the first time since 1917.

In 2006, Frank proved his playing days were not over. Signed as a free agent by the Oakland Athletics and reunited with Walt Hriniaik, his batting

Honors and Awards

1991, 1993-94, 2000 Silver Slugger Award
 1993 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
 1993-94 American League most valuable player
 1993-97 American League All-Star Team

coach during his first six White Sox seasons, he slugged 39 homers and added 114 RBI. This performance earned him a bigger contract from the Toronto Blue Jays the following year, when he had another good season and became a role model for the younger players, establishing a mentor relationship with pitcher Dustin McGowan. On June 28, 2007, Frank became the twenty-first player to hit 500 home runs. At the time, he was one of only nine players to reach this plateau while maintaining a lifetime .300 average.

On the personal side, Frank's character and demeanor contradict his "Big Hurt" nickname. This gentle giant's modesty, kindness, and mild-mannered disposition did not change in the face of fame and success. Those who know him well suggest that "Big Teddy Bear" is a more fitting description of his nature. As a young player, he taped "DBTH" (don't believe the hype) above his locker to remind himself to remain humble. Concerned with helping others battle disease and misfortune, he established the Frank Thomas Charitable Foundation in 1993, contributing to such charities as the Leukemia Society of America. His younger sister, Pamela, died of this disease as a child. This combination of stardom and admirable personal qualities may have attracted his wife, Elise Silver, mother

of his son, Sterling, and his daughters, Sloane and Sydney. The couple divorced in 1999.

Summary

Frank Thomas's baseball career was distinguished by year upon year of great offensive power and productivity, placing him among the all-time great players of the game. In his heyday, Frank rated first among active players in on-base percentage and was among the leaders in other categories, such as walks, total bases, home runs, RBI, and batting average. When Frank's career on-base and slugging percentages were combined, he ranked first among all active players. Clearly, "the Big Hurt" contributed to making the White Sox a frequent contender or leader in the American League.

David A. Crain, updated by Michael Adams

Additional Sources

- Deane, Bill. *Sports Great Frank Thomas*. Berkeley Heights, N.J.: Enslow, 2000.
- Nack, William, and Lester Munson. "Hurtin'." *Sports Illustrated* 92 (March 13, 2000): 64-74.
- Porter, David L., ed. *Latino and African American Athletes Today*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Reilly, Rick. "The Big Hurt." *Sports Illustrated* 81 (August 8, 1994): 16-22.
- Rushin, Steve. "No Doubting Thomas." *Sports Illustrated* 70 (September 16, 1991): 30-32, 35.
- Thornley, Stew. *Frank Thomas: Baseball's Big Hurt*. Minneapolis: Lerner, 1997.
- Wulf, Steve. "Big Hurt." *Sports Illustrated* 79 (September 13, 1993): 40-43.

Jim Thome

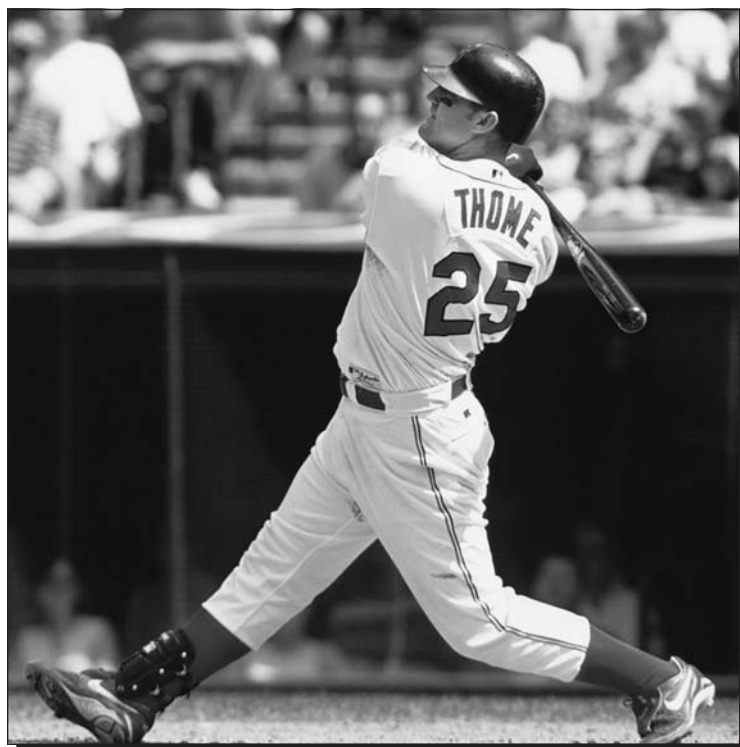
Born: August 27, 1970
Peoria, Illinois

Also known as: James Howard Thome (full name); the Thomenator; Mr. High Socks

Early Life

James Howard Thome was born to Joyce and Chuck Thome, on August 27, 1970, the youngest of five children. He has two brothers and two sisters, including his twin sister, Jenny. Jim grew up not only watching his family play sports but also playing with them. His father worked at Caterpillar for decades and made time for sports—and his children—after work.

Jim was a spectator of his family's baseball abilities. In fact, Jim eventually wore his baseball pants "old-school" style, with his socks showing to his knees, in tribute to his dad and grandfather, who wore their uniforms that way in softball and minor-league competition. One of Jim's aunts, Carolyn



Cleveland Indian Jim Thome in 1995. (Ronald C. Modra/Getty Images)

Thome Hart, played with the Caterpillar Dieselettes and was elected to the National Softball Hall of Fame.

Jim was also a baseball participant. He played for West Peoria Little League and Limestone High School in Bartonville, Illinois, where he was a skinny standout, earning all-state honors in basketball and baseball. Although he excelled in high school, Jim was not drafted by Major League Baseball (MLB), so he enrolled in a nearby community college. Playing basketball and baseball at Illinois Central College in East Peoria, Jim caught the attention of Cleveland Indians scout Paul Hoynes, at a game in Chicago, and was selected by the team in the thirteenth round of the 1989 draft.

The Road to Excellence

Given his background, Jim's interest in sports and his physical strength may have been inherited, but his hitting prowess and defensive abilities were cultivated. Jim was invited to the Indians' preseason camp, but he was not invited to any club's roster and remained at extended spring training. Soon he met minor-league manager Charlie Manuel, who became Jim's mentor for years.

It took a long time for the hard-working Jim to make it to the big leagues. In 1989 and 1990, he played on rookie-league clubs, including the Gulf Coast League Indians and the Appalachian League Burlington, North Carolina, franchise.

During the middle of the 1990 season, Jim was promoted to Class-A Kinston, North Carolina, in the Carolina League, and the following year, he made the jump to AA ball, playing for Canton/Akron, Ohio, the Indians' Eastern League affiliate. After eighty-four games there, Jim was promoted to Colorado Springs, Colorado, in the AAA Pacific Coast League. He played forty-one games in AAA before mak-

ing his MLB debut on September 4, 1991. In his first game, he went 2-for-4 against the Twins.

Meanwhile, at the suggestion of Manuel, who from 1991 to 2002, served as either Jim's manager or hitting coach, Jim started mimicking the character Roy Hobbs from the film version of *The Natural*, pointing his bat toward the field before the pitcher was set. Jim benefited from additional seasoning in the minors and split time in 1991, 1992, and 1993, among Cleveland, Colorado Springs, and Charlotte, the Indians' AAA International League affiliate.

In his first full season in the majors, 1994, Jim showed weakness in the field; his relatively sloppy defense resulted in 15 errors that year and 17 errors the next. However, he worked on his fielding and compensated for fielding flaws with his performance at the plate.

The Emerging Champion

Though Jim threw right-handed, he batted from the left side, and in the 1990's, he became one of the game's premier power hitters. Jim was more than a power hitter, however. For instance, in his second full season in the big leagues, 1995, he logged his best batting average, .314. In 1996, he recorded the first of his nine seasons with more than 100 strikeouts and 100 bases on balls. The next sea-

son, after the Indians acquired third baseman Matt Williams from the Giants, Jim switched to first base. In 1998, Jim suffered the first of a string of injuries that dogged him for a decade—a broken hand, a torn tendon in his hand, a strained shoulder, and recurring back problems. However, such trips to the disabled list only delayed, not derailed, his career, and after taking up stretching exercises in 2004, he largely avoided chronic problems.

Continuing the Story

After the 6 foot 4 inch, 220 pound slugger moved to first base in 1997, he was named to the all-star team for the first of five times. Three of those performances came as a Cleveland Indian, with which Jim played through 2002. After that season, he was granted free agency.

In December, 2002, the National League's Philadelphia Phillies signed Jim for more than \$36 million, and he played with the club in 2003, 2004, and 2005. In November, 2005, the Phillies traded Jim to the Chicago White Sox. He became the team's regular designated hitter.

Summary

Sportswriters dubbed Jim Thome a "throwback," a player akin to hard-nosed athletes from decades past. When Jim hit his 500th home run—at U.S.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1991	27	98	25	4	2	1	7	9	.255	.367
1992	40	117	24	3	1	2	8	12	.205	.299
1993	47	154	41	11	0	7	28	22	.266	.474
1994	98	321	86	20	1	20	58	52	.268	.523
1995	137	452	142	29	3	25	92	73	.314	.558
1996	151	505	157	28	5	38	122	116	.311	.612
1997	147	496	142	25	0	40	104	102	.286	.579
1998	123	440	129	34	2	30	89	85	.293	.584
1999	146	494	137	27	2	33	101	108	.277	.540
2000	158	557	150	33	1	37	106	106	.269	.531
2001	156	526	153	26	1	49	101	124	.291	.624
2002	147	480	146	19	2	52	101	118	.304	.677
2003	159	578	154	30	3	47	111	131	.266	.573
2004	143	508	139	28	1	42	97	105	.274	.581
2005	59	193	40	7	0	7	26	30	.207	.352
2006	143	490	141	26	0	42	108	109	.288	.598
2007	130	432	119	19	0	35	79	96	.275	.563
2008	149	503	123	28	0	34	93	90	.245	.503
Totals	2,160	7,344	2,048	397	24	541	1,431	1,488	.279	.560

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Honors and Awards

- 1993 *Baseball America's* AAA player of the year
Baseball America's AAA All-Star Team
International League AAA most valuable player
- 1996 Silver Slugger Award
- 1997-99, 2006 American League All-Star Team
- 2002 Roberto Clemente Award
- 2003 Most home runs in National League
- 2004 National League All-Star Team
Lou Gehrig Memorial Award
- 2006 American League comeback player of the year

Cellular Field in Chicago, on September 16, 2007, on the White Sox's Jim Thome Bobblehead Day—he became only the twenty-third MLB player to do so. In eight different seasons, he had more than 100 RBI and 100 runs scored, and he hit 40 or more home runs in six seasons. His October offensive production was impressive, also. In fact, his post-season output ranked him among the elite of the game—his postseason home-run total, 17, was third all time, after Mickey Mantle and Reggie Jackson, who both hit 18. “I am a guy from Peoria, Illinois,” Jim said. “Never, ever, growing up as a kid did I think my name would someday be mentioned in the same sentence with guys like Babe Ruth, Mickey Mantle, or Reggie Jackson.”

However, Jim's activities off the field were almost as impressive. The Baseball Writers' Association of America gave Jim its 1995 “Good Guy” Award. Jim served as honorary cochair of the United Way Home Run Derby from 1998 to 2002,

helping to raise money for the United Way's youth programs.

Jim's peers recognized him, too. The MLB Players Association named him the Marvin Miller “Man of the Year” in 2001. The following year, he received the Roberto Clemente Award, presented annually to the major-leaguer who demonstrates Clemente's passion for the game, sportsmanship, and community involvement. In 2005, Jim won the Lou Gehrig Memorial Award, presented annually to the MLB player who exemplifies the giving character of the Yankees hall of famer.

In Cleveland, Jim and his wife Andrea—who have two children, daughter Lila and son Landon—started their philanthropic Team Thome program. Jim was involved with the Make-A-Wish Foundation, for children with grave illnesses, and with various charities in Cleveland and Philadelphia. He supported efforts on literacy, antihunger, seat-belt safety, after-school programs, and other causes.

Bill Knight

Additional Sources

- Boyer, Mary Schmitt. *Indians Essential: Everything You Need to Know to Be a Real Fan!* Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Castle, George. *Throwbacks: Old-School Baseball Players in Today's Game.* Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.
- Rosewater, Amy. *Jim Thome: Lefty Launcher.* Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.

Bertha Tickey

Born: March 13, 1925
Dinuba, California

Also known as: Bertha Petinak (birth name)

Early Life

Bertha Petinak was born on March 13, 1925, in the town of Dinuba, California, in the midst of the hot San Joaquin Valley. One of seven children, Bertha was the only daughter born to John and Ann Petinak, who came to United States from Yugoslavia in 1910.

Like most families of European descent, the Petinak family had a strong work ethic. Bertha's parents, because of their Old World customs, wanted their only daughter to learn cooking and sewing and other household duties expected of a lady and future housewife. Although Bertha loved sports, she followed her parents' wishes. She sat with them as she did her homework and even taught her mother to speak and read English.

At thirteen, however, Bertha became head of the household when both of her parents died within a year of each other. Bertha looked after her brothers until they were on their own. She had learned to play softball from her brothers, including the skill of pitching.

The Road to Excellence

In high school, Bertha was allowed to play on the boys' baseball team. When she was fifteen, she learned about a girls' team in Dinuba, California, and tried out. She made the team as a shortstop and played her first game for Alta Chevrolet in 1939.

The team's pitcher was Ruth Hanson, who, while driving home from school one day, was involved in an automobile accident. She died shortly thereafter. Bertha took over as the team's pitcher and started an unprecedented career in softball.

While Bertha was playing for Alta Chevrolet, the San Jose team invited Bertha to the Amateur Softball Association (ASA) tournament in Chicago. Bertha played 3 innings in the tournament. However, she was too nervous to enjoy her tournament experience. She returned home and practiced her pitching skills.

In 1940, Bertha joined the Orange, California, Lionettes. The Lionettes were formed in 1937, and the team's manager Elwood Case had heard about the youngster from Dinuba who had the ability and desire to excel as a pitcher.

In 1942, Bertha married Jim Ragan. They had one child, a daughter, Janice, who was born in Orange in 1943. Jim and Bertha eventually divorced.

The war years were quiet years for softball. Blackouts, alerts, gas rationing, and the need for defense workers halted the progress of athletics.

The Emerging Champion

In 1950, Bertha pitched the Lionettes to the first of four ASA National Championships. She also hurled the team to national titles in 1951, 1952, and 1955.

The 1950 national title was especially memorable for Bertha because she had five victories in six tournament games against the best the nation had to offer. Her only loss was a heartbreaker, 1-0 in 11 innings to the defending champion Phoenix Ramblers. With only a twenty-minute rest between games, Bertha came back in the second and deciding game to beat the same Phoenix Ramblers, 3-1, in 15 long, grueling innings.

The championship capped a remarkable season for Bertha in which she won sixty-five games, lost only eight, fanned 795 batters in 513 innings, pitched 54 shutouts, hurled 9 no-hitters, and yielded only 143 hits. During that season, she pitched a remarkable 143 consecutive scoreless innings.

Bertha led her team to three more national championships before she announced in 1955, that she was leaving the Lionettes to play for the Raybestos Brakettes of Stratford, Connecticut. Although the first three years with the Brakettes were good ones, the team did not win an ASA National

Honors and Awards

ASA All-American eighteen seasons
1972 Inducted into National Softball Hall of Fame

Championship. In 1958, however, the Brakettes won its first of twenty-one ASA National Championships. Bertha was a member of seven of those teams, in 1958, 1959, 1960, 1963, 1966, 1967, and 1968.

Continuing the Story

Another turning point in Bertha's career came in 1963, when she married Ed Tickey, who was the starting catcher of the Raybestos men's teams from 1955 to 1960. He also had played for two Major League Baseball organizations, the New York Giants and the Brooklyn Dodgers.

Bertha knew that eventually, like any other athlete, she would have to retire. That announcement came after the 1967 season. Bertha, who had hurled many dramatic and inspiring games during her career, saved the best for last as she pitched a no-hitter against Redwood City, California, winning 10-0.

In 1968, Ralph Raymond took over the team's management and had assembled an outstanding team, but the pitching staff was depleted because Donna Lopiano was attending graduate school and Donna Hebert underwent shoulder surgery. Bertha came out of her brief retirement and showed she still had the skills that had made her a living legend in the annals of women's fast-pitch softball. She compiled a record of 25-1, and in her last national tournament, she hurled a perfect game against Houston, Texas, and a 13-inning no-hitter against Fresno, California. She was named an all-American, the eighteenth time she had been so honored. This time her retirement was permanent.

Amateur Softball Association Statistics

Season	GP	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	ERA
1956	22	167.0	40	35	258	19	3	0.71
1957	26	176.0	46	21	302	22	3	0.28
1958	27	191.0	48	22	297	24	0	0.37
1959	30	206.0	52	27	298	21	3	0.27
1960	24	157.0	41	21	253	18	2	0.49
1961	23	140.0	47	26	196	16	2	0.70
1962	35	211.0	68	36	303	24	1	0.40
1963	28	192.0	59	24	310	25	2	0.44
1964	45	306.0	102	36	447	32	5	0.32
1965	19	118.0	42	36	124	16	1	0.53
1966	33	187.0	59	39	260	26	2	0.22
1967	22	132.2	35	30	188	17	1	0.21
1968	34	219.0	74	42	293	25	1	0.29
Totals	368	2,402.2	713	395	3,529	285	26	0.38

Notes: GP = games played; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; ERA = earned run average

Summary

Four years later, Bertha Tickey was inducted into the National Softball Hall of Fame, an honor that is reserved for only the sport's greatest players. Through her hard work, dedication, commitment, and perseverance, Bertha showed that she belonged in that exclusive group.

Bill Plummer III

Additional Sources

- Dickson, Paul. *The Worth Book of Softball: A Celebration of America's True National Pastime*. New York: Facts On File, 1994.
- Markel, Robert, Susan Waggoner, and Marcella Smith, eds. *The Women's Sports Encyclopedia*. New York: Henry Holt, 1997.
- Miller, Ernestine G. *Making Her Mark: Firsts and Milestones in Women's Sports*. Chicago: Contemporary Books, 2002.

Joe Torre

Born: July 18, 1940
Brooklyn, New York

Also known as: Joseph Paul Torre (full name);
the Godfather

Early Life

Joseph Paul Torre was born to Joseph and Margaret Torre in Brooklyn, New York, on July 18, 1940. Growing up in a baseball-loving family and in an era when the three New York teams—Yankees, Giants, Dodgers—were often on top of baseball, Joe naturally took an interest in playing the game. He was further inspired in his baseball pursuits by his older brother Frank, who established a successful career as a first baseman for the great Milwaukee Braves teams of the 1950's. Joe played baseball in

high school at St. Francis Preparatory in the Williamsburg section of Brooklyn, New York.

The Road to Excellence

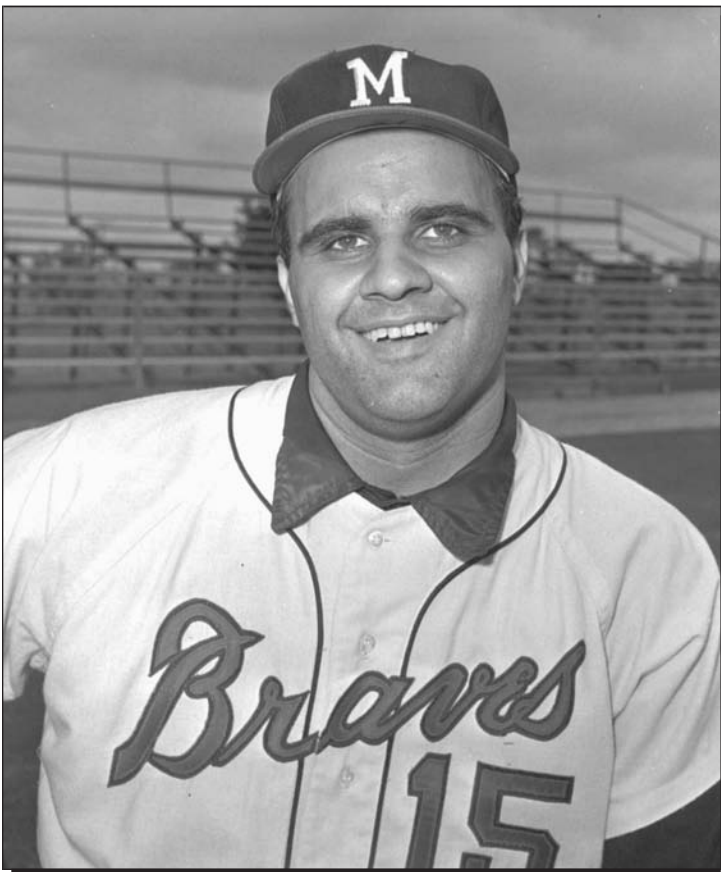
Joe's success in high school baseball encouraged him to follow in his brother's footsteps as a professional baseball player. The Braves gave Joe his first opportunity to play professional baseball by signing him to a minor-league contract. Joe made it to the major leagues by the end of the 1960 season. Joe, only nineteen at the time, hit a pinch-hit single off of Harvey Haddix in his first at bat.

In 1961, Joe won a spot on the Braves roster and quickly established himself as a solid offensive player and catcher. He batted .278 his rookie year and finished second in the National League (NL) rookie-of-the-year voting. In 1963, Joe became an everyday player with a breakout season, hitting .293 with 14 home runs and making the all-star team for the first of nine times during his career. In 1964, Joe batted more than .300 for the first time, had more than 100 RBI for the first time and finished first in fielding percentage among NL catchers.

The Emerging Champion

In 1966, Joe had one of his finest seasons—the Braves' first in Atlanta. He hit more than .300, had more than 100 RBI, and set a career high in home runs, with 36. The rigors of catching and injuries appeared to have caught up with Joe the next two seasons, and the Braves traded him to the St. Louis Cardinals for former NL MVP Orlando Cepeda after the 1968 season.

In 1969, the Cardinals made Joe the team's everyday first baseman. Relieved of the rigors of catching, Joe responded with a comeback season and drove in over 100 runs. In 1971, as the Cardinals' regular third baseman, Joe led the National League in batting average, at .363; hits, with 230; RBI, with 137; and



Joe Torre in 1964. (AP/Wide World Photos)

Honors and Awards

1963-67, 1970-73	National League All-Star Team
1965	National League Gold Glove Award
1971	Hutch Award
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
	National League most valuable player
1996, 1999	American League manager of the year

total bases, with 352, and won the NL MVP award.

Following the 1974 season, the Cardinals traded Joe to the New York Mets. Joe was popular with Mets fans and when the Mets fired manager Joe Frazier on May 31, 1977, Joe was named player-manager of the team. He retired as a player eighteen days later.

In 1981, Joe was fired after five losing seasons but was quickly hired as manager of the Braves for the 1982 season. His 1982 team won the division title, but second-place finishes the next two years led to Joe's dismissal after the 1984 season. After broadcasting for the California (now Los Angeles) Angels, Joe took the Cardinals' managing job in 1990. His teams had modest success, but in the middle of the 1995 season, Joe was fired from his third managerial post. On November 2, 1995, when the Yankees surprisingly picked Joe to man-

age the team, skeptics decried the hiring of a "three-time loser." However, the greatest success of Joe's baseball career was yet to come.

Continuing the Story

Joe immediately silenced the skeptics when his Yankees defeated the Braves in the 1996 World Series. Joe's trip to the World Series was his first as either a player or manager, and the team's first World Series title since 1978. Blending a mix of veterans, such as first baseman Tino Martinez, outfielder Paul O'Neill, and pitcher David Cone, with a younger core of players, such as shortstop Derek Jeter, catcher Jorge Posada, and pitchers Mariano Rivera and Andy Pettitte, Joe won four World Series titles in his first five seasons as Yankees manager. His 1998 team set the all-time record for wins, finishing with an amazing 125-50 record after a run to the World Series title. Joe was named American League manager of the year in 1996 and 1998.

During his twelve-year tenure with the Yankees, Joe arguably became as popular in New York as any of his players. He also was a role model in the community; with his wife Ali, Joe founded the Joe Torre Safe At Home Foundation, which helped victims of domestic abuse. Though he guided the Yankees to the postseason each of his twelve seasons as manager, Joe did not win another World Series after

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1960	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	.500	.500
1961	113	406	113	21	4	10	40	42	.278	.424
1962	80	220	62	8	1	5	23	26	.282	.395
1963	142	501	147	19	4	14	57	71	.293	.431
1964	154	601	193	36	5	20	87	109	.321	.498
1965	148	523	152	21	1	27	68	80	.291	.489
1966	148	546	172	20	3	36	83	101	.315	.560
1967	135	477	132	18	1	20	67	68	.277	.444
1968	115	424	115	11	2	10	45	55	.271	.377
1969	159	602	174	29	6	18	72	101	.289	.447
1970	161	624	203	27	9	21	89	100	.325	.498
1971	161	634	230	34	8	24	97	137	.363	.555
1972	149	544	157	26	6	11	71	81	.289	.419
1973	141	519	149	17	2	13	67	69	.287	.403
1974	147	529	149	28	1	11	59	70	.282	.401
1975	114	361	89	16	3	6	33	35	.247	.357
1976	114	310	95	10	3	5	36	31	.306	.406
1977	26	51	9	3	0	1	2	9	.176	.294
Totals	2,209	7,874	2,342	344	59	252	996	1,185	.297	.452

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

2000. However, his Yankees won pennants in 2001 and 2003.

Following three consecutive first-round playoff exits from 2005 to 2007, Joe came under the scrutiny of owner George Steinbrenner. Joe rejected the Yankees' 2008 contract offer, which promised him more money than he made in 2007 if he won the World Series but would have cut his guaranteed money. Joe accepted a three-year contract offer to manage the Los Angeles Dodgers and guided the team to the National League Championship Series. After the 2008 season ended, Joe published a tell-all book, *The Yankee Years*, about his time in New York.

Summary

In an era dominated by pitching, Joe Torre produced solid career numbers of 252 home runs, 1,185 RBI, and a .297 batting average. He eventually managed every team for which he had played, a testimony to his popularity. His deft handling of

Yankees players and the founding of yet another Yankee dynasty elevated him to the position of one of the great managers in baseball history.

Paul J. Chara, Jr., updated by Stephen Borelli

Additional Sources

King, George. *Unbeatable! The Historic Season of the 1998 World Champion New York Yankees*. New York: Harper Paperbacks, 1998.

Sherman, Joel. *Birth of a Dynasty: Behind the Pinstripes with the 1996 Yankees*. Emmaus, Pa.: Rodale, 2006.

Torre, Joe, and Henry Dreyer. *Joe Torre's Ground Rules for Winners: Twelve Keys to Managing Team Players, Tough Bosses, Setbacks, and Success*. New York: Hyperion, 1999.

Torre, Joe, and Tom Verducci. *Chasing the Dream: My Lifelong Journey to the World Series*. New York: Bantam Books, 1998.

_____. *The Yankee Years*. New York: Random House, 2009.

Pie Traynor

Born: November 11, 1899

Framingham, Massachusetts

Died: March 16, 1972

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Harold Joseph Traynor (full name)

Early Life

Harold Joseph “Pie” Traynor was born on November 11, 1899, in Framingham, Massachusetts. From a family of seven children, Harold noted the struggle of his father James, a printer, to earn a living. Once remarking that his son came in from play as dirty as “pied type,” James inadvertently created a nickname that would always be associated with Harold.

Pie grew up in a low-income neighborhood in Somerville, Massachusetts, and developed an interest in sports even though his hardworking father had little time to encourage him. Pie played football and hockey well but developed a special interest in baseball, even though he once had two front teeth knocked out when he played catcher without a mask.

By the time he was twelve, Pie was an enthusiastic fan of the Boston Braves and the Boston Red Sox. He walked three miles to Boston to work as an office boy and kept the admirable habit all of his life, frequently walking from his team’s hotel to the ballpark and back. Pie played sandlot baseball seriously. Though the local townsfolk began to recognize his superior talent, when he showed up one day at the Braves’ practice field for a tryout, he was chased away. He continued playing the sandlots, hoping for a professional career.

The Road to Excellence

Pie’s abilities did not remain hidden long. In 1920, he was offered a contract by Portsmouth of the Virginia League. Pie happily accepted, feeling that a solid performance would encourage the Red Sox to bring him to the major leagues. Working hard to polish his developing skills, Pie sparkled in the field and hit a respect-

able .270 in 104 games. The Red Sox thought about this hometown prospect and then made an offer, but Boston was too late. Pie’s contract had been purchased for \$10,000 by the Pittsburgh Pirates. With high hopes, Pie arrived in time for the 1920 season. For a time, however, his career seemed in jeopardy.

Pie was not an immediate standout with the Pirates, a team looking for someone to replace the recently retired, legendary Honus Wagner. Pie was not impressive at shortstop; his hitting suffered. Disappointed but not discouraged, he was sent to Birmingham of the Southern Association for more



Pie Traynor, who was considered the best third baseman of his era. (Library of Congress)

practice and experience. He returned to the big-league club briefly at the end of the season.

The turning point in Pie's career came at the beginning of the 1922 season, when manager George Gibson moved him to third base. Immediately, Pie began to shine brilliantly beyond anyone's expectations. His expert, often acrobatic fielding bordered constantly on the sensational. He covered the foul line so well and controlled so wide a range that balls rarely eluded him; he displayed a whip-lash arm and fielded bunts with intense anticipation. Pie developed a style unmatched by any third baseman of his day.

The Emerging Champion

Pie's skill as a much-respected placement hitter became a concern among opponents. The sharply toned instincts behind his remarkable fielding prowess enabled him to exercise acute bat control. He seldom struck out. In his second year as a regular, Pie batted .338, had 208 hits, drove in 101 runs, and scored 108 runs. In the 1925 World Series, facing the hall-of-fame fastball pitcher of the Washington Senators, Walter "Big Train" Johnson, Pie hit a home run his first time at bat.

In the 1930 season, Pie hit .366. For ten seasons, Pie hit more than .300 and continued to field his position with outstanding skill, leading his team to two pennants and one World Series triumph.

Honors and Awards

1933-34 National League All-Star Team
1948 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 20 retired by Pittsburgh Pirates

Seven times in his career, Pie surpassed 100 RBI; for many years, his 2,228 putouts constituted the all-time record for third basemen. He amassed a total of 3,556 assists.

More important than Pie's impressive statistics was his status as the essential team player. His qualities of leadership were inspirational to the Pirates during his playing days. When, in 1934, the team got off to a slow start, Pie was named player-manager. Always a determined competitor, Pie was injured in a collision at home plate and his playing career was virtually ended.

Continuing the Story

By 1936, Pie had become a bench manager, but he never brought another pennant to Pittsburgh. His post as manager lasted until 1939. He remained with the Pirate organization as a scout, and at every Pittsburgh tryout and training camp, Pie taught the rookies, looking to pass on the techniques that had contributed to his success. He tried to instill in his pupils a special pride in unselfish team play and in adhering to a rigorous work ethic.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1920	17	52	11	3	1	0	6	2	.212	.308
1921	7	19	5	0	0	0	0	2	.263	.263
1922	142	571	161	17	12	4	89	81	.282	.375
1923	153	616	208	19	19	12	108	101	.338	.489
1924	142	545	160	26	13	5	86	82	.294	.417
1925	150	591	189	39	14	6	114	106	.320	.464
1926	152	574	182	25	17	3	83	92	.317	.436
1927	149	573	196	32	9	5	93	106	.342	.455
1928	144	569	192	38	12	3	91	124	.337	.462
1929	130	540	192	27	12	4	94	108	.356	.472
1930	130	497	182	22	11	9	90	119	.366	.509
1931	155	615	183	37	15	2	81	103	.298	.416
1932	135	513	169	27	10	2	74	68	.329	.433
1933	154	624	190	27	6	1	85	82	.304	.372
1934	119	444	137	22	10	1	62	61	.309	.410
1935	57	204	57	10	3	1	24	36	.279	.373
1937	5	12	2	0	0	0	3	0	.167	.167
Totals	1,941	7,559	2,416	371	164	58	1,183	1,273	.320	.435

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

For a while, Pie went into radio broadcasting, and in 1944, he was named sports director for a Pittsburgh station. By then, he had become a prominent part of Pittsburgh Pirates history and lore. In national baseball circles, Pie's name was synonymous with third base. In 1948, Pie was named to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York, and during the centennial season of baseball, 1969, a poll of sportswriters selected him as the game's greatest third baseman. He died in Pittsburgh on March 16, 1972.

Summary

While Pie Traynor rose to the highest levels of achievement as the consummate third baseman, his quiet role as cooperative team player and inspirational team leader contributed to his sterling reputation as well. His example was worth emulation. He worked tirelessly to improve himself. Although he paid his dues in the minor league, his start in the majors was not at all promising. Undaunted, he worked harder to enhance his skills

and maintain a positive mental attitude. With this strength of mind and spirit, Pie not only achieved greatness in his athletic career but also set the standard for playing his position. Thus, his energetic blend of inspiration, leadership, and performance augments significantly his impressive hall-of-fame achievements.

Abe C. Ravitz

Additional Sources

- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- McCullister, John. *Tales from the Pirates Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2003.
- Peterson, Richard F. *The Pirates Reader*. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press, 2003.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Fernando Valenzuela

Born: November 1, 1960

Etchohuaquila, Mexico

Also known as: Fernando Anguamea Valenzuela (full name); the Bull; El Toro

Early Life

Fernando Anguamea Valenzuela was born on November 1, 1960, in the village of Etchohuaquila, Mexico, near the southern tip of the state of Sonora, not far inland from the Gulf of California. Nearby is the larger town of Navjoa, which some sources list as Fernando's birthplace.

Life in Etchohuaquila was not easy. The house where Fernando was born was made of adobe, with windows that were simply openings cut into the walls: no glass. Not until the 1970's, did the village receive electricity, and when Fernando reached the major leagues in 1980, the houses in Etchohuaquila were still without running water.

Fernando was the youngest of the twelve children of Avelino and Maria Valenzuela. Like most of the families in the village, his farmed a small plot of land. Fernando, however, did not have to work as much as his brothers and sisters. He spent a lot of time playing baseball. Sometimes he even skipped school in order to play.

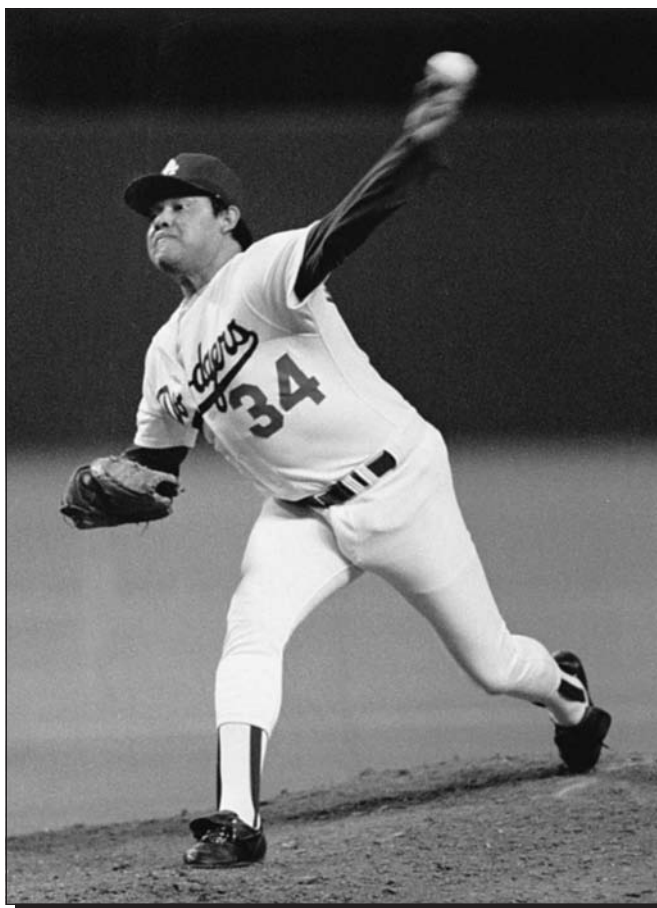
The Road to Excellence

The first team Fernando played on was the Etchohuaquila town team, which also featured his six older brothers. Even as a boy, the left-handed Fernando was clearly an exceptional athlete—what baseball people call a “natural,” gifted in all phases of the game. His oldest brother Rafael, who had played professional baseball in Mexico, was the first to encourage Fernando to think of baseball as a career.

In 1976, at the age of fifteen, Fernando signed his first professional contract. By 1979, he had progressed to the big-league level in the Mexican League, pitching for the Yucatán Leones and winning rookie of the year hon-

ors. That same year, Mike Brito, a scout for the Los Angeles Dodgers, signed Fernando, who was sent to the Dodgers' Class A team in Lodi, California.

After the 1979 season was over, the Dodgers asked Fernando to report to the Instructional League in Scottsdale, Arizona. There he learned the screwball, the pitch that completed his repertoire. The screwball has been described as a “reverse curveball.” When throwing a curve, a pitcher turns his wrist so the back of his hand faces outward. A screwball, in contrast, is thrown with an inward twist. The motion is difficult for most pitchers to master, but Fernando was soon throwing the “scroogie” with ease.



Los Angeles Dodger Fernando Valenzuela pitching in the 1986 all-star game. (AP/World Wide Photos)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1980	10	0	0	17.2	8	5	16	2	0	1	0	0.00
1981	25	25	11	192.1	140	61	180	13	7	0	8	2.48
1982	37	37	18	285.0	247	83	199	19	13	0	4	2.87
1983	35	35	9	257.0	245	99	189	15	10	0	4	3.75
1984	34	34	12	261.0	218	106	240	12	17	0	2	3.03
1985	35	35	14	272.1	211	101	208	17	10	0	5	2.45
1986	34	34	20	269.1	226	85	242	21	11	0	3	3.14
1987	34	34	12	251.0	254	124	190	14	14	0	1	3.98
1988	23	22	3	142.1	142	76	64	5	8	1	0	4.24
1989	31	31	3	196.2	185	98	116	10	13	0	0	3.43
1990	33	33	5	204.0	223	77	115	13	13	0	2	4.59
1991	2	2	0	6.2	14	3	5	0	2	0	0	12.15
1993	32	31	5	178.2	179	79	78	8	10	0	2	4.94
1994	8	7	0	45.0	42	7	19	1	2	0	0	3.00
1995	29	15	0	90.1	101	34	57	8	3	0	0	4.98
1996	33	31	0	171.2	177	67	95	13	8	0	0	3.62
1997	18	18	1	89.0	106	46	61	2	12	0	0	4.96
Totals	453	424	113	2,930.0	2,718	1,151	2,074	173	153	2	31	3.54

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Fernando began the 1980 season with the Dodgers' AA team in San Antonio, Texas. Late in the season he was called up to the big club. Although he pitched fewer than 18 innings for the Dodgers after his September 10 promotion, he was impressive, not allowing a single earned run.

The Emerging Champion

When the Dodgers began the 1981 season the franchise had high hopes for Fernando, but no one could have guessed what was ahead. Jerry Reuss, the scheduled Opening Day starter for the Dodgers, suffered an injury, and Fernando got the call. The twenty-year-old rookie shut out the Houston Astros, champions of the National League West in 1980, 1-0. In his second start, against the San Francisco Giants, Fernando pitched the Dodgers to a 7-1 victory. In his third start, he shut out the San Diego Padres, 2-0. The Astros fell again, 1-0, in his fourth start.

By this time, the unknown child from Mexico had become a sensation. Fernandomania swept across Los Angeles. Huge crowds came to see him wherever he pitched, in Los Angeles or on the road. A host of reporters followed him everywhere, documenting one of the most remarkable beginnings in the history of Major League Baseball.

By the end of his first full season, Fernando had led his team to the National League (NL) pennant

and the World Series Championship, as the Dodgers defeated the Montreal Expos in the league playoffs and the New York Yankees in the World Series, avenging series losses to the Yankees in 1977 and 1978. Fernando was named rookie of the year, and he received the Cy Young Award—becoming the first player ever to win both of these coveted awards in the same year. He completed the year by getting married, on December 19, 1981; he and his wife Linda, a schoolteacher whom he had met while pitching for Yucatán, eventually had four children.

Continuing the Story

The only trouble with such a storybook beginning was that it is impossible to sustain. Many athletes, unable to cope with the letdowns that inevitably follow golden moments, have seen their careers disintegrate. Fernando, however, was uniquely equipped to deal with such pressures.

Teammates and opponents, broadcasters, journalists, and fans—all who watched Fernando in his rookie year—marveled at his maturity and poise. Whether faced with a bases-loaded jam or a media onslaught, he always remained calm. Some said this was because he was much older than he claimed to be. To put an end to such charges, the Dodgers produced a copy of his birth certificate.

Whatever its source, Fernando's unflappable cool helped him throughout his career. When he

Major League Records

Most shutouts by a rookie pitcher, 8 (1981) (record shared)
 Did not allow an earned run for 41.1 innings from the start of the 1985 season
 Most consecutive strikeouts in an All-Star Game, 5 (1986) (record shared)

Honors and Awards

1981 National League Cy Young Award
Sporting News Major League Baseball Player of the Year
 National League rookie of the year
 1981-86 National League All-Star Team
 1986 National League Gold Glove Award
 2005 Major League Baseball's Latino Legends Team

came to the United States, he did not speak English at all. For several years he gave interviews only in Spanish; an interpreter translated his responses into English. Later he gave interviews in both languages. His success inspired many people, and particularly Hispanic youths.

In addition to barriers of language and culture, Fernando had to contend with physical problems. An athlete's greatest fear is a prematurely disabling injury. In July, 1988, Fernando was placed on the disabled list for the first time in his career as a result of severe damage to his left shoulder. At the time he was only twenty-seven years old. Since his Opening Day appearance in 1981, he had made 255 starts without missing a turn.

Rather than undergo surgery, Fernando chose the option of rest and a demanding rehabilitation program. While his teammates were winning the Dodgers' first World Series since the year of Fernandomania, upsetting the Oakland Athletics, he had to watch from the sidelines. In 1989, he returned to the rotation. On June 29, 1990, against the St. Louis Cardinals, he pitched his first no-hitter. Despite that brilliant performance, Fernando's overall record for the 1990 season was poor; the injury had taken its toll. In March, 1991, following several subpar outings in spring training, Fernando was released by the Dodgers.

In 1991, Fernando signed with the Angels but started only two games, both losing efforts. His injured left shoulder was not improving. In 1992, he joined the Mexican League's Jalisco team. In 1993, Fernando was invited to spring training by the Baltimore Orioles. In his first 15 innings, he did not allow an earned run and eventually made the Orioles roster. A favorite with the Baltimore fans, much as

he was in Los Angeles, Fernando shut out the defending world champion Blue Jays on September 30.

After a short 1994 season with Philadelphia, in 1995, Fernando signed with the San Diego Padres and pitched two solid seasons. Following a 2-8 start in 1997, however, he was waived by the Padres. He finished the season in St. Louis, where he went 0-4 in five starts and finished with an earned run average of 5.56.

In early 1999, having spent the previous year out of baseball, Fernando was offered a chance to compete for a spot in the Dodgers' bullpen. The thirty-eight-year-old former Dodger star and local hero declined and returned to pitch in the Mexican League. In 2003, he became a commentator for the Dodgers' Spanish-language broadcasts. In 2005, he was named to the Latino Legends Team, the only Mexican player to be so honored.

Summary

For many fans, dismayed by the strike that shortened the 1981 season, Fernando Valenzuela's wonderful, improbable rookie year was a saving grace, a reminder of what baseball is supposed to be. At first glance the portly Fernando did not look like a professional athlete, let alone a superstar, yet pitching for more than ten years for the Los Angeles Dodgers, he was one of the most popular players ever to perform for one of the sport's most successful franchises. He brought his enthusiasm for the game to each team with which he played, generating support with hometown fans and inspiring respect from his teammates.

John Wilson

Additional Sources

- Llosa, Luis Fernando. "Mania Man." *Sports Illustrated* 98, no. 26 (June 30, 2003): 50-53.
- Stout, Glenn. *The Dodgers: One Hundred and Twenty Years of Dodgers Baseball*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2004.
- Wendel, Tim, Bob Costas, and Victor Baldizon. *The New Face of Baseball: The One-Hundred-Year Rise and Triumph of Latinos in America's Favorite Sport*. New York: Rayo, 2004.
- Wielenga, Dave. "A Legend Returns." *Hispanic* 18, nos. 1/2 (January/February, 2005): 52.

Dazzy Vance

Born: March 4, 1891

Orient, Iowa

Died: February 16, 1961

Homosassa Springs, Florida

Also known as: Clarence Arthur Vance (full name)

Early Life

Clarence Arthur “Dazzy” Vance was born on March 4, 1891, in Orient, Iowa, a small town in the southwestern part of the state. According to a family Bible, he was named Clarence Arthur Vance, but he claimed Arthur Charles as his name.

Dazzy’s Scotch-Irish parents, A. T. and Sarah, were farmers. They moved from Orient to a farm

near Hastings, Nebraska, when Dazzy was five. The young farm boy grew to a strapping 6 feet 2 inches tall, and, in addition to his farm chores, he played baseball for his Hastings High School team and a town team in nearby Cowles, Nebraska.

Arthur visited an old cowboy near Cowles who had a marvelous collection of chaps, spurs, saddles, and weapons. Mispronouncing “daisy,” he would say “ain’t that a dazzy?” to the young boy. Arthur picked up the phrase and soon he was called “Dazzy.”

The Road to Excellence

In 1911, Dazzy graduated from Hastings High School and continued to farm and play for his hometown team. A tall, redheaded guy with an overpowering fastball, Dazzy drew the attention of the professionals, and in 1912, at the age of twenty-one, he signed his first professional contract, with Superior in the Nebraska State League. He earned \$100 a month. After three years in the league, he was promoted to the Western League team at St. Joseph, Missouri, for the 1915 season.

Because of his exaggerated high leg kick, Dazzy had difficulty controlling his pitches. Although Dazzy showed great potential at times, he indicated little of his later greatness. He pitched well for St. Joseph, and twice in 1915, the Pittsburgh Pirates and New York Yankees gave him a try. He was 0-4 as a major leaguer, however, and arm trouble began to plague him.

To cure his ailing arm, his doctor prescribed rest; it did not look like Dazzy would ever make it back to the majors. He persevered, however, worked on his control, developed a curveball, and rested his arm as much as he could. For five long years he bounced from team to team with minimal success. His travels read like a lesson on the geography of the United States: Columbus, Toledo, Memphis, Rochester, and Sacramento.

In 1921, Dazzy’s career took a positive turn. Pitching for New Orleans, he compiled



Dazzy Vance, who was one of the top pitchers during the 1920's.
(National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1915	9	4	1	30.2	26	21	18	0	4	0	0	4.11
1918	2	0	0	2.1	9	2	0	0	0	0	0	15.43
1922	36	30	16	245.2	259	94	134	18	12	0	5	3.70
1923	37	35	21	280.1	263	100	197	18	15	0	3	3.50
1924	35	34	30	308.2	238	77	262	28	6	0	3	2.16
1925	31	31	26	265.1	247	66	221	22	9	0	4	3.53
1926	24	22	12	169.0	172	58	140	9	10	1	1	3.89
1927	34	32	25	273.1	242	69	184	16	15	1	2	2.70
1928	38	32	24	280.1	226	72	200	22	10	2	4	2.09
1929	31	26	17	231.1	244	47	126	14	13	0	1	3.89
1930	35	31	20	258.2	241	55	173	17	15	0	4	2.61
1931	30	29	12	218.2	221	53	150	11	13	0	2	3.38
1932	27	24	9	175.2	171	57	103	12	11	1	1	4.20
1933	28	11	2	99.0	105	28	67	6	2	3	0	3.55
1934	25	6	1	77.0	90	25	42	1	3	1	0	4.56
1935	20	0	0	51.0	55	16	28	3	2	2	0	4.41
Totals	442	347	216	2,967.0	2,809	840	2,045	197	140	11	30	3.24

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

a 21-10 record with no sign of a sore arm. At season's end, he was signed by Charles Ebbets, the owner of the Brooklyn Dodgers, or "Robins," as the team was then called. In 1922, Dazzy entered the majors as a thirty-one-year-old rookie.

The Emerging Champion

Dazzy's patience, hard work, and sense of humor finally paid off. Unlike his disasters with the Pirates and Yankees in 1915, his first year as a Dodger was excellent. He won eighteen games and led the league in strikeouts. In fact, he led the league in strikeouts for a record-setting seven straight years.

Not only had Dazzy emerged as a premier pitcher, but he was also one of the funniest and most colorful men in baseball. He was witty and a great storyteller. One of his favorite stories was

when three hapless Dodgers wound up on third base. With Dazzy on second and Chick Fewster on first, Babe Herman hit a ball to right field. Dazzy waited to see if the ball would be caught, and when it hit the wall, he could only make it halfway to home. He retreated and slid back into third base, where Fewster already stood and where Herman came sliding in from the direction of second base. The third baseman tagged all three and a great argument ensued. Lying with his feet on third and his head toward home, Dazzy is reported to have said:

Mr. umpire, fellow teammates, and members of the opposition, if you carefully peruse the rules of our national pastime you will find that there is one and only one protagonist in rightful occupancy of this hassock—namely yours truly, Arthur C. Vance.

He was right.

Dazzy's roommate, Rube Bressler, claimed he was impossible to hit on Mondays. Dazzy cut the sleeve of his white undershirt up to the elbow; then, when he pitched, his sleeve flapped and the batter would lose the ball completely against the laundry waving in the breeze in the background of Ebbets Field.

Continuing the Story

A sense of humor was essential for a Dodger in the 1920's. The team finished in sixth place during

Major League Records

Most consecutive strikeouts in a game, 7 (1924)

National League Records

Most consecutive seasons leading the league in strikeouts, 7

Honors and Awards

- 1924 National League most valuable player
- 1955 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- 1957 Inducted into Nebraska Sports Hall of Fame

seven of Dazzy's eleven-year tenure. The Dodgers' best year during Dazzy's time with the team was 1924; he won twenty-eight games and led the league in strikeouts and earned run average. He was also voted the league's most valuable player. Still, the Dodgers finished second to the New York Giants. On September 13, 1925, Dazzy threw a no-hitter against the Philadelphia Phillies.

Dazzy was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals in 1933. In 1934, he went to the Cincinnati Reds but was back with the Cardinals by the end of the season. His only appearance in a World Series was with the Cardinals in 1934. He finished his career in 1935, appropriately back with the Dodgers. Even though he did not win his first major-league game until he was thirty-one, he finished with 197 wins and recorded more than 2,000 strikeouts.

After the 1935 season, Dazzy retired from baseball and settled with his wife Edyth in Homosassa Springs, Florida. He managed his real-estate holdings and operated a hunting and fishing lodge, where he also sold his own driftwood carvings. He helped organize the Homosassa Springs Chamber of Commerce and served as its chair. He stayed active by hunting, fishing, and playing golf. Dazzy also kept his hand in baseball, managing a local amateur team. On February 16, 1961, just two

weeks before his seventieth birthday, Dazzy died in his sleep.

Summary

The fun-loving Dazzy Vance earned the respect of his fellow players. He overcame control problems and a sore arm and paid his dues with ten years in the minor leagues before becoming one of baseball's greatest pitchers. In 1955, he was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York, along with Joe DiMaggio, Ted Lyons, and Gabby Hartnett.

Jerry E. Clark

Additional Sources

- Browning, Reed. *Baseball's Greatest Season, 1924*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2003.
- James, Bill, and Rob Neyer. *The Neyer/James Guide to Pitchers: An Historical Compendium of Pitching, Pitchers, and Pitches*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004.
- Skipper, John C. *Dazzy Vance: A Biography of the Brooklyn Dodger Hall of Famer*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2007.
- Stout, Glenn. *The Dodgers: One Hundred and Twenty Years of Dodgers Baseball*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2004.

Greg Vaughn

Born: July 3, 1965

Sacramento, California

Also known as: Gregory Lamont Vaughn (full name)

Early Life

Gregory Lamont Vaughn was born on July 3, 1965, in Sacramento, California. His father taught him to play baseball at the age of six, the same year his older cousin, Sacramento-born Jerry Royster, began a long professional baseball career. Young Greg admired Royster, but his all-time favorite baseball player was Jackie Robinson. Greg had another cousin on the East Coast, Maurice "Mo" Vaughn, who also became an outstanding professional baseball player.

Greg played Little League and Babe Ruth League baseball. He participated in a variety of sports at John F. Kennedy High School in Sacramento, where his favorite subjects were mathematics and black history. Although major-league scouts were already interested in him, Greg decided to attend Sacramento City College.

The Road to Excellence

Later, pursuing his bachelor's degree in finance at the University of Miami, Greg had the opportunity to refine and test his baseball skills against talented opposition. Having already turned down an offer from the St. Louis Cardinals, he played so well at Miami that the Milwaukee Brewers, Pittsburgh Pirates, and California (now Los Angeles) Angels all tried to recruit him. In Greg's senior year, the Brewers selected him in the secondary phase of the 1986 draft. Greg signed with the team and was assigned to the minors.

The next season in the minors, he hit a solid .305 and led the league in both home runs

and runs scored. In 1988, he repeated that feat at El Paso in the Texas League and also led the league in two-base hits and RBI. In 1989, at Denver, facing AAA pitching, his batting average dropped, but he was leading the league in home runs and RBI when the Brewers promoted him. As an outfielder and designated hitter for Milwaukee, Greg batted .265 and looked to be a starter the next season.

The Emerging Champion

In 1990, Greg played in 120 games for the Brewers and continued to hit home runs, 17, but his batting average was only .220. Major-league pitchers had learned that while Greg was an outstanding fast-ball hitter, he could be fooled with curveballs and changeups. In addition, although Greg made few errors in the outfield, his fielding range was considered below average. However, he continued to demonstrate extra-base power and "clutch" hitting in the seasons that followed, with 27 home runs in 1991, 23 in 1992, and 30 in 1993. Even more impressive than Greg's long-distance slugging was his attitude. In an era when spiraling salaries made some players lackadaisical, Greg impressed onlookers as an all-out player, determined to make the best of his talent.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	38	113	30	3	0	5	18	23	.265	.425
1990	120	382	84	26	2	17	51	61	.220	.432
1991	145	542	132	24	5	27	81	98	.244	.456
1992	141	501	114	18	2	23	77	78	.228	.409
1993	154	569	152	28	2	30	97	97	.267	.482
1994	95	370	94	24	1	19	59	55	.254	.478
1995	108	392	88	19	1	17	67	59	.224	.408
1996	145	516	134	19	1	41	98	117	.260	.539
1997	120	361	78	10	0	18	60	57	.216	.393
1998	158	573	156	28	4	50	112	119	.272	.597
1999	153	550	135	20	2	45	104	118	.245	.535
2000	127	461	117	27	1	28	83	74	.254	.499
2001	136	485	113	25	0	24	74	82	.233	.433
2002	69	251	41	10	2	8	28	29	.163	.315
2003	22	37	7	3	0	3	8	19	.189	.470
Totals	1,731	6,103	1,475	284	23	355	1,017	1,072	.242	.470

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

In the years that followed, Greg continued to spark the Milwaukee offense, though the team never advanced to the postseason. In 1992, the team finished second in the American League (AL) East but fell to seventh the next year. In 1994, when realignment sent the Brewers into the AL Central Division, injuries and a player strike limited Greg to only ninety-five games and 19 home runs. The following year, his average and home runs dipped further. However, in 1996, he had a good year. At the end of July, he was batting .280, his highest major-league average at the time, and with 31 home runs and 95 RBI, he was battling Mark McGwire for the lead in both categories. However, on July 31, the Brewers traded him to the San Diego Padres.

Continuing the Story

Over the next five seasons, Greg performed for three major-league teams. He hit 10 home runs for the Padres over the last two months of 1996 for a total of 41 that year. Nevertheless, the Padres, a team in financial straits, attempted to trade Greg to the Yankees in mid-1997, although the deal was voided two days later. Unfortunately for both Greg and the Padres, the 1997 season was a washout. Greg batted .216 in 120 games, with only 57 RBI. In 1998, he was still with San Diego and bounced back in a big way, hitting 50 home runs to join an exclusive club. Greg made his third all-star team that year—after appearances in 1993 and 1996—won his only Silver Slugger Award, and was named the league’s comeback player of the year.

In 1999, Greg made history as the first player in major-league history to be traded following a 50-homer season. With the Cincinnati Reds, he hit 45 home runs and recorded 118 RBI to become only the second major-league player to hit at least 40 home runs for two different teams in consecutive seasons. After the end of the season, he filed for free agency and returned to the American League with the Tampa Bay Devil Rays (now Rays).

Playing through occasional injuries for the last-place Rays, over three seasons, Greg had two mediocre years and one miserable one. In 2000, he hit 28 home runs, had 74 RBI, and batted .254. He followed up with 24 homers, 82 RBI, and a .233 aver-

Honors and Awards

1993, 1996, 1998, 2001	National League All-Star Team
1998	Silver Slugger Award
	National League comeback player of the year

age—good enough to be selected to his fourth all-star game. In his final season in Tampa Bay, he hit only 8 home runs and compiled a dismal .163 average. His major-league career ended in 2003 with the Colorado Rockies.

After retiring as a player, Greg returned to Sacramento, where he settled with his wife and children. In his hometown, he coached youth baseball and contributed significantly to the baseball program of his daughter’s high school, Bradshaw Christian. In 2008, he worked as a special consultant to the LaCrosse Loggers of the Northwoods League, a summer collegiate league.

Summary

Wherever Greg Vaughn played, he proved himself an outstanding power hitter. Despite possessing one of the all-time worst strikeout-to-walk ratios, between 1989 and 2003, he hit 355 home runs, scored more than 1,000 runs, and had more than 1,000 RBI. He was the first player to be traded following a 50-home-run season and was the second to hit at least 40 home runs in two consecutive years for different teams. Through good times and bad, Greg remained one of the most feared sluggers in the game and was always considered a team player.

Robert P. Ellis, updated by Jack Ewing

Additional Sources

Bradley, Mickey, and Dan Gordon. *Haunted Baseball: Ghosts, Curses, Legends, and Eerie Events*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2007.

Keri, Jonah, ed. *Baseball Between the Numbers: Why Everything You Know About the Game Is Wrong*. New York: Basic Books, 2007.

Silverman, Jeff. *The Greatest Baseball Stories Ever Told: Thirty Unforgettable Tales from the Diamond*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2004.

“You Asked for Greg Vaughn.” *Teen* 40 (September, 1996): 32.

Mo Vaughn

Born: December 15, 1967

Norwalk, Connecticut

Also known as: Maurice Samuel Vaughn (full name); Hit Dog

Early Life

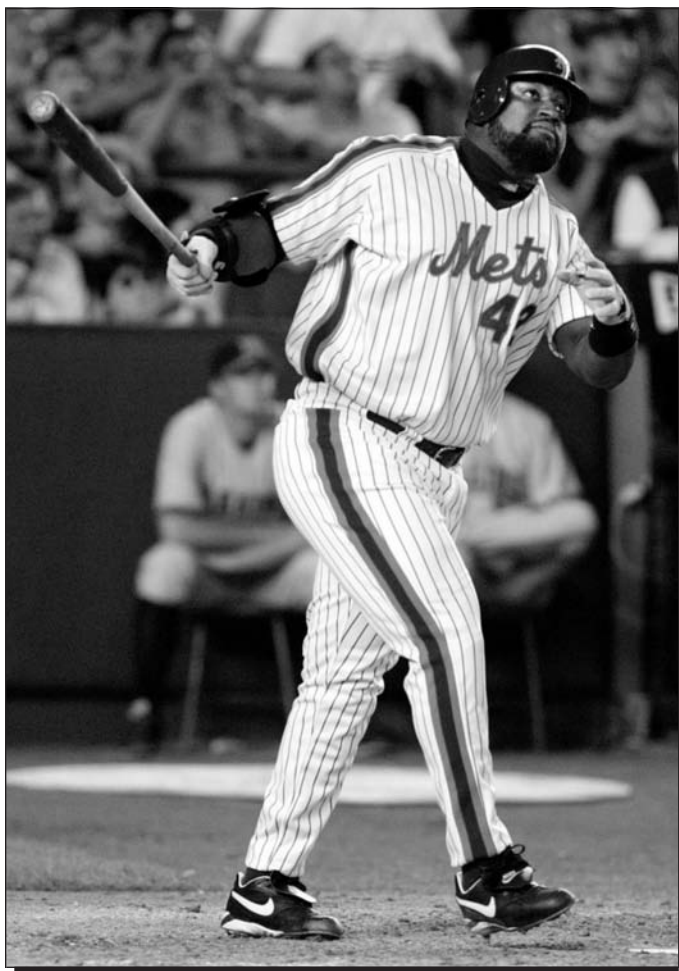
Maurice “Mo” Samuel Vaughn, the youngest of Leroy and Shirley Vaughn’s three children, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, on December 15, 1967. Both his parents were schoolteachers. Mo’s father, who had been a running back for the National Football League’s Indianapolis Colts, also

coached baseball and later became a school principal. However, Shirley taught the naturally right-handed Mo to bat left-handed. Like many young boys, Mo loved sports, and chose George Gervin as his favorite basketball player and Jackie Robinson as his favorite baseball player. When his grades dropped in junior high school, however, his father made him withdraw from the basketball team. After learning his lesson, Mo performed well academically thereafter.

At Trinity-Pawling Preparatory School in Pawling, New York, Mo played shortstop and earned letters in each of his four years, as he also did in football and basketball. At Seton Hall University, he earned many athletic honors, including Big East Conference player of the decade. An all-American for three seasons, his combined batting average for all four years was .417. He hit 28 home runs his freshman year. His baseball coach, Mike Sheppard, took to calling him Mo, and a fraternity brother conferred on him his other well-known nickname, “Hit Dog.”

The Road to Excellence

The Boston Red Sox selected Mo in the first round of the June, 1989, baseball draft, and Red Sox scout Matt Sczesny signed him to his first contract. On the strength of his brilliant college achievements, Mo was sent to the Red Sox AA farm team in New Britain, Connecticut. Starting at AA was challenging for a young man just turning twenty-two. He had an average year, batting .278 with 8 home runs, and he was also prone to committing errors at his new position, first base. Nevertheless, in 1990, the Red Sox assigned him to the its top minor-league affiliate, Pawtucket, Rhode Island, of the International League. As a member of the “Pawsox” his numbers improved: a .295 batting average and 22 home runs. In both of the next two seasons he divided his time between Pawtucket and Boston, where he displayed hitting power but inconsistency at the plate.



Mo Vaughn hitting a home run for the New York Mets in 2002. (Ray Stubblebine/Reuters/Landov)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1991	74	219	57	12	0	4	21	32	.260	.370
1992	113	355	83	16	2	13	42	57	.234	.400
1993	152	539	160	34	1	29	86	101	.297	.525
1994	111	394	122	25	1	26	65	82	.310	.576
1995	140	550	165	28	3	39	98	126	.300	.575
1996	161	635	207	29	1	44	118	143	.326	.583
1997	141	527	166	24	0	35	91	96	.315	.560
1998	154	609	205	31	2	40	107	115	.337	.591
1999	139	524	147	20	0	33	63	108	.281	.508
2000	161	614	167	31	0	36	93	117	.272	.498
2002	139	487	126	18	0	26	67	72	.259	.456
2003	27	79	15	2	0	3	10	15	.190	.329
Totals	1,512	5,532	1,620	270	10	328	861	1,068	.293	.523

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

In 1993, Mo earned the respect of pitchers throughout the American League. He batted almost .300 and had 64 extra-base hits, including 29 home runs, in a ballpark with dimensions that favor right-handed hitters more than left-handed swingers like Mo. His 6-foot 1-inch, 240-pound frame was an imposing sight for pitchers, who walked him 130 times in that first full season in Boston. He continued to have trouble defensively, however, leading the league's first basemen in errors for the second consecutive year and forcing Manager Butch Hobson to use him as a designated hitter part of the time.

After a good, but not spectacular, 1994 season, Mo blossomed in 1995. He hit 39 home runs and drove in a league-leading 126 runs to guide the Red Sox to a first-place finish in the American League's Eastern Division. For his feats that year, he was named the league's most valuable player (MVP). His only 1995 disappointment came when the Red Sox lost in the divisional playoffs in three games; Mo was hitless in the series.

Continuing the Story

Mo's 1996 season was even more spectacular than his previous year. Although he did not repeat as MVP, he increased his home runs from 39 to 44, his RBI from 126 to 143, and his batting average from .300 to .326. Despite these awe-inspiring numbers, the Red Sox, under Manager Kevin Kennedy, could do no better than third in the American League East. On September 24, however, Mo hit 3 home

runs in one game for the first time in his career. The following year, on May 30, he repeated this feat but then spent more than three weeks on the disabled list and fell short of 100 RBI for only the second time in his five full seasons with the Red Sox. However, he did finish with a respectable 96. The team slipped another notch to fourth place under new manager Jimmy Williams.

In 1998, Red Sox hopes soared when the team acquired Pedro Martinez from the Montreal Expos to anchor the pitching staff. Mo ravaged American League pitchers for a .337 average, 40 home runs, and 115 RBI. Nonetheless, the team finished second behind the New York Yankees. Mo's teammates considered him their clubhouse leader, the man to whom any teammate not performing up to standard had to answer. The Red Sox qualified for the playoffs but again lost in the first round, despite Mo's .412 average and 2 home runs in four games.

These were the last games he played for the Red Sox. While he was with the team, he was popular with the fans, both for his play and for his community involvement. In 1995, he won the A. Bartlett Giamatti Award for community service. Months of negotiations with the team's front office had failed to produce an agreement on a new contract, and at

Major League Honors

- 1995 American League most valuable player
- American League Silver Slugger Award
- 1995-96, 1998 American League All-Star Team

the end of the 1998 season, he filed for free agency. Signed in December, 1998, by the Anaheim (now Los Angeles) Angels to a six-year, \$88-million contract, Mo moved from the East to the West Coast. With the Angels in 1999 and 2000, he put together two more seasons of 30-plus home runs and 100-plus RBI. Mo looked forward to an even better year in 2001, but a ruptured tendon in his left bicep ended his season and affected the remainder of his career.

Mo was traded to the New York Mets, but a knee injury ended his career early in the 2003 season. After his retirement he and Eugene Schneur, his business partner, bought and rehabilitated 1,142 units of distressed homes in the New York City area, improving the housing situation for thousands of people. He and Schneur continued their work in real estate development. After his retirement, Mo was implicated in baseball's performance-enhancing-drug scandal. He had allegedly used human growth hormone (HGH), a prohibited drug his trainer had prescribed to heal his injuries. George Mitchell, who was heading the investigation into drug use by professional baseball players, wanted to interview Mo, but the interview never took place.

Summary

Mo Vaughn averaged 30 home runs and almost 100 RBI for ten years, even though he divided time between Boston and Pawtucket in both 1991 and 1992. His aggressive stance, crowding the plate, caused him to be hit by a pitch seventy-one times, a record for the Red Sox. He was a decent first baseman and valuable designated hitter. A true team player, he established himself as one of the game's great sluggers as well as one of its most respected men.

Robert P. Ellis, updated by Thomas L. Erskine

Additional Sources

- Leavy, Walter. "Baseball's Two of a Kind." *Ebony* 51 (July, 1996): 100-102.
- Montville, Leigh. "Guardian Angel." *Sports Illustrated* 90 (April 14, 1999): 92-96.
- Siroty, David. *The Hit Men and the Kid Who Batted Ninth: Biggio, Valentin, Vaughn, and Robinson—Together Again in the Big Leagues*. Lanham, Md.: Diamond Communications, 2002.
- Vaughn, Mo, with Greg Brown. *Follow Your Dreams*. Dallas: Taylor, 1999.

Omar Vizquel

Born: April 24, 1967

Caracas, Venezuela

Also known as: Omar Enrique Vizquel González (full name); Little O; *Manos de Seda* (Hands of Silk)

Early Life

Omar Enrique Vizquel González was born in Caracas, Venezuela, on April 24, 1967. His father, Omar Santos, was an electrician, and his mother, Eucaris, a homemaker. The oldest of three children, Omar grew up in a secure, nurturing environment. Energetic and always active, Omar began playing baseball at a young age on makeshift fields. He attributed his success as a shortstop in part to the skills he developed as an adolescent by fielding baseballs under challenging conditions. When he was unable to play on local diamonds, Omar improvised, sharpening his batting eye by hitting bottle caps with a broomstick in a parking lot near his family's apartment. From the ages of nine to twelve, Omar was the starting shortstop for the Caracas Little League all-star team that played in Venezuela's national tournament. Already showing excellent range, vision, footwork, and an accurate arm, Omar dreamed of one day playing in *Las Grandes Ligas* (Major League Baseball, MLB).

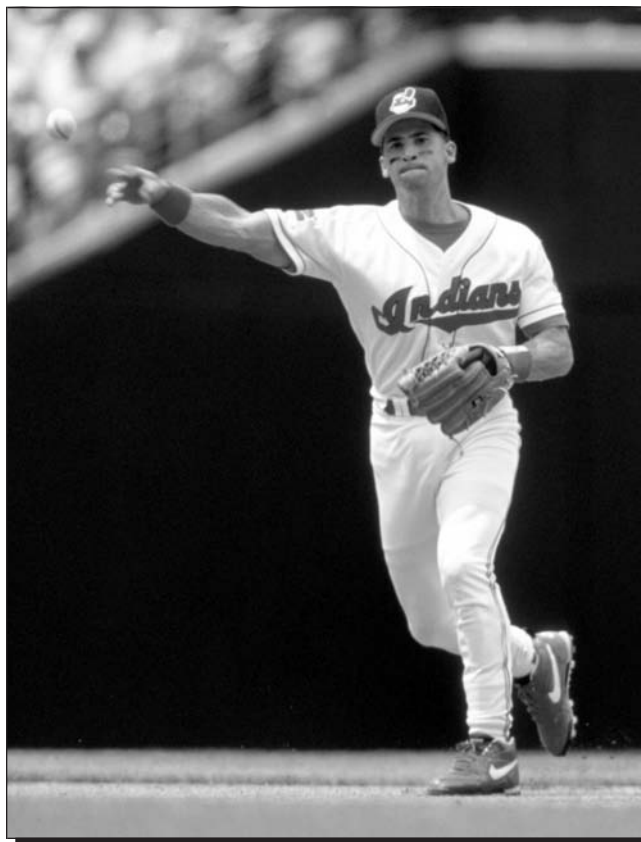
The Road to Excellence

After graduating from Francisco Espejo High School in Caracas in 1983, Omar was invited to workouts attended by MLB scouts in his hometown. With his parents' blessing, he signed with the Seattle Mariners as an undrafted free agent in 1984. At the age of seventeen, Omar prepared to become the next great Venezuelan shortstop, furthering the tradition established by Chico Carrasquel, Luis Aparicio, and Dave Concepcion.

From 1984 to 1989, Omar played for six different minor-league teams within Seattle's organization. While honing his fielding skills and improving as a base runner, Omar was taught to be a switch-hitter. Bobby Tolan, a former big

leaguer who was Seattle's minor-league hitting instructor, persuaded Omar that switch-hitting would make him a better all-around player. On April 3, 1989, Omar made his debut with the Mariners. He was twenty-one.

Omar was Seattle's starting shortstop for five years. In 1993, he received his first American League (AL) Gold Glove Award, with a .980 fielding percentage. That same year, he met and married Nicole Tonkin, a native of Seattle. However, the Mariners selected Alex Rodriguez as the first pick in baseball's 1993 amateur draft; thus, Omar knew his time with the club might come to an end. On December 3, 1994, Omar was traded to the Cleveland Indians for shortstop Felix Fermin and designated-hitter Reggie Jefferson.



Shortstop Omar Vizquel in 1996. (John Reid III/MLB Platinum/Getty Images)

The Emerging Champion

In 1994, Cleveland opened a new stadium, Jacobs Field, and Omar was the starting shortstop. He maintained that post for eleven consecutive years. From 1994 to 2001, Omar won eight AL Gold Glove Awards with the Indians. In 2000, he committed only three errors; his .995 fielding percentage that year ranked as the third-highest single-season average ever for shortstops. His .333 batting average in 1999 was sixth best in the American League. He was a three-time AL all-star, in 1998, 1999, and 2002. In 2001, in celebration of the franchise's one-hundred-year anniversary, the Indians, a charter member of the American League, named its top one hundred players. Omar was one of them.

Omar was integral to the success Cleveland had in the 1990's. Omar was part of a team that, from June 12, 1995, to April 4, 2001, played before a record 455 consecutive sellouts. In 1995 and 1997, the Indians won the AL pennant; the former year, the Indians advanced to the World Series for the first time since 1954. Cleveland lost to the favored Atlanta Braves in 1995, four games to two, and to the underdog Florida Marlins in 1997, four games to three. Omar considers the eleven-inning game-seven loss to Florida the most disappointing of his career.

The Indians' decision not to increase payroll led to the departure of many talented team members via trades and free agency. Omar opted to become a free agent as well, signing with the San Francisco Giants after the 2004 season.

Continuing the Story

Omar's dazzling play continued with the Giants. He won National League Gold Glove Awards in 2005 and 2006. Committing only four errors, Omar set a club record for shortstops with a .993 fielding percentage. After the 2008 season, he signed with the Texas Rangers in the American League.

Omar's eleven total Gold Glove Awards at shortstop ranked second all-time behind Ozzie Smith's thirteen, and he played more games at shortstop than any other player, including Smith and Aparicio. Omar also served as captain of the Venezuelan team during the inaugural World Baseball Classic in 2006.

Omar's two decades in the major leagues included many community service activities in the United States and Venezuela. In 1999, after devastating floods and mudslides occurred in Venezuela, Omar raised more than \$500,000 for WorldVision's relief fund. Nominated for the Roberto Clemente Award in 1998 and 2006, Omar

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	143	387	85	7	3	1	45	20	.220	.261
1990	81	255	63	3	2	2	19	18	.247	.298
1991	142	426	98	16	4	1	42	41	.230	.293
1992	136	483	142	20	4	0	49	21	.294	.352
1993	158	560	143	14	2	2	68	31	.255	.298
1994	69	286	78	10	1	1	39	33	.273	.325
1995	136	542	144	28	0	6	87	56	.266	.351
1996	151	542	161	36	1	9	98	64	.297	.417
1997	153	565	158	23	6	5	89	49	.280	.368
1998	151	576	166	30	6	2	86	50	.288	.372
1999	144	574	191	36	4	5	112	66	.333	.436
2000	156	613	176	27	3	7	101	66	.287	.375
2001	155	611	156	26	8	2	84	50	.255	.334
2002	151	582	160	31	5	14	85	72	.275	.418
2003	64	250	61	13	2	2	43	19	.244	.336
2004	148	567	165	28	3	7	82	59	.291	.388
2005	152	568	154	28	4	3	66	45	.271	.350
2006	153	579	171	22	10	4	88	58	.295	.389
2007	145	513	126	18	3	4	54	51	.246	.316
2008	92	266	59	10	1	0	24	23	.267	.222
Totals	2,680	9,745	2,657	426	72	77	1,361	892	.273	.355

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

received MLB's Hutch Award in 1996. An avid painter and patron of the arts, Omar gave his time to promoting arts education centers in both Cleveland and San Francisco.

Summary

From his youth, Omar Vizquel had a supportive environment in which he was given the opportunity to excel at baseball. He became one of the best shortstops ever to play professionally. Throughout his stellar career, Omar sustained a level of excellence, remaining an ideal role model for young ballplayers worldwide.

Kevin Eyster

Additional Sources

Manoloff, Dennis. *Omar Vizquel: The Man with the Golden Glove*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.
 Schneider, Russell. *The Cleveland Indians Encyclopedia*. 3d ed. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.
 Vizquel, Omar, with Bob Dyer. *Omar! My Life on and off the Field*. Cleveland: Gray and Company, 2003.

Major League Records

Most double plays by a shortstop
 Fewest errors in a season by a shortstop (3, record shared) (2000)
 Most hits in a nine-inning American League game (6)
 Oldest shortstop to win Gold Glove Award (thirty-nine years old)
 Most consecutive American League games without an error (95)

Honors and Awards

1993-2001 American League Gold Glove Award
 1996 Hutch Award
 1998-99, 2002 American League All-Star Team
 2005-06 National League Gold Glove Award
 2006 San Francisco Giants Willie Mac Award
 Captain of the Venezuelan national team in the World Baseball Classic
 2007 Major League Baseball Players Alumni Association's Heart and Hustle Award
 Elected to the Hispanic Heritage Baseball Museum Hall of Fame

Rube Waddell

Born: October 13, 1876

Bradford, Pennsylvania

Died: April 1, 1914

San Antonio, Texas

Also known as: George Edward Waddell (full name)

Early Life

George Edward “Rube” Waddell was born October 13, 1876, in the Pennsylvania town of Bradford. He grew up in several industrial and mining towns of Western Pennsylvania. As a teenager, Eddie, as he preferred to be called, played on various town teams, including Butler, Oil City, and Homestead. He attended Volant College in Pennsylvania long enough to star for the baseball team. Scouts for the National League (NL) team in Louisville signed him to a contract in 1897. The big left-hander was about to be propelled from obscure small-town baseball into the big leagues.

The Road to Excellence

Eddie came to professional baseball at a time when there was only one major league, the National League. Louisville was one of the weaker franchises in a financial sense.

Eddie pitched in only two games his first season, 1897, before he was sold to a minor-league team in Detroit. In 1898 and 1899, he bounced around several minor-league teams before returning to Louisville for part of the 1899 season.

When the Louisville club folded before the 1900 season, Eddie was shipped off to play for Pittsburgh. He did not distinguish himself until the 1902 season, when he jumped to the new, rival American League (AL) and the Philadelphia Athletics (A’s), owned and managed by Connie Mack.

Mack was a practitioner of the type of baseball that relied on good pitching and good defense. Mack’s teams won games without scoring many runs, often by preventing opponents from scoring any runs. Mack also looked for pitchers who had the stamina to hurl complete games. Eddie was a big man with a big, strong left arm. He could pitch all season long without fatigue or injury.

The Emerging Champion

Eddie was nicknamed “Rube” to signify his country origins. He immediately put his talent to work for the A’s, winning twenty-four games in 1902. He made his reputation as a strikeout pitcher. In 1903, he again surpassed twenty wins, and also struck out



Rube Waddell, who compiled more than 2,000 strikeouts as a pitcher during his career. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1897	2	1	1	14.0	17	6	5	0	1	0	0	3.21
1899	10	9	9	79.0	69	14	44	7	2	1	1	3.08
1900	29	22	16	208.2	176	55	130	8	13	0	2	2.37
1901	31	30	26	251.1	249	75	172	13	17	0	0	3.01
1902	33	27	26	276.1	224	64	210	24	7	0	3	2.05
1903	39	38	34	324.0	274	85	302	21	16	0	4	2.44
1904	46	46	39	383.0	307	91	349	25	19	0	8	1.62
1905	46	34	27	328.2	231	90	287	26	11	0	7	1.48
1906	43	34	22	272.2	221	92	196	15	17	0	8	2.21
1907	44	33	20	284.2	234	73	232	19	13	0	7	2.15
1908	43	36	25	285.2	223	90	232	19	14	3	5	1.89
1909	31	28	16	220.1	204	57	141	11	14	0	5	2.37
1910	10	2	0	33.0	31	11	16	3	1	1	0	3.55
Totals	407	340	261	2,961.1	2,460	803	2,316	191	145	5	50	2.16

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

302 batters. Rube's peak year for victories was 1905, when he won twenty-six games and led the Athletics to the AL pennant.

Baseball fans across the country eagerly awaited the World Series between Mack's A's and the NL champion New York Giants. Newspapers of the time looked forward to the first game, when it was expected that New York's star Christy Mathewson, would take the mound against Rube. Instead, Rube took himself out of the Philadelphia lineup and did not appear in the series. He claimed that he had hurt himself tripping over his suitcase. Unsubstantiated rumors circulated that he had been paid by gamblers not to appear.

Until surpassed by Washington's Walter Johnson, Rube was the premier strikeout pitcher of his day. He had the finest curveball in the American League, and his fastball had such movement that he made hitters look foolish as they flailed away at the ball.

In exhibition games after the regular season, he often played a trick in the ninth inning that delighted the crowd. He beckoned to his three outfielders to come to the dugout. He then proceeded to strike out the other side to prove that he did not need an outfield.

Continuing the Story

Rube has sometimes been described as an antihero. He often made the newspapers for unbecoming behavior off the field. Managers and teammates recognized that he had a problem with alcohol.

Rube also made headlines with numerous marriages and divorces and with a failure to pay child support.

Children may not have looked to Rube as a role model of adult behavior, but they responded positively to his love for them and for baseball. Rube enjoyed simple pleasures such as riding fire engines, fishing, or playing marbles with neighborhood children.

Mack traded Rube to the St. Louis Browns after the 1907 season and publicly called the lefty an ineffective pitcher. Rube got his revenge when Mack brought the A's to St. Louis. Mack watched sixteen Philadelphia batters strike out against Rube, a record that lasted for more than half a century.

Rube played in the minor leagues after his release from St. Louis. While playing in Kentucky in 1914, he volunteered to help combat a flood by piling sandbags. After standing many hours in cold, swirling water, he contracted lung disease and died in a San Antonio, Texas, hospital at only thirty-seven years of age.

Summary

Rube Waddell belonged to a simpler age of baseball. He played for the love of the game. He might have had a longer career had he taken better care

Honors and Awards

1946 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

of himself, but that was not his goal. He was an original, a country boy who liked to have fun in the big city.

James W. Oberly

Additional Sources

Levy, Alan H. *Rube Waddell: The Zany, Brilliant Life of a Strikeout Artist*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.

MacKay, Joe. *The Great Shutout Pitchers: Twenty Profiles of a Vanishing Breed*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.

Shannon, Mike. *More Tales from the Dugout: More of the Greatest True Baseball Stories of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2004.

Zimniuch, Fran. *Shortened Seasons: The Untimely Deaths of Major League Baseball's Stars and Journey-men*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2007.

Honus Wagner

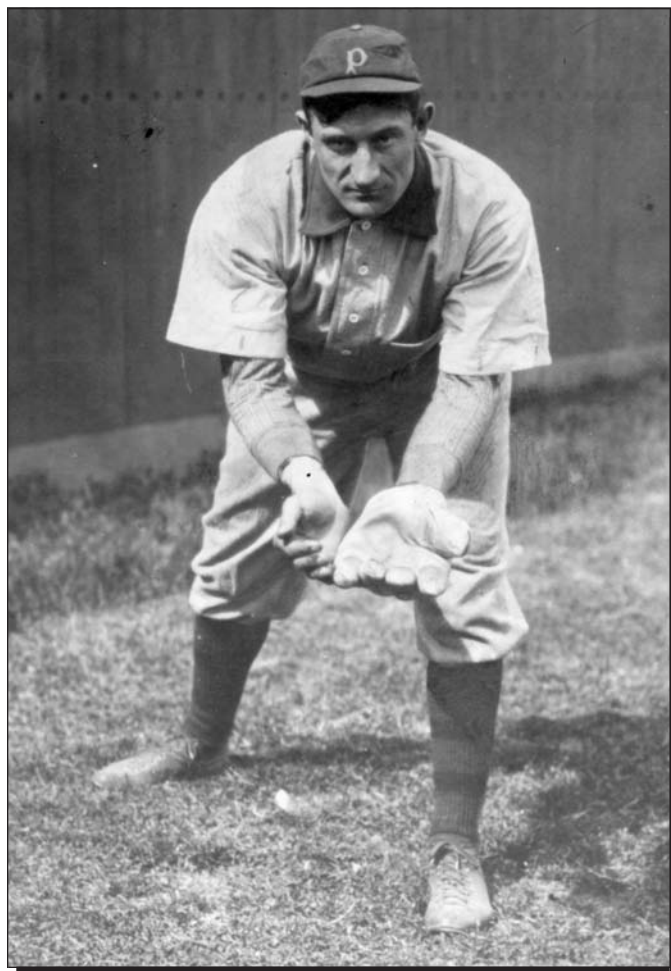
Born: February 24, 1874
Mansfield (now Carnegie), Pennsylvania

Died: December 6, 1955
Carnegie, Pennsylvania

Also known as: Johannes Peter Wagner (full name); Flying Dutchman; Hans Wagner; John Peter Wagner

Early Life

Honus Wagner was born on February 24, 1874, in the town of Mansfield (now Carnegie), Pennsylvania. Called first Johannes, then Hans, and finally



Honus Wagner, whom many consider the best shortstop in history. (Library of Congress)

Honus by his family, he was one of nine children. His father worked eighteen hours a day in the coal mines, and at the age of twelve, Honus began loading two tons a day onto a boy's car for the wage of seventy-nine cents a ton. During the winter, Honus never saw the sun; he reported to work in the early morning darkness and returned home at night. On the job, he learned to admire and respect rats, for he realized that they could sense an approaching cave-in. When they ran for safety, Honus ran too.

During the spring, his brothers brought a ball and glove to the mines and during lunch hour, the Wagner boys played catch. Thus encouraged by his older brothers, young Honus came to love baseball, and he occasionally walked the seven miles to Pittsburgh to watch the Pirates play. He dreamed of his future as a big-leaguer and began to play sandlot and semi-professional baseball. Honus soon attracted attention and was offered a minor-league contract. Able to earn \$35 a month playing ball, he bade farewell to the coal mines.

The Road to Excellence

When Honus reported to Steubenville, Ohio, of the Tri-State League, he was prepared to play any position. In the course of a month, he played them all because his remarkable hitting kept him in the lineup every day. Later in the season, he jumped to Warren of the Iron-Oil League for a raise to \$75 a month. The rapidly developing Honus was spotted one day by Edward Grant Barrow, a future hall of famer, who in 1895, was the young owner of the Paterson, New Jersey, team. With a shrewd eye for baseball talent, Barrow recognized the potential of the long-armed, bow-legged, versatile Honus and bought his contract for \$300.

In 1896, as a star with the Paterson team, Honus batted .349. His skilled fielding began to dominate the diamond. His huge hands easily compensated for the tiny fielders' gloves of the time. In 1897, Barrow sold Honus's contract to Louisville, then a mem-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1897	61	237	80	17	4	2	37	39	.338	.468
1898	151	588	176	29	3	10	80	105	.299	.410
1899	147	571	192	43	13	7	98	113	.336	.494
1900	135	527	201	45	22	4	107	100	.381	.573
1901	141	556	196	37	11	6	100	126	.353	.491
1902	137	538	177	33	16	3	105	91	.329	.467
1903	129	512	182	30	19	5	97	101	.355	.518
1904	132	490	171	44	14	4	97	75	.349	.520
1905	147	548	199	32	14	6	114	101	.363	.505
1906	142	516	175	38	9	2	103	71	.339	.459
1907	142	515	180	38	14	6	98	82	.350	.513
1908	151	568	201	39	19	10	100	109	.354	.542
1909	137	495	168	39	10	5	92	100	.339	.489
1910	150	556	178	34	8	4	90	81	.320	.432
1911	130	473	158	23	16	9	87	89	.334	.507
1912	145	558	181	35	20	7	91	102	.324	.496
1913	114	413	124	18	4	3	51	56	.300	.385
1914	150	552	139	15	9	1	60	50	.252	.317
1915	151	566	155	32	17	6	68	78	.274	.422
1916	123	432	124	15	9	1	45	39	.287	.370
1917	74	230	61	7	1	0	15	24	.265	.304
Totals	2,789	10,441	3,418	643	252	101	1,735	1,732	.327	.466

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

ber of the National League (NL). Honus played for Fred Clarke, the man who was to be his big-league manager for twenty years.

Louisville was not a strong ball club, floundering in the second division; nevertheless, in 1899, Honus hit .336 and began to intimidate opponents with his power, skill, and speed. While he continued to develop, however, the Louisville franchise did not prosper, and in 1900, with the withdrawal of the team from organized baseball, fifteen players—including Honus—were transferred to Pittsburgh. Honus's boyhood dream, to play for the Pirates, had come true.

The Emerging Champion

Honus's role as the new Pirates shortstop shot his career into full orbit. "The Flying Dutchman," as Honus came to be called, began to dominate the league. In 1900, he won the first of his eight NL batting titles, hitting .381. He led the league in dou-

bles and triples. The following year, hitting .353 and winning the stolen-base title, Honus led Pittsburgh to a pennant. He was recognized as the premier shortstop playing the game, an athlete with no weaknesses. His often acrobatic fielding prowess was complemented by powerful hitting and dedicated team play. He led the league in batting in 1903 and 1904 and from 1906 through 1909.

In the World Series of 1909, Honus hit .333 as the Pirates defeated the Detroit Tigers, with star player Ty Cobb, in seven games. Along the way, Honus stole 6 bases, a record that stood until 1967. When the aggressive Cobb called the genial Honus "Krauthead" and came sliding hard into second base with spikes flying high, he found the "Dutchman" waiting to tag him in the mouth.

Alongside Honus's acclaimed athletic ability was his outstanding spirit of sportsmanship on and off the field. A model of clean living, Honus withdrew his baseball card from circulation because it was distributed by a cigarette company. Although he was fiercely competitive, he never disputed the decision of an umpire. His life and career reflected the highest values of a gentleman-athlete. Throughout the United States, Honus was regarded as a hero.

Honors and Awards

1936 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
Uniform number 33 retired by Pittsburgh Pirates

Continuing the Story

For seventeen years with the Pirates, Honus continued his outstanding, productive career. He led the league in hitting eight times, in slugging percentage six times, and in stolen bases five times. By 1914, however, the arthritis in his legs, a condition that had been aggravated by his early years in the dank coal mines, began to pain him greatly. He could no longer speed along the base paths with the skill and artistry of the past. However, each time he talked about his inevitable retirement, Pirate management persuaded him to come back one more time. Although he could no longer generate league-leading statistics, Honus's intangible contributions were important to the club, especially his inspirational value to the young players. Honus played his last major-league game September 17, 1917. He managed the team briefly, then left professional baseball altogether.

Turning down many lucrative business offers, Honus became the baseball and basketball coach at Carnegie Tech (now Carnegie-Mellon University) in Pittsburgh. He organized a semiprofessional baseball team called the Honus Wagner All-Stars. In 1933, however, when he was fifty-nine, Honus was called back by his Pittsburgh Pirates; he was coach, teacher, dugout presence, and role model.

In 1936, Honus was in the first group of players elected into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, New York. At the time of his death in Carnegie, Pennsylvania, on December 6, 1955, he was still the NL all-time leader in games played, times at bat, hits, singles, doubles, and triples.

Summary

By acclamation, Honus Wagner is regarded as one of the greatest shortstops ever to have played. Some experts will even assert that he was the greatest player at any position. Revered for his awesome talent, acclaimed for his athletic accomplishments, and beloved for his sterling character, Honus was simultaneously a hall-of-fame ball player and a hall-of-fame human being. Overcoming the hardships of his youth, he came to symbolize the real possibilities in the American Dream for those children of immigrants who aspired to success and who worked hard to achieve their goals.

Abe C. Ravitz

Additional Sources

- DeValeria, Dennis, and Jean B. DeValeria. *Honus Wagner: A Biography*. New York: Henry Holt, 1996.
- Hageman, William. *Honus: The Life and Times of a Baseball Hero*. Champaign, Ill.: Sagamore, 1996.
- Hittner, Arthur D. *Honus Wagner: The Life of Baseball's "Flying Dutchman."* Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1996.
- O'Keeffe, Michael, and Teri Thompson. *The Card: Collectors, Con Men, and the True Story of History's Most Desired Baseball Card*. New York: William Morrow, 2007.
- Peterson, Richard F. *The Pirates Reader*. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press, 2003.
- Wagner, Honus, and William R. Cobb. *Honus Wagner: On His Life and Baseball*. Ann Arbor, Mich.: Sports Media Group, 2006.

Larry Walker

Born: December 1, 1966
Maple Ridge, British Columbia, Canada
Also known as: Larry Kenneth Robert Walker
(full name)

Early Life

Larry Kenneth Robert Walker was born December 1, 1966, in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, Canada. As with many young Canadians, his first athletic interest was ice hockey, which he played for thirteen years as a goaltender. Larry began playing baseball when he was unfairly cut from a youth-league hockey team. Larry became adept at both sports. Nearing high school graduation, Larry had been scouted by professional teams in hockey and baseball. However, the promise of a successful career in the “big leagues” was greater in baseball. Larry was projected as a “five-tool” player: one with potential to hit, hit with power, run, throw, and field. In baseball, Larry was on the fast track to the majors. Thus, he quit hockey and signed a free-agent contract with the Montreal Expos in 1984.

The Road to Excellence

Despite his impressive potential, Larry did not immediately play well in the minor leagues. In 1985, at Utica in the low Class-A New York-Pennsylvania League, he batted just .223 with 2 home runs and 26 RBI in 62 games. However, his offensive abilities developed rapidly in 1986. Moving up to Burlington, Iowa, in the Midwest League, Larry hit 29 home runs and drove in 74 runs in just 95 games while batting a solid .289 with 16 stolen bases. Larry earned a promotion for the last part of the season to West Palm Beach in the Florida League. He responded well, batting .283 with 4 home runs in 113 at bats. Also in 1986, after experimenting at third base, Larry discovered his permanent defensive position as an outfielder. Nevertheless, Larry struck out 144 times and occasionally lost his cool when he struggled.

In 1987, Larry continued to progress,

moving up to the AA Southern League and batting .287 with 26 home runs and 83 RBI. He also stole 24 bases in 27 attempts. In 1988, Larry suffered his first major injury, which cost him the entire season. However, Larry returned in 1989, moving to Indianapolis, Indiana, in the AAA American Association. He hit .270 with 12 home runs and had 36 stolen bases. Larry was promoted briefly to the majors at the end of that season. Except for several short rehabilitation stints, he did not return to the minor leagues.

In 1990, with the Montreal Expos, Larry established himself as a promising Major League Baseball player, providing a rare combination of power and speed with 19 home runs and 21 stolen bases. However, he hit just .241 and struck out 112 times in 419 official at bats. Defensively, he was already an accomplished outfielder: He showed good range and threw out 12 base runners. Larry had also tamed his temper, often deflecting disappointment with humor. He made progress in 1991, raising his batting average to .290 and continuing to hit for power. He blossomed into an everyday player in 1992. Playing against both right-handed and left-handed pitchers, the left-hand-hitting Larry batted .301 with 23 home runs and 18 stolen bases. He also minimized his strikeouts to fewer than one in every five official at bats and won his first Gold Glove

Colorado Rockies Records

Highest slugging percentage, .720 (1997)
Most home runs, 49 (1997)
Most runs scored, 143 (1997)
Highest batting average, .379 (1999)
Highest career batting average, .334
Highest career slugging percentage, .618

Honors and Awards

1987, 1990, 1992, 1994-95, 1997-98, 2001	Tip O'Neill Award
1992, 1997, 1999	Silver Slugger Award
1992, 1997-99, 2001	National League All-Star Team
1992-93, 1997-99, 2001-02	Gold Glove Award
1997	National League most valuable player
1998	Lou Marsh Trophy
1998-99, 2001	National League batting champion

Award for defensive excellence. He had become one of the rare five-tool players to deliver on his potential.

The Emerging Champion

In 1993, Larry regressed slightly, batting only .265. However, he drew so many walks that his on-base percentage climbed 18 points to a strong .371. He also won his second Gold Glove Award. In 1994, Larry reached a new plateau of performance. Deep into the season, he was batting .322 with 19 home runs, 86 RBI, and 44 doubles. Furthermore, the Expos were leading the division by a comfortable margin, anticipating a postseason appearance. However, a labor dispute between the players and owners forced the cancellation of the remainder of the season. That winter, Larry signed as a free agent with the Colorado Rockies.

In 1995, Larry continued his exceptional play. He batted .306, hit 36 home runs, drove in 101 runs, and stole 16 bases. And, though eliminated in the first round of the playoffs, the Rockies made the postseason. Larry never returned to the postseason with the Rockies again. However, his individual accomplishments continued to impress. In 1997, he batted .366, hit a league-leading 49 home runs, and drove in 130 runs. He also stole 33 bases and won his third Gold Glove Award. Not surpris-

ingly, he was voted the National League's (NL) most valuable player for the season. In 1998, 1999, and 2001, Larry was the NL batting champ with averages of .363, .379, and .350, respectively. He also won Gold Glove Awards in each of those seasons. From 1995 to 2002, Larry batted .341, compiled an on-base percentage of .429, and had a slugging percentage of .636. Despite a number of injuries and several stints on the disabled list, he averaged nearly 30 home runs and 100 RBI over that period. Playing in Colorado, Larry had become one of his era's most dominating and popular players.

Continuing the Story

In 2003, with age and injuries affecting his play, Larry did not produce his usual statistics. In 2004, he had a stronger season but suffered numerous injuries. With the Rockies trying to rebuild, Larry was traded to the St. Louis Cardinals. He helped the Cardinals to a division championship and then hit six home runs in a postseason in which the Cardinals advanced to the World Series against the Boston Red Sox. Larry played one more year with the Cardinals but had trouble staying healthy. In 2005, at the age of thirty-eight, he retired from professional baseball with a lifetime batting average of .313 with 383 home runs over more than sixteen seasons.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1989	20	47	8	0	0	0	4	4	.170	.170
1990	133	419	101	18	3	19	59	51	.241	.434
1991	137	487	141	30	2	16	59	64	.290	.458
1992	143	528	159	31	4	23	85	93	.301	.506
1993	138	490	130	24	5	22	85	86	.265	.469
1994	103	395	127	44	2	19	76	86	.322	.587
1995	131	494	151	31	5	36	96	101	.306	.607
1996	83	272	75	18	4	18	58	58	.276	.570
1997	153	568	208	46	4	49	143	130	.366	.720
1998	130	454	165	46	3	23	113	67	.363	.630
1999	127	438	166	26	4	37	108	115	.379	.710
2000	87	314	97	21	7	9	64	51	.309	.506
2001	142	497	174	35	3	38	107	123	.350	.662
2002	136	477	161	40	4	26	95	104	.338	.602
2003	143	454	129	25	7	16	86	79	.284	.476
2004	82	258	77	16	4	17	51	47	.298	.589
2005	100	315	91	20	1	15	66	52	.289	.502
Totals	1,988	6,907	2,160	471	62	383	1,355	1,311	.313	.565

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

Summary

Many observers believe Larry Walker earned a spot in the National Baseball Hall of Fame. Doubters cite his limited durability, failure to play for a World Series winner, and the inflationary effect on his offensive production of Coors Field in Colorado. Regardless, Larry was one of the most memorable and talented players of his time. Along with former Chicago Cubs pitcher Ferguson Jenkins, Larry is

considered one of the two greatest Canadian players in the history of Major League Baseball.

Ira Smolensky

Additional Sources

Demarco, Tony A. *Larry Walker: Canadian Rocky*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 1999.

Stewart, Wayne. *The History of the Colorado Rockies*. Mankato, Minn.: Creative Education, 2003.

David Wells

Born: May 20, 1963

Torrance, California

Also known as: David Lee Wells (full name);
Boomer

Early Life

David Lee Wells was born in Torrance, California, on May 20, 1963. In his 415-page autobiography, *Perfect I'm Not: Boomer on Beer, Brawls, Backaches, and Baseball* (2003), David describes growing up fatherless in “perpetual poverty” but “genuinely happy” in Ocean Beach, San Diego County, with his salty but devoted mother, “Attitude Annie,” a surrogate father called “Crazy Charlie”—leader of the local Hell’s Angels—and four siblings, all sired by different fathers. Only a sister, Jeannie, stayed with Annie and Charlie long enough to see David, at eleven years old, pitch and nearly always win Little League games, earning a child’s fortune from a dozen betting bikers.

The Road to Excellence

After Little League, David dominated Pony League baseball. By David’s junior year at San Diego’s Point Loma High School, Major League Baseball scouts started coming to watch him pitch. David, a stringbean lefty, shared the league’s player of the year award.

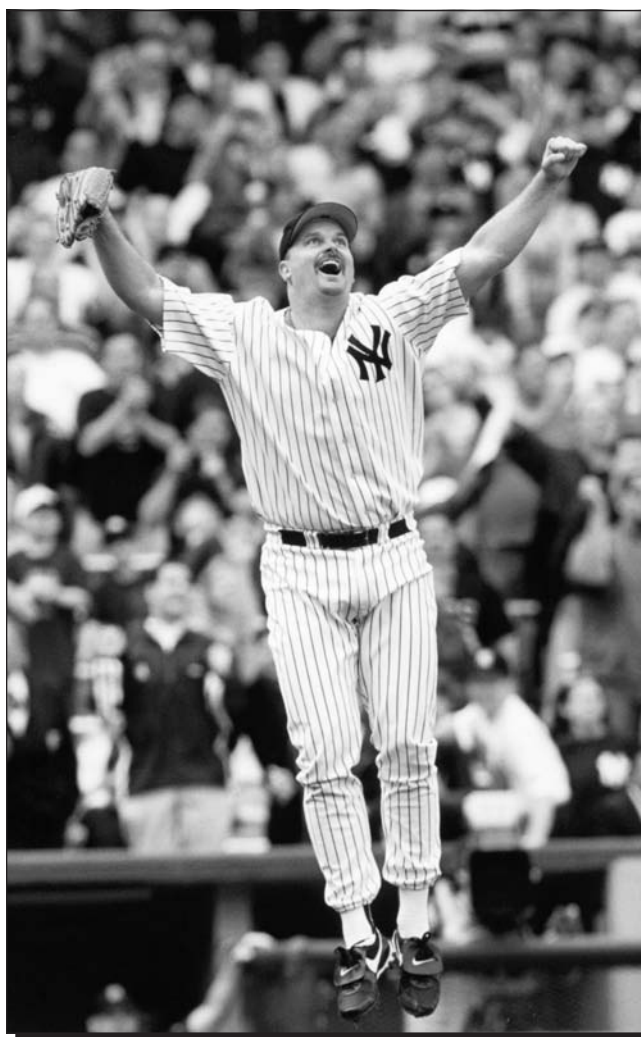
In 1982, his senior year, David pitched a perfect game, and the team—filled with big-league prospects—went undefeated. Al LaMacchia, the top scout for the Toronto Blue Jays, signed David as the second pick in the second round of the 1982 draft for a \$50,000 bonus. David spent the next decade regretting his decision to sign with the Blue Jays.

The Emerging Champion

Like all new Toronto draftees, David was assigned to play rookie ball with the Blue Jays’ Pioneer League team in Medicine Hat, Alberta, Canada. At eighteen, David had never been outside Southern California or on a plane. He joined his new teammates in Billings, Mon-

tana, playing against the Butte Copper Kings, a team captained by future big-leaguer Cecil Fielder. Medicine Hat was the first of six stops in as many years for David en route to the majors.

In Medicine Hat, for the first time in his life, David did not dominate opposing hitters. As the fourth starter in a four-man rotation, he learned humility. At 6 feet 2 inches and 185 pounds, with a hard, wiry frame, David looked fearsome, but the Pioneer League hitters were not intimidated. How-



David Wells, celebrating after pitching a perfect game for the New York Yankees in 1998. (MLB/Getty Images)

ever, David was a student of the game and learned the importance of pitching location; he finished his first season with a winning record, and his team won the league championship. After a triumphant return to family and friends in Ocean Beach, David was promoted to Toronto's Class-A team at Kinston, North Carolina, for the 1983 season. His 6-5 record that year was highlighted by impressive marks of 157 innings and 115 strikeouts in 25 appearances. In 1984, during a pregame warm-up in spring training, David threw a 95-mile-per-hour fastball that caused him to scream and fall to the ground. Magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) tests revealed a snapped ligament and a dozen bone chips scattered over his left elbow. Only the fatherly advice of Blue Jays pitching coach Larry Hardy kept David from quitting baseball.

Continuing the Story

Ligament surgery, as David said in his book, "turned a meat loaf back into an elbow." Because of the injury, he missed the 1985 season; however, the surgery rescued his career. In June, 1987, Toronto finally promoted David from AAA to start against the New York Yankees and Ron Guidry. David's initial major-league highlight was picking off Rickey

Henderson, but David soon returned to Syracuse, New York, the Blue Jays' minor-league affiliate. He pitched with the Blue Jays for five seasons, first as a dependable reliever and then as a starter, winning fifteen games in 1991. David was traded to the Detroit Tigers in 1995, had brief stints with both the Cincinnati Reds and the Baltimore Orioles, and enjoyed some of his best years during a pair of two-year stints with the Yankees.

On May 17, 1998, in Yankee Stadium, against the Minnesota Twins, David pitched a perfect game, becoming only the thirteenth pitcher in the modern era to accomplish the feat. That same season, he went 18-4 and added four postseason wins, leading New York to a World Series Championship. During his four Yankees years, he won sixty-five games, lost twenty-eight, and won seven of nine decisions in the postseason. For seven of eight seasons, 1996 to 2003, David pitched more than 200 innings. In 2004, at forty years old and pitching with his hometown Padres, his innings diminished. However, the next year, David enjoyed his last banner season, going 15-7 with the Boston Red Sox. He finished the 2006 season with San Diego. In 2007, he compiled a 9-9 record pitching for both the Padres and the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1987	18	2	0	29.1	37	12	32	4	3	1	0	3.99
1988	41	0	0	64.1	65	31	56	3	5	4	0	4.62
1989	54	0	0	86.1	66	28	78	7	4	2	0	2.40
1990	43	25	0	189.0	165	45	115	11	6	3	0	3.14
1991	40	28	2	198.1	188	49	106	15	10	1	0	3.72
1992	41	14	0	120.0	138	36	62	7	9	2	0	5.40
1993	32	30	0	187.0	183	42	139	11	9	0	0	4.19
1994	16	16	5	111.1	113	24	71	5	7	0	1	3.96
1995	29	29	6	203.0	194	53	133	16	8	0	0	3.24
1996	34	34	3	224.1	247	51	130	11	14	0	0	5.14
1997	32	32	5	218.0	239	45	156	16	10	0	2	4.21
1998	30	30	8	214.1	195	29	163	18	4	0	5	3.49
1999	34	34	7	231.2	246	62	169	17	10	0	1	4.82
2000	35	35	9	229.2	266	31	166	20	8	0	1	4.11
2001	16	16	1	100.2	120	21	59	5	7	0	0	4.47
2002	31	31	2	206.1	210	45	137	19	7	0	1	3.75
2003	31	30	4	213.0	242	20	101	15	7	0	1	4.14
2004	31	31	0	195.2	203	20	101	12	8	0	0	3.73
2005	30	30	2	184.0	22	21	107	15	7	0	0	4.45
2006	13	13	0	75.1	97	12	38	3	5	0	0	4.42
2007	29	29	0	157.1	201	42	82	9	9	0	0	5.43
Totals	660	489	54	3,439.0	3,635	719	2,201	239	157	13	12	4.13

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Summary

David Wells won 239 games in a twenty-one-year career. David, at 6 feet 4 inches and a beefy 225 pounds, was “larger than life.” According to Buster Olney, who covered the Yankees for *The New York Times*, seven teams released, traded, or allowed David to depart as a free agent, mainly because of conditioning, ego problems, and a knack for saying the wrong thing at the wrong time. In his book, David claimed to be “hung over” the day of his perfect game. His teammates were not pleased by David’s estimation that 25 to 40 percent of big-leaguers used steroids during his playing era. In his excesses, “Boomer,” as David was called, aspired to be like his lifelong idol Babe Ruth, who was a great left-handed pitcher early in his career. David once paid \$35,000 for a 1934 cap that had “G. Ruth” spelled out across its leather band. Though he spent time with numerous teams, David was one

Records and Milestones

Appeared in the postseason with six different teams (record shared with Kenny Lofton)
One of fifteen pitchers in modern MLB history to throw a perfect game (May 17, 1998)

Honors and Awards

1995, 1998, 2000 American League All-Star Team
1998 American League Championship Series most valuable player

of the most reliable pitchers of the 1990’s and 2000’s.

Richard Hauer Costa

Additional Sources

McMillan, Ken, and Bob Jackson. *Tales from the Yankee Dugout: Quips, Quotes, and Anecdotes About the Bronx Bombers*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2001.
Wells, David, with Chris Kreski. *Perfect I’m Not: Boomer on Beer, Brawls, Backaches, and Baseball*. New York: William Morrow, 2003.

Hoyt Wilhelm

Born: July 26, 1923

Huntersville, North Carolina

Died: August 23, 2002

Sarasota, Florida

Also known as: James Hoyt Wilhelm (full name)

Early Life

James Hoyt Wilhelm grew up as one of eleven children in a poor tenant farm family in the rural South during the era of the Great Depression. Born in Huntersville, a small town outside Charlotte, North Carolina, as a child, Hoyt moved with his family to a farm five miles away in the countryside. He developed an early interest in baseball and, encouraged by his father, often played the game with older boys. He began to throw the knuckleball at the age of twelve after reading about this unusual pitch in a Charlotte newspaper's feature article on the Washington Senators. Since few pitchers master the knuckleball, Wilhelm's early success with the pitch for his Cornelius High School team in the late 1930's and early 1940's gained much local attention.

The Road to Excellence

In 1942, Hoyt played his first season of professional baseball with the Mooresville team of the North Carolina State League. He won ten games and lost only three but had a less-than-stellar earned run average (ERA) of 4.25. His main pitch, the knuckleball, was also a problem. For a knuckleball pitch, the ball is grasped by the fingertips, not the knuckles, and is thrown with an easy motion so as to release the pitch with virtually no spin. The absence of spin combines with the stitching on the surface of the ball to make it move in an irregular, unpredictable path from the mound to home plate. A properly thrown knuckleball is difficult to hit, but it is also difficult to catch. The absence of experienced catchers in the minor leagues meant that knuckleball pitchers had difficulty moving up through the competitive system in professional baseball to earn a chance to play in the major leagues.

After three years in the Army during World

War II, including combat service in the Battle of the Bulge, Hoyt returned to baseball but moved up slowly in the farm system of the New York Giants. He reached the highest level of the minor leagues at Minneapolis of the American Association in 1951. By this time, however, he was twenty-eight years old, an age when most major-league players have established themselves.

The Emerging Champion

Leo Durocher, manager of the New York Giants, gave Hoyt a chance to pitch in the big leagues, and the knuckleball specialist responded with an unexpected and resounding success. Working as a relief pitcher, Hoyt won fifteen games, lost only three, and had the best winning percentage—83.3 percent—and the lowest ERA—2.43—in the National League (NL). For the next two years, he was a remarkably effective relief pitcher for Durocher's teams, including the 1954 Giants squad that won the NL pennant and then defeated the Cleveland Indians in the World Series. In establishing himself as the most respected knuckleball pitcher in baseball, Hoyt had the benefit of relying on Wes Westrum, one of the most capable defensive catchers of that era.

Continuing the Story

Hoyt's work with the New York Giants from 1952 to 1954 made him a respected performer, but it was his twenty-one-year record of success with a total of nine different major-league teams that earned him entry into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1985. His mastery of the knuckleball was unusual, and many managers and most catchers did not want to use that pitch in close ball games, when a wild pitch or a passed ball can lose the contest. Hoyt was most successful on teams with managers

Honors and Awards

1953, 1959, 1961-62 American League All-Star Team

1970 National League All-Star Team

1985 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

who were willing to take a chance on the knuckleball and catchers who had the reflexes and patience to handle it.

After playing for three different teams in the 1957-1958 season, Hoyt found a new home on the Baltimore Orioles under manager Paul Richards. A former major-league catcher, Richards not only purchased Hoyt's contract from the Cleveland Indians but also converted him into a starting pitcher—with impressive results. Hoyt responded on September 20, 1958, with a no-hitter against the New York Yankees, the team that won the World Series that fall. The next year the thirty-six-year-old pitched more than 200 innings for the first and only time in his major-league career, won fifteen games, and had the American League's (AL's) lowest ERA: 2.19. Richards instructed his catcher Gus Triandos to use a specially made, oversized catcher's mitt when working with Hoyt, which made it easier to block or knock down the unpredictable knuckleball. Hoyt gave much of the credit for his comeback to Richards and Triandos.

Hoyt solidified his reputation as one of baseball's all-time greats in his years with the Chicago White Sox, from 1963 to 1968. In that span, he appeared extensively in relief with remarkably low

ERAs that ranged from 1.99 to 1.31. He began this impressive stretch at the age of forty, when most players have retired. He ended his career in 1972, after two seasons of limited play with the Atlanta Braves and the Los Angeles Dodgers.

Summary

Hoyt Wilhelm reached the major leagues at the age of twenty-nine, several years later than most players, but then set out on a twenty-one-year career that was exceptional not only for its length but also for the quality of his work. A quiet country boy, Hoyt claimed that much of his success came from his capacity to stay calm in close games and from his willingness to use the knuckleball in difficult situations.

John A. Britton

Additional Sources

Hollenberg, Joel W. "Knuckleballs." *Scientific American* 257, no. 1 (July, 1987): 22.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Kuenster, John. *At Home and Away: Thirty-three Years of Baseball Essays*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1952	71	0	0	159.1	127	57	108	15	3	11	0	2.43
1953	68	0	0	145.0	127	77	71	7	8	15	0	3.04
1954	57	0	0	111.1	77	52	64	12	4	7	0	2.10
1955	59	0	0	103.0	104	40	71	4	1	0	0	3.93
1956	64	0	0	89.1	97	43	71	4	9	8	0	3.83
1957	42	0	0	58.2	54	22	29	2	4	12	0	4.14
1958	39	10	4	131.0	95	45	92	3	10	5	1	2.34
1959	32	27	13	226.0	178	77	139	15	11	0	3	2.19
1960	41	11	3	147.0	125	39	107	11	8	7	1	3.31
1961	51	1	0	109.2	89	41	87	9	7	18	0	2.30
1962	52	0	0	93.0	64	34	90	7	10	15	0	1.94
1963	55	3	0	136.1	106	30	111	5	8	21	0	2.64
1964	73	0	0	131.1	94	30	95	12	9	27	0	1.99
1965	66	0	0	144.0	88	32	106	7	7	20	0	1.81
1966	46	0	0	81.1	50	17	61	5	2	6	0	1.66
1967	49	0	0	89.0	58	34	76	8	3	12	0	1.31
1968	72	0	0	93.2	69	24	72	4	4	12	0	1.73
1969	52	0	0	78.0	50	22	67	7	7	14	0	2.19
1970	53	0	0	82.0	73	42	68	6	5	13	0	3.40
1971	12	0	0	20.0	12	5	16	0	1	3	0	2.70
1972	16	0	0	25.1	20	15	9	0	1	1	0	4.62
Totals	1,070	52	20	2,254.1	1,757	778	1,610	143	122	227	5	2.52

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Billy Williams

Born: June 15, 1938

Whistler, Alabama

Also known as: Billy Leo Williams (full name)

Early Life

Billy Leo Williams was born on June 15, 1938, in Whistler, Alabama, to Frank Williams and Jesse Mary Williams. Billy and his four brothers and sisters grew up in a poor African American neighborhood and attended public schools in Whistler. Possessing raw baseball talent, Billy played third base on his high school baseball team. Billy batted from the left side, but he threw right-handed. Chicago Cubs scout Ivy Griffin was so impressed with Billy's

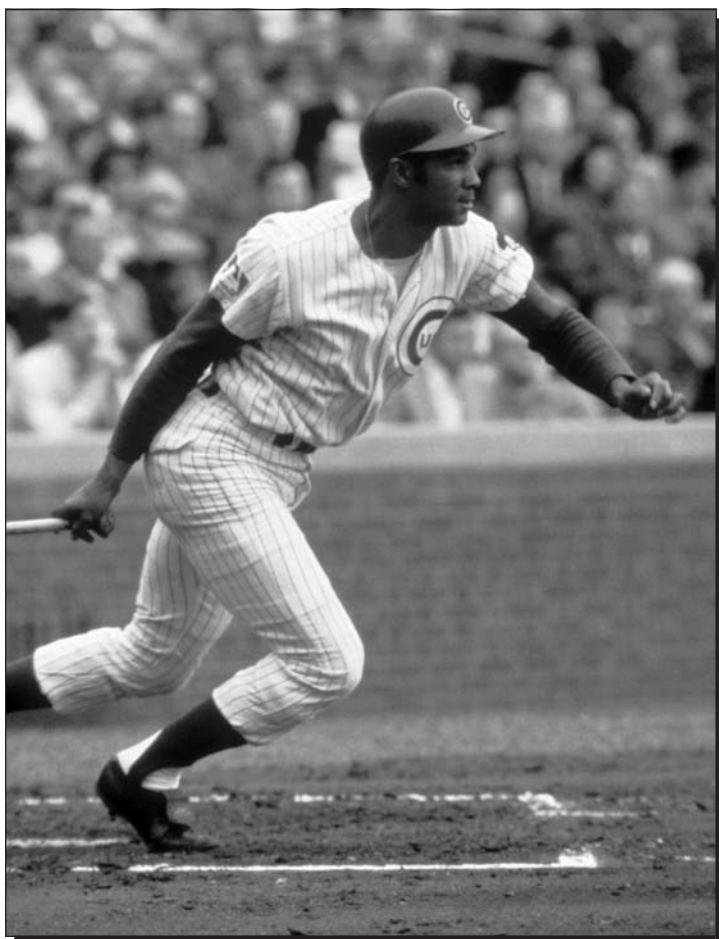
play that he signed him out of high school in 1956, and the Cubs sent Billy to play for the minor-league team at Ponca City, Oklahoma. While playing at Ponca City, Billy was switched from third base to the outfield.

The Road to Excellence

During Billy's first season in the minors, he hit .310 and drove in 95 runs. He worked hard to learn how to play in the outfield, but he struggled somewhat, committing 25 errors in the 1957 season. In 1958, he played for the Cubs' minor-league teams in Pueblo, Colorado, and Burlington, Iowa. In 1959, he was sent to the Cubs' Texas League team at San Antonio. Frustrated by his slow progress, Billy became discouraged and almost decided to give up baseball. He even returned to Whistler to think about his future.

Eventually, Billy decided to give a baseball career another chance. He reported back to San Antonio, and within two months was called up to the Cubs. He played in eighteen games for the Cubs in 1959 and in twelve in 1960, spending most of the 1960 season with the Cubs' minor-league team in Houston. In 1960, he also married Shirley Ann Williams, with whom he eventually had four children.

Billy had a very good season at Houston, hitting .323 and slugging 26 home runs, and the Cubs finally decided that Billy was ready for the major leagues. For the 1961 season, Billy was in the Cubs' starting lineup. Billy took advantage of the chance he was given. Always an unassuming man, he proved by his performance on the field that he was a quality ballplayer. At 6 feet 1 inch and 175 pounds, Billy became one of the Cubs' star players. In 1961, he was named National League (NL) rookie of the year after batting a respectable .278, hitting 25 home runs, and collecting 86 RBI.



Billy Williams in 1969. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1959	18	33	5	0	1	0	0	2	.152	.212
1960	12	47	13	0	2	2	4	7	.277	.489
1961	146	529	147	20	7	25	75	86	.278	.484
1962	159	618	184	22	8	22	94	92	.298	.466
1963	161	612	175	36	9	25	87	95	.286	.497
1964	162	645	201	39	2	33	100	98	.312	.532
1965	164	645	203	39	6	34	115	106	.315	.552
1966	162	648	179	23	5	29	100	91	.276	.461
1967	162	634	176	21	12	28	92	84	.278	.481
1968	163	642	185	30	8	30	91	98	.288	.500
1969	163	642	188	33	10	21	103	95	.293	.474
1970	161	636	205	34	4	42	137	129	.322	.586
1971	157	594	179	27	5	28	86	93	.301	.505
1972	150	574	191	34	6	37	95	122	.333	.606
1973	156	576	166	22	2	20	72	86	.288	.438
1974	117	404	113	22	0	16	55	68	.280	.453
1975	155	520	127	20	1	23	68	81	.244	.419
1976	120	351	74	12	0	11	36	41	.211	0.339
Totals	2,488	9,350	2,711	434	88	426	1,410	1,474	.290	0.490

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

Billy won the respect of his fellow ballplayers by quietly doing his job. Along with other Cubs stars Ernie Banks and Ron Santo, Billy could always be counted on to give the fans a solid performance, although the Cubs did not usually fare well in the standings.

Billy did not allow the team's disappointing performances to affect his output. Early in his development, he received hitting tips from all-time greats Henry Aaron and Rogers Hornsby; later, his hitting stroke was described as "poetry in motion" by Pittsburgh Pirates slugger Willie Stargell. Natural talent, a quiet ambition, and proper instruction all contributed to making Billy a dangerous offensive weapon.

Always willing to play whether he was hurt or not, Billy did his job without fanfare. From 1964 to 1970, he played in 1,117 consecutive games, an NL record at the time. In 1964, Billy had his first year batting more than .300, when he hit .312. During that season, he also slugged 33 home runs and drove in 98 runs. Billy had another .300-plus season in 1965. To go with a .315 average, Billy hit 34 home runs and had 106 RBI. In 1965, he led the Cubs in every major offensive category.

Billy continued to excel throughout the rest of the 1960's. In 1969, Chicago came close to winning

the NL Eastern Division title, raising Cubs fans' hopes of seeing their stars in postseason play at last. Billy batted .293 for the season, but the Cubs stumbled toward the end of the year, and the New York Mets won the pennant.

From 1970 to 1972, Billy had three consecutive .300 or better years, hitting .322 in 1970, .301 in 1971, and .333 in 1972. Billy led the NL in both batting and slugging percentage in 1972. For that year, *The Sporting News* named him Major League Baseball's player of the year, but in the voting for the Baseball Writers' Association most valuable player award Billy finished second to Cincinnati Reds catcher Johnny Bench; Billy also had finished behind Bench in the MVP voting in 1970.

Billy remained with the Cubs through the 1974 season. That year, he batted a respectable .280 with 16 homers, but his best years were behind him. That fall, the Cubs traded him to the Oakland Athletics (A's) of the American League (AL).

Continuing the Story

Billy played with Oakland for two seasons, primarily as a designated hitter. Although he batted merely .244 in 1975, he still hit 23 home runs and collected 81 RBI. In 1975, he got his first and only chance to participate in postseason play in the American League Championship Series, but he

Major League Records

First to play in 1,117 consecutive National League games

Honors and Awards

1961	National League rookie of the year
1962, 1964-65, 1968, 1972-73	National League All-Star Team
1972	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
1987	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
	Uniform number 26 retired by Chicago Cubs

Summary

Billy Williams was one of baseball's most durable performers. Always willing to play regardless of injury, Billy was a modest superstar who quietly produced more runs, more doubles, and more total bases than any other player during his prime years of 1967 to 1973. Even though he never got the chance to play in a World Series, Billy was a consummate professional who always gave his best.

Jeffry Jensen

was denied a chance to play in the World Series when the A's lost to the Boston Red Sox.

After the 1976 season, Billy decided to retire. During his eighteen-year career, he had collected 2,711 hits, 426 home runs, and 1,474 RBI, and had compiled a .290 lifetime batting average. After his retirement, Billy remained in baseball as a coach and hitting instructor for the Cubs, the A's, and the Cleveland Indians. In 1982, Billy was inducted into the Chicago Sports Hall of Fame, and in 1987, he was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Additional Sources

- Freedman, Lew. *Game of My Life, Chicago Cubs: Memorable Stories of Cubs Baseball*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2007.
- Kuenster, John. *At Home and Away: Thirty-three Years of Baseball Essays*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Logan, Bob. *More Tales from the Cubs Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2006.
- Williams, Billy, and Irv Haag. *Billy: The Classic Hitter*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1974.

Ted Williams

Born: August 30, 1918
San Diego, California

Died: July 5, 2002
Inverness, Florida

Also known as: Theodore Samuel Williams (full name); Teddy Samuel Williams (birth name); the Kind; Splendid Splinter; Teddy Ballgame; the Thumper



Ted Williams, who was one of the most natural hitters in the history of baseball. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Early Life

Ted Williams was born on August 30, 1918, in San Diego, California. Ted was the firstborn of Samuel Steward and May Williams. Samuel was a veteran of the Spanish-American War and had a tough time providing for his family. Ted's mother became the major influence of the household, though she spent much time away working for the Salvation Army. Ted learned how to fend for himself. At times, he had the responsibility of buying and cooking his own meals.

Ted began spending much of his time at the local playground. Baseball became his one passionate interest. He played whenever he could and for as long as there was daylight. A San Diego playground director by the name of Rod Luscomb was impressed by Ted's love for the game and talked him into starting a strength program to build up some muscle in his skinny arms. By high school, Ted had developed into an all-around tough competitor who could pitch as well as hit. He threw right-handed, but he batted from the left side.

The Road to Excellence

At Herbert Hoover High School in San Diego, Ted excelled on the baseball field, but he was not a strong student. He played varsity baseball at Herbert Hoover for three years, earning an overall batting average of .430. The San Diego Padres of the Pacific Coast League wanted to sign Ted to a contract. Because he was only seventeen years old, his parents had to give their consent. They finally agreed, and Ted signed in 1936.

Ted's first season with the Padres was respectable, but it was recognized that he could be more than merely respectable. In his second season, he raised his batting average to .291, and he added more power to his game, which was reflected in the 23 home runs and 98 RBI he collected for the season.

After Ted's two seasons with San Diego, major-league teams began to take notice of him. The first major-league team to express a desire to sign Ted was the New York Yankees. His parents did not think that the bonus offered by the Yankees was

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1939	149	565	185	44	11	31	131	145	.327	.609
1940	144	561	193	43	14	23	134	113	.344	.594
1941	143	456	185	33	3	37	135	120	.406	.735
1942	150	522	186	34	5	36	141	137	.356	.648
1946	150	514	176	37	8	38	142	123	.342	.667
1947	156	528	181	40	9	32	125	114	.343	.634
1948	137	509	188	44	3	25	124	127	.369	.615
1949	155	566	194	39	3	43	150	159	.343	.650
1950	89	334	106	24	1	28	82	97	.317	.647
1951	148	531	169	28	4	30	109	126	.318	.556
1952	6	10	4	0	1	1	2	3	.400	.900
1953	37	91	37	6	0	13	17	34	.407	.901
1954	117	386	133	23	1	29	93	89	.345	.635
1955	98	320	114	21	3	28	77	83	.356	.703
1956	136	400	138	28	2	24	71	82	.345	.605
1957	132	420	163	28	1	38	96	87	.388	.731
1958	129	411	135	23	2	26	81	85	.328	.584
1959	103	272	69	15	0	10	32	43	.254	.419
1960	113	310	98	15	0	29	56	72	.316	.645
Totals	2,292	7,706	2,654	525	71	521	1,798	1,839	.344	.634

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

large enough, so they made a counter offer that the Yankees felt was too steep. With the Yankees out of the picture, the Boston Red Sox came forward and agreed to Ted's parents' terms. The Red Sox signed Ted to a two-year contract in which Ted would make \$3,000 the first year and \$4,500 dollars the second. The bonus he received totaled \$1,000.

The Emerging Champion

In the spring of 1938, Ted reported to the Red Sox training camp. Still only nineteen years old, he carried himself with a certain amount of arrogance. Ted knew that he was good and that he only needed a chance to prove it. The Boston organization recognized his potential but did not believe he was quite ready to play on the Red Sox. Ted was sent to Boston's AA team in Minneapolis, Minnesota. The 1938 season with Minneapolis was better than even Ted could have imagined. He led the league in batting average, at .366; home runs, with 42; and RBI, with 142.

The only problem Ted had during the season was with his lack of maturity. He was prone to lose his temper when something bothered him, and he had a bad habit of joking around on the field. The manager of the Minneapolis team Donie Bush was not sure if Ted was ready for the Red Sox, but he

could not argue with what Ted had done offensively for the year.

Ted was promoted to the Boston team for the 1939 season. He soon proved to everyone that he was going to be a force to reckon with in the major leagues. During his first season, Ted batted .327, hit 31 home runs, and drove in a league-leading 145 runs. Ted was a tough competitor and always a perfectionist, rarely satisfied with his performance. After batting .344 the following season, Ted was determined to be even more successful in 1941. He became the first player to bat more than .400 for a season since 1930. On the final day of the season, Ted collected 6 hits in 8 at bats during a doubleheader and finished with a .406 batting average. This was an amazing accomplishment which no batter has been able to match in the subsequent years.

Continuing the Story

Because of World War II, Ted left baseball from 1943 to 1945 and became a Marine pilot. He therefore lost some of his prime baseball years to service in the U.S. military. Ted did not come back to baseball until 1946. In that year, he won the American League (AL) most valuable player award and helped the Red Sox make it to the World Series, where the team lost to the St. Louis Cardinals. In

the following years, Ted continued to prove that he was one of the great hitters of all time. He won his second triple crown in 1947, after previously winning it in 1942. He was awarded his second most valuable player award in 1949.

Ted suffered his most serious injury in 1950, when he cracked his elbow as he made a catch against the left-field wall. The injury required surgery. In Ted's mind, he was never the same hitter again. He was never satisfied with less than perfection in himself. When the Korean War broke out, his Marine reserve unit was called up, and so once again, he had to leave baseball to serve his country. Ted came back in 1954 and played until he retired in 1960. He won batting titles in 1957 and 1958, when he was thirty-eight and thirty-nine years old.

Throughout his career, Ted was always an intelligent hitter, and he had exceptional eyesight and quick wrists. For his career, he had a slugging average of .634 and a batting average of .344. Even though he lost some years that could have been his most productive, he still ranks high in most of his career statistics.

After retiring as a player, Ted stayed out of baseball for a number of years but eventually tried his hand at managing. For a perfectionist like Ted, managing was a frustrating experience, so he only spent four years at this endeavor. He also gained acclaim as a master fisherman and was a hitting instructor for the Boston Red Sox. Ted was married and divorced three times and had two children. In 1999, he was named to Major League Baseball's All-Century Team. He died in 2002.

Summary

Ted Williams was voted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1966. He was always a determined competitor and a perfectionist who rubbed a number of fans and sportswriters the wrong way. Nevertheless, Ted ranks as one of baseball's greatest hitters. Over his nineteen-year career, he won the AL batting title six times and led the league in home

Honors and Awards

1940-42, 1946-51, 1953-60	American League All-Star Team
1941-42, 1947, 1949, 1957	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year
1946, 1949	American League most valuable player
1957	Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
1966	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
1999	MLB All-Century Team
	Uniform number 9 retired by Boston Red Sox

runs and RBI four times each. His one accomplishment that will not be easily equaled or surpassed is his .406 batting average in 1941. Many experts feel that Ted was the greatest hitter in baseball history.

Jeffry Jensen

Additional Sources

- Baldassaro, Lawrence. *Ted Williams: Reflections on a Splendid Life*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 2003.
- Cataneo, David. *I Remember Ted Williams: Anecdotes and Memories of Baseball's Splendid Splinter by the Players and People Who Knew Him*. Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland House, 2002.
- Cramer, Richard Ben. *What Do You Think of Ted Williams Now? A Remembrance*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002.
- Markusen, Bruce. *Ted Williams, a Biography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2004.
- Montville, Leigh. *Ted Williams: The Biography of an American Hero*. New York: Doubleday, 2004.
- Nowlin, Bill. *The Kid: Ted Williams in San Diego*. Cambridge, Mass.: Rounder Books, 2005.
- _____. *Ted Williams at War*. Burlington, Mass.: Rounder Books, 2007.
- Seidel, Michael. *Ted Williams: A Baseball Life*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2000.
- Williams, Ted. *My Turn at Bat: The Story of My Life*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1988.
- Williams, Ted, and David Pietrusza. *Teddy Ballgame: My Life in Pictures*. Toronto: Sport Classic Books, 2002.
- Wonham, Linc. *Ted Williams: A Splendid Life*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2002.

Maury Wills

Born: October 2, 1932
Washington, D.C.

Also known as: Maurice Morning Wills (full name)

Early Life

Maurice “Maury” Morning Wills was born on October 2, 1932, in Washington, D.C., one of eight sons and five daughters born to the Reverend and Mrs. Guy O. Wills. Thanks to the parents’ hard work and sacrifices, the large Wills family scraped by with the basics. Maury’s father worked full time as a machinist at the Washington Navy Yard while also serving as the preacher of a small Baptist parish. His mother operated an elevator at the Navy yard.

With little money for real equipment, six-year-old Maury and his young friends first learned baseball on the paved city playground using tennis balls and broomsticks. They shaped paper bags into gloves.

The Road to Excellence

Maury’s love for baseball developed late because there was no Little League program for youngsters where he grew up. When Jackie Robinson became the first black player to make the major leagues in 1947, fourteen-year-old Maury took greater notice of the sport. Although small—when he entered Cardozo High School, he was 5 feet 8 inches tall and only 150 pounds—Maury was gifted with a pitching arm strong enough to strike out much bigger men in a local semiprofessional baseball league.

A three-sport all-star in high school, Maury performed brilliantly at a local baseball “talent hunt” and at later tryouts. The New York Giants dismissed Maury as too small for a big-league pitcher, but his speed impressed the Brooklyn Dodgers, who signed the high school senior to his first professional contract in 1951. By then, Maury had married Gertrude Elliott and the young couple was expecting their first child.

At minor-league training camp in Vero Beach, Florida, Maury was switched from the pitching mound to the infield because of his size. His minor-

league career started at the bottom, in Class D, and was a long and discouraging eight years. His play was inconsistent and he faced the chill of racism in places that had never had African American players.

At each step up the ladder, Maury made the most of his great baserunning speed and his teachers. They taught him how to hit both left-handed and right-handed and do it well. During the 1959 pennant race, the Dodgers called up the hot-hitting speedster. He had a shaky start, but his running won over local fans. When the Dodgers beat the Chicago White Sox in the World Series, Maury started all six games at shortstop and played well.

The Emerging Champion

Maury’s first full season with the club, in 1960, was a test of his faith in himself. In the first half, he hit



Maury Wills, the first great base stealer of the modern era. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

National League Records

Most consecutive seasons leading the league in stolen bases, 6

Honors and Awards

1961-62	National League Gold Glove Award
1961-62, 1965	<i>Sporting News</i> Outstanding National League Shortstop
1961-63, 1965-66	National League All-Star Team
1962	National League most valuable player
	<i>Sporting News</i> Major League Coplayer of the Year
	National League All-Star Game most valuable player
	Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year
	Hickok Belt

horribly and was ready to quit when he got help from Coach Pete Reiser, who told Maury never to give up. They worked and worked, trying new bats and new batting stances until Maury found the winning combination.

Maury ended the season with a .295 batting average, and, with more chances on base, Maury finished with 50 stolen bases, tops in the league. He later called Reiser “[his] guiding light.”

Maury led the National League (NL) in stolen bases in each of the next five seasons, but 1962 was the year everyone remembered. That season, Maury seemed unstoppable. As he closed in on Ty Cobb’s record of 96 stolen bases, even opposing fans cheered him on. The whole world seemed to be keeping count. Besides the pressure, Maury had

to fight off pain from a pulled leg muscle that was sore from stopping and starting.

Maury stole his 97th base in the 156th game of the season, the same number Cobb had played when he set the record. Maury stole 7 more, for 104, a record that stood until 1974. With a .299 batting average, he was named the league’s most valuable player and Associated Press made athlete of the year and won the Gold Glove Award.

Continuing the Story

Maury’s exploits on the base paths trailed off some in the years after; he stole 40 and 53 in the two seasons following his record-breaking year. However, age did not slow him down. His 94 stolen bases in 1965, at the age of thirty-two, were a big reason the Dodgers won the NL crown. More important, Maury carved out his place as one of the most exciting players of his time. The competitiveness that showed in the darkest days of his minor-league career kept him on the move. Some opposing players accused him of overdoing it—stealing just to rub it in—but Maury’s baserunning helped bring in a new era in baseball, one in which speed became as important as power hitting.

Suffering a sore leg in 1966, Maury was traded to the Pittsburgh Pirates, where he had his best year at the plate the following year with a .302 average, 3 home runs, and 45 RBI.

After a stopover with the Montreal Expos, he re-

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1959	83	242	63	5	2	0	27	7	.260	.298
1960	148	516	152	15	2	0	75	27	.295	.331
1961	148	613	173	12	10	1	105	31	.282	.339
1962	165	695	208	13	10	6	130	48	.299	.373
1963	134	527	159	19	3	0	83	34	.302	.349
1964	158	630	173	15	5	2	81	34	.275	.324
1965	158	650	186	14	7	0	92	33	.286	.329
1966	143	594	162	14	2	1	60	39	.273	.308
1967	149	616	186	12	9	3	92	45	.302	.365
1968	153	627	174	12	6	0	76	31	.278	.316
1969	151	623	171	10	8	4	80	47	.274	.335
1970	132	522	141	19	3	0	77	34	.270	.318
1971	149	601	169	14	3	3	73	44	.281	.329
1972	71	132	17	3	1	0	16	4	.129	.167
Totals	1,942	7,588	2,134	177	71	20	1,067	458	.281	.331

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

turned to the Dodgers and retired in 1972, with a lifetime .281 average, 20 home runs, 458 RBI, and 586 stolen bases. Along the way, he was named to the NL all-star team five times and played in four World Series.

Maury coached in the Mexican Winter League one season. He later became a sports announcer for NBC. In 1974, he was criticized for controversial remarks made as Lou Brock closed in on his stolen base record. In 1980, Maury was named the manager of the Seattle Mariners but was fired in 1981 after a 6-18 start. After several turbulent years involving drug and alcohol abuse, Maury returned to baseball in 1998, as the running coach for the Toronto Blue Jays. He also became an assistant, specializing in baserunning tutorials, with the Dodgers.

Summary

One example of what made Maury Wills a special ballplayer is, of all things, the banjo. As a minor leaguer, he taught himself to play the instrument by constant practice, never quitting even when teammates told him it sounded awful. Years later,

he became accomplished enough to play professionally in big-city clubs. Small but determined, Maury put his head down and ran—always full speed ahead.

Kenneth Ellingwood

Additional Sources

- Claire, Fred, and Steve Springer. "The Death and Life of Maury Wills." In *Fred Claire: My Thirty Years in Dodger Blue*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.
- Jacobson, Steve. *Carrying Jackie's Torch: The Players Who Integrated Baseball and America*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2007.
- Moffi, Larry, and Jonathan Kronstadt. *Crossing the Line: Black Major Leaguers, 1947-1959*. Rev. ed. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2006.
- Roberts, Russell. *Stolen! A History of Base Stealing*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.
- Wills, Maury. *How to Steal a Pennant*. New York: Putnam, 1976.
- _____. *On the Run: The Never Dull and Often Shocking Life of Maury Wills*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1991.

Hack Wilson

Born: April 26, 1900

Elwood City, Pennsylvania

Died: November 23, 1948

Baltimore, Maryland

Also known as: Lewis Robert Wilson (full name)

Early Life

Lewis Robert “Hack” Wilson was born an illegitimate child on April 26, 1900, in the bleak mining town of Elwood City, Pennsylvania. Unhappy in his squalid home and with a poor record at school, he dropped out of the sixth grade to work in a print shop for four dollars a week. Seeking better wages, he found employment in a locomotive factory, a steel mill, and a shipyard, but what he enjoyed most was playing semiprofessional baseball whenever he found a team that let him be its catcher.

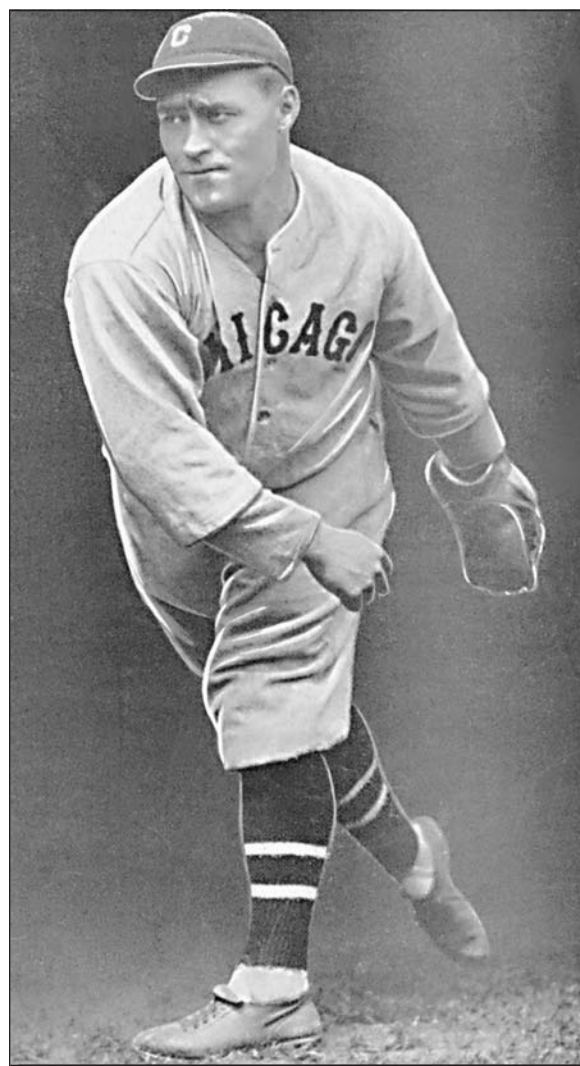
The Road to Excellence

Crouching for several hours in the summer sun, while wearing heavy pads over a wool-flannel uniform, and subjection to bruises from foul tips, hurtling base runners, and fastballs banging into the thin leather of a borrowed catcher’s mitt was tough work; however, Hack thrived on it. Despite thin ankles and small feet—he wore a size 5½ shoe—he was developing a barrel chest and heavily muscled arms, and he could already hit the ball farther than most of the older men with whom he played.

In 1921, Hack, whose nickname stemmed from his resemblance to a burly wrestler of that name, signed his first professional contract with a team in Martinsburg, West Virginia. A broken leg, suffered while sliding home in his first game, did not keep him sidelined for long, but, unable to bend the stiff limb so as to squat behind home plate, he began playing the outfield. Soon he realized it was his natural position. Batting .356 and .366 during his two years at Martinsburg, he was promoted for the 1923 season to Portsmouth, Virginia, where he hit a spectacular .388.

Near the end of the 1923 season, Hack was signed by the World Champion New York Giants. In 1924, he became the team’s regular center fielder, replacing the Casey Stengel and playing all

seven World Series games that fall against Washington. New York manager John McGraw called Hack the greatest judge of fly balls he had seen since the fabulous Tris Speaker, who set the standard for center fielders. Nevertheless, when Hack, who had begun to spend much of his off-the-field time drinking whiskey with admiring fans, got off to a poor start in 1925, McGraw sent him to the American



Hack Wilson, who set the MLB record for most RBI in a single season in 1930. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Honors and Awards

- 1930 National League most valuable player
Major league record for the most runs batted in a season, 190
- 1979 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Association Toledo Mud Hens. There Hack’s all-around ability impressed the astute Joe McCarthy, the manager of the rival Louisville Cardinals.

The Emerging Champion

Hired to manage the Chicago Cubs for the 1926 season, McCarthy persuaded the team’s owners to purchase Hack’s contract. The “li’l round man” did not disappoint his benefactor. Despite a continuing love affair with the bottle, Hack led the National League (NL) in home runs and walks, finished second in RBI, and was third in doubles. Largely because of his inspiring play, the Cubs, who had finished last the previous year, ended the 1926 season in second place, only two games behind the Cardinals.

A right-handed hitter, Hack swung from his heels with one of the heaviest bats ever used by a major leaguer. He tied for the league lead in home runs in both 1927 and 1928 and ranked second and third in RBI, as McCarthy struggled to build a pennant winner around his stumpy star. In 1929 he did so.

Many regard the 1929 Cubs as one of the most awesome teams in baseball history. With Hack leading the league with a spectacular 159 RBI, the

Chicagoans finished ten games ahead of the second-place team. Hack, said his admiring manager, was the best outfielder in baseball. Despite drinking whiskey at all hours and once having to be sobered up in the clubhouse before a game in a tub of ice water, the center fielder, according to his mentor, could hit, field, run, and throw with any player.

Continuing the Story

In the fourth game of the 1929 World Series, however, Hack lost a fly ball in the sun, enabling the Philadelphia Athletics to score three times en route to a ten-run rally that was the series turning point. Sportswriters derisively dubbed him “Sunny boy” and blamed the Cub defeat on him, despite his .471 batting average for the five games.

Stung by the epithets of his critics, in 1930, Hack had one of the finest seasons that any ballplayer ever experienced. Batting an impressive .356, he hammered out 56 home runs, a NL record that was broken in 1998, and knocked in an almost unbelievable 191 runs, still a record for both major leagues in 2008.

However, fate had a cruel awakening in store for the exuberant Hack. Near the end of the 1930 season, the tolerant McCarthy was replaced as the Cubs’ manager by the puritanical, no-nonsense Rogers Hornsby, whose aversion to Hack’s dissipation led him to play the “little giant” in only 112 games in 1931. Dispirited and unwilling to abandon his dissolute habits in order to placate Hornsby, Hack hit only .261 including a mere 13

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1923	3	10	2	0	0	0	0	0	.200	.200
1924	107	383	113	19	12	10	62	57	.295	.486
1925	62	180	43	7	4	6	28	30	.239	.422
1926	142	529	170	36	8	21	97	109	.321	.539
1927	146	551	175	30	12	30	119	129	.318	.579
1928	145	520	163	32	9	31	89	120	.313	.588
1929	150	574	198	30	5	39	135	159	.345	.618
1930	155	585	208	35	6	56	146	191	.356	.723
1931	112	395	103	22	4	13	66	61	.261	.435
1932	135	481	143	37	5	23	77	123	.297	.538
1933	117	360	96	13	2	9	41	54	.267	.389
1934	74	192	47	5	0	6	24	30	.245	.365
Totals	1,348	4,760	1,461	266	67	244	884	1,063	.307	.545

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

homers. At the end of the season, Hack was traded to Brooklyn.

Temporarily sobered and trimmed down for the 1932 season, Hack hit 23 home runs and had 123 RBI, to go with a respectable .297 batting average. However, 1932 was his last significant season. In 1933, he was in and out of the Brooklyn lineup. Late in the following season, the Dodgers traded him to Philadelphia, where he hit only .100 in seven games and was released. He never played another big league game.

Hack's few remaining years were spent in menial jobs. He was a bartender in a saloon, a bouncer in a dance hall, and a maintenance man in a public park. He died, alone and almost penniless, at the age of forty-eight on November 23, 1948.

Summary

Despite a weakness for alcohol that limited his career to only six good years and eventually killed

him, genial, uncomplicated Hack Wilson was one of the greatest players of baseball's "golden age." Though his NL record for home runs in a season was broken, his record for RBI in a season may never be.

Norman B. Ferris

Additional Sources

Boone, Robert. *Hack: The Meteoric Life of One of Baseball's First Superstars, Hack Wilson*. Highland Park, Ill.: Highland Press, 1978.

Freyer, John K., and Mark Rucker. *Chicago Sluggers: The First Seventy-five Years*. Charleston, S.C.: Arcadia, 2005.

Parker, Clifton Blue. *Fouled Away: The Baseball Tragedy of Hack Wilson*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.

Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.

Dave Winfield

Born: October 3, 1951

St. Paul, Minnesota

Also known as: David Mark Winfield (full name)

Early Life

David Mark Winfield was born on October 3, 1951, in St. Paul, Minnesota. His parents, Frank and Arline Winfield, were Minnesota natives. Dave was the younger of their two sons. When Dave was three, his parents separated. His father moved to the West Coast, while the rest of the family remained in St. Paul.

When Dave was about ten, he and his brother Steve became interested in baseball. They were not only fans but also avid players, participating in local youth leagues. Dave played third base and shortstop. Dave's mother and grandmother took a great

interest in the boys' activities. They encouraged Dave and Steve not only to excel in sports but also to value hard work and education.

The Road to Excellence

By the time Dave entered high school in 1965, he was more than 6 feet tall. As a member of the school's baseball team, he pitched and played shortstop. American Legion baseball provided him with the opportunity to play during the summer.

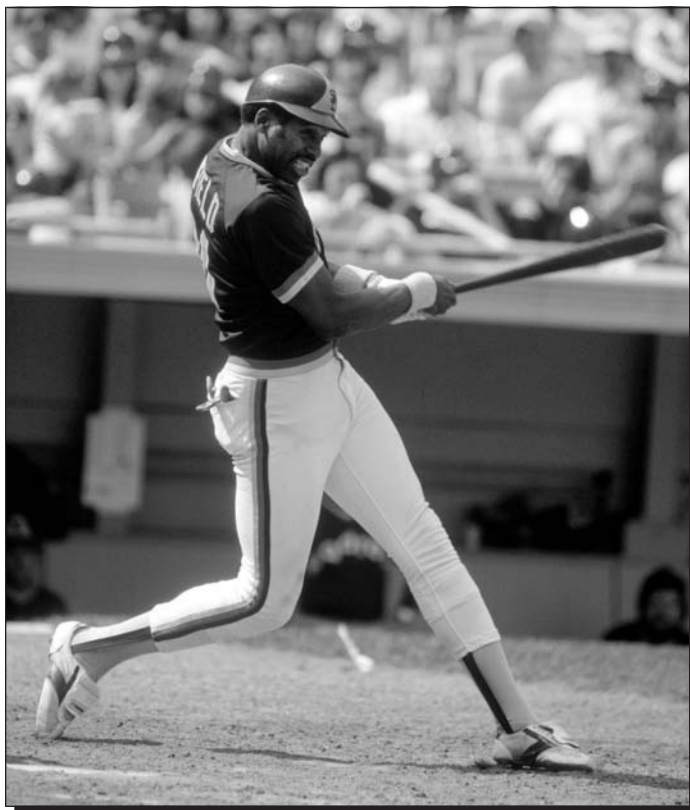
At the end of his senior year of high school, in 1969, Dave's skill as a player provided him with choices. The Baltimore Orioles of the American League (AL) drafted him and assigned him to a minor-league team. The University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, offered Dave a partial baseball scholarship, which provided a chance for a college education and the opportunity to play ball. He chose the scholarship.

In 1969, Dave entered the University of Minnesota. He described himself as an unenthusiastic student, but in his second year, he began to take his class work seriously and declared a double major in black studies and political science. He studied hard and received good grades.

During his four years in college, Dave pitched for the baseball team and, during his freshman, junior, and senior years, he also played basketball. He received a full scholarship for basketball. In his senior year, the basketball team won the Big Ten Conference Championship and played in the National Invitational Tournament. The baseball team participated in the College World Series. Dave was named the tournament's most valuable player. For the season, he batted .385 and pitched for thirteen wins and one loss.

The Emerging Champion

Dave's athletic ability had made him prominent by the end of his college career. In the spring of 1973, four professional sports teams selected him in their drafts. He was



Dave Winfield, who was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 2001. (Focus on Sport/Getty Images)

Major League Statistics

<i>Season</i>	<i>GP</i>	<i>AB</i>	<i>Hits</i>	<i>2B</i>	<i>3B</i>	<i>HR</i>	<i>Runs</i>	<i>RBI</i>	<i>BA</i>	<i>SA</i>
1973	56	141	39	4	1	3	9	12	.277	.383
1974	145	498	132	18	4	20	57	75	.265	.438
1975	143	509	136	20	2	15	74	76	.267	.403
1976	137	492	139	26	4	13	81	69	.283	.431
1977	157	615	169	29	7	25	104	92	.275	.467
1978	158	587	181	30	5	24	88	97	.308	.499
1979	159	597	184	27	10	34	97	118	.308	.558
1980	162	558	154	25	6	20	89	87	.276	.450
1981	105	388	114	25	1	13	52	68	.294	.464
1982	140	539	151	24	8	37	84	106	.280	.560
1983	152	598	169	26	8	32	99	116	.283	.513
1984	141	567	193	34	4	19	106	100	.340	.515
1985	155	633	174	34	6	26	105	114	.275	.471
1986	154	565	148	31	5	24	90	104	.262	.462
1987	156	575	158	22	1	27	83	97	.275	.457
1988	149	559	180	37	2	25	96	107	.322	.530
1990	132	475	127	21	2	21	70	78	.267	.453
1991	150	568	149	27	4	28	75	86	.262	.472
1992	156	583	169	33	3	26	92	108	.290	.491
1993	143	547	148	27	2	21	72	76	.271	.442
1994	77	294	74	15	3	10	35	43	.252	.425
1995	46	115	22	5	0	2	11	4	.191	.287
Totals	2,973	11,003	3,110	540	88	465	1,669	1,833	.283	.475

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

chosen by the San Diego Padres of baseball's National League (NL), the Atlanta Hawks of the National Basketball Association, the Utah Stars of the American Basketball Association, and the Minnesota Vikings of the National Football League. The last selection was unusual because Dave had not played football in high school or in college.

Dave signed a contract with the Padres. He became a member of the team in 1973, bypassing the minor leagues. To develop his skills, he played winter baseball in Mexico after his first major-league season. Between 1974 and 1977, Dave became an excellent professional baseball player. In 1977, his talent was recognized when he was named to the NL all-star team for the first time.

In the 1970's, Major League Baseball's management adopted the policy of free agency. This allowed players with seven or more years of major-league service who had fulfilled their contracts to sign contracts with other teams. Dave became a free agent after the 1980 season. He signed a ten-year agreement with the New York Yankees. As an outfielder for the Yankees from 1981 through 1988, Dave was named to the AL all-star team each year. He won seven Gold Glove Awards for excellence

in fielding and four Silver Slugger Awards for his hitting.

An injury forced Dave to undergo back surgery after the 1988 season. He was unable to play baseball in 1989, but he returned to play the 1990 season as a newly signed member of the California (now Los Angeles) Angels of the American League. After a slow start, Dave enjoyed a successful year. He batted 475 times and finished with a .267 batting average and 21 home runs. On June 24, 1991, he accomplished the rare feat of hitting for the cycle—hitting a single, double, triple, and home run in the same game—in a 9-4 victory over the Kansas City Royals.

Honors and Awards

1973	College World Series Most Outstanding Player
	<i>Sporting News</i> College Baseball All-American
1977-80	National League All-Star Team
1979-80	National League Gold Glove Award
1981-84	American League Silver Bat Award
1981-88	American League All-Star Team
1982-85, 1987	American League Gold Glove Award
1987	Honorary Doctor of Laws, Syracuse University
2001	Inducted in National Baseball Hall of Fame

Continuing the Story

Dave did not fit the image of the selfish professional athlete. Although he left the University of Minnesota without completing his bachelor's degree, he remained interested in education. In 1974, he established a scholarship and awards dinner for minority students in St. Paul.

Also in 1974, he began to buy blocks of tickets to Padres games, which were given to disadvantaged children. In 1977, after signing a new contract with San Diego, he created the David M. Winfield Foundation. At first, the foundation purchased tickets to the annual all-star games and gave them to children. In 1980, he committed the foundation to spending money to provide physical examinations, health education, and health care for thousands of disadvantaged children.

After he had joined the Yankees in 1981, Dave moved the foundation's offices to Fort Lee, New Jersey. His contract with the New York team required the Yankees to contribute \$300,000 each year to the Winfield Foundation. Although there were some disagreements over the payments, Dave persisted, and the money was paid by the team.

In the middle of the 1980's, Dave and the Winfield Foundation's directors changed the focus of the organization. They were concerned about the problem of drug abuse among young people. Dave appeared in a short film on drug-abuse prevention, and the foundation sponsored a program called the Drug Awareness Program, which made educational presentations in schools.

In 1992, Dave signed with the Toronto Blue Jays. In addition to the 2 home runs that he hit in the American League Championship Series against Oakland that year, Dave also drove in the winning run in the eleventh inning of game six of the World Series against the Braves, making Toronto the first non-American team to win the world championship.

In 1993, Dave returned to his hometown team, the Twins. On September 16, he became only the third player in baseball history to record 3,000 hits and 400 or more home runs when he singled off of Dennis Eckersley.

Dave played one more season with the Twins in 1994 and signed with the Indians in 1995. After surgery to repair a torn rotator cuff, he decided to retire, finishing his career as baseball's active leader in hits and RBI. Dave continued to stay close to baseball in his retirement. In 1996, he joined the staff of Fox television's Saturday pregame show *Baseball on Fox*. In 2001, he was inducted into the Hall of Fame. In 2006, he was inducted into the College Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Dave Winfield's contributions to sports and to American society have been extensive. He took advantage of the opportunities his athletic talents provided to win college scholarships, obtain an education, and pursue a successful career in professional baseball. His success enabled him to assist many young people through his charitable foundation.

Ann M. Scanlon

Additional Sources

- Hoffbeck, Steven R. *Swinging for the Fences: Black Baseball in Minnesota*. St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society Press, 2005.
- Robinson, Ray, and Christopher Jennison. *Pennants and Pinstripes: The New York Yankees, 1903-2002*. New York: Viking Studio, 2002.
- Winfield, Dave, and Michael Graubart Levin. *Dropping the Ball: Baseball's Troubles and How We Can and Must Solve Them*. New York: Scribner, 2007.
- Winfield, Dave, and Tom Parker. *Winfield: A Player's Life*. New York: Norton, 1988.
- Winfield, Dave, and Eric Swenson. *The Complete Baseball Player*. New York: Avon Books, 1990.

Early Wynn

Born: January 6, 1920
Hartford, Alabama

Died: April 4, 1999
Venice, Florida

Also known as: Early Wynn, Jr. (full name); Gus Wynn

Early Life

Early Wynn, Jr., was born on January 6, 1920, in Hartford, Alabama, a village in the southeastern part of the state. His father, a semiprofessional baseball player, worked as an auto mechanic. A fine athlete as a young boy, Early always threw hard and seemed destined to pitch, as he did for the Hartford baseball team. He was also an excellent halfback for the high school football team, but this ended

soon because, midway through high school, he broke his leg just before football season. As a result, in the following spring, baseball became his only sport. He quit school during that spring, attended a baseball training camp in Sanford, Florida, and was offered a one-hundred-dollar-a-month contract by a scout from the Washington Senators. Even though he had intended to return to high school, this was too tempting an offer for a boy who had spent the previous summer working on a cotton gin.

The Road to Excellence

Early's first season was spent on the Sanford team in the Florida State League, where he earned sixteen victories in 235 innings. The next years brought tragedy, however. While playing for the Charlotte, North Carolina, team in 1939, Early married Mabel Allman. Two years later, after the birth of a son, Joe Early, Mabel died in an automobile accident as she drove a babysitter home.

The pain of this event and the responsibility of a baby son caused Early to work at his career with more earnestness. As a result, he was called up to the Washington Senators in 1940. In 1943, he earned eighteen wins, but the following year brought only an 8-17 season.

With World War II still raging, Early enlisted in the Army. During the same year, he married Lorraine Follin. By 1946, he had returned to pitching for the Senators, but the failing Senators team, combined with Early's one-pitch repertoire—the fastball—brought three lackluster seasons. At the end of 1948, Early was traded to Bill Veeck's Cleveland Indians along with Micky Vernon for Joe Haynes, Ed Klieman, and Eddie Robinson. This stands as one of the most beneficial trades in the history of the Cleveland Indians.



Early Wynn, who won his 300th game in 1963 while pitching for the Cleveland Indians. (Courtesy of Amateur Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1939	3	3	1	20.1	26	10	1	0	2	0	0	5.75
1941	5	5	4	40.0	35	10	15	3	1	0	0	1.58
1942	30	28	10	190.0	246	73	58	10	16	0	1	5.12
1943	37	33	12	256.2	232	83	89	18	12	0	3	2.91
1944	33	25	19	207.2	221	67	65	8	17	2	2	3.38
1946	17	12	9	107.0	112	33	36	8	5	0	0	3.11
1947	33	31	22	247.0	251	90	73	17	15	0	2	3.64
1948	33	31	15	198.0	236	94	49	8	19	0	1	5.82
1949	26	23	6	164.2	186	57	62	11	7	0	0	4.15
1950	32	28	14	213.2	166	101	143	18	8	0	2	3.20
1951	37	34	21	274.1	227	107	133	20	13	1	3	3.02
1952	42	33	19	285.2	239	132	153	23	12	3	4	2.90
1953	36	34	16	251.2	234	107	138	17	12	0	1	3.93
1954	40	36	20	270.2	225	83	155	23	11	2	3	2.73
1955	32	31	16	230.0	207	80	122	17	11	0	6	2.82
1956	38	35	18	277.2	233	91	158	20	9	2	4	2.72
1957	40	37	13	263.0	270	104	184	14	17	1	1	4.31
1958	40	34	11	239.2	214	104	179	14	16	2	4	4.13
1959	37	37	14	255.2	202	119	179	22	10	0	5	3.17
1960	36	35	13	237.1	220	112	158	13	12	1	4	3.49
1961	17	16	5	110.1	88	47	64	8	2	0	0	3.51
1962	27	26	11	167.2	171	56	91	7	15	0	3	4.46
1963	20	5	1	55.1	50	15	29	1	2	1	0	2.28
Totals	691	612	290	4,564.0	4,291	1,775	2,334	300	244	15	49	3.54

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

The Emerging Champion

The trade was beneficial to Early's career also. He began to work under the tutelage of Coach Mel Harder, who helped Early to control a curveball, a knuckleball, a slider, and a changeup. With such variety and skill, Early was able to achieve 163 wins and four 20-game seasons during his nine-year stay with the Indians. Besides this, he served in one of the greatest rotations in baseball history: Early, Bob Lemon, Mike Garcia, and Bob Feller, replaced by Herb Score. They brought the team to second place in 1952 and 1953, when Garcia, Lemon, and Early were named Cleveland men of the year. They guided the team to the pennant in 1954, one of only two seasons during the 1950's when the New York Yankees did not take it.

Honors and Awards

- 1955-60 American League All-Star Team
- 1959 Cy Young Award
- Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- 1972 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

Nearing the age of thirty-eight, Early, along with Al Smith, was traded to the fast-moving, weak-hitting Chicago White Sox for Minnie Minoso and Fred Hatfield. Early and Smith were supposed to help the Chicago team's chances for an American League (AL) pennant, which they did. In the 1959 season, Early had 22 wins, won the Cy Young Award, and helped the White Sox clinch the AL pennant. In 1960, at the age of forty, Early had a thirteen-win season.

Continuing the Story

Early was approaching the magic three hundred career-wins plateau, but at the end of a 7-15 season in 1962, the gout-plagued Wynn was released by the White Sox with 299 wins. Early's old team, the Cleveland Indians, offered him a year's contract, which gave him an opportunity to earn that one final victory. On July 13, after three failed attempts, Wynn pitched 5 innings against Kansas City, leaving the mound with a score of 5-4, and the Indians enforced the win 7-4. Early became the fourteenth pitcher in history to win three hundred games.

While continuing to pitch for the remainder of

the season, Early never earned another victory. He coached for the Indians for three years and then for the Minnesota Twins for three years, where, in 1969, he was named a super scout. He was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1972.

Summary

A hard loser, known for his toughness, Early Wynn joked that he would knock down his grandmother if she dug in against him. He enjoyed three hundred wins in a twenty-three-year career, the longest in the major leagues to that time. Such longevity and success are indeed rare among pitchers.

Vicki K. Robinson

Additional Sources

Kuenster, John. "Early Wynn Was a Fierce Warrior as a Pitcher, but a Softy off the Field." In *At Home and Away: Thirty-three Years of Baseball Essays*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Schneider, Russell J. *More Tales from the Tribe Dugout*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2005.

Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.

Westcott, Rich. *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.

Carl Yastrzemski

Born: August 22, 1939

Southampton, New York

Also known as: Carl Michael Yastrzemski (full name); Yaz

Early Life

Carl Michael Yastrzemski was born on August 22, 1939, in Southampton, New York, the son of Hedwig and Carl Yastrzemski. Carl grew up in the small Long Island town of Bridgehampton, a Polish community of potato farmers. His parents' families, the Skoniecznys and the Yastrzemskis, worked the potato fields together.

Although his parents expected him to contribute to the family farm, Carl practiced hitting and pitching almost every day from the age of six. His family encouraged his early interest in the sport; his father was a talented player who had to pass up an opportunity to sign minor-league contracts with the Brooklyn Dodgers and the St. Louis Cardinals because they offered so little money. Instead, Carl's father managed and played on a local team, the Bridgehampton White Eagles. Carl got his first taste of organized baseball when he became the team's batboy.

The Road to Excellence

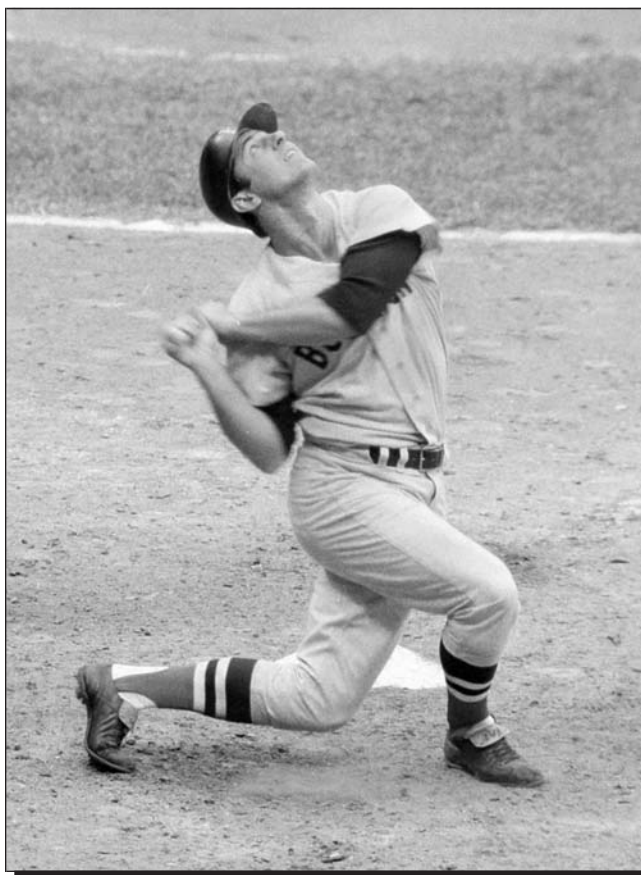
Carl was the best player at all the levels of baseball he attempted, Little League, Babe Ruth baseball, and high school and semiprofessional teams. At fifteen, he joined his father on the White Eagles. While his father played second base and batted fourth, Carl played short-stop and batted third. Throughout his early playing days, Carl's father remained the major influence in his life as a teacher and an inspiration.

Carl was not only an outstanding hitter and pitcher but also a talented basketball player. After considering several offers, Carl accepted a scholarship to play baseball and basketball at the University of Notre Dame in 1957.

Following a disappointing year in which he was not permitted to train with the varsity

teams at Notre Dame, Carl signed a professional contract with the Boston Red Sox. He had tryouts and offers from many teams, including the Detroit Tigers, the Los Angeles Dodgers, the Philadelphia Phillies, and his childhood favorite, the New York Yankees. His father, however, believed Carl would have greater success hitting at Boston's Fenway Park, so the nineteen-year-old became a member of the Red Sox in 1958.

Carl enjoyed two spectacular years in the minor leagues. In 1959, at Raleigh, North Carolina, he batted a Carolina League-leading .377. The following season, Carl barely missed winning the International League batting title with Minneapolis, hitting .339.



Carl Yastrzemski, who won batting's triple crown in 1967. (AP/Wide World Photos)

The Emerging Champion

In 1960, Boston all-time great Ted Williams retired, and the Red Sox decided that Carl was ready to replace him in left field. However, Carl's rookie season in 1961 was difficult. Fans and reporters expected him to replace a baseball legend, and he felt pressured to succeed immediately. Despite the difficulties, Carl batted .266 and established himself as a master in handling balls hit off the famous "Green Monster" left-field fence in Fenway Park.

Although he continued to improve as a hitter and won the American League (AL) batting title in 1963, Carl and Boston fans remained disappointed with the team's repeated failures. During his first six seasons, the team never finished higher than sixth in the standings. Determined to improve himself and the team, Carl spent the winter after the 1966 season working with Hungarian Olympic coach Gene Berde.

Joining the trimmer, stronger Yastrzemski on the 1967 Red Sox were emerging stars Jim Lonborg, George Scott, Reggie Smith, and Tony Conigliaro. They became the "Impossible Dream" team for Boston fans. Baseball experts picked them

to finish ninth, but the Red Sox won the AL pennant on the last day of the season. Carl was almost perfect at the plate in the last two games. He had base hits in his last six at bats.

The Red Sox could not complete the dream season, losing the World Series to the St. Louis Cardinals in seven games. The loss did nothing to diminish the significance of Carl's year. He became the last player in either league to win the triple crown. Carl led the league in batting with a .326 average, home runs with 44, and RBI with 121. The baseball writers named him the league's most valuable player, *Sports Illustrated* named him sportsman of the year, and the Associated Press chose him as male athlete of the year.

Continuing the Story

Carl had other great seasons. In 1970, he hit .329 with 40 home runs and 102 RBI. In 1975, he played in another World Series, against the Cincinnati Reds. Again, the Red Sox came up a game short, losing four games to three.

In 1978, the Red Sox tied the New York Yankees for first place in the AL Eastern Division. The

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1961	148	583	155	31	6	11	71	80	.266	.396
1962	160	646	191	43	6	19	99	94	.296	.469
1963	151	570	183	40	3	14	91	68	.321	.475
1964	151	567	164	29	9	15	77	67	.289	.451
1965	133	494	154	45	3	20	78	72	.312	.536
1966	160	594	165	39	2	16	81	80	.278	.431
1967	161	579	189	31	4	44	112	121	.326	.622
1968	157	539	162	32	2	23	90	74	.301	.495
1969	162	603	154	28	2	40	96	111	.255	.507
1970	161	566	186	29	0	40	125	102	.329	.592
1971	148	508	129	21	2	15	75	70	.254	.392
1972	125	455	120	18	2	12	70	68	.264	.391
1973	152	540	160	25	4	19	82	95	.296	.463
1974	148	515	155	25	2	15	93	79	.301	.445
1975	149	543	146	30	1	14	91	60	.269	.405
1976	155	546	146	23	2	21	71	102	.267	.432
1977	150	558	165	27	3	28	99	102	.296	.505
1978	144	523	145	21	2	17	70	81	.277	.423
1979	147	518	140	28	1	21	69	87	.270	.450
1980	105	364	100	21	1	15	49	50	.275	.462
1981	91	338	83	14	1	7	36	53	.246	.355
1982	131	459	126	22	1	16	53	72	.275	.431
1983	119	380	101	24	0	10	38	56	.266	.408
Totals	3,308	11,988	3,419	646	59	452	1,816	1,844	.285	.462

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

teams faced each other in a one-game playoff. Although Carl hit a first-inning home run, the Red Sox lost 5 to 4.

In big games, Carl always hit well. His regular season career batting average was a respectable .285, but in playoffs, the World Series, and all-star contests, he hit more than .340. His achievements were all the more remarkable because he was not a gifted, all-around athlete. Carl made up for his lack of speed and strength by his almost obsessive determination to improve every facet of his game.

Carl's commitment attracted widespread attention after the first game of the 1967 World Series. Having gone hitless against St. Louis Cardinal ace pitcher Bob Gibson, Carl took extra batting practice. Sports reporters thought it remarkable, but Carl had taken extra hitting after games on several occasions.

Always intense, Carl constantly worked on his batting stance and swing. He wanted to be perfect and was willing to work many hours a day to adjust his approach to hitting. Carl played his last major-league season in 1983. He was inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1989.

Summary

Carl Yastrzemski considered himself to be a craftsman. He endured because he always sought to improve his skills. He led by example, playing with injuries and sacrificing his personal statistics for the good of the team. Fans respected him as much for his drive to excel as for his achievements.

Larry Gragg

Additional Sources

Crehan, Herbert F. *Red Sox Heroes of Yesteryear*. Cambridge, Mass.: Rounder Books, 2005.

McMane, Fred. *The Three-Thousand-Hit Club*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.

Pesky, Johnny, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Red Sox Greatness Across the Eras*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2004.

Prime, Jim, and Bill Nowlin. *More Tales of the Red Sox*

Major League Records

Most intentional walks, 190

Highest fielding percentage, season, 1.000 (1977) (record shared)

American League Records

Most consecutive seasons playing 100 games, 20

Honors and Awards

1963, 1965-79, 1982-83	American League All-Star Team
1963, 1965, 1967	<i>Sporting News</i> American League All-Star Team
1963, 1965, 1967-69, 1971, 1977	American League Gold Glove Award <i>Sporting News</i> American League All-Star Fielding Team
1967	American League most valuable player <i>Sporting News</i> Major League Player of the Year <i>Sporting News</i> American League Player of the Year Associated Press Male Athlete of the Year <i>Sports Illustrated</i> Sportsman of the Year Hickok Belt
1970	All-Star Game most valuable player
1989	Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame Uniform number 8 retired by Boston Red Sox

Dugout: Yarns from the Sox. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2002.

Rains, Rob. *Rawlings Presents Big Stix: The Greatest Hitters in the History of the Major Leagues*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.

Ryan, Bob. "1967—Carl Yastrzemski Wins A.L. Triple Crown." *Baseball Digest* 59, no. 11 (2000).

Yastrzemski, Carl. *Play Ball*. Columbus, Ohio: The Grow Ahead Press, 1971.

Yastrzemski, Carl, and Gerald Eskenazi. *Yaz: Baseball, the Wall, and Me*. New York: Doubleday, 1990.

Yastrzemski, Carl, and Al Hirschberg. *Yaz*. New York: Viking, 1968.

Wally Yonamine

Born: June 24, 1925

Olowalu, Hawaii

Also known as: Wallace Kaname Yonamine (full name); Kaname Yonamine (birth name)

Other major sport: Football

Early Life

Wally Yonamine was born Kaname Yonamine on June 24, 1925, in Olowalu on the Hawaiian island of Maui. His father, Matsusai, emigrated from the Japanese island of Okinawa at seventeen years of age and married Kikue Nishinura, a second-generation American of Japanese heritage. In a time of growing political tension between Japan and the United States, Wally was raised in a thoroughly American household in which English was the only language spoken. He worked with his family on a sugar-cane plantation and, in his leisure time, listened to baseball and football games broadcast on the radio.

The Road to Excellence

Wally considered himself a football player primarily and was the starting quarterback for the Lahainaluna High School team in his freshman year. As an indication of his ability and a symbol of his future athletic success, he passed for a touchdown on his first play from scrimmage. As a sophomore, he guided his team to an undefeated season, subsequently transferring to Farrington High School in Honolulu to showcase his skills before a metropolitan audience.

Wally continued to play football during his stint in the U.S. Army, competing in Tokyo at the Army Pacific Olympics Football Championships. In 1947, he signed with the National Football League's (NFL's) San Francisco 49ers. By joining the 49ers, he became the first Asian American in the NFL. For members of the Japanese American community, many of whom had suffered through internment and other racially motivated forms of discrimination during World War II, Wally's football contract signified acceptance by and assimilation into an American sports society that had a history of exclusion and marginalization.

In 1947, Wally started as a running back in three of the 49ers' twelve contests and compiled a season total of 72 rushing yards on 19 carries and 40 receiving yards on 3 catches. He also grabbed 1 interception for 20 yards. Though Wally entered the NFL the same year in which Jackie Robinson integrated Major League Baseball (MLB), he did not experience the same forms of discrimination Robinson combatted on the diamond. Wally was generally accepted by his teammates, traveled first-class on road trips, and felt a kinship with the other players. However, in 1948, only one week before training camp, Wally injured his hand playing baseball. The 49ers released him for failing to adhere to his contract, which stipulated he start the season in good health.

The Emerging Champion

The injury that appeared to be Wally's greatest misfortune instead altered his career fortuitously. He began playing baseball for Waialae of the Americans of Japanese Ancestry (AJA) League in Honolulu. In 1950, he competed for a position with the San Francisco Seals of the minor league Pacific Coast League. The team sent him to its Salt Lake City, Utah, minor-league affiliate, the Bees. He had an exceptional season, finishing near the top of the league in numerous offensive categories, including batting average, hits, and stolen bases.

Wally may have eventually surfaced in Major League Baseball, but Lefty O'Doul, the manager of the Seals and a member of an MLB contingent that barnstormed in Japan in the 1930's, advised Wally to consider joining the recently configured Nippon Professional Baseball league in Japan. In 1951, Wally signed a two-year contract with the Yomiuri Giants in Tokyo, effectively altering the landscape of Japanese baseball for future generations. If Wally had expected his American integration of Japanese baseball to go as smoothly as his Asian American integration of the NFL, he was mistaken.

Continuing the Story

As a *Nisei*, a second-generation American of Japanese descent, in the post-World War II era, Wally

Milestones

First Japanese American in National Football League
 First American to play in Japanese baseball after World War II
 First foreign-born manager in Japanese baseball
 Third Japanese American elected to Japanese Baseball Hall of Fame

Honors and Awards

1952 Named "outstanding hitter" in Japan Series
 1952–58 Best Nine Award
 1954, 1956–57 Nippon Pro Baseball batting champion
 1957 Central League (Nippon Pro Baseball) most valuable player
 1974 Manager of the Year (Central League)
 1994 Japanese Imperial Order of Sacred Treasure
 Inducted into Japanese Baseball Hall of Fame
 2002 Honorary captain of the San Francisco 49ers (August 7)
 2005 Named one of one hundred most important people in history of Honolulu, Hawaii
 2007 Hawaiian Living Treasure

encountered overt hostility from Japanese baseball fans and players. In parallel to Robinson's MLB experience, Wally was ridiculed, taunted, and threatened. Fans often hurled debris from the stands, attempting to harm him. In addition to a family heritage that was considered traitorous by many Japanese, Wally brought his football mentality and aggressive American brand of baseball to a league entrenched in its traditions. Wally ran to first base

on bunts and charged aggressively toward second basemen to break up double plays, exhibiting a style and mentality at best foreign and at worst abhorrent to a Japanese audience. Nonetheless, as the first foreign-born player in Japanese baseball after the war, Wally worked to convert his critics with his determination and skill.

Utilizing his speed, he stole all three bases in an inning during his rookie season. At the end of the year, he had compiled impressive statistics—a .354 batting average, 17 doubles, and 36 stolen bases—and helped the Giants win the Japan Series, equivalent to MLB's World Series. The following year, he was designated "outstanding hitter" of the Japan Series and made the first of seven appearances on the "Best Nine" team. In 1954, he was the first "non-native" player to capture a batting title in the Central League with a .361 average and tallied career-high totals in hits, doubles, RBI, and slugging percentage. He won the batting title for a second time in 1956 and became the league's most valuable player in 1957, along the way slowly solidifying his acceptance among the Japanese fans and players.

After the 1961 season, Wally left the Giants with a .311 career batting average, second in team history. He joined the Chunichi Dragons for a season and then began a twenty-six-year career as a coach and manager in Nippon Professional Baseball. From 1972 to 1977, he managed the Dragons, becoming the manager of the year in 1974 when the team was the Central League champion. In 1994, he became the third *Nisei*, and the first to play after

Japanese League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1951	54	181	64	17	5	1	47	26	.354	.519
1952	116	474	163	33	5	10	104	53	.344	.498
1953	104	365	112	24	2	6	58	54	.307	.433
1954	125	477	172	40	6	10	93	69	.361	.532
1955	107	424	132	22	2	13	68	65	.311	.465
1956	123	452	153	20	4	13	86	47	.338	.487
1957	126	467	160	20	7	12	55	48	.343	.493
1958	128	467	137	21	3	8	64	58	.293	.403
1959	117	432	124	16	8	3	67	26	.287	.382
1960	126	399	91	19	3	5	48	26	.228	.328
1961	76	146	26	6	0	1	17	9	.178	.240
1962	17	14	3	0	0	0	0	1	.214	.214
Totals	1,219	4,298	1,337	238	45	82	707	482	.311	.445

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

World War II, to gain induction into the Japanese Baseball Hall of Fame.

Summary

Wally Yonamine, sometimes referred to as the “Jim Thorpe of the *Nisei*,” was the first Japanese American to play in the NFL and the first postwar American to enter the ranks of Japanese baseball. Designated a Hawaiian Living Treasure in 2007 and voted one of the one hundred most important people in the history of Honolulu, he conquered racial and ethnic boundaries, initiated acceptance for American athletes in Japan, and provided inspiration for citizens on the periphery of American society.

Christopher Rager

Additional Sources

- Corbett, Mary. “The Winning Pioneer: Japanese Baseball, Japan, and the U.S. Owe Much to Wally Yonamine.” *ACCJ Journal* (April, 2006): 28-33.
- Fitts, Robert K. *Remembering Japanese Baseball: An Oral History of the Game*. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 2005.
- _____. *Wally Yonamine: The Man Who Changed Japanese Baseball*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2008.
- Floto, James. “The *Nisei* Jackie Robinson.” *The Diamond Angle*, May 9, 2001.
- Nakagawa, Kerry Yo. *Through a Diamond: One Hundred Years of Japanese American Baseball*. San Francisco: Rudi, 2001.

Cy Young

Born: March 29, 1867

Gilmore, Ohio

Died: November 4, 1955

Newcomerstown, Ohio

Also known as: Denton True Young (full name)

Early Life

Cy Young was born Denton True Young on March 29, 1867, in Gilmore, Ohio. His middle name was said to be the last name of a soldier who had saved his father's life in the Civil War.

When "Dent," as he was called in his youth, was growing up, much of the United States was agricultural. In fact, on these wide open fields, baseball began to be played. When Dent was old enough, he



Cy Young, who won more games than any pitcher in MLB history. (National Baseball Library, Cooperstown, New York)

began working as a farmer and a rail-splitter in Gilmore, Ohio. In these fields, he first played baseball with the other farmhands.

The Road to Excellence

By 1890, Dent was a strapping 6-foot 2-inch, 210-pound twenty-three-year-old. His fastball was the talk of the county, and Dent wanted to use it in organized competition. At first, his parents felt he should remain a farmer, but reluctantly, they gave in, and Dent got a tryout with the Canton, Ohio, team in the Tri-State League.

At that tryout, Dent was first called "Cy," although there are at least two different stories behind the nickname. According to one story, Dent reported to the Canton team in clothes so ill-fitting that he was at once branded as a hick fresh off the farm and given the name "Cyrus." According to another story, Dent's warm-up pitches were so powerful that they left the fence of the ballpark looking like a cyclone had hit it, and a sportswriter began calling the new pitcher "Cyclone" Young.

In mid-season, Cy pitched a no-hitter against McKeesport, striking out 18 batters. News of the game spread to the Cleveland Spiders of the National League, which paid Canton \$250 for the big right-hander.

The Emerging Champion

In his first major-league game, Cy pitched a 3-hitter for Cleveland against Chicago. Cy blossomed in 1892, winning thirty-six games while losing just twelve. He also led the league in earned run average (ERA), allowing only 1.93 earned runs per game. Over the next eight seasons, Cy won an incredible 237 games, winning better than 30 games a season three times—astronomical numbers for a pitcher in any era.

Baseball was a different game in the late 1800's from what it is today, and Cy had to adapt to a number of rule changes. For instance, in 1892, pitchers threw off a flat dirt surface 50 feet from the catcher; the following season, the distance was increased to the modern-day

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
1890	17	16	16	147.2	145	30	39	9	6	0	0	3.47
1891	55	46	43	423.2	431	140	147	27	22	2	0	2.85
1892	53	49	48	453.0	363	118	168	36	12	0	9	1.93
1893	53	46	42	422.2	442	103	102	34	16	1	1	3.36
1894	52	47	44	408.2	488	106	101	26	21	1	2	3.94
1895	47	40	36	369.2	363	75	121	35	10	0	4	3.24
1896	51	46	42	414.1	477	62	140	28	15	3	5	3.24
1897	46	38	35	335.0	391	49	88	21	19	0	2	3.79
1898	46	41	40	377.2	387	41	101	25	13	0	1	2.53
1899	44	42	40	369.1	368	44	111	26	16	1	4	2.58
1900	41	35	32	321.1	337	36	115	19	19	0	4	3.00
1901	43	41	38	371.1	324	37	158	33	10	0	5	1.62
1902	45	43	41	384.2	350	53	160	32	11	0	3	2.15
1903	40	35	34	341.2	294	37	176	28	9	2	7	2.08
1904	43	41	40	380.0	327	29	200	26	16	1	10	1.97
1905	38	33	31	320.2	248	30	210	18	19	0	4	1.82
1906	39	34	28	287.2	288	25	140	13	21	2	0	3.19
1907	43	37	33	343.1	286	51	147	21	15	1	6	1.99
1908	36	33	30	299.0	230	37	150	21	11	2	3	1.26
1909	35	34	30	295.0	267	59	109	19	15	0	3	2.26
1910	21	20	14	163.1	149	27	58	7	10	0	1	2.53
1911	18	18	12	126.1	137	28	55	7	9	0	2	3.78
Totals	906	815	749	7,356.0	7,092	1,217	2,796	511	315	16	76	2.63

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

60 feet, 6 inches, and a pitchers' "mound" was allowed.

Another change that came to baseball during this time was the start of a new major league, the American League (AL), in 1901. In 1899, the Spiders had moved from Cleveland to St. Louis. The Boston team, soon to become known as the Red Sox, lured Cy, thirty-four years old, to the new league by offering more money and a cooler climate. In 1901, Cy led the league in victories, strikeouts, and ERA.

In 1903, Boston finished first in the American League and Pittsburgh was the top team in the National League. At the end of the season, the two teams agreed to play each other to see which was better, and the World Series was born. Cy, who had won the most games of any AL pitcher in each of the last three years, started three games in that best-of-nine series, losing the first game but winning the fifth and seventh to help Boston win the series, 5-3.

The following year, some believed Cy, at the age of thirty-seven, was washed up. Rube Waddell, the twenty-eight-year-old pitching star for the Philadelphia Athletics, promised he would win when the two pitched against each other. The matchup oc-

curred on May 5, 1904, and Cy pitched a perfect game, retiring all 27 batters who faced him, as Boston won, 3-0. Cy pitched three no-hitters during his major-league career, the last on June 8, 1908, at the age of forty-one.

Cy credited his longevity to farming. He continued to swing an ax as a rail-splitter in the off-season and said his farm chores strengthened his back and legs.

In 1909, Cy was sold to Cleveland of the American League, where he played two seasons, winning nineteen games his first year there. In 1911, he went to Boston of the National League and retired at the end of the season after twenty-two years in the major leagues.

Continuing the Story

During Cy's career, relief pitchers were not commonly used; the pitcher who started the game usually finished it. Thus, many of Cy's records will most likely never be broken. He finished his career with more wins (511) and more losses (315) than any pitcher in baseball. He also completed more games (749) and pitched more innings (7,356) than any pitcher ever has and probably ever will. He won at

Major League Records

Most victories, 511
 Most losses, 315
 Most innings pitched, 7,356
 Most complete games, 749

Honors and Awards

1937 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame

After each season, and in honor of Cy Young, the Baseball Writers' Association of America presents the Cy Young Award to the best pitcher from each league. This award was originated in 1956.

least twenty games in each of fifteen seasons, and won thirty or more in five of those years.

After he retired, Cy went back to Ohio and to farming. When his wife died in 1933, he sold his land and went to live with friends who were also farmers. In 1937, Cy was elected to the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

Cy still loved baseball and was a frequent visitor to the ballpark at Cleveland Indians games until his death on November 4, 1955, in Newcomerstown, Ohio, at the age of eighty-eight. The next year, baseball began giving out the annual Cy Young Award for pitching excellence.

Summary

Cy Young grew up with baseball and became one of its legends. He came to the sport when both he and baseball were fresh off the farm and became one of its star players who helped make the game popular with fans. Cy was baseball's most indestructible pitcher; he threw more innings and won more games than anyone else. His records are so secure that the name baseball chose for the prize given annually to the best pitchers in both leagues is the Cy Young Award.

W. P. Edelstein

Additional Sources

- Browning, Reed. *Cy Young: A Baseball Life*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000.
- Coffey, Michael. *Twenty-seven Men Out: Baseball's Perfect Games*. New York: Atria Books, 2005.
- Romig, Ralph H. *Cy Young, Baseball's Legendary Giant*. Philadelphia: Dorrance, 1964.
- Stout, Glenn, and Dick Johnson. *Red Sox Century: The Definitive History of Baseball's Most Storied Franchise*. New York: Houghton Mifflin, 2005.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Matheuson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Seaver, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.

Robin Yount

Born: September 16, 1955
Danville, Illinois

Also known as: Robin R. Yount (full name)

Early Life

Robin R. Yount was born on September 16, 1955, in Danville, Illinois. When he was a year old, his family moved to Los Angeles, California, where his father, Phil, took a job as an aerospace engineer. Robin grew up in an affluent community in the San Fernando Valley.

Though neither of Robin's parents was athletic, Robin and his two older brothers played sports constantly. The Younts' huge backyard served as a baseball diamond, football field, and golf course. Robin exhibited a natural athletic ability almost from the beginning. He started playing golf at the age of nine and began hitting holes-in-one four years later, even though he had no formal training. At the age of eleven, he advanced to the more dangerous sport of motorcycle racing and began winning trophies in motocross events at the age of thirteen.

The Road to Excellence

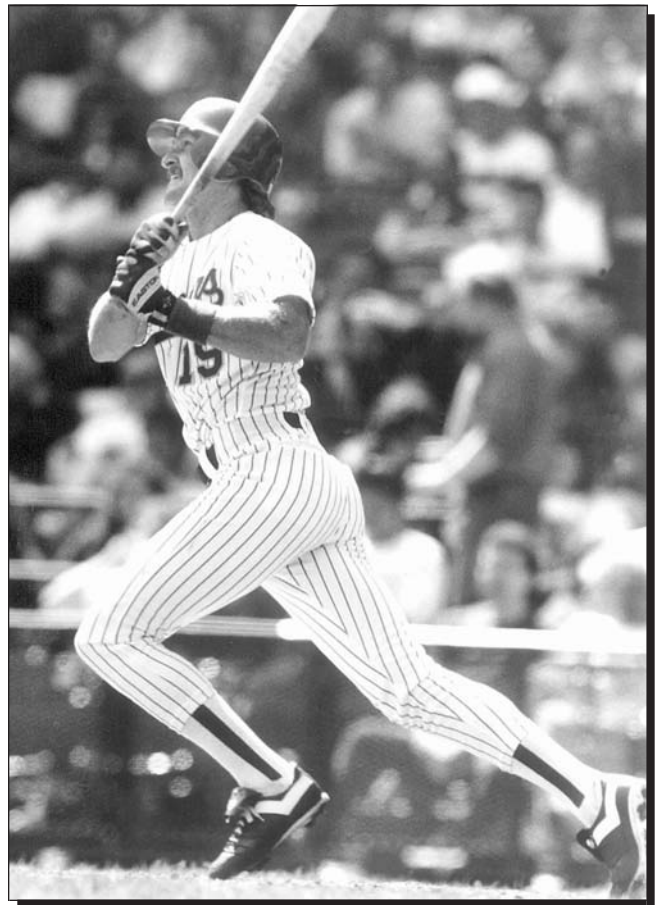
Robin could have become a professional golfer if baseball had not captured his interest. When he was in junior high school, he demolished, through overuse, a batting cage that his father had built for him. In high school, he was named the outstanding baseball player in Los Angeles. His role model during these years was his older brother Larry, who had a brief career as a pitcher for the Houston Astros.

Robin began playing baseball professionally in his senior year, when he was picked in the first round of the 1973 draft by the Milwaukee Brewers. He spent only one year in the Class A New York-Pennsylvania League before the Brewers chose him as the team's starting shortstop. Del Crandall, the Brewers' manager, was so impressed with Robin's fielding and hitting ability that he completely disregarded the fact that Robin was only eighteen years old.

Robin was still developing as a player during

his first four seasons with the Brewers. He batted better than .250 each year and had a strong .288 average in 1977. Although he made 44 errors in 1975, he had clearly improved as a fielder three years later.

In 1978, Robin was faced with the most crucial decision of the year. Dissatisfied with his hitting and stricken with tendinitis in his ankles, he was not sure that he wanted to sign his contract in the spring. He was also tempted to move to California so that he could be with his girlfriend Michelle. Only because she agreed to marry him later that year, did he decide to continue his baseball career.



Robin Yount, who earned most valuable player awards as both a shortstop and a center fielder. (Courtesy of Milwaukee Brewers)

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	AB	Hits	2B	3B	HR	Runs	RBI	BA	SA
1974	107	344	86	14	5	3	48	26	.250	.346
1975	147	558	149	28	2	8	67	52	.267	.367
1976	161	638	161	19	3	2	59	54	.252	.301
1977	154	605	174	34	4	4	66	49	.288	.377
1978	127	502	147	23	9	9	66	71	.293	.428
1979	149	577	154	26	5	8	72	51	.267	.371
1980	143	611	179	49	10	23	121	87	.293	.519
1981	96	377	103	15	5	10	50	49	.273	.419
1982	156	635	210	46	12	29	129	114	.331	.578
1983	149	578	178	42	10	17	102	80	.308	.503
1984	160	624	186	27	7	16	105	80	.298	.441
1985	122	466	129	26	3	15	76	68	.277	.442
1986	140	522	163	31	7	9	82	46	.312	.450
1987	158	635	198	25	9	21	99	103	.312	.479
1988	162	621	190	38	11	13	92	91	.306	.465
1989	160	614	195	38	9	21	101	103	.318	.511
1990	158	587	145	17	5	17	98	77	.247	.380
1991	130	503	131	20	4	10	66	77	.260	.376
1992	150	557	147	40	3	8	71	77	.264	.390
1993	127	454	117	25	3	8	62	51	.258	.379
Totals	2,856	11,008	3,142	583	126	251	1,632	1,406	.285	.430

Notes: GP = games played; AB = at bats; 2B = doubles; 3B = triples; HR = home runs; RBI = runs batted in; BA = batting average; SA = slugging average

The Emerging Champion

Robin always enjoyed playing baseball, but he admitted that he had the most fun in the major leagues in 1982. In that year, he hit 29 home runs and won the American League most valuable player (MVP) award. Robin also helped the Brewers win the division title by hitting 2 home runs in the fourth game of the playoffs. Even though the Brewers eventually lost the World Series to the St. Louis Cardinals, Robin remembered fondly the spirit of camaraderie that held the team together. To Robin, who was always a team player, the 1982 Brewers was the ideal team.

After the 1982 World Series, Robin was on his way to becoming one of the best all-around short-

stops in baseball. In 1984 and 1985, however, he suffered two shoulder injuries that almost ended his career. Robin returned to baseball after surgery but was told that his arm would never be strong enough for him to play shortstop again. Robin resisted the temptation to quit playing entirely; instead, he moved to center field where he became a superb defensive player. He learned to live with the harsh reality of never playing his favorite position again.

Despite his injuries, Robin still believed that he could be a productive batter, and he proved that he was in 1987. By the end of August, he was batting .312 and had driven in 103 runs. He was the first Brewers player to have 100 RBI since 1983. He also hit 21 homers, his highest total since 1982. He left no doubt at the end of what became one of his best seasons that he was still physically able to do the job.

Continuing the Story

Robin managed to remain humble even as he continued to break records well into his thirties. After hitting his 945th RBI and breaking the Brewers' old record of 944, Robin could not understand why his teammates wanted him to keep the ball. He was

Honors and Awards

- 1980, 1982-83 American League All-Star Team
- 1982 *Sporting News* Major League Player of the Year
- American League Gold Glove Award
- Seagram's Seven Crowns of Sports Award
- 1982, 1989 American League most valuable player
- 1999 Inducted into National Baseball Hall of Fame
- Uniform number 19 retired by Milwaukee Brewers

more pleased with giving the Brewers a needed run than with setting a record. In 1989, he became the fifth-youngest player to reach 2,500 hits. Robin told reporters afterward that the hit was important because it drove in two runs. Personal statistics were not important to Robin. He was able to get that many hits, he says, only because he had played a long time. Although Robin has tended to downplay his own accomplishments, the baseball world has not.

In 1989, he was once again selected as the MVP in the American League, joining Stan Musial and Hank Greenberg as the only players ever to win the MVP award at two positions—in 2005, Alex Rodriguez became the fourth player to win the MVP award at two positions. In typical fashion, though, Robin insisted that the award also belonged to his teammates, the Brewers organization, and as Robin approached the end of his career, his primary goal was not to break any more records or win any more awards.

His fondest wish was to play in the World Series once more before he retired. In fact, in 1989, he filed for free agency and would have left the Brewers if he thought his chances of playing in another World Series would improve by going elsewhere. Meanwhile, Robin was content to give 100 percent to his game and ride dirt bikes in his spare time.

In 1992, Robin became the seventeenth player in baseball history to pass the 3,000-hit mark. He

played one more season with the Brewers and then retired. Robin's relentless dedication to baseball culminated in his induction into the National Baseball Hall of Fame in 1999. In 2002, he became a coach for the Arizona Diamondbacks; he left the position after the 2004 season. In 2005, Robin began a two-year stint as the Brewers bench coach.

Summary

Robin Yount proved to be one of the Milwaukee Brewers' most consistent performers after making the club as an eighteen-year-old shortstop in 1973. Former Brewers manager Tom Trebelhorn wanted every one of his players to be like Robin. Unlike many players, who long to be standouts, Robin was happy to be a team player and was concerned foremost with living up to his own high standards of performance. He may not have been as entertaining as some of the more flamboyant players, but he was indispensable to his team.

Alan Brown

Additional Sources

Baggot, Andrew. *Robin Yount: The Making of a Hall of Famer*. Milwaukee, Wis.: Milwaukee Brewers, 1992.

Bonavita, Mark. "The Brewmaster." *Sporting News* 223, no. 30 (July 26, 1999): 28.

James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.

Barry Zito

Born: May 13, 1978

Las Vegas, Nevada

Also known as: Barry William Zito (full name)

Early Life

Barry William Zito, the only son and the youngest of the three children of Joe and Roberta Zito, was born in Las Vegas, Nevada, on May 13, 1978. Both of Barry's parents worked in the music industry. Joe was a composer, conductor, and arranger for singer Nat King Cole, while Roberta was one of Cole's backup singers. The Zitos encouraged their children to develop their talents in the fields that interested them; young Barry revealed his aspirations by bouncing balls off the wall as he stood in his crib and by tossing rocks at the backyard clothesline, aiming successfully for the clothespins. After the family moved to San Diego, California, Joe helped enhance both his and Barry's knowledge of baseball by reading books on the subject. The Zitos were not wealthy; hence, the household budget had to be adjusted so that former Cy Young Award winning pitcher Randy Jones could give Barry lessons. This focus on both theory and practice prepared the lefthander for success in high school, collegiate, and professional competition.

The Road to Excellence

As a senior at the University of San Diego High School, Barry earned all-league recognition for his 8-4 record and 105 strikeouts in 85 innings. He began his college career at the University of California at Santa Barbara, where he was named a freshman all-American, striking out 123 hitters over 85½ innings. For his sophomore year, he transferred to Pierce College near Los Angeles, where his 9-2 record, 2.62 ERA, and 135 strikeouts in 103 innings resulted in all-conference and all-state honors, as well as attention from area baseball scouts. This led to his transfer to the University of Southern California. In 1999, with a record of 12 wins and 3 losses, a 3.28 ERA, and 154 strikeouts in 113½

innings, Barry was named first-team college all-American and Pac-10 Conference pitcher of the year.

That same year, the Oakland Athletics (A's) chose Barry as the ninth pick in the first round of the Major League Baseball (MLB) draft; he signed with the club for a \$1.59 million bonus. After fewer than two years in the A's minor-league system, he made his major-league debut on July 22, 2000. On that date, he was the pitcher of record in a 10-3 victory over the Anaheim (now Los Angeles) Angels, allowing 1 run and 2 hits while striking out 6 in 5 innings.



Barry Zito, who won the American League Cy Young Award in 2002. (Christian Petersen/Getty Images)

Honors and Awards

1999	Pacific Ten Conference pitcher of the year
2001, 2005	American League pitcher of the month (August/September, July)
2002	Cy Young Award
2002–03, 2006	American League All-Star Team

The Emerging Champion

Barry pitched well during his rookie season: He had 7 wins, 4 losses, 78 strikeouts in 92 $\frac{2}{3}$ innings, and an ERA of 2.72. He improved on this in 2001, his first full season in the majors. In a MLB-leading 35 starts, pitching 214 $\frac{1}{3}$ innings, he compiled a record of 17-8, struck out 205 hitters, and posted a higher, yet respectable, 3.49 ERA. His strikeout total ranked fourth in the league, while his 17 victories was the American League's sixth best total.

Barry's early success can be attributed to his pitch repertoire: a four-seam fastball, a changeup, a slider, and a slow but highly effective curveball. In addition, the focus and discipline he acquired at a young age remained with him. He began a structured pregame regimen on days he pitched: carbohydrate snacks; a whirlpool bath one and one-half hours before game time; a shower followed by forty minutes of stretches; ten minutes of stationary biking; catch and long-toss practice on the field; and, finally, forty pitches before heading to the dugout before the start of the game.

In 2002, at the age of twenty-four, Barry enjoyed a showcase year. Leading the league in games started, 35, and in win-loss record, 23-5, he was the Baseball Writers' of America's choice for the year's

Cy Young Award. In addition, his 229 $\frac{1}{3}$ innings pitched ranked fifth highest, and his 2.75 ERA was the league's third lowest.

Continuing the Story

Barry remained with the A's through the 2006 season, after which he became a free agent. In 2003, his record slipped to 14-12, and his ERA rose to 3.30. In 2004, he had an 11-11 record and a 4.48 ERA. During the all-star break that year, he reconnected with former instructor Randy Jones, who taught him a new pitch: the two-seam fastball. In 2005, adding yet another pitch—a strong slider—Barry returned to winning ways with a 14-13 record and 3.86 ERA, leading Major League Baseball with 35 starts. In 2006, his final season with Oakland, he posted a 16-10 record with a 3.83 ERA, leading the league in games started with 34.

After the 2006 season, Barry, a healthy free agent who had never missed a start, was courted by several teams, including the New York Mets, Los Angeles Dodgers, and New York Yankees. He decided to remain in California's Bay Area, signing a seven-year, \$126 million contract with the San Francisco Giants. At the time, this was the most lucrative agreement ever signed by a major-league pitcher. The transition to the National League and a new team proved challenging. In the initial year of his contract, Barry posted his first losing record, 11-13 but held his ERA to 4.53 despite a rocky start. Barry closed the year on a positive note; he was the winning pitcher in the Giants' final game of the season, allowing just five hits in an 11-2 victory over the Dodgers.

Major League Statistics

Season	GP	GS	CG	IP	HA	BB	SO	W	L	S	ShO	ERA
2000	14	14	1	92.2	64	45	78	7	4	0	1	2.72
2001	35	35	3	214.1	184	80	205	17	8	0	2	3.49
2002	35	35	1	229.1	182	78	182	23	5	0	0	2.75
2003	35	35	4	231.2	186	88	146	14	12	0	1	3.30
2004	35	34	0	213.0	216	81	163	11	11	0	0	4.48
2005	34	35	0	228.1	185	89	171	14	13	0	0	3.86
2006	35	34	0	221.0	211	99	151	16	10	0	0	3.83
2007	34	33	0	196.2	182	83	131	11	13	0	0	4.53
2008	32	32	0	180.0	186	102	120	10	17	0	0	5.15
Totals	288	287	9	1,807.0	1,596	745	1,347	123	93	0	4	3.82

Notes: GP = games played; GS = games started; CG = complete games; IP = innings pitched; HA = hits allowed; BB = bases on balls (walks); SO = strikeouts; W = wins; L = losses; S = saves; ShO = shutouts; ERA = earned run average

Summary

Barry Zito's accomplishments are testimony to how talent and interest, when partnered with hard work, discipline, dedication, and a desire to learn, can lead to success. In 2008, at thirty years old, he had more time to add to his pitching achievements.

Cecilia Donohue

Additional Sources

Ballard, Chris. "What's the Big Deal? Pricey Free Agent Barry Zito Has Brought a Welcome New

Vibe to the Giants' Clubhouse." *Sports Illustrated* 106, no. 11 (March 12, 2007): 52.

"Jocks: Pitcher Barry Zito Baffles Hitters with His Curve and Teammates with His Yoga." *People Weekly*, July 29, 2002.

Lewis, Michael. *Moneyball: The Art of Winning an Unfair Game*. New York: W. W. Norton, 2003.

Urban, Mychael. *Aces: The Last Season on the Mound with the Oakland A's Big Three: Tim Hudson, Mark Mulder, and Barry Zito*. Hoboken: John Wiley & Sons, 2005.

Resources

Bibliography

- Abrams, Roger I. *Legal Bases: Baseball and the Law*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1998.
- Albert, Jim. *Teaching Statistics Using Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: Mathematical Association of America, 2003.
- Allen, Bob, and Bill Gilbert. *The Five Hundred Home Run Club: Baseball's Sixteen Greatest Home Run Hitters from Babe Ruth to Mark McGwire*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- Anton, Todd. *No Greater Love: Life Stories from the Men Who Saved Baseball*. Burlington, Mass.: Rounder Books, 2007.
- Aron, Paul. *Did Babe Ruth Call His Shot? And Other Unsolved Mysteries of Baseball*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2005.
- Barra, Allen. *Brushbacks and Knockdowns: The Greatest Baseball Debates of Two Centuries*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2005.
- _____. *Clearing the Bases: The Greatest Baseball Debates of the Last Century*. New York: T. Dunne Books/St. Martin's Griffin, 2003.
- Bell, John. *Shoeless Summer: The Summer of 1923 When Shoeless Joe Jackson Played Baseball in Americus, Georgia*. Carrollton, Ga.: Vabella, 2001.
- Belth, Alex, et al. *The Hardball Times Baseball Annual 2008*. Skokie, Ill.: Acta, 2007.
- Bradley, Mickey, and Dan Gordon. *Haunted Baseball: Ghosts, Curses, Legends, and Eerie Events*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2007.
- Breton, Marcos. *Home Is Everything: The Latino Baseball Story—From the Barrio to the Major Leagues*. El Paso, Tex.: Cinco Puntos Press, 2003.
- Bryant, Howard. *Juicing the Game: Drugs, Power, and the Fight for the Soul of Major League Baseball*. New York: Viking, 2005.
- Canseco, José. *Vindicated: Big Names, Big Liars, and the Battle to Save Baseball*. New York: Simon Spotlight Entertainment, 2008.
- Carney, Gene. *Burying the Black Sox: How Baseball's Cover-Up of the 1919 World Series Fix Almost Succeeded*. Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, 2006.
- Carroll, Will. *Saving the Pitcher*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2007.
- Castle, George. *Throwbacks: Old-School Baseball Players in Today's Game*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.
- Cobb, Ty, and John N. Wheeler. *Busting 'Em, and Other Big League Stories*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Coffey, Michael. *Twenty-seven Men Out: Baseball's Perfect Games*. New York: Atria Books, 2005.
- Conner, Floyd. *Baseball's Most Wanted II: The Top Ten Book of More Bad Hops, Screwball Players, and Other Oddities*. Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 2003.
- Crisfield, Deborah. *Louisville Slugger Book of Great Hitters*. New York: Wiley, 1998.
- Danilov, Victor J. *Hall of Fame Museums: A Reference Guide*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1997.
- Deford, Frank. *The Old Ball Game: How John McGraw, Christy Mathewson, and the New York Giants Created Modern Baseball*. New York: Atlantic Monthly Press, 2005.
- DeMarco, Tony. *The Sporting News Selects Fifty Greatest Sluggers*. St. Louis, Mo.: Sporting News, 2000.
- DiMaggio, Joe. *Baseball for Everyone: A Treasury of Baseball Lore and Instruction for Fans and Players*. Camden, Maine: McGraw-Hill, 2002.
- Eisenbach, Mike. *The Cardinals Encyclopedia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1999.
- Eisenberg, John. *From Thirty-third Street to Camden Yards: An Oral History of the Baltimore Orioles*. Lincolnwood, Ill.: Contemporary Books, 2001.
- Enders, Eric. *One Hundred Years of the World Series*. New York: Barnes and Noble Books, 2003.
- Faber, Charles F., and Richard B. Faber. *Spitballers: The Last Legal Hurlers of the Wet One*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.
- Feigner, Eddie, Anne Marie Feigner, and Douglas B. Lyons. *From an Orphan to a King*. Wayne, Mich.: Immortal Investments, 2004.
- Fidler, Merrie A. *The Origins and History of the All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.
- Fitts, Robert K. *Remembering Japanese Baseball: An Oral History of the Game*. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 2005.
- Flynn, Neil F. *Baseball's Reserve System: The Case and Trial of Curt Flood Versus Major League Baseball*. Springfield, Ill.: Walnut Park Group, 2006.

- Fox, William Price. *Satchel Paige's America*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2005.
- Freedman, Lew. *African American Pioneers of Baseball: A Biographical Encyclopedia*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Glavine, Tom, and Brian Tarcy. *Baseball for Everybody*. Worcester, Mass.: Chandler House Press, 1999.
- Gmelch, George, ed. *Baseball Without Borders: The International Pastime*. Lincoln, Nebr.: Bison Books, 2006.
- Hanmer, Trudy J. *The All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. Parsippany, N.J.: Silver Burdett/New Discovery Books, 1994.
- Hoban, Michael. *Baseball's Complete Players: Ratings of Total-Season Performance for the Greatest Players of the Twentieth Century*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.
- Hoffbeck, Steven R. *Swinging for the Fences: Black Baseball in Minnesota*. St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society Press, 2005.
- Hogan, Lawrence D., et al. *Shades of Glory: The Negro Leagues and the Story of African American Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: National Geographic Books, 2006.
- Honig, Donald. *The Greatest Shortstops of All Time*. Dubuque, Iowa: William C. Brown, 1992.
- Irvin, Monte, and Phil Pepe. *Few and Chosen: Defining Negro Leagues Greatness*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Irvin, Monte, and James A. Riley. *Nice Guys Finish First*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1996.
- Jacobson, Steve. *Carrying Jackie's Torch: The Players Who Integrated Baseball and America*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2007.
- Jamail, Milton H. *Venezuelan Bust, Baseball Boom: Andrés Reiner and Scouting on the New Frontier*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2008.
- James, Bill. *The New Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract*. New York: Free Press, 2003.
- _____. ed. *Bill James Presents: STATS All-Time Major League Handbook*. 2d ed. Morton Grove, Ill.: STATS Publishing, 2000.
- James, Bill, and Rob Neyer. *The Neyer/James Guide to Pitchers: An Historical Compendium of Pitching, Pitchers, and Pitches*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004.
- Jenkins, Ferguson, and David Fisher Jenkins. *Inside Pitching*. Chicago: Henry Regnery, 1972.
- Johnson, Randy, and Jim Rosenthal. *Randy Johnson's Power Pitching: The Big Unit's Secrets to Domination, Intimidation, and Winning*. New York: Three Rivers Press, 2003.
- Kahn, Roger. *The Era, 1947-1957: When the Yankees, the Giants, and the Dodgers Ruled the World*. New York: Ticknor & Fields, 1993.
- _____. *The Head Game: Baseball Seen from the Pitcher's Mound*. New York: Harcourt, 2001.
- Kalb, Elliott. *Who's Better, Who's Best in Baseball: Mr. Stats Sets the Record Straight on the Top Seventy-five Players of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2005.
- Keri, Jonah, ed. *Baseball Between the Numbers: Why Everything You Know About the Game Is Wrong*. New York: Basic Books, 2007.
- Kirkwood, R. Cort. *Real Men: Ten Courageous Americans to Know and Admire*. Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland House, 2007.
- Kirwin, Bill. *Out of the Shadows: African American Baseball from the Cuban Giants to Jackie Robinson*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Kisseloff, Jeff. *Who Is Baseball's Greatest Pitcher?* Chicago: Cricket Books, 2003.
- Klima, John. *Pitched Battle: Thirty-five of Baseball's Greatest Duels from the Mound*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2002.
- Koppett, Leonard. *The Man in the Dugout: Baseball's Top Managers and How They Got That Way*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2000.
- Koppett, Leonard, and David Koppett. *Koppett's Concise History of Major League Baseball*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 2004.
- Koszarek, Ed. *The Players League: History, Clubs, and Statistics*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2006.
- Krich, John. *El Beisbol: The Pleasures and Passions of the Latin American Game*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2002.
- Kuenster, John. *At Home and Away: Thirty-three Years of Baseball Essays*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- _____. *The Best of Baseball Digest: The Greatest Players, the Greatest Games, the Greatest Writers from the Game's Most Exciting Years*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.
- Kurkjian, Tim. *Is This a Great Game, or What? From A-Rod's Heart to Zim's Head—My Twenty-five Years in Baseball*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2007.
- Lancot, Neil. *Negro League Baseball: The Rise and Ruin of a Black Institution*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004.
- Lee, Bill, and Jim Prime. *Baseball Eccentrics: The Most*

- Entertaining, Outrageous, and Unforgettable Characters in the Game*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Leventhal, Josh, ed. *Baseball, the Perfect Game: An All-Star Anthology Celebrating the Game's Greatest Players, Teams, and Moments*. Stillwater, Minn.: Voyageur Press, 2005.
- McCormick, Mike. *Most Feared Hitters*. New York: Major League Baseball Properties, 2006.
- MacKay, Joe. *The Great Shutout Pitchers: Twenty Profiles of a Vanishing Breed*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- McMane, Fred. *The Three-Thousand-Hit Club*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2000.
- McNeil, William. *Baseball's Other All-Stars: The Greatest Players from the Negro Leagues, the Japanese Leagues, the Mexican League, and the Pre-1960 Winter Leagues in Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Dominican Republic*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2000.
- _____. *Ruth, Maris, McGwire, Sosa, and Bonds: Baseball's Single Season Home Run Champions*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Macy, Sue. *A Whole New Ball Game: The Story of the All-American Girls Professional Baseball League*. New York: Henry Holt, 1993.
- Marx, Doug. *The Rookies*. Vero Beach, Fla.: Rourke Corporation, 1991.
- Marzano, Rudy. *The Brooklyn Dodgers in the 1940's: How Robinson, MacPhail, Reiser, and Rickey Changed Baseball*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2005.
- Mattingly, Don, and Jim Rosenthal. *Don Mattingly's Hitting Is Simple: The ABC's of Batting .300*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2007.
- Mayer, Robert. *The Grace of Shortstops*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1984.
- Moffi, Larry, and Jonathan Kronstadt. *Crossing the Line: Black Major Leaguers, 1947-1959*. Rev. ed. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2006.
- Morgan, Joe, and Dick Lally. *Long Balls, No Strikes: What Baseball Must Do to Keep the Good Times Rolling*. New York: Crown, 1999.
- Morgan, Joe, Dick Lally, and Sparky Anderson. *Baseball for Dummies*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2005.
- Morris, Peter. *A Game of Inches: The Stories Behind the Innovations that Shaped Baseball—The Game on the Field*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006.
- Nakagawa, Kerry Yo. *Through a Diamond: One Hundred Years of Japanese American Baseball*. San Francisco: Rudi, 2001.
- Nathan, Daniel A. *Saying It's So: A Cultural History of the Black Sox Scandal*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2005.
- Neft, David S., Richard M. Cohen, and Michael L. Neft. *The Sports Encyclopedia: Baseball 2006*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2006.
- Nemec, David. *Baseball Chronology*. Lincolnwood, Ill.: Publications International, 2000.
- _____. *The Great Encyclopedia of Nineteenth-Century Major League Baseball*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2006.
- Neyer, Rob. *Rob Neyer's Big Book of Baseball Lineups: A Complete Guide to the Best, Worst, and Most Memorable Players to Ever Grace the Major Leagues*. New York: Fireside, 2003.
- Neyer, Rob, and Eddie Epstein. *Baseball Dynasties: The Greatest Teams of All Time*. New York: Norton, 2000.
- Oliva, Tony, Jack T. Clary, and Kirby Puckett. *Youth League Hitting Like a Champ*. North Palm Beach, Fla.: Athletic Institute, 1989.
- Pahigian, Josh. *101 Baseball Places to See Before You Strike Out*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2008.
- Palmer, Jim. *Pitching*. New York: Atheneum, 1975.
- Parrott, John B. *The Promise: A Baseball Odyssey*. Avoca, Pa.: Proteus's Compass, 2003.
- Peterson, Robert. *Only the Ball Was White: A History of Legendary Black Players and All-Black Professional Teams*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.
- Pietrusza, David, Matthew Silverman, and Michael Gershman, eds. *Baseball: The Biographical Encyclopedia*. Kingston, N.Y.: Total Sports Illustrated, 2000.
- Porter, David L., ed. *African American Sports Greats: A Biographical Dictionary*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1995.
- _____. *Biographical Dictionary of American Sports: Baseball*. Rev. ed. 3 vols. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2000.
- _____. *Latino and African American Athletes Today*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Posnanski, Joe. *The Soul of Baseball: A Road Trip Through Buck O'Neil's America*. New York: William Morrow, 2007.
- Preston, Joseph G. *Major League Baseball in the 1970's: A Modern Game Emerges*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Purdy, Dennis, and Tony LaRussa. *The Team-by-Team Encyclopedia of Major League Baseball*. New York: Workman, 2006.

- Rains, Rob. *Rawlings Presents Big Stix: The Greatest Hitters in the History of the Major Leagues*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.
- Reisler, Jim. *Black Writers/Black Baseball: An Anthology of Articles from Black Sportswriters Who Covered the Negro Leagues*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1994.
- Rielly, Edward J. *Baseball: An Encyclopedia of Popular Culture*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005.
- Riley, James A. *The Biographical Encyclopedia of the Negro Baseball Leagues*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1994.
- Ritter, Lawrence S. *The Glory of Their Times: The Story of the Early Days of Baseball Told by the Men Who Played It*. New York: Perennial Currents, 2002.
- Roberts, Russell. *One Hundred Baseball Legends Who Shaped Sports History*. San Mateo, Calif.: Bluewood Books, 2003.
- _____. *Stolen! A History of Base Stealing*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1999.
- Robinson, Brooks, and Fred Bauer. *Putting It All Together*. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1971.
- Robinson, Brooks, and Danny Peary. *We Played the Game: Memories of Baseball's Greatest Era*. New York: Black Dog & Leventhal, 2002.
- Rodriguez, Alex. *Out of the Ballpark*. New York: HarperCollins, 2007.
- Rogosin, Donn. *Invisible Men: Life in Baseball's Negro Leagues*. New York: Kodansha International, 1995.
- Schmidt, Mike. *Clearing the Bases: Juiced Players, Monster Salaries, Sham Records, and a Hall of Famer's Search for the Soul of Baseball*. New York: HarperCollins, 2006.
- Schmidt, Mike, and Rob Ellis. *The Mike Schmidt Study: Hitting Theory, Skills, and Technique*. Atlanta, Ga.: McGriff & Bell, 1994.
- Schwarz, Alan. *Rising Stars: The Ten Best Young Players in Baseball*. New York: Rosen, 2003.
- Seaver, Tom, and Lee Lowenfish. *The Art of Pitching*. New York: Hearst Books, 1984.
- Seib, Philip. *Player: Christy Mathewson, Baseball, and the American Century*. New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2004.
- Shannon, Mike. *More Tales from the Dugout: More of the Greatest True Baseball Stories of All Time*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2004.
- Shatzkin, Mike, Stephen Holtje, and Jane Charlton, eds. *The Ballplayers: Baseball's Ultimate Biographical Reference*. New York: Ideal Logic Press, 1999.
- Silverman, Jeff. *The Greatest Baseball Stories Ever Told: Thirty Unforgettable Tales from the Diamond*. Guilford, Conn.: Lyons Press, 2004.
- Sisler, George. *How to Raise Your Batting Average*. St. Louis: Horton, 1988.
- Smith, Ron. *The Sporting News Presents Heroes of the Hall: Baseball's All-Time Best*. St. Louis: Sporting News, 2002.
- Spahn, Warren. *How to Pitch*. St. Louis: Rawlings Sporting Goods, 1964.
- Staples, Billy, and Rich Herschlag. *Before the Glory: Twenty Baseball Heroes Talk About Growing Up and How to Turn Hard Times into Home Runs*. Deerfield Beach, Fla.: Health Communications, 2007.
- Stark, Jayson. *The Stark Truth: The Most Overrated and Underrated Players in Baseball History*. Chicago: Triumph Books, 2007.
- Stewart, Wayne. *Pitching Secrets of the Pros: Big-League Hurlers Reveal the Tricks of Their Trade*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2004.
- Swaine, Rick. *Beating the Breaks: Major League Ballplayers Who Overcame Disabilities*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2004.
- Tango, Tom M., Mitchel Lichtman, and Andrew Dolphin. *The Book: Playing Percentages in Baseball*. Washington, D.C.: Potomac Books, 2007.
- Thorn, John, ed. *Total Baseball: The Ultimate Baseball Encyclopedia*. 8th ed. Wilmington, Del.: Sport-Classic Books, 2004.
- Torre, Joe, and Henry Dreyer. *Joe Torre's Ground Rules for Winners: Twelve Keys to Managing Team Players, Tough Bosses, Setbacks, and Success*. New York: Hyperion, 1999.
- Tygiel, Jules. *Baseball's Great Experiment: Jackie Robinson and His Legacy—Twenty-fifth Anniversary Edition*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008.
- Vancil, Mark, and Peter Hirdt, eds. *All Century Team*. Chicago: Rare Air Books, 1999.
- Vincent, Fay. *The Only Game in Town: Baseball Stars of the 1930's and 1940's Talk About the Game They Loved*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006.
- Walsh, Jack, and Marshall J. Cook. *Baseball's Good Guys: The Real Heroes of the Game*. Champaign, Ill.: Sports, 2004.
- Wendel, Tim. *The New Face of Baseball: The One-Hundred-Year Rise and Triumph of Latinos in America's Favorite Sport*. New York: Harper Paperbacks, 2004.

- Westcott, Rich. *Great Home Runs of the Twentieth Century*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2001.
- . *Winningest Pitchers: Baseball's Three-Hundred-Game Winners*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2002.
- Whiting, Robert. *The Chrysanthemum and the Bat: Baseball Samurai Style*. New York: Dodd, Mead, 1977.
- . *The Meaning of Ichiro: The New Wave from Japan and the Transformation of Our National Pastime*. New York: Warner Books, 2004.
- Wilbert, Warren N. *What Makes an Elite Pitcher? Young, Mathewson, Johnson, Alexander, Grove, Spahn, Clemens, and Maddux*. Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Winfield, Dave, and Michael Graubart Levin. *Dropping the Ball: Baseball's Troubles and How We Can and Must Solve Them*. New York: Scribner, 2007.
- Winfield, Dave, and Eric Swenson. *The Complete Baseball Player*. New York: Avon Books, 1990.
- Zimniuch, Fran. *Shortened Seasons: The Untimely Deaths of Major League Baseball's Stars and Journey-men*. Lanham, Md.: Taylor Trade, 2007.

Softball

- Bealle, Morris A. *The Softball Story: A Complete, Concise, and Entertaining History*. Washington, D.C.: Columbia, 1957.
- Brill, Marlene Targ. *Winning Women in Baseball and Softball*. Hauppauge, N.Y.: Barron's, 2000.
- Dickson, Paul. *The Worth Book of Softball: A Celebration of America's True National Pastime*. New York: Facts On File, 1994.
- Feigner, Eddie. *The King and His Court: The Last of the Great Barnstormers*. Ramona, Calif.: King and His Court, 1999.
- Joyce, Joan, John Anquillare, and Dave Klein. *Winning Softball*. Chicago: H. Regnery, 1975.

Baseball Resources on the World Wide Web

Sports sites on the World Wide Web offer rich sources of information on athletes, teams, leagues, and the various sports themselves. Through careful searching, one can find up-to-date news on almost every sport; schedules; detailed statistics; sports; biographies of athletes; histories of teams, leagues, and individual sports; and much more. Since the previous edition of *Great Athletes* was published in 2001, both the numbers and quality of sports Web sites offering unrestricted access have increased significantly, making it easier than ever before to find information. However, while finding information on the Web has grown easier, evaluating the reliability of the information one finds may be growing harder.

The vast majority of sports Web sites are maintained by fans and bloggers whose objectivity and accuracy can be difficult to judge. Even articles on sites such as Wikipedia may present problems. Wikipedia articles are often detailed, up to date, and accurate, but they are not fully vetted and can be altered at any time by any user. Search engines such as Google and Yahoo! are efficient tools for finding information on athletes quickly, but if they are used carelessly, they may direct users to unreliable sites. For this reason, it is generally wise to begin any Web search with a list of Web sites that are proven to be reliable.

The purpose of this list is to help guide readers to the best Web sources on baseball and softball and to call attention to the variety of sites available online. Preference has been given to sites maintained by professional sports organizations, reputable news services, online magazines, halls of fame, and television networks, as well as other sites that provide accurate and unbiased information.

Most of these sites listed here can be found quickly by entering their names into an online search engine. If that approach does not work, one can simply type a URL (uniform resource locator) into the address line of a Web browser. Note that it is usually unnecessary to enter “http://” and that many sites can be found through more than a single URL. As still more sites are certain to emerge, it is advisable to use text searches to find new sites. Also, look for links to other sites on the pages that you visit.

Every site listed here was inspected and found to be working in January, 2009. Many of these sites offer links to merchandisers, but every effort has been made to avoid sites that serve primarily as sites for vendors and sports handicappers. URLs often change; if a link fails to work, search the name of the Web site with a standard Web search engine such as Google or Yahoo!

General Sites

AllSports

<http://www.allsports.com>

Ballparks

<http://www.ballparks.com>

***Black College Sports Review* (magazine)**

<http://www.black-sports.com>

Broadcast Sports

<http://www.broadcastsports.com>

Cable News Network (CNN)/Sports Illustrated (SI)

<http://sportsillustrated.cnn.com>

Canada's Sports Hall of Fame

<http://www.cshof.ca>

Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (CBC) Sports

<http://cbc.ca/sports>

CBS SportsLine

<http://cbs.sportsline.com>

Baseball

College Sports Information Directors of America (CoSIDA)

<http://www.cosida.com>

ESPN

<http://espn.go.com>

Excite: Sports

<http://sports.excite.com>

FOXSports

<http://www.foxsports.com>

Home Box Office (HBO) Sports

<http://www.hbo.com/realsports>

International Association for Sports Information

<http://www.iasi.org/home.html>

Latin American Network Information Center (Lanic): Sports News

<http://lanic.utexas.edu/la/region/sports>

MaxPreps: America's Source for High School Sports

<http://www.maxpreps.com/national/home.aspx>

MSNBC Sports

<http://nbcsports.msnbc.com>

National Collegiate Athletic Association (NCAA)

<http://www.ncaa.org>

New England Sports Network

<http://www.nesn.com>

One on One Sports

<http://www.1on1sports.com>

PioneerPlanet: Sports

<http://www.pioneerplanet.com/sports>

Real Fans Sports Network

<http://www.realfans.com>

Rivals

<http://www.rivals.com>

Baseball Resources on the World Wide Web

Sport Science

<http://www.exploratorium.edu/sports>

The Sporting Life

<http://www.sporting-life.com>

SportingNews.com

<http://www.sportingnews.com>

***Sports Illustrated* (magazine)**

<http://www.pathfinder.com/si>

Sports Illustrated for Kids

<http://www.sikids.com>

Sports Network

<http://www.sportsnetwork.com/home.asp>

Sports Schedules as You Like 'Em

<http://www.cs.rochester.edu/u/ferguson/schedules>

SportsFan Radio Network

<http://www.sportsfanradio.com>

SportsFeed (news)

<http://www.sportsfeed.com>

SportsLine USA

<http://www.sportslines.com>

Turner Network Television (TNT) Sports

<http://tnt.turner.com/sports>

USA Network Sports

<http://www.usanetwork.com/sports>

USA Today-Sports

<http://www.usatoday.com>

Women's Sports Information

<http://www.womenssportsinformation.com>

World Wide Web Virtual Library: Sports

<http://sportsvl.com>

Yahoo! Sports

<http://dir.yahoo.com/recreation/sports>

Baseball

Baseball Almanac

<http://baseball-almanac.com>

Baseball Canada

<http://www.canadianboxing.com>

Baseball-Reference

<http://www.baseball-reference.com>

Black Baseball.com/Negro Baseball Leagues

<http://www.blackbaseball.com>

Minor League Baseball

<http://www.minorleaguebaseball.com>

National Baseball Hall of Fame and Museum

<http://www.baseballhalloffame.org>

Nationalpastime

<http://www.nationalpastime.com>

Official Site of Major League Baseball

<http://www.majorleaguebaseball.com>

Total Baseball

<http://www.totalbaseball.com>

Softball

Amateur Softball Association of America (ASA)

<http://www.softball.org>

European Softball Federation

<http://www.europeansoftball.org>

Independent Softball Association (ISA)

<http://www.isasoftball.com>

International Softball Federation (ISF)

<http://www.internationalsoftball.com>

National Club Softball Association (NCSA)

<http://www.clubsoftball.org>

National Softball Association (NSA)

<http://www.playnsa.com>

National Softball Association of the Deaf (NSAD)

<http://www.nsad.org>

National Wheelchair Softball Association (NWSA)

<http://www.wheelchairsoftball.org>

NCAA Softball

<http://www.ncaa.com/sports/w-softbl/ncaa-w-softbl-body.html>

Softball Canada

<http://www.softball.ca>

Glossary

- ace:** Outstanding pitcher, usually the top starter on a team.
- all-star game:** Annual game between the best players from the National and American Leagues, played in a different host city each year. Festivities also include a home run derby, held the night before the game. Major news services such as the Associated Press select their own yearly all-star teams, but these selections usually do not involve specially held games.
- Amateur Softball Association (ASA):** Governing body for softball in the United States. The organization was founded in 1933 and was made the official international sanctioning body for softball in 1978.
- American League:** One of the two leagues in Major League Baseball, founded in 1901.
- ASA.** *See* Amateur Softball Association.
- assist:** Throw to a teammate on a play that results in a putout.
- at bat:** Time when offensive players are permitted to go to the plate and attempt to get on base and score runs. An official “at-bat” is recorded when a player completes a plate appearance by hitting fairly or making an out. Plate appearances are not recorded as at-bats when players are walked, hit by pitches, or retired without making outs at the ends of innings.
- backdoor slider:** Deceptive pitch that starts out of the strike zone but finishes over the plate.
- backstop:** Partition behind home plate that separates the field from the stands.
- bag:** Colloquial term for a base. A “three-bagger” would be a three-base hit, or a triple.
- balk:** Illegal movement by the pitcher that allows base runners to advance to the next base.
- ball:** Pitch determined by the home plate umpire to be out of the strike zone.
- barnstorming:** Series of exhibition baseball games played by traveling teams from any number of cities or countries. One of the most famous barnstorming events occurred in the 1930’s when players from Major League Baseball introduced the sport to Japan. In the time before the integration of baseball, barnstorming was a common practice for African American teams and players.
- base:** One of the four corners of the diamond that a base runner must tag to score a run. Also known as a bag.
- base hit:** Ball batted into fair territory on which the batter reaches first base before the defensive team can record an out.
- base on balls:** Situation occurring when a batter is awarded first base because the pitcher has thrown four balls out of the strike zone before throwing three strikes or inducing the batter to put the ball into play; commonly known as a walk.
- base stealing:** Movement by the base runner in an attempt to catch the defense off guard and advance from one base to the next without being thrown out. In the event of a hit or error, the advancing runner cannot be credited with a stolen base.
- baseball:** American game derived from the British sports of cricket and rounders in which two teams, of nine players each, use wood or metal bats to hit a hard, fist-sized ball. After the ball is put into play, offensive players run counterclockwise around a path delineated by four bases, with the intention of touching the fourth bag, home plate, in order to score a “run.”
- baseline:** Boundaries of the baseball field, which start at home plate and extend through first and third base to foul poles in the outfield. Baselines are usually marked on the field with white paint or chalk.
- bases loaded:** Situation in which runners occupy first, second, and third base at the same moment.
- batter:** Offensive player facing the pitcher who attempts to reach base via a hit, walk, or error.
- batter’s box:** Area on either side of home plate in which the batter stands. The pitcher cannot throw until the batter steps into the box.
- battery:** Pairing of the pitcher and the catcher.
- batting average:** Batter’s hitting record expressed as a percentage. For example, players with a .310 average have hit safely in 31 percent of their at bats. In baseball, softball, and cricket, a player’s

average is figured by dividing the total number of hits by the total number of official times at bat. Batters are not charged with an official “at bat” when they reach base on a walk or advance after being hit by a pitch.

batting order: Sequence in which the players of the offensive team appear at the plate. The batting order consists of nine positions, with the best hitters generally hitting near the beginning of the order. The third, fourth, and fifth spots are designated for the strongest hitters on a team. In many softball leagues, teams are allowed to have ten players in their batting orders.

bottom of inning: Second part of an inning, when the home team bats. *See also* top of inning.

breaking ball: Generic term to describe a curveball or other pitch manipulated for speed and movement.

brush-back pitch: High, inside baseball pitch, the only purpose of which is to move the batter away from the plate. An intimidation pitch.

bullpen: Area where pitchers warm up before playing in games. Bullpens are usually located outside the outfield fences.

bunt: Type of hit in which the batter taps the ball with the bat held in a stationary position extended across the plate instead of swinging at the pitch. Bunts are usually sacrifice plays attempted to advance base runners.

called strike: Ruling made by the home plate umpire when a pitched ball passes through the strike zone and the batter does not swing at it.

catch: Act of retrieving a hit with one’s mitt or hands to record an out.

catcher: Player behind home plate who receives the pitched ball from the pitcher. Catchers use hand and finger signals to advise pitchers what kinds of pitches to throw.

changeup: Deception pitch used to interrupt the batter’s timing by appearing to the batter to be a fastball when it is actually much slower.

cleanup hitter: Player, usually regarded as the most powerful hitter on the team, who is fourth in a batting order.

closer: Relief pitcher who enters near the end of the game to preserve a tie or winning score. This pitching role first became prominent during the 1970’s.

clutch hitter: Batter who can get hits and drive in runners, especially at critical times during a

game. In general, “clutch players” in any team sport perform at the top of their game while under intense pressure.

complete game: Statistical designation indicating the starting pitcher pitched the entire game—usually a minimum of nine innings, unless the home team does not need to bat in the bottom of the ninth inning because it has already won the game.

curveball: Baseball or softball pitch that veers or breaks downward and to the side. Curveballs thrown by right-handed pitchers move away from right-handed batters.

Cy Young Award: Highest distinction a major league baseball pitcher can receive. Presented annually to the best pitcher in both the National and the American Leagues, as determined by the Baseball Writers Association of America. Named in honor of National Baseball Hall of Fame pitcher Cy Young.

cycle: Rare offensive feat in which one batter produces a single, double, triple, and home run in the same game.

designated hitter (DH): Offensive player who replaces a defensive player, usually the pitcher, in the batting order and does not play a position in the field. Used in the American League but not in the National League; also used in many college and high school games.

diamond: Colloquial term for the infield because of its shape.

Divisional Series: First round of playoffs in Major League Baseball, with eight teams (four from each league) competing.

double: Hit that allows the batter to reach second base. Also known as a two-bagger.

double play: Defensive move in which two base runners are put out on a single play. The most frequent double-play combination occurs when a shortstop fields a ground ball and tosses it to the second baseman, who touches the base with a foot to put out a runner advancing from first base and then throws the ball to first base to put out the batter.

doubleheader: Two games played consecutively by the same teams on the same day. In the past, doubleheaders were part of Major League Baseball’s regular-season schedule but later were used primarily to make up games canceled because of poor weather.

draft: Method by which Major League Baseball teams annually select new players from high school and college programs. Usually the teams with the previous season's worst records are accorded the right to choose first. Many teams trade or sell their draft picks to other teams.

dugout: Area designated for players and other team members not on the playing field. Dugouts are usually set several feet below ground level and covered, but the term is also used for uncovered areas at ground level in youth leagues.

earned run: From the pitcher's standpoint, a run that is scored that is not the result of a defensive error. A statistic credited to the pitcher.

earned run average (ERA): Statistical category that indicates the average number of earned runs pitchers allow for each 9 innings they pitch. The average is figured by dividing the total number of earned runs by the total number of innings pitched, and multiplying the quotient by 9. In the major leagues, an ERA under 3.00 is considered excellent.

ERA. *See* earned run average.

error: Misplay of a batted or thrown ball that would be considered otherwise playable that allows a base runner to advance or prevent a putout.

fair ball: Ball hit into play between the baselines. The opposite of a foul ball.

fan: Colloquial term for striking out a batter.

fastball: High-velocity baseball pitch capable of rising or dipping on its way to the plate. Top major league pitchers can throw fastballs 90 to 100 miles per hour.

fielder: Defensive player. The nine fielding positions are pitcher, catcher, first baseman, second baseman, third baseman, shortstop, left fielder, center fielder, and right fielder.

fielder's choice: Scoring designation for plays in which batters reach first base safely while other runners are called out at other bases. The batters are not accorded official hits because the players fielding the ball have the option (choice) of throwing them out.

fielding average: Statistical category that indicates how efficiently a baseball fielder performs on defense. Fielding average is figured by dividing the total number of errorless plays by the total number of chances, or attempts.

fly ball: Batted ball hit in the air into the outfield. The opposite of a ground ball.

foul ball: Batted ball hit outside the baselines. The opposite of a fair ball.

foul line: Alternative terms for baselines, particularly the segments extending beyond the diamond.

free agent: Professional player not under contract to any team who is at liberty to negotiate with any team or organization.

Gold Glove Award: Annual distinction given to the best baseball players at each defensive position in both the National and American Leagues.

grand slam: Home run hit with runners on first, second, and third base that results in 4 runs being scored.

ground ball: Batted ball that quickly hits and rolls on the ground. The opposite of a fly ball.

ground rule double: Situation occurring when a fairly hit fly ball bounces over an outfield fence and out of play and the batter is automatically awarded second base.

hit: Commonly used alternative for base hit.

hit and run: Offensive strategy in which a batter is instructed by a coach or manager to swing at a pitch as a base runner is set in motion.

hit for the cycle. *See* cycle.

home plate: Five-sided rubber slab set deeply into the ground at one corner of a baseball diamond. The pitcher throws toward it, the batter stands over it, and the base runner must cross it successfully to score a run. The object of every runner is to "reach home."

home run: Any hit that enables a batter to round all four bases and score a run in one continuous play before another player comes to bat. Also known as "homers," home runs can result from balls hit over a fence and out of play or from hits stay inside the park. Inside-the-park home runs are common in youth leagues but are rare in major league baseball.

infield: Portion of the field containing the bases, the pitcher's mound, and the dirt area bordered by the outfield grass.

infielders: Defensive players positioned in the infield: first baseman, second baseman, shortstop, and third baseman. Pitchers are generally not considered infielders.

inning: Unit into which game are divided. Nine innings make up a regulation baseball game, but games in youth leagues typically have fewer innings, and men's and women's softball games

have 7 innings. Visiting teams bat first, at the “top of the inning,” and home teams bat in the “bottom of the inning.” Each team is permitted 3 outs when it is at bat. If the score is tied after the regulation number of innings is completed, the teams play extra innings.

intentional walk: Base on ball issued on purpose for strategic reasons. When pitchers intentionally walk batters, the catchers usually extend their mitts well away from the batters, giving the pitchers targets that too far removed from the strike zone for batters to hit.

knuckleball: Unusually slow baseball pitch thrown with little or no rotation that consequently moves around unpredictably as it approaches the plate. A knuckleballer is a pitcher known primarily for throwing knuckleballs.

leadoff hitter: First batter who goes to the plate for each team at the start of a game.

League Championship Series: Postseason round played for a berth in the World Series.

line drive: Sharply hit fly ball that moves in a low, straight trajectory.

Little League: International youth baseball organization, founded in 1939 in Williamsport, Pennsylvania. The primary league for youth baseball, Little League is restricted to players under the age of thirteen.

Major League Baseball (MLB): Top professional baseball organization in the United States and Canada, consisting of two leagues: American and National.

MLB. *See* Major League Baseball.

National Baseball Hall of Fame: Official hall of fame for Major League Baseball, located in Cooperstown, New York, and opened in 1939.

National League: One of the two leagues in Major League Baseball, founded in 1876.

Negro Leagues: Loosely connection group of professional leagues in the United States organized for African American baseball players—largely, if not solely, the result of Major League Baseball’s refusal to integrate. The popularity of these leagues faded after 1947, as Major League Baseball started to integrate.

no-hitter: Statistical designation given to a game in which a pitcher restricts the offense of the other team from reaching a base on a safe hit.

on-base percentage: Baseball term calculated by dividing a player’s official plate appearances by

the total number of times the player reaches base by any means other than acting as pinch runners—including fair hits, walks, errors, and other defensive team misplays.

on deck: Moment when an offensive player is the next person to go to bat. On-deck players usually take warmup swings on a spot designated as an on-deck circle.

out: Play that retires a batter or runner. Both offensive and defensive players are credited with making outs on the same plays. When a offensive team registers its third out, its inning ends.

outfield: Large part of the playing field delineated by the foul lines, the back of the infield, and the fence.

outfielder: Defensive player positioned in the outfield. The three positions: left fielder, center fielder, and right fielder.

passed ball: Pitched ball misplayed by the catcher that allows a base runner to move up to the next base. The play is scored as an error. *See also* wild pitch.

pennant: Honor accorded to the champions of each league.

perfect game: No-hit baseball or softball game in which a pitcher does not allow a single runner to reach first base under any circumstance. In contrast to other types of no-hitters, a perfect game is always a shutout.

pitch: Ball thrown from pitcher to catcher that the batter attempts to hit.

pitcher: Defensive player who delivers the ball to the batter.

plate appearance: Every situation in which a batter goes to the plate, including official at-bats, walks, and other plays that are not recorded as at-bats.

playoffs: Series of games played after the regular season to determine the champion of a league, conference, or division.

putout: Defensive play that results in an out.

RBI. *See* run batted in.

relief pitcher: Pitcher who enters the game after it has started to replace another pitcher.

rookie of the year: Award given to the top first-year player in a league, division, or conference.

run: Score made when an offensive player crosses home plate safely after running the bases. Baseball does not use the term “point.”

run batted in (RBI): Statistic credited to a batter whose plate appearance allows a base runner to

- score a run. RBIs can be recorded to batters even when they are walked or put out.
- sacrifice:** Play in which a batter deliberately makes an out in order to advance a base runner by forcing a fielder into a time-consuming play.
- save:** Statistic credited to relief pitchers who enter games with their teams ahead and preserve victories. To earn a save, a reliever must generally enter a game during a situation in which the other team is in position to score a tying run, while protecting a lead of from one to three runs. A reliever who “blows” a save and remains pitcher of record when the team goes ahead to win is credited with a win, not a save.
- scoring position:** Situation in which a base runner is on either second or third base and has the potential to reach home on a hit or sacrifice fly by the current batter.
- screwball:** Reverse curveball. A baseball pitch that veers or breaks in the direction opposite that of a curveball. Screwballs thrown by right-handed pitchers break down and toward right-handed batters.
- semifinals:** Games, or series of games, played to determine which teams or players advance to championship finals.
- shortstop:** Infield player who plays between second and third bases. The shortstop is, in a sense, the mirror image of the second baseman.
- shutout:** Statistic credited to a pitcher who does not allow the opposition to score any runs in a complete game.
- Silver Slugger Award:** Annual distinction given to the best hitters at each defensive position from both the National and the American Leagues.
- single:** Hit that allows a batter to reach first base.
- sinker:** Pitch that resembles a fastball but drops downward as it approaches the plate.
- slider:** Pitch thrown like a fastball that moves like a curveball but breaks slightly later than a curve, just as it crosses the plate.
- slo-pitch:** Abbreviated form of slow-pitch—type of softball that includes ten defensive players. Pitched balls must have arcs from 3 to 10 feet above the level of the strike zone.
- slugging percentage:** Statistical category that indicates a baseball batter’s ability to get extra-base hits (doubles, triples, and home runs). Figured by dividing the total number of bases reached safely on hits by the total number of at bats.
- softball:** Variation of baseball—which is also known as “hardball” to distinguish it from softball—that uses a larger and softer ball, is played on a smaller diamond, and requires pitchers to throw underhand, instead of overhand, as in baseball. Organized softball is played predominantly, but not exclusively, by women.
- southpaw:** Colloquial term for a left-handed pitcher.
- spitball:** Pitch made illegal in Major League Baseball in 1920 that utilizes spit or other lubricants that make a ball break unpredictably on its trajectory to home plate.
- split-fingered fastball:** Baseball pitch thrown with the same arm motion and speed as a fastball but with the index and middle fingers spread more widely apart. The ball tends to dip sharply just as it reaches the plate.
- starting pitcher:** Pitcher who begins the game. In Major League Baseball, almost all pitchers are primarily either starters or relievers during a season. However, some pitchers shift from one category to the other during their careers.
- stolen base:** Situation occurring when a base-runner advances to the next base or home plate without help from either an offensive or defensive play, usually as a pitcher is beginning to throw, but always when the ball is considered to be in play.
- strike:** Pitch that the batter swings at but misses, or hits into foul territory for strikes one or two, or lets pass through the strike zone without swinging (a called strike). Three strikes retire a batter.
- strike zone:** Area directly above home plate through which a pitched ball must pass for it to be called a strike. The zone is generally defined as the invisible rectangle above the plate, between the batter’s knees and armpits. When a pitch is not hit, the umpire is responsible for determining whether it is a ball or a strike.
- strikeout:** Statistic credited to a pitcher for retiring a batter solely on strikes. Strikeouts are also credited to batters’ statistics.
- switch-hitter:** Player who bats from both the left and right sides of the plate.
- t-ball:** Modified form of baseball played mostly by young children. Instead of batting against pitched balls, players attempt to hit the ball off an elevated tee. Older players often use similar

tees for individual batting practice. Also known as tee ball.

tag: Touching of a baserunner with the ball to record an out.

top of inning: First part of an inning, when the visiting team bats. *See also* bottom of inning.

triple: Three-base hit, in which the batter reaches third base safely without stopping.

triple crown: Baseball feat accomplished by hitters who finish first in their leagues in batting average, home runs, and runs batted in, and by pitchers who finish first in wins, earned run average, and strikeouts.

triple play: Rare defensive play in which three outs are recorded in one sequence. Most triple plays are made by combinations of infielders.

umpire: On-field judge who interprets and enforces the rules. Generally, four umpires are assigned to each Major League Baseball game: one behind the plate and one at each base. In postseason play two outfield umpires are added. Lower levels of baseball generally use fewer umpires.

unassisted double play: Two outs made by a defensive player on a single play. Such plays occur most commonly when a baserunner steps off the bag immediately before the baseman guarding the bag catches a line drive and steps on the bag. An unassisted triple can occur when a second or third baseman catches a line drive, steps on the bag before its baserunner returns, and then tags a runner advancing from another base.

walk: Statistic credited to a baseball or softball pitcher for throwing four “balls”—pitches outside the strike zone—thereby sending the batter to first base. Also known as a base on balls.

whiff: Colloquial term for to strike out by a batter.

wild card team: Team that makes the playoffs without winning its division.

wild pitch: Pitch thrown outside the reach of the catcher that allows a base runner to move to the next base. *See also* passed ball.

windmill delivery: Softball pitching delivery that requires rapidly rotating the pitching arm 360 degrees in a circular underhand direction. Windmill windups allow pitchers to generate greater velocity before releasing the ball. Cricket bowlers also use windmill-style delivery, but in an overhand direction.

Winter leagues: General term for several baseball leagues that operate during Major League Baseball’s off-season. Most such leagues are in Latin America countries; the most famous is the Dominican Winter League in the Dominican Republic.

World Series: Championship best-of-seven-games baseball series between the pennant winners from the National League and the American League played each October to determine Major League Baseball’s overall champion. First played in 1903. The term is also used in amateur baseball leagues, including Little League and the National Collegiate Athletic Association.

Christopher Rager

Baseball Players Time Line

<i>Birthdate</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Birthplace</i>
April 17, 1852	Cap Anson	Marshall, Iowa
January 1, 1857	Tim Keefe	Cambridge, Massachusetts
March 29, 1867	Cy Young	Gilmore, Ohio
October 30, 1867	Ed Delahanty	Cleveland, Ohio
March 3, 1872	Willie Keeler	Brooklyn, New York
February 24, 1874	Honus Wagner	Mansfield, Pennsylvania
September 5, 1874	Nap Lajoie	Woonsocket, Rhode Island
October 13, 1876	Rube Waddell	Bradford, Pennsylvania
October 19, 1876	Mordecai Brown	Nyesville, Indiana
September 9, 1877	Frank Chance	Fresno, California
August 12, 1880	Christy Mathewson	Factoryville, Pennsylvania
July 21, 1881	Johnny Evers	Troy, New York
May 5, 1883	Chief Bender	Brainerd, Minnesota
April 25, 1884	Pop Lloyd	Palatka, Florida
December 18, 1886	Ty Cobb	Narrows, Georgia
February 26, 1887	Grover Alexander	Elba, Nebraska
May 2, 1887	Eddie Collins	Millerton, New York
November 6, 1887	Walter Johnson	Humboldt, Kansas
April 4, 1888	Tris Speaker	Hubbard, Texas
July 16, 1888	Shoeless Joe Jackson	Pickens County, South Carolina
July 13, 1889	Stan Coveleski	Shamokin, Pennsylvania
October 9, 1889	Rube Marquard	Cleveland, Ohio
July 30, 1890	Casey Stengel	Kansas City, Missouri
March 4, 1891	Dazzy Vance	Orient, Iowa
March 24, 1893	George Sisler	Manchester, Ohio
August 18, 1893	Burleigh Grimes	Emerald, Wisconsin
February 6, 1895	Babe Ruth	Baltimore, Maryland
April 27, 1896	Rogers Hornsby	Winters, Texas
October 14, 1896	Oscar Charleston	Indianapolis, Indiana
October 30, 1898	Bill Terry	Atlanta, Georgia
November 11, 1899	Pie Traynor	Framingham, Massachusetts
March 6, 1900	Lefty Grove	Lonaconing, Maryland
April 26, 1900	Hack Wilson	Elwood City, Pennsylvania
October 20, 1900	Judy Johnson	Snow Hill, Maryland
December 20, 1900	Gabby Hartnett	Woonsocket, Rhode Island
May 22, 1902	Al Simmons	Milwaukee, Wisconsin
April 6, 1903	Mickey Cochrane	Bridgewater, Massachusetts
May 11, 1903	Charlie Gehringer	Fowlerville, Michigan
May 17, 1903	James "Cool Papa" Bell	Starkville, Mississippi
June 19, 1903	Lou Gehrig	New York, New York
June 22, 1903	Carl Hubbell	Carthage, Missouri
May 3, 1905	Red Ruffing	Granville, Illinois

<i>Birthdate</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Birthplace</i>
July 7, 1906	Satchel Paige	Mobile, Alabama
April 2, 1907	Luke Appling	High Point, North Carolina
September 8, 1907	Buck Leonard	Rocky Mount, North Carolina
October 22, 1907	Jimmie Foxx	Sudlersville, Maryland
August 20, 1908	Al Lopez	Tampa, Florida
November 26, 1908	Lefty Gomez	Rodeo, California
March 2, 1909	Mel Ott	Gretna, Louisiana
January 1, 1911	Hank Greenberg	New York, New York
January 16, 1911	Dizzy Dean	Lucas, Arkansas
November 13, 1911	Buck O'Neil	Carrabelle, Florida
November 24, 1911	Joe Medwick	Carteret, New Jersey
December 21, 1911	Josh Gibson	Buena Vista, Georgia
January 7, 1913	Johnny Mize	Demorest, Georgia
November 25, 1914	Joe DiMaggio	Martinez, California
September 25, 1916	Phil Rizzuto	Brooklyn, New York
July 23, 1918	Pee Wee Reese	Ekron, Kentucky
August 30, 1918	Ted Williams	San Diego, California
November 3, 1918	Bob Feller	Van Meter, Iowa
January 31, 1919	Jackie Robinson	Cairo, Georgia
February 25, 1919	Monte Irvin	Haleburg, Alabama
December 19, 1919	Herb Dudley*	Youngstown, Florida
January 6, 1920	Early Wynn	Hartford, Alabama
September 22, 1920	Bob Lemon	San Bernardino, California
November 21, 1920	Stan Musial	Donora, Pennsylvania
April 23, 1921	Warren Spahn	Buffalo, New York
November 19, 1921	Roy Campanella	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
October 27, 1922	Ralph Kiner	Santa Rita, New Mexico
July 26, 1923	Hoyt Wilhelm	Huntersville, North Carolina
December 13, 1923	Larry Doby	Camden, South Carolina
April 4, 1924	Gil Hodges	Princeton, Indiana
March 13, 1925	Bertha Tickey*	Diunba, California
March 26, 1925	Eddie Feigner*	Walla Walla, Washington
May 12, 1925	Yogi Berra	St. Louis, Missouri
June 24, 1925	Wally Yonamine	Olowalu, Hawaii
December 21, 1925	Dorothy Kamenshek*	Cincinnati, Ohio
June 14, 1926	Don Newcombe	Madison, New Jersey
September 19, 1926	Duke Snider	Los Angeles, California
September 30, 1926	Robin Roberts	Springfield, Illinois
October 21, 1928	Whitey Ford	New York, New York
January 31, 1931	Ernie Banks	Dallas, Texas
May 6, 1931	Willie Mays	Westfield, Alabama
October 13, 1931	Eddie Mathews	Texarkana, Texas
October 20, 1931	Mickey Mantle	Spavinaw, Oklahoma
October 2, 1932	Maurry Wills	Washington, D.C.
August 1, 1933	Masaichi Kaneda	Nagoya, Aichi, Japan
February 5, 1934	Hank Aaron	Mobile, Alabama
August 18, 1934	Roberto Clemente	Carolina, Puerto Rico
September 10, 1934	Roger Maris	Hibbing, Minnesota

<i>Birthdate</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Birthplace</i>
December 19, 1934	Al Kaline	Baltimore, Maryland
August 31, 1935	Frank Robinson	Beaumont, Texas
November 9, 1935	Bob Gibson	Omaha, Nebraska
December 30, 1935	Sandy Koufax	Brooklyn, New York
June 29, 1936	Harmon Killebrew	Payette, Idaho
July 23, 1936	Don Drysdale	Van Nuys, California
May 18, 1937	Brooks Robinson	Little Rock, Arkansas
September 17, 1937	Orlando Cepeda	Ponce, Puerto Rico
October 20, 1937	Juan Marichal	Laguna Verde, Dominican Republic
January 10, 1938	Willie McCovey	Mobile, Alabama
January 18, 1938	Curt Flood	Houston, Texas
June 15, 1938	Billy Williams	Whistler, Alabama
July 20, 1938	Tony Oliva	Pinar del Rio, Cuba
September 15, 1938	Gaylord Perry	Williamston, North Carolina
November 7, 1938	Jim Kaat	Zeeland, Michigan
June 18, 1939	Lou Brock	El Dorado, Arkansas
August 22, 1939	Carl Yastrzemski	Southampton, New York
May 10, 1940	Sadaharu Oh	Tokyo, Japan
July 18, 1940	Joe Torre	Brooklyn, New York
August 1, 1940	Joan Joyce*	Waterbury, Connecticut
March 6, 1941	Willie Stargell	Earlsboro, Oklahoma
April 14, 1941	Pete Rose	Cincinnati, Ohio
May 14, 1942	Tony Pérez	Ciego de Ávila, Cuba
December 13, 1942	Ferguson Jenkins	Chatham, Ontario
September 19, 1943	Joe Morgan	Bonham, Texas
November 17, 1944	Tom Seaver	Fresno, California
December 22, 1944	Steve Carlton	Miami, Florida
April 2, 1945	Don Sutton	Clio, Alabama
October 1, 1945	Rod Carew	Gatun, Panama
October 15, 1945	Jim Palmer	New York, New York
April 8, 1946	Catfish Hunter	Hertford, North Carolina
May 18, 1946	Reggie Jackson	Wyncote, Pennsylvania
August 25, 1946	Rollie Fingers	Steubenville, Ohio
January 31, 1947	Nolan Ryan	Refugio, Texas
June 7, 1947	Thurman Munson	Akron, Ohio
December 7, 1947	Johnny Bench	Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
December 22, 1948	Steve Garvey	Tampa, Florida
December 26, 1948	Carlton Fisk	Bellows Falls, Vermont
September 27, 1949	Mike Schmidt	Dayton, Ohio
January 12, 1951	Bill Madlock	Memphis, Tennessee
July 5, 1951	Rich Gossage	Colorado Springs, Colorado
October 3, 1951	Dave Winfield	St. Paul, Minnesota
January 8, 1953	Bruce Sutter	Lancaster, Pennsylvania
May 15, 1953	George Brett	Glen Dale, West Virginia
April 8, 1954	Gary Carter	Culver City, California
July 10, 1954	Andre Dawson	Miami, Florida
October 3, 1954	Dennis Eckersley	Oakland, California
December 26, 1954	Ozzie Smith	Mobile, Alabama

<i>Birthdate</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Birthplace</i>
April 26, 1955	Mike Scott	Santa Monica, California
September 16, 1955	Robin Yount	Danville, Illinois
February 24, 1956	Eddie Murray	Los Angeles, California
March 12, 1956	Dale Murphy	Portland, Oregon
August 22, 1956	Paul Molitor	St. Paul, Minnesota
February 19, 1957	Dave Stewart	Oakland, California
June 15, 1958	Wade Boggs	Omaha, Nebraska
August 23, 1958	Julio Franco	Hato Mayor, Dominican Republic
September 16, 1958	Orel Hershiser	Buffalo, New York
December 25, 1958	Rickey Henderson	Chicago, Illinois
September 16, 1959	Tim Lincecum	Sanford, Florida
September 18, 1959	Ryne Sandberg	Spokane, Washington
January 29, 1960	Steve Sax	Sacramento, California
March 14, 1960	Kirby Puckett	Chicago, Illinois
May 9, 1960	Tony Gwynn	Los Angeles, California
August 24, 1960	Cal Ripken, Jr.	Havre de Grace, Maryland
November 1, 1960	Fernando Valenzuela	Etchohuaquila, Mexico
November 29, 1960	Howard Johnson	Clearwater, Florida
April 20, 1961	Don Mattingly	Evansville, Indiana
June 18, 1961	Andrés Galarraga	Caracas, Venezuela
March 12, 1962	Darryl Strawberry	Los Angeles, California
August 4, 1962	Roger Clemens	Dayton, Ohio
January 2, 1963	David Cone	Kansas City, Missouri
January 2, 1963	Edgar Martinez	New York, New York
May 20, 1963	David Wells	Torrance, California
September 10, 1963	Randy Johnson	Walnut Creek, California
October 1, 1963	Mark McGwire	Pomona, California
March 13, 1964	Will Clark	New Orleans, Louisiana
April 11, 1964	Bret Saberhagen	Chicago Heights, Illinois
June 28, 1964	Mark Grace	Winston-Salem, North Carolina
July 2, 1964	José Canseco	Havana, Cuba
July 24, 1964	Barry Bonds	Riverside, California
November 16, 1964	Dwight Gooden	Tampa, Florida
July 3, 1965	Greg Vaughn	Sacramento, California
December 14, 1965	Craig Biggio	Smithtown, New York
March 25, 1966	Tom Glavine	Concord, Massachusetts
April 14, 1966	David Justice	Cincinnati, Ohio
April 14, 1966	Greg Maddux	San Angelo, Texas
June 18, 1966	Sandy Alomar, Jr.	Salinas, Puerto Rico
August 25, 1966	Albert Belle	Shreveport, Louisiana
November 14, 1966	Curt Schilling	Anchorage, Alaska
December 1, 1966	Larry Walker	Maple Ridge, British Columbia
April 24, 1967	Omar Vizquel	Caracas, Venezuela
May 15, 1967	John Smoltz	Warren, Michigan
May 31, 1967	Kenny Lofton	East Chicago, Indiana
September 19, 1967	Jim Abbott	Flint, Michigan
October 13, 1967	Trevor Hoffman	Bellflower, California
December 15, 1967	Mo Vaughn	Norwalk, Connecticut

<i>Birthdate</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Birthplace</i>
February 5, 1968	Roberto Alomar	Ponce, Puerto Rico
March 7, 1968	Jeff Kent	Bellflower, California
May 27, 1968	Jeff Bagwell	Boston, Massachusetts
May 27, 1968	Frank Thomas	Columbus, Georgia
September 4, 1968	Mike Piazza	Norristown, Pennsylvania
November 12, 1968	Sammy Sosa	San Pedro de Macorís, Dominican Republic
November 18, 1968	Gary Sheffield	Tampa, Florida
December 8, 1968	Mike Mussina	Williamsport, Pennsylvania
October 16, 1969	Juan González	Vega Baja, Puerto Rico
November 21, 1969	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Donora, Pennsylvania
November 29, 1969	Mariano Rivera	Panama City, Panama
August 27, 1970	Jim Thome	Peoria, Illinois
February 22, 1971	Lisa Fernandez*	New York, New York
August 17, 1971	Jorge Posada	Santurce, Puerto Rico
October 25, 1971	Pedro Martinez	Manoguayabo, Dominican Republic
April 24, 1972	Chipper Jones	DeLand, Florida
May 30, 1972	Manny Ramirez	Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic
June 15, 1972	Andy Pettitte	Baton Rouge, Louisiana
June 25, 1972	Carlos Delgado	Aguadilla, Puerto Rico
July 23, 1973	Nomar Garciaparra	Whittier, California
August 20, 1973	Todd Helton	Knoxville, Tennessee
October 22, 1973	Ichiro Suzuki	Kasugai, Japan
November 5, 1973	Johnny Damon	Fort Riley, Kansas
June 26, 1974	Derek Jeter	Pequannock, New Jersey
July 18, 1975	Torii Hunter	Pine Bluff, Arkansas
July 27, 1975	Alex Rodriguez	New York, New York
November 18, 1975	David Ortiz	Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic
January 7, 1976	Eric Gagné	Quebec, Canada
January 7, 1976	Alfonso Soriano	San Pedro de Macorís, Dominican Republic
February 9, 1976	Vladimir Guerrero	Nizao Bani, Dominican Republic
April 23, 1977	Andruw Jones	Willemstad, Curaçao
September 8, 1977	Crystl Bustos*	Huntington Beach, California
May 13, 1978	Barry Zito	Las Vegas, Nevada
November 27, 1978	Jimmy Rollins	Oakland, California
March 13, 1979	Johan Santana	Tovar, Mérida, Venezuela
January 16, 1980	Albert Pujols	Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic
May 15, 1980	Josh Beckett	Spring, Texas
September 3, 1980	Jennie Finch*	La Mirada, California
April 18, 1983	Miguel Cabrera	Maracay, Venezuela

*Softball players

All-Time Great Players

Major League Baseball All-Century Team

In 1999, as the twentieth century was nearing its close, MasterCard sponsored a project to identify the greatest Major League Baseball players from the past one hundred years. After a panel of baseball experts assembled a list of the one hundred greatest players, fans were invited to vote for the best of the best. Based on fan votes, nine outfielders, six pitchers, and two players from each of the remaining positions made the all-century team. Panel members then added a shortstop, an outfielder, and three more pitchers (all asterisked below) whom they felt had been unfairly overlooked. Numbers of fan votes are in parentheses.

Pitchers

Nolan Ryan (992,040)
Sandy Koufax (970,434)
Cy Young (867,523)
Roger Clemens (601,244)
Bob Gibson (582,031)
Walter Johnson (479,279)
Warren Spahn* (337,215)
Christy Mathewson* (249,747)
Lefty Grove* (142,169)

Catchers

Johnny Bench (1,010,403)
Yogi Berra (704,208)

First Basemen

Lou Gehrig (1,207,992)
Mark McGwire (517,181)

Second Basemen

Jackie Robinson (788,116)
Rogers Hornsby (630,761)

Third Basemen

Mike Schmidt (855,654)
Brooks Robinson (761,700)

Shortstops

Cal Ripken, Jr. (669,033)
Ernie Banks (598,168)
Honus Wagner* (526,740)

Outfielders

Babe Ruth (1,158,044)
Hank Aaron (1,156,782)
Ted Williams (1,125,583)
Willie Mays (1,115,896)
Joe DiMaggio (1,054,423)
Mickey Mantle (988,168)
Ty Cobb (777,056)
Ken Griffey, Jr. (645,389)
Pete Rose (629,742)
Stan Musial* (571,279)

Major League Baseball All-Time Team

Shortly before the Major League Baseball all-star game was played during the 1997 season, a panel of thirty-six members of the Baseball Writers' Association of America elected what they regarded as the best players of all time for each position.

Catcher

Johnny Bench

First base

Lou Gehrig

Second base

Rogers Hornsby

Shortstop

Honus Wagner

Third base

Mike Schmidt

Left field

Ted Williams

Center field

Willie Mays

Right field

Babe Ruth

Designated hitter

Paul Molitor

Right-handed pitcher

Walter Johnson

Left-handed pitcher

Sandy Koufax

Relief pitcher

Dennis Eckersley

Manager

Casey Stengel

National Baseball Hall of Fame

The National Baseball Hall of Fame was established by Major League Baseball in 1935. Its inductees are elected by members of the Baseball Writers' Association of America. Inductees include players, coaches, umpires, team executives and others, but only players are listed here. Players nominated to the Hall of Fame must have played for at least part of ten seasons and be retired from playing for five years.

<i>Member</i>	<i>Primary team</i>	<i>Primary position</i>	<i>Inducted</i>
Aaron, Hank	Milwaukee Braves	right fielder	1982
Alexander, Grover	Philadelphia Phillies	pitcher	1938
Anson, Cap	Chicago White Stockings	first baseman	1939
Aparicio, Luis	Chicago White Sox	shortstop	1984
Appling, Luke	Chicago White Sox	shortstop	1964
Ashburn, Richie	Philadelphia Phillies	center fielder	1995
Averill, Earl	Cleveland Indians	center fielder	1975
Baker, Frank	Philadelphia Athletics	third baseman	1955
Bancroft, Dave	Philadelphia Phillies	shortstop	1971
Banks, Ernie	Chicago Cubs	shortstop	1977
Beckley, Jake	Pittsburgh Pirates	first baseman	1971
Bell, Cool Papa	St. Louis Stars	center fielder	1974
Bench, Johnny	Cincinnati Reds	catcher	1989
Bender, Chief	Philadelphia Athletics	pitcher	1953
Berra, Yogi	New York Yankees	catcher	1972
Boggs, Wade	Boston Red Sox	third baseman	2005
Bottomley, Jim	St. Louis Cardinals	first baseman	1974
Boudreau, Lou	Cleveland Indians	shortstop	1970
Bresnahan, Roger	New York Giants	catcher	1945
Brett, George	Kansas City Royals	third baseman	1999
Brock, Lou	St. Louis Cardinals	left fielder	1985
Brouthers, Dan	Buffalo Bisons	first baseman	1945
Brown, Mordecai	Chicago Cubs	pitcher	1949
Brown, Ray	Homestead Grays	pitcher	2006
Brown, Willard	Kansas City Monarchs	center fielder	2006
Bunning, Jim	Detroit Tigers	pitcher	1996
Burkett, Jesse	Cleveland Spiders	left fielder	1946
Campanella, Roy	Brooklyn Dodgers	catcher	1969
Carew, Rod	Minnesota Twins	second baseman	1991
Carey, Max	Pittsburgh Pirates	center fielder	1961
Carlton, Steve	Philadelphia Phillies	pitcher	1994
Carter, Gary	Montreal Expos	catcher	2003
Cepeda, Orlando	San Francisco Giants	first baseman	1999
Chance, Frank	Chicago Cubs	first baseman	1946
Charleston, Oscar	Pittsburgh Crawfords	center fielder	1976
Chesbro, Jack	New York Yankees	pitcher	1946
Clarke, Fred	Pittsburgh Pirates	left fielder	1945
Clarkson, John	Boston Beaneaters (Braves)	pitcher	1963
Clemente, Roberto	Pittsburgh Pirates	right fielder	1973

<i>Member</i>	<i>Primary team</i>	<i>Primary position</i>	<i>Inducted</i>
Cobb, Ty	Detroit Tigers	center fielder	1936
Cochrane, Mickey	Philadelphia Athletics	catcher	1947
Collins, Eddie	Chicago White Sox	second baseman	1939
Collins, Jimmy	Boston Red Sox	third baseman	1945
Combs, Earle	New York Yankees	center fielder	1970
Connor, Roger	New York Gothams (Giants)	first baseman	1976
Cooper, Andy	Negro League teams	pitcher	2006
Coveleski, Stan	Cleveland Indians	pitcher	1969
Crawford, Sam	Detroit Tigers	right fielder	1957
Cronin, Joe	Boston Red Sox	shortstop	1956
Cummings, Candy	Hartford Dark Blues	pitcher	1939
Cuyler, Kiki	Chicago Cubs	left fielder	1968
Dandridge, Ray	Newark Eagles	third baseman	1987
Davis, George	New York Giants	shortstop	1998
Day, Leon	Newark Eagles	pitcher	1995
Dean, Dizzy	St. Louis Cardinals	pitcher	1953
Delahanty, Ed	Philadelphia Phillies	left fielder	1945
Dickey, Bill	New York Yankees	catcher	1954
Dihigo, Martin	Cuban Stars East	pitcher	1977
DiMaggio, Joe	New York Yankees	center fielder	1955
Doby, Larry	Cleveland Indians	center fielder	1998
Doerr, Bobby	Boston Red Sox	second baseman	1986
Drysdale, Don	Los Angeles Dodgers	pitcher	1984
Duffy, Hugh	Boston Beaneaters (Braves)	center fielder	1945
Eckersley, Dennis	Oakland A's	pitcher	2004
Evers, Johnny	Chicago Cubs	second baseman	1946
Ewing, Buck	New York Gothams, Mutuals, Giants	catcher	1939
Faber, Red	Chicago White Sox	pitcher	1964
Feller, Bob	Cleveland Indians	pitcher	1962
Ferrell, Rick	St. Louis Browns	catcher	1984
Fingers, Rollie	Oakland Athletics	pitcher	1992
Fisk, Carlton	Chicago White Sox	catcher	2000
Flick, Elmer	Cleveland Indians	center fielder	1963
Ford, Whitey	New York Yankees	pitcher	1974
Foster, Bill	Chicago American Giants	pitcher	1996
Fox, Nellie	Chicago White Sox	second baseman	1997
Foxx, Jimmie	Philadelphia Athletics	first baseman	1951
Frisch, Frankie	St. Louis Cardinals	second baseman	1947
Galvin, Jim	Buffalo Bisons	pitcher	1965
Gehrig, Lou	New York Yankees	first baseman	1939
Gehring, Charlie	Detroit Tigers	second baseman	1949
Gibson, Bob	St. Louis Cardinals	pitcher	1981
Gibson, Josh	Homestead Grays	catcher	1972
Gomez, Lefty	New York Yankees	pitcher	1972
Gordon, Joe	New York Yankees	second baseman	2009
Goslin, Goose	Washington Senators	left fielder	1968
Gossage, Rich	New York Yankees	pitcher	2008
Grant, Frank	Negro League teams	second baseman	2006

<i>Member</i>	<i>Primary team</i>	<i>Primary position</i>	<i>Inducted</i>
Greenberg, Hank	Detroit Tigers	first baseman	1956
Grimes, Burleigh	Brooklyn Dodgers	pitcher	1964
Grove, Lefty	Philadelphia Athletics	pitcher	1947
Gwynn, Tony	San Diego Padres	right fielder	2007
Hafey, Chick	St. Louis Cardinals	left fielder	1971
Haines, Jesse	St. Louis Cardinals	pitcher	1970
Hamilton, Billy	Philadelphia Phillies	center fielder	1961
Hartnett, Gabby	Chicago Cubs	catcher	1955
Heilmann, Harry	Detroit Tigers	right fielder	1952
Henderson, Rickey	Oakland Athletics	left fielder	2009
Herman, Billy	Chicago Cubs	second baseman	1975
Hill, Pete	Negro League teams	center fielder	2006
Hooper, Harry	Boston Red Sox	right fielder	1971
Hornsby, Rogers	St. Louis Cardinals	second baseman	1942
Hoyt, Waite	New York Yankees	pitcher	1969
Hubbell, Carl	New York Giants	pitcher	1947
Hunter, Catfish	Oakland Athletics	pitcher	1987
Irvin, Monte	Newark Eagles	left fielder	1973
Jackson, Reggie	Oakland Athletics	right fielder	1993
Jackson, Travis	New York Giants	shortstop	1982
Jenkins, Fergie	Chicago Cubs	pitcher	1991
Jennings, Hughie	Baltimore Orioles (National League)	shortstop	1945
Johnson, Judy	Hilldale Daisies	third baseman	1975
Johnson, Walter	Washington Senators	pitcher	1936
Joss, Addie	Cleveland Indians	pitcher	1978
Kaline, Al	Detroit Tigers	right fielder	1980
Keefe, Tim	New York Giants	pitcher	1964
Keeler, Willie	New York Highlanders	right fielder	1939
Kell, George	Detroit Tigers	third baseman	1983
Kelley, Joe	Baltimore Orioles (National League)	left fielder	1971
Kelly, George	New York Giants	first baseman	1973
Kelly, King	Chicago White Stockings	right fielder	1945
Killebrew, Harmon	Minnesota Twins	first baseman	1984
Kiner, Ralph	Pittsburgh Pirates	left fielder	1975
Klein, Chuck	Philadelphia Phillies	right fielder	1980
Koufax, Sandy	Los Angeles Dodgers	pitcher	1972
Lajoie, Nap	Cleveland Indians	second baseman	1937
Lazzeri, Tony	New York Yankees	second baseman	1991
Lemon, Bob	Cleveland Indians	pitcher	1976
Leonard, Buck	Homestead Grays	first baseman	1972
Lindstrom, Freddie	New York Giants	third baseman	1976
Lloyd, Pop	New York Lincoln Giants	shortstop	1977
Lombardi, Ernie	Cincinnati Reds	catcher	1986
Lyons, Ted	Chicago White Sox	pitcher	1955
McCarthy, Tommy	Boston Beaneaters (Braves)	right fielder	1946
McCovey, Willie	San Francisco Giants	first baseman	1986
McGinnity, Joe	New York Giants	pitcher	1946
Mackey, Biz	Negro League teams	catcher	2006

<i>Member</i>	<i>Primary team</i>	<i>Primary position</i>	<i>Inducted</i>
McPhee, Bid	Cincinnati Red Stockings	second baseman	2000
Mantle, Mickey	New York Yankees	center fielder	1974
Manush, Heinie	Washington Senators	left fielder	1964
Maranville, Rabbit	Boston Braves	shortstop	1954
Marichal, Juan	San Francisco Giants	pitcher	1983
Marquard, Rube	New York Giants	pitcher	1971
Mathews, Eddie	Milwaukee Braves	third baseman	1978
Mathewson, Christy	New York Giants	pitcher	1936
Mays, Willie	San Francisco Giants	center fielder	1979
Mazeroski, Bill	Pittsburgh Pirates	second baseman	2001
Medwick, Joe	St. Louis Cardinals	left fielder	1968
Mendez, Jose	Cuban Stars	pitcher	2006
Mize, Johnny	St. Louis Cardinals	first baseman	1981
Molitor, Paul	Milwaukee Brewers	designated hitter	2004
Morgan, Joe	Cincinnati Reds	second baseman	1990
Murray, Eddie	Baltimore Orioles	first baseman	2003
Musial, Stan	St. Louis Cardinals	left fielder	1969
Newhouser, Hal	Detroit Tigers	pitcher	1992
Nichols, Kid	Boston Beaneaters (Braves)	pitcher	1949
Niekro, Phil	Atlanta Braves	pitcher	1997
O'Rourke, Jim	New York Giants	left fielder	1945
Ott, Mel	New York Giants	right fielder	1951
Paige, Satchel	Kansas City Monarchs	pitcher	1971
Palmer, Jim	Baltimore Orioles	pitcher	1990
Pennock, Herb	New York Yankees	pitcher	1948
Perez, Tony	Cincinnati Reds	first baseman	2000
Perry, Gaylord	San Francisco Giants	pitcher	1991
Plank, Eddie	Philadelphia Athletics	pitcher	1946
Puckett, Kirby	Minnesota Twins	center fielder	2001
Radbourn, Charley	Providence Grays	pitcher	1939
Reese, Pee Wee	Brooklyn Dodgers	shortstop	1984
Rice, Jim	Boston Red Sox	left fielder	2009
Rice, Sam	Washington Senators	right fielder	1963
Ripken, Cal	Baltimore Orioles	shortstop	2007
Rixey, Eppa	Cincinnati Reds	pitcher	1963
Rizzuto, Phil	New York Yankees	shortstop	1994
Roberts, Robin	Philadelphia Phillies	pitcher	1976
Robinson, Brooks	Baltimore Orioles	third baseman	1983
Robinson, Frank	Cincinnati Reds	right fielder	1982
Robinson, Jackie	Brooklyn Dodgers	second baseman	1962
Rogan, Bullet	Kansas City Monarchs	pitcher	1998
Roush, Edd	Cincinnati Reds	center fielder	1962
Ruffing, Red	New York Yankees	pitcher	1967
Rusie, Amos	New York Giants	pitcher	1977
Ruth, Babe	New York Yankees	right fielder	1936
Ryan, Nolan	California Angels	pitcher	1999
Sandberg, Ryne	Chicago Cubs	second baseman	2005
Santop, Louis	Negro League teams	catcher	2006

<i>Member</i>	<i>Primary team</i>	<i>Primary position</i>	<i>Inducted</i>
Schalk, Ray	Chicago White Sox	catcher	1955
Schmidt, Mike	Philadelphia Phillies	third baseman	1995
Schoendienst, Red	St. Louis Cardinals	second baseman	1989
Seaver, Tom	New York Mets	pitcher	1992
Sewell, Joe	Cleveland Indians	shortstop	1977
Simmons, Al	Philadelphia Athletics	left fielder	1953
Sisler, George	St. Louis Browns	first baseman	1939
Slaughter, Enos	St. Louis Cardinals	right fielder	1985
Smith, Hilton	Kansas City Monarchs	pitcher	2001
Smith, Ozzie	St. Louis Cardinals	shortstop	2002
Snider, Duke	Brooklyn Dodgers	center fielder	1980
Spahn, Warren	Milwaukee Braves	pitcher	1973
Speaker, Tris	Cleveland Indians	center fielder	1937
Stargell, Willie	Pittsburgh Pirates	left fielder	1988
Stearnes, Turkey	Detroit Stars	center fielder	2000
Sutter, Bruce	Chicago Cubs	pitcher	2006
Suttles, Mule	Newark Eagles	first baseman	2006
Sutton, Don	Los Angeles Dodgers	pitcher	1998
Taylor, Ben	Negro League teams	first baseman	2006
Terry, Bill	New York Giants	first baseman	1954
Thompson, Sam	Philadelphia Phillies	right fielder	1974
Tinker, Joe	Chicago Cubs	shortstop	1946
Torriente, Cristobal	Negro League teams	center fielder	2006
Traynor, Pie	Pittsburgh Pirates	third baseman	1948
Vance, Dazzy	Brooklyn Dodgers	pitcher	1955
Vaughan, Arky	Pittsburgh Pirates	shortstop	1985
Waddell, Rube	Philadelphia Athletics	pitcher	1946
Wagner, Honus	Pittsburgh Pirates	shortstop	1936
Wallace, Bobby	St. Louis Browns	shortstop	1953
Walsh, Ed	Chicago White Sox	pitcher	1946
Waner, Lloyd	Pittsburgh Pirates	center fielder	1967
Waner, Paul	Pittsburgh Pirates	right fielder	1952
Ward, John	New York Gothams, Giants	shortstop	1964
Welch, Mickey	New York Giants	pitcher	1973
Wells, Willie	St. Louis Stars	shortstop	1997
Wheat, Zack	Brooklyn Dodgers	center fielder	1959
Wilhelm, Hoyt	Chicago White Sox	pitcher	1985
Williams, Billy	Chicago Cubs	left fielder	1987
Williams, Joe	New York Lincoln Giants	pitcher	1999
Williams, Ted	Boston Red Sox	left fielder	1966
Willis, Vic	Boston Braves	pitcher	1995
Wilson, Hack	Chicago Cubs	center fielder	1979
Wilson, Jud	Philadelphia Stars	third baseman	2006
Winfield, Dave	New York Yankees	right fielder	2001
Wynn, Early	Cleveland Indians	pitcher	1972
Yastrzemski, Carl	Boston Red Sox	left fielder	1989
Young, Cy	Boston Red Sox	pitcher	1937
Youngs, Ross	New York Giants	right fielder	1972
Yount, Robin	Milwaukee Brewers	shortstop	1999

Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame

Founded in 1983, the Canadian Baseball Hall of Fame is headquartered in St. Mary's, Ontario. It has rules for induction similar to those of the Major League Hall of Fame in the United States. Its members include teams, amateur, minor league, and major league players; coaches; umpires; owners; league administrators; and others. Membership is open to Canadians and to others who have "done something significant in baseball in Canada."

Listed here are individual players, some of whom were also inducted in other categories. American players are asterisked (*); all others are Canadians. Induction dates are in parentheses. (Note that the Tip O'Neill Award annually given to Canadian's top baseball player is named after the early Canadian baseball player James "Tip" O'Neill [1858-1915]. He is not related to the prominent American politician Thomas P. "Tip" O'Neill [1912-1994]; however, the latter is believed to have been nicknamed after him.)

George "Sparky" Anderson* (2007)	Jack Graney (1984)	Ron Piché (1988)
Jimmy Archer (1990)	Billy Harris (2008)	Terry Puhl (1995)
Reno Bertoia (1988)	Jeff Heath (1988)	Claude Raymond (1984)
Ted Bowsfield (1988)	John Hiller (1985)	Sherry Robertson (2007)
Tom Burgess (1992)	Arthur Irwin (1989)	Jackie Robinson* (1991)
Gary Carter* (2001)	Ferguson Jenkins (1987)	Steve Rogers* (2005)
Joe Carter* (2003)	Oscar Judd (1986)	Ron Roncetti (1998)
Justin Jay Clarke (1996)	Tommy Lasorda* (2006)	Goody Rosen (1984)
Reggie Cleveland (1986)	George "Knotty" Lee (1998)	George Selkirk (1983)
Frank Colman (1999)	Kirk McCaskill (2003)	Bill Slack (2002)
Father Ronald Culle (1996)	Dave McKay (2001)	Charles "Pop" Smith (2005)
Andre Dawson* (2004)	John McLean* (2006)	Ron Stead (2006)
Bob Emslie (1986)	Phil Marchildon (1983)	Dave Stieb* (2005)
Tony Fernandez* (2008)	Glenn "Rocky" Nelson* (1987)	Ron Taylor (1985)
Russ Ford (1987)	James "Tip" O'Neill (1983)	Pete Ward (1991)
Dick Fowler (1985)	Frank O'Rourke (1996)	Peter Widdrington (2008)
George "Moon" Gibson (1987)	Lester B. Pearson (1983)	
	Bill Phillips (1988)	

Annual Awards and Honors

Major League Baseball Most Valuable Players

Most valuable player awards in Major League Baseball go back at least as early as 1911. However, the award did not become official until 1931, when the national membership of the Baseball Writers' Association of America began voting for it. Since then, separate awards have been made to players in both leagues. Only once has a league MVP award been shared: in the National League in 1979.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Position</i>
American League			
1931	Lefty Grove	Philadelphia	pitcher
1932	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia	first baseman
1933	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia	first baseman
1934	Mickey Cochrane	Detroit	catcher
1935	Hank Greenberg	Detroit	first baseman
1936	Lou Gehrig	New York	first baseman
1937	Charlie Gehringer	Detroit	second baseman
1938	Jimmie Foxx	Boston	first baseman
1939	Joe DiMaggio	New York	outfielder
1940	Hank Greenberg	Detroit	outfielder
1941	Joe DiMaggio	New York	outfielder
1942	Joe Gordon	New York	second baseman
1943	Spud Chandler	New York	pitcher
1944	Hal Newhouser	Detroit	pitcher
1945	Hal Newhouser	Detroit	pitcher
1946	Ted Williams	Boston	outfielder
1947	Joe DiMaggio	New York	outfielder
1948	Lou Boudreau	Cleveland	shortstop
1949	Ted Williams	Boston	outfielder
1950	Phil Rizzuto	New York	shortstop
1951	Yogi Berra	New York	catcher
1952	Bobby Shantz	Philadelphia	pitcher
1953	Al Rosen	Cleveland	third baseman
1954	Yogi Berra	New York	catcher
1955	Yogi Berra	New York	catcher
1956	Mickey Mantle	New York	outfielder
1957	Mickey Mantle	New York	outfielder
1958	Jackie Jensen	Boston	outfielder
1959	Nellie Fox	Chicago	second baseman
1960	Roger Maris	New York	outfielder
1961	Roger Maris	New York	outfielder
1962	Mickey Mantle	New York	outfielder
1963	Elston Howard	New York	catcher
1964	Brooks Robinson	Baltimore	third baseman
1965	Zoilo Versalles	Minnesota	shortstop

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Position</i>
1966	Frank Robinson	Baltimore	outfielder
1967	Carl Yastrzemski	Boston	outfielder
1968	Denny McLain	Detroit	pitcher
1969	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota	first baseman/third baseman
1970	Boog Powell	Baltimore	first baseman
1971	Vida Blue	Oakland	pitcher
1972	Richie Allen	Chicago	first baseman
1973	Reggie Jackson	Oakland	outfielder
1974	Jeff Burroughs	Texas	outfielder
1975	Fred Lynn	Boston	outfielder
1976	Thurman Munson	New York	catcher
1977	Rod Carew	Minnesota	first baseman
1978	Jim Rice	Boston	outfielder
1979	Don Baylor	California	outfielder
1980	George Brett	Kansas City	third baseman
1981	Rollie Fingers	Milwaukee	pitcher
1982	Robin Yount	Milwaukee	shortstop
1983	Cal Ripken, Jr.	Baltimore	shortstop
1984	Willie Hernandez	Detroit	pitcher
1985	Don Mattingly	New York	first baseman
1986	Roger Clemens	Boston	pitcher
1987	George Bell	Toronto	outfielder
1988	José Canseco	Oakland	outfielder
1989	Robin Yount	Milwaukee	outfielder
1990	Rickey Henderson	Oakland	outfielder
1991	Cal Ripken, Jr.	Baltimore	shortstop
1992	Dennis Eckersley	Oakland	pitcher
1993	Frank Thomas	Chicago	first baseman
1994	Frank Thomas	Chicago	first baseman
1995	Mo Vaughn	Boston	first baseman
1996	Juan González	Texas	outfielder
1997	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Seattle	outfielder
1998	Juan González	Texas	outfielder
1999	Ivan Rodríguez	Texas	catcher
2000	Jason Giambi	Oakland	first baseman
2001	Ichiro Suzuki	Seattle	rightfielder
2002	Miguel Tejada	Oakland	shortstop
2003	Alex Rodríguez	Texas	shortstop
2004	Vladimir Guerrero	Anaheim	rightfielder
2005	Alex Rodríguez	New York	third baseman
2006	Justin Morneau	Minnesota	first baseman
2007	Alex Rodríguez	New York	third baseman
2008	Dustin Pedroia	Boston	second baseman

National League

1931	Frankie Frisch	St. Louis	second baseman
1932	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia	outfielder
1933	Carl Hubbell	New York	pitcher

Baseball

Major League Baseball Most Valuable Players

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Position</i>
1934	Dizzy Dean	St. Louis	pitcher
1935	Gabby Hartnett	Chicago	catcher
1936	Carl Hubbell	New York	pitcher
1937	Joe Medwick	St. Louis	outfielder
1938	Ernie Lombardi	Cincinnati	catcher
1939	Bucky Walters	Cincinnati	pitcher
1940	Frank McCormick	Cincinnati	first baseman
1941	Dolph Camilli	Brooklyn	first baseman
1942	Mort Cooper	St. Louis	pitcher
1943	Stan Musial	St. Louis	outfielder
1944	Marty Marion	St. Louis	shortstop
1945	Phil Cavarretta	Chicago	first baseman
1946	Stan Musial	St. Louis	first baseman
1947	Bob Elliott	Boston	third baseman
1948	Stan Musial	St. Louis	outfielder
1949	Jackie Robinson	Brooklyn	second baseman
1950	Jim Konstanty	Philadelphia	pitcher
1951	Roy Campanella	Brooklyn	catcher
1952	Hank Sauer	Chicago	outfielder
1953	Roy Campanella	Brooklyn	catcher
1954	Willie Mays	New York	outfielder
1955	Roy Campanella	Brooklyn	catcher
1956	Don Newcombe	Brooklyn	pitcher
1957	Hank Aaron	Milwaukee	outfielder
1958	Ernie Banks	Chicago	shortstop
1959	Ernie Banks	Chicago	shortstop
1960	Dick Groat	Pittsburgh	shortstop
1961	Frank Robinson	Cincinnati	outfielder
1962	Maury Wills	Los Angeles	shortstop
1963	Sandy Koufax	Los Angeles	pitcher
1964	Ken Boyer	St. Louis	third baseman
1965	Willie Mays	San Francisco	outfielder
1966	Roberto Clemente	Pittsburgh	outfielder
1967	Orlando Cepeda	St. Louis	first baseman
1968	Bob Gibson	St. Louis	pitcher
1969	Willie McCovey	San Francisco	first baseman
1970	Johnny Bench	Cincinnati	catcher
1971	Joe Torre	St. Louis	third baseman
1972	Johnny Bench	Cincinnati	catcher
1973	Pete Rose	Cincinnati	outfielder
1974	Steve Garvey	Los Angeles	first baseman
1975	Joe Morgan	Cincinnati	second baseman
1976	Joe Morgan	Cincinnati	second baseman
1977	George Foster	Cincinnati	outfielder
1978	Dave Parker	Pittsburgh	outfielder
1979	Keith Hernandez	St. Louis	first baseman
	Willie Stargell	Pittsburgh	first baseman
1980	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia	outfielder

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Position</i>
1981	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia	third baseman
1982	Dale Murphy	Atlanta	outfielder
1983	Dale Murphy	Atlanta	outfielder
1984	Ryne Sandberg	Chicago	second baseman
1985	Willie McGee	St. Louis	outfielder
1986	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia	third baseman
1987	Andre Dawson	Chicago	outfielder
1988	Kirk Gibson	Los Angeles	outfielder
1989	Kevin Mitchell	San Francisco	outfielder
1990	Barry Bonds	Pittsburgh	outfielder
1991	Terry Pendleton	Atlanta	third baseman
1992	Barry Bonds	Pittsburgh	outfielder
1993	Barry Bonds	San Francisco	outfielder
1994	Jeff Bagwell	Houston	first baseman
1995	Barry Larkin	Cincinnati	shortstop
1996	Ken Caminiti	San Diego	third baseman
1997	Larry Walker	Colorado	outfielder
1998	Sammy Sosa	Chicago	outfielder
1999	Chipper Jones	Atlanta	third baseman
2000	Jeff Kent	San Francisco	second baseman
2001	Barry Bonds	San Francisco	leftfielder
2002	Barry Bonds	San Francisco	leftfielder
2003	Barry Bonds	San Francisco	leftfielder
2004	Barry Bonds	San Francisco	leftfielder
2005	Albert Pujols	St. Louis	first baseman
2006	Ryan Howard	Philadelphia	first baseman
2007	Jimmy Rollins	Philadelphia	shortstop
2008	Albert Pujols	St. Louis	first baseman

Major League Baseball Rookies of the Year

Major League Baseball's rookie of the year award began in 1940, when members of the Chicago branch of the Baseball Writers' Association of America (BWAA) started voting for the most outstanding rookie player of each season. In 1947, the award became an official MLB honor when all members of the BWAA started participating in the voting. The first official award went to the Brooklyn Dodgers' Jackie Robinson. The following year the award went to the Boston Braves' Alvin Dark. Since 1949, separate awards have gone to the top rookies in each league. The award has been shared twice: In the National League in 1976 and in the American League in 1979.

American League

1949 Roy Sievers, St. Louis Browns
1950 Walt Dropo, Boston Red Sox
1951 Gil McDougald, New York Yankees
1952 Harry Byrd, Philadelphia A's
1953 Harvey Kuenn, Detroit Tigers
1954 Bob Grim, New York Yankees
1955 Herb Score, Cleveland Indians
1956 Luis Aparicio, Chicago White Sox
1957 Tony Kubek, New York Yankees
1958 Albie Pearson, Washington Senators
1959 Bob Allison, Washington Senators
1960 Ron Hansen, Baltimore Orioles
1961 Don Schwall, Boston Red Sox
1962 Tom Tresh, New York Yankees
1963 Gary Peters, Chicago White Sox
1964 Tony Oliva, Minnesota Twins
1965 Curt Blefary, Baltimore Orioles
1966 Tommie Agee, Chicago White Sox
1967 Rod Carew, Minnesota Twins
1968 Stan Bahnsen, New York Yankees
1969 Lou Piniella, Kansas City Royals
1970 Thurman Munson, New York Yankees
1971 Chris Chambliss, Cleveland Indians
1972 Carlton Fisk, Boston Red Sox
1973 Al Bumbry, Baltimore Orioles
1974 Mike Hargrove, Texas Rangers
1975 Fred Lynn, Boston Red Sox
1976 Mark Fidrych, Detroit Tigers
1977 Eddie Murray, Baltimore Orioles
1978 Lou Whitaker, Detroit Tigers
1979 John Castino, Minnesota Twins
 Alfredo Griffin, Toronto Blue Jays
1980 Joe Charboneau, Cleveland Indians
1981 Dave Righetti, New York Yankees

1982 Cal Ripken, Jr., Baltimore Orioles
1983 Ron Kittle, Chicago White Sox
1984 Alvin Davis, Seattle Mariners
1985 Ozzie Guillen, Chicago White Sox
1986 Jose Canseco, Oakland A's
1987 Mark McGwire, Oakland A's
1988 Walt Weiss, Oakland A's
1989 Gregg Olson, Baltimore Orioles
1990 Sandy Alomar, Jr., Cleveland Indians
1991 Chuck Knoblauch, Minnesota Twins
1992 Pat Listach, Milwaukee Brewers
1993 Tim Salmon, California Angels
1994 Bob Hamelin, Kansas City Royals
1995 Marty Cordova, Minnesota Twins
1996 Derek Jeter, New York Yankees
1997 Nomar Garciaparra, Boston Red Sox
1998 Ben Grieve, Oakland A's
1999 Carlos Beltran, Kansas City Royals
2000 Kazuhiro Sasaki, Seattle Mariners
2001 Ichiro Suzuki, Seattle Mariners
2002 Eric Hinske, Toronto Blue Jays
2003 Angel Berroa, Kansas City
2004 Bobby Crosby, Oakland A's
2005 Huston Street, Oakland A's
2006 Justin Verlander, Detroit Tigers
2007 Dustin Pedroia, Boston Red Sox
2008 Evan Longoria, Tampa Bay Rays

National League

1949 Don Newcombe, Brooklyn Dodgers
1950 Sam Jethroe, Boston Braves
1951 Willie Mays, New York Giants
1952 Joe Black, Brooklyn Dodgers
1953 Jim Gilliam, Brooklyn Dodgers
1954 Wally Moon, St. Louis Cardinals

- 1955 Bill Virdon, St. Louis Cardinals
1956 Frank Robinson, Cincinnati Reds
1957 Jack Sanford, Philadelphia Phillies
1958 Orlando Cepeda, San Francisco Giants
1959 Willie McCovey, San Francisco Giants
1960 Frank Howard, Los Angeles Dodgers
1961 Billy Williams, Chicago Cubs
1962 Ken Hubbs, Chicago Cubs
1963 Pete Rose, Cincinnati Reds
1964 Richie Allen, Philadelphia Phillies
1965 Jim Lefebvre, Los Angeles Dodgers
1966 Tommy Helms, Cincinnati Reds
1967 Tom Seaver, New York Mets
1968 Johnny Bench, Cincinnati Reds
1969 Ted Sizemore, Los Angeles Dodgers
1970 Carl Morton, Montreal Expos
1971 Earl Williams, Atlanta Braves
1972 Jon Matlack, New York Mets
1973 Gary Matthews, San Francisco Giants
1974 Bake McBride, St. Louis Cardinals
1975 John Montefusco, San Francisco Giants
1976 Butch Metzger, San Diego Padres
Pat Zachry, Cincinnati Reds
1977 Andre Dawson, Montreal Expos
1978 Bob Horner, Atlanta Braves
1979 Rick Sutcliffe, Los Angeles Dodgers
1980 Steve Howe, Los Angeles Dodgers
1981 Fernando Valenzuela, Los Angeles Dodgers
1982 Steve Sax, Los Angeles Dodgers
1983 Darryl Strawberry, New York Mets
1984 Dwight Gooden, New York Mets
1985 Vince Coleman, St. Louis Cardinals
1986 Todd Worrell, St. Louis Cardinals
1987 Benito Santiago, San Diego Padres
1988 Chris Sabo, Cincinnati Reds
1989 Jerome Walton, Chicago Cubs
1990 Dave Justice, Atlanta Braves
1991 Jeff Bagwell, Houston Astros
1992 Eric Karros, Los Angeles Dodgers
1993 Mike Piazza, Los Angeles Dodgers
1994 Raul Mondesi, Los Angeles Dodgers
1995 Hideo Nomo, Los Angeles Dodgers
1996 Todd Hollandsworth, Los Angeles Dodgers
1997 Scott Rolen, Philadelphia Phillies
1998 Kerry Wood, Chicago Cubs
1999 Scott Williamson, Cincinnati Reds
2000 Rafael Furcal, Atlanta Braves
2001 Albert Pujols, St. Louis Cardinals
2002 Jason Jennings, Colorado Rockies
2003 Dontrelle Willis, Florida Marlins
2004 Jason Bay, Pittsburgh Pirates
2005 Ryan Howard, Philadelphia Phillies
2006 Hanley Ramirez, Florida Marlins
2007 Ryan Braun, Milwaukee Brewers
2008 Geovany Soto, Chicago Cubs

Cy Young Award Winners

In 1956, the commissioner of Major League Baseball introduced the Cy Young Award as a way to honor the best pitcher of the year. Named in honor of the legendary Cy Young, the award is voted on by members of the Baseball Writers' Association of America. From 1956 through 1966, a single award was given to pitchers from both leagues. Since 1967, separate awards have been given to National League (NL) and American League (AL) pitchers. The award has been shared only once: in the American League in 1969. Pitchers whose names are asterisked (*) below were unanimous selections.

Both Leagues

1956 Don Newcombe, Brooklyn Dodgers (NL)
1957 Warren Spahn, Milwaukee Braves (NL)
1958 Bob Turley, New York Yankees (AL)
1959 Early Wynn, Chicago White Sox (AL)
1960 Vernon Law, Pittsburgh Pirates (NL)
1961 Whitey Ford, New York Yankees (AL)
1962 Don Drysdale, Los Angeles Dodgers (NL)
1963 Sandy Koufax*, Los Angeles Dodgers (NL)
1964 Dean Chance, Los Angeles Angels (AL)
1965 Sandy Koufax*, Los Angeles Dodgers (NL)
1966 Sandy Koufax*, Los Angeles Dodgers (NL)

American League

1967 Jim Lonborg, Boston Red Sox
1968 Denny McLain*, Detroit Tigers
1969 Mike Cuellar, Baltimore Orioles
Denny McLain, Detroit Tigers
1970 Jim Perry, Minnesota Twins
1971 Vida Blue, Oakland A's
1972 Gaylord Perry, Cleveland Indians
1973 Jim Palmer, Baltimore Orioles
1974 Jim Hunter, Oakland A's
1975 Jim Palmer, Baltimore Orioles
1976 Jim Palmer, Baltimore Orioles
1977 Sparky Lyle, New York Yankees
1978 Ron Guidry*, New York Yankees
1979 Mike Flanagan, Baltimore Orioles
1980 Steve Stone, Baltimore Orioles
1981 Rollie Fingers, Milwaukee Brewers
1982 Pete Vuckovich, Milwaukee Brewers
1983 LaMarr Hoyt, Chicago White Sox
1984 Willie Hernandez, Detroit Tigers
1985 Bret Saberhagen, Kansas City Royals
1986 Roger Clemens*, Boston Red Sox
1987 Roger Clemens, Boston Red Sox
1988 Frank Viola, Minnesota Twins
1989 Bret Saberhagen, Kansas City Royals

1990 Bob Welch, Oakland A's
1991 Roger Clemens, Boston Red Sox
1992 Dennis Eckersley, Oakland A's
1993 Jack McDowell, Chicago White Sox
1994 David Cone, Kansas City Royals
1995 Randy Johnson, Seattle Mariners
1996 Pat Hentgen, Toronto Blue Jays
1997 Roger Clemens, Toronto Blue Jays
1998 Roger Clemens*, Toronto Blue Jays
1999 Pedro Martinez*, Boston Red Sox
2000 Pedro Martinez*, Boston Red Sox
2001 Roger Clemens, New York Yankees
2002 Barry Zito, Oakland A's
2003 Roy Halladay, Toronto Blue Jays
2004 Johan Santana*, Minnesota Twins
2005 Bartolo Colon, Los Angeles Angels of
Anaheim
2006 Johan Santana*, Minnesota Twins
2007 C. C. Sabathia, Cleveland Indians
2008 Cliff Lee, Cleveland Indians

National League

1967 Mike McCormick, San Francisco Giants
1968 Bob Gibson*, St. Louis Cardinals
1969 Tom Seaver, New York Mets
1970 Bob Gibson, St. Louis Cardinals
1971 Ferguson Jenkins, Chicago Cubs
1972 Steve Carlton*, Philadelphia Phillies
1973 Tom Seaver, New York Mets
1974 Mike Marshall, Los Angeles Dodgers
1975 Tom Seaver, New York Mets
1976 Randy Jones, San Diego Padres
1977 Steve Carlton*, Philadelphia Phillies
1978 Gaylord Perry, San Diego Padres
1979 Bruce Sutter, Chicago Cubs
1980 Steve Carlton, Philadelphia Phillies
1981 Fernando Valenzuela, Los Angeles Dodgers
1982 Steve Carlton, Philadelphia Phillies

Cy Young Award Winners

Great Athletes

1983 John Denny, Philadelphia Phillies
1984 Rick Sutcliffe*, Chicago Cubs
1985 Dwight Gooden, New York Mets
1986 Mike Scott, Houston Astros
1987 Steve Bedrosian, Philadelphia Phillies
1988 Orel Hershiser*, Los Angeles Dodgers
1989 Mark Davis, San Diego Padres
1990 Doug Drabek, Pittsburgh Pirates
1991 Tom Glavine, Atlanta Braves
1992 Greg Maddux, Chicago Cubs
1993 Greg Maddux, Atlanta Braves
1994 Greg Maddux*, Atlanta Braves
1995 Greg Maddux*, Atlanta Braves

1996 John Smoltz, Atlanta Braves
1997 Pedro Martinez, Montreal Expos
1998 Tom Glavine, Atlanta Braves
1999 Randy Johnson, Arizona Diamondbacks
2000 Randy Johnson, Arizona Diamondbacks
2001 Randy Johnson, Arizona Diamondbacks
2002 Randy Johnson, Arizona Diamondbacks
2003 Eric Gagne, Los Angeles Dodgers
2004 Roger Clemens, Houston Astros
2005 Chris Carpenter, St. Louis Cardinals
2006 Brandon Webb, Arizona Diamondbacks
2007 Jake Peavy*, San Diego Padres
2008 Tim Lincecum, San Francisco Giants

Major League Batting Champions

Every season, the National League and the American League award the title of batting champion to the player in each league who finishes the season with the highest number of hits per at bat. To qualify for the title, players must record a minimal number of plate appearances during the season. There has never been a tie for a batting title; however, two players are listed for 1910 in the American League because the statistics for each player are disputed.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
American League			
1901	Nap Lajoie	Philadelphia Athletics	.426
1902	Ed Delahanty	Washington Senators	.376
1903	Nap Lajoie	Cleveland Naps	.344
1904	Nap Lajoie	Cleveland Naps	.376
1905	Elmer Flick	Cleveland Naps	.308
1906	George Stone	St. Louis Browns	.358
1907	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.350
1908	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.324
1909	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.377
1910	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.385
	Nap Lajoie	Cleveland Naps	.384
1911	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.420
1912	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.409
1913	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.390
1914	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.368
1915	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.369
1916	Tris Speaker	Cleveland Indians	.386
1917	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.383
1918	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.382
1919	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	.384
1920	George Sisler	St. Louis Browns	.407
1921	Harry Heilmann	Detroit Tigers	.394
1922	George Sisler	St. Louis Browns	.420
1923	Harry Heilmann	Detroit Tigers	.403
1924	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	.378
1925	Harry Heilmann	Detroit Tigers	.393
1926	Heinie Manush	Detroit Tigers	.378
1927	Harry Heilmann	Detroit Tigers	.398
1928	Goose Goslin	Washington Senators	.379
1929	Lew Fonseca	Cleveland Indians	.369
1930	Al Simmons	Philadelphia Athletics	.381
1931	Al Simmons	Philadelphia Athletics	.390
1932	Dale Alexander	Detroit Tigers and	.367
		Boston Red Sox	
1933	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia Athletics	.356
1934	Lou Gehrig	New York Yankees	.363

Major League Batting Champions

Great Athletes

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
1935	Buddy Myer	Washington Senators	.349
1936	Luke Appling	Chicago White Sox	.388
1937	Charlie Gehringer	Detroit Tigers	.371
1938	Jimmie Foxx	Boston Red Sox	.349
1939	Joe DiMaggio	New York Yankees	.381
1940	Joe DiMaggio	New York Yankees	.352
1941	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.406
1942	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.356
1943	Luke Appling	Chicago White Sox	.328
1944	Lou Boudreau	Cleveland Indians	.327
1945	Snuffy Stirnweiss	New York Yankees	.309
1946	Mickey Vernon	Washington Senators	.353
1947	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.343
1948	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.369
1949	George Kell	Detroit Tigers	.343
1950	Billy Goodman	Boston Red Sox	.354
1951	Ferris Fain	Philadelphia Athletics	.344
1952	Ferris Fain	Philadelphia Athletics	.327
1953	Mickey Vernon	Washington Senators	.337
1954	Bobby Avila	Cleveland Indians	.341
1955	Al Kaline	Detroit Tigers	.340
1956	Mickey Mantle	New York Yankees	.353
1957	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.388
1958	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	.328
1959	Harvey Kuenn	Detroit Tigers	.353
1960	Pete Runnels	Boston Red Sox	.320
1961	Norm Cash	Detroit Tigers	.361
1962	Pete Runnels	Boston Red Sox	.326
1963	Carl Yastrzemski	Boston Red Sox	.321
1964	Tony Oliva	Minnesota Twins	.323
1965	Tony Oliva	Minnesota Twins	.321
1966	Frank Robinson	Baltimore Orioles	.316
1967	Carl Yastrzemski	Boston Red Sox	.326
1968	Carl Yastrzemski	Boston Red Sox	.301
1969	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.332
1970	Alex Johnson	California Angels	.329
1971	Tony Oliva	Minnesota Twins	.337
1972	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.318
1973	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.350
1974	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.364
1975	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.359
1976	George Brett	Kansas City Royals	.333
1977	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.388
1978	Rod Carew	Minnesota Twins	.333
1979	Fred Lynn	Boston Red Sox	.333
1980	George Brett	Kansas City Royals	.390
1981	Carney Lansford	Boston Red Sox	.336
1982	Willie Wilson	Kansas City Royals	.332

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
1983	Wade Boggs	Boston Red Sox	.361
1984	Don Mattingly	New York Yankees	.343
1985	Wade Boggs	Boston Red Sox	.368
1986	Wade Boggs	Boston Red Sox	.357
1987	Wade Boggs	Boston Red Sox	.363
1988	Wade Boggs	Boston Red Sox	.366
1989	Kirby Puckett	Minnesota Twins	.339
1990	George Brett	Kansas City Royals	.329
1991	Julio Franco	Texas Rangers	.341
1992	Edgar Martínez	Seattle Mariners	.343
1993	John Olerud	Toronto Blue Jays	.363
1994	Paul O'Neill	New York Yankees	.359
1995	Edgar Martínez	Seattle Mariners	.356
1996	Alex Rodriguez	Seattle Mariners	.358
1997	Frank Thomas	Chicago White Sox	.347
1998	Bernie Williams	New York Yankees	.339
1999	Nomar Garciaparra	Boston Red Sox	.357
2000	Nomar Garciaparra	Boston Red Sox	.372
2001	Ichiro Suzuki	Seattle Mariners	.350
2002	Manny Ramirez	Boston Red Sox	.349
2003	Bill Mueller	Boston Red Sox	.326
2004	Ichiro Suzuki	Seattle Mariners	.372
2005	Michael Young	Texas Rangers	.331
2006	Joe Mauer	Minnesota Twins	.347
2007	Magglio Ordóñez	Detroit Tigers	.363
2008	Joe Mauer	Minnesota Twins	.328

National League

1876	Ross Barnes	Chicago White Stockings	.429
1877	Deacon White	Boston Red Caps	.387
1878	Paul Hines	Providence Grays	.358
1879	Paul Hines	Providence Grays	.357
1880	George Gore	Chicago White Stockings	.360
1881	Cap Anson	Chicago White Stockings	.399
1882	Dan Brouthers	Buffalo Bisons	.368
1883	Dan Brouthers	Buffalo Bisons	.374
1884	King Kelly	Chicago White Stockings	.354
1885	Roger Connor	New York Giants	.371
1886	King Kelly	Chicago White Stockings	.388
1887	Sam Thompson	Detroit Wolverines	.372
1888	Cap Anson	Chicago White Stockings	.344
1889	Dan Brouthers	Boston Beaneaters	.373
1890	Jack Glasscock	New York Giants	.336
1891	Billy Hamilton	Philadelphia Phillies	.340
1892	Dan Brouthers	Brooklyn Grooms	.335
1893	Billy Hamilton	Philadelphia Phillies	.380
1894	Hugh Duffy	Boston Beaneaters	.440
1895	Jesse Burkett	Cleveland Spiders	.409

Major League Batting Champions

Great Athletes

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
1896	Jesse Burkett	Cleveland Spiders	.410
1897	Willie Keeler	Baltimore Orioles	.424
1898	Willie Keeler	Baltimore Orioles	.385
1899	Ed Delahanty	Philadelphia Phillies	.410
1900	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.381
1901	Jesse Burkett	St. Louis Cardinals	.376
1902	Ginger Beaumont	Pittsburgh Pirates	.357
1903	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.355
1904	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.349
1905	Cy Seymour	Cincinnati Reds	.377
1906	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.339
1907	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.350
1908	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.354
1909	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.339
1910	Sherry Magee	Philadelphia Phillies	.331
1911	Honus Wagner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.334
1912	Heinie Zimmerman	Chicago Cubs	.372
1913	Jake Daubert	Brooklyn Superbas	.350
1914	Jake Daubert	Brooklyn Superbas	.329
1915	Larry Doyle	New York Giants	.320
1916	Hal Chase	Cincinnati Reds	.339
1917	Edd Roush	Cincinnati Reds	.341
1918	Jay Tatum	Brooklyn Robins	.693
1919	Edd Roush	Cincinnati Reds	.321
1920	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.370
1921	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.397
1922	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.401
1923	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.384
1924	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.424
1925	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	.403
1926	Bubbles Hargrave	Cincinnati Reds	.353
1927	Paul Waner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.380
1928	Rogers Hornsby	Boston Braves	.387
1929	Lefty O'Doul	Philadelphia Phillies	.398
1930	Bill Terry	New York Giants	.401
1931	Chick Hafey	St. Louis Cardinals	.349
1932	Lefty O'Doul	Brooklyn Dodgers	.368
1933	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia Phillies	.368
1934	Paul Waner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.362
1935	Arky Vaughan	Pittsburgh Pirates	.385
1936	Paul Waner	Pittsburgh Pirates	.373
1937	Joe Medwick	St. Louis Cardinals	.374
1938	Ernie Lombardi	Cincinnati Reds	.342
1939	Johnny Mize	St. Louis Cardinals	.349
1940	Debs Garms	Pittsburgh Pirates	.352
1941	Pete Reiser	Brooklyn Dodgers	.343
1942	Ernie Lombardi	Boston Braves	.330
1943	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.357

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
1944	Dixie Walker	Brooklyn Dodgers	.357
1945	Phil Cavarretta	Chicago Cubs	.355
1946	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.365
1947	Harry Walker	St. Louis Cardinals and Philadelphia Phillies	.363
1948	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.376
1949	Jackie Robinson	Brooklyn Dodgers	.342
1950	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.346
1951	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.355
1952	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.336
1953	Carl Furillo	Brooklyn Dodgers	.344
1954	Willie Mays	New York Giants	.345
1955	Richie Ashburn	Philadelphia Phillies	.338
1956	Hank Aaron	Milwaukee Braves	.328
1957	Stan Musial	St. Louis Cardinals	.351
1958	Richie Ashburn	Philadelphia Phillies	.350
1959	Hank Aaron	Milwaukee Braves	.355
1960	Dick Groat	Pittsburgh Pirates	.325
1961	Roberto Clemente	Pittsburgh Pirates	.351
1962	Tommy Davis	Los Angeles Dodgers	.346
1963	Tommy Davis	Los Angeles Dodgers	.326
1964	Roberto Clemente	Pittsburgh Pirates	.339
1965	Roberto Clemente	Pittsburgh Pirates	.329
1966	Matty Alou	Pittsburgh Pirates	.342
1967	Roberto Clemente	Pittsburgh Pirates	.357
1968	Pete Rose	Cincinnati Reds	.335
1969	Pete Rose	Cincinnati Reds	.348
1970	Rico Carty	Atlanta Braves	.366
1971	Joe Torre	St. Louis Cardinals	.363
1972	Billy Williams	Chicago Cubs	.333
1973	Pete Rose	Cincinnati Reds	.338
1974	Ralph Garr	Atlanta Braves	.353
1975	Bill Madlock	Chicago Cubs	.354
1976	Bill Madlock	Chicago Cubs	.339
1977	Dave Parker	Pittsburgh Pirates	.338
1978	Dave Parker	Pittsburgh Pirates	.334
1979	Keith Hernandez	St. Louis Cardinals	.344
1980	Bill Buckner	Chicago Cubs	.324
1981	Bill Madlock	Pittsburgh Pirates	.340
1982	Al Oliver	Montreal Expos	.331
1983	Bill Madlock	Pittsburgh Pirates	.323
1984	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.351
1985	Willie McGee	St. Louis Cardinals	.353
1986	Tim Lincecum	Montreal Expos	.334
1987	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.370
1988	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.313
1989	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.336
1990	Willie McGee	St. Louis Cardinals	.335

Major League Batting Champions

Great Athletes

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Average</i>
1991	Terry Pendleton	Atlanta Braves	.319
1992	Gary Sheffield	San Diego Padres	.330
1993	Andrés Galarraga	Colorado Rockies	.370
1994	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.394
1995	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.368
1996	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.353
1997	Tony Gwynn	San Diego Padres	.372
1998	Larry Walker	Colorado Rockies	.363
1999	Larry Walker	Colorado Rockies	.379
2000	Todd Helton	Colorado Rockies	.372
2001	Larry Walker	Colorado Rockies	.350
2002	Barry Bonds	San Francisco Giants	.370
2003	Albert Pujols	St. Louis Cardinals	.359
2004	Barry Bonds	San Francisco Giants	.362
2005	Derrek Lee	Chicago Cubs	.335
2006	Freddy Sanchez	Pittsburgh Pirates	.344
2007	Matt Holliday	Colorado Rockies	.340
2008	Chipper Jones	Atlanta Braves	.364

Major League Home Run Champions

Major League Baseball's annual home run champions are generally regarded as the players who hit the most home runs within each league. During the 1997 season, Mark McGwire hit 34 home runs for the Oakland Athletics in the American League before being traded to the St. Louis Cardinals in the National League. After hitting 24 more home runs for the Cardinals, he finished the season with a total of 58. That figure made him the overall major league home run champion, but it was not recognized by either league.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
American League			
1901	Nap Lajoie	Philadelphia Athletics	14
1902	Socks Seybold	Philadelphia Athletics	16
1903	Buck Freeman	Boston Americans	13
1904	Harry Davis	Philadelphia Athletics	10
1905	Harry Davis	Philadelphia Athletics	8
1906	Harry Davis	Philadelphia Athletics	12
1907	Harry Davis	Philadelphia Athletics	8
1908	Sam Crawford	Detroit Tigers	7
1909	Ty Cobb	Detroit Tigers	9
1910	Jake Stahl	Boston Red Sox	10
1911	Frank Baker	Philadelphia Athletics	11
1912	Frank Baker	Philadelphia Athletics	10
	Tris Speaker	Boston Red Sox	
1913	Frank Baker	Philadelphia Athletics	12
1914	Frank Baker	Philadelphia Athletics	9
1915	Braggo Roth	Chicago White Sox and Cleveland Indians	7
1916	Wally Pipp	New York Yankees	12
1917	Wally Pipp	New York Yankees	9
1918	Babe Ruth	Boston Red Sox	11
	Tilly Walker	Philadelphia Athletics	
1919	Babe Ruth	Boston Red Sox	29
1920	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	54
1921	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	59
1922	Ken Williams	St. Louis Browns	39
1923	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	41
1924	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	46
1925	Bob Meusel	New York Yankees	33
1926	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	47
1927	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	60
1928	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	54
1929	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	46
1930	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	49
1931	Lou Gehrig	New York Yankees	46
	Babe Ruth	New York Yankees	
1932	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia Athletics	58

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
1933	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia Athletics	48
1934	Lou Gehrig	New York Yankees	49
1935	Jimmie Foxx	Philadelphia Athletics	36
	Hank Greenberg	Detroit Tigers	
1936	Lou Gehrig	New York Yankees	49
1937	Joe DiMaggio	New York Yankees	46
1938	Hank Greenberg	Detroit Tigers	58
1939	Jimmie Foxx	Boston Red Sox	35
1940	Hank Greenberg	Detroit Tigers	41
1941	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	37
1942	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	36
1943	Rudy York	Detroit Tigers	34
1944	Nick Etten	New York Yankees	22
1945	Vern Stephens	St. Louis Browns	24
1946	Hank Greenberg	Detroit Tigers	44
1947	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	32
1948	Joe DiMaggio	New York Yankees	39
1949	Ted Williams	Boston Red Sox	43
1950	Al Rosen	Cleveland Indians	37
1951	Gus Zernial	Chicago White Sox and Philadelphia Athletics	33
1952	Larry Doby	Cleveland Indians	32
1953	Al Rosen	Cleveland Indians	43
1954	Larry Doby	Cleveland Indians	32
1955	Mickey Mantle	New York Yankees	37
1956	Mickey Mantle	New York Yankees	52
1957	Roy Sievers	Washington Senators	42
1958	Mickey Mantle	New York Yankees	42
1959	Rocky Colavito	Cleveland Indians	42
	Harmon Killebrew	Washington Senators	
1960	Mickey Mantle	New York Yankees	40
1961	Roger Maris	New York Yankees	61
1962	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota Twins	48
1963	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota Twins	45
1964	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota Twins	49
1965	Tony Conigliaro	Boston Red Sox	32
1966	Frank Robinson	Baltimore Orioles	49
1967	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota Twins	44
	Carl Yastrzemski	Boston Red Sox	
1968	Frank Howard	Washington Senators	44
1969	Harmon Killebrew	Minnesota Twins	49
1970	Frank Howard	Washington Senators	44
1971	Bill Melton	Chicago White Sox	33
1972	Dick Allen	Chicago White Sox	37
1973	Reggie Jackson	Oakland Athletics	32
1974	Dick Allen	Chicago White Sox	32
1975	Reggie Jackson	Oakland Athletics	36
	George Scott	Milwaukee Brewers	

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
1976	Graig Nettles	New York Yankees	32
1977	Jim Rice	Boston Red Sox	39
1978	Jim Rice	Boston Red Sox	46
1979	Gorman Thomas	Milwaukee Brewers	45
1980	Reggie Jackson	New York Yankees	41
	Ben Oglivie	Milwaukee Brewers	
1981	Tony Armas	Oakland Athletics	22
	Dwight Evans	Boston Red Sox	
	Bobby Grich	California Angels	
	Eddie Murray	Baltimore Orioles	
1982	Reggie Jackson	California Angels	39
	Gorman Thomas	Milwaukee Brewers	
1983	Jim Rice	Boston Red Sox	39
1984	Tony Armas	Boston Red Sox	43
1985	Darrell Evans	Detroit Tigers	40
1986	Jesse Barfield	Toronto Blue Jays	40
1987	Mark McGwire	Oakland Athletics	49
1988	José Canseco	Oakland Athletics	42
1989	Fred McGriff	Toronto Blue Jays	36
1990	Cecil Fielder	Detroit Tigers	51
1991	José Canseco	Oakland Athletics	44
	Cecil Fielder	Detroit Tigers	
1992	Juan González	Texas Rangers	43
1993	Juan González	Texas Rangers	46
1994	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Seattle Mariners	40
1995	Albert Belle	Cleveland Indians	50
1996	Mark McGwire	Oakland Athletics	52
1997	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Seattle Mariners	56
1998	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Seattle Mariners	56
1999	Ken Griffey, Jr.	Seattle Mariners	48
2000	Troy Glaus	Anaheim Angels	47
2001	Alex Rodriguez	Texas Rangers	52
2002	Alex Rodriguez	Texas Rangers	57
2003	Alex Rodriguez	Texas Rangers	47
2004	Manny Ramirez	Boston Red Sox	43
2005	Alex Rodriguez	New York Yankees	48
2006	David Ortiz	Boston Red Sox	54
2007	Alex Rodriguez	New York Yankees	54
2008	Miguel Cabrera	Detroit Tigers	37
National League			
1876	George Hall	Athletic of Philadelphia	5
1877	Lip Pike	Cincinnati Reds	4
1878	Paul Hines	Providence Grays	4
1879	Charley Jones	Boston Red Caps	9
1880	Jim O'Rourke	Boston Red Caps	6
	Harry Stovey	Worcester Ruby Legs	
1881	Dan Brouthers	Buffalo Bisons	8
1882	George Wood	Detroit Wolverines	7

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
1883	Buck Ewing	New York Giants	10
1884	Ned Williamson	Chicago White Stockings	27
1885	Abner Dalrymple	Chicago White Stockings	11
1886	Dan Brouthers	Detroit Wolverines	11
	Hardy Richardson	Detroit Wolverines	
1887	Billy O'Brien	Washington Nationals	19
1888	Jimmy Ryan	Chicago White Stockings	16
1889	Sam Thompson	Philadelphia Quakers	20
1890	Oyster Burns	Brooklyn Bridegrooms	13
	Mike Tiernan	New York Giants	
	Walt Wilmot	Chicago Colts	
1891	Harry Stovey	Boston Beaneaters	16
	Mike Tiernan	New York Giants	
1892	Bug Holliday	Cincinnati Reds	13
1893	Ed Delahanty	Philadelphia Phillies	19
1894	Hugh Duffy	Boston Beaneaters	18
1895	Sam Thompson	Philadelphia Phillies	18
1896	Ed Delahanty	Philadelphia Phillies	13
	Bill Joyce	Washington/New York	
1897	Hugh Duffy	Boston Beaneaters	11
1898	Jimmy Collins	Boston Beaneaters	15
1899	Buck Freeman	Washington Senators	25
1900	Herman Long	Boston Beaneaters	12
1901	Sam Crawford	Cincinnati Reds	16
1902	Tommy Leach	Pittsburgh Pirates	6
1903	Jimmy Sheppard	Brooklyn Superbas	9
1904	Harry Lumley	Brooklyn Superbas	9
1905	Fred Odwell	Cincinnati Reds	9
1906	Tim Jordan	Brooklyn Superbas	12
1907	Dave Brain	Boston Doves	10
1908	Tim Jordan	Brooklyn Superbas	12
1909	Red Murray	New York Giants	7
1910	Fred Beck	Boston Doves	10
	Frank Schulte	Chicago Cubs	
1911	Frank Schulte	Chicago Cubs	21
1912	Heinie Zimmerman	Chicago Cubs	14
1913	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	19
1914	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	19
1915	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	24
1916	Dave Robertson	New York Giants	12
	Cy Williams	Chicago Cubs	
1917	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	12
	Dave Robertson	New York Giants	
1918	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	8
1919	Gavy Cravath	Philadelphia Phillies	12
1920	Cy Williams	Philadelphia Phillies	15
1921	George Kelly	New York Giants	23
1922	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	42

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
1923	Cy Williams	Philadelphia Phillies	41
1924	Jack Fournier	Brooklyn Robins	27
1925	Rogers Hornsby	St. Louis Cardinals	39
1926	Hack Wilson	Chicago Cubs	21
1927	Cy Williams	Philadelphia Phillies	30
	Hack Wilson	Chicago Cubs	
1928	Jim Bottomley	St. Louis Cardinals	31
	Hack Wilson	Chicago Cubs	
1929	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia Phillies	43
1930	Hack Wilson	Chicago Cubs	56
1931	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia Phillies	31
1932	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia Phillies	38
	Mel Ott	New York Giants	
1933	Chuck Klein	Philadelphia Phillies	28
1934	Ripper Collins	St. Louis Cardinals	35
	Mel Ott	New York Giants	
1935	Wally Berger	Boston Braves	34
1936	Mel Ott	New York Giants	33
1937	Joe Medwick	St. Louis Cardinals	31
	Mel Ott	New York Giants	
1938	Mel Ott	New York Giants	36
1939	Johnny Mize	St. Louis Cardinals	28
1940	Johnny Mize	St. Louis Cardinals	43
1941	Dolph Camilli	Brooklyn Dodgers	34
1942	Mel Ott	New York Giants	30
1943	Bill Nicholson	Chicago Cubs	29
1944	Bill Nicholson	Chicago Cubs	33
1945	Tommy Holmes	Boston Braves	28
1946	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	23
1947	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	51
	Johnny Mize	New York Giants	
1948	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	40
	Johnny Mize	New York Giants	
1949	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	54
1950	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	47
1951	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	42
1952	Ralph Kiner	Pittsburgh Pirates	37
	Hank Sauer	Chicago Cubs	
1953	Eddie Mathews	Milwaukee Braves	47
1954	Ted Kluszewski	Cincinnati Reds	49
1955	Willie Mays	New York Giants	51
1956	Duke Snider	Brooklyn Dodgers	43
1957	Hank Aaron	Milwaukee Braves	44
1958	Ernie Banks	Chicago Cubs	47
1959	Eddie Mathews	Milwaukee Braves	46
1960	Ernie Banks	Chicago Cubs	41
1961	Orlando Cepeda	San Francisco Giants	46
1962	Willie Mays	San Francisco Giants	49

<i>Year</i>	<i>Player</i>	<i>Team</i>	<i>Home runs</i>
1963	Hank Aaron	Milwaukee Braves	44
	Willie McCovey	San Francisco Giants	
1964	Willie Mays	San Francisco Giants	47
1965	Willie Mays	San Francisco Giants	52
1966	Hank Aaron	Atlanta Braves	44
1967	Hank Aaron	Atlanta Braves	39
1968	Willie McCovey	San Francisco Giants	36
1969	Willie McCovey	San Francisco Giants	45
1970	Johnny Bench	Cincinnati Reds	45
1971	Willie Stargell	Pittsburgh Pirates	48
1972	Johnny Bench	Cincinnati Reds	40
1973	Willie Stargell	Pittsburgh Pirates	44
1974	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	36
1975	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	38
1976	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	38
1977	George Foster	Cincinnati Reds	52
1978	George Foster	Cincinnati Reds	40
1979	Dave Kingman	Chicago Cubs	48
1980	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	48
1981	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	31
1982	Dave Kingman	New York Mets	37
1983	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	40
1984	Dale Murphy	Atlanta Braves	36
	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	
1985	Dale Murphy	Atlanta Braves	37
1986	Mike Schmidt	Philadelphia Phillies	37
1987	Andre Dawson	Chicago Cubs	49
1988	Darryl Strawberry	New York Mets	39
1989	Kevin Mitchell	San Francisco Giants	47
1990	Ryne Sandberg	Chicago Cubs	40
1991	Howard Johnson	New York Mets	38
1992	Fred McGriff	San Diego Padres	35
1993	Barry Bonds	San Francisco Giants	46
1994	Matt Williams	San Francisco Giants	43
1995	Dante Bichette	Colorado Rockies	40
1996	Andrés Galarraga	Colorado Rockies	47
1997	Larry Walker	Colorado Rockies	49
1998	Mark McGwire	St. Louis Cardinals	70
1999	Mark McGwire	St. Louis Cardinals	65
2000	Sammy Sosa	Chicago Cubs	50
2001	Barry Bonds	San Francisco Giants	73
2002	Sammy Sosa	Chicago Cubs	49
2003	Jim Thome	Philadelphia Phillies	47
2004	Adrián Beltré	Los Angeles Dodgers	48
2005	Andruw Jones	Atlanta Braves	51
2006	Ryan Howard	Philadelphia Phillies	58
2007	Prince Fielder	Milwaukee Brewers	50
2008	Ryan Howard	Philadelphia Phillies	48

Indexes

Name Index

- Aaron, Hank, 1
Abbott, Jim, 4
Alexander, Grover, 7
Alomar, Roberto, 10
Alomar, Sandy, Jr., 13
Anson, Cap, 15
Appling, Luke, 18
- Bagwell, Jeff, 20
Banks, Ernie, 23
Beckett, Josh, 26
Bell, James "Cool Papa," 28
Belle, Albert, 31
Bench, Johnny, 34
Bender, Chief, 37
Berra, Yogi, 40
Biggio, Craig, 43
Boggs, Wade, 46
Bonds, Barry, 49
Brett, George, 53
Brock, Lou, 56
Brown, Mordecai, 59
Bustos, Crystl, 62
- Cabrera, Miguel, 64
Campanella, Roy, 66
Canseco, José, 69
Carew, Rod, 72
Carlton, Steve, 75
Carter, Gary, 78
Cepeda, Orlando, 81
Chance, Frank, 84
Charleston, Oscar, 87
Clark, Will, 89
Clemens, Roger, 92
Clemente, Roberto, 97
Cobb, Ty, 100
Cochrane, Mickey, 103
Collins, Eddie, 106
Cone, David, 109
Coveleski, Stan, 112
- Damon, Johnny, 115
Dawson, Andre, 118
Dean, Dizzy, 121
- Delahanty, Ed, 124
Delgado, Carlos, 127
DiMaggio, Joe, 130
Doby, Larry, 133
Drysdale, Don, 136
Dudley, Herb, 139
- Eckersley, Dennis, 141
Evers, Johnny, 145
- Feigner, Eddie, 148
Feller, Bob, 150
Fernandez, Lisa, 153
Finch, Jennie, 156
Fingers, Rollie, 159
Fisk, Carlton, 162
Flood, Curt, 165
Ford, Whitey, 168
Foxy, Jimmie, 171
Franco, Julio, 174
- Gagné, Eric, 177
Galarraga, Andrés, 180
Garciparra, Nomar, 182
Garvey, Steve, 185
Gehrig, Lou, 188
Gehring, Charlie, 191
Gibson, Bob, 194
Gibson, Josh, 197
Glavine, Tom, 199
Gomez, Lefty, 202
Gonzalez, Juan, 205
Gooden, Dwight, 208
Gossage, Rich, 211
Grace, Mark, 214
Greenberg, Hank, 216
Griffey, Ken, Jr., 219
Grimes, Burleigh, 222
Grove, Lefty, 225
Guerrero, Vladimir, 228
Gwynn, Tony, 231
- Hartnett, Gabby, 235
Helton, Todd, 238
Henderson, Rickey, 240
- Hershiser, Orel, 243
Hodges, Gil, 246
Hoffman, Trevor, 249
Hornsby, Rogers, 252
Hubbell, Carl, 255
Hunter, Catfish, 257
Hunter, Torii, 260
- Irvin, Monte, 262
- Jackson, Reggie, 265
Jackson, Shoeless Joe, 268
Jenkins, Ferguson, 270
Jeter, Derek, 273
Johnson, Howard, 276
Johnson, Judy, 279
Johnson, Randy, 282
Johnson, Walter, 285
Jones, Andruw, 288
Jones, Chipper, 291
Joyce, Joan, 294
Justice, David, 297
- Kaat, Jim, 300
Kaline, Al, 303
Kamenshek, Dorothy, 306
Kaneda, Masaichi, 308
Keefe, Tim, 310
Keeler, Willie, 313
Kent, Jeff, 316
Killebrew, Harmon, 319
Kiner, Ralph, 322
Koufax, Sandy, 325
- Lajoie, Nap, 328
Lemon, Bob, 331
Leonard, Buck, 334
Lloyd, Pop, 337
Lofton, Kenny, 339
Lopez, Al, 342
- McCovey, Willie, 345
McGwire, Mark, 348
Maddux, Greg, 351
Madlock, Bill, 354

- Mantle, Mickey, 356
Marichal, Juan, 359
Maris, Roger, 362
Marquard, Rube, 365
Martinez, Edgar, 368
Martinez, Pedro, 371
Mathews, Eddie, 374
Mathewson, Christy, 377
Mattingly, Don, 380
Mays, Willie, 383
Medwick, Joe, 386
Mize, Johnny, 389
Molitor, Paul, 392
Morgan, Joe, 395
Munson, Thurman, 398
Murphy, Dale, 401
Murray, Eddie, 404
Musial, Stan, 407
Mussina, Mike, 410
- Newcombe, Don, 413
- Oh, Sadaharu, 415
Oliva, Tony, 418
O'Neil, Buck, 420
Ortiz, David, 422
Ott, Mel, 425
- Paige, Satchel, 428
Palmer, Jim, 431
Pérez, Tony, 434
Perry, Gaylord, 437
Pettitte, Andy, 440
Piazza, Mike, 443
Posada, Jorge, 446
Puckett, Kirby, 448
Pujols, Albert, 451
- Raines, Tim, 454
Ramirez, Manny, 457
Reese, Pee Wee, 460
Ripken, Cal, Jr., 463
Rivera, Mariano, 466
Rizzuto, Phil, 469
Roberts, Robin, 472
Robinson, Brooks, 474
Robinson, Frank, 477
Robinson, Jackie, 480
Rodriguez, Alex, 483
Rollins, Jimmy, 486
Rose, Pete, 489
Ruffing, Red, 493
Ruth, Babe, 496
Ryan, Nolan, 500
- Saberhagen, Bret, 503
Sandberg, Ryne, 506
Santana, Johan, 509
Sax, Steve, 512
Schilling, Curt, 515
Schmidt, Mike, 518
Scott, Mike, 521
Seaver, Tom, 523
Sheffield, Gary, 526
Simmons, Al, 529
Sisler, George, 532
Smith, Ozzie, 535
Smoltz, John, 538
Snider, Duke, 541
Soriano, Alfonso, 544
Sosa, Sammy, 547
Spahn, Warren, 550
Speaker, Tris, 553
Stargell, Willie, 556
Stengel, Casey, 559
- Stewart, Dave, 562
Strawberry, Darryl, 565
Sutter, Bruce, 568
Sutton, Don, 570
Suzuki, Ichiro, 573
- Terry, Bill, 575
Thomas, Frank, 578
Thome, Jim, 581
Tickey, Bertha, 584
Torre, Joe, 586
Traynor, Pie, 589
- Valenzuela, Fernando, 592
Vance, Dazzy, 595
Vaughn, Greg, 598
Vaughn, Mo, 600
Vizquel, Omar, 603
- Waddell, Rube, 606
Wagner, Honus, 609
Walker, Larry, 612
Wells, David, 615
Wilhelm, Hoyt, 618
Williams, Billy, 620
Williams, Ted, 623
Wills, Maury, 626
Wilson, Hack, 629
Winfield, Dave, 632
Wynn, Early, 635
- Yastrzemski, Carl, 638
Yonamine, Wally, 641
Young, Cy, 644
Yount, Robin, 647
- Zito, Barry, 650

Country Index

CANADA

Eric Gagné, 177
Ferguson Jenkins, 270
Larry Walker, 612

CUBA

José Canseco, 69
Tony Oliva, 418
Tony Pérez, 434

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

Julio Franco, 174
Vladimir Guerrero, 228
Juan Marichal, 359
Pedro Martinez, 371
David Ortiz, 422
Albert Pujols, 451
Manny Ramirez, 457
Sammy Sosa, 547

JAPAN

Masaichi Kaneda, 308
Sadaharu Oh, 415
Ichiro Suzuki, 573

MEXICO

Fernando Valenzuela, 592

PANAMA

Rod Carew, 72
Mariano Rivera, 466

PUERTO RICO

Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
Orlando Cepeda, 81
Roberto Clemente, 97
Carlos Delgado, 127
Juan Gonzalez, 205
Jorge Posada, 446

SOUTH KOREA

Masaichi Kaneda, 308

UNITED STATES

Hank Aaron, 1

Jim Abbott, 4
Grover Alexander, 7
Roberto Alomar, 10
Cap Anson, 15
Luke Appling, 18
Jeff Bagwell, 20
Ernie Banks, 23
Josh Beckett, 26
James “Cool Papa” Bell, 28
Albert Belle, 31
Johnny Bench, 34
Chief Bender, 37
Yogi Berra, 40
Craig Biggio, 43
Wade Boggs, 46
Barry Bonds, 49
George Brett, 53
Lou Brock, 56
Mordecai Brown, 59
Crystl Bustos, 62
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Roy Campanella, 66
Steve Carlton, 75
Gary Carter, 78
Frank Chance, 84
Oscar Charleston, 87
Will Clark, 89
Roger Clemens, 92
Ty Cobb, 100
Mickey Cochrane, 103
Eddie Collins, 106
David Cone, 109
Stan Coveleski, 112
Johnny Damon, 115
Andre Dawson, 118
Dizzy Dean, 121
Ed Delahanty, 124
Joe DiMaggio, 130
Larry Doby, 133
Don Drysdale, 136
Herb Dudley, 139
Dennis Eckersley, 141
Johnny Evers, 145
Eddie Feigner, 148
Bob Feller, 150

Lisa Fernandez, 153
Jennie Finch, 156
Rollie Fingers, 159
Carlton Fisk, 162
Curt Flood, 165
Whitey Ford, 168
Jimmie Foxx, 171
Nomar Garciaparra, 182
Steve Garvey, 185
Lou Gehrig, 188
Charlie Gehringer, 191
Bob Gibson, 194
Josh Gibson, 197
Tom Glavine, 199
Lefty Gomez, 202
Dwight Gooden, 208
Rich Gossage, 211
Mark Grace, 214
Hank Greenberg, 216
Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
Burleigh Grimes, 222
Lefty Grove, 225
Tony Gwynn, 231
Gabby Hartnett, 235
Todd Helton, 238
Rickey Henderson, 240
Orel Hershiser, 243
Gil Hodges, 246
Trevor Hoffman, 249
Rogers Hornsby, 252
Carl Hubbell, 255
Catfish Hunter, 257
Torii Hunter, 260
Monte Irvin, 262
Reggie Jackson, 265
Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
Derek Jeter, 273
Howard Johnson, 276
Judy Johnson, 279
Randy Johnson, 282
Walter Johnson, 285
Andruw Jones, 288
Chipper Jones, 291
Joan Joyce, 294
David Justice, 297

- Jim Kaat, 300
Al Kaline, 303
Dorothy Kamenshek, 306
Tim Keefe, 310
Willie Keeler, 313
Jeff Kent, 316
Harmon Killebrew, 319
Ralph Kiner, 322
Sandy Koufax, 325
Nap Lajoie, 328
Bob Lemon, 331
Buck Leonard, 334
Pop Lloyd, 337
Kenny Lofton, 339
Al Lopez, 342
Willie McCovey, 345
Mark McGwire, 348
Greg Maddux, 351
Bill Madlock, 354
Mickey Mantle, 356
Roger Maris, 362
Rube Marquard, 365
Edgar Martinez, 368
Eddie Mathews, 374
Christy Mathewson, 377
Don Mattingly, 380
Willie Mays, 383
Joe Medwick, 386
Johnny Mize, 389
Paul Molitor, 392
Joe Morgan, 395
Thurman Munson, 398
Dale Murphy, 401
Eddie Murray, 404
Stan Musial, 407
Mike Mussina, 410
Don Newcombe, 413
Buck O'Neil, 420
Mel Ott, 425
Satchel Paige, 428
Jim Palmer, 431
Gaylord Perry, 437
Andy Pettitte, 440
Mike Piazza, 443
Kirby Puckett, 448
Tim Raines, 454
Pee Wee Reese, 460
Cal Ripken, Jr., 463
Phil Rizzuto, 469
Robin Roberts, 472
Brooks Robinson, 474
Frank Robinson, 477
Jackie Robinson, 480
Alex Rodriguez, 483
Jimmy Rollins, 486
Pete Rose, 489
Red Ruffing, 493
Babe Ruth, 496
Nolan Ryan, 500
Bret Saberhagen, 503
Ryne Sandberg, 506
Steve Sax, 512
Curt Schilling, 515
Mike Schmidt, 518
Mike Scott, 521
Tom Seaver, 523
Gary Sheffield, 526
Al Simmons, 529
George Sisler, 532
Ozzie Smith, 535
John Smoltz, 538
Duke Snider, 541
Alfonso Soriano, 544
Sammy Sosa, 547
Warren Spahn, 550
Tris Speaker, 553
Willie Stargell, 556
Casey Stengel, 559
Dave Stewart, 562
Darryl Strawberry, 565
Bruce Sutter, 568
Don Sutton, 570
Bill Terry, 575
Frank Thomas, 578
Jim Thome, 581
Bertha Tickey, 584
Joe Torre, 586
Pie Traynor, 589
Dazzy Vance, 595
Greg Vaughn, 598
Mo Vaughn, 600
Rube Waddell, 606
Honus Wagner, 609
David Wells, 615
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
Billy Williams, 620
Ted Williams, 623
Maury Wills, 626
Hack Wilson, 629
Dave Winfield, 632
Early Wynn, 635
Carl Yastrzemski, 638
Wally Yonamine, 641
Cy Young, 644
Robin Yount, 647
Barry Zito, 650
- VENEZUELA
Andrés Galarraga, 180
Johan Santana, 509
Omar Vizquel, 603

Position Index

CATCHERS

Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
Johnny Bench, 34
Yogi Berra, 40
Craig Biggio, 43
Roy Campanella, 66
Gary Carter, 78
Mickey Cochrane, 103
Carlton Fisk, 162
Josh Gibson, 197
Gabby Hartnett, 235
Al Lopez, 342
Thurman Munson, 398
Mike Piazza, 443
Jorge Posada, 446
Joe Torre, 586

CENTER FIELDERS

Oscar Charleston, 87
Johnny Damon, 115
Curt Flood, 165
Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
Torii Hunter, 260
Andruw Jones, 288
Kenny Lofton, 339
Mickey Mantle, 356
Willie Mays, 383
Kirby Puckett, 448
Duke Snider, 541
Tris Speaker, 553
Hack Wilson, 629
Robin Yount, 647

DESIGNATED HITTERS

Hank Aaron, 1
Crystl Bustos, 62
José Canseco, 69
Orlando Cepeda, 81
Julio Franco, 174
David Justice, 297
Edgar Martinez, 368
Paul Molitor, 392
Tony Oliva, 418
David Ortiz, 422
Gary Sheffield, 526

Frank Thomas, 578
Jim Thome, 581
Greg Vaughn, 598

FIRST BASEMEN

Cap Anson, 15
Jeff Bagwell, 20
Ernie Banks, 23
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Rod Carew, 72
Orlando Cepeda, 81
Frank Chance, 84
Will Clark, 89
Carlos Delgado, 127
Jimmie Foxx, 171
Julio Franco, 174
Andrés Galarraga, 180
Nomar Garciaparra, 182
Steve Garvey, 185
Lou Gehrig, 188
Mark Grace, 214
Hank Greenberg, 216
Todd Helton, 238
Gil Hodges, 246
Monte Irvin, 262
Dorothy Kamenshek,
306
Harmon Killebrew, 319
Buck Leonard, 334
Willie McCovey, 345
Mark McGwire, 348
Don Mattingly, 380
Johnny Mize, 389
Eddie Murray, 404
Stan Musial, 407
Sadaharu Oh, 415
Buck O'Neil, 420
David Ortiz, 422
Tony Pérez, 434
Albert Pujols, 451
Pete Rose, 489
George Sisler, 532
Willie Stargell, 556
Bill Terry, 575
Frank Thomas, 578

Jim Thome, 581
Joe Torre, 586
Mo Vaughn, 600

LEFT FIELDERS

Barry Bonds, 49
Lou Brock, 56
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Ed Delahanty, 124
Tim Lincecum, 454
Manny Ramirez, 457
Alfonso Soriano, 544

MANAGERS

Cap Anson, 15
Yogi Berra, 40
Frank Chance, 84
Oscar Charleston, 87
Ty Cobb, 100
Mickey Cochrane, 103
Eddie Collins, 106
Larry Doby, 133
Johnny Evers, 145
Burleigh Grimes, 222
Gabby Hartnett, 235
Gil Hodges, 246
Rogers Hornsby, 252
Walter Johnson, 285
Nap Lajoie, 328
Bob Lemon, 331
Pop Lloyd, 337
Al Lopez, 342
Eddie Mathews, 374
Christy Mathewson, 377
Sadaharu Oh, 415
Buck O'Neil, 420
Tony Pérez, 434
Frank Robinson, 477
Pete Rose, 489
Tris Speaker, 553
Casey Stengel, 559
Bill Terry, 575
Joe Torre, 586
Pie Traynor, 589
Ted Williams, 623

Maury Wills, 626
Wally Yonamine, 641

OUTFIELDERS

Hank Aaron, 1
James "Cool Papa" Bell, 28
Albert Belle, 31
Craig Biggio, 43
Lou Brock, 56
José Canseco, 69
Oscar Charleston, 87
Roberto Clemente, 97
Ty Cobb, 100
Andre Dawson, 118
Joe DiMaggio, 130
Larry Doby, 133
Hank Greenberg, 216
Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
Tony Gwynn, 231
Rickey Henderson, 240
Monte Irvin, 262
Reggie Jackson, 265
Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
Howard Johnson, 276
David Justice, 297
Al Kaline, 303
Willie Keeler, 313
Ralph Kiner, 322
Mickey Mantle, 356
Roger Maris, 362
Willie Mays, 383
Joe Medwick, 386
Dale Murphy, 401
Tony Oliva, 418
Mel Ott, 425
Tim Raines, 454
Frank Robinson, 477
Pete Rose, 489
Babe Ruth, 496
Al Simmons, 529
Duke Snider, 541
Tris Speaker, 553
Willie Stargell, 556
Casey Stengel, 559
Darryl Strawberry, 565
Greg Vaughn, 598
Billy Williams, 620
Ted Williams, 623
Dave Winfield, 632

Carl Yastrzemski, 638
Wally Yonamine, 641

PITCHERS

Jim Abbott, 4
Grover Alexander, 7
Josh Beckett, 26
Chief Bender, 37
Mordecai Brown, 59
Steve Carlton, 75
Roger Clemens, 92
David Cone, 109
Stan Coveleski, 112
Dizzy Dean, 121
Don Drysdale, 136
Dennis Eckersley, 141
Eddie Feigner, 148
Bob Feller, 150
Lisa Fernandez, 153
Jennie Finch, 156
Rollie Fingers, 159
Whitey Ford, 168
Eric Gagné, 177
Bob Gibson, 194
Tom Glavine, 199
Lefty Gomez, 202
Dwight Gooden, 208
Rich Gossage, 211
Burleigh Grimes, 222
Lefty Grove, 225
Orel Hershisser, 243
Trevor Hoffman, 249
Carl Hubbell, 255
Catfish Hunter, 257
Ferguson Jenkins, 270
Randy Johnson, 282
Walter Johnson, 285
Jim Kaat, 300
Masaichi Kaneda, 308
Tim Keefe, 310
Sandy Koufax, 325
Bob Lemon, 331
Greg Maddux, 351
Juan Marichal, 359
Rube Marquard, 365
Pedro Martinez, 371
Christy Mathewson, 377
Mike Mussina, 410
Don Newcombe, 413
Satchel Paige, 428

Jim Palmer, 431
Gaylord Perry, 437
Andy Pettitte, 440
Mariano Rivera, 466
Robin Roberts, 472
Red Ruffing, 493
Babe Ruth, 496
Nolan Ryan, 500
Bret Saberhagen, 503
Johan Santana, 509
Curt Schilling, 515
Mike Scott, 521
Tom Seaver, 523
John Smoltz, 538
Warren Spahn, 550
Dave Stewart, 562
Bruce Sutter, 568
Don Sutton, 570
Bertha Tickey, 584
Fernando Valenzuela, 592
Dazzy Vance, 595
Rube Waddell, 606
David Wells, 615
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
Early Wynn, 635
Cy Young, 644
Barry Zito, 650

RIGHT FIELDERS

Juan Gonzalez, 205
Vladimir Guerrero, 228
Tony Gwynn, 231
Gary Sheffield, 526
Sammy Sosa, 547
Darryl Strawberry, 565
Ichiro Suzuki, 573
Larry Walker, 612

SECOND BASEMEN

Roberto Alomar, 10
Craig Biggio, 43
Rod Carew, 72
Eddie Collins, 106
Johnny Evers, 145
Julio Franco, 174
Charlie Gehringer, 191
Rogers Hornsby, 252
Jeff Kent, 316
Nap Lajoie, 328
Joe Morgan, 395

Jackie Robinson, 480
Pete Rose, 489
Ryne Sandberg, 506
Steve Sax, 512
Alfonso Soriano, 544

SHORTSTOPS

Luke Appling, 18
Ernie Banks, 23
Julio Franco, 174
Nomar Garciaparra, 182
Derek Jeter, 273
Howard Johnson, 276
Pop Lloyd, 337
Pee Wee Reese, 460
Cal Ripken, Jr., 463

Phil Rizzuto, 469
Alex Rodriguez, 483
Jimmy Rollins, 486
Ozzie Smith, 535
Omar Vizquel, 603
Honus Wagner, 609
Maury Wills, 626
Robin Yount, 647

THIRD BASEMEN

Wade Boggs, 46
George Brett, 53
Crystl Bustos, 62
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Nomar Garciaparra, 182
Howard Johnson, 276

Judy Johnson, 279
Chipper Jones, 291
Bill Madlock, 354
Edgar Martinez, 368
Eddie Mathews, 374
Paul Molitor, 392
Tony Pérez, 434
Cal Ripken, Jr., 463
Brooks Robinson, 474
Alex Rodriguez, 483
Pete Rose, 489
Mike Schmidt, 518
Gary Sheffield, 526
Jim Thome, 581
Joe Torre, 586
Pie Traynor, 589

Team Index

ARIZONA DIAMONDBACKS

Roberto Alomar, 10
Mark Grace, 214
Randy Johnson, 282
Curt Schilling, 515

ATLANTA BRAVES

Hank Aaron, 1
Orlando Cepeda, 81
Julio Franco, 174
Tom Glavine, 199
Andruw Jones, 288
Chipper Jones, 291
David Justice, 297
Kenny Lofton, 339
Greg Maddux, 351
Eddie Mathews, 374
Dale Murphy, 401
Gaylord Perry, 437
Gary Sheffield, 526
John Smoltz, 538
Bruce Sutter, 568
Joe Torre (manager), 586
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618

ATLANTIC CITY

BACHARACH GIANTS

Judy Johnson, 279
Pop Lloyd, 337

BALTIMORE BLACK SOX

Satchel Paige, 428

BALTIMORE ELITE GIANTS

Roy Campanella, 66

BALTIMORE ORIOLES

Roberto Alomar, 10
Albert Belle, 31
José Canseco, 69
Will Clark, 89
Reggie Jackson, 265
Eddie Murray, 404
Mike Mussina, 410
Jim Palmer, 431

Tim Raines, 454
Cal Ripken, Jr., 463
Robin Roberts, 472
Brooks Robinson, 474
Frank Robinson, 477
Curt Schilling, 515
Sammy Sosa, 547
Fernando Valenzuela, 592
David Wells, 615
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618

BALTIMORE ORIOLES

(nineteenth century)
Willie Keeler, 313

BIRMINGHAM BLACK BARONS

Satchel Paige, 428

BOSTON AMERICANS

Cy Young, 644

BOSTON BEES

Al Lopez, 342
Al Simmons, 529

BOSTON BRAVES

Johnny Evers, 145
Burleigh Grimes, 222
Rogers Hornsby, 252
Rube Marquard, 365
Eddie Mathews, 374
Joe Medwick, 386
Babe Ruth, 496
George Sisler, 532
Warren Spahn, 550
Casey Stengel, 559

BOSTON RED SOX

Josh Beckett, 26
Wade Boggs, 46
José Canseco, 69
Orlando Cepeda, 81
Frank Chance (manager), 84
Roger Clemens, 92

David Cone, 109
Johnny Damon, 115
Andre Dawson, 118
Dennis Eckersley, 141
Carlton Fisk, 162
Jimmie Foxx, 171
Eric Gagné, 177
Nomar Garciaparra, 182
Lefty Grove, 225
Rickey Henderson, 240
Ferguson Jenkins, 270
Juan Marichal, 359
Pedro Martinez, 371
David Ortiz, 422
Tony Pérez, 434
Manny Ramirez, 457
Red Ruffing, 493
Babe Ruth, 496
Bret Saberhagen, 503
Curt Schilling, 515
Tom Seaver, 523
Al Simmons, 529
Tris Speaker, 553
Mo Vaughn, 600
David Wells, 615
Ted Williams, 623
Carl Yastrzemski, 638
Cy Young, 644

BOSTON RUSTLERS

Cy Young, 644

BROOKLYN BROWN DODGERS

Oscar Charleston
(manager), 87

BROOKLYN DODGERS

Roy Campanella, 66
Don Drysdale, 136
Gil Hodges, 246
Sandy Koufax, 325
Al Lopez, 342
Joe Medwick, 386
Don Newcombe, 413

- Pee Wee Reese, 460
 Jackie Robinson, 480
 Duke Snider, 541
 Casey Stengel, 559
 Dazzy Vance, 595
 Hack Wilson, 629
- BROOKLYN GROOMS**
 Willie Keeler, 313
- BROOKLYN ROBINS**
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Al Lopez, 342
 Rube Marquard, 365
 Casey Stengel, 559
 Dazzy Vance, 595
- BROOKLYN ROYAL GIANTS**
 Buck Leonard, 334
 Pop Lloyd, 337
- BROOKLYN SUPURBAS**
 Willie Keeler, 313
- CHICAGO AMERICAN GIANTS**
 Oscar Charleston, 87
 Pop Lloyd, 337
 Satchel Paige, 428
- CHICAGO COLTS**
 Cap Anson, 15
- CHICAGO CUBS**
 Grover Alexander, 7
 Ernie Banks, 23
 Lou Brock, 56
 Mordecai Brown, 59
 Frank Chance, 84
 Andre Dawson, 118
 Dizzy Dean, 121
 Dennis Eckersley, 141
 Johnny Evers, 145
 Jimmie Foxx, 171
 Nomar Garciaparra, 182
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Mark Grace, 214
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Gabby Hartnett, 235
 Rogers Hornsby, 252
- Monte Irvin, 262
 Ferguson Jenkins, 270
 Howard Johnson, 276
 Ralph Kiner, 322
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Greg Maddux, 351
 Bill Madlock, 354
 Robin Roberts, 472
 Ryne Sandberg, 506
 Alfonso Soriano, 544
 Sammy Sosa, 547
 Bruce Sutter, 568
 Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
 Billy Williams, 620
 Hack Wilson, 629
- CHICAGO ORPHANS**
 Frank Chance, 84
- CHICAGO WHITE SOX**
 Jim Abbott, 4
 Roberto Alomar, 10
 Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
 Luke Appling, 18
 Albert Belle, 31
 Chief Bender, 37
 José Canseco, 69
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Eddie Collins, 106
 Larry Doby, 133
 Johnny Evers, 145
 Carlton Fisk, 162
 Julio Franco, 174
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
 Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
 Jim Kaat, 300
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Tim Lincecum, 454
 Red Ruffing, 493
 Steve Sax, 512
 Tom Seaver, 523
 Al Simmons, 529
 Sammy Sosa, 547
 Frank Thomas, 578
 Jim Thome, 581
 David Wells, 615
 Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
 Early Wynn, 635
- CHICAGO WHITE STOCKINGS**
 Cap Anson, 15
- CINCINNATI REDLEGS**
 Curt Flood, 165
 Frank Robinson, 477
- CINCINNATI REDS**
 Johnny Bench, 34
 Mordecai Brown, 59
 Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
 Rogers Hornsby, 252
 Rube Marquard, 365
 Joe Morgan, 395
 Don Newcombe, 413
 Tony Pérez, 434
 Frank Robinson, 477
 Pete Rose, 489
 Tom Seaver, 523
 Al Simmons, 529
 Dazzy Vance, 595
 Greg Vaughn, 598
 David Wells, 615
- CLEVELAND CUBS**
 Satchel Paige, 428
- CLEVELAND INDIANS**
 Roberto Alomar, 10
 Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
 Albert Belle, 31
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Stan Coveleski, 112
 Larry Doby, 133
 Dennis Eckersley, 141
 Bob Feller, 150
 Julio Franco, 174
 Juan Gonzalez, 205
 Dwight Gooden, 208
 Orel Hershiser, 243
 Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
 David Justice, 297
 Jeff Kent, 316
 Ralph Kiner, 322
 Bob Lemon, 331
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Al Lopez, 342
 Roger Maris, 362
 Eddie Murray, 404

- Don Newcombe, 413
Satchel Paige, 428
Gaylord Perry, 437
Manny Ramirez, 457
Frank Robinson, 477
Tris Speaker, 553
Jim Thome, 581
Omar Vizquel, 603
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
Dave Winfield, 632
Early Wynn, 635
- CLEVELAND NAPS**
Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
Nap Lajoie, 328
Cy Young, 644
- COLORADO ROCKIES**
Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
Andrés Galarraga, 180
Todd Helton, 238
Howard Johnson, 276
Dale Murphy, 401
Bret Saberhagen, 503
Greg Vaughn, 598
Larry Walker, 612
- COLUMBUS BUCKEYES**
Pop Lloyd, 337
- CUBAN X-GIANTS**
Pop Lloyd, 337
- DETROIT TIGERS**
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Ty Cobb, 100
Mickey Cochrane, 103
Larry Doby, 133
Charlie Gehringer, 191
Juan Gonzalez, 205
Hank Greenberg, 216
Howard Johnson, 276
Al Kaline, 303
Bill Madlock, 354
Eddie Mathews, 374
Gary Sheffield, 526
Al Simmons, 529
David Wells, 615
- FLORIDA MARLINS**
Josh Beckett, 26
Miguel Cabrera, 64
Andre Dawson, 118
Carlos Delgado, 127
Trevor Hoffman, 249
Mike Piazza, 443
Tim Lincecum, 454
Gary Sheffield, 526
- HARLEM STARS**
Pop Lloyd, 337
- HARRISBURG GIANTS**
Oscar Charleston, 87
- HILLDALE DAISIES**
Judy Johnson, 279
Pop Lloyd, 337
- HOMESTEAD GRAYS**
James “Cool Papa” Bell, 28
Oscar Charleston, 87
Josh Gibson, 197
Judy Johnson, 279
Buck Leonard, 334
- HOUSTON ASTROS**
Jeff Bagwell, 20
Craig Biggio, 43
Roger Clemens, 92
Dwight Gooden, 208
Randy Johnson, 282
Jeff Kent, 316
Kenny Lofton, 339
Eddie Mathews, 374
Joe Morgan, 395
Andy Pettitte, 440
Robin Roberts, 472
Nolan Ryan, 500
Curt Schilling, 515
Mike Scott, 521
Don Sutton, 570
- HOUSTON COLT .45s**
Joe Morgan, 395
- INDIANAPOLIS ABCs**
Oscar Charleston, 87
- INDIANAPOLIS CLOWNS**
Hank Aaron, 1
Oscar Charleston
(manager), 87
- KANSAS CITY ATHLETICS**
Catfish Hunter, 257
Roger Maris, 362
Satchel Paige, 428
- KANSAS CITY MONARCHS**
Ernie Banks, 23
James “Cool Papa” Bell, 28
Buck O’Neil, 420
Satchel Paige, 428
Jackie Robinson, 480
- KANSAS CITY ROYALS**
George Brett, 53
Orlando Cepeda, 81
David Cone, 109
Johnny Damon, 115
Juan Gonzalez, 205
Harmon Killebrew, 319
Gaylord Perry, 437
Bret Saberhagen, 503
- LELAND GIANTS**
Pop Lloyd, 337
- LOS ANGELES ANGELS**
Jim Abbott, 4
Rod Carew, 72
Vladimir Guerrero, 228
Rickey Henderson, 240
Torii Hunter, 260
Reggie Jackson, 265
Eddie Murray, 404
Frank Robinson, 477
Nolan Ryan, 500
Don Sutton, 570
Fernando Valenzuela, 592
Mo Vaughn, 600
Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
Dave Winfield, 632
- LOS ANGELES DODGERS**
Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
Gary Carter, 78
Don Drysdale, 136

- Eric Gagné, 177
 Nomar Garciaparra, 182
 Steve Garvey, 185
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Orel Hershiser, 243
 Gil Hodges, 246
 Andruw Jones, 288
 Jeff Kent, 316
 Sandy Koufax, 325
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Greg Maddux, 351
 Bill Madlock, 354
 Juan Marichal, 359
 Pedro Martinez, 371
 Eddie Murray, 404
 Don Newcombe, 413
 Mike Piazza, 443
 Manny Ramirez, 457
 Pee Wee Reese, 460
 Frank Robinson, 477
 Steve Sax, 512
 Gary Sheffield, 526
 Duke Snider, 541
 Dave Stewart, 562
 Darryl Strawberry, 565
 Don Sutton, 570
 Joe Torre (manager), 586
 Fernando Valenzuela, 592
 David Wells, 615
 Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
 Maury Wills, 626
- MADISON STARS**
 Judy Johnson, 279
- MEMPHIS RED SOX**
 Buck O'Neil, 420
 Satchel Paige, 428
- MILWAUKEE BRAVES**
 Hank Aaron, 1
 Eddie Mathews, 374
 Warren Spahn, 550
 Joe Torre, 586
- MILWAUKEE BREWERS**
 Hank Aaron, 1
 Jim Abbott, 4
 Rollie Fingers, 159
 Julio Franco, 174
- Eric Gagné, 177
 Paul Molitor, 392
 Gary Sheffield, 526
 Don Sutton, 570
 Greg Vaughn, 598
 Robin Yount, 647
- MINNESOTA TWINS**
 Rod Carew, 72
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Torii Hunter, 260
 Jim Kaat, 300
 Harmon Killebrew, 319
 Paul Molitor, 392
 Tony Oliva, 418
 David Ortiz, 422
 Kirby Puckett, 448
 Johan Santana, 509
 Dave Winfield, 632
- MONTREAL EXPOS**
 Gary Carter, 78
 Andre Dawson, 118
 Andrés Galarraga, 180
 Vladimir Guerrero, 228
 Randy Johnson, 282
 Pedro Martinez, 371
 Tony Pérez, 434
 Tim Lincecum, 454
 Frank Robinson (manager),
 477
 Pete Rose, 489
 Larry Walker, 612
 Maury Wills, 626
- NEW YORK BACHARACH
 GIANTS**
 Pop Lloyd, 337
- NEW YORK BLACK YANKEES**
 Satchel Paige, 428
- NEW YORK GIANTS**
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Gabby Hartnett, 235
 Rogers Hornsby, 252
 Carl Hubbell, 255
 Monte Irvin, 262
 Tim Keefe, 310
 Willie Keeler, 313
- Rube Marquard, 365
 Christy Mathewson, 377
 Willie Mays, 383
 Joe Medwick, 386
 Johnny Mize, 389
 Mel Ott, 425
 Casey Stengel, 559
 Bill Terry, 575
 Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
 Hack Wilson, 629
- NEW YORK HIGHLANDERS**
 Willie Keeler, 313
- NEW YORK LINCOLN
 GIANTS**
 Pop Lloyd, 337
- NEW YORK LINCOLN STARS**
 Oscar Charleston, 87
 Pop Lloyd, 337
- NEW YORK
 METROPOLITANS**
 Tim Keefe, 310
- NEW YORK METS**
 Roberto Alomar, 10
 Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
 Yogi Berra (manager), 40
 Gary Carter, 78
 David Cone, 109
 Carlos Delgado, 127
 Julio Franco, 174
 Tom Glavine, 199
 Dwight Gooden, 208
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Orel Hershiser, 243
 Gil Hodges (manager), 246
 Howard Johnson, 276
 Jeff Kent, 316
 Pedro Martinez, 371
 Willie Mays, 383
 Eddie Murray, 404
 Mike Piazza, 443
 Nolan Ryan, 500
 Bret Saberhagen, 503
 Johan Santana, 509
 Mike Scott, 521
 Tom Seaver, 523

- Duke Snider, 541
 Warren Spahn, 550
 Darryl Strawberry, 565
 Joe Torre, 586
 Mo Vaughn, 600
- NEW YORK YANKEES**
 Jim Abbott, 4
 Yogi Berra, 40
 Wade Boggs, 46
 José Canseco, 69
 Frank Chance, 84
 Roger Clemens, 92
 David Cone, 109
 Stan Coveleski, 112
 Johnny Damon, 115
 Joe DiMaggio, 130
 Whitey Ford, 168
 Lou Gehrig, 188
 Lefty Gomez, 202
 Dwight Gooden, 208
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Catfish Hunter, 257
 Reggie Jackson, 265
 Derek Jeter, 273
 Randy Johnson, 282
 David Justice, 297
 Jim Kaat, 300
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Mickey Mantle, 356
 Roger Maris, 362
 Don Mattingly, 380
 Johnny Mize, 389
 Thurman Munson, 398
 Mike Mussina, 410
 Gaylord Perry, 437
 Andy Pettitte, 440
 Jorge Posada, 446
 Tim Lincecum, 454
 Mariano Rivera, 466
 Phil Rizzuto, 469
 Alex Rodriguez, 483
 Red Ruffing, 493
 Babe Ruth, 496
 Steve Sax, 512
 Gary Sheffield, 526
 Alfonso Soriano, 544
 Darryl Strawberry, 565
- Joe Torre (manager), 586
 Dazzy Vance, 595
 David Wells, 615
 Dave Winfield, 632
- NEWARK EAGLES**
 Larry Doby, 133
 Monte Irvin, 262
 Satchel Paige, 428
- OAKLAND ATHLETICS**
 José Canseco, 69
 Orlando Cepeda, 81
 Johnny Damon, 115
 Dennis Eckersley, 141
 Rollie Fingers, 159
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Catfish Hunter, 257
 Reggie Jackson, 265
 David Justice, 297
 Willie McCovey, 345
 Mark McGwire, 348
 Joe Morgan, 395
 Mike Piazza, 443
 Tim Lincecum, 454
 Steve Sax, 512
 Dave Stewart, 562
 Don Sutton, 570
 Frank Thomas, 578
 Billy Williams, 620
 Barry Zito, 650
- PHILADELPHIA ATHLETICS**
 Cap Anson, 15
 Chief Bender, 37
 Ty Cobb, 100
 Mickey Cochrane, 103
 Eddie Collins, 106
 Stan Coveleski, 112
 Jimmie Foxx, 171
 Lefty Grove, 225
 Reggie Jackson, 265
 Shoeless Joe Jackson, 268
 Nap Lajoie, 328
 Al Simmons, 529
 Tris Speaker, 553
 Rube Waddell, 606
- PHILADELPHIA GIANTS**
 Pop Lloyd, 337
- PHILADELPHIA HILLDALES**
 Oscar Charleston, 87
- PHILADELPHIA PHILLIES**
 Grover Alexander, 7
 Chief Bender, 37
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Ed Delahanty, 124
 Johnny Evers, 145
 Jimmie Foxx, 171
 Julio Franco, 174
 Ferguson Jenkins, 270
 Jim Kaat, 300
 Tim Keefe, 310
 Nap Lajoie, 328
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Joe Morgan, 395
 Dale Murphy, 401
 Tony Pérez, 434
 Robin Roberts, 472
 Jimmy Rollins, 486
 Pete Rose, 489
 Ryne Sandberg, 506
 Curt Schilling, 515
 Mike Schmidt, 518
 Casey Stengel, 559
 Dave Stewart, 562
 Jim Thome, 581
 Fernando Valenzuela, 592
 Hack Wilson, 629
- PHILADELPHIA STARS**
 Oscar Charleston
 (manager), 87
 Satchel Paige, 428
- PITTSBURGH CRAWFORDS**
 James “Cool Papa” Bell, 28
 Oscar Charleston, 87
 Josh Gibson, 197
 Judy Johnson, 279
 Satchel Paige, 428
- PITTSBURGH PIRATES**
 Barry Bonds, 49
 Roberto Clemente, 97
 Rich Gossage, 211

- Hank Greenberg, 216
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Ralph Kiner, 322
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Al Lopez, 342
 Bill Madlock, 354
 Willie Stargell, 556
 Casey Stengel, 559
 Pie Traynor, 589
 Dazzy Vance, 595
 Rube Waddell, 606
 Honus Wagner, 609
 Maury Wills, 626
- ST. LOUIS BROWNS
 Dizzy Dean, 121
- ST. LOUIS CARDINALS
 Grover Alexander, 7
 Lou Brock, 56
 Mordecai Brown, 59
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Orlando Cepeda, 81
 Will Clark, 89
 Dizzy Dean, 121
 Dennis Eckersley, 141
 Curt Flood, 165
 Andrés Galarraga, 180
 Bob Gibson, 194
 Burleigh Grimes, 222
 Rogers Hornsby, 252
 Jim Kaat, 300
 Mark McGwire, 348
 Roger Maris, 362
 Joe Medwick, 386
 Johnny Mize, 389
 Stan Musial, 407
 Satchel Paige, 428
 Albert Pujols, 451
 George Sisler, 532
 Ozzie Smith, 535
 Bruce Sutter, 568
 Joe Torre (manager), 586
 Fernando Valenzuela, 592
 Dazzy Vance, 595
 Rube Waddell, 606
 Larry Walker, 612
 Hoyt Wilhelm, 618
- ST. LOUIS GIANTS
 Oscar Charleston, 87
- ST. LOUIS PERFECTOS
 Cy Young, 644
- ST. LOUIS STARS
 James “Cool Papa” Bell, 28
- SAN DIEGO PADRES
 Roberto Alomar, 10
 Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
 Rollie Fingers, 159
 Steve Garvey, 185
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Tony Gwynn, 231
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Trevor Hoffman, 249
 Willie McCovey, 345
 Greg Maddux, 351
 Gaylord Perry, 437
 Mike Piazza, 443
 Gary Sheffield, 526
 Ozzie Smith, 535
 Fernando Valenzuela, 592
 Greg Vaughn, 598
 David Wells, 615
 Dave Winfield, 632
- SAN FRANCISCO GIANTS
 Barry Bonds, 49
 Steve Carlton, 75
 Gary Carter, 78
 Orlando Cepeda, 81
 Will Clark, 89
 Andrés Galarraga, 180
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Orel Hershisier, 243
 Jeff Kent, 316
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Willie McCovey, 345
 Bill Madlock, 354
 Juan Marichal, 359
 Willie Mays, 383
 Joe Morgan, 395
 Gaylord Perry, 437
 Frank Robinson (manager), 477
- Duke Snider, 541
 Warren Spahn, 550
 Darryl Strawberry, 565
 Omar Vizquel, 603
 Barry Zito, 650
- SEATTLE MARINERS
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Ken Griffey, Jr., 219
 Rickey Henderson, 240
 Randy Johnson, 282
 Edgar Martinez, 368
 Gaylord Perry, 437
 Alex Rodriguez, 483
 Ichiro Suzuki, 573
 Omar Vizquel, 603
- TAMPA BAY RAYS
 Wade Boggs, 46
 José Canseco, 69
 Julio Franco, 174
 Dwight Gooden, 208
 Greg Vaughn, 598
- TEXAS RANGERS
 Sandy Alomar, Jr., 13
 José Canseco, 69
 Will Clark, 89
 Julio Franco, 174
 Eric Gagné, 177
 Andrés Galarraga, 180
 Juan Gonzalez, 205
 Rich Gossage, 211
 Ferguson Jenkins, 270
 Kenny Lofton, 339
 Bill Madlock, 354
 Gaylord Perry, 437
 Alex Rodriguez, 483
 Nolan Ryan, 500
 Alfonso Soriano, 544
 Sammy Sosa, 547
 Dave Stewart, 562
- TOLEDO CRAWFORDS
 Oscar Charleston, 87
- TORONTO BLUE JAYS
 Roberto Alomar, 10
 José Canseco, 69
 Roger Clemens, 92

Team Index

Great Athletes

David Cone, 109
Carlos Delgado, 127
Rickey Henderson, 240
Jeff Kent, 316
Paul Molitor, 392
Dave Stewart, 562
Frank Thomas, 578
David Wells, 615
Dave Winfield, 632

TROYTROJANS
Tim Keefe, 310

WASHINGTON NATIONALS
Frank Robinson
(manager), 477
Alfonso Soriano, 544

WASHINGTON SENATORS
(MINNESOTA TWINS)
Stan Coveleski, 112

WASHINGTON SENATORS
(now MINNESOTA TWINS)
Ed Delahanty, 124
Lefty Gomez, 202
Walter Johnson, 285

Jim Kaat, 300
Harmon Killebrew, 319
Al Simmons, 529
George Sisler, 532
Tris Speaker, 553
Early Wynn, 635

WASHINGTON SENATORS
(now TEXAS RANGERS)
Curt Flood, 165
Gil Hodges (manager), 246

YOMIURI GIANTS
Sadaharu Oh, 415